WITHDRAWN

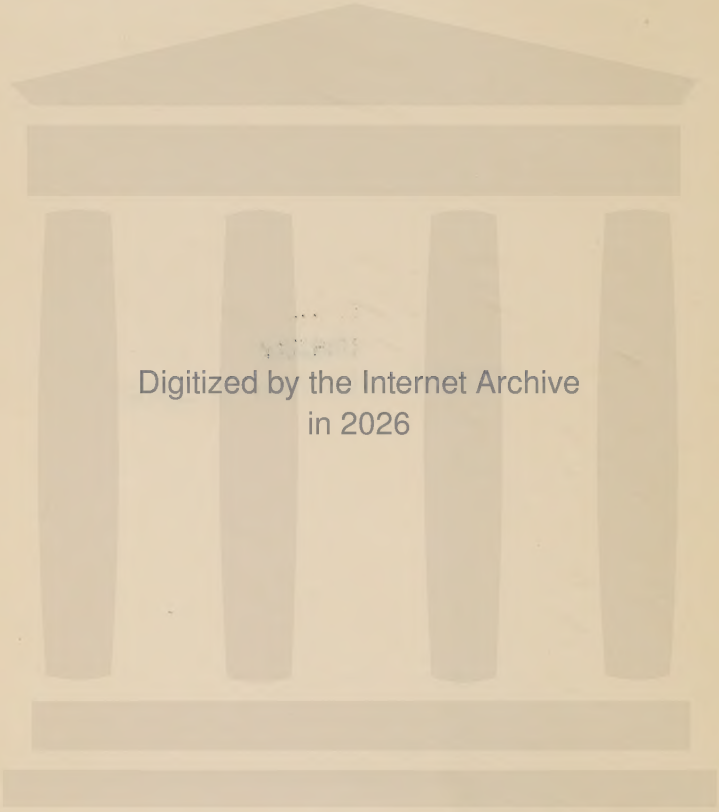
Pacific Bible Seminary Library

Francis M. Arant

252 Barton
B293p Pulpit power and eloquence
c.1

3996

LIBRARY
PACIFIC CHRISTIAN COLLEGE



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/pulpitpowereloqu0000arth_a9s0

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

Read 1950

Pulpit Power and Eloquence

OR

One Hundred Best Sermons of the Nineteenth Century.

INTRODUCTION BY

ARTHUR T. PIERSON, D. D.

LIBRARY
PACIFIC CHRISTIAN COLLEGE

Compiled by FREDERICK BARTON from the recommendations of the following:

J. H. BARROWS, President Oberlin College.
J. W. BASHFORD, President Ohio Wesleyan University.
A. H CURRIER, Professor of Exegesis.
FRANCIS E. CLARK, President United Society C. E.
RUSSELL H. CONWELL, President Temple College.
ADDISON P. FOSTER, American S. S. Union.
F. W. GUNSAULUS, President Armour Institute.
JAMES M. GRAY, Author Synthetic Bible Studies.
GEO. C. LORIMER, Recently, Tremont Temple, Boston.
F. B. MEYER, London, Eng.
H. C. G. MOULE, Bishop of Durham.
J. S. MILLS, Bishop U. B. Church.
J. G. K. McCLURE, President Lake Forest University.
W. G. MOOREHEAD, Xenia Theological Seminary.
JOSEPH COOK, the Lecturer.
KERR BOYCE TUPPER, First Baptist Church, Phila.

AND OTHERS.

Published by F. M. BARTON, Cleveland, O.

Copyrighted 1901
by
F. M. BARTON.

252
B293p
c.1
3996

Index According to Author's Name.

Page.

Abbott, Lyman—God's Workshop.....805
Arnot, William—The Lost Sheep..... 1
Banks, L. A.—Radiant Personality..... 9
Beecher, H. W.—What is Christ to Me?..... 13
Behrends, A. J. F.—I Know Whom I have Believed 24
Black, Hugh—Duty of Forgetfulness..... 30
Bradford, Amory H.—Christ the Center.....810
Broadus, John A.—Character Building..... 34
Brooks, Phillips—The Candle of the Lord..... 37
Buchanan, Claudius—The Star in the East..... 46
Burrell, David J.—Non-Christian Religions.... 60
Bushnell, Horace—Unconscious Influence..... 69
Cadman, S. Parkes—St. Paul's Apology..... 78
Caird. John—Religion in Common Life..... 85
Campbell, Alexander—Justification and Coronation 97
Carey, William—An Enquiry.....109
Chalmers, Thos.—Expulsive Power of a New Affection 114
Channing, W. E.—Christianity a Rational Religion 124
Chapman, J. Wilbur—Grieving the Spirit.....139
Christlieb, Theo.—The Lord that Healeth Thee.143
Conwell. Russell—The Jolly Earthquake.....152
Cook, Joseph—The Atonement.....159
Cuyler, Theodore—Christ the Restorer.....815
D'Aubigne, H. M.—Cross of Jesus Christ.....170
Dixon, A. C.—The Dying Grain of Wheat.....179
Dods, Marcus—The Sower.....184
Drummond—The Changed Life.....191
Duff—Chief End of the Christian Church.....204
Dwight, Timothy—Sovereignty of God.....215
Evans, Christmas—Fall and Recovery of Man.225
Farrar, F. W.—What God Requires.....231
Finney, Charles—God's Love for a Sinning World 236
Fowler, C. H.—Divine and Human Co-partnership 245
Gordon, A. J.—Christ the Light and the Glory.253
Gordon, S. D.—Jesus' Habits of Prayer.....261
Guinness, H. G.—"Watch".....270
Gunsaulus, F. W.—The Uplifted Christ.....278
Hall, Charles Cuthbert—Spiritual Unity.....287
Hall, Robert—Modern Infidelity Considered....303
Haven, Gilbert—Two Greek Books on the Life Beyond 325
Hillis, Newell Dwight—The Uses of Suffering.334
Hitchcock, Roswell D.—Final Triumph of Christianity 341
Hopkins, Mark—Choice and Service.....351
Hurst, John F.—The Gospel a Combative Force 358
Hyacinthe, Pere—The Reformation of the Family 363
Irving, Edward—The Oracles of God.....372
Jordan, David Starr—The Strength of Being Clean 382
Krummacher—The Crucifixion 393
Lanceley, John E.—The New Song.....399
Leland, John—The Jarrings of Heaven Reconciled by the Blood of the Cross.....405
Liddon, Canon—Influences of the Holy Ghost.411
Lorimer, Geo. C.—The Old Faith and the New.420
MacArthur, R. S.—The Masticated Word.....822
McClintock, John—Import of the Lord's Supper 433

Page.

McIlvaine, C. P.—The Believer's Portion in Christ 446
McKenzie, Alexander—The Little Faith.....440
McLaren, Alexander—An Old Preacher on Preaching 461
McNeil, John—What David Said in His Heart.454
Mallalieu, W. F.—Separation of the Soul from God 471
Martineau, James—Parting Words.....477
Mason, John M.—The Gospel to the Poor.....482
Melvill, H.—The Natural Man.....494
Meyer, F. B.—Spiritual Life and Growth.....501
Moody, D. L.—No Difference.....517
Moorehead, W. G.—Ecclesiastes, or Under the Sun 526
Morgan, G. Campbell—I am With You all the Days 532
Moseley, Canon—Reversal of Human Judgment 543
Moule, H. C. G.—Walking in Christ.....538
Murray, Andrew—The Life is the Light.....554
Newman, John Henry—Communion with God..557
Newman, John P.—The Only Hope of the World 564
Nicholson, Wm. R.—Priesthood of the Church of God 576
Nicoll, W. Robertson—Rose Garden of God....570
Park, Edwards A.—Prominence of Atonement.589
Parker, Joseph—To him that is weary, A word in season to.....601
Parkhurst, Chas. H.—Every One that Loveth.606
Parr, Theophilus—Be Strong.....612
Pearse, Mark Guy—The God that Answereth by Fire 616
Pickard, W. B.—God's Child—the Criminal....625
Pierson, A. T.—Believer's Union with the Lord 633
Potter, Henry C.—The Individual and the State 641
Punshon, Wm. Morley—Healing Waters.....646
Robertson, F. W.—Loneliness of Christ.....655
Schauffler, A. F.—Money.....662
Sheldon, Chas. M.—Christian Discipleship, or Follow Me 666
Simpson, Matthew—The Resurrection of the Lord 672
Smith, Geo. Adam—Ritual, False Peace of.....681
Spreng, S. P.—Not Ashamed of the Gospel.....690
Spurgeon, Chas. H.—Paul the Ready.....695
Stalker, James—Heaven, a Funeral Sermon....699
Stanley, Dean—Jesus of Nazareth.....704
Stockton, Thos. H.—The Song of the Angels or Glory to God.....707
Storrs, Richard S.—The Permanent Motive in Missionary Work 714
Talmage, T. DeWitt—Christ Over All.....723
Taylor, Hudson—Blessed Prosperity and Adversity 728
Tholuck, F. A. G.—Jesus in Gethsemane.....739
Tomkins, Floyd W.—Christian Warfare.....746
Tupper, Kerr Boyce—The Central Theme.....751
Van Dyke, Henry—Salt.....762
Vaughan, C. J.—God Calling to Man.....768
Warren, W. F.—The Gospel Invitation.....774
Watson, John (Ian Maclaren)—Peter, the Backslider 782
Wayland, Francis—A Day in the Life of Jesus.786
Webb-Peploe, H. W.—Under Authority.....794
Whyte, Alex.—Paul as a Pastor.....800

Index According to Subject.

Page.

Adversity and Prosperity—Taylor....728
Affection, Expulsive Power of a New—Chalmers....114
Atonement, Prominence of the—Park....589
Atonement, the, in the light of self-evident truth—Cook....159
Believed, I Know Whom—Behrends.... 24
Believer's Portion in Christ, The—McIlvaine..446
Candle of the Lord—Brooks.... 37
Central Theme, The—Tupper....751
Character Building—Broadus.... 34
Choice and Service—Hopkins....350
Christ Over All—Talmage....723
Christ, The Light and the Glory—Gordon....253
Christ, the only hope of the world—J. P. Newman....564
Christ, Walking in—Moule....538
Christ, What is Christ to Me—Beecher.... 13
Christianity, A Rational Religion—Channing..124
Christianity, The Final Triumph of—Hitchcock....341
Church, Chief End of the Christian—Duff....204
Clean, The Strength of Being—Jordan....382
Coronation and Justification—Campbell.... 97
Criminal, The, God's Child—Pickard....625
Cross, the, of Jesus Christ—D'Aubigne....170
Crucifixion, The—Krummacher....393
Difference, There is no—Moody....517
Discipleship, Christian—Sheldon....666
Divine and Human Co-partnership—Fowler..245
Earthquake, The Jolly—Conwell....152
Ecclesiastes or Under the Sun—Moorehead....526
Faith, The Little—McKenzie....440
Faith, The Old Faith and the New—Lorimer..420
Fall and Recovery of Man—Evans....225
Fire, The God that Answereth by—Pearse....616
Forgetfulness—Duty of—Black.... 30
Gentleman, Definition of a—Newman....562
Gethsemane, Jesus in—Tholuck....739
Gethsemane, the Rose Garden of God—Nicoll..570
Glory to God, or the Song of the Angels—Stockton....707
God Calling to Man—Vaughan....768
God, Communion with—Newman....557
Gospel a Combative Force, The—Hurst....358
Gospel Invitation, The—Warren....774
Gospel, Not Ashamed of the—Spreng....690
Gospel to the Poor, The—Mason....482
Grieving the Spirit—Chapman....139
Heaven Reconciled, The Jarrings of—Leland..405
Heaven—Stalker....699
Holy Spirit, Influences of the—Liddon....411
Human Judgment, The Reversal of—Moseley..543
I am with you all the days—Morgan....532
Individual and the State—Potter....641
Influence, Unconscious—Bushnell.... 69
Jesus' Habits of Prayer—S. D. Gordon....261

Page.

Jesus of Nazareth—Stanley....704
Justification and Coronation—Campbell.... 97
Life Beyond, Two Greek Books on the—Haven.225
Life of Jesus, A Day in the—Wayland....786
Life, The Changed—Drummond....191
Light, The Life is the—Murray....554
Lord's Supper, Import of the—McClintock....433
Lord, the, that healeth thee—Christlieb....143
Loneliness of Christ, The—Robertson....655
Love, God's, for a Sinning World—Finney....236
Loveth, Every one that—Parkhurst....606
Missionary Work, Permanent Motive in—Storrs....714
Modern Infidelity Considered—Hall....303
Money—Schauffler....662
Natural Man, The—Melvill....494
Obligations, An Enquiry as to—Carey....104
Oracles of God, Preparation for Consulting the—Irving....372
Parting Words—Martineau....477
Paul as a Pastor—Whyte, Alex....800
Paul the Ready—Spurgeon....695
Personality, Secret of a Radiant—Banks.... 9
Peter, the Backslider—Watson....782
Preaching, An Old Preacher on—McLaren....461
Priesthood of the Church of God—Nicholson..576
Prosperity and Adversity—Taylor....728
Reformation of the Family, The—Pere Hyacinthe....363
Religion in Common Life—Caird.... 85
Religions, Non-Christian—Burrell.... 60
Restorer, Christ the—Cuyler....815
Resurrection of our Lord, The—Simpson....672
Ritual, The False Peace of—Smith....681
St. Paul's Apology—Cadman.... 78
Salt—Van Dyke....762
Separation of the Soul from God—Mallalieu...471
Sheep, The Lost—Arnot.... 1
Song, The New—Lanceley....399
Sovereignty of God, The—Dwight....214
Sower, The—Dods....184
Spiritual Life and Growth—Meyer....501
Spiritual Unity in the Name of Christ—C. C. Hall....287
Star in the East—Buchanan.... 46
Strong, Be—Parr....612
Suffering, The Uses of—Hillis....334
The Uplifted Christ—Gunsaulus....278
Under Authority—Webb-Peploe....794
Union with the Lord, The Believer's—Pierson.633
Warfare, Christian—Tomkins....746
Watch—Guinness....270
Waters, The Healing—Punshon....646
Weary, A Word in Season to Him that is....601
What David Said in His Heart—McNeil....454
What God Requires—Farrar....231
Wheat, the dying grain of—Dixon....179

Index According to Text.—(Old Testament.)

Page.

Gen. 3: 9, God Calling to Man—Vaughan....768
Exod. 15: 22, 26, The Lord that Healeth Thee—Christlieb....143
Exod. 34: 35, A Radiant Personality, Secret of. 9
Josh. 24: 15, Choice and Service—Hopkins....350
1 Sam. 3: 10, Individual and the State, The—Potter....641
1 Sam. 27: 1, What David Said in His Heart—McNeil....454
1 Kings 18: 24, The God that Answereth by Fire—Pearse....616
Ps. 1, Prosperity and Adversity, Blessed—Taylor....728
Ps. 23: 3, Christ, the Restorer—Cuyler....815
Ps. 67: 1, 2, Chief End of the Christian Church—Duff....204
Ps. 103: 13, 14, God's Ghild, the Criminal—Pickard....625

Page.

Ps. 27: 4, Communion with God—Newman....557
Prov. 1: 10, The Strength of Being Clean—Jordan....382
Prov. 20: 27, Candle of the Lord—Brooks.... 37
Eccl. 1-12, Ecclesiastes, or Under the Sun—Moorehead....526
Isa. 50: 4, Weary, A Word in Season to Him that is—Parker....601
Isa. 54: 4, Forgetfulness, Duty of.... 30
Isa. 59: 1-2, Separation of the Soul from God—Mallalieu....471
Jer. 6: 16, The Old Faith and the New—Lorimer....420
Jer. 10: 23, The Sovereignty of God—Dwight...214
Jer. 15: 16, Word, The Masticated—MacArthur.822
Ezek. 47: 9, Healing Waters, The—Punshon....646
Micah 6: 6-8, What God Requires—Farrar....231
Amos 4: 6, Ritual, The False Peace of—Smith.681

Index According to Text.—(New Testament.)

Page.

Matt. 2: 2, The Star in the East—Buchanan.... 46
Matt. 5: 13, Salt—Van Dyke 762
Matt. 6: 9, God's Child, the Criminal—Pickard.625
Matt. 8: 8-10, Authority, A Man Under—Webb-Peploe 794
Matt. 10: 34, The Gospel a Combative Force—Hurst 359
Matt. 13: 1-9, 18-23, The Sower—Dods.....184
Matt. 14: 31, The Little Faith—McKenzie.....441
Matt. 17: 2, Secret of a Radiant Personality.... 9
Matt. 19: 30, Reversal of Human Judgment, The—Moseley 543
Matt. 26: 36-46, Gethsemane, Jesus in—Tholuck 739
Matt. 27: 33-35, The Crucifixion—Krummacher.393
Matt. 28: 20, I am With You all the Days—Morgan 532
Mark 8: 34, Christian Discipleship 666
Mark 13: 37, Watch—Guinness.....270
Luke 2: 14, Glory to God or The Song of the Angels—Stockton 707
Luke 2: 32, Christ, The Light and the Glory—Gordon 253
Luke 7: 22, Gospel to the Poor, The—Mason...482
Luke 8: 4-15, The Sower—Dods.....184
Luke 9: 10-17, Jesus of Nazareth, A Day in the Life of—Wayland 786
Luke 15: 1-7, The Lost Sheep—Arnot..... 1
Luke 24: 34, Peter, a Backslider—Watson.....782
John 1: 4, The Life is the Light—Murray.....554
John 3: 8, Holy Spirit, Influences of the—Liddon 411
John 3: 14, The Uplifted Christ—Gunsaulus....278
John 3: 16—God's Love for a Sinning World—Finney 236
John 5: 39, Oracles of God, Preparation for Consulting the—Irving 372
John 7: 37, Spiritual Life and Growth—Meyer..501
John 12: 24, The Dying Grain of Wheat—Dixon.179
John 12: 32, The Final Triumph of Christianity—Hitchcock 341
John 14: 2, Heaven—Stalker 699
John 14: 27, Parting Words—Martineau.....477
John 16: 31, 32, Loneliness of Christ, The—Robertson 655
John 19: 2, Christian Warfare—Tomkins.....746
John 19: 19, Jesus of Nazareth—Stanley.....704
John 20: 8, Unconscious Influence—Bushnell... 69
Acts 4: 12, Christ, the only Hope of the World—J. P. Newman.....564
Acts 6: 15, Secret of a Radiant Personality..... 9
Acts 20: 31, Paul as a Pastor—Whyte 800
Rom. 1: 15, Paul the Ready—Spurgeon.....695
Rom. 1: 16, Gospel, Not Ashamed of the—Spreng 690
Rom. 1: 16, Christianity a Rational Religion—Channing 124
Rom. 3: 22, Difference, There is no—Moody.....517
Rom. 5: 15, Fall and Recovery of Man—Evans.225
Rom. 9: 5, Christ over all—Talmage.....723
Rom. 10: 12, 15, An Enquiry—Carey 109
Rom. 12: 1, Religion in Common Life—Caird.. 85
1 Cor. 2: 2, Christ Crucified, The Central Theme—Tupper 751

Page.

1 Cor. 2: 2, Atonement, Prominence of the—Park 589
1 Cor. 2: 14, Natural Man, The—Melvill.....494
1 Cor. 3: 9, Divine and Human Co-partnership—Fowler 245
1 Cor. 6: 17, Believer's Union with the Lord—Pierson 633
1 Cor. 11: 26, Lord's Supper, Import of the—McClintock 433
1 Cor. 15: 20, Resurrection of our Lord, The—Simpson 672
1 Cor. 15: 47, Two Greek Books on the Life Beyond—Haven 325
2 Cor. 4: 5, Christ, the Center of Christianity—Bradford.....810
2 Cor. 5: 14, St. Paul's Apology for his ministry—Cadman 78
Gal. 6: 14, The Cross of Jesus Christ—D'Aubigne 170
Eph. 2: 12, Modern Infidelity Considered—Hall.303
Ephesians 4: 30, Grieving the Spirit—Chapman.139
Eph. 6: 10, Be Strong—Parr.....612
Col. 1: 10, What is Christ to Me?—Beecher..... 13
Col. 2: 6, Walking in Christ—Moule.....538
Col. 1: 12, The Believer's Portion in Christ—McIlvaine 446
Col. 1: 20, The Jarrings of Heaven Reconciled Leland 405
1 Tim. 3: 16, Justification and Coronation—Campbell 97
2 Tim. 1: 12, Believed, I Know Whom—Behrends..... 24
2 Tim. 2: 12, The Uses of Suffering—Hillis.....334
Heb. 2: 9, Justification and Coronation—Campbell 97
Heb. 9: 22, Gethsemane, the Rose Garden of God—Nicoll 570
1 Pet. 2: 5, Priesthood of the Church of God—Nicholson 576
2 Pet. 1: 3, 8, Character Building—Broadus.... 34
1 John 2: 15, Expulsive Power of a New Affection—Chalmers 114
1 John 3: 2, God's Workshop—Abbott.....805
1 John 4: 7, Everyone that Loveth—Parkhurst.606
Rev. 14: 3, The New Song—Lanceley.....399
Rev. 22: 17, Gospel Invitation—Warren.....774

Addresses having no particular Texts.

Non-Christian Religions—Burrell 60
The Jolly Earthquake—Conwell.....152
The Atonement in the Light of Self-evident Truth—Cook 159
The Changed Life—Drummond 191
Jesus' Habits of Prayer—S. D. Gordon.....261
Spiritual Unity in the Name of Christ—C. C. Hall 287
The Reformation of the Family—Pere Hyacinthe 363
An Old Preacher on Preaching—McLaren.....461
Money—Schauffler 662
Missionary Work, Permanent Motive in—Storrs 714

Index According to Character.

BACCALAUREATE SERMONS. Page.

God's Workshop—Abbott 805
Salt—Van Dyke 762

BIBLE STUDY.

Masticated Word—MacArthur 822
Oracles of God, Preparation for Consulting the—Irving 372

CHRISTIAN EVIDENCE.

Atonement, Prominence of the—Park.....589
Atonement, The, in the Light of Self-evident Truth—Cook 159

CHRISTIAN EVIDENCE.—Continued. Page.

Believed, I Know Whom—Behrends..... 24
Christianity a Rational Religion—Channing...124
Christianity, The Final Triumph of—Hitchcock 341
Christ, the Only Hope of the World—J. P. Newman 564
Christ, The Uplifted—Gunsaulus.....278
Cross, The, of Jesus Christ—D'Aubigne.....170
Ecclesiastes, or Under the Sun—Moorehead...526
Faith, The Old and the New—Lorimer.....420
Fire, The God that Answereth by—Pearse.....616

Index According to Character.—Continued.

CHRISTIAN EVIDENCE.—Continued.

Page.

Gospel a Combative Force, The—Hurst.....358
Gospel, Not Ashamed of the—Spreng.....690
Gospel to the Poor, The—Mason.....482
Holy Spirit, Influences of the—Liddon.....411
Infidelity, Modern, Considered—Hall.....303
Jarrings of Heaven Reconciled—Leland.....405
Justification and Coronation—Campbell 97
Religions, Non-Christian—Burrell 60
Resurrection of our Lord, The—Simpson.....672
Sovereignty of God, The—Dwight.....214

CHRISTIAN EXPERIENCE.

Adversity and Prosperity, Blessed—Taylor.....728
Affection, Expulsive Power of a New—Chalmers 114
Backslider, Peter the—Watson.....782
Candle of the Lord—Brooks..... 37
Character Building—Broadus 34
Choice and Service—Hopkins.....350
Common Life, Religion in—Caird..... 85
Communion with God—Newman 557
Day in Life of Jesus, A—Wayland.....786
Discipleship, Christian—Sheldon 666
Faith, The Little—McKenzie.....440
Forgetfulness, Duty of—Black..... 30
Gethsemane, the Rose Garden of God—Nicoll..570
Healing Waters, The—Punshon 646
Influence, Unconscious—Bushnell 69
Jesus of Nazareth—Stanley 704
Light, The Life is the—Murray.....554
Loneliness of Christ, The—Robertson 655
Loveth, Every one that—Parkhurst.....606
Money—Schauffler 652
Natural Man, The—Melvill 494
Parting Words—Martineau 477
Prosperity and Adversity, Blessed—Taylor.....728
Restorer, Christ the—Cuyler 815
St. Paul's Apology for His Ministry—Cadman. 78
Salt—Van Dyke 762
Strong, Be—Parr 612
Suffering, The Uses of—Hillis.....334
The Changed Life—Drummond.....191
The Sower—Dods 184
Warfare, Christian—Tomkins 746
Weary, A Word in Season to Him that is.....601
What David Said in His Heart—McNeil.....454
What God Requires—Farrar 231

CHRISTMAS.

Glory to God—Stockton 707
Star in the East—Buchanan 46

COMMUNION.

Lord's Supper, Import of the—McClintock.....433

DEATH AND HEAVEN.

Heaven—Stalker 699
Life Beyond, Two Greek Books on the—Haven.325
Paul the Ready—Spurgeon 695

EASTER AND GOOD FRIDAY.

Gethsemane, the Rose Garden of God—Nicoll..570
Jesus in Gethsemane—Tholuck 739
Resurrection of our Lord, The—Simpson.....672

EVANGELISTIC OR EXHORTATIVE.

Central Theme, The—Tupper 751
Christ over all—Talmage 723

EVANGELISTIC OR EXHORTATIVE.—Cont'd.

Page.

Christ the Center—Bradford.....810
Christ the only hope of the world—J. P. Newman 564
Christ the Restorer—Cuyler 815
Fall and Recovery of Man—Evans.....225
God Calling to Man—Vaughan.....768
God's Love for a Sinning World—Finney.....236
Human Judgment, Reversal of—Moseley.....543
Invitation, The Gospel—Warren.....774
Separation of the Soul from God—Mallalieu....471
The Lost Sheep—Arnot 1
There is no Difference—Moody.....517
Unconscious Influence—Bushnell 69

HIGHER CHRISTIAN LIFE.

Authority, Under—Webb-Peploe 794
Believer's Portion in Christ, The—McIlvaine..446
Christ, What is Christ to me?—Beecher..... 13
Co-partnership, Divine and Human—Fowler...245
Crucifixion, The—Krummacher 393
Grieving the Spirit—Chapman.....139
I am with you all the days—Morgan.....532
Jesus' Habits of Prayer—S. D. Gordon.....261
Paul as a Pastor—Whyte 800
Priesthood of the Church of God—Nicholson...576
Radiant Personality, Secret of—Banks..... 9
Song, The New—Lanceley.....399
Spiritual Life and Growth—Meyer.....501
Spiritual Unity in the Name of Christ—C. C. Hall 287
Union with the Lord, The Believer's—Pierson.633
Walking in Christ—Moule.....538
Watch—Guinness 270
Wheat, Dying Grain of—Dixon.....179

LECTURES OR ADDRESSES.

Atonement, The, in the Light of Self-evident Truth—Cook 159
Earthquare, The Jolly—Conwell.....152
Gentleman, Definition of a—Newman.....562
Preaching, An Old Preacher on—McLaren.....461
The Changed Life—Drummond 191
The Reformation of the Family—Pere Hyacinthe 363
The Strength of Being Clean—Jordan.....382

MISSIONARY.

An Enquiry as to Obligations—Carey.....109
Chief End of the Christian Church—Duff.....204
Gethsemane, the Rose Garden of God—Nicoll..570
Money—Schauffler 662
Non-Christian Religions—Burrell 60
Permanent Motive in Missionary Work—Storrs.714
Star in the East—Buchanan..... 46

PARABLES.

The Lost Sheep—Arnot 1
The Sower—Dods 184

PROPHECY.

Christ, The Light and the Glory—Gordon.....252
Healing Waters, The—Punshon 646
Human Judgment, Reversal of—Moseley.....543
Ritual, False Peace of, The—Smith.....681
Watch—Guinness 270

SOCIAL AND POLITICAL.

Criminal, God's Child—Pickard.....625
Individual and the State—Potter 641

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

INTRODUCTION.

ARTHUR T. PIERSON, D. D.

Man has yet to learn fully the majesty and might of the tongue.

We have never yet adequately weighed the value of words nor measured their power for good or evil. Hobbes tersely said that the difference between man and the lower animals consists "rationale et orationale"—in the gifts of reason and speech.

"The words of the wise are as goads;" and God has singularly used the tongues and pens of wise and good men, during the century past, to urge His people on to new, higher, holier endeavor.

The volume which these words introduce is an attempt to select some hundred sermons or addresses of the nineteenth century, each by a different speaker, which the compiler deems worthy to rank among the words which, spoken on great themes and grand occasions, have moved the Church and the world, and influenced the great onward march of God's elect host toward the goal of history. In making this selection there has been an unusual endeavor to be fair, impartial, and liberal in spirit. Some eighteen or twenty scholars and divines on both sides of the sea have been consulted, as well as practical preachers, and the list is the result of this consensus of opinion. It covers for the most part discourses in the English tongue, because mainly for English readers. All may not agree with the compiler and his counsellors in their selection, and probably no two, even of the most intelligent of the readers of the volume, would make the same choice and form the same list. But, taken as an approximation to the best hundred, which is all that any such compilation could be, there is something worth careful study in this group of sermons.

It may not be improper for the writer to premise that, of the hundred names here mentioned, he has himself known forty; and that, of the hundred discourses here mentioned, he has heard more than thirty and read about double that number; so that there is the better opportunity of forming at least a fairly intelligent judgment upon their merits and desert as to the high rank here accorded them.

One of the most conspicuous features of this list is that it presents the greatest variety alike of topic and of talent; and it is particularly helpful and encouraging to observe how power is both awakened and exercised in different ways. These hundred sermons might be classified under perhaps twenty heads in order to bring out this unique and interesting characteristic of variety.

First, we have a class of sermons, suggested by great occasions, such as a missionary anniversary, or a political agitation, or a world crisis—like Robert Hall's discourse on "Modern Infidelity," prompted by the French Revolution that shook the very fabric of society, or Edward Irving's, before the London Missionary Society. Henry Ward Beecher was never so great as when a great crisis in affairs moved him to exert all his strength. Some men are like Sampson—they shew their full gianthood only when there are gates of Gaza to be lifted from their hinges, or pillars of Dagon's temple to be thrown down.

A second class of sermons were begotten of a great theme. Some mighty conception of truth and duty, some overwhelming vision of God and grace, of history and destiny—had the framing of the structure of speech; as in John M. Mason's mind when he saw in the preaching of the Gospel to the Poor, the crowning work and proof of

Messiah's mission and of the Church's imitation of her Master, or as when Matthew Simpson discoursed of the Resurrection, or Roswell D. Hitchcock forecast the Final Triumph of Christianity.

A third class of sermons exemplifies, on the contrary, the fact that a great discourse may owe its origin to a seemingly trivial incident; as when Chalmers, riding on a stage coach, asked the driver why, as he turned a sharp curve in the road he whipped up his leading horse, and was told that it was to "give Jim something to think on till he got by a big white stone at which he always shied." Chalmers went home and wrote that marvellous exposition of the "Expulsive Power of a New and Mightier Affection" which shews every man that what he needs is something better to think of till he gets past the temptation which lies in his path. Doubtless John Caird's "Religion in Common Life" owed its suggestion to some little incident which revealed the need of piety in the most minute and commonplace matters.

A fourth class of sermons illustrate how a wide range of learning, theological and literary, may prepare a man to use pen and tongue with the power of a skilled master. Take as examples, Edwards A. Parks, who, in discoursing of the Atonement, brought the accumulated treasures of a life of study to his enrichment of thought and style. Joseph Cook, on the same theme, revealed the vast resources of a big brain in which the learning of ages was stored like honey in cells. Canon Liddon, in his sermon on the Holy Ghost, likewise condensed into an hour the researches of a lifetime.

Another group of sermons illustrate the genius of intellectual and spiritual insight. Some men are seers. They look at the Word of God and it opens before them as though they had some strange secret key that unlocks apartments closed to others. Horace Bushnell was a man of this sort. His "Unconscious Influence" was suggested by the simple incident of Simon Peter's saying "I go a fishing," and the others saying, "We also go with thee." How few would ever have seen that suggestion behind that brief, commonplace dialogue! Who ever equalled Frederick W. Robertson, however, for his wonderful power of reading deep meaning into sacred words? John McNeil is not much behind in the same line.

Yet again there is another class of sermons which shew what power attends intensity of conviction and emotion. No man of the century more richly exemplified this than Alexander Duff. He swayed others because he himself was so profoundly moved. Even reporters ceased to take notes and found themselves leaning on their arms and looking up at the man who burned and glowed with his theme. They forgot their pencils in the charm and fascination of a speaker who was logic, rhetoric, and ethics—all on fire. It was so, at times, with Charles G. Finney, who held men in the white heat of his own ardor and fervor and moulded them like iron, out of the furnace, on the anvil of his purpose. Pere Hyacinthe in the same way swayed the great crowds at Notre Dame.

Other sermons owed their power to their extensity. From a wide field of facts they marshalled a host of witnesses that swept like a victorious army against both the prejudices and the apathy of hearers. Claudius Buchanan's "His Star in the East" was a mighty presentation of what the gospel was doing in the Orient in drawing even sages to Christ's cradle and cross. Krummacher could discourse on The Crucifixion in a like strain, and Mark Hopkins impelled men to a right choice and a holy service by showing that the whole history of infidelity presents one series of disastrous disappointments and failures. Garfield said of him that to sit on one end of a log with Mark Hopkins on the other would be to any man a liberal education.

An eighth class of sermons illustrate the permanent attraction of the gospel message. Nothing else wears. Spurgeon played on this one theme as Paganini did on his violin, but other preachers felt like going home and burning their sermons, as the Campsie fiddler smashed his violin when he heard the great Italian bring out of one

string music that he could not, out of four. Punshon proved that the Healing Waters always draw a great multitude of impotent folk to the porches of God's Bethesda. And Theodore L. Cuyler, in a long life, has vindicated the claim of the cross to its universal and perpetual drawing power.

Yet, again, this list of a hundred sermons shows us the power of a child-like simplicity of thought and utterance. J. Hudson Taylor rarely uses a word of more than one syllable. He has few if any of the arts of the rhetorician, speaks in a monotone, and uses a few gestures. Yet how he stirs men! Drummond was so simple and unaffected that he seemed only talking; his manner so quiet that he never raised his voice above a conversational tone, and betrayed no excitement. Yet few essays in English have ever commanded attention like his brief portrait of Love.

Some of these sermons evince again the wonderful effects of long brooding over a subject. It takes some men years to get ready, but when they are ready, they shake the world. William Carey was ten years preparing to preach that sermon at Nottingham which taught the Church to "Attempt great things for God, and expect great things from Him." When one hears W. G. Moorehead, the impression is made that the materials of his sermon have been wrought in the quarry and the shops, before they are brought to the place of building, and one hears no sound of tools in fitting them to their place. And so of Canon Melville and Canon Moseley. The preparation seemed always careful and slow.

Some sermons exhibit the effectiveness of a concealed art. We are not to despise the graces of style. It is worth something to set forth truth in a forceful and winning way. Dr. A. J. Gordon was a man of singular fidelity to the gospel and of marked singleness of aim. Yet one can but notice how he brought to his aid all the resources of language. He was especially master of antithesis. The most notable illustration is his contrast between legal conviction and evangelical conviction. The former, wrought by law and conscience, alarms the sinner by suggesting:

1. Sin as committed.
2. Righteousness as impossible.
3. Judgment as impending.

But the latter, the fruit of the Spirit and the Gospel, convinces of:

1. Sin as pardoned.
2. Righteousness as imputed.
3. Judgment as abolished.

F. W. Farrar's style exhibits every subtle attraction of the rhetorician; and R. S. Storrs was, in America, the master of every device that adorns a discourse, though he followed the architectural maxim, not to "construct ornament," but to "ornament construction."

Some men exhibit the startling, the abrupt, the spectacular, the grotesque—what, for want of a better term, is called the sensational. Joseph Parker heads this school. He has eccentricity mixed with genius. His idiosyncrasy borders on idiosyncraziness. Pathos at one moment, and something akin to bathos the next. T. De Witt Talmage, in America, astonishes an audience by scintillations that remind one of pyrotechnics. And Russell H. Conwell belongs to the same class. Witness his "Jolly Earthquake!" God has a place and sphere for all types of men.

Other preachers rise to a high level of dignity and majesty of utterance, and never descend from this high level. Above all men I have heard, this is true of Alexander Maclaren, the greatest living preacher, who in his long life of magnificent models of preaching has never uttered a frivolous word. There is always something that reminds one of an eagle's lofty, calm, imperial flight. When he perches it is on the mountain top. Dr. Storrs, in America, was his nearest counterpart, always dignified and stately, yet never affected or self-conscious. Timothy Dwight was a mighty advocate and

loved great themes like the Sovereignty of God, and they befitted his massive mind. So of Tholuck, in "Gethsemane" seeking to enter into the sorrows of the Son of Man.

Not a few of these sermons owed their power to the great character behind them—the gigantic man behind the message. Phillips Brooks was not only a large man physically, but there was the mark of a great soul on all his utterances. Magnanimity is stamped upon them. John A. Broadus might well discourse of character building, for he was an illustration of his theme. And H. G. C. Moule, the new bishop of Durham—is a man whose every utterance is fragrant with the manhood of the man, who practices what he preaches.

Some others owe their power simply to the practical helpfulness of their messages. They are not great in learning or logic and are not masters of oratory. Yet they are most useful men. F. B. Meyer has had a wide ministry, and his discourse on "Spiritual Growth" is a good index of the work he does and why he is so acceptable. He is one of the Keswick speakers whose great mission seems to be to help men and women to be more holy. Dr. L. A. Banks studies to bring men practical truth in illustrative forms. He is a great illustrator and master of anecdote. The same is true of G. Campbell Morgan, who loves to talk to men on matters that touch daily life, though he is by no means an inferior man in mind or culture.

This reminds us of a class of sermons that owe their unique power to their timeliness. They are made and meant for the times. They have no odor of antiquity—no dead orthodoxy. They live and breathe with present-day messages. Theodore Christlieb studied men and their deepest wants and his words had a strange freshness, like bread just from the oven. Charles H. Parkhurst is the great preacher of citizenship. He is largely studying the city life and the remedy for its corruption. As Christlieb met German rationalism, he grips the greed and vice of city politics. C. M. Sheldon aims to show how Christ's ethics fit today's moral and spiritual needs, and how men can follow "in his steps." So of J. Wilbur Chapman.

A few preachers have illustrated the tremendous power of concentration. Alexander Maclaren has exemplified his own motto—"place one foot of your compasses in the Cross as a center and you may sweep over as wide a circumference with the other as your instrument allows." D'Aubigne was great because he kept close to the "Cross of Jesus Christ," like Paul. Christmas Evans, for the same reason, led the Welsh pulpit. He was always treating the "Fall and Recovery of Man." So of H. Grattan Guinness and Mark Guy Pearse and Francis Wayland.

Mastery of the Bible is the grand secret of Prebendary Webb-Peploe. Beyond any other man I have known he knows God's Book and can, without a note of any sort, give you an analysis of its contents. He is like a lawyer who has at his fingers' ends his authoritative court decisions, or like the physician who knows every nook and corner where disease hides. J. H. Brookes of St. Louis was a like master of his inspired Text Book and could give chapter and verse unerringly. Alexander Whyte is a deep student of Bible portraits and has rare power in reproducing them.

Mr. Moody represents "self-made men," if indeed all true men are not in the best sense self-made. He stands for the class who, from the plow and anvil and loom and shoemaker's bench—"apostates of the trades"—as Sydney Smith called them, are summoned to be apostles of Christ to humanity. There are not many such. But Carey, Spurgeon, McNeil, like Moody, prove that God chooses men from common callings, and without a formal training in the schools, to sway great masses of mankind. When God wants a vessel He knows how to shape it and use it, though it may not have felt the moulding hands of the master potters of this world.

We turn to one more class of preachers—those who owe power to that indescribable quality—unction. We have heard men, who wielded supernatural weapons,

like George Müller, the elder Thomas H. Skinner, C. G. Finney, Charles Inwood, Bishop Moule, Hudson Taylor, A. J. Gordon; but, beyond any man we have known, William Arnot was invested with this nameless charm. He could discourse on that "lost sheep" in Luke fifteenth, and hold a great audience in tears, and sway them as a field of wheat waves before the wind. Not an attempt at rhetoric! Everything homely, simple, unstudied, but such depths of emotion; such quietness and repose, yet the calmness of a deep stream; such noiseless movement, yet such carrying power in the current; such clearness and transparency, yet such volume and strength. He was saturated with the Word, but above all with the Spirit that gives it meaning. It was a great heart that beat in his speech and through it you felt the greater heart of God. Once only we heard Arnot, but then we went away with the feeling that we had been listening to a voice from Heaven. Of all pulpit types of power, this is the most enviable; but, as Dr. Maclaren aptly says, "this divine investment of power is sought by but few, because so few are willing to be made invisible by the investiture."

Paul Veronese called painting, "a gift from God." And so is true preaching, and, like the poet, the real preacher "is born, not made." Nevertheless, there are high models that help to make preachers, or to perfect them in their sacred art, and we can ask no greater mission for this volume than to be as the mallet and chisel that sculpture out of the rude, crude material, a nobler realization of the artist's conception. "Ideals" are still "the world's masters," and perfection is reached only through a painstaking attention even to trifles. Let him who aspires to be one of God's masters in that foremost of fine arts, the preaching of the Gospel, give careful study to this volume, and learn some of the secrets of true pulpit power—learn especially how the best sermons owe their value to the message, the occasion and the man.

Yours Truly
Arthur T. Pierson

THE COMPILER'S STORY.

The making of a collection of sermons first occurred to me when considering features for Current Anecdotes, a monthly publication, where I thought a series of the one hundred best sermons of the century would run three years, but on account of the length of the discourses of the earlier part of the century it would have required five years. Then it was decided to make them into a book, and here is the book. I do not pretend to the exalted position of even Ian Maclaren's sermon-taster, and as for judging the relative value of several hundred sermons, the great majority of which I had never heard or read, it was beyond me. Therefore I asked the men, whose names appear on the title page, if they would not give me of their wisdom, as to which were the ten best sermons of the century. They were gracious, and for this selection, or the greater part at least, you are indebted to them. A number of the remaining sermons were suggested by preachers, and some by personal friends, so that the compiler's story should really be signed by a list of names.

The few who take the trouble to read prefaces, unless written by famous persons, may be interested in some of the correspondence of the men whose advice I sought. It follows:

President Barrows of Oberlin College wrote:

"I would suggest as among the greatest sermons of the century, Professor E. A. Park's sermon on 'The Prominence of the Atonement'; Professor Park's sermon on 'Conscience,' a recent sermon by Dr. Gunsaulus on 'Having Therefore this Ministry, We Faint Not'; a recent sermon by Dr. Charles E. Jefferson on 'Eternal Punishment'; Edward Caird's sermon on 'Religion in Daily Life.' I would pick out two or three of Mr. Beecher's sermons, if I had the volumes here. I would also include Dr. Richard S. Storrs' sermon before the Congregational Council in New Haven in '74 on 'The Evidences of the Divine Existence.' I would include one of Joseph Parker's sermons, and one of Father Hyacinth's."

Following is the reply of President Bashford of Ohio Wesleyan University:

"I regard Frederick Robertson as the greatest preacher of the nineteenth century. His sermon upon 'The Loneliness of Christ' is a characteristic one. Phillips Brooks' 'Candle of the Lord' is, in my judgment, his greatest sermon. I think this was Mr. Brooks' judgment, from the frequency with which he preached it. I am inclined to think that you ought to have one sermon by Henry Drummond, one by Bishop Simpson, one by Henry Ward Beecher, and one by Mr. Spurgeon in your collection. I am in greater doubt in regard to Mr. Spurgeon than in regard to the others. I am quite sure your volume should include a sermon by Canon Liddon; perhaps his sermon on 'Humility.' It seems to me, also, that you should have a sermon by Martineau; perhaps the one entitled 'Parting Words,' or else the one on 'Worship in Spirit,' or on 'The God of the Living.' I think, also, you ought to have a sermon by John Henry Newman. I base these suggestions on the fact that I judge you are aiming to make a collection of the most representative sermons of the 19th century."

President J. G K. McClure of Lake Forest University said that among the ten best sermons of the century with which he was familiar, are: "Canon Moseley, 'The Reversal of Human Judgment'; F. W. Robertson, 'Obedience, the Organ of Spiritual

Knowledge'; Horace Bushnell, 'Every Man's Life a Plan of God, or His Unconscious Influence'; Thomas Chalmers, 'The Expulsive Power of a New Affection'; President Woolsey, 'The Self-propagating Power of Sin'; Canon Liddon, 'The Doubt of Thomas'; Dr. J. W. Worcester, Jr., 'Christianity a Virile Religion.'"

Frank W. Gunsaulus, president of Armour Institute: Robert Hall, "Modern Infidelity"; Canon Liddon, "Holy Spirit"; Robertson, "Caiaphas"; Beecher, "What is Christ to Me"; Bushnell's "Our Loving God is Letting God Love Us"; Martineau, "Seek Ye First the Kingdom of God"; Moody, "Faith"; Hitchcock, "Eternal Atonement"; Brooks, "Withheld Completion of Life"; Munger, "God, Our Reward." He said he would also add one sermon from each of the following men: Spurgeon, Maurice, Simpson, Channing, Park, Storrs and Joseph Parker.

Kerr Boyce Tupper gave the following: Robert Hall, "Modern Infidelity Considered"; Christmas Evans, "Fall and Recovery of Man"; John Leland, "Heaven Reconciled by the Blood of the Cross"; Chalmers, "Expulsive Power of a New Affection"; John Mason, "The Gospel for the Poor"; Francis Wayland, "The Apostolic Ministry"; F. W. Robertson, "Obedience the Organ of Spiritual Knowledge"; Beecher, "Love, the Fulfilling of the Law"; W. E. Channing, "Christianity a Rational Religion."

W. G. Moorehead, Xenia Theological Seminary: Chalmers, "Expulsive Power of a New Affection"; President Nott, "Dueling—Occasion of Duel of Burr and Hamilton"; Canon Liddon, "Divinity of Christ"; Spurgeon, "Luther Memorial"; Carey, "Isaiah 54: 1, 2"; Mason, "The Gospel to the Poor"; Robert Hall, "Modern Infidelity."

Prof. A. H. Currier, Professor of Exegesis: Chalmers, "Expulsive Power of a New Affection"; Bushnell, "Unconscious Influence"; Phillips Brooks, "The Opening of Eyes"; Alexander McLaren, "The Living Dead"; W. M. Taylor, "Who is this?"; John Henry Newman, "The Invisible World"; F. W. Robertson, "The Illusiveness of Life"; Robert Hall, "Death of Princess Charlotte."

Frances E. Clark, president of the United Society of Christian Endeavor: "The sermons that have most helped me have been those of Horace Bushnell, Alexander McLaren, Canon Liddon, Phillips Brooks, Charles H. Parkhurst, Andrew Murray and F. B. Meyer, among modern writers, though it is difficult to draw the line where so many of my brethren have written helpful and worthy sermons."

A. T. Pierson, editor Missionary Review of the World: Carey, "Isaiah 54: 1, 2"; Buchanan, "Star in the East"; Robert Hall, "Modern Infidelity"; Mason, "To the Poor the Gospel is Preached"; Arnot, "Luke 15: 1"; Christlieb, "Modern Unbelief"; Alexander Duff, as moderator of the Scotch Assembly; Alex. McLaren at the French Jubilee; Wayland, "Apostolic Ministry"; Phillips Brooks on "Foreign Missions."

F. B. Meyer, the English preacher most widely known in America: Carey, "Isaiah 54: 1, 2"; Hall, Modern Infidelity"; Parker, "The Dying Thief"; Mc Laren, "Time for Thee to Work"; Spurgeon, "Deep Calling to Deep"; Moody, "Sowing and Reaping"; Brooks, "The Pattern in the Mount"; Irving, "London Missionary Society Sermon."

Bishop J. S. Mills of the United Brethren Church: Adolph Monod, "God is Love"; Tholuck, "Christian Life a Glorified Childhood"; Krummacher, "The Believer's Challenge"; Julius Muller, "Relation of Religion to Business." Lecture sermons—Joseph Cook, "Does Death End All"; Punshon, "Daniel in Babylon"; Christlieb, "Modern Unbelief"; Wendling, "Ingersoll from a Secular Standpoint." The greatest preachers in English—Spurgeon, Joseph Parker, McLaren, F. W. Robertson, Beecher, Phillips Brooks, Matthew Simpson and Moody.

Bishop Mills also gave the following list of sermons of past ages, which are by general concensus of opinion regarded as the best:

"The Sermon on the Mount." By Christ.
"The Small Number of the Saved." By Massillon.
"Passion of Christ." By Bourdalone.
"Funeral Sermon of Turenne." By Bossuet.
"The Nature and the Control of the Passions." By Saurin.
"The Crucifixion of Christ." By Barrow.
"The Image of God in Man." By South.
"The Foolish Exchange" and "The Marriage Ring." By Jeremy Taylor.
"The Redeemer's Tears." By John Howe.
"Modern Infidelity." By Robert Hall.
"Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God." By Jonathan Edwards.
"Expulsive Power of a New Affection." By Chalmers.
"The Compassion of Christ to Weak Believers." By S. Davies.
"The Gospel for the Poor." By J. M. Mason.
"The Great Assize." By John Wesley.
"God is Love." By A. Monod.
"And There Shall be no Night There." By Melville.
"Glorying in the Cross." By McLaurin.

H. C. G. Moule, bishop of Durham, England: Thomas Chalmers, "Original Sin"; Charles Simeon, "The Watchman's Duty"; Bishop Samuel Wilberforce (of Oxford), "Future Punishment"; C. I. Vaughan, "I Have Been Young and Now Am Old"; McNeil, "Vain Excuses"; Moody, "Consequences of Sinning"; Spurgeon, "Supposing Him to be the Gardener"; Adolph Monod, "Four Sermons on St. Paul."

Russell H. Conwell, pastor of the Baptist Temple, Philadelphia, suggested the following: H. W. Beecher's, on "Ideal Christianity," II Peter 1: 11; D. L. Moody's, on "Watch and Fight and Pray"; Hugh McMillans, "Leviticus, 14: 34"; Spurgeon's "Traivailing for Souls," Isaiah 56: 8; Alexander McLaren's "The Bridal of the Earth and the Sky," Psalms 35: 10; William Taylor's "The Boy Jesus," Luke 11: 43.

George C. Lorimer, recently of Tremont Temple, Boston, and later of New York City, suggested only one, which he regards as the greatest preached in the nineteenth century: John Caird's sermon entitled, "Religion of the 'Commonplace.'"

Joseph Cook, when he was suffering from what proved to be his last illness, very kindly dictated a reply to Mrs. Cook, saying that he endorsed Dr. A. T. Pierson's list with the addition of Prof. Park's discourses, especially the one on "Conscience," and Dr. Storrs on "Foreign Missions."

A chart of the subjects of the sermons and those who selected them would show that some of the sermons were chosen by as many as four different men—a remarkable coincidence, considering the mental latitude of the men consulted, and the fact that I suppose the world would not contain the sermons written. And the judgment as to the men who should be represented in such a collection was more unanimous than that on the particular sermons which should be used. As to those who should be represented, the choice fell on: Horace Bushnell, Phillips Brooks, Henry Ward Beecher, John Caird, Thomas Chalmers, Canon Liddon, D. L. Moody, John M. Mason, James Martineau, Alexander McLaren, F. W. Robertson, Charles H. Spurgeon and W. M. Taylor; entitled thus, as it were, to a position in a preachers' hall of fame.

The following sermons were regarded by three or more of the men consulted as the ten best sermons of the century:

"Unconscious Influence," by Horace Bushnell, recommended by President McClure, Addison P. Foster and Prof. Currier.

Carey's sermon on "Isaiah 54: 1, 2," recommended by F. B. Meyer, W. G. Moorehead and A. T. Pierson.

Chalmers' "Expulsive Power of a New Affection," by Kerr Boyce Tupper, President McClure, Bishop Mills and W. G. Moorehead.

Robert Hall's "Modern Infidelity," by F. W. Gunsaulus, F. B. Meyer, Kerr Boyce Tupper and W. G. Moorehead.

John M. Mason's "To the Poor the Gospel is Preached," suggested by A. T. Pierson, W. G. Moorehead and Kerr Boyce Tupper.

A number of the sermons suggested were not used, for several reasons; their length, or the fact that a sermon on the same or nearly the same subject or text had been determined upon, or that, in the cases of living preachers, they personally expressed a preference for some other than the one chosen. While men are not always the best judges of their own productions, they know their own repertoire best.

Again, there are some of the sermons here chosen by the compiler, but in most cases after consultation with friends. The fact that the peculiar value of the book would consist in the selections being made by men of such known reputation and wide experience as those mentioned on the title page was kept in mind at all times. If the selection meets your approval tell them, if not, tell me, confidentially.

For suggestions as to single sermons, I am indebted to many: W. B. Pickard, for suggesting a sermon of John Lanceley's; G. B. Townsend, Christian Missionary Society, for Alexander Campbell's "Justification and Coronation"; Rev. W. W. Barker, for Kerr Boyce Tupper's "Central Theme of Christianity." Bishop McCabe wrote me that when he had time to read a sermon he usually turned to one of Phillips Brooks or John Wesley. To publishers who have given me permission to use copyrighted sermons, I have given full credit in connection with the sermons. Librarian Root of Oberlin College Library and William H. Brett, Cleveland Public Library, I desire to thank for favors. One example of interest that particularly impressed me was that Mrs. Gordon personally wrote out from the manuscript of the late A. J. Gordon, the copy of the sermon which appears here, as she thought it more nearly represented his principal themes than the one that had been selected. One who has been especially kind as to suggestions and encouragement, was asked to write the introduction.

If the readers of this volume, and those who refer to it, get as much pleasure as the compiler has gotten in reading proof, he will be very much pleased to have undertaken the work, which he trusts will prove, by reason of the selection having been made as the result of the concensus of opinions of so many able men, to be the most valuable collection of sermons thus far published.

FREDERICK BARTON.

THE LOST SHEEP.

WILLIAM ARNOT.

(Luke 15: 1-7.)

Although by another saying of the Lord, it is rendered certain that hired, and even in a sinister sense "hireling," shepherds were known at the time in the country, the presumption that the flock which this shepherd tended was his own property is favored both by the specific phraseology employed in the narrative, and the special circumstances of this particular case. The size of this flock, consisting of only one hundred sheep, points rather to the entire wealth of a comparatively poor man than to the stock of a territorial magnate. The conduct of the shepherd, moreover, is precisely the reverse of that which is elsewhere ascribed to the "hireling whose own the sheep are not." The salient feature of the man's character, as it is represented in the parable, constitutes a specific proof of his ownership—"he careth for the sheep," and that too with a peculiar and self-sacrificing tenderness.

We assume, therefore, according to the terms of the narrative in their literal acceptation, that this is a man "having an hundred sheep"—that the sheep are his own. He is feeding them on pasture land far from cultivated fields and human dwellings. Hills impervious to the plough, and patches of vegetation interspersed through rugged stony tracts, have in all countries and ages constituted the appropriate pasture for flocks of sheep. These are indicated here by one word, "the wilderness." The term is obviously used not in a strict but in a free popular sense; it means simply the region of pasturage, consisting generally of hills and moors, not suitable for being ploughed and sown.

A flock of a hundred sheep, although small, is yet sufficiently considerable to render it impossible for the shepherd to detect the absence of one by merely looking to them in the lump and from a distance; he must have minutely inspected them ere he discovered that one was missing. Knowing them all individually, he knows the one that has strayed; he loves them all as his children, and grieves when one goes out of sight.

It was no mark of carelessness in the shepherd, as some have erroneously imagined, to leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness while he went to seek the one that was lost. The main body of the flock was left in its own proper place, where it is often left from morning till night by the most careful shepherd, even when he is not employed on the urgent duty of recovering wanderers.

The shepherd knows the nature of the country in which the sheep is straying; and also the nature of the sheep that is straying there. He knows the roughness of the mountain passes, and the silliness of the solitary truant sheep; he divines accordingly what track it will take. He conjectures beforehand, with a considerable measure of accuracy, the pit in which it will be found lying, or the thicket in which it will be seen struggling. He follows and finds the fugitive. Wearied by its journey, and perhaps wounded by its falls, the sheep, when discovered, cannot return to the fold even under the shepherd's guidance; he takes it on his shoulders and bears the burden home. He does not upbraid it for its straying; he does not complain of its weight. He is glad that he has gotten his own again, after it was "ready to perish." Happy

while he bears it homeward, and happy when he has gotten it home, he invites all his neighbors to share in his joy. "Congratulate me" Goodspeed + Moffatt

Such is the simple and transparent outline of this ancient eastern pastoral scene; let us now endeavor to see in the symbol those lessons which it at once veils and reveals.

The parable is spoken expressly for the purpose of determining and manifesting the character and work of the Son in the salvation of sinful men; it declares the design, the method and the terms of the incarnate Redeemer in His intercourse with the creatures whom He came to save. But in the fact of accomplishing this, its immediate object, it strikes also a chord which runs through the center—constitutes, as it were, the medulla of the divine government in all places and all times. The parable spoken in order to afford a glance into the heart of Jesus, incidentally at the same time sketches the outline of God's universal rule; as in drawing the figure of a branch you necessarily exhibit, in its main features and proportions, an image of the tree. This wider subject certainly and accurately outlined, although incidentally introduced, demands some notice at our hand.

Ever since the scientific observation discovered the true system of the material universe, and so, as it were, changed those twinkling sparks of light into central suns, the rulers of tributary worlds, philosophy apart from faith has been, more or less articulately, scattering the question, at once a fruit and a seed of unbelief, how could the Creator of so vast a universe bestow so much of His care on one small spot? Some have been disposed to say, and perhaps more have been disposed to think, with fear or joy, according to their predilection, that modern discovery is gradually putting the Bible out of date. A feeling, if not a judgment, has in some quarters arisen, that in view of the vastness of creation, the Scriptures ascribe to this globe and its concerns a share of its Maker's interest disproportionately great.

This phase of unbelief is refuted both by the necessary attributes of God and by the written revelation of His will. What relation, capable of being appreciated or calculated, subsists between material bulk and moral character? The question between great and small is totally distinct from the question between good and evil. Number and extensions cannot exercise or illustrate the moral character either of God or of man. We should ourselves despise the mischievous caprice which should give to the biggest man in the city the honors that are due to the best. Right and wrong are matters that move on other lines and at higher levels than great and small, before both human tribunals and divine.

There is, perhaps, as much reason for saying that this earth is too large, as for saying that it is too small, for being the scene of God's greatest work. The telescope has opened a long receding vista of wonders, where the observer is lost in the abyss of distance and magnitude; the microscope has opened another long receding vista of wonders, where the observer is lost in the abyss of nearness and minuteness equally beyond his reach. Between the great and the small, who shall determine and prescribe the center-point equi-distant from both extremes, which the Infinite ought to have chosen as a theatre for the display of His greatest glory?

In the divine government generally, as well as in revealed religion particularly, the aim is not to choose the widest stage, but on any stage that may be chosen to execute the Creator's purpose, and achieve the creature's good. A battle is fought, an enemy crushed, and a kingdom won on some remote and barren moor; no man suggests, by way of challenging the authenticity of the record, that a conflict waged between hosts so powerful, and involving interests so momentous, could not have taken place on an insignificant spot, while the continent contained many larger and more fertile plains; neither can the loss incurred by the sin of men and the gain gotten through redemption of Christ, be measured by the size of the world in which the

events emerged. It is enough that here the first Adam fell and the second Adam triumphed—that here evil overcame good, and good in turn overcame evil. There was room on this earth for Eden and Calvary; this globe supplies the fulcrum whereon all God's government leans. The Redeemer came not to the largest world, but to the lost world—"even so, Father."

"He took not on Him the nature of angels." In aggregate numbers they may, for aught we know, be the ninety and nine, while we represent the one that strayed; but though all these shining stars were peopled worlds, and all their inhabitants angels who kept their first estate, He will leave them in their places in the blue heaven afar, like sheep in the wide moorland, and go forth in search of this one shooting star, to arrest and bring it back. It is His joy to restore it to law and light again. Rejoice with great joy, O inhabitants of the earth! the Savior Almighty has passed other worlds and other beings, some of whom do not heed, and some of whom do not get, salvation—has passed them and come to us. He has taken hold of the seed of Abraham, that we who partake of Abraham's sinful flesh may partake also of Abraham's saving faith. There is much in this mystery which we do not know, and in our present state could not comprehend; but we know the one thing needful regarding it—that "Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners."

Having noticed cursorily that grand characteristic feature of God's universal government to which the principle of the parable is applicable, we proceed now to examine more particularly the recovery of lost men by the Lord our Redeemer, to which the lesson of the parable is, in point of fact, specifically applied.

1. The shepherd misses one when it has strayed from the flock. The Redeemer's knowledge is infinite; He looks not only over the multitude generally, but into each individual. When I stand on a hillock at the edge of a broad meadow and look across the sward, it may be said in a general way that I look on all the grass of that field; but the sun in the sky looks on it after another fashion—shines on every down-spike that protrudes from every blade. It is thus that the Good Shepherd knows the flock. Knowing all, He misses any one that wanders. He missed a world when it fell, although His worlds lie scattered like grains of golden dust on the blue field of heaven—the open infinite. When the light of moral life went out in one of His worlds, He missed its wonted shining in the aggregate of glory that surrounds His throne. With equal perfectness of knowledge He misses one human being who has been formed by His hand, but fails to hang by faith upon His love. The Bible speaks of falling "into the hands of the living God," and calls it "a fearful thing" (Heb. 10: 31); but an equally fearful thing happened before it—we fell out of the bosom of the living God. He felt, so to speak, the want of our weight when we fell, and said, "Save from going down to the pit." But the omniscience of the Savior does not stop when it passes through the multitude, and reaches the individual man; it penetrates the veils that effectually screen us from each other, and so knows the thoughts which congregate like clouds within a human heart, that He misses every one that is not subject to His will. When the mighty volume is coursing along its channel towards the ocean, He marks every drop that leaps aside in spray. It is a solemn thought, and to the reconciled a gladsome one, that, as the shepherd observed when one sheep left the fold, the Shepherd of Israel, who slumbers not nor sleeps, detects every wandering soul, and in that soul every wandering thought. The physician's thorough knowledge of the ailment lies at the very foundation of the patient's hope.

2. The shepherd cared for the lost sheep; although he possessed ninety and nine, he was not content to let a unit go. A species of personal affection and the ordinary interest of property, combine to cause grief when the sheep is lost, and to contribute the motive for setting off in search of the wanderer.

In attempting to apply the lesson at this point, we very soon go beyond our

depth. Our own weakness warns us not to attempt too much; but the condescending kindness of the Lord, in speaking these parables, encourages us to enter into the mystery of redeeming love on this side as far as our line can reach. In that inscrutable love which induced the Owner of man to become his Savior when he fell, there must be something corresponding to both of the ingredients which constituted the shepherd's grief. There was something corresponding—with such correspondence as may exist between the divine and the human—to the personal affection, and something to the loss of property. When we think of the Redeemer's plan and work as wholly apart from self-interest, and undertaken simply for the benefit of the fallen race, we form a conception of redemption true, as far as it goes, but the conception is not complete. The object which we, from our view-point, strive to measure, has another and opposite side. For His own sake as well as for ours, the Redeemer undertook and accomplished His work. "For the joy that was set before Him He endured the cross, despising the shame." When He wept over Jerusalem, mere pity for the lost was not the sole fountain of His tears. Those tears, like some great rivers of the globe, were supplied from two sources lying in opposite directions. As the possession of the ransomed when they are brought back affords the Redeemer joy, the want of the lost, while they are distant, must cause in His heart a corresponding and equivalent grief. It is true, that if we too strictly apply to the divine procedure the analogy of human affairs at this point we shall fatally dilute our conception of the generosity displayed in the gospel; but, on the other hand, if we do not apply this analogy at all, we shall inevitably permit some of our sweetest consolation to slip from our grasp. To be merely pitied does not go so kindly or so powerfully about our hearts as to be loved; Christ's regard for fallen men is not merely the compassion of one who is loftily independent. When an infant is lost in a forest, and all the neighbors have, at the mother's call, gone out in search of the wanderer, it would be a miserably inadequate conception of that mother's emotion to think of it as pity for the sufferings of the child; her own suffering for want of her child is greater than the child's for want of his mother; and by the express testimony of Scripture, we learn that the Savior's remembrance of His people is analogous to the mother's remembrance of her child. If you press the likeness too far, you destroy the essential character of redemption, by representing it as a self-pleasing on the part of the Redeemer; but if you take away the likeness altogether, you leave me sheltered, indeed, under an Almighty arm, but not permitted to lie on a loving breast. My joy in Christ's salvation is tenfold increased, when, after being permitted to think that He is mine, I am also permitted to think that I am His. If it did not please Him to get me back, my pleasure would be small in being coldly allowed to return. No, the longing of Christ to get the wanderer into His bosom again, for the satisfaction of His own soul, is the sweetest ingredient in the cup of a returning penitent's joy.

3. The shepherd left the ninety and nine for the sake of the one that had wandered. I find no difficulty in the interpretation of the parable here. The doctrinal difficulty which some have met at this point, has been imported into the field by a mistake in regard to the material scene. The leaving of the ninety and nine in the wilderness, while the shepherd went out to seek the strayed sheep, implied no dereliction of the shepherd's duty—no injury to the body of the flock. In this transaction neither kindness nor unkindness was manifested towards those that remained on the pasture—it had no bearing upon them at all. Nor is it necessary, at this stage, to determine who are represented by the ninety and nine. Be they the unfallen spirits, or the righteous in the abstract, or those who, in ignorance of God's law, count themselves righteous, the parable is constructed for the purpose of teaching us that the mission of Christ has for its special object, not the good, but the evil. As the specific effort of the shepherd, which is recorded in this story, had respect not to the flock that

remained on the pasture, but to the one sheep that had gone away, the specific effort of the Son of God, in His incarnation, ministry, death and resurrection, has respect not to the worthy, but the unworthy.

Thus the Pharisees were entirely at fault in regard to the first principle of the Gospel. They assumed that, because the publicans and sinners had gone astray, Jesus, if He were the true Messiah, would not have any dealings with them; without either conceding or expressly denying their assumption of superior righteousness—that being precisely the point on which He determined that then and there He would give no judgment—He intimates that the strayed sheep is the peculiar object of His care, and that because it is the strayed sheep, and He is the Good Shepherd;—He intimates, taking the Pharisees and their own word, that the sinners are the objects whom a Savior should follow, and seek, and find, precisely because they are sinners. It concerns us more to know who are represented by the strayed sheep, than to know who are represented by the sheep that did not stray, for to the former class, and not to the latter, we most certainly belong.

4. How does the shepherd act when he overtakes the wanderer? He does not punish it—he does not even upbraid it for straying; his anxiety and effort are concentrated on one point—to get it home again. Would that guilty suspicious hearts could see through this glass the loving heart of Jesus, as He has himself presented it to their view! He takes no pleasure in the death of them that die. His ministry is general, and this lesson in particular, proclaim that Christ's errand into the world is to win the rebellious back by love. You may suppose the truant sheep to have dreaded punishment when it was overtaken by the injured shepherd; but his look and his act when he came must have immediately dispelled the helpless creature's fears. The Lord has held up this picture before us that in it we may behold His love, and that the sight of His love may at length discharge from our hearts their inborn obdurate suspiciousness.

5. The shepherd lays the sheep upon his shoulders. This feature of the picture affords no ground for the doctrine which has sometimes been founded on it, that the Savior is burdened with the sinners whom He saves. His suffering lies in another direction, and is not in any form represented here. He weeps when the sinful remain distant and refuse to throw their weight on Him; He never complains of having too much of this work in hand. The parable here points to His power and victory, not to His pain and weariness.

The representation that the shepherd bore the strayed sheep home upon his shoulder, instead of going before and calling on it to follow, is significant in respect both to this parable and its counterpart and complement, the Prodigal Son. In as far as the saving of the lost is portrayed in this similitude, the work is done by the Savior alone. First and last the sinner does nothing but destroy himself; all the saving work is done for him, none of it by him. This is one side of salvation, and it is the only side that is represented here. It seems hard to conceive how any converted man can be troubled by doubt or difficulty concerning this doctrine. Every one whom Christ has sought and found, and borne to the fold, feels and confesses that, if the Shepherd had not come to the sheep, the sheep would not have come to the Shepherd. If any wanderer still hesitates on the question, Who brought him home? it is time that he should begin to entertain another question, Whether he has yet been brought home at all? The acknowledgment of this fundamental truth, that salvation is begun, carried on and completed by the Savior alone, does not, of course, come into collision with another fundamental truth, which expatiates on another sphere, and is represented in another parable, that except the sinful do themselves repent, and come to the Father, they shall perish in their sins.

6. Far from being oppressed by the burden of his strayed sheep, the shepherd rejoices when he feels its weight upon his shoulder. His joy begins not when the work is over, but when the work begins. While the lost one is on his shoulder, and because it is on his shoulder, the shepherd is glad. The doctrinal equivalent of this feature is one of the clearest of revealed truths, and yet it is one of the last that a human heart is willing to receive. The work of saving, far from being done with a grudge in order to keep a covenant, is a present delight to the Savior. This lesson falls on human minds like a legend written by the finger on dewy glass, which disappears when the sun grows hot; but when it is graven on the heart as by the Spirit of the living God, it is unspeakably precious. When I habitually realize not only that Christ will keep His word in receiving sinners, but that He has greater delight in bearing my weight than I can ever have in casting it on Him, I shall trust fully and trust always. There is great power in this truth, and great weakness in the want of it. Let even an experienced Christian analyze carefully the working of his own heart, not in the act of back-sliding towards the world, but in its best efforts to follow the Lord, and he will discover among the lower folds of his experience a persistent suspicion that the great draft which a sinner makes on the Savior's mercy will, though honored, be honored with a grudge because of its greatness. Look on the simple picture of His love which Jesus has in this parable presented—look on the words, "He layeth it on His shoulders rejoicing"—look till you grieve for your own distrust, and the distrust melt in that grief away.

7. The shepherd on reaching home not only himself rejoiced, but invited his neighbors to rejoice with him over his success. To this last intimation of the parable the Lord immediately adds an express exposition of its meaning—Ver. 7—"I say unto you that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which need no repentance." In the parallel explanation an appended feature is expressed, "There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth;" both obviously refer to the same fact, and should be taken together as one announcement.

The kingdom of God recognizes two successive homecomings in the history of every citizen. The exile discovered and borne back by the discriminating mercy of the Redeemer, comes home when through the regeneration he enters a state of grace; and he comes home under the leading of the same chief, when in the resurrection he enters a state of perfect glory. It is instructive and comforting to observe that, while both homecomings are joyful, it is of the first that the Lord expressly speaks when He intimates that over it Himself and the hosts of heaven will rejoice. It is over the repentance of a sinner that a jubilee is held in heaven; they do not wait till the ransomed one shall appear in bodily presence near the great white throne. There is no need; the entrance into grace ensures the entrance into glory. The children will all get home. No slip can come between the cup of the Redeemer's glad anticipation when a sinner is renewed, and the lip of his complete satisfaction when He welcomes the ransomed at length into the mansions of the Father's house.

In this brief but lucid exposition of His own similitude which the Lord gave at the moment, and the evangelist has preserved for us, something is taught first regarding the companions, and second regarding the measure of His joy. Both present points of interest which require and will repay more particular attention.

(1) In regard to the participation of the angels in the Redeemer's joy over the salvation of the lost, the intimations bear that there is joy "in heaven," and "in the presence of the angels of God." It seems unaccountably to those who look carefully into the terms of the record, to be universally assumed from these expressions that the angels, in the exercise of their inherent faculties, are in some way cognizant of conversion as it proceeds in human soul upon the earth, and that they rejoice accord-

ingly when another heart melts, and another rebel submits to God. Capital has even been made out of this passage by Romanists in support of prayers addressed to unseen created spirits. All this proceeds upon an exegesis, which is, I believe, demonstrably erroneous. In order to settle all questions that can arise here, nothing more is necessary than a simple straightforward examination of the terms. The rejoicing takes place "in heaven," and "in presence of the angels." This is not the form of expression that would naturally be employed to intimate that the angels rejoiced. Expressly it is written, not that they rejoice, but that there is joy in their presence—before their faces. The question then comes up, Who rejoices there? In as far as the terms of the exposition go, the question is not expressly decided; but its decision can be easily and certainly gathered from the context. Both in the case of the lost sheep and in that of the lost money the comparison is introduced by the term "likewise." In this manner there is joy before the angels; in what manner? Obviously in the manner of the rejoicing which took place after the strayed sheep was brought home, and the piece of money found. He who sought and found the lost rejoiced over his gain; but, not contented therewith, he told his neighbors about his happiness and its cause; he manifested his joy in their presence, and invited them to rejoice in sympathy with himself. It is after this manner that joy in heaven over a repenting sinner begins and spreads. We are not obliged, we are not permitted to guess who the rejoicers are, or how they came by the news that gladdens them. The shepherd himself, and himself alone, knows that the strayed sheep is safe in the fold again, for he has borne it back on his shoulder; his neighbors did not know the fact until he told them, and invited them to participate in his joy. It is expressly in this manner, and none other, that there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth. The angels do not become aware of the fact by a species of subordinate omniscience. He who saved the sinner knows that the sinner is saved; rejoicing in the fact, he makes it known to his attendants and invites them to share in his joy.

The gladness that thrills in the angels is a secondary thing, caught by sympathy from that which glows in the heart and beams in the countenance of Jesus. The Son of God the Savior having won a sinner by the power of his love, and brought the wanderer back forgiven and renewed, rejoices on His throne over this fruit of His soul's travail. Ere the ransomed sinner has risen from his knees or wiped his tears away—ere he has had time to sing a hymn or sit down at the communion table on earth, the Lord in heaven, feeling life flowing from Himself into that living soul, rejoices already in the fact, and calls upon His friends, whether the spirits of just men or angels unfallen, or both in concert, to participate in His joy. The Apocalyptic witness saw no sun in the new heaven; "the Lamb is the light thereof;" from that sun the light streams down on the sea of upturned faces that surround the throne, and the sympathetic gladness that sparkles in the members is a reflection from the gladness that first glows in the head, as a separate sun glances on the crest of every wavelet, when the breeze is gentle and the sky is bright.

(2) The intimation that there is greater joy in heaven over the return of a single wanderer than over ninety and nine who never strayed, presents indeed a difficulty; but here, as in many other similar cases, the difficulty lies more in the way of the scientific expositor, whose task is to express the meaning in the form of logical definitions, than in the way of the simple reader of the Bible, who desires to sit at the feet of Jesus, and learn the one thing needful from His lips. In this, as in many other portions of Scripture, a hungry laborer may live upon the bread, while it may baffle a philosopher to analyze its constituents, and expound its nutritive qualities. A devout reader may get the meaning of the parable in power upon his heart, while the logical interpreter expends much profitless labor in the dissection of a dead letter.

Who are the just persons who need no repentance? The suggestion that they are

the members of the Old Testament Church, who really possessed the righteousness of the law, although they had not attained the righteousness of the Gospel, creates a greater difficulty than that which it proposes to remove. There is not any such essential difference between the righteousness of Abraham, who looked unto Jesus coming, and the righteousness of Paul, who looked unto Jesus come.

The true solution I apprehend to be that in the mind of the Lord this declaration had a double reference. It expressed an absolute and universal truth, known to Himself and to His enlightened disciples; and also, at the same time, took the Pharisees on their own terms, condemning them out of their own mouth. The parable was spoken expressly to the Pharisees, and spoken specifically in answer to their objection, "This man receiveth sinners." They meant to intimate that it became the Messiah to shun the evil and associate only with the good. From their own view-point He exposes their mistake; even granting their assumption that themselves were the righteous, their sentence was erroneous. According to the principles of human nature, and the ordinary practice of men, they might have perceived that the chief care of the shepherd must be bestowed on the sheep that has gone astray, and his greatest joy be experienced when it has been discovered and restored. The Savior's delight over a publican's return to piety should be more vivid than His joy over a Pharisee, who, by the supposition, has been pious all his days.

Had the Lord then and there intimated to the Pharisees that they were deceiving themselves in regard to justifying righteousness—that they needed repentance as much as the publicans, His word would have been true, but that truth, He perceived, was not suitable in the circumstances. It pleased Him at this time not to fling a sharp reproof in their faces, but rather to drop a living seed gently into their ears, that it might find its way in secret to some broken place in their hearts. A certain portion of the truth He communicated to them; more they would not have received. The whole truth on this subject, if it had been bluntly declared, would have driven them away in disgust.

Elsewhere the Master expresses His mind very clearly—Except your righteousness exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the Kingdom of Heaven;" but it pleased Him on this occasion to teach another lesson, namely, that even although they were as righteous as they deemed themselves to be, the recovery of a lost one would afford the Redeemer a greater joy than the retention of the virtuous. Beyond expression precious is the doctrine unequivocally taught here that so far from receiving prodigals with a grudge, the Savior experiences a peculiar delight when a sinner listens to His voice and accepts pardon at His hand. This doctrine we learn is divine; we know it is also human; almost every family can supply an example of the familiar principle that the mother loves most fondly the child who has cost her most in suffering and care.

[This sermon was included on the recommendation of A. T. Pierson, D. D. It is from a volume of Arnot's sermons, published by Thomas Nelson & Sons, New York, in 1874, under the title of "Parables of Our Lord."

William Arnot was born at Scone, Scotland, November 6, 1808; died at Edinburgh, June 3, 1875. A Scottish minister and theological writer. He was ordained minister of St. Peter's Church in Glasgow in 1838, joined Dr. Chalmers' Free Church movement in 1843, and became minister of a Free Church congregation in Edinburgh in 1863.]

THE SECRET OF A RADIANT PERSONALITY.

LOUIS ALBERT BANKS, D D.

"And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone."—Exodus 34: 35.

"And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel."—Acts 6: 15.

"And his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light."—Matthew 17: 2.

Christ has made it clear that it is our duty to be radiant and full of light. "Ye are the light of the world," is Christ's deliberate announcement concerning those who are His followers. None of us have a right to live darkened lives. It is not only our privilege, it is our duty, and we are under solemn obligation to live lives that shall be so cheerful and bright, so radiant with hope and courage, that the world looking on shall inquire the reason, and when they come to know it give glory to God.

I wish to call your attention to these three cases of supreme radiance in personality, with the hope that from them we may learn the secret of the radiant life. The first is from the story of Moses. For forty days Moses had been on Mount Sinai with the Lord. He had talked face to face with God and the radiance of heaven was reflected from his face. When he came down the mountain and appeared before the people, though he was not conscious that there was any change in him, the people could not look upon his face, it was so radiant with the divine glory.

Now in Moses' case it was his divine associations which had given him this radiant personality. Here then is one of the secrets of the illuminated life. Associations will have their influence upon us. There is one kind of a diamond which after it has been exposed for some minutes to the light of the sun will when taken into a dark room emit light for a long time. The human heart is like that. The man who associates with God, who keeps in the divine fellowship of Jesus Christ, whose heart and soul rise in communion with all good and pure spirits, will gather the heavenly light, and it will shine forth from him in the walks of life.

In one of the old palaces the spaces between the windows of one of the rooms are hung with mirrors, and by this device the walls are made just as luminous as the windows, through which the sunshine streams. Every square inch of surface reflects the light. Our natures may be like that. If we are completely consecrated to God, walking in perfect fellowship with Jesus Christ, with all selfishness cast out, there will be no part in darkness anywhere, and the whole realm of the soul will be ablaze with moral illumination which will make the personality radiant and glorious.

Some traveller says that the brightly colored soil of volcanic Sicily produces flowers of brighter tints than any other part of the earth. So it is true that the soil of Christian hearts, from which all the dullness and darkness of selfishness and evil has been expelled, a spiritual soil that is bright with the radiance of love and hope and faith, will produce deeds of brighter tint and sweeter fragrance than any other heart-soil possible to man.

Henry Varley tells the story of Sybil, a negro slave, whose mistress said to her: "When I heard you singing on the housetop I thought you fanatical; but when I saw your beaming face, I could not help feeling how different you were to me." Sybil

answered, "Ah, Missus, the light you saw in my face was not from me, it all came 'flected from de cross, and there is heaps more for every poor sinner who will come near enough to catch de rays."

It is almost impossible for us to overestimate the power of associations on life. If we are to live bright and radiant lives our associations must be taken into account. An English writer recently related this incident: About a year ago a friend gave to a young man a lovely picture, and asked him to hang it up in his room for a year. The recipient of the picture was a lively young Oxford undergraduate, who cared much more for having a "good time" than he did for his studies, and who was not over particular as to the character of his good time. Calling upon him at his rooms one day, the writer found this picture hung in a prominent place, but surrounded by an incongruous medley of low sporting prints and questionable pictures. The young man himself did not seem to be conscious of the glaring contrast, but cheerfully called his visitor's attention to the splendid picture which had been given him. Six months passed away, and the writer called again, and was startled by the change. The picture still hung in its old place, but its low companions had vanished, and their places were filled by other pictures in harmony with its beauty and purity. The face of the visitor expressed surprise, and in answer to a look the young man was quick to speak of the change.

"You see," he exclaimed, "I couldn't leave them up with that. The contrast was too dreadful. I didn't see it at first, but I suppose looking at the picture opened my eyes till I did see it, and then, I tell you, those cheap prints came down in a hurry! And it was the same way in putting up new pictures. That one set the standard, and I knew I couldn't have, and didn't want, anything that wasn't in harmony with it."

Now that is the supreme glory of association with Jesus Christ. If we open the door of our hearts to Christ and He comes in and sits at the head of our table, His presence sets the standard for the guests at our soul feast. The rest must be in harmony with him. If you would live a radiant, glorious life, let Christ become the central figure of your affection and friendship, and then there shall group about Him only those radiant, and hopeful, and beautiful spirits that are in harmony with Him.

Our second picture brings before us that young and picturesque first martyr for Christ, Stephen. I have not time adequately to paint that wonderful picture. It is a court scene; the judges are grave and dignified men, full of bigotry and prejudice against the new religion. The mob gathered about are vindictive, and hate everything holy and good; and there before the council is Stephen, a young man with the glow of youth upon him, but a far more brilliant glow than any mere physical or youthful spirits or youthful strength can give. It is the glow that comes from a perfect loyalty to Jesus Christ. He does not seem to see the mob or the judges; his eye is on the throne of God; it pierces the veil, and he sees his glorified and risen Lord, and he bears witness to him with an utter fearlessness that astonishes and overwhelms the men who listen. As he thus loyally witnesses for Christ, those prejudiced men, who look on his face, are compelled to acknowledge that it is like the face of an angel.

It is a tremendous truth that as life goes on the human face becomes the dial-plate of the soul, into which men may look and tell the time of day in character. As Dr. W. F. Crafts has said, the face is a bulletin-board that constantly indicates the working of the heart. Every day we see how anguish of heart "disasters the cheeks" and furrows the face, and writes upon it the epitaphs of buried hopes; every day we meet faces tramped as hard as a highway by the hoofs of pain and oppression, and sorrow as well as joy engraves its story on the countenance. Sin writes its record also on the face. There are places you may go in this city and look into faces that seem to contain, as some one has said, "the ruin of the ten commandments"—faces that hurt you more than a blow, faces where "from the eyes the spirit wildly peeps," faces like petri-

fied vices, not a finger-touch of God left whole upon them—and you will realize that vice as well as misery makes its trademark on the visage while it ravages the heart. Great soul-artists in fiction always recognize the fact that we are to see the mind in the face. Dickens makes even the dogs to lead their blind masters up side alleys to escape the cruel face of Scrooge, while on the other hand the little boy in the churchyard looks with tears into the face of "Little Nell" as her countenance is being transfigured by approaching death, to see if she is already an angel, as the neighbors have said she will be soon.

The teaching of all this is that whoever masters your soul will in the end make your personality bear witness to Him. You cannot escape the grip of your Master. If sin is your master, in the end you will be his living moving monument. But if Christ is your Lord, and from the profound depths of your soul you are loyal to him, out from that whole-souled loyalty to Christ there will come a glorious light on your face, and your whole personality will become radiant and bear witness to the Lord whom you serve.

In our third picture we have the Christ accompanied by His three most intimate friends, Peter, James and John. They have gone up on the mountain, either Tabor or Hermon, and there while Jesus prays the fashion of His countenance is altered, and the astonished disciples, looking on, behold the face of Jesus shining like the sun and His raiment white as the light.

Now in this case we have the radiance of a perfectly pure heart. Moses wore a veil when coming out from the presence of God, so that the people might look upon his face; and so Christ during all His earthly life was veiled, that He might live with men without the awful glory of His perfect purity overwhelming the people with whom He associated. As some one has said, the transfiguration of Jesus was not a miracle, but a witness of the abiding presence of Christ's divinity; His whole being shone. If He had been outwardly true to what He bore within Him He would have been seen always with His glory unveiled; it would have been about Him in the manger at Bethlehem—transfigured Babe! In His home at Nazareth—transfigured Boy! It would have shone about Him during His ministry in Galilee—transfigured Man! And, at the last, on Calvary's cross—transfigured Sufferer! For our sake Christ veiled the outward glory that He might live among us as one of us; but for a moment on that mountain top, with these close friends about Him, the inner glory shone forth in His face, and the disciples fell to the ground before the radiance of that light.

Here we have, then, three characteristics of a radiant personality, all of which are within our reach. A pure heart, divine associations, and a whole-souled loyalty to Jesus Christ. I say all of these are within our reach. If the heart is hard and selfish and sinful, bring it unto God at the mercy-seat, and He will take out of your breast the heart of stone and give you a heart of flesh. Surrender yourself to do His will, to obey Him, and He will cleanse your heart of all unrighteousness. With sin banished you shall realize the promise of Christ, "Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God."

Divine associations are also possible to us. We may always reach Christ and heaven through the gate of prayer. Down in Asheville, North Carolina, there is living a remarkable old saint, with a face as black as ebony, who is known as "Uncle Barney." A few weeks ago Uncle Barney was in attendance on a "quarterly meeting." The presiding elder brought up the question of family prayers, and he began with one of the brethren and went round the circle, asking each brother if he had family prayers and requiring him to tell something about the worship that was daily held in his family. At last he came to Uncle Barney. Now Uncle Barney, like Paul, is an old bachelor, and so he said, "I cannot have family prayers, seeing that I have no family. But," continued the old man with a shining face, "when I get up in the morning and

wash my face, I say, 'O Lord, wash my heart and keep me clean of sin this day.' And when I put on my clothes, I say, 'O Lord, clothe me today with the white garments of righteousness.' And when I put on my shoes, I say, 'O Lord Jesus, get into these shoes with me and make me to walk in Thy paths every step I take this day.'" No wonder that this old man, a humble old black cook, has an influence which pervades the whole community, white as well as black, and is wherever he goes a radiant testimony for Jesus Christ.

And so the perfect loyalty is possible to every one of us. Do not allow yourself to be discouraged because you are naturally timid and easily thrown into a panic. God can make the inner courage all the more glorious as it shines out through natural weakness. There is a moral courage which is far greater than physical courage. The Duke of Wellington once sent two officers on service of great hazard, and as they were riding, the one turning to the other saw his lips quivering and his cheeks blanched. Reining in his horse he said, "Why, you are afraid." "I am," was the answer, "and if you were half as much afraid as I am you would relinquish the duty altogether." Without wasting a word the officer galloped back and complained bitterly that he had been sent in the company of a coward. "Off, sir, to your duty," was the Iron Duke's reply, "or the coward will have done the business before you get there." And Wellington was right. There was a physical timidity, perhaps the result of a highly wrought nervous organization, but there was a lofty regard for duty which bore the officer above his fears to triumph. Associate with Jesus and meditate upon His love; commune with Him, keep your heart pure in His sight, and there shall grow in your soul a moral courage so sublime and splendid that no trial or difficulty of life shall ever overcome it.

After all, everything that we have said is only saying in different ways, from different standpoints, that the secret of great and glorious life is in Jesus Christ. Our preparation, our fellowship, our reward, is all in Him. Paul's promise comes back to us, "My God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus." Wise and happy, then, are we when we can sing with Henry Lavely,

"Enough for me to know
That Christ is God indeed;
Enough for me to feel
He shall supply my need.

"Enough for me to kneel
Close to His bleeding side;
Enough for me to seek
Him for my peace and guide.

"Enough for me to cast
On Him my every care;
Enough for me to wait,
And all His crosses bear.

"Enough for me to hear
The tender Shepherd's voice;
Enough for me to trust,
And in His love rejoice."

[This sermon was delivered on the occasion of Dr. Banks' farewell to his congregation of over one thousand, whom he was leaving to accept a call to one of the two leading Methodist churches of New York City. At the conclusion he made this impressive statement: And this radiant personality is within the reach of every person in this audience. And I call you to witness this day that I have in the years past preached that to you which you could reach. I have not preached the impossible.

Louis Albert Banks, D. D., was born at Corvallis, Ore., in 1855. Since his entrance to the Methodist ministry he has filled pulpits in Brooklyn, Boston, Cleveland and on the Pacific coast. He was Prohibition candidate for Governor of Massachusetts in 1893. He is the author of some thirty-five volumes of sermons, illustrations, etc.]

WHAT IS CHRIST TO ME?

HENRY WARD BEECHER.

"That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God."—Col. 1: 10.

This is to be interpreted by such passages as that of the 27th verse:

"To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory."

One of the passages fitly interprets the other. We are to "walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing;" and Jesus Christ as formed in us, "the hope of glory," interprets that God to us, and stands for Him. The command to grow in the knowledge of God requires only a few words; but the thing itself is the labor of ages; and, as in all sciences and in every school of philosophy, growth has been hindered by wrong methods, so that science began and went out almost, with Aristotle, because false methods were applied; and it waited for the days of Bacon and the modern school before any great advance was made. History was but clustering fables until the philosophic methods of history were developed. And, as the development of science in every department—for instance, physiology, the science of the mind, etc.—stumbled and blundered by wrong methods, coming continually short, and began to brighten and bear fruit so soon as right methods were found out and made use of; so the knowledge of God has waited through the ages for right methods. It has been pursued in various ways; and yet no other subject so important has received so little increment, compared with the time during which the world has existed and the human mind has been active, as this one matter—the knowledge of God.

It is made the central and critical relation of Christ to every human soul. As we are to be saved by our faith in Jesus Christ, it becomes a matter of transcendent importance to each one of us to know Christ, to increase in our knowledge of Him and therefore to know how to increase in that knowledge. The fact is that very few persons now have any view or experience in regard to the Lord Jesus Christ as the interpreter of God's nature, which answers at all either to the experience of the apostles, or to that which they aimed at in their preaching.

The question, therefore, comes up with emphasis: Is Jesus Christ so presented to men that they may reap the best fruits of faith? Are the methods of presentation the wisest and the best? Are the modes of study which are employed by the great mass of Christian people the best and the wisest? It is to the consideration of this general subject that I shall devote this morning's discourse.

To His personal disciples the relation of Christ was one of intense admiration and love. With all the glow and enthusiasm which belongs to heroic friendship, they loved Jesus during His life. Not only that, but after the bewilderment of His crucifixion was over, and after His resurrection became an article of assured faith to them, they continued to have an intense personal love for Him. It was in each case the fidelity of a clansman to his chief. It was the enthusiasm of a man to some high and noble friend.

The expectation, doubtless, of soon seeing Him again increased the intensity of this feeling—for all the early years of Christendom were passed in the expectation of

the immediate coming of Christ. It was the whole aim of the apostles to inspire in every man just this personal love and enthusiasm toward the Lord Jesus Christ.

Does it exist? I do not ask whether men say "Lord, Lord," enough. I do not ask whether men say they are going to act thus and so "for Christ's sake;" that they must "honor Christ;" that they must "glorify Jesus." Of words there are enough. The question is far deeper than that. Is there an intense inward consciousness of the reality, the presence, the love, and the power of the Lord Jesus Christ which gives to many men such an impulse that they can say that their "life is hid with Christ in God?"

Is there any such affection as this? Christ is the neighbor of a great many persons; does He abide in their households? Does He come into their midst? Does He dwell with them, and do they dwell with Him? An intense personal love for the Lord Jesus Christ being the germinant element, the beginning experience, so far as His relation with men was concerned, it was to this that the apostles directed all their exertion. Hence, the first argument was an argument to disabuse the Jewish mind of its prejudice and to show the serious-minded and moral men among the Jews that Jesus answered to the Old Testament description of the Messiah. Therefore, in the preaching and in the letters of the apostles, the views of Jesus Christ in relation to the prejudices and education of the Jews, in relation to the text of the Old Testament, in relation to the Jewish sacrifices, and in relation to foregone history, figure largely; and much of modern theology has been similarly occupied in presenting views of Christ in relation to certain national Jewish prejudices or notions.

Now, we have no such history as the Jews had; we have no such prejudices as they had; we have no such system as they had; we have no sacrifices; we have no altars; we have no priesthood; and to present Christ to us in the same way that He was presented to the Jews would be utterly void, unless by education you raised up an artificial condition which should be equivalent to that of the Jewish system. To a certain extent, this has been done. A most extraordinary thing is the artificial view into which men have been educated in order to make modern theology match with the relative arguments of the apostles on the subject of Christ's relations to the old Jewish national system.

If I wished to stimulate our people in New England to heroism, do you suppose I would talk to them of Marathon and Pultowa? I would talk to them of Bunker Hill and Lexington. If I were in Louisiana and wished to inspire patriotism in the people there, I would not talk to them of Waterloo or of Wagram; I would talk to them of the battle of New Orleans and of the defeat of Pakenham. It is not wise to attempt to inspire men with a heroic sense of the Lord Jesus Christ by preaching to them of an altar that for two thousand years has not existed; of a temple that was long ago in ruins; or of a ritual that they never saw, and that is a mere historical reminiscence. There must be an inspiration that shall open Christ up to our sympathy and reason as He was opened up to the sympathy and reason of the Jews. The genius of the philosophy of the apostles was peculiarly to develop the character of Christ in such a way as to meet the special national want which existed in their time; and the peculiar nature of our theology should be to meet the want which is the outgrowth of our national education.

As the Christian religion went forth and began to take hold of and subdue the mind of the world, it fell naturally first into the Greek line of thought; and it was made a matter largely of mental philosophy. During the period of gestation of theology Christ's nature, His relation to the Godhead, and His equality or non-equality with God—all these elements were profoundly discussed. Christ Jesus, when the Greek philosophy prevailed, was presented to the human mind in His dynastic relations, as a part of the reigning Deity—as belonging to the imperial God. More and more this

took place, so that men had a psychological problem put to them instead of a solving process. They had an analyzed, arranged, classified God; and he was to them what, to a lover of flowers, is a hortus siccus—an herbarium in which last summer's plants have been skillfully culled and dried and arranged with reference to their genera and species and varieties. There they all are; none of them are growing; they are all dried; but they are scientific. The work of the Greek mind on the character of God was to analyze it, to classify its relations and parts, and to present it to the world as a problem in mental philosophy applied to theology.

Then, coming down still further, theology became Romanized. The Romans introduced the legal element into it. Instead of having a simple personal Christ such as the Jews had; or instead of having psychological problems such as the Greeks had, they had a scheme of theology which treated of the moral government of God, of the Law-Giver, of the Atoner, of the Spirit, and of the Church At length the administration of religion and theology fell into priestly hands, and became a power more universal and more imperious than any that was ever developed on earth in any other direction. The imagination, the reason and the conscience were all put into the hands of the priest, who exercised authority over the soul, and personal liberty died out. Men believed in God as the Church believed in Him, and the Church believed in God as they were taught to believe by the imperial view.

Thus, in the third estate, Christ, instead of being simply a person standing in personal relation to each man that sought Him, had become the center of a great system of moral government; and away down to the early days of this generation we almost never heard of Christ as a person. During all my early life I heard of sinfulness—though that I did not need to hear about, for my own soul, and my own poor stumbling life taught me enough on that subject. I also heard of the atonement of Christ. But almost never did I hear of Christ. He was something that I was to find after I had got through certain enigmas; after I had, as it were, been initiated, and had gone through certain stages, and become a sort of mason. Religion was regarded as a kind of masonry, in which one passed in at a certain gate, giving a certain signal, and took certain successive steps, and rose through certain gradations, and at last came to a point where Christ was opened up to him. After the law had been shown to me, and I had gone through a process of repentance, and become regenerated, there was to be a Christ for me; but Christ was never presented to me when I was young as a great influencing power operating in advance of all other things. I had come to my majority before I had such a view of Christ. One of the most extraordinary epochs of my life was the hour (I never knew how or exactly why) in which I discovered, or in which it dawned upon me, that I had a personal Christ as something separable from problems of mental philosophy, from the Church, from any plan of salvation, and from any doctrine of atonement—a living, loving God, whom I had a right to approach on my own personality, and who had toward me such feelings as made me welcome to come to Him at any time. The opening of that conception to me was the beginning of the revolution of my life. I should not have been here today, nor through the last quarter of a century, but for that single view of Christ which rose upon me with healing in its beams.

A personal Savior, to be studied and learned, must be presented in such a way that we can make Him personal to ourselves. This was done in part by that great revulsion called the Protestant Reformation. Salvation by faith was the glory of Luther. He unquestionably had in his own inward experience the right element; but it does not follow that the presentation of it was the one which was the best adapted to enlighten the whole world. Experience has shown that it was not. It was much covered with habits and prejudices and philosophies; for no man can throw off in a moment the opinions of the ages of which he is a child and product. Everywhere,

when a philosophy is renounced, it still lives. Its detritus remains. Men find a thousand prejudices and habits clinging to them after they have abandoned the beliefs which begot these incumbrances. When a philosophy has been set aside the fruit stays by, for good if it was good, and for bad if it was bad.

In the main, by the Protestant system, Christ was presented as a part of theology in a certain way; and although the element Jesus Christ, as a living God, was the glory and the secret power of that system, yet it was not brought out and freed from the accumulations and incrustations of the ages.

We come, now, to the truth that a personal Savior must be studied from the standpoint of one's own soul. It is not the relation of the Lord Jesus Christ to God; it is not His relation to the divine government; it is not His relation to a system of theology, but it is His relation to you, as representing the very God that you are to study. His personal relation to your wants—to your understanding, to your imagination, to your moral sense, to your yearnings, to your strivings—this is the only point at which you can come to any knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ that shall be available to you.

This will bring us back to the apostolic experience. It will bring us back to the interior element of Christianity as distinguished from those external elements which have been thrown around about it. It will bring us from Jewish misconceptions, from the Grecized view, from the Roman view, and from the heterogeneous modern view, to the Lord Jesus himself, the Saviour of the world, by faith in Whom each soul is to be redeemed.

First, we are to understand that He is to be our thought God—by which I do not mean that any man can define God. No man can take a pencil and mark the features of Jehovah, and say, "Thus far is God, and no farther." How poor a God must that be whom I can understand! He would be no larger than the measure of my thought—and that would be small, indeed. No man can limit and define God. After all intellectual statements have been made, after all definitions have been given, immensely more is left untouched than has been touched. But the functions of divine nature, the quality of that nature and its moral essence, one may suspect or know without comprehending all of God.

Bring me but a glass of water and I know what water is. I may not know, if I am untraveled, what are the springs in the mountain, what are cascades, what are the streams that thunder through deep gorges, what are broadening rivers, what are bays, or what is the ocean; and yet I may know what water is. A drop on my finger tells me its quality. From that I know that it is not wood, that it is not rock, that it is not air, that it is not anything but water.

I am not able by searching to find out God unto perfection; and yet I know that, so far as I have found Him out, and so far as He is ever going to be found out, whatever there is in nobility, whatever there is in goodness, whatever there is in sweetness, whatever in patience; whatever can be revealed by the cradle, by the crib, by the couch, by the table; whatever there is in household love and in other loves; whatever there is in heroism among men; whatever there is of good report; whatever has been achieved by imagination or by reason; whatever separates man from the brute beast, and lifts him above the clod—I know that all these elements belong to God, the eternal and universal Father. Although I may not be able to draw an encyclopediac circle and say, "All inside of that is God, and anything outside of it is not God;" yet I know that everything that tends upward, that everything which sets from a lower life to a higher, that everything which leads from the basilar to the coronal, that everything whose results are good, is an interpretation of God, who, though he may be found to be other than we suppose, will be found to be not less, but more glorious than we suspect.

Every man, then, is to understand that Christ represents God, so far as the human mind is in a condition to understand and take Him in. I find no difficulty in saying that Christ is God, because I never undertake to weigh God with scales or to measure Him with compasses. There are men who have sat down and ciphered God out; they have figured up the matters of omnipotence, of omniscience and of omnipresence; they have marked the limits to which divine power can go; they can tell why God may do so and so, and why He may not do this, that or the other; and I can understand how they should raise objections to saying that Christ is God. To some extent we may comprehend to divine nature in certain points; but God is too large, not simply for the intelligence of individuals, but for the intelligence of the race itself, though it has been developed for many ages. If it should be developed through countless ages to come it would still be incapable of understanding God, so vast and voluminous is He; and yet I find no difficulty in saying, "Christ is God." So far as the human mind is competent to understand the constituent elements of the divine nature they are in Jesus Christ, and He presents them to us.

I draw out from my pocket a little miniature, and look upon it, and tears drop from my eyes. What is it? A piece of ivory. What is on it? A face that some artist has painted there. It is a radiant face. My history is connected with it. When I look upon it tides of feeling swell in me. Some one comes to me and says, "What is that?" I say, "It is my mother." "Your mother! I should call it a piece of ivory with water colors on it." To me it is my mother. When you came to scratch it and analyze it and scrutinize the elements of it, to be sure it is only a sign or dumb show, but it brings to me that which is no sign or dumb show. According to the law of my mind, through it I have brought back, interpreted, refreshed, revived, made potent in me, all the sense of what a loving mother was.

So I take my conception of Christ as He is painted in dead letters on dead paper; and to me is interpreted the glory, the sweetness, the patience, the love, the joy-inspiring nature of God; and I do not hesitate to say, "Christ is my God," just as I would not hesitate to say of that picture, "It is my mother."

"But," says a man, "you do not mean that you really sucked at the breast of that picture?" No, I did not; but I will not allow anyone to drive me into any such minute analysis as that.

Now, I hold that the Lord Jesus Christ, as represented in the New Testament, brings to my mind all the effluence of brightness and beauty which I am capable of understanding. I can take in no more. He is said to be the express image of God's glory. He transcends infinitely my reach; for when I have gone to the extent of my capacity there is much that I cannot attain to.

When, therefore, Christ is presented to me I will not put Him in the multiplication table; I will not make Him a problem in mathematics; I will not stand and say, "How can three be one?" or "How can one be three?" I will interpret Christ by the imagination and the heart. Then He will bring to me a conception of God such as the heavens never, in all their glory, declared; such as the earth has never revealed, either in ancient or modern times. He reveals to us a God whose interest in man is inherent, and who through His mercy and goodness made sacrifices for it. God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son to die for it. What is the only begotten Son of God? Who knows? Who cares to know? That His only begotten Son is precious to Him we may know, judging from the experience of an earthly father; and we cannot doubt that when he gave Christ to come into life, and humble Himself to man's condition, and take upon Himself an ignominious death, He sacrificed that which was exceedingly dear to Him. And that act is a revelation of the feeling of God toward the human race.

There had sat and thundered Jupiter, striking the imagination of men; there had

been the Grecian deities, good and bad, reaching through the great mythological realm of the fancy; there had been the grotesque idols of the heathen; these things had given to the world a thousand strange phantasies and vagrant notions; but nothing had given men a true conception of God until Christ came, declaring that God so loved the world that He gave the best thing He had to save it.

Now, measure what the meaning of that truth is. Away, ye Furies! Away, ye Fates! Away, ignoble conceptions of Greece, of Rome, and of outlying barbarous nations! Heaven is now made radiant by the Son of God, teaching us that at the center of power, of wisdom and of government, sits the all-paternal love, and that it is the initial of God. It is the Alpha and the Omega; and the literature and lore of divinity must be interpreted according to its genius. God so loved the world, before it loved Him, knowing its condition, that He gave His only Son to die for it. This is the interpretation of the everlasting sacrifice of the divine nature in the way of loving. Jesus Christ epitomizes, represents, interprets God to us as the central fountain, source and supply of transcendent benevolence and love in the universe. This intense interest and love in God works to the development of every soul toward Him. It is not divine indifference. It is not divine good nature. It is not divine passivity. It is a parent's desire for a child's development from evil toward goodness, toward purity, toward sweetness, toward godliness. God is one who is laborious and self-sacrificing, seeking the race, not because they are so good, but to make them good, stimulating them, and desiring above all things else that they shall be fashioned away from the animal toward His sonship. That is the drift and direction of the divine government.

It is said that to preach God's love effeminates the mind. It is said that it makes men careless and indifferent. It is said, "If God is a great central love, why, then, it does not make much difference how men live." Ah! the truth as it is set forth in the Bible is, that God loves in such a way as to urge men forward to that which is high and ennobling. Through love he chastens and pierces by way of stirring men up. By joy and by sorrow, by pleasure and by pain, by all means, God seeks to make the objects of His love worthy of Himself. He that loves only to degrade is infernal. He that loves so that the object of his love withers under his influence loves as fire loves, consuming to ashes that which he loves. No one has true love who does not know that it is the inspiration of nobility; that it is a power which is carrying its object upward, being willing to suffer for the sake of lifting it higher and higher. That is the test of man's love, because God has given it to us as the test of His own love.

Every man, then, is to seek Jesus Christ personally. The way of salvation is the way of heart-faith in Christ. He represents God, and God represents love, and love represents development from sinfulness toward righteousness. And every man is to seek this Christ as interpreting God to us for his own sake. The perception of Christ's relations to one's own salvation is a thousand times more important than a perception of His relation to the Old Testament, or to the Godhead, or to theology, or to the history of the church. It is "Christ in you, the hope of glory" that the apostle was to preach. Your own want—the want of your character and of your whole nature—that is to be the starting point in every investigation in this direction. "What is Christ to me?" is to be the question.

When for ten days the Java had sailed without an observation, and when, at last, there came an opportunity to take one, did the captain take it for the sake of navigation at large? No; he took it to find out first of all where the good ship was on her voyage. Not that navigation was of no account, not that astronomy was of no account; but that observation was taken for the particular ship on that particular voyage.

I do not undertake to say that there is nothing else to be thought of in the world

but one's own spiritual condition; but I do say that the prime consideration with every man is, "What is Christ to my soul?" How does your soul need Christ? How does He interpret Himself as being the outlet of every want in your nature? These are the all-important inquiries which concern you.

No man can have another man's Christ—if you will not misunderstand my words and pervert my meaning. As a physician is who stands over you in sickness, so is Christ Jesus. What to your thought a teacher is who labors with you according to your ignorance, that is the Lord Jesus Christ.

When, during the famine in Ireland, the benevolent people of this country sent provisions to the thousands who were starving there, a government ship—a man-of-war—was appointed to take it over; and never was there an armament that slew prejudices and animosities as did the cargo which was discharged out of the sides of that old frigate. But when the vessel arrives in Ireland, we will suppose that one set of the inhabitants go down to the shore where she lies at anchor, and say, "This thing is to be looked at in the light of naval architecture." Another set go down, and say, "A government vessel! What is the relation of government to the wants of people who are suffering from hunger? What business has a government to send provision in a warship?" They are disposed to discuss the question in the light of civil polity. Another set go down and say, "Wheat and potatoes; what is the excellence of wheat compared with that of potatoes, chemically considered?" The suffering men stand on the shore and cry, "Our fathers and mothers and brothers and sisters are dying for the want of food—unload! unload! unload!" But those who are standing by interpose and say, "You do not believe in chemistry; you do not believe in civil government; you do not believe in architecture!" I preach Christ as every man's Savior; as his strength, as his bread, as his water; as his life, as his joy, as his hope. I say everything is trash as compared with that; and men exclaim, "Loose theology! He does not care for the church, nor for ordinances, nor for the Trinity, nor for the atonement, nor for a plan of salvation!"

When men are starving it is not the time to talk of ships, of navigation, or of what government may or may not do; it is the time to talk of wheat and meat. Corn and beef are better than politics under such circumstances.

Now, when men are under heavy burdens that they do not know how to bear, is there a burden-bearer anywhere? When men are unillumined, is there any light in this world? When men are in trouble, and cannot see their way out of it, and they say, in despair, "The day of my birth be cursed, and the day of my death be blessed!" is there any hope that shines forth and makes the darkness of the future bright as a morning star in the horizon? Is there anything in the Lord Jesus Christ that you need? Is there anything for you, who are sorrowing for your companion that has been smitten down; for you, whose affection has been disappointed; for you, who are heartsick from hope deferred; for you, whose affairs are all in a tangle; for you, whose prosperity is like pasture ground which the plow has turned upside down to prepare for new and unknown harvests? Is there anything in Him for me—for me, that am poor; for me, that am desolate; for me, that am stripped and peeled of all that makes life desirable; for me, that am smitten and cast down; for me, that am struggling to perform a task that I do not understand; for me, who am aiming at that which I cannot reach; for me, whose days are well-nigh spent; for me, a little child; for me, a boy at school; for me, an apprentice; for me, a pauper; for me, that am to be hanged? That is the soul's cry through life.

What does it matter to me that the Jews had a system, that the Greeks had a system, or that the Romans had a system? Let their systems go to the dust. What do I care for such things when I am rolling in pain that I cannot endure? Then, if there is anything in the universe which will relieve my suffering, I want it.

Have you ever had a fever? Have you ever tossed all night with hateful dreams, and waked in the morning parched and well-nigh perishing with thirst? Have you ever felt as though you would give the world for a drop of water? Go to a person who is in that condition, and read to him the "Midsummer's Night Dream," or "Romeo and Juliet." What does he care for them? "Oh, for a drop of water!" is his cry. Read to him Bacon's Maxims. What does he care for Bacon's Maxims? He cries, "Water!" Read to him the most exquisite literature the world has known. He will not listen. "Give me water! Give me water!" he says. The whole sum of his being is concentrated in that one want, and it dominates. The way to give him other things is to supply first that overmastering want.

When men are in their sins, and they wander, wayward, in the dark, longing for something—they know not what, Christ says, "I am the way; I am the light." Art thou the way out of this tangle? Art thou my unclouded light which no storm can dissipate or blow out? When men are hungering, art thou, Jesus, the soul's food? Is there something in God as interpreted by Christ that shall meet every want in the human soul? Yes, there is just that.

Are you a little child? The glory of the incarnation is that Christ was a little child. There is no little child in whose path Jesus has not walked, or one that was exactly like it. He knows every child's experience—his hopes and fears; his expectations and disappointments; his pleasures and pains; his joys and sorrows. It may not help Him that He knows your troubles; but it helps you to know that He knows them.

Christ was in His early life subject to His parents, even after He was filled with divine efflatus, so that He disputed with the doctors in the temple; He went back home, and submitted Himself to the control of His father and mother. With conscious power and glory, He put Himself under the direction of those who were inferior to Him, willingly and cheerfully.

If you are toiling in an unrequited way in life, think how Christ labored. Old Galilee was mixed up with all manner of detritus. People from every nation under the Roman banner had flocked thither. A vast cosmopolitan population was gathered there. And there Christ was brought up as a Jew. He learned the trade which His father followed. He worked at the bench. When a young man, by laboring with His hands He scraped up a small competence with which to buy His daily bread. Every man that toils, then, has in Christ one that has been like Him.

Are you turmoiled and driven hither and hither, not knowing where to lay your head? The Son of Man had not where to lay His head. The birds had nests; the foxes had holes; the very sea was allowed to rest at times; but Jesus almost never rested. By day and by night, and everywhere, He was a man of sorrow and of toil.

Are you abiding at home? Are you happy and contented? There are no sweeter pictures in the Bible than those which portray the joys of Christ at the festivities which He attended, and in the thousand ways in which He made others happy. In creating so much happiness He could not but have been happy Himself.

Christ stands for men in all their relations. He stands for them in their crimes. I do not know why it should be so, but it seems to me there is nothing else—not even the scene of the cross itself—that touches me so much as the incident which took place when He came back to Capernaum and was surrounded by rich men, and was invited to go to a feast in a nobleman's house. As He entered, a crowd, among whom were publicans and harlots, pressed in after Him, and actually sat down at the table with Him, unbidden, and ate with Him. Those who were looking on stood, and pointed, and said, "See, He eateth with publicans and sinners!" Eating with another is a sign of hospitality and friendship and fidelity.

Christ's conduct towards these poor creatures awoke a ray of hope in their most

desperate depravity. It is this light which dawns in the midnight of the human soul that touches me. That which affects me is the voice that goes far down to the depths below, where hope usually goes, and says to the child of sin and sorrow, "There is salvation for you." God does not cast away even the most depraved. The man who lies right by the lion's head; the man who is half brother to the wolf; the man who slimes his way with the worm—even he has One who thinks kindly of him, and says to him, "Thee, too, have I called; for thee I have a refuge and a remedy."

There was but one single class that Christ had no mercy for, and that was the class who had no mercy for themselves. I mean those men whose intellects were cultivated, whose imaginations were cultivated, whose moral sense was cultivated, but who turned all their talents into selfishness. They were dissipated by the top of the brain. Christ did not disregard dissipation of the passions; He regarded it as evil in the extreme; but He regarded the dissipation of the top of the brain as worse still. He said to these proud proprietaries, those men who had outward and not inward morals, those men who knew so much, and used their knowledge to oppress others with; who were so scrupulous about themselves, but did not care for anybody else—He said to them, pointing at those miserable harlots and those extortionate publicans, "You never do such things as they are guilty of doing, oh, no; and yet they have a better chance of going to heaven than you have."

Even in the case of Zaccheus, when he said, "Lord, I am trying to do right," Christ said, "Come down; I will go to thy house." There was not a creature on earth who felt the need of a Savior to whom Christ did not at once open the door of His heart; and the beauty of it was that Christ's heart stood open for all that were behind Him, or before Him, or on either side of Him. When Christ came from the eternal sphere He brought with Him as much of God as He could put into the conditions which He was to assume; as much as the human mind could comprehend; and though He laid aside that part of His being by reason of the circumstances in which He was to be placed, yet having entered upon our estate, when He spake, God spake; and when He showed mercy, it was an exhibition of God's mercy.

Now, have any of you, interested in the texts of Scripture, considered the subject of your own want; of your own hope; of your own fear; of your own strivings; of your own unworthiness; of your own longings of soul; and have you said, "Lord, being what I am, what canst Thou do for me?" Have you said, "What canst Thou do for one who is slow and lethargic? What canst Thou do for one who is always behind his conception?" There is a Christ for just such a one as that. Have you said, "Lord, what canst Thou do for a fiery nature?" There is a divine power for those that are fiery. Have you said, "Lord, what canst Thou do for me that am proud and hard?" There is a God of love and mercy for such as you are. Have you ever said, "What canst Thou do for dispositions that are cold and selfish?" There is a medicine for just such dispositions. Have you said, "Lord, what canst Thou do for those who are self-seeking?" There is provision for them, too.

Oh, come, ye that are weary and heavy laden; oh, come, all ye that are sinful; oh, come, all ye who feel the burden of your sin to you, today, I preach a risen Christ. I preach today no plan and no atonement, although there is a plan and there is an atonement. But that which you want is a living Savior. What you want is a person that your mind can think about as you think about your father and mother, your brother and sister, your friend, your physician, your deliverer, your leader, your guide.

Such is Christ. Such is He—ready to be over against every want. Being the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the Alphabet, He is the sum of the whole literature. He is the highest of all. He is broader than the earth. He is universal in sympathy. He says to every man, "I am the Sun of Righteousness."

What art thou, O Sun? Thou that bringest back from captivity the winter day;

Thou that teachest all the dead things in the earth to find themselves again; Thou that dost drive the night away from the weary eyes of watchers; Thou that art the universal bounty-giver; Thou that dost travel endlessly carrying benefactions immeasureable, illimitable, beyond want and conception of want—Thou art the figure that represents God; and God is as much greater in bounty and mercy and power than Thou art as spirit is greater than matter. For the Sun is a spark. Around about the brow of Him that reigns are suns sparkling as jewels in a crown. What, then, is that God who is accustomed to speak of Himself to us as the Sun of Righteousness that arises with healing in His beams?

If there are those who have been accustomed to judge of their hope by their life alone; by whether they are living right or wrong; by whether they are living in a constant state of self-condemnation, and under a perpetual state of bondage to their conscience or not, then they only know one thing—that they are striving, with a greater or less degree of earnestness. And they mourn, saying, "I am so insincere! I am so cold! I so often promise and do not fulfill!" Why that it is to be man.

The doctor has come. He has taken charge of the patient that has been near to the border of death. The crisis is past; and he says to the child, "You are going to get well. I have got the upper hand of the disease." The next day, in the afternoon, the physician comes again, and the poor child lifts up its hands and says, "Doctor, I know that I am not going to get well. Not long after you went away yesterday, a pain shot through me here; and I am sure I am not going to get well. I cannot sleep; I am very, very tired; and I can see no hope." "Well," says the doctor, "if you did not have pain you would not be sick. To be sick is to have poor digestion; it is to have that kingdom of the devil, the liver, the scent of all manner of impish tricks; it is to have various signs of weakness and disease; but I have begun to get the ascendency, and you are going to recover. Today you may walk across the room." The child walks feebly, and is faint, and goes back to the couch, and says, "It is just as I thought—I am not going to get well." The very weakness clouds the sight of a beginning of strength, and makes hope hang heavily. The despondency is a portion of the disease.

So it is with people in spiritual things; and, oh, if the continuity of your fight against evil, and your salvation, depended on your strength and fidelity, you might feel discouraged; but who is He that has called you? Who is He that has said, "I carry your lineaments on the palm of My hand, as one carries the portrait of a friend in his hand, and you are ever in My memory. A mother may forget her sucking child, but I will not forget thee." The eternal God, who bears up the orbs of the universe, with whom is no weariness, no variableness, no shadow of turning, has bowed down His love, and has shown Himself to be God, in that He has had compassion on you; and your hope lies in Him. It is because of the fidelity and grandeur of His continuing love, and not because you are virtuous and strong and skillful and wise, that you are to hope.

Sleep, child, though the storm rages. But suppose the little passenger, tossed about by the waves on the good staunch ship, should go on deck to see if he could not do something? What can a child do with the Atlantic ocean? What can a child do with a scowling, howling northern storm? What can a child do with a ship that he does not understand? But there is the old sturdy captain, who is gruff to the passengers, and gruffer yet to nature. He weathers the storm, and brings the ship safe into harbor. Then, when all the smiles and glory of the continent seem to light up the great bay, how grateful everybody is! How willing the passengers all are to sign a letter congratulating the good captain!

God is the Captain who directs the great world-ship; and though He will not always speak when you want Him to, yet He carries you, night and day, safely on

the stormy sea; and ere long He will bring you safely into port; and when He has brought you in, and you see Him as He is, no word can describe, no experience can interpret, nothing that has entered into the heart of man can conceive, the rapture and joy which we shall feel. When we are lifted up out of this lower realm, and we stand in the celestial sphere and behold our Deliverer, we shall be satisfied. O, word of wonder, to one wandering through the earth among men, and finding no home—satisfied! We do not yet know what that means; but you and I and all of us are rushing fast towards the day when we shall stand, without spot or blemish, and shall see Him as He is, and shall be like Him. We shall be satisfied; and that will be heaven!

Sermon by Henry Ward Beecher, Dec. 21, 1873.

[This sermon is from the Plymouth Pulpit Notes, which is now published by the Pilgrim Press, Boston, Mass. It was selected as one of the ten best sermons of the nineteenth century by F. W. Gunsaulus, D. D.

Henry Ward Beecher was born at Litchfield, Conn., June 24, 1813; died at Brooklyn, N. Y., March 8, 1887; Congregational clergyman, lecturer, reformer, and author, son of Lyman Beecher. He was graduated at Amherst College in 1834; studied theology at Lane Theological Seminary; and was pastor in Lawrenceburg, Indiana (1837-39), of a Presbyterian church in Indianapolis (1839-47), and of the Plymouth Congregational Church in Brooklyn (1847-87). He was one of the founders and early editors of the Independent, the founder of the Christian Union and its editor (1870-81); and one of the most prominent of anti-slavery orators. He delivered Union addresses in Great Britain on subjects relating to the Civil War in the United States in 1863. He published Lectures to Young Men (1844), Star Papers (1855), Freedom and War (1863), Eyes and Ears (1864), Aids to Prayer (1864), Norwood (1867), Earlier Scenes, Lecture Room Talks, Yale Lectures on Preaching, A Summer Parish, Evolution and Preaching (1885), etc.]

"I KNOW WHOM I HAVE BELIEVED."

A. J. F. BEHRENDS, D. D.

The man who wrote that sentence was not far from sixty-five years old when he penned it. He wrote it in a Roman dungeon, and under sentence of death. He was a Hebrew of the Hebrews, a blue-blooded Jew, and a Pharisee of the Pharisees. But in spite of its nationality his family had been honored with Roman citizenship; for he tells us himself that he was free born. He belonged to the aristocracy of Tarsus, no mean city. He had been sent to Jerusalem, to sit at the feet of Gamaliel, the most famous rabbi of his time. There is good ground for believing that as soon as his age permitted he was chosen to a seat in the Sanhedrim, the highest judicial court among the Jews; for he tells us himself that when Christians were put to death he cast his vote against them. When one reads the story of his journey to Damascus and of his sudden conversion, it seems as if this man must have been carried away by a whirlwind of emotional excitement, likely to be followed by an equally violent reaction. There is no evidence of any prolonged and painful mental conflict. The change came with the swiftness of a bolt of lightning. No wonder that Ananias was incredulous. No wonder that the Christians in Damascus were amazed. They could not believe their eyes and ears. No wonder that the Christians in Jerusalem were afraid of him, and did not believe that he had been converted. Barnabas alone gave him his hand and his heart; and Barnabas was not an apostle. James and John and Peter were in Jerusalem at the time, but not one of them, so far as we know, gave him their apostolic welcome. James he met three years afterward, upon his return from Arabia, where he spent two weeks with Peter in Jerusalem. For some time he labored in comparative obscurity, until a great revival broke out among the Grecians in the metropolis of Syria, when Barnabas hastened to Tarsus and brought Paul to Antioch.

Such testimony cannot be gainsaid. The weight of thirty years' experience is in it. Time is the fiercest sifter of systems and of men. And hence it is that in all the controversies which have raged about the origin and the divine authority of Christianity, Paul has had to be taken into account. His conversion and apostolic ministry, crowned with martyrdom, are as great a miracle as the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Neither can be resolved into myth or legend. Within a year of the crucifixion, Saul of Tarsus casts in his lot with the despised and hated Nazarene. He glories in the Cross. He knows only Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. The earliest literature of the New Testament, and the greater part of it, issued from his hands. The cry has been raised, "Back to Christ, and to the Gospels!" But the Gospels are of later date than the Epistles. Three of the Gospels are anonymous; the Pauline Epistles are not. The earliest Christian documents in circulation were the letters of Paul. You cannot get to Christ except through Paul. You cannot know the contents of the primitive Gospel unless you consult Paul, and he proclaims it with so fierce an intensity of personal conviction that he pronounces an anathema upon an angel from heaven who should dare to preach any other message. The ardor which suffers no abatement through more than thirty years of challenge and of criticism, in the great cities of the Roman Empire, and which, in prospect of impending death, declares: "I know whom I have believed," cannot be discredited. No wonder that

every great Christian teacher, since that time, has been an ardent and admiring pupil in the school of Paul.

But while Paul is conspicuous in the weight which more than thirty years of Christian experience give to his testimony, he does not stand alone. John, in his old age, writing the Gospel which bears his name, declares that sixty years had not shaken his faith. Polycarp of Smyrna, when summoned to swear by the fortune of Caesar and to reproach Christ, replied: "Eighty and six years have I served Him, and He never did me any injury. How, then, shall I blaspheme my King and my Savior?" And they gave him up to the fire. So the story runs, repeated through sixty generations, down to our own day, and always with the same result—the weight of years is with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

With this great array of witnesses I want this day to take my stand. Forty-three years have nearly passed since Jesus Christ laid His hand upon my heart and gave me His peace. Nearly thirty-five years have gone since I assumed the duties of the Christian ministry. Nearly half of that time has been spent in the service of this church, for this day completes seventeen years of my present pastorate. These years have been years of searching and of sifting. They have been years of mental stress and strain. But at the end of forty-three years of Christian discipleship, after thirty-five years of ministerial activity, after seventeen years of pastoral service among you, I can say with Paul, and I am glad that I can say it, "I know whom I have believed."

After all these years my faith in the Holy Scriptures, as the divinely authenticated and authoritative record of God's redeeming action remains undisturbed. I have not been ignorant of, nor have I been indifferent to, the critical debate of these years. I have listened to all that friend and foes have had to say, and I have not been consciously or intentionally unfair. Cautious I have been, and for accurate knowledge caution is imperative. I am free to say that the assumptions and the methods of the critics have not appealed to my confidence. There is so much that is fanciful and artificial in their procedure, that I cannot regard them as safe guides. And in all the sharpness of the debate, one fact has remained fixed, namely, that Jesus Christ and Paul used exactly the same Old Testament which I read. For them it was already old and authoritative. Tradition is not infallible. But a uniform tradition carries more weight in it than a literary guess. I cannot believe that Deuteronomy is a pious forgery of a late age; I cannot believe that the Pentateuch is a collection of legends and of manufactured history to give sanction to late priestly legislation; I cannot believe that the Psalter contains few, if any, of David's hymns. I can understand that the critical and literary judgment of Christ's day may not have been infallible in all details, but I cannot believe that He and His contemporaries were the victims of wholesale fraud and deception. Certainly, so far as the New Testament is concerned, the trustworthiness and truthfulness of the record is beyond successful impeachment. Zahn's great work, just from the press, makes that clear. And that indirectly guarantees the trustworthiness and truthfulness of the older record. In both of them we may trace the story of what God has done for the salvation of fallen men. Let me hasten to add, that the Scriptures impress men most profoundly when I withdraw from all critical questions, when I let them speak to my waiting heart in their own way. There is in them a moral earnestness which makes me tremble. There is in them an emphasis of righteousness which fills me with awe. There is in them a passion for holiness which makes me cry out in agony. There is in them a fearless honesty and completeness of confession of moral weakness and wickedness which compels my assent. I am what they picture me. I ought to be what they summon me to be. And there is in them so clear a revelation of the saving grace of God in Jesus Christ that my heart responds to it with an unutterable eagerness. They shine in their own light. They speak in their own tongue. When I deal with them in this

simple, straightforward way, I am sure that they are able to make me wise unto salvation, that holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

I can say, with even greater emphasis, that these years have wrought in me an ever deepening conviction of what constitutes the essence of the Gospel message. On many points, critical and theological, I am densely ignorant, where once I thought that I had some knowledge. On many other points I am not so sure of my ground as in earlier years. But I know what God has done to save man, and that God's way is the only way in which men can be saved. This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners. And what He did to save sinners is clearly stated when it is said that He died for our sins and rose again for our justification, that by His death sinners have been reconciled to God, that He gave His life a ransom for us, and that His blood was shed for the remission of our sins. The incarnation and the atonement. These are the pillars of our Christian confidence and hope. These are the eternal piers upon which rests the bridge of salvation. They have not given way and they cannot be shaken. With an ever increasing boldness of certainty do I confess that Jesus Christ is very God and very man, and that His atoning death is the procuring cause or ground of our forgiveness. I cannot make Paul say less than that. I cannot understand Christ to claim less than that. And what John says in his Gospel has no meaning for me unless these things be true. The New Testament collapses when these foundations are loosed. Dr. Henry B. Smith was right when he summed up the Gospel in this: "Incarnation in order to atonement." The Gospel is interpreted by what Christ is and by what Christ has done. I cannot understand the dogmatism which tells me that man has been upon this planet two or three hundred thousand years, that there never was an Eden nor a Fall; and then adds that neither the Church fathers nor Paul nor Christ Himself believed that "God came down and was incarnated and suffered and died" to work out "an atonement for lost humanity." That was the one thing which they all believed and taught with the utmost clearness. We have a letter from Clement of Rome, written near the close of the first century, to the Church of Corinth, in which he writes: "Let us look steadfastly to the blood of Christ and see how precious that blood is to God, which, having been shed for our salvation, has set the grace of repentance before the whole world. On account of the love He bore us Jesus Christ our Lord gave His blood for us by the will of God, His flesh for our flesh, and His soul for our soul." In the Epistle to Diognetus, written about the year 130, Christ is spoken of as the "holy and incomprehensible Word, the very Creator and Fashioner of all things, by whom He made the heavens, by whom He inclosed the sea, whom the moon obeys and whom the stars also obey, who was given as a ransom for us, the holy one for transgressors, the blameless one for the wicked, the righteous one for the unrighteous, the incorruptible one for the corruptible, the immortal one for them that are mortal. Oh, sweet exchange! Oh, unsearchable operations! Oh, benefits surpassing all expectations; that the wickedness of many should be hid in a single righteous one, and that the righteousness of one should justify many transgressors." Polycarp suffered martyrdom about the year 150. He speaks of Christ as the "Son of God, our everlasting High Priest, who for our sins suffered even unto death, to whom all things are subject, the judge of the living and the dead." When the old man was being bound to the stake and before the torch was applied, he prayed, closing the prayer with these words: "I bless Thee, I glorify Thee, along with the everlasting and heavenly Jesus Christ, Thy beloved Son, with whom to Thee and the Holy Ghost be glory, now and to all coming ages." Ignatius of Antioch suffered martyrdom under Trajan, at Rome, about the year 107. From him we have seven genuine epistles. These letters contain such sentences as these: "There is one physician, who is possessed both of flesh and spirit; both made and not made; God existing in flesh; true life in death; both of Mary

and of God—even Jesus Christ our God. For our God, Jesus Christ, was conceived in the womb of Mary, of the seed of David, but by the Holy Ghost. He was with the Father before the beginning of time, and in the end was revealed; who died for us in order, by believing in His death, ye may escape from death." The so-called Epistle of Barnabas belongs to the first century. In it Christ is declared to be "not the Son of man, but the Son of God, who was manifested and came into the flesh, who endured to give up His flesh to corruption that we might be sanctified through the remission of sins, which is effected by His blood of sprinkling." Justin Martyr died in 165. He speaks of Christ as "the Word, who took shape and became man; who is the only proper Son who has been begotten of God, born of a virgin; being crucified and dead, He rose again, and having ascended into heaven, reigned. He became man for our sakes, that becoming a partaker of our sufferings He might also bring us healing. Christ, the Son of God, who was before the morning star and the moon, submitted to become incarnate and be born of a virgin of the family of David, in order that by this dispensation the serpent and the angels like him may be destroyed. He existed as God before the ages, and submitted to be born, to be crucified and to die; after which He rose again and ascended into heaven. And as the blood of the Passover saved those who were in Egypt, so also the blood of Christ will deliver from death those who have believed." Irenæus of Lyons died in 202. From his voluminous writings I select a few representative sentences: "The only begotten Word, who is always present with the human race, united to and mingled with His own creation, according to the Father's pleasure, and who became flesh, is Himself Jesus Christ, our Lord, who did also suffer for us, and rose again in our behalf, and who will come again in the glory of His Father to raise up all flesh and for the manifestation of salvation, and to apply the rule of just judgment to all who were made by Him. He is the only begotten of the Father, the Word of God who became incarnate when the fullness of time had come, at which the Son of God had to become the Son of man. For the creator of the world is truly the Word of God; and this is our Lord, who in the last time was made man, existing in this world, and who, in an invisible manner, contains all things created, and is inherent in the entire creation; and therefore He came to His own in a visible manner, and was made flesh, and hung upon the tree that He might sum up all things in Himself." One fragment I venture to quote in full: "With regard to Christ, the law and the prophets and the evangelists have proclaimed that He was born of a virgin, that He suffered upon a beam of wood, and that He appeared from the dead; that He also ascended to the heavens, and was glorified by the Father, and is the Eternal King; that He is the perfect intelligence, the Word of God, who was begotten before the light; that He was the founder of the universe, along with it (the light), and maker of man; that He is all in all, patriarch among patriarchs, law in the laws, chief priest among priests, ruler among kings, the prophet among prophets, the angel among angels, the man among men, Son in the Father, God in God, King to all eternity; the Shepherd of those who are saved and the Bridegroom of the Church; the chief also of the cherubim, the Prince of the angelic powers, God of God, Son of the Father, Jesus Christ." What now, in the face of this testimony, becomes of the claim that the "belief that God came down and was incarnated in man and suffered and died to save men" first took shape in the Nicene Creed? That creed dates from 325 a hundred and twenty-three years after the death of Irenæus, the latest Church father whom I have quoted. I might have summoned Origen and Tertullian, and Cyprian, the last of whom died in 258, nearly seventy years before the Council of Nice. But the voices to which I have asked you to listen proclaim, with one consent, that in Christ God was incarnate, suffered, died and rose again, for our salvation. That was the Gospel seventeen hundred, and eighteen hundred, years ago, in Syria, in Asia Minor, in Northern Africa, in Italy, in France. What these men

preached is still preached. What these men believed is still believed. I will not spend time in proving that this is the ancient Gospel, fully expounded by Paul and deeply rooted in the sayings of Christ. What Paul taught Christ to be, you may learn from the first eleven verses of the second chapter of the Epistle to the Philippians. What Paul believed concerning the death of Christ you may learn from the fifth chapter of the Epistle to the Romans. What Jesus Christ believed Himself to be, you may learn from the seventeenth chapter of the Gospel of John. What Jesus Christ regarded as the meaning of His life on earth you may learn from the first eighteen verses of the tenth chapter of the Gospel of John, from the last chapter of the Gospel of Luke, and from the account of what Christ said when He instituted the holy supper. There never has been any other Gospel than this, that in Jesus Christ God was incarnate, for the eternal redemption of a lost humanity.

These years have confirmed my faith in the Holy Scriptures as the Word of God, and in Jesus Christ as God Incarnate, dying for us sinners and for our salvation. And I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Lord and Giver of Life, Comforter and Guide of Souls, revealing to men the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ, the divine agent in conviction, regeneration and sanctification. The Holy Spirit is the executive of the Godhead. He makes known and applies the finished work of Jesus Christ, just as Christ made actual in history the eternal purpose of God. And this simply means that God Himself is making effective the means of grace which He has provided. By their faithful use we draw near to God. But the more blessed fact is, that in them God draws near to us. Through them we influence our children and neighbors to come to God, and through our use of them for that purpose God Himself is drawing our children and neighbors to Himself. There is this difference between the Scriptures of Christ on the one hand and the Holy Spirit on the other; there is no continuous production of Holy Scriptures. The Bible is complete. Nor is there anything to be added to the redeeming work of Jesus Christ. Our redemption is complete in Him. But the work of the Holy Spirit in the minds and hearts of men is continuous. It cannot for a moment be suspended. He must touch the lips of the speaker, else His words will be as sounding brass. Holy Ghost preaching, as our Methodist friends call it, is the only preaching that tells. And He must touch the ears and the heart of the hearer, if the message is to provoke penitence and faith. Paul plants, Apollos waters; God gives the increase. That conviction masters me more and more. I survey the history of 1900 years, and I see great men inaugurating new epochs of religious life, conspicuous for their zeal, devotion and success—Augustine, Bernard, Luther, Wesley, Edwards, Finney, Moody. One feature is common to them all. They are anointed of the Holy Ghost. They are His messengers and agents. God is conspicuously in them and their human influence incarnates the divine energy.

But, conspicuous as they are, they do not possess the monopoly of the Spirit's indwelling. He dwells in all believers. He inspires all prayer. He provokes all praise. He directs and makes effective all service. Now and then a voice is needed to stir us all from our slumbers. But that voice is always intended to direct us to the ever present and ever active power of the Holy Ghost, in whom alone is our strength and hope.

Such voices, too, are needed to call us away from the refinements of speculation, of which we are in as great danger as were the Nicene Christians and the centuries of scholasticism, to the simplicity of the Gospel, the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. An earnest soul like Moody makes short, sharp work with scholarly pretensions and perplexities. The tone is defiant, the manner is brusque, the scorn is withering. It seems the coronation of ignorance. But it is not. It is the seizure of the deeper, vital truth, bursting away from artificial and suffocating bandages. The letter still killeth,

whether it be the letter of scholastic theology or the letter of minute criticism. In both directions you can make dissection end in death. The Spirit maketh alive, and the quickening spirit is what we want; the Spirit who makes the face of Christ so luminous that we see only Him, and all things in Him. It was a true note which Moody struck when he said that all the theology and religion he wanted was in Christ's own words: "Come unto Me, and I will give you rest." In that simple and sweet message the Holy Ghost speaks and works; and the more closely we adhere to the simple majesty of the Gospel, the better will it be for us, and for all. This doctrine of the Holy Ghost, leading us into all truth, and by it convicting the world, has come to mean, for me, that Jesus Christ is the Gospel of salvation, and that whenever Christ is preached God is at work saving men. Our sole anxiety should be to make Christ known. That is our whole duty. We do not need to act as His advocates. The Holy Spirit will take care of that. And when we make Christ known we may rest in the assurance that the Holy Spirit is owning and enforcing our message. Men are not argued into religion. But Christ wins them. We are in danger of forgetting that. An iron logic leaves me hard and cold as steel. But when you tell me who Jesus is, and what He has done for you and for me, my heart dissolves in thankfulness and tears. In that message the Holy Spirit works. And that is always the message which monopolizes our speech, when the Holy Spirit has his way. We pray for the baptism of the Holy Spirit. It may be a selfish and ambitious prayer. Simon asked for that, and Peter denounced him. He wanted the gift for personal gain. And we may be as selfish as he. The gift is bestowed where mind and heart are captive to Jesus Christ. Let us continue to tell the story of His love, and never grow weary of it! For to be able to say with Paul, "I know whom I have believed," though we be ignorant of all else, is better than to have all other knowledge and not be able to say this. For this is the faith that overcometh the world.

[This sermon, which is reproduced from Christian Work, was preached (February 25, 1900) by Dr. Behrends upon the completion of his seventeenth year in the pulpit of the Central Congregational Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., and the thirty-fourth year of his entire ministry. He was a prominent figure in the Ecumenical Missionary Conference, and shortly after his death was announced.

A. J. F. Behrends was born in Holland in 1839, ordained to the ministry in 1865. He is author of several well-known works, The World for Christ, Socialism and Christianity, etc.]

THE DUTY OF FORGETFULNESS.

REV. HUGH BLACK, A. M., OF EDINBURGH.

"Thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth."—Isaiah 54: 4.

The miserable years of the exile had almost run out, with their terrible sense of being forsaken by God, and the prophet here in announcing the joyful release tells them that the release is the sign of God's forgiveness. This prophecy, then, is a message of peace, the promise of redemption. The voice that came to the exile was a voice of hope and consolation. "Comfort ye, comfort ye, my people, saith your God." The good tidings was not only that the sore captivity of Israel would be turned, but that the turning would be that God remembered and forgave, and smiled on them again. Through all the darkness of exile the prophet was convinced that God's love was still the same, still true and tender and gracious as in the early days. Israel was united to God in a bond so close that not even a temporary alienation would break it. A favorite figure of speech to describe that bond by the prophets was the figure of marriage. God was the husband of Israel, Israel was the bride of God; the nation's sin was unfaithfulness, punished by separation, with its shame and sorrow. And this is the figure which is used here to tell the good tidings. Israel, says the prophet, will be taken back by her offended husband, and will become again the bride of him; the stain of divorce will be taken away, and the sin will be forgiven. The music of the marriage song is in the prophet's heart as he predicts the glad time when the Lord of Hosts will again be Israel's husband, having redeemed her with His great love.

Babylon's slave will become Jehovah's bride. The dark years of separation are forgotten as he sings the joyful epithalamium. It was just a hideous nightmare, that separation from God; Israel will awaken from her sin to learn how pure and true and strong is the love of her husband. "In a little wrath I hid My face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer." There is nothing petty in this love, nothing to mar the perfect joy of the reconciliation. When God gives, He gives without reserve; when God forgives, He forgives utterly. There is no going back on the past; there is no recounting former injuries, no reproaches and recriminations; it is a full reconcilement, wiping out the past, blotting the handwriting against them. God's forgiveness is so complete that it is forgetfulness, casting transgressions behind His back, remembering their sins no more.

And, further, the prophet promises such a complete reconciliation that even they, he says, even they will forget the evil past; it will be swallowed up in joy and sweet content. The unfaithful bride that had been left in worse than widowhood will be received back with such a perfect love that the painful memory will be past. What a wonderful figure of divine love this is! "Thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more. For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of Hosts is His name." Is that not too much for even God to promise? He might out of His abundant mercy promise to forgive so freely and fully, that the thought of their sin may be said to be cast away from Him, but how can He give to them self-forgetfulness and save them from self-reproach and kill the memory of their shame? Will it not come back to them in lonely hours, and

sting with regrets? What waters of Lethe can bring complete oblivion? A word, a thought, a moment of brooding can bring back all the past again, with all its memories, be they buried ever so deep. If remorse is bound up in remembrance, if recollection means sorrow, how can God save them from that?

When vain desire at last, and vain regret,
Go hand in hand to death, and all is vain,
What shall assuage the unforgotten pain,
And teach the unforgetful to forget?

The explanation which the prophet gives only makes the promise more beautiful. Painful memory can only be obliterated by the full flood of joy. When happiness is complete there is no room for sad recollection; when there are no brooding moments the past is kept at bay; where there is no cause for remembrance there is no opportunity for remorse. And the joy which the prophet thus announces has its source in the full consciousness of God's love. The recovered happiness is the fruit of the recovered love. Held in the clasp of that wonderful love, the burden of the past disappears, "thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more." This is the prophet's promise if they will but live in the light of God's love.

To many religious people the burden of the past about which we have spoken is "the heaviest burden of their lives."

No difficulties and trials of the present can match it for bitterness. They can see through faith some of the purpose of their heavenly Father in their present trials; they see something at least of the meaning of discipline, and they can at least school their hearts to learn, and, if not learn, to bear; they know that His grace is sufficient for them, and in the strength of that they find it easy to bear even a heavy load; and their faith is potent enough, not only to lighten the burdens of the present, but to lighten the burden of the future. They look forward calmly and hopefully to whatever the years may bring. Faith panoplies them against fate; they have no unworthy fears, no nervous anxiety about tomorrow. Even the valley of the shadow has little terror for them, believing as they do that they will be shepherded through that to the eternal fold. And yet they to whom the burden of the present and the burden of the future are so little are often weighted by a sore burden of the past; they are hag-ridden by shadows of dead days. Sometimes it is the very greatness and success and joy of the past which induce this constant recollection. To men of a certain temperament there is a temptation to live too much in the past, and so to weaken life for the duties of today. In reviewing times that are gone memory has a hallowing, softening power, setting things in a soft and tender light for us. Thus it is an infirmity of old age, though it is not confined to old age, to glorify the past, and to think that the former times were better than these. It is often a harmless sentiment, but it carries with it a very real temptation which sometimes robs life of its full power.

But the burden of the past about which I desire especially to speak, and which is more in keeping with the thought of our text, is not the recollection of some joy or success of the past, but of some failure, some sorrow, some loss, some sin, some shame. And to some who live ever under the shadow of this memory it would mean new life to them if the promise came to them with the meaning it had in the prophet's lips, "Thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more." Of course, there is a certain sense in which we cannot forget and are not meant to forget. Experience has its lessons to teach, and everything that happens to us leaves its mark, which it is folly for us to cover up till at least we understand the markings. There is a levity of mind, a childish thoughtlessness, which makes no account of what happens, and which finds

it easy to forget, for there is not depth enough in the mind for events to leave any mark at all. It is not any such levity, a light-headed, shallow enjoyment in the present, which can be set forth here or in any part of the Bible as a religious ideal. To such the word is not Forget, but Remember. All religion begins with repentance, and the appeal to repentance is an appeal to memory. "Remember" is the ethical method of all ages; probing men to the roots of life, excavating into the past, laying bare the sins and faults of youth, revealing the secret things to a man's own astonished soul, tearing his very heart with the despair of memory. Not by any easy facile optimism can true peace and true forgetfulness be achieved. The gate of repentance stands at the entrance of the way of life, and repentance implies the very terror of remembrance; godly sorrow for the past, an enlightened conscience reviewing all that is gone, till the heart is sick and would give the world for a nepenthe that could bring oblivion.

This burden of the past, which is the burden of moral existence, cannot be relieved by merely turning the back on what is uncomfortable, uncomfortable to think about, and concerning one's self with the details of present life. But I speak to those whose captivity has been turned, who are home from the exile of the far country, at least to those who believe in the forgiveness of sin, who accept the love of the Father, and who therefore know that all things work together for good to them that love the Lord. And yet some of these still are oppressed by some shadow of the past, they are still weakened by the old sorrow or haunted by the old shame, and have never realized that the love of God carries with it this sweet promise, "Thou shalt forget." It is quite true, as we have seen, that the past cannot be altogether undone, cannot be just as though it had never been. Many men who have emerged out of the struggle into peace, and who are not tormented any more by despairing remorse, have still, and will ever have as long as they live, the sad feeling that they are not what they might have been, that they are not the fine, true, perfect instrument for God's purpose, which they would have been but for the evil of the past. Even when good now reigns in the heart, to many a man the past has ruined the instrument for good their lives might have been, and the sting has not quite been taken out of the past so long as they feel they must stand as mute as one with full strong music in his heart whose fingers stray upon a shattered lute. But the promise of our text is a tacit condemnation of the sentimental brooding on the past, whatever that past may be, which weakens the present life, which keeps a man from gathering up the fragments of his life that remain, keeps him from doing his duty calmly and giving himself to whatsoever things are true and pure and lovely and of good report. In the Christian life St. Paul tells us that progress towards perfection is attained just by forgetfulness of the past. Forgetting the things which are behind and reaching forward to the things which are before, I press towards the goal, to the mark of the prize." It does not mean, as we have seen, that we should forget everything even if we could, the blessed hallowed memories which are our best angels still, the events and passage of our pilgrimage. Some of the sorrow of the past we cannot rid ourselves of, and some of its joy clings about us like sweet perfume. We are expected to remember the lessons of the past, lessons both of failure and success, of sorrow and joy, of moral defeat and moral victory. The principle is a simple one. All that would hinder us from running the Christian race, all that would impede, must be put behind us, as we bend to our present tasks and face our future. The past must not be a burden which clogs and weights us at every step. Indulgence in the retrospective, self-complaining, self-accusing temper, which is so common, must be seen by us to be a temptation. If we believe in the eternal love of God we must not let any pale ghost of the past, spectral figures of the night, chill our blood and keep us from our pilgrimage. If even your sorrow weakens you, if it is not making you truer and stronger, you must forget it. Forget not, forget

never, the love which was yours and which you have lost, but forget what of self is in your sorrow, what hinders you from present duty. You believe in God, then let the memory of your love rather inspire you. Look not backward for it, look forward, it is there; all true love is there, to be found again in God.

If even your sin—the shame of your youth, the reproach of your past—if even your sin weakens you, if it is not bracing you to redeem the time, you must forget it. This is the Gospel, the goodness of the love of God, the Gospel of forgiveness full and free and without reserve. Christ frees us from the past, from that thraldom of the things that are behind. A man who had lived for many years the Christian life told me how there was a place in a street in Edinburgh which was associated with a sin. Every time in his early life he passed it, it brought back again the keen remorse and shame. It seemed to stain his life afresh whenever he saw the very place. But when he came to God and gave his heart and life to Christ, the first time he passed that place afterwards his soul, he told me, was filled by a great transport of joy that all that was done, that it was no longer part of his life, that God had forgiven and forgotten and cast it behind His back. And he entered, he told me, for a moment at least in foretaste, into the perfect joy of soul, and he forgot the shame of his youth and remembered the reproach no more. It is pagan teaching, common though it be, that sin is inexpiable and must hang on you to the end and shroud your life with its blackness. Do not fear that this Christian doctrine of the forgiveness of sin will make sin easy; it is the only thing that can make sin impossible—the light that drives out the darkness, the love of God that fills the heart and leaves no room for evil, not even for evil memory. And God offers to man a reconciliation so complete, a communion so close, that nothing, neither things past, nor things present nor to come, can separate the believer from the love of God in Christ Jesus his Lord. Thou shalt forget, thou shalt forget, is part of His blessed promise. Surely we must forget what He has forgiven. We must forget all that hinders as we press towards the goal unto the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus our Lord. Amen.

[This sermon was selected because it is on a subject not often used for a sermon. Ten sermons are preached on remembering to one on forgetfulness. It was delivered in the City Temple, London, and is the verbatim report made for the British Weekly, from whence it is reproduced.

Rev. Hugh Black, M. A., minister of St. George's Free Church, Edinburgh (1900), was born at Rothesay in 1868, and was ordained in 1891. After five years' ministry at Sherwood church, Paisley, was called to Edinburgh in 1896. He is best known, generally, as the author of Friendship.]

CHARACTER BUILDING.

JOHN A. BROADUS, D. D.

Text: 2 Peter 1: 3, 8; more especially commencing at fifth verse.

I suppose we will all agree that the important work we have to do in this life, as regards ourselves, is the building of our characters. The business man knows how important it is for him to understand the character of his subordinates. A large part of the capital in trade of some men is this power to look into the hearts of others. How important is this gift to the politician. Have you never got a letter from a stranger proposing some great thing, and wished to look that man in the face for five minutes that you might be able to know him? Have you looked the letter over and over again, in hopes that it might reveal something about the character of the sender? Have you never observed a skilled physician at the bedside of a very sick patient, endeavoring to draw the sick man into a conversation, talking on things unimportant, until you have wondered what it all meant? That physician, so quiet, seemingly indifferent in his talk, knew what he was about. He wished to understand the character of his patient. You, parents, all know how necessary it is that you find out the nature of your children. And pastors know how essential it is for them to look into the hearts of their parishioners.

But important as it is to know the character of others, it is still more important that you understand your own. What a man is is more essential than his possessions or standing in the world. We have almost a morbid desire to know about our fellowmen. The press seeks to gratify this curiosity by its publication of what others are doing. We should look to ourselves—at the revelations our actions make of our own natures. Then, character is the only thing which we shall carry away from this fast fleeting life. Our body, touched by death, shall soon drop from us, then what we are will remain, will pass on.

The Apostle, in the passage, is speaking of the building of character. He treats:

1. Of some reasons for this work.
2. Of lessons as to the way it is to be done.
3. The motives for doing the work.

First.—The Reasons or Encouragements.

1. The Apostle says that God's divine power has given us all things which are necessary for the development of life and piety. He does not say that we will, unaided, be able to build up ourselves. We all know, who have tried it, how hard this work is. All things we need God gives us. Can we think of anything God has failed to give—donate—to us when we were earnestly desiring to perfect ourselves?

2. Then the Apostle adds, as another reason, that God has given us exceeding great promises for the future. "As the day is, so shall thy strength be." This cheers us in our greatest trouble. We do not know, when in the severest trial, but what God is just then, in this, fulfilling some promise. A wise father does not give at once to his son a large capital. It might be ruinous to him. He gives him capital and responsibility and power as he is able to bear it. "Exceeding great and precious

promises." How these words give us courage in our battle of life! Have you not walked out with a child in the darkness, where, if alone, it would be terror-stricken? It tightly grasps your hand. It wishes to assure itself that it has hold of your hand. Thus assured, it is not afraid. Why? It has confidence. So we walk in dark places with God. We have a confidence that relieves us from fear. We need to be assured that God is with us. His promises, great, exceeding, and precious, give us this assurance.

3. Then we have an inspiring ideal. He has given us a nature that partakes of the divine nature. It is true, we are animal. How the animal in us does assert itself! It is no wonder that many scientific men come to the conclusion that man is nothing but animal; that there is only a difference of degree. When you stop and think, shake yourselves, and listen to the voices in you, you will know there is a difference. Beasts reason a little, but exhibit no sign of a moral nature. They have no conscience. They know nothing whatever of right and wrong—of the word ought—a word a little child may utter, but which can shape the universe. Now, with this moral nature, which brings into kinship with the divine nature, we have an inspiring reason for building up a right nature in us.

Second.—Next, the Apostle shows how we are to proceed in the work.

1. To your faith add virtue. He starts with faith, the foundation of all. He assumes that you believe. Without believing, you would not be a Christian. But you are not to stop with believing. He who stops there is no Christian. He must exercise his faith. And in the exercise of it virtue will be furnished. That is the meaning of the passage, "To your faith" supply "virtue;" that is, try to be good. The mother says to the child, "Try to be good." The learned philosopher, the poet, with his mighty word-power, angels, God Himself, cannot say anything better than "try to be good."

2. To virtue supply knowledge. It is not enough that you simply desire to do what is right. You are to know what is right. You must get light. How often we say, had we known what we do now, we would not have done this or that. Even those who try the hardest to be good stumble in the darkness. Then there are very many who don't more than half try. How these do go astray! Very important is it that the Apostle has said, supply knowledge to thy faith. In the whirl of our daily life, when everything is so confusing, we need light as well as a desire to be good.

3. To your knowledge supply a good degree of self-control. That is the meaning of temperance. Passion and prejudice blind knowledge. We must control ourselves, or the light will be put out. Men often cheat themselves more than they do others. You say we are speaking about simple things, as if to children. True, these things are simple, but they are the very essence of right living. The greatest things, the things that lie right near the foundations of life, are simple. Do some of you think that to gain self-control is easy? If you think so, you have never made a real effort at it. Do some of you think it hard? Remember God works with and in him who tries to be right and to do right.

4. Then, in your exercise of self-control, have a good supply of patience. You have seen how sometimes those who have succeeded in gaining control of themselves are impatient with others who lack in this respect. Persons may obtain this mastery of themselves by heroic effort; or, it may be, they lack temptation. One has no patience with a drunkard—and it is hard enough to have patience with such an one. The impatient man is cold and narrow, and could hardly be a drunkard if he tried. Did you never hear a drunkard, ashamed of himself, say, "Well, I ain't stingy and mean, as that fellow." Says the Apostle, let your self-control supply patience. In

this mad, rushing age of ours how needful is this injunction! There are some who think patience to be a weak thing. It is no sign of strength that through lack of self-control we give vent to temper and passion. A horse that runs away does not prove that it is strong, but that the driver is weak.

5. Then, lest that we should think that this life is all, the Apostle continues, To patience supply piety. Piety controls all the other graces. Then, says he, See that in this piety is brotherly kindness; and in this brotherly kindness is charity—love. Where there is so much to bear, so much roughness, so much that is selfish and hard, that worries and irritates, as in this world, how essential that the Christian should have patience and brotherly kindness and love.

Third.—Observe some additional motives to this work—

1. Through these things we will make progress in the life of a Christian, "For if these things be in you and abound, they make you that you shall neither be barren nor unfruitful," etc. If you are teaching a clerk his duties, you tell him to do this and that, and then he will understand how to do these other things. So with children; so with scholars at school. We learn duty through the discharge of duty. Christianity is a practical thing. If these truths be in you and abound, then will you know more of Christ and of His sustaining sympathy, and of the whole round of Christian truths. All this will be wrought through the atonement and intercession of Christ. So there will be no place for boasting. He who has developed the most, done the most, will be the most humble.

2. Another reason is given in verse 10: You will make "your calling and election sure; for if you do these things, you will never fall." I remember when a boy how those words, "calling and election," often sent a shiver through my soul. How many stumble over them. What does the Apostle say? If you do these things, if you will supply to your faith, virtue, etc., you will never fall, and so you will make your calling and election sure. There is a divine side to this doctrine of election; but with that we have nothing to do. If a man wishes to know whether he is a Christian, one of the elect, let him try to do these things. How we are constantly brought back to the practical!

3. But a crowning motive is given in verse 11: "For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ." The word ministered may be rendered supplied. Is not this motive enough that we give all diligence to perfect our characters?

Brethren, I have tried to preach you a practical sermon, one that would help me in my troubles, and I pray God it may help you.

THE CANDLE OF THE LORD.

PHILLIPS BROOKS.

Copyrighted E. P. Dutton & Co., 1881. By permission.

"The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord."—Prov. 20: 27.

The essential connection between the life of God and the life of man is the great truth of the world; and that is the truth which Solomon sets forth in the striking words which I have chosen for my text this morning. The picture which the words suggest is very simple. An unlighted candle is standing in the darkness and some one comes to light it. A blazing bit of paper holds the fire at first, but it is vague and fitful. It flares and wavers and at any moment may go out. But the vague, uncertain, flaring blaze touches the candle, and the candle catches fire and at once you have a steady flame. It burns straight and clear and constant. The candle gives the fire a manifestation-point for all the room which is illuminated by it. The candle is glorified by the fire and the fire is manifested by the candle. The two bear witness that they were made for one another by the way in which they fulfil each other's life. That fulfilment comes by the way in which the inferior substance renders obedience to its superior. The candle obeys the fire. The docile wax acknowledges that the subtle flame is its master and it yields to his power; and so, like every faithful servant of a noble master, it at once gives its master's nobility the chance to utter itself, and its own substance is clothed with a glory which is not its own. The disobedient granite, if you try to burn it, neither gives the fire a chance to show its brightness nor gathers any splendor to itself. It only glows with sullen resistance, and, as the heat increases, splits and breaks but will not yield. But the candle obeys, and so in it the scattered fire finds a point of permanent and clear expression.

Can we not see, with such a picture clear before us, what must be meant when it is said that one being is the candle of another being? There is in a community a man of large, rich character, whose influence runs everywhere. You cannot talk with any man in all the city but you get, shown in that man's own way, the thought, the feeling of that central man who teaches all the community to think, to feel. The very boys catch something of his power, and have something about them that would not be there if he were not living in the town. What better description could you give of all that, than to say that that man's life was fire and that all these men's lives were candles which he lighted, which gave to the rich, warm, live, fertile nature that was in him multiplied points of steady exhibition, so that he lighted the town through them? Or, not to look so widely, I pity you if in the circle of your own home there is not some warm and living nature which is your fire. Your cold, dark candle-nature, touched by that fire, burns bright and clear. Wherever you are carried, perhaps into regions where that nature cannot go, you carry its fire and set it up in some new place. Nay, the fire itself may have disappeared, the nature may have vanished from the earth and gone to heaven; and yet still your candle-life, which was lighted at it, keeps that fire still in the world, as the fire of the lightning lives in the tree that it has struck, long after the quick lightning itself has finished its short, hot life and died. So the man in the counting-room is the candle of the woman who stays at home, making her soft influence felt in the rough places of trade where her feet never go; and so a man who lives like an inspiration in the city for honesty and purity and

charity may be only the candle in whose obedient life burns still the fire of another strong, true man who was his father, and who passed out of men's sight a score of years ago. Men call the father dead, but he is no more dead than the torch has gone out which lighted the beacon that is blazing on the hill.

And now, regarding all this lighting of life from life, two things are evident, the same two which appeared in the story of the candle and its flame: First, there must be a correspondency of nature between the two; and second, there must be a cordial obedience of the less to the greater. The nature which cannot feel the other nature's warmth, even if it is held close to it; and the nature which refuses to be held where the other nature's flame can reach it—both of these must go unlighted, no matter how hotly the fire of the higher life may burn.

I think that we are ready now to turn to Solomon and read his words again and understand them. "The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord," he says. God is the fire of this world, its vital principle, a warm pervading presence everywhere. What thing of outward nature can so picture to us the mysterious, the subtle, the quick, live, productive and destructive thought, which has always lifted men's hearts and solemnized their faces when they have said the word God, as this strange thing—so heavenly, so unearthly, so terrible, and yet so gracious; so full of creativeness, and yet so quick and fierce to sweep whatever opposes it out of its path—this marvel, this beauty and glory and mystery of fire? Men have always felt the fitness of the figure; and the fire has always crowded, closest of all earthly elements, about the throne on which their conception of Deity was seated. And now of this fire the spirit of man is the candle. What does that mean? If, because man is of a nature which corresponds to the nature of God, and just so far as man is obedient to God, the life of God, which is spread throughout the universe, gathers itself into utterance; and men, aye, and all other beings, if such beings there are, capable of watching our humanity, see what God is, in gazing at the man whom He has kindled—then is not the figure plain? It is a wondrous thought, but it is clear enough. Here is the universe, full of the diffused fire of divinity. Men feel it in the air, as they feel an intense heat which has not broken into a blaze. That is the meaning of a great deal of the unexplained, mysterious awfulness of life, of which they who are very much in its power are often only half aware. It is the sense of God, felt but unseen, like an atmosphere burdened with heat that does not burst out into fire. Now in the midst of this solemn, burdened world there stands up a man, pure, God-like, and perfectly obedient to God. In an instant it is as if the heated room had found some sensitive, inflammable point where it could kindle to a blaze. The vague oppressiveness of God's felt presence becomes clear and definite. The fitfulness of the impression of divinity is steadied into permanence. The mystery changes its character, and is a mystery of light and not of darkness. The fire of the Lord has found the candle of the Lord, and burns clear and steady, guiding and cheering instead of bewildering and frightening us, just so soon as a man who is obedient to God has begun to catch and manifest His nature.

I hope that we shall find that this truth comes very close to our personal, separate lives; but, before we come to that, let me remind you first with what a central dignity it clothes the life of man in the great world. Certain philosophies, which belong to our time, would depreciate the importance of man in the world, and rob him of his centralness. Man's instinct and man's pride rebel against them, but he is puzzled by their speciousness. Is it indeed true, as it seems, that the world is made for man, and that from man, standing in the center, all things besides which the world contains get their true value and receive the verdict of their destiny? That was the old story that the Bible told. The book of Genesis with its Garden of Eden, and its obedient beasts waiting until the man should tell them what they should be called, struck firmly, at the beginning of the anthem of the world's history, the great note of the centralness

of man. And the Garden of Eden, in this its first idea, repeats itself in every cabin of the western forests or the southern jungles, where a new Adam and a new Eve, a solitary settler and his wife, begin as it were the human history anew. There once again the note of Genesis is struck, and man asserts his centralness. The forest waits to catch the color of his life. The beasts hesitate in fear or anger till he shall tame them to his service or bid them depart. The earth under his feet holds its fertility at his command, and answers the summons of his grain or flower-seeds. The very sky over his head regards him, and what he does upon the earth is echoed in the changes of the climate and the haste or slowness of the storms. This is the great impression which all the simplest life of man is ever creating, and with which the philosophies, which would make little of the separateness and centralness of the life of man, must always have to fight. And this is the impression which is taken up and strengthened and made clear, and turned from a petty pride to a lofty dignity and a solemn responsibility, when there comes such a message as this of Solomon's. He says that the true separateness and superiority and centralness of man is in that likeness of nature to God, and that capacity of spiritual obedience to Him, in virtue of which man may be the declaration and manifestation of God to all the world. So long as that truth stands, the centralness of man is sure. "The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord."

This is the truth of which I wish to speak to you today, the perpetual revelation of God by human life. You must ask yourself first, what God is. You must see how at the very bottom of His existence, as you conceive of it, lie these two thoughts—purpose and righteousness; how absolutely impossible it is to give God any personality except as the fulfilment of these two qualities—the intelligence that plans in love, and the righteousness that lives in duty. Then ask yourself how any knowledge of these qualities—of what they are, of what kind of being they will make in their perfect combination—could exist upon the earth if there were not a human nature here in which they could be uttered, from which they could shine. Only a person can truly utter a person. Only from a character can a character be echoed. You might write it all over the skies that God was just, but it would not burn there. It would be, at best, only a bit of knowledge; never a Gospel; never something which it would gladden the hearts of men to know. That comes only when a human life, capable of a justice like God's, made just by God, glows with His justice in the eyes of men, a candle of the Lord.

I have just intimated one thing which we need to observe. Man's utterance of God is purely an utterance of quality. It can tell me nothing of the quantities which make up His perfect life. That God is just, and what it is to be just—those things I can learn from the just lives of the just men about me; but how just God is, to what unconceived perfection, to what unexpected developments of itself, that majestic quality of justice may extend in Him—of that I can form no judgment, that is worth anything, from the justice that I see in fellow-man. This seems to me to widen at once the range of the truth which I am stating. If it be the quality of God which man is capable of uttering, then it must be the quality of manhood that is necessary for the utterance; the quality of manhood, but not any specific quantity, not any assignable degree of human greatness. Whoever has in him the human quality, whoever really has the spirit of man, may be a candle of the Lord. A larger measure of that spirit may make a brighter light; but there must be a light wherever any human being, in virtue of his humanness, by obedience becomes luminous with God. There are the men of lofty spiritual genius, the leaders of our race. How they stand out through history! How all men feel as they pass into their presence that they are passing into the light of God! They are puzzled when they try to explain it. There is nothing more instructive and suggestive than the bewilderment which men feel when they try to tell what inspiration is—how men become inspired. The lines which they draw

through the continual communication between God and man are always becoming unsteady and confused. But in general, he who comes into the presence of any powerful nature, whose power is at all of a spiritual sort, feels sure that in some way he is coming into the presence of God. But it would be melancholy if only the great men could give us this conviction. The world would be darker than it is if every human spirit, so soon as it became obedient, did not become the Lord's candle. A poor, meagre, starved, bruised life, if only it keeps the true human quality and does not become inhuman, and if it is obedient to God in its blind, dull, half-conscious way, becomes a light. Lives yet more dark than it is, become dimly aware of God through it. A mere child, in his pure humanity, and with his easy and instinctive turning of his life toward the God from whom he came—it is one of the commonplaces of your homes how often he may burn with some suggestion of divinity, and cast illumination upon problems and mysteries whose difficulty he himself has never felt. There are great lamps and little lamps burning everywhere. The world is bright with them. You shut your book in which you have been holding communion with one of the great souls of all time; and while you are standing in the light which he has shed about him, your child beside you says some simple, childlike thing, and a new thread of shining wisdom runs through the sweet and subtle thoughts that the great thinker gave you, as the light of a little taper sends its special needle of brightness through the pervasive splendor of a sunlit world. It is not strange. The fire is the same, whatever be the human lamp that gives it its expression. There is no life so humble that, if it be true and genuinely human and obedient to God, it may not hope to shed some of His light. There is no life so meagre that the greatest and wisest of us can afford to despise it. We cannot know at all at what sudden moment it may flash forth with the life of God.

And in this truth of ours we have certainly the key to another mystery which sometimes puzzles us. What shall we make of some man rich in attainments and in generous desires, well educated, well behaved, who has trained himself to be a light and help to other men, and who, now that his training is complete, stands in the midst of his fellow-men completely dark and helpless? There are plenty of such men. We have all known them who have seen how men grow up. Their brethren stand around them expecting light from them, but no light comes. They themselves are full of amazement at themselves. They built themselves for influence, but no one feels them. They kindled themselves to give light, but no one shines a grateful answer back to them. Perhaps they blame their fellow-men, who are too dull to see their radiance. Perhaps they only wonder what is the matter, and wait, with a hope that never quite dies out into despair, for the long-delayed recognition and gratitude. At last they die, and the men who stand about their graves feel that the saddest thing about their death is that the world is not perceptibly the darker for their dying. What does it mean? If we let the truth of Solomon's figure play upon it, is not the meaning of the familiar failure simply this: These men are unlighted candles; they are the spirit of man, elaborated, cultivated, finished to its very finest, but lacking the last touch of God. As dark as a row of silver lamps, all chased and wrought with wondrous skill, all filled with rarest oil, but all untouched with fire—so dark in this world is a long row of cultivated men, set up along the corridors of some age of history, around the halls of some wise university, or in the pulpits of some stately church, to whom there has come no fire of devotion, who stand in awe and reverence before no wisdom greater than their own, who are proud and selfish, who do not know what it is to obey. There is the explanation of your wonder when you cling close to some man whom the world calls bright, and find that you get no brightness from him. There is the explanation of yourself, O puzzled man, who never can make out why the world does not turn to you for help. The poor blind world cannot tell its need, nor analyze

its instinct, nor say why it seeks one man and leaves another; but through its blind eyes it knows when the fire of God has fallen on a human life. This is the meaning of the strange helpfulness which comes into a man when he truly is converted. It is not new truth that he knows, not knew wonders that he can do, but it is that the unlighted nature, in the utter obedience and self-surrender of that great hour, has been lifted up and lighted at the life of God, and now burns with Him.

But it is not the worst thing in life for a man to be powerless or uninfluential. There are men enough for whom we would thank God if they did no harm, even if they did no good. I will not stop now to question whether there be such a thing possible as a life totally without influence of any kind, whether perhaps the men of whom I have been speaking do not also belong to the class of whom I want next to speak. However that may be, I am sure you will recognize the fact that there is a multitude of men whose lamps are certainly not dark, and yet who certainly are not the candles of the Lord. A nature furnished richly to the very brim, a man of knowledge, of wit, of skill, of thought, with the very graces of the body perfect, and yet profane, impure, worldly, and scattering scepticism of all good and truth about him wherever he may go. He is no unlighted candle. He burns so bright and lurid that often the purer lights grow dim in the glare. But if it be possible for the human candle, when it is all made, when the subtle components of a human nature are all mingled most carefully—if it be possible that then, instead of being lifted up to heaven and kindled at the pure being of Him who is eternally and absolutely good, it should be plunged down into hell and lighted at the yellow flames that burn out of the dreadful brimstone of the pit, then we can understand the sight of a man who is rich in every brilliant human quality, cursing the world with the continual exhibition of the devilish instead of the godlike in his life. When the power of pure love appears as a capacity of brutal lust; when the holy ingenuity with which man may search the character of a fellow-man, that he may help him to be his best, is turned into the unholy skill with which the bad man studies his victim, that he may know how to make his damnation most complete; when the almost divine magnetism, which is given to a man in order that he may instil his faith and hope into some soul that trusts him, is used to breathe doubt and despair through all the substance of a friend's reliant soul; when wit, which ought to make truth beautiful, is deliberately prostituted to the service of a lie; when earnestness is degraded to be the slave of blasphemy, and the slave's reputation is made the cloak for the master's shame—in all these cases, and how frequent they are no man among us fails to know, you have simply the spirit of man kindled from below, not from above, the candle of the Lord burning with the fire of the devil. Still it will burn; still the native inflammableness of humanity will show itself. There will be light; there will be power; and men who want nothing but light and power will come to it. It is wonderful how mere power, or mere brightness, apart altogether from the work that the power is doing and the story that the brightness has to tell, will win the confidence and admiration of men from whom we might have expected better things. A bright book or a bright play will draw the crowd, although its meaning be detestable. A clever man will make a host of boys and men stand like charmed birds while he draws their principles quietly out of them and leaves them moral idiots. A whole great majority of a community will rush like foolish sheep to the polls and vote for a man who they know is false and brutal, because they have learned to say that he is strong. All this is true enough; and yet while men do these wild and foolish things, they know the difference between the illumination of a human life that is kindled from above and that which is kindled from below. They know the pure flames of one and the lurid glare of the other; and however they may praise and follow wit and power, as if to be witty or powerful were an end sufficient

in itself, they will always keep their sacredest respect and confidence for that power or wit which is inspired by God, and works for righteousness.

There is still another way, more subtle and sometimes more dangerous than these, in which the spirit of man may fail of its completest function as the candle of the Lord. The lamp may be lighted, and the fire at which it is lighted may be indeed the fire of God, and yet it may not be God alone who shines forth upon the world. I can picture to myself a candle which should in some way mingle a peculiarity of its own substance with the light it shed, giving to that light a hue which did not belong essentially to the fire at which it was lighted. Men who saw it would see not only the brightness of the fire. They would see also the tone and color of the lamp. And so it is, I think, with the way in which some good men manifest God. They have really kindled their lives at Him. It is His fire that burns in them. They are obedient, and so He can make them His points of exhibition; but they cannot get rid of themselves. They are mixed with the God they show. They show themselves as well as Him. It is as when a mirror mingles its own shape with the reflections of the things that are reflected from it, and gives them a curious convexity because it is itself convex. This is the secret of all pious bigotry, of all holy prejudice. It is the candle, putting its own color into the flame which it has borrowed from the fire of God. The violent man makes God seem violent. The feeble man makes God seem feeble. The speculative man makes God look like a beautiful dream. The legal man makes God look like a hard and steel-like law. Here is where all the harsh and narrow part of sectarianism comes from. The narrow Presbyterian or Methodist, or Episcopalian or Quaker, full of devoutness, really afire with God—what is he but a candle which is always giving the flame its color, and which, by a disposition which many men have to value the little parts of their life more than the greater, makes less of the essential brightness of the flame than of the special color which it lends to it? It seems, perhaps, as if, in saying this, I threw some slight or doubt upon that individual and separate element in every man's religion, on which, upon the contrary, I place the very highest value. Every man who is a Christian must live a Christian life that is peculiarly his own. Every candle of the Lord must utter its peculiar light; only the true individuality of faith is marked by these characteristics which rescue it from bigotry; first, that it does not add something to the universal light, but only brings out most strongly some aspect of it which is specially its own; second, that it always cares more about the essential light than about the peculiar way in which it utters it; and third, that it easily blends with other special utterances of the universal light, in cordial sympathy and recognition of the value which it finds in them. Let these characteristics be in every man's religion, and then the individuality of faith is an inestimable gain. Then the different candles of the Lord burn in long rows down His great palace-halls of the world; and all together, each complementing all the rest, they light the whole vast space with Him.

I have tried to depict some of the difficulties which beset the full exhibition in the world of this great truth of Solomon, that "the spirit of man is the candle of the Lord." Man is selfish and disobedient, and will not let his life burn at all. Man is wilful and passionate, and kindles his life with ungodly fire. Man is narrow and bigoted, and makes the light of God shine with his own special color. But all these are accidents. All these are distortions of the true idea of man. How can we know that? Here is the perfect man, Christ Jesus! What a man He is! How nobly, beautifully, perfectly human! What hands, what feet, what an eye, what a heart! How genuinely, unmistakably a man! I bring the men of my experience or of my imagination into His presence, and behold, just when the worst or best of them falls short of Him, my human consciousness assures me that they fall short also of the best idea of what it is to be a man. Here is the spirit of man in its perfection. And what then? Is it not

also the candle of the Lord? "I am come a light into the world," said Jesus. "He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father." "In Him was life and the life was the light of men." So wrote the man of all men who knew Him best. And in Him where are the difficulties that we saw? where for one moment is the dimness of selfishness? O, it seems to me a wonderful thing that the supremely rich human nature of Jesus never for an instant turned with self-indulgence in on its own richness, or was beguiled by that besetting danger of all opulent souls, the wish, in the deepest sense, just to enjoy himself. How fascinating that desire is. How it keeps many and many of the most abundant natures in the world from usefulness. Just to handle over and over their hidden treasures, and with a spiritual miserliness to think their thought for the pure joy of thinking, and turn emotion into the soft atmosphere of a life of gardened selfishness. Not one instant of that in Jesus. All the vast richness of His human nature only meant for Him more power to utter God to man.

And yet how pure His rich life was. How it abhorred to burn with any fire that was not divine. Such abundant life, and yet such utter incapacity of any living but the holiest; such power of burning, and yet such utter incapacity of being kindled by any torch but God's; such fulness with such purity was never seen besides upon the earth; and yet we know as we behold it that it is no monster; but only the type of what all men must be, although all men but Him as yet have failed to be it.

And yet again there was intense personality in Him without a moment's bigotry. A special life, a life that stands distinct and self-defined among all the lives of men, and yet a life making the universal God all the more universally manifest by its distinctness, appealing to all lives just in proportion to the intensity of the individuality that filled His own. O, I think I need only bid you look at Him, and you must see what it is to which our feeble lights are struggling. There is the true spiritual man who is the candle of the Lord, the light that lighteth every man.

It is distinctly a new idea of life, new to the standards of all our ordinary living, which this truth reveals. All our ordinary appeals to men to be up and doing, and make themselves shining lights, fade away and become insignificant before this higher message which comes in the words of Solomon and in the life of Jesus. What does the higher message say? "You are a part of God! You have no place or meaning in this world but in relationship to Him. The full relationship can only be realized by obedience. Be obedient to Him, and you shall shine by His light, not your own. Then you cannot be dark, for He shall kindle you. Then you shall be as incapable of burning with false passion as you shall be quick to answer with the true. Then the devil may hold his torch to you, as he held it to the heart of Jesus in the desert, and your heart shall be as uninflammable as His. But as soon as God touches you, you shall burn with a light so truly your own, that you shall reverence your own mysterious life, and yet so truly His that pride shall be impossible." What a philosophy of human life is that. "O, to be nothing, nothing!" cries the mystic singer in his revival hymn, desiring to lose himself in God. "Nay not that; O to be something, something," remonstrates the unmystical man, longing for work, ardent for personal life and character. Where is the meeting of the two? How shall self-surrender meet that high self-value without which no man can justify his living and honor himself in his humanity? Where can they meet but in this truth? Man must be something that he may be nothing. The something which he must be must consist in simple fitness to utter the divine life which is the only original power in the universe. And then man must be nothing that he may be something. He must submit himself in obedience to God, that so God may use him, in some way in which his special nature only could be used, to illuminate and help the world. Tell me, do not the two cries meet in that one aspiration of the Christian man to find his life by losing it in God, to be himself by being not his own but Christ's?

In certain lands, for certain holy ceremonies, they prepare the candles with most anxious care. The very bees which distil the wax are sacred. They range in gardens planted with sweet flowers for their use alone. The wax is gathered by consecrated hands; and then the shaping of the candles is a holy task, performed in holy places, to the sound of hymns, and in the atmosphere of prayers. All this is done because the candles are to burn in the most lofty ceremonies on most sacred days. With what care must the man be made whose spirit is to be the candle of the Lord! It is his spirit which God is to kindle with Himself. Therefore the spirit must be the precious part of him. The body must be valued only for the protection and the education which the soul may gain by it. And the power by which his spirit shall become a candle in obedience. Therefore obedience must be the struggle and desire of his life; obedience, not hard and forced, but ready, loving, and spontaneous; the obedience of the child to the father, of the candle to the flame; the doing of duty not merely that the duty may be done, but that the soul in doing it may become capable of receiving and uttering God; the bearing of pain not merely because the pain must be borne, but that the bearing of it may make the soul able to burn with the divine fire which found it in the furnace; the repentance of sin and acceptance of forgiveness, not merely that the soul may be saved from the fire of hell, but that it may be touched with the fire of heaven, and shine with the love of God, as the stars, forever.

Above all the pictures of life—of what it means, of what may be made out of it—there stands out this picture of a human spirit burning with the light of the God whom it obeys, and showing Him to other men. O, my young friends, the old men will tell you that the lower pictures of life and its purposes turn out to be cheats and mistakes. But this picture can never cheat the soul that tries to realize it. The man whose life is a struggle after such obedience, when at last his earthly task is over, may look forward from the borders of this life into the other, and humbly say, as his history of the life that is ended, and his prayer for the life that is to come, the words that Jesus said—"I have glorified Thee on the earth; now, O Father, glorify Me with Thyself forever."

[When this sermon was preached in Westminster Abbey, on the evening of Sunday, the Fourth of July, 1880, the following sentences were added:—]

My Friends:—May I ask you to linger while I say to you a few words more, which shall not be unsuited to what I have been saying, and which shall, for just a moment, recall to you the sacredness which this day—the Fourth of July, the anniversary of American Independence—has in the hearts of us Americans. If I dare—generously permitted as I am to stand this evening in the venerable Abbey, so full of our history, as well as yours—to claim that our festival shall have some sacredness for you as well as us, my claim rests on the simple truth that to all true men the birthday of a nation must always be a sacred thing. For in our modern thought the nation is the making-place of men. Not by the traditions of its history, nor by the splendor of its corporate achievements, nor by the abstract excellencies of its constitution, but by its fitness to make men, to beget and educate human character, to contribute to the complete humanity, the "perfect man" that is to be—by this alone each nation must be judged today. The nations are the golden candlesticks which hold aloft the candles of the Lord. No candlestick can be so rich or venerable that men shall honor it if it holds no candle. "Show us your man," land cries to land.

In such days any nation, out of the midst of which God has led another nation as He led ours out of the midst of yours, must surely watch with anxiety and prayer the peculiar development of our common humanity of which that new nation is made the home, the special burning of the human candle in that new candlestick; and if she sees a hope and promise that God means to build in that new land some strong and

free and characteristic manhood which shall help the world to its completeness, the mother-land will surely lose the thought and memory of whatever anguish accompanied the birth, for gratitude over the gain which humanity has made, "for joy that a man is born into the world."

It is not for me to glorify tonight the country which I love with all my heart and soul. I may not ask your praise for anything admirable which the United States has been or done. But on my country's birthday I may do something far more solemn and more worthy of the hour. I may ask you for your prayer in her behalf. That on the manifold and wondrous chance which God is giving her—on her freedom (for she is free, since the old stain of slavery was washed out in blood); on her unconstrained religious life; on her passion for education, and her eager search for truth; on her jealous care for the poor man's rights and opportunities; on her countless quiet homes where the future generations of her men are growing; on her manufactures and her commerce; on her wide gates open to the east and to the west; on her strange meetings of the races out of which a new race is slowly being born; on her vast enterprise and her illimitable hopefulness—on all these materials and machineries of manhood, on all that the life of my country must mean for humanity, I may ask you to pray that the blessing of God the Father of man, and Christ the Son of man, may rest forever.

Because you are Englishmen and I am an American; also because here, under this high and hospitable roof of God, we are all more than Englishmen and more than Americans; because we are all men, children of God, waiting for the full coming of our Father's kingdom, I ask you for that prayer.

[Phillips Brooks was born at Boston, December 13, 1835, and died there January 23, 1893. He graduated at Harvard in 1855, and at the Episcopal Seminary at Alexandria, Va., in 1859, and was rector of Philadelphia churches for eleven years, and of Trinity church, Boston, in 1870. He was elected bishop of the Episcopal diocese of Massachusetts in 1891. He was the author of a number of books, his published sermons numbering four volumes. He was one of the leading pulpit orators of the country.

This sermon is from the volume of sermons of Phillips Brooks, published by E. P. Dutton & Co., and is reproduced here by their permission, as well as that of William G. Brooks, executor.]

THE STAR IN THE EAST.

CLAUDIUS BUCHANAN, LL. D.

Preached Sunday, Feb. 26, 1809.

"For we have seen His Star in the East, and are come to worship Him."—Matt. 2: 2.

When, in the fulness of time, the Son of God came down from heaven to take our nature upon Him, many circumstances concurred to celebrate the event, and to render it an illustrious epoch in the history of the world. It pleased the Divine Wisdom that the manifestation of the deity should be distinguished by a suitable glory: and this was done by the ministry of angels, by the ministry of men, and by the ministry of nature itself.

First, this was done by the ministry of angels; for an angel announced to the shepherds "the glad tidings of great joy which should be to all people;" and a multitude of the heavenly host sang "Glory to God in the highest, on earth, peace, goodwill toward men."

Secondly, it was done by the ministry of men; for illustrious persons, divinely directed, came from a far country, to offer gifts and to do honor to the new-born King.

Thirdly, it was done by the ministry of nature. Nature herself was commanded to bear witness to the presence of the God of nature. A star or divine light pointed out significantly from heaven the spot upon earth where the Savior was born.

Thus, I say, it pleased the Divine Wisdom by an assemblage of heavenly testimonies to glorify the incarnation of the Son of God.

All these testimones were appropriate; but the journey of the eastern sages had in it a peculiar fitness. We can hardly imagine a more natural mode of honoring the event than this, that illustrious persons should proceed from a far country to visit the child which was born Savior of the world. They came, as it were, in the name of the Gentiles, to acknowledge the heavenly gift, and to bear their testimony against the nation which rejected it. They came as the representatives of the whole heathen world; not only of the heathens of the east, but also of the heathens of the west, from whom we are descended. In the name of the whole world, lying "in darkness, and in the shadow of death," they came inquiring for that light which they had heard was to visit them in the fulness of time. "And the star which they saw in the east went before them, till it came and stood over where the young Child was. And when they were come into the house, they fell down and worshipped Him; and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto Him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrh;" and they departed into their own country.

Do you ask how the star of Christ was understood in the east? Or why Providence ordained that peculiar mode of intimation?

Christ was foretold in old prophecy, under the name of the "star that should arise out of Jacob;" and the rise of the star of Jacob was notified to the world by the appearance of an actual star.

We learn from authentic Roman history, that there prevailed "in the east," a constant expectation of a prince, who should rise out of Judea and rule the world.

That such an expectation did exist, has been confirmed by the ancient writings of India. Whence, then, arose this extraordinary expectation, for it was found also in the Sybiline books of Rome?

The Jewish expectation of the Messiah had pervaded the east long before the period of His appearance. The Jews are called by their own prophet the "expecting people," (as it may be translated, and as some of the Jews of the east translate it) the "people looking for and expecting One to come." Wherever, then, the ten tribes were carried throughout the east, they carried with them their expectation. And they carried also the prophecies on which their expectation was founded. Now one of the clearest of these prophesies runs in these words: "There shall come a star out of Jacob." And as in the whole dispensation concerning the Messiah, there is a wonderful fitness between the words of prophecy and the person spoken of, so it pleased the Divine Wisdom that the rise of the star in Jacob should be announced to the world by the appearance of an actual star (for by what other means could the great event be more significantly communicated to the remote parts of the earth?), and this actual star, in itself a proper emblem of that "Light which was to lighten the Gentiles," conducted them to Him who was called in a figure the star of Jacob, and the "glory of His people Israel;" and who hath said of Himself (Rev. 22: 16), "I, Jesus, am the bright and morning star."

But, again, why was the east thus honored? Why was the east, and not the west, the scene of these transactions? The east was the scene of the first revelation of God. The fountains of inspiration were first opened in the east. And, after the flood, the first family of the new world was planted in the east; I mean the east, in relation to Judea. Besides, millions of the human race inhabit that portion of the globe. The chief population of the world is in these regions. And in the middle of them the star of Christ first appeared. And, led by it, the wise men passed through many nations, tongues and kindreds, before they arrived at Judea in the west; bearing tidings to the world that the Light was come, that the "Desire of all Nations" was come. Even to Jerusalem herself they brought the first intimation that her long-expected Messiah was come.

Now, my brethren, as the east was honored in the first age, in thus pointing out the Messiah to the world, so now again, after a long interval of darkness, it is bearing witness to the truth of His religion; not indeed by the shining of a star, but by affording luminous evidence of the divine origin of the Christian faith. It affords evidence, not only of the general truth of its history, but of its peculiar doctrines; and not of its doctrines merely, but of the divine power of these doctrines in convincing the understandings and converting the hearts of men. And in this sense it is that "we have seen His star in the east, and are come to worship Him."

And when these evidences shall have been laid before you, you will see that the time is come for diffusing His religion throughout the world; you will "offer gifts" in His name for the promotion of the work; and you will offer up prayers in its behalf, "that God would be pleased to make His ways known, His saving health unto all nations."

In this discourse we propose to lay before you,

First. Evidences of the general truth of the Christian religion existing in the east.

Secondly. Evidences of the divine power of that religion, exemplified in the east.

I. The general truth of the Christian religion is illustrated by certain evidences in the east. Of these we shall mention the following:

1. Ancient writings of India, containing particulars of the history of Christ.

2. Certain doctrines of the east, shadowing forth the peculiar doctrines of Christianity, and manifestly derived from a common origin.

3. The state of the Jews in the east, confirming the truth of ancient prophecy.

4. The state of the Syrian Christians in the east, subsisting for many ages a separate and distinct people in the midst of the heathen world.

These subjects, however, we must notice very briefly.

1. Hindoo history illustrates the history of the gospel. There have lately been discovered in India certain Sanscrit writings containing testimonies of Christ. They relate to a Prince who reigned about the period of the Christian era, and whose history, though mixed with fable, contains particulars which correspond in a surprising manner with the advent, birth, miracles, death and resurrection of our Savior. The event mentioned in the words of the text is exactly recorded, namely, that certain holy men, directed by a star, journeyed toward the west, where they beheld the incarnation of the deity.

These important records have been translated by a learned orientalist, and he has deposited the originals among the archives of the Asiatic Society. From these, and from other documents he has compiled a work entitled "The History of the Introduction of the Christian Religion into India: Its Progress and Decline;" and at the conclusion of the work he thus expresses himself: "I have written this account of Christianity in India with the impartiality of an historian; fully persuaded that our holy religion cannot receive any additional luster from it."

Thus far of the history of the gospel.

2. We are now to notice certain doctrines of the east, shadowing forth the doctrines of Christianity.

The peculiar doctrines of the Christian religion are so strongly represented in certain systems of the east, that we cannot doubt the source whence they have been derived. We find in them the doctrines of the Trinity, of the incarnation of the Deity, of the atonement for sin, and of the influence of the Divine Spirit.

(1) First, the doctrine of the Trinity. The Hindoos believe in one God, Brahma, the creator of all things; and yet they represent him as subsisting in three persons, and they worship one or other of these persons throughout every part of India. And what proves that they hold this doctrine distinctly is, that their most ancient representation of the Deity is formed of one body and three faces. Nor are these representations confined to India alone, but they are to be found in other parts of the east.

Whence, then, my brethren, has been derived this idea of a Triune God? If, as some allege, the doctrine of the Trinity among Christians be of recent origin, whence have the Hindoos derived it? When you shall have read all the volumes of philosophy on the subject you will not have obtained a satisfactory answer to this question.

(2) Secondly, the doctrine of the Incarnation of the Deity. The Hindoos believe that one of the persons in their Trinity (and that, too, the second person), was "manifested in the flesh." Hence their fables of the incarnations of Vishnoo, of which you may have heard. And this doctrine of the incarnation of the Deity is found over almost the whole of Asia.

Whence, then, originated this idea that "God should become man, and take our nature upon Him?" The Hindoos do not consider that it was an angel merely that became man, but God himself. The incarnation of God is a frequent theme of their discourse. We cannot doubt whence this peculiar tenet of religion has been derived. We must believe that all the fabulous incarnations of the eastern mythology are derived from the real incarnation of the Son of God or from the prophecies which went before it.

(3) Thirdly, the doctrine of Atonement for Sin, by the shedding of blood. To this

day in Hindostan, the people bring the goat or kid to the temple, and the priest sheds the blood of the innocent victim. Nor is this peculiar to Hindostan. Throughout the whole east the doctrine of a sacrifice for sin seems to exist in one form or other.

How is it then, that some of you in this country say that there is no atonement? For ever since "Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain;" ever since Noah, the father of the new world, "offered burnt offerings on the altar," sacrifices have been offered up in almost every nation, as if for a constant memorial before the world that "without shedding of blood there is no remission of sin."

4. Fourthly, the doctrine of the influence of the Spirit of God. In the most ancient writings of the Hindoos, some of which have been lately published, it is asserted that the "divine Spirit, or light of knowledge" influences the minds of men. And the man who is the subject of such influence is called the "man twice born." Many chapters are devoted to the duties, character and virtues of "the man twice born."

If, then, in the very systems of the heathen world, this exalted idea should have a place, how much more might we expect to find it in the revelation of the true God!

We could illustrate other doctrines by similar analogies, did time permit. If these analogies were merely partial or accidental they would be less important. But they are not casual, as every man who is versed in holy scriptures and in oriental mythology well knows. They are general and systematic. Was it ever alleged that the light of nature could teach such doctrines as these? They are all contrary to the light of nature.

These, my brethren, are the doctrines which exist at this day in the midst of the idolatry and moral corruption of the heathen world. Everywhere there appears to be a counterfeit of the true doctrine. The inhabitants have lost sight of the only true God, and they apply these doctrines to their false gods. For these doctrines are relics of the first faith of the earth. They are, as you see, the strong characters of God's primary revelation to man, which neither the power of man nor time itself hath been able to destroy, but which have endured from age to age like the works of nature, the moon and stars, which God hath created incorruptible.

3. Another circumstance, illustrating the truth of the Christian religion in the east, is the state of the Jews. The Jews are scattered over the whole face of the east and the fulfilment of the prophecies concerning them is far more evident in these regions than it is here among Christian nations.

The last great punishment of the Jewish people was inflicted for their last great crime—their shedding the blood of the Son of God! And this instance of divine indignation has been exhibited to all nations, and all nations seem to have been employed by the ordinance of God in inflicting the punishment.

By express prophecy the Jews were sentenced to become "the scorn and reproach of all people;" and "a proverb and by-word among all nations." Now, that their stubborn unbelief should be a reproach to them among Christian nations here in the west, is not so strange; that they should be a proverb and a by-word among those who had heard the prophecy concerning them is not so remarkable. But to have seen them (as I have seen them) insulted and persecuted by the ignorant nations in the east; in the very words of the prophecy, "trodden down of the heathen;" trodden down by a people who never heard the name of Christ, who never heard that the Jews had rejected Christ, and who, in fact, punished the Jews without knowing their crime; this, I say, hath appeared to me an awful completion of the divine sentence.

4. Another monument of the Christian religion in the east is the state of the Syrian Christians, subsisting for many ages a separate and distinct people in the midst of the corruption and idolatry of the heathen world. They exist in the very

midst of India like the bush of Moses, burning and not consumed; surrounded by the enemies of their faith and subject to their power and yet not destroyed. There they exist, having the pure word of God in their hands and speaking in their churches that same language which our Savior Himself spake in the streets of Jerusalem.

We may contemplate the history of this people, existing so long in that dark region, as a type of the inextinguishable light of Christ's religion; and in this sense it may be truly said, "We have seen His star in the east."

The probable design of the Divine Providence in preserving this people, appears to be this: That they should be a seed of the church in Asia; that they should be a special instrument for the conversion of the surrounding heathen when God's appointed time is come; a people prepared for His service, as fellow laborers with us; a people, in short, in the midst of Asia, to whom we can point as an evidence to the rest, of the truth and antiquity of the Christian faith.

And this shall suffice as to the testimonies of the general truth of Christianity existing in the east.

II. We proposed in the second branch of the discourse to lay before you some evidences of the divine power of the Christian religion exemplified in the east.

To say that Christianity has been propagated in the east, as other religions have been propagated, is to say nothing. It is little to say that thousands have adopted the name, and that it pervades populous provinces. For three centuries past the Romish church has diffused the name of Christianity throughout the east; and this success demonstrates how practicable it is to "propagate our religion," (in the common sense of that expression) throughout all nations of the world. Providence seems to have ordained this previous labor of the Romish church to facilitate the preaching of the true gospel at the appointed time; for Christianity is found, even in its worst form, to possess a moral and civilizing efficiency.

But it is in the east as it is in the west—all are not Christians who are called Christians. "He is not a Christian who is one outwardly; neither is that baptism which is outward in the flesh." The fact was, the Romish church preached Christianity in the east without the Bible.

Let us now inquire what has been the consequence of sending the Bible to the east. It is nearly one hundred years since the Bible was sent to the Hindoos; but not by our country. This honor was given to the Protestant churches of Denmark and Germany. It was sent to a certain nation in the south of India, for there are many nations in Hindostan. What, then, was the effect of giving them the Bible? It was the same as that which followed the giving the Bible to us, while we lay in almost Hindoo darkness, buried in the ignorance and superstition of the church of Rome. It gave light and knowledge; God blessed His own word to the conversion of the heart, and men began to worship Him in sincerity and truth.

That province in India which was blessed with the Bible hath since "seen a great light." During nearly the whole of the last century multitudes of Hindoos (both heathens and Roman Catholics) became members of the Protestant church, one generation after another; and amongst them there has ever been found, according to the records of the mission, such a proportion of serious piety as you might expect to find when the gospel is preached with faithfulness and zeal.

During the whole of the last century Providence favored them with a succession of holy and learned men, educated at the universities of Germany, among whom was the venerable Swartz, called the Apostle of the East, and others not much inferior to him—men whose names are scarcely known in this country, but who are as famous among the Hindoos as Wickliffe and Luther are amongst us. The ministry of these good men was blessed in many provinces in the south of India, and the

bounds of their churches are extending unto this day. The language of the country is called Tamul, and the first translation of the Bible in that language was made, as we said, about a hundred years ago. Like Wickliffe's Bible with us, it became the father of many versions, and, after a succession of improved editions, it is now considered by the Bramins themselves (like Luther's Bible in German) as the classical standard of the Tamul tongue.

A jubilee has lately been celebrated in India in honor of the gospel. In the month of July, 1806, a jubilee was observed by these Hindoo churches in commemoration of the arrival of the two first Protestant missionaries on the 9th of July, 1706. The year 1806 being the hundredth year (or the second fiftieth) since the gospel first visited their land, was to them "the year of jubilee." The happy occasion had been long anticipated and was marked with demonstrations of joy and gladness. The people, as we were informed, walked in procession to their churches, carrying palms in their hands and singing the 98th Psalm; and, after offering up praises and thanksgivings to the Most High, they heard a sermon suitable to the day. The sermon at the jubilee of Tritchinopoly was preached by their aged minister, the Rev. Mr. Pohle, from these words: "Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations; baptising them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

These were the effects of sending the Bible to the east. Men were "brought to a knowledge of the truth;" and at the end of a hundred years the natives kept the jubilee of the Bible.

Such, my brethren, was the light in the south of India. And now a light has sprung up in the north, of which you have heard. Our own country hath begun, though late, to dispense "the Word of Life." And although the time has been short, the success has been great. In the north, in the west, and in Ceylon, translations of the Scriptures are going on in almost all the languages of oriental India.

Our own country hath at length assumed an interest in diffusing the gospel. "In the fulness of time," we trust, her different societies have come forth as with one consent, to begin the work of evangelizing the east. "In the fulness of time," we trust, hath this country begun, by these instruments, to employ her great power and her enlightened zeal in extending the knowledge of the true God throughout the world.

We ought not to regret that the work is carried on by Christians of different denominations; for if they teach the religion of the Bible, their labor will be blessed. We have no contentions in India like those in Britain between Protestants and different names. There they are all friends. The strife there is between light and darkness, between the true God and an idol. So liberal and catholic is the Christian in Asia (while he looks over the map of the world, and can scarcely find where the isle of Britain lies), that he considers even the term "Protestant" as being in a certain degree exclusive or sectarian. "The religion of the Bible," or "the religion of Christ," is the name by which he would describe his creed. For when the idolater once abjures his own cast for the gospel, he considers the differences of Protestants (if he ever hear of them) as being very insignificant. Indeed he cannot well understand them. In the great revolution that takes place in his mind (if his conversion be real) he cannot contemplate these minute objects. We ought not, then, I say, to regret that different classes of Christians are employed in the work. For the case is an exact parallel of that recorded in the Gospel (Mark 9: 38), "And John answering said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in Thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us. And Jesus said, Forbid him not."

On my arrival from India, a few months ago, I learned that a controversy had engaged the attention of the public, for some time, on the question of sending missions

to the east. In the future history of our country it will scarcely be believed, that in the present age an attempt should have been made to prevent the diffusion of the blessed principles of the Christian religion. It will not be believed that an attempt should have been made to prove, by argument, that it was wrong to make known the revelation of the true God to our fellow men; or if, in some instances, it might be permitted (as in the case of remote nations) that we ought not to instruct that people who were affirmed to be the most superstitious, and most prejudiced; and who were our own subjects. We scarcely believe ourselves that, twenty years ago, an attempt was made to defend the traffic in slaves, and that books were written to show that it was humane in its character, just in its principle, and honorable to our nation. The discussion, therefore, that has taken place on the civilization of the east, has been of important use. Men in general were not informed. The scene of action was remote, and the subject was new in almost all its relations. Even to some of those persons who had been in India, the subject was new. Just as in this country, if you were to ask certain persons whether they had any acquaintance with the religious world, they would say they had never heard there was such a world; so some from India hazarded an opinion concerning the "inveterate prejudices" of certain tribes in the east, who scarcely knew the geography of the country where they lived; what their religion was, or whether they had any religion at all. They had seen no star in the east; they had heard of no jubilee for the Bible. Like the spies of Israel, who brought back an "evil report" from Canaan, they reported that India was no "land of promise" for the Gospel; that the land was barren, and that the men were Anakims. But the faithful Swartz gave another testimony. He affirmed that it is "exceedingly good land;" and his "record is true." He who was best qualified to give an opinion on the subject, who preached among the Hindoos for nearly fifty years, founded churches among them in different provinces, established schools for their children, disseminated religious tracts in their own tongue, and intimately knew their language, manners, prejudices and superstitions; he who restored the Christian character to respect, after it had fallen into contempt; who was selected by the natives as an arbiter of their differences with the English, and whom both Hindoos and English loved and feared in his life and honored in his death; this good man, I say, differed in opinion from some, who have lately ventured to give a judgment in this matter; he affirmed that it was England's duty to make known the revelation of the true God to her Indian subjects.

In the meantime, while men hold different opinions on the subject here, the great work goes on in the east. The Christians there will probably never hear of our dissensions; nor, if they should hear of them, would they be much interested about them. And on this point I judge it right to notice a very singular mistake, which appears to have existed on both sides of the question. It seems to have been understood that we have it in our power to prevent the progress of Christianity in India, if we wish to do so; if such a measure should be recommended by what is called "a wise policy." But we have no power to prevent the extension of the Christian religion in India. We have it in our power, indeed, greatly to promote it, but we have no power to destroy it. It would be as easy to extinguish Christianity in Great Britain as in India. There are thousands of Christians in India—hundreds of thousands of Christians. And while we are contending here, whether it be a proper thing to convert the Hindoos, they will go on extending the bounds of their churches, keeping their jubilees, and enjoying the blessings of the Gospel, regardless of our opinions or authority.

The dispute in this country relative to the efficiency of preaching the faith of Christ to the heathen world, is not unlike the dispute of the Jewish doctors in the Gospel, concerning our Savior's power "to forgive sins." We read that our Lord had healed a woman, who was a sinner. And he said unto her, "Daughter, thy sins

are forgiven; thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace." Then began the Pharisees to say within themselves, "Who is this that forgiveth sins also?" But she felt in herself that she was healed, and, leaving the doctors to dispute whether "her faith could save her or not," she departed in peace and joy.

So, while we are disputing here, whether the faith of Christ can save the heathens, the Gospel hath gone forth "for the healing of the nations." A congregation of Hindoos will assemble on the morning of the Sabbath, under the shade of a Banian tree, not one of whom, perhaps, ever heard of Great Britain by name. There the Holy Bible is opened; the word of Christ is preached with eloquence and zeal; the affections are excited; the voice of prayer and praise is lifted up; and He who hath promised His presence "when two or three are gathered together in His name, is there in the midst of them to bless them, according to His word." These scenes I myself have witnessed; and it is in this sense in particular I can say, "We have seen His star in the east, and are come to worship Him."

Thus far we have spoken of the success of the Gospel in Asia, by means of European preachers. But we shall now exhibit to you evidence from another source, from a new and unexpected quarter. We are now to declare what has been done, independently of our exertions, and in regions where we have no laborers and no access. And this I do to show you that whether we assist in the work or not, it is God's will that it should begin. You have hitherto been contemplating the light in India. We are now to announce to you that a light hath appeared in Arabia and dawned, as it were, on the Temple of Mecca itself.

Two Mahometans of Arabia, persons of consideration in their own country, have been lately converted to the Christian faith. One of them has already suffered martyrdom, and the other is now engaged in translating the Scriptures, and in concerting plans for the conversion of his countrymen. The name of the martyr was Abdallah; and the name of the other, who is now translating the Scriptures, is Sabat, or, as he is called since his Christian baptism, Nathaneal Sabai. Sabat resided in my house some time before I left India, and I had from his own mouth the chief part of the account which I shall now give to you. Some particulars I had from others. His conversion took place after the martyrdom of Abdallah, "to whose death he was consenting," and he related the circumstances to me with many tears.

Abdallah and Sabat were intimate friends, and being young men of family in Arabia, they agreed to travel together, and to visit foreign countries. They were both zealous Mahometans. Sabat is the son of Ibrahim Sabat, a noble family of the line of Beni-Sabat, who trace their pedigree to Mahomet. The two friends left Arabia, after paying their adorations at the tomb of their prophet at Mecca, and travelled through Persia, and thence to Cabul. Abdallah was appointed to an office of state under Zemaun Shah, King of Cabul; and Sabat left him there, and proceeded on a tour through Tartary.

While Abdallah remained at Cabul, he was converted to the Christian faith by the perusal of a Bible (as is supposed) belonging to a Christian from Armenis, then residing at Cabul. In the Mahometan states, it is death for a man of rank to become a Christian. Abdallah endeavored for a time to conceal his conversion, but finding it no longer possible, he determined to flee to some of the Christian churches near the Caspian sea.

He accordingly left Cabul in disguise, and had gained the great city of Bochara, in Tartary, when he was met in the streets of that city by his friend Sabat, who immediately recognized him. Sabat had heard of his conversion and flight, and was filled with indignation at his conduct. Abdallah knew his danger, and threw himself at the feet of Sabat. He confessed that he was a Christian and implored him by the sacred tie of their former friendship to let him escape with his life. "But, sir," said

Sabat, when relating the story himself, "I had no pity. I caused my servants to seize him, and I delivered him up to Morad Shah, King of Bochara. He was sentenced to die, and a herald went through the city of Bochara announcing the time of his execution. An immense multitude attended, and the chief men of the city. I also went and stood near to Abdallah. He was offered his life if he would abjure Christ, the executioner standing by him with his sword in his hand. 'No,' said he (as if the proposition were impossible to be complied with), 'I cannot abjure Christ.' Then one of his hands were cut off at the wrist. He stood firm, his arm hanging by his side with but little motion. A physician, by desire of the king, offered to heal the wound if he would recant. He made no answer, but looked up steadfastly towards heaven, like Stephen, the first martyr, his eyes streaming with tears. He did not look with anger towards me. He looked at me, but it was benignly, and with the countenance of forgiveness. His other hand was then cut off. 'But, sir,' said Sabat, in imperfect English, 'he never changed, he never changed.' And when he bowed his head to receive the blow of death, all Bochara seemed to say, 'What new thing is this?' "

Sabat had indulged the hope that Abdallah would have recanted when he was offered his life, but when he saw that his friend was dead, he resigned himself to grief and remorse. He travelled from place to place, seeking rest and finding none. At last he thought that he would visit India. He accordingly came to Madras about five years ago. Soon after his arrival he was appointed by the English government a Mufti, or expounder of Mahometan law; his great learning, and respectable station in his own country, rendering him eminently qualified for that office. And now the period of his own conversion drew near. While he was at Visagapatam, in the northern Circars, exercising his professional duties, Providence brought in his way a New Testament in Arabic. He read it with deep thought, the Koran lying before him. He compared them together, and at length the truth of the Word of God fell on his mind, as he expressed it, like a flood of light. Soon afterwards he proceeded to Madras, a journey of 300 miles, to seek Christian baptism; and having made a public confession of his faith, he was baptized by the Rev. Dr. Kerr, in the English church at that place, by the name of Nathaneal, in the twenty-seventh year of his age.

Being now desirous to devote his future life to the glory of God, he resigned his secular employ, and came by invitation to Bengal, where he is now engaged in translating the Scriptures into the Persian language. This work hath not hitherto been executed for want of a translator of sufficient ability. The Persian is an important language in the east, being the general language of western Asia, particularly among the higher classes, and is understood from Calcutta to Damascus. But the great work which occupies the attention of this noble Arabian is the promulgation of the Gospel among his countrymen; and from the present fluctuations of religious opinion in Arabia, he is sanguine in his hopes of success. His first work is entitled (Neama Besharatin lil Arabi), "Happy News for Arabia," written in the Nabuttee, or common dialect of the country. It contains an eloquent and argumentative elucidation of the truth of the Gospel, with copious authorities admitted by the Mahometans themselves, and particularly by the Wahabians. And prefixed to it, is an account of the conversion of the author, and an appeal to the members of his well-known family in Arabia, for the truth of the facts.

The following circumstance in the history of Sabat ought not to have been omitted. When his family in Arabia had heard that he had followed the example of Abdullah and become a Christian they dispatched his brother to India (a voyage of two months) to assassinate him. While Sabat was sitting in his house at Visagapatam his brother presented himself in the disguise of a faqueer, or beggar, having a dagger concealed under his mantle. He rushed on Sabat, and wounded him. But Sabat seized his arm, and servants came to his assistance. He then recognized his brother.

The assassin would have become the victim of public justice, but Sabat interceded for his brother, and sent him home in peace, with letters and presents to his mother's house in Arabia.

And these, my brethren, are the instances I wished to lay before you, of the divine power of the Christian religion recently exemplified in the east. The conversion of Abdallah and Sabat seem to have been as evidently produced by the Spirit of God, as any conversion in the primitive church. Other instances have occurred in Arabia of a similar kind, and on the very borders of Palestine itself. These are like the solitary notices which, in other nations, have announced the approach of general illumination. John Huss, and Jerom of Prague, were not, perhaps, more talked of in Europe than Abdallah and Sabat are at this day in Bucharia and Arabia.

What conclusion, then, shall we draw from these facts? It is this: That the time for diffusing our religion in the east is come. We shall notice some other particulars which encourage us to think that the time is come.

1. The minds of men seem everywhere to be impressed with the duty of making the attempt. Nearly fifteen years have elapsed since it began, and their ardor is not abated. On the contrary, they gather strength as they proceed; new instruments are found, and liberal contributions are made by the people. Indeed, the consciences of men seem to bear witness that the work is of God.

The rapid success of this undertaking must appear almost incredible to those who are not acquainted with the fact. Translations of the Scriptures are carried on, not only in the languages of India, Persia and Arabia, but in those also of Burmah and China. Mount Caucasus, in the interior of Asia, is another center of translation for the east, particularly for the numerous nations of the Tartar race. The Scriptures are preparing for the Malayan isles, and for the isles of the Pacific sea. The great continent of Africa has become the scene of different missions and translations. North and South America are sending forth the Scriptures. They are sent to the uttermost parts of the earth. They have been sent to Greenland, Labrador and Australasia. We might almost say, "There is no speech nor language where their voice is not heard."

And this spirit, for the diffusion of the truth, is not confined to Britain. It is found among good men of every Christian nation. Perhaps on this day prayers are offered up in behalf of the work, in Europe, Asia, Africa and America. We are encouraged then to believe that the time is come, in the first place, by the consent of good men. When I say good men, I mean religious and devout men, whose minds are not entirely occupied with the politics and affairs of this world, but who are "looking for the consolation of Israel"—as it is expressed in these words, "Thy kingdom come."

2. Another circumstance indicating that the time is at hand, is the general contemplation of the prophecies. The prophecies of Scripture are at this time pondered as seriously in Asia as in Europe. Even the Jews in the east begin to study the oracles of their prophet Isaiah. And what is more important, the prophesies begin to be published among heathen nations; and we may expect that every nation will soon be able to read the divine decree concerning itself.

3. The Holy Scriptures are translating into various languages. When the Gospel was first to be preached to all nations it was necessary to give a diversity of tongues; a tongue for each nation; and this was done by the divine power. But in this second promulgation, as it were, of the Gospel, the work will probably be carried on by a diversity of translations, a diversity of Scriptures; a translation for each nation. Instead of the gift of tongues, God by His Providence, is giving to mankind a gift of Scriptures.

4. Another circumstance, which seems to testify that this work is of God, is the commotion in the bands of infidelity against it. "Herod is troubled, and all Jerusalem

with him." A spirit hath issued from the mouth of infidelity, which rageth against Him whose star appeared in the east, and would destroy the work in its infancy. It rageth not against the Romish church in the east, though that be Christian; nor against the Armenian church in the east, though that be Christian; nor against the Greek church in the east, though that be Christian; but it rageth against the religion of the New Testament, that vital religion which aims at the conversion of the hearts of men.

Our Savior hath said, "The Gospel shall be published among all nations." But these resist the Divine Word and say it cannot be published in all nations. Our Lord hath said, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature." But these allege that the Gospel cannot be preached to every creature, for that "the bond of superstition is too strong, or that the influence of Christianity is too weak."

These are unguarded words, and ought not to be heard in a Christian country. These are presumptuous words, arraigning the dispensation of the Most High. Such words as these were once spoken by the philosophy of Greece and Rome, but the Gospel prevailed, and first erected its dominion among them. In process of time the barbarous nations of Europe yielded to its sway, of which we are evidences at this day. And the nations of Asia will yield to the same power, and the truth will prevail, and the Gospel shall be preached over the whole world.

5. The last circumstance which we shall mention, as indicating that the period is come for diffusing the light of revelation, is the revolution of nations, and "the signs of the times."

Men of serious minds, who are erudite in Holy Scripture, and in the history of the world, look forward to great events. They judge of the future from the past. They have seen great events; events which twenty years ago, would have appeared as incredible as the conversion of the whole world to Christianity.

At no former period have the judgments of heaven been so evidently directed against the nations which are called Christian at this day. It is manifest that God hath a controversy with His people, whatever be the cause. The heathen world enjoys a comparative tranquility. But Christian nations are visited in quick succession by His awful judgments. What, then, is the cause of the judgments of God on His Christian people?

If we believe the declarations of God, in His Holy Word, we shall ascribe the judgment of Christian nations, at this day, to their rejecting so generally the testimony of Christ. That nation which first "denied His name before men" was first given up to suffer terrible judgments itself, and is now permitted to become the instrument of inflicting judgments on others. And this is agreeable to the ordinary course of God's just and retribute Providence. That kingdom which first seduced others by its infidelity is now become the instrument of their punishment. The same retributive Providence is "making inquisition for the blood of the saints." The massacres, fires and anathemas of a former day filled the minds of men with dismay. We forget these scenes, but all things are present with God. And as a nation cannot be punished as a nation in the next world for its iniquity, it must be punished in this world; and its "sins will be visited to the third and fourth generation." For a long time (as men count time) God kept silence; but the day of retribution is come at last, and the seats of the inquisition must be purged with blood.

From the fury of these desolating judgments we have hitherto been preserved. "Righteousness exalteth a nation."—Prov. 16: 24. It would appear as if God would thus do honor to a church holding pure doctrine, and to a state united to that church which hath defended the true faith amidst the superstitions and corruptions which have so long reigned in the Christian world. Latterly, indeed, it should seem as if God had selected this nation as formerly His chosen people of Israel to preserve among men a

knowledge of the true religion; for we have been called to stand up, as it were, "between the living and the dead," in defence of Christian principles. And although it be true that we have fought rather for our country than for our religion, yet it is also true that religion is, in present circumstances, identified, in a certain degree, with the existence of our country. And we trust that it is in the purpose of Providence, by saving the one to save the other also.

Let this nation, then, weigh well what it is, in God's moral administration of the world, which saves her at this period. Let her beware of infidelity, and of that moral taint which ever accompanies it. Is it true that any of our chief men begin to "laugh at vice," like Voltaire. Let us recall to view the experience of France. We beheld infidelity gradually infecting the nation, even as poison passeth through the human frame, till the whole body of the great was saturated. Then was their iniquity full, and God's judgment began. Now, though it be true that the faith of our church is pure, that "she holdeth the head," that she is founded on the prophets, evangelists and apostles; though it be true, that there is in the midst of her a large body of righteous persons, men possessing sound learning, enlightened zeal and pure charity; men who are called by our Savior "the light of the world," and "the salt of the earth," yet it is equally certain that the greater part of her members are not of that description. It is certain that the spot of moral disease begins to be visible at a distance. And we know not but that the true state of the nation may be this, that there is just "salt" enough, to use the figure of the Gospel, to preserve the body from corruption.

Let us then weigh well what it is which, in the present circumstances of the world, saves this nation. If it be the divine pleasure to save us, while other nations are destroyed, it cannot be on account of the greatness of our empire, or of our dominion by sea, or of our extended commerce. For why should the moral Governor of the world respect such circumstances as these? But if we are spared it will be, we believe, on account of our maintaining the pure religion of Christ as the religion of our land, and of our promoting the knowledge of that religion, and of the blessed principles which accompany it throughout the rest of the world. This may be a consideration worthy of divine regard. And this, though it be no pledge of our duration, is the chief assurance of our perpetuity. On this chiefly (viz., our being an instrument of good to the world) must depend our hope of surviving the shocks and convulsions which are now overwhelming the other nations of Europe.

Let us now recapitulate the evidences, noticed in this discourse, which encourage us to believe that the time is come for disseminating the knowledge of Christianity in the heathen world.

1. The facility with which Christianity is propagated generally in Asia, wherever the attempt has been made.

2. The peculiar success that has attended our own endeavors to promote the religion of the Bible.

3. The conversion of illustrious persons in Asia, by means of the Bible alone.

4. The translation of the Bible into almost all the languages of Asia, promising as it were a second promulgation of Christianity to the east.

5. The general contemplation of the prophecies in Europe and Asia.

6. The general commotion among the bands of infidelity, who are hostile to the design both in Europe and Asia.

7. The consent of good men, in all Christian nations, to promote the design.

8. The preservation of our own country, to carry on the work, amidst the ruin or infidelity of other nations.

Behold, then, my brethren, the great undertaking for the promotion of which you

are now assembled. If it were in the power of this assembly to diffuse the blessings of religion over the whole world, would it not be done? Would not all nations be blessed? You perceive that some take a lively interest in this subject, while others are less concerned. What is the reason of this difference? It is this: Every man who hath felt the influence of religion on his own heart will desire to extend the blessings to the rest of mankind; and no one who hath lived without a concern about religion will be solicitous to communicate to others a gift which he values not himself. At the same time, perhaps, he is not willing to be thought hostile to the work. But there is no neutrality here. "He that is not with Christ" in maintaining His kingdom on earth "is against Him." And so it appeareth to "God, who searcheth the heart." Every one of us is now acting a part in regard to this matter, for which we must give an account hereafter. There is no one, however peculiar he may reckon his situation or circumstances, who is exempted from this responsibility. For this is the criterion of obedience in the sight of God, even our conduct in receiving or rejecting the "record which God hath given of His Son." And no man "receiveth this record" in sincerity and truth, who will not desire to make it known to others. You have heard of the conversion of Mahometans and Hindoos. Yes, our Lord hath said, "Many shall come from the east and from the west, and shall sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, in the Kingdom of Heaven; but the children of the kingdom shall be cast out."

Begin, then, at this time, the solemn inquiry, not merely into the general truth of Christ's religion, but into its divine and converting power. You observe that in this discourse I have distinguished between the name of Christianity and the thing. For it seems there are some who have departed from the ancient principles of our reformation, who admit the existence of the Spirit of God, but deny His influence; who agree not with the Apostle Paul that the "Gospel cometh to some in word only," and to others in power, and in the Holy Ghost and in much assurance, and who seem to forget what our Savior hath said of the "broad road" and the "narrow way." Begin then, the important inquiry; for "the time is short," and this question will soon be brought to issue before an assembled world. In the meantime I shall offer to you my testimony on this subject.

The operation of the grace of God, in "renewing a right spirit within us" (Ps. 51) is a doctrine professed by the whole faithful Church of Christ militant here on earth. The great author of our religion hath Himself delivered the doctrine in the most solemn manner to the world. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." Verily, verily, it is an undoubted truth, an unchangeable principle of the heavenly dispensation, that except a man be renewed in mind by the Spirit of God, he shall not have power even to see or behold the Kingdom of God. What though many in our day deny this doctrine? A whole nation denied a doctrine greater if possible than this. The very name and religion of Christ have been denied in our time. But if our Savior hath declared any one doctrine of the Gospel more clearly than another, it is this of a spiritual conversion; and the demonstration of its truth is found in all lands where His Gospel is known. Christians, differing in almost everything else, agree in this. Differing in language, customs, color and in country; differing in forms of worship and church government, in external rights and internal order, they yet agree in the doctrine of a change of heart, through faith in Christ; for this hath been the grand characteristic of Christ's religion among all nations, tongues and kindreds, where the Gospel hath been preached through all ages down to this day. This is, in fact, that which distinguishes the religion of God in Asia, from the religions of men. In every part of the earth where I myself have been this doctrine is proclaimed, as the hope of the sinner and the glory of the Savior. And again, in every place it is opposed, in a greater or less degree, by

the same evil passions of the human heart. In rude nations, the same arguments are brought against it, in substance, which are used here in a learned country. Among ignorant nations a term of reproach is attached to serious piety, even as it is here among a refined people; thereby proving what our Lord hath taught—that the superior goodness inculcated by His Gospel would not be agreeable to all men; and that some "would revile and speak evil of His disciples, for righteousness' sake"—thereby proving what the Apostle Paul hath taught, that "the Cross of Christ is an offence" to the natural pride of the human heart; that "the carnal mind is enmity against God;" and that "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, because they are spiritually discerned."

I have thought it right, my brethren, to deliver to you my testimony at this time; to assure you that the Gospel which begins to enlighten the east, is not "another Gospel," as the Apostle speaks, but the same as your own. There is one sun; there is one Gospel. "There is one Lord, one faith, one baptism," and there is one judgment. May we be all prepared to give our answer on that day!

My brethren, you are now invited to contribute some aid toward the extension of the religion of Christ. You are now called on to give your testimony to its truth. You are now, as it were, to present "your gifts" before Him who was born Savior of the world; and to send back those "glad tidings" to the east, which the east once sent to you, namely, that the light is come, that "the desire of all nations is come." Let everyone who prays with his lips, "Thy kingdom come," prove to himself at this time his own sincerity, that he really desires in his heart that the Kingdom of Christ should come. Blessed is the man who accounts it not only a duty, but a privilege, to dispense "the word of life" amongst his fellowmen. It is, indeed, a privilege, and so you will account it hereafter, when you shall behold all nations assembled before the judgment seat of Christ. You will then reflect with joy that you are enabled, at this time, "to confess His name before men," and to afford some aid for the "increase of His government" and glory upon earth. And let everyone who lends this aid accompany it with prayer, that the act may be blessed to himself in awakening his mind more fully to the unutterable importance of the everlasting Gospel.

[Concerning this sermon, which is taken from the works of Rev. Claudius Buchanan, LL. D., published by Samuel Armstrong in 1812, D. L. Leonard says in Missionary Annals of the Nineteenth Century: "Just in nick of time Claudius Buchanan's star in the east appeared from the press, and produced a surprising sensation. Missionary sermons were now preached in numbers and with unction hitherto unknown." It may be considered an inspirer of missionary sermons.

Claudius Buchanan, a Scottish divine, vice-provost of the College of Fort William in Bengal, distinguished by his zeal for the propagation of the Gospel in India, was born near Glasgow in 1766; died in 1815. He wrote Christian Researches in Asia.]

NON-CHRISTIAN RELIGIONS

INADEQUATE TO MEET THE WORLD'S NEED; OR, THE SUPREMACY OF THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION.

REV. DAVID J. BURRELL, D. D.

I am so profoundly impressed with the thought of the possibility of power in this great convention that I find it difficult to immediately approach my theme. Who will undertake to estimate the vast potencies that are in the clear eyes and the warm hearts of the young men and young women in this convention here? I am reminded of one of the Roman poets, who tells of a wounded soldier bleeding to death upon his couch, who heard afar off by the Alban hills the hurtling of great stones from the catapult, and the sound of clashing steel; and, though his eye was filming with death, he staggered from his couch and tottered on his staff along the way to the Alban hills, praying only that the gods would spare him long enough to lend a hand in yon great battle for the golden eagle. Christian friends, there are great things before us. We are on the verge of mighty happenings.

"God works in all things; all obey
His first propulsion from the night;
Wake thou and watch—
The world is gray with morning light!"

It is right that I should be asked to address you on the first night of this marvelous assemblage, for my theme lies at the basis of all Christian endeavor and of all missionary enterprise. I am told that one-half of this audience will presently enter on foreign missionary work, and the other half on the kindred work of home evangelization. But what is the use? Why enlist as missionaries at all? If one religion is as good as another, you had better go to shoemaking or any other honest handicraft rather than to spend an earnest life in trying to displace influences that have power to save. Do you believe this: "There is none other name given under heaven among men whereby we must be saved but the name of the Lord Jesus Christ?" There is your only franchise for missionary service. If one religion is as good as another you have no business here. But if the Gospel is *spes unica*, then in God's name make all possible haste to tell the world of it.

The constant factor, the one constant factor, in the problem of human life and experience and destiny is sin. There are variable quantities in the problem and all sorts of equations along the way, but the one constant factor is sin. "All have sinned and come short of the glory of God." There is no difference; "all are concluded under sin." The word "concluded," there means shut up as in a dungeon; we are all imprisoned under sin. And, by the same token, everybody knows that the penalty of sin is death. Don't try to prove that; it is carrying coals to Newcastle. A man has the *quod erat demonstrandum* in his own conscience. "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." And everybody knows that there is no such thing as self-deliverance. So all

the people are asking, "Men and brethren, what shall we do to be saved?"—that is, from the shame and the penalty and the bondage of sin. You can always count on this—the deepest want of the average man, the world over, is a spiritual want; and the question that throbs in the bosom of every son and daughter of the race is the old question, "What shall I do to be saved?"

We ministers are inquiring how we may get hold of "the lapsed masses," the unchurched multitudes who have a quarrel with the church, and, alas! a quarrel with God. There is only one way to win them; that is to answer the question of their deepest hearts. When we preachers get down to bed-rock and give the people what they expect to get in the Church of Jesus Christ they will come again. The Lord Jesus said: "I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto Me." He is the great lodestone. He alone can draw the people to truth and righteousness and eternal life. This is the touchstone that I wish to apply here. For I am going to try to show that all other religions fail; and that the religion of Jesus Christ is adequate to meet this deep, earnest, consuming need of the immortal soul.

The word "religion" I suppose is from *religare*, meaning to bind back. Religion is the thing that finds a man, when he is torn loose, alienated, and binds him back to God. The true religion is the power which is destined ultimately to realize the Platonic dream of which Tennyson sang; when "the whole round world" shall be "bound with gold chains about the feet of God."

I want to make a brief survey of the more important of the false religions, and I select those that have been brought into closest contact or collision with prophetic or historic Christianity. It would be impossible to canvass all, for the religions of the world have been many and diverse. There is nothing more melancholy to contemplate than a dead or moribund religion. It is worse than a shipwreck; it is worse than a battlefield the night after the conflict, with the faces of the dead looking up toward the sky; it is worse than the tottering of thrones and the crumbling of dynasties. The death of a religion means death to a multitude of souls; it means the crushing of unspeakable, innumerable, illimitable hopes.

I. We begin with the religion of Egypt, the oldest of all. Our knowledge of it is chiefly derived from the papyrus and byssus bands which are unrolled from the mummies. We are enabled thus to form a somewhat clear conception of the sacred book known as "The Book of the Dead."

1 The god of this religion was Ammon-Ra; that is, the sun, as center and source of life. He is represented as a hawk-headed man, his forehead encircled with the solar disk. He was worshiped by the priests in "mysteries," but to the people all forms of life were objects of devotion. The ibis, the crocodile, the scarabaeus, the lizard and the snake—all these were worshiped as proceeding from Ammon-Ra, the mystic origin of life.

2 The Egyptians believed in immortality. They carved upon their mummy crypts the image of the Phoenix rising from its ashes, and the lotus flower opening with the early sun. The dead were embalmed in the hope that, in the fulness of time, Ammon-Ra would revive them. The coffin itself was called "the chest of life."

3 They also believed in a final judgment. On many of their tombs the god Anubis is represented with balances in hand; a human heart in one scale, a feather in the other. Alas! the heart is lighter than a feather! The teaching of the "Book of the Dead" is as clear with respect to final retribution as that of our own Scriptures: "We must all appear before the judgment seat of God, that every one may receive according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad."

4 But what has the religion of Egypt to say in answer to the crucial question, "What shall I do to be saved?" The only preparation for judgment was obedience to the

Maat, or rule of right living. It cannot be determined with precision what were the precepts in this elaborate code. This, however, is clear: In case of failure to obey the Maat there was no remedy for sin. It is this that stamps the Egyptian system as "the religion of despair." It contains no suggestion of forgiveness. Thus, while the Egyptians were the most mirthful people on earth, they were the saddest of worshipers. It is written, "They offered tears upon the altars of their gods." An illustrious lady, the wife of Pasherenptah, is represented as thus addressing her husband from the grave: "O my beloved, forbear not to eat and drink and drain the cup of pleasure while you live; for here is the land of slumber and darkness. We weep for the pleasures that have passed by."

II. The religion of the Greeks. They were, as Paul said, "exceedingly devout." In their pantheon we observe the exaltation of nature. Zeus, the all-father, was the deification of ether. He reigned on the heights of Olympus; the lightning was the flash of his eye; and with his javelin, the thunderbolt, he hurled his foes down the mountain side. The minor gods and goddesses who assembled about him were personifications of natural forces. Apollo curbed "the fierce, flame-breathing steeds of day." Athene was the spirit of the morning, rising from the brow of the sky. A god was here for every river, a nymph for every brooklet. Troops of sirens came from the mossy clefts, and Oreads from the hills to claim their tribute of devotion; while dryads brought with them oracular secrets from the rustling oaks. It was a beautiful system, and should have been quite satisfactory and ultimate if it were possible for natural theology to satisfy the cravings of the immortal soul.

But the Greek deities, though made after a large pattern and endowed with extraordinary gifts, were only mortals projected on the skies. In their Olympian life they ate and drank, made war and love, quarreled and sinned, reveled and slept. Hermes, was a thief; Aphrodite, a drab; Athene, an adept at billingsgate; Hera, no better than she ought to be; and Zeus, their worthy sire, a base deceiver who ofttimes drank too deeply of the mirth-inspiring nectar and was faithless to his wife, whom he "hung up in midheaven with anvils tied to her heels."

The festivals in honor of these gods were a magnificent display of utter sensual abandon. There were dances, tourneys, athletic sports, processions and chariot races. There were dramatic representations of the adventures of the Olympian gods in which lewd dancers, flushed with wine, ministered to the basest passions of men.

The failure of such a religion was a mere question of time. Doubt and inquiry arose. Lucian and the other satirists began to write ruthlessly against the gods. On went the unmasking of the tricksters. The shrines were abandoned; the altar-fires were extinguished; and from the deep recesses of the forests the winds came wailing, "Eleleu! Eleleu!—Great Pan is dead!"

Then came the philosophers, lovers of wisdom. They were the Protestants of their time, who fearlessly approached the stalking ghosts and specters of the national religion and laughed them out of court. Plato founded the Academy and discoursed on virtue as the most desirable thing. Epicurus in his garden exalted the emotions above the intellect; leaving to posterity the strange maxim, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die." Zeno, in his painted porch, founded the school of the Stoics; making expediency the highest rule of action. The Cynics, led by Diogenes, taught a philosophy steeped in gall. The skeptics glorified doubt; they were the ancestors of our modern agnostics, their chief dictum being, "We assert nothing; no, not even that we assert nothing." The peripatetics, with Aristotle as their illustrious tutor, originated the inductive method of reasoning; and, drifting into practical materialism, rejected as unsubstantial all the great verities of the eternal life.

It will be observed that the philosophers failed, as utterly as the priests, to answer

the great question, "What shall I do to be saved?" The earnest youths who walked amid the palm trees by the Ilissus had much to say of the cardinal virtues and the symmetry of a noble life; but they suggested no escape from the mislived past and left the doorway of the tomb shrouded in unbroken night. Socrates, the noblest of them all, with the fatal hemlock at his lips, could only say, "I take comfort in the hope that something may remain of man after his death." The priests and the philosophers gave no real comfort or positive assurance to those who longed for the endless life. Ixion was left bound to the wheel. The vultures still gnawed at the vitals of Prometheus, the prisoner of death and despair. Tantalus still abode in hell with the ever-receding waters close to his thirsty lips.

III. Brahmanism. An army of pilgrims coming from the great table-lands of the Caspian—so long ago that in our endeavor to trace them we lose ourselves in prehistoric mists—crossed the Hindu-Kush Mountains and took forcible possession of the banks of the Indus, announcing themselves as the superior race. In order to sustain this assumption they invented the fable of Brahm issuing from the primeval egg, and creating from his head the Brahmans; from his breast the soldiers; from his loins the merchants; and from his feet the laboring class. Here was the beginning of that iron-banded system of caste which has prevailed in India for thirty centuries, crushing its best energies like the mountain resting on Typhon's heart.

The sacred book of the Brahmans is the Rig-Veda. As to its character we may safely accept the judgment of Max Muller, who apologizes for the deficiencies of his own translation by saying that a complete rendering would have made him liable to prosecution under the English law against the publication of obscene literature. The three fundamental doctrines of the Veda are as follows:

1. Brahm, the inconceivable One. He is so far removed from all human understanding that "it cannot be asserted that he is known nor yet that he is unknown."

2. Hence the doctrine of Maya, or illusion. Nothing really exists except Brahm. Men are merely sparks from the central fire, separated for a time, to be absorbed at last. Our life with all its varied experiences is but "an illusory phantom such as a conjurer calls up."

3. Apavarga, the supreme good. This is to lose self-consciousness, in being finally merged into the ineffable one. The soul is like a drop of water, exhaled by the sun, floating for a time in vapor, at length falling into the sea.

What, then, shall the Brahman do to be saved? His only salvation is extinction. This is to be reached "by faith;" that is, by an unreserved yielding up of self to the contemplation of Brahm. If you would find a Hindu saint, search for him by the roadside. You will find him there crouching upon his knees, naked, with hair uncombed, the Vedas before him. His body is smeared with ashes and dung. His countenance wears a look of utter stupidity. He is intently contemplating one of his long finger-nails. This is "the twice-born Yogi," the consummate fruit of Brahmanism. And this is the answer the Vedas give to the question, "What shall I do to be saved?" The twice-born Yogi is losing himself in the Soul of the Universe. He has no longer any consciousness of guilt, no passion nor appetite. He moves not, speaks not, except when, with a spiritual pride which would be grotesque were it not so unspeakably pathetic, he lifts his dreamy eyes, and mutters, "I am God! I am God!"

IV. Buddhism. A child was born about 500 B. C. in the royal city of Oude, who, as the oracles say, was destined for great things. At the moment of his birth he walked three paces and in a voice like thunder proclaimed himself the Fulfillment of Hope. The air was instantly filled with perfume, songs were heard in the distance,

and lotus flowers dropped from the sky. The life of this wonderful child was thenceforth a continuous tale of marvels, until at length, in early manhood, he found himself under the sacred bo-tree. While meditating there, the great truth—which indeed no living man can define—came to him like a sunburst; and he went forth to work deliverance. At Benares he gathered a company of disciples about him, and, with their aid, compiled the sacred book known as Tripitika, or "The Three Baskets." It contains an amount of literature almost bewildering—about three hundred volumes folio. It is chiefly devoted to the importance of self-culture, or the development of the intellectual as distinguished from the carnal life. Its three fundamental doctrines are as follows:

1. Buddh; that is, the all-pervading Mind.

"An immense solitary Specter stands,
It hath no shape, it hath no sound,
It hath no place, it hath no time.
It is, and was, and will be;
It is never more nor less, nor glad, nor sad;
Its name is Nothingness.
Power walketh high, and Misery doth crawl,
And the clepsydron drips,
And the sands fall down in the hour-glass;
Men live and strive, regret, forget,
And love, and hate, and know it.
The Specter saith, 'I wait!'
And at last it beckons, and they pass;
And still the red sands fall within the glass,
And still the water-clock doth drip and weep;
And that is all!"

The God of the Buddhists is indeed a specter; he has no eyes to see, no heart to pity, no arms to save. He is represented as sitting aloft in an imperturbable calm, unmoved by the pain and struggle of mankind—an inactive, impersonal, valueless ghost of a god.

2. Karma, or the Law of Consequences. As a man soweth, so shall he also reap. There is no escape. There is no pardon, no averting the doom. The law is automatic, administering itself; constant as one's shadow.

The mills grind slow,
But they grind woe.

3. Nirvana. This is the Buddhist's only heaven. It is defined as "the harbor of never-ending rest." It is indeed but another term for total annihilation. The path of Nirvana is through endless transmigrations. The Buddhist's noblest wish is to shorten the period of these successive cycles of existences, and lose his personality at last. To accomplish this he must conquer all feeling and attain to a sublime indifference to everything in life.

The moral code of Buddhism is contained in the Noble Eight-fold Path, which is: Right belief, right feelings, right speech, right action, right means of livelihood, right endeavor, right memory and right meditation. To observe this Eight-fold Path will bring one to a final absorption of self in the soul of the universe. This is the answer which the Buddhist gives to the great question. His only conception of salvation is an utter loss of personal being, and even this is to be reached only by an absolute observance of law. In default of obedience, he must continue on the weary pilgrimage. The best that he can hope for is to breathe at last the odor of the lotus flower, and sink into oblivion like a raindrop in the sea.

V. Confucianism. Just outside the capital city of China stands an image, with a memorial tablet bearing this inscription, "Kung-foo-Tse, A king without a kingdom, yet reigning in hearts innumerable." The religion of the Chinese Empire, with its five hundred millions of people, is little more than a personal reverence for this illustrious man. He was superintendent of parks in the province of Lu, and, being brought into contact with much official corruption, was, as his biographer says, "frightened at what he saw." The times were out of joint; the empire seemed hastening to its fall. Kung Fu-tse, or Confucius, stood forth, saying: "I show you a more excellent way. It is foolish to speak of God and heaven and incomprehensible things. One thing we know; that is, present life and present duty. There is a region lying at our doors, where each may put forth his best energies for the public good." It will be seen that his purpose was not to originate a religious system, but to reform the present order. The sacred book is the "Analects of Confucius." Its central thought is the kingdom. Christ also spoke of a kingdom; by which He meant the kingdom of truth and righteousness, the kingdom of heaven, the kingdom of God. But the kingdom of which Confucius dreamed was of a far more material sort; it was the Chinese Empire. His "religion" is merely a system of civil economics. The Confucianist looks forward to no heaven; he dreams of no tabernacle descending from above in millennial glory. His Celestial Empire is China here and now. The three duties pre-eminently set forth in the Analects are as follows:

1. Filial Piety. The kingdom is regarded as a large family in which the Emperor is father of all. The prime duty of every citizen is reverence for his political father; after that for civil functionaries; then for his father in the flesh; finally for all his ancestors. In no other country are the obligations that flow from the filial relation more thoroughly respected than in China. There is no sentiment in this, however; its object is the conservation of the state.

2. Veneration for Learning. The scriptures of the Celestial Empire are a compilation of the wise sayings of the sages. These are purely secular. "When we know so little about life and its duties," said the great teacher, "how can we be expected to say anything about death or what comes after it?"

3. Reverence for the Past. China has been at a standstill for twenty centuries. The older order changeth not. The ideas of the Chinese are musty and mildewed and—like their faces, their houses and their junks—all made after one pattern. As to the question, "What shall I do to be saved?" there is no voice nor answer nor any that regardeth. The word "Salvation" was rubbed out of their vocabulary by Confucius. They are a race of materialists, dull, plodding, heedless of eternity as moles.

> "To be content's their natural desire;
> They ask no angel's wings nor seraph's fire."

VI. Islam. The camel-driver of Mecca seems to have been at the outset a pure-minded and kindly-disposed dreamer of dreams; but in the year of the Hejira, A. D. 622, when he was driven out of his native city, his spirit was changed. As he issued from the gates of Mecca he unsheathed his sword and became a red-handed sensualist. The call to prayer was mingled with the summons to the Holy War. No quarter must be given to unbelievers. "Fight against them," said the prophet, "until not one shall be left to oppose us and the only religion shall be that of Allah the true God."

He gathered his disciples about him and produced the Koran. It is regarded as more than an inspired book, being "the uncreated Word of God." The angel Gabriel brought him the silken scroll on which it was inscribed, commanding him to read. He said, "I cannot read." Thereupon the angel shook him thrice and lo! the inscription became as clear as light. He forthwith caused it to be transcribed on white

stones, leather, palm leaves, the shoulder blades of camels and the breasts of men. The Koran consists of one hundred and fourteen surahs or chapters, each of which begins with the words, "In the name of the merciful and compassionate God."

The most succinct statement of Mohammedan belief is found in the Kalima, or creed; which is as follows: *La-ilaha-il-Allah; wa Mohammed er rasool Allah*—"There is no god but God, and Mohammed is his prophet." The two propositions of this creed are called by Gibbon "The eternal truth and the eternal lie."

The eternal truth is this, "There is no god but God." It must be explained, however, that the God of Islam is the apotheosis of pure will. There is no love, mercy or sympathy in him. He is called by ninety-nine names in the Koran, but "Father" is not among them. The closest relation which a believer can sustain to this god is expressed in Islam; that is, submission to the supreme will. Out of this conception grows the Moslem's belief in fate, or Kismet. All things being controlled by an infinite will, what is to be must be, and there is no resisting it. Hence the desperate valor of the Moslems in battle. The day of a man's death is inscribed on his forehead and he can do nothing to avert it. The creation of the race is described as follows: Allah took into his hands a mass of clay, and dividing it in two equal portions, he threw one-half into hell saying, "These to eternal fire and I care not!" and, tossing the other upward, he added, "These to Paradise and I care not!" This is predestination with a vengeance.

The eternal lie is this, "And Mohammed is his prophet." The camel-driver of Mecca has come down through the centuries grasping a sword crimson with blood; he is attended on one side by the master of the harem, on the other by the Arab slave-driver. Thus in spirit he leads the Moslem host today as they push their conquests downward from the northern coasts of Africa among the barbaric tribes. In this Holy War the three historic evils of savagery are perpetuated—war, polygamy and slavery. Put over against this figure of the false prophet, the Christ of Calvary leading on His militant church with no weapon save the sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God; and His word is ever, "Come unto Me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."

We have finished our survey of the six greatest of the false religions. There are some conclusions which we must have reached: First, there is a measure of truth in each of the false religions. How could it be otherwise? God never has left Himself without a witness in any generation or in any land. But, unfortunately, the truth is like gold. There is gold in quartz, in old red sandstone, in the granite of the mountains, in auriferous sand, in every wave that rolls along the shore; but the trouble is to get it out. The question is whether it is in paying quantities and can it be separated from the dross?

2 And, second, there is somewhat of sound morality in each of the false systems. How could it be otherwise? It is a mistake to suppose that the Decalogue was originally written in the Bible. It was first written in the constitution of the race. It is interwoven with the nerves and sinews of our human nature; and every man is conscious of right and wrong by reason of the conscience within him. But there is no religion that has such an ethical system as Christianity. It is absolutely perfect. Did ever a thinking man find fault with the Decalogue? Did ever an infidel venture to criticise the morality of the Sermon on the Mount? These two are the great monographs of Christian ethics and in between them stands Jesus, a perfect illustration of both and the only man that ever lived who was as good as the law. For this reason He stands forth solitary and pre-eminent as our example of right living, the Ideal Man. Thus it appears that the moral code of Christianity is perfect; there is nothing to be added to or taken from it.

3 Our third conclusion is this: The false religions give no answer to the question,

"What must I do to be saved?" Here is the glorious pre-eminence of Christianity; it points out the way of escape from a mislived past. There is not another religion on earth, and never has been one, that has proposed any rational plan of justification. "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord; though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." Find me anything like the cross in any other religion. Find me an answer to the question, "How can a man be just before God?" or "How shall God be just and yet the justifier of the ungodly?" Here is the word of the gospel: "God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

My friend, Dr. Chamberlain, who has just returned to his beloved India to spend the remainder of his life, told me recently of a strange thing that happened while he was once preaching at Benares. Among the devotees who came to bathe in the sacred river was a man who journeyed wearily on his knees and elbows from a great distance, with the pain of conviction at his heart. He hoped, by washing in the Ganges, to be relieved of his "looking for of judgment." Poor soul! he dragged himself to the river's edge, made his prayer to Gunga and crept in. A moment later he emerged, with the old pain still tugging at his heart. He lay prostrate on the bank in his despair, and heard the voice of the missionary who was preaching nearby under a banyan tree. He raised himself and crawled a little nearer. He listened to the simple story of the cross; he was hungry and thirsty for it. He rose upon his knees and hearkened; then upon his feet; then clapped his hands and cried, "That's what I want! That's what I want!"

It is what we all want. Oh, young man and young woman, it is what the world wants. The whole creation groaneth and travaileth together until now for this word of everlasting life: "God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son" to die for it. It is *spes unica.* I maintain that in this exclusive and dogmatic claim of Christianity you have your only sanction as missionaries of Christ. If other religions are true there is no room for our religion on the earth. If there are other plans of salvation then the death of Christ was an awful waste of divine resource. But, indeed, there is none other name given under heaven or among men whereby we must be saved. Here, then, is our commission. Here is the franchise of our ministry. Let us preach Christ; let us live Christ; let us know nothing but Christ and Him crucified; let us make Christ first, last, midst, and all in all.

It is because we believe in the saving power of this gospel and of this alone that we have faith in its ultimate triumph. Jesus shall reign from the rivers unto the ends of the earth.

The words yonder, on the front of the gallery, are the most preposterous that ever were written: "The Evangelization of the World in this Generation." I think them the most preposterous until I turn to the other inscription yonder: "Thy People Shall Be Willing in the Day of Thy Power." Then I remember how it is written: "All things are possible with God." "Nothing is too hard for Him." If a man had said to Peter, as he came down the outer stairway with the eleven, that night before the crucifixion, "What do you propose to do?" and if Peter had replied, "We are going to the conquest of the world," how he would have laughed at him. But that was the truth. We haven't come to the end of the nineteenth century yet, and the eleven are nearly 500,000,000 who revere the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Oh, young men and young women, believe in the triumphing Christ. Let Him be alpha and omega, the beginning and the end, of every noble purpose and aspiration. Believe the word that is written, "The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against His anointed, saying, 'Let us break His bands asunder and cast away His cords from us;' He that sitteth in the heavens

shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision!" Nothing can withstand the divine purpose. "Ask of Me," said the Father to the Son, "and I will give Thee the heathen for Thine inheritance and the uttermost parts of the earth for Thy possession." Did Jesus ever ask? Behold Him on the cross, with His hands stretched out! This is His great prayer: "Give Me the heathen for My inheritance and the uttermost parts of the earth for My possession!" And his great manifesto is like unto it: "Look unto Me all ye ends of the earth and be ye saved!"

Jesus shall reign where'er the sun
Doth his successive journeys run;
His kingdom stretch from shore to shore,
Till moons shall wax and wane no more.

[This address was taken from "The Student Missionary Appeal," which is the report of the International Convention of the Student Volunteer Movement for Foreign Missions, held in Cleveland in 1898. As the author of "The Religions of the World," he speaks with authority and ability. The introduction has not been changed, but remains as delivered to that great convention.

David James Burrell was born at Mt. Pleasant, Pa., in 1849, and graduated from Yale and from Union Theological Seminary. He engaged in four years mission work in Chicago, and filled pastorates in Dubuque, Ia., and Minneapolis. In 1891 he was called to the Marble Collegiate Church (the oldest church on the continent, founded in 1628). He is the author of The Gospel of Gladness, The Religion of the Future, The Early Church, and several volumes of sermons.]

UNCONSCIOUS INFLUENCE.

HORACE BUSHNELL.

John 20: 8—"Then went in also that other disciple."

In this slight touch or turn of history, is opened to us, if we scan it closely, one of the most serious and fruitful chapters of Christian doctrine. Thus it is that men are ever touching unconsciously the springs of motion in each other; thus it is that one man, without thought or intention, or even a consciousness of the fact, is ever leading some other after him. Little does Peter think, as he comes up where his doubting brother is looking into the sepulchre, and goes straight in, after his peculiar manner, that he is drawing in his brother apostle after him. As little does John think, when he loses his misgivings, and goes into the sepulchre after Peter, that he is following his brother. And just so, unaware to himself, is every man, the whole race through, laying hold of his fellow-man, to lead him where otherwise he would not go. We overrun the boundaries of our personality—we flow together. A Peter leads a John, a John goes after a Peter, both of them unconscious of any influence exerted or received. And thus our life and conduct are ever propagating themselves, by a law of social contagion, throughout the circles and times in which we live.

There are, then, you will perceive, two sorts of influence belonging to man; that which is active or voluntary, and that which is unconscious—that which we exert purposely or in the endeavor to sway another, as by teaching, by argument, by persuasion, by threatenings, by offers and promises—and that which flows out from us, unaware to ourselves, the same which Peter had over John when he led him into the sepulchre. The importance of our efforts to do good, that is of our voluntary influence, and the sacred obligation we are under to exert ourselves in this way, are often and seriously insisted on. It is thus that Christianity has become, in the present age, a principle of so much greater activity than it has been for many centuries before; and we fervently hope that it will yet become far more active than it now is, nor cease to multiply its industry, till it is seen by all mankind to embody the beneficence and the living energy of Christ himself.

But there needs to be reproduced, at the same time, and partly for this object, a more thorough appreciation of the relative importance of that kind of influence, or beneficence which is insensibly exerted. The tremendous weight and efficacy of this, compared with the other, and the sacred responsibility laid upon us in regard to this, are felt in no such degree or proportion as they should be; and the consequent loss we suffer in character, as well as that which the church suffers in beauty and strength, is incalculable. The more stress, too, needs to be laid on this subject of insensible influence, because it is insensible; because it is out of mind, and, when we seek to trace it, beyond a full discovery.

If the doubt occur to any of you, in the announcement of this subject, whether we are properly responsible for an influence which we exert insensibly; we are not, I reply, except so far as this influence flows directly from our character and conduct. And this it does, even much more uniformly than our active influence. In the latter we may fail of our end by a want of wisdom or skill, in which case we are still as meritorious, in God's sight, as if we succeeded. So, again, we may really succeed,

and do great good by our active endeavors, from motives altogether base and hypocritical, in which case we are as evil, in God's sight, as if we had failed. But the influences we exert unconsciously will almost never disagree with our real character. They are honest influences, following our character, as the shadow follows the sun. And, therefore, we are much more certainly responsible for them, and their effects on the world. They go streaming from us in all directions, though in channels that we do not see, poisoning or healing around the roots of society, and among the hidden wells of character. If good ourselves, they are good; if bad, they are bad. And, since they reflect so exactly our character, it is impossible to doubt our responsibility for their effects on the world. We must answer not only for what we do with a purpose, but for the influence we exert insensibly. To give you any just impressions of the breadth and seriousness of such a reckoning I know to be impossible. No mind can trace it. But it will be something gained if I am able to awaken only a suspicion of the vast extent and power of those influences, which are ever flowing out unbidden upon society, from your life and character.

In the prosecution of my design, let me ask of you, first of all, to expel the common prejudice that there can be nothing of consequence in unconscious influences, because they make no report, and fall on the world unobserved. Histories and biographies make little account of the power men exert insensibly over each other. They tell how men have led armies, established empires, enacted laws, gained causes, sung, reasoned, and taught—always occupied in setting forth what they do with a purpose. But what they do without a purpose, the streams of influence that flow out from their persons unbidden on the world, they can not trace or compute, and seldom even mention. So also the public laws make men responsible only for what they do with a positive purpose, and take no account of the mischiefs or benefits that are communicated by their noxious or healthful example. The same is true in the discipline of families, churches, and schools; they make no account of the things we do, except we will them. What we do insensibly passes for nothing, because no human government can trace such influences with sufficient certainty to make their authors responsible.

But you must not conclude that influences of this kind are insignificant, because they are unnoticed and noiseless. How is it in the natural world? Behind the mere show, the outward noise and stir of the world, nature always conceals her hand of control, and the laws by which she rules. Who ever saw with the eye, for example, or heard with the ear, the exertions of that tremendous astronomic force, which every moment holds the compact of the physical universe together? The lightning is, in fact, but a mere fire-fly spark in comparison; but, because it glares on the clouds, and thunders so terribly in the ear, and rives the tree or the rock where it falls, many will be ready to think that it is a vastly more potent agent than gravity.

The Bible calls the good man's life a light, and it is the nature of light to flow out spontaneously in all directions, and fill the world unconsciously with its beams. So the Christian shines, it would say, not so much because he will, as because he is a luminous object. Not that the active influence of Christians is made of no account in the figure, but only that this symbol of light has its propriety in the fact that their unconscious influence is the chief influence, and has the precedence in its power over the world. And yet, there are many who will be ready to think that light is a very tame and feeble instrument, because it is noiseless. An earthquake, for example, is to them a much more vigorous and effective agency. Hear how it comes thundering through the solid foundations of nature. It rocks a whole continent. The noblest works of man—cities, monuments, and temples—are in a moment leveled to the ground, or swallowed down the opening gulfs of fire. Little do they think that the light of every morning, the soft, and genial, and silent light, is an agent many times more powerful. But let the light of the morning cease and return no more, let the

hour of morning come, and bring with it no dawn; the outcries of a horror-stricken world fill the air, and make, as it were, the darkness audible. The beasts go wild and frantic at the loss of the sun. The vegetable growths turn pale and die. A chill creeps on, and frosty winds begin to howl across the freezing earth. Colder, and yet colder, is the night. The vital blood, at length, of all creatures, stops congealed. Down goes the frost toward the earth's center. The heart of the sea is frozen; nay, the earthquakes are themselves frozen in, under their fiery caverns. The very globe itself, too, and all the fellow planets that have lost their sun, are become mere balls of ice, swinging silent in the darkness. Such is the light, which revisits us in the silence of the morning. It makes no shock or scar. It would not wake an infant in his cradle. And yet it perpetually new creates the world, rescuing it, each morning as a prey, from night and chaos. So the Christian is a light, even "the light of the world," and we must not think that, because he shines insensibly or silently, as a mere luminous object, he is therefore powerless. The greatest powers are ever those which lie back of the little stirs and commotion of nature; and I verily believe that the insensible influences of good men are much more potent than what I have called their voluntary, or active, as the great silent powers of nature are of greater consequence than her little disturbances and tumults. The law of human influences is deeper than many suspect, and they lose sight of it altogether. The outward endeavors made by good men or bad to sway others, they call their influence; whereas, it is, in fact, but a fraction, and, in most cases, but a very small fraction, of the good or evil that flows out of their lives. Nay, I will even go further. How many persons do you meet, the insensible influence of whose manners and character is so decided as often to thwart their voluntary influence; so that, whatever they attempt to do, in the way of controlling others, they are sure to carry the exact opposite of what they intend! And it will generally be found that, where men undertake by argument or persuasion to exert a power, in the fact of qualities that make them odious or detestable, or only not entitled to respect, their insensible influence will be too strong for them. The total effect of the life is then of a kind directly opposite to the voluntary endeavor, which, of course, does not add so much as a fraction to it.

I call your attention, next, to the twofold powers of effect and expression by which man connects with his fellow man. If we distinguish man as a creature of language, and thus qualified to communicate himself to others, there are in him two sets or kinds of language, one which is voluntary in the use, and one that is involuntary; that of speech in the literal sense, and that expression of the eye, the face, the look, the gait, the motion, the tone or cadence, which is sometimes called the natural language of the sentiments. This natural language, too, is greatly enlarged by the conduct of life, that which, in business and society, reveals the principles and spirit of men. Speech, or voluntary language, is a door to the soul, that we may open or shut at will; the other is a door that stands open evermore, and reveals to others constantly, and often very clearly, the tempers, tastes, and motives of their hearts. Within, as we may represent, is character, charging the common reservoir of influence, and through these twofold gates of the soul pouring itself out on the world. Out of one it flows at choice, and whensoever we purpose to do good or evil to men. Out of the other it flows each moment, as light from the sun, and propagates itself in all beholders.

Then if we go to others, that is, to the subjects of influence, we find every man endowed with two inlets of impression; the ear and the understanding for the reception of speech, and the sympathetic powers, the sensibilities or affections, for tinder to those sparks of emotion revealed by looks, tones, manners, and general conduct. And these sympathetic powers, though not immediately rational, are yet inlets, open on all sides, to the understanding and character. They have a certain wonderful

capacity to receive impressions, and catch the meaning of signs, and propagate in us whatsoever falls into their passive molds from others. The impressions they receive do not come through verbal propositions, and are never received into verbal propositions, it may be, in the mind, and therefore many think nothing of them. But precisely on this account are they the more powerful, because it is as if one heart were thus going directly into another, and carrying in its feelings with it. Beholding, as in a glass, the feelings of our neighbor, we are changed into the same image, by the assimilating power of sensibility and fellow-feeling. Many have gone so far, and not without show, at least, of reason, as to maintain that the look or expression, and even the very features of children, are often changed by exclusive intercourse with nurses and attendants. Furthermore, if we carefully consider, we shall find it scarcely possible to doubt, that simply to look on bad and malignant faces, or those whose expressions have become infected by vice, to be with them and become familiarized to them, is enough permanently to affect the character of persons of mature age. I do not say that it must of necessity subvert their character, for the evil looked upon may never be loved or welcomed in practice; but it is something to have these bad images in the soul, giving out their expressions there, and diffusing their odor among the thoughts, as long as we live. How dangerous a thing is it, for example, for a man to become accustomed to sights of cruelty? What man, valuing the honor of his soul, would not shrink from yielding himself to such an influence? No more is it a thing of indifference to become accustomed to look on the manners, and receive the bad expression of any kind of sin.

The door of involuntary communication, I have said, is always open. Of course we are communicating ourselves in this way to others at every moment of our intercourse or presence with them. But how very seldom, in comparison, do we undertake by means of speech to influence others! Even the best Christian, one who most improves his opportunities to do good, attempts but seldom to sway another by voluntary influence, whereas he is all the while shining as a luminous object unawares, and communicating of his heart to the world.

But there is yet another view of this double line of communication which man has with his fellow-men, which is more general, and displays the import of the truth yet more convincingly. It is by one of these modes of communication that we are constituted members of voluntary society, and by the other, parts of a general mass, or members of involuntary society. You are all, in a certain view, individuals, and separate as persons from each other; you are also, in a certain other view, parts of a common body, as truly as the parts of a stone. Thus if you ask how it is that you and all men came without your consent to exist in society, to be within its power, to be under its laws, the answer is, that while you are a man, you are also a fractional element of a larger and more comprehensive being, called society—be it the family, the church, the state. In a certain department of your nature, it is open; its sympathies and feelings are open. On this open side you will adhere together, as parts of a larger nature, in which there is a common circulation of want, impulse, and law. Being thus made common to each other voluntarily, you become one mass, one consolidated social body, animated by one life. And observe how far this involuntary communication and sympathy between the members of a state or family is sovereign over their character. It always results in what we call the national or family spirit; for there is a spirit peculiar to every state and family in the world. Sometimes, too, this national or family spirit takes a religious or an irreligious character, and appears almost to absorb the religious self-government of individuals. What was the national spirit of France, for example, at a certain time, but a spirit of infidelity? What is the religious spirit of Spain at this moment, but a spirit of bigotry, quite as wide of Christianity and destructive to character as the spirit of falsehood? What is the family spirit in many

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

a house, but the spirit of gain, or pleasure, or appetite, in which every thing that is warm, dignified, genial, and good in religion, is visibly absent? Sometimes you will almost fancy that you see the shapes of money in the eyes of the children. So it is that we are led on by nations, as it were, to good or bad immortality. Far down in the secret foundations of life and society there lie concealed great laws and channels of influence, which make the race common to each other in all the main departments or divisions of the social mass—laws which often escape our notice altogether, but which are to society as gravity to the general system of God's works.

But these are general considerations, and more fit, perhaps, to give you a rational conception of the modes of influence and their relative power, than to verify that conception, or establish its truth. I now proceed to add, therefore, some miscellaneous proofs of a more particular nature.

And I mention, first of all, the instinct of imitation in children. We begin our mortal experience, not with acts grounded in judgment or reason, or with ideas received through language, but by simple imitation, and, under the guidance of this, we lay our foundations. The child looks and listens, and whatsoever tone of feeling or manner of conduct is displayed around him, sinks into his plastic, passive soul, and becomes a mold of his being ever after. The very handling of the nursery is significant, and the petulance, the passion, the gentleness, the tranquility indicated by it, are all reproduced in the child. His soul is a purely receptive nature, and that, for a considerable period, without choice or selection. A little further on, he begins voluntarily to copy every thing he sees. Voice, manner, gait, every thing which the eye sees, the mimic instinct delights to act over. And thus we have a whole generation of future men, receiving from us their beginnings, and the deepest impulses of their life and immortality. They watch us every moment, in the family, before the hearth, and at the table; and when we are meaning them no good or evil, when we are conscious of exerting no influence over them, they are drawing from us impressions and molds of habit, which, if wrong, no heavenly discipline can wholly remove; or, if right, no bad associations utterly dissipate. Now it may be doubted, I think, whether, in all the active influence of our lives, we do as much to shape the destiny of our fellow-men as we do in this single article of unconscious influence over children.

Still further on, respect for others takes the place of imitation. We naturally desire the approbation of good opinion of others. You see the strength of this feeling in the article of fashion. How few persons have the nerve to resist a fashion! We have fashions, too, in literature, and in worship, and in moral and religious doctrine, almost equally powerful. How many will violate the best rules of society, because it is the practice of their circle! How many reject Christ because of friends or acquaintance, who have no suspicion of the influence they exert, and will not have, till the last day shows them what they have done! Every good man has thus a power in his person, more mighty than his words and arguments, and which others feel when he little suspects it. Every bad man, too, has a fund of poison in his character, which is tainting those around him, when it is not in his thoughts to do them an injury. He is read and understood. His sensual tastes and habits, his unbelieving spirit, his suppressed leer at religions, have all a power, and take hold of the hearts of others, whether he will have it so or not.

Again, how well understood is it that the most active feelings and impulses of mankind are contagious. How quick enthusiasm of any sort is to kindle, and how rapidly it catches from one to another, till a nation blazes in the flame! In the case of the crusades you have an example where the personal enthusiasm of one man put all the states of Europe in motion. Fanaticism is almost equally contagious. Fear and superstition always infect the mind of the circle in which they are manifested. The spirit of war generally becomes an epidemic of madness, when once it has got

possession of a few minds. The spirit of party is propagated in a similar manner. How any slight operation in the market may spread, like a fire, if successful, till trade runs wild in a general infatuation, is well-known. Now, in all these examples, the effect is produced, not by active endeavor to carry influence, but mostly by that insensible propagation which follows, when a flame of any kind is once kindled.

Is it also true, you may ask, that the religious spirit propagates itself or tends to propagate itself in the same way? I see no reason to question that it does. Nor does anything in the doctrine of spiritual influences, when rightly understood, forbid the supposition. For spiritual influences are never separated from the laws of thought in the individual, and the laws of feeling and influence in society. If, too, every disciple is to be an "epistle known and read of all men," what shall we expect, but that all men will be somehow affected by the reading? Or if he is to be a light in the world, what shall we look for, but that others, seeing his good works, shall glorify God on his account? How often is it seen, too, as a fact of observation, that one or a few good men kindle at length a holy fire in the community in which they live, and become the leaven of a general reformation! Such men give a more vivid proof in their persons of the reality of religious faith than any words or arguments could yield. They are active; they endeavor, of course, to exert a good voluntary influence; but still their chief power lies in their holiness, and the sense they produce in others of their close relation to God.

It now remains to exhibit the very important fact, that where the direct or active influence of men is supposed to be great, even this is due, in a principle degree, to that insensible influence by which their arguments, reproofs, and persuasions are secretly invigorated. It is not mere words which turn men; it is the heart mounting, uncalled, into the expression of the features; it is the eye illuminated by reason, the look beaming with goodness; it is the tone of the voice, that instrument of the soul, which changes quality with such amazing facility, and gives out in the soft, the tender, the tremulous, the firm, every shade of emotion and character. And so much is there in this, that the moral stature and character of the man that speaks are likely to be well represented in his manner. If he is a stranger, his way will inspire confidence and attract good will. His virtues will be seen, as it were, gathering round him to minister words and forms of thought, and their voices will be heard in the fall of his cadences. And the same is true of bad men, or men who have nothing in their character corresponding to what they attempt to do. If without heart or interest you attempt to move another, the involuntary man tells what you are doing in a hundred ways at once. A hypocrite, endeavoring to exert a good influence, only tries to convey by words what the lying look, and the faithless affectation, or dry exaggeration of his manner perpetually resists. We have it for a fashion to attribute great or even prodigious results to the voluntary effects and labors of men. Whatever they effect is commonly referred to nothing but the immediate power of what they do. Let us take an example, like that of Paul, and analyze it. Paul was a man of great fervor and enthusiasm. He combined, withal, more of what is lofty and morally commanding in his character, than most of the very distinguished men of the world. Having this for his natural character, and his natural character exalted and made luminous by Christian faith, and the manifest indwelling of God, he had of course an almost superhuman sway over others. Doubtless he was intelligent, strong in argument, eloquent, active, to the utmost of his powers, but still he moved the world more by what he was than by what he did. The grandeur and spiritual splendor of his character were ever adding to his active efforts an element of silent power, which was the real and chief cause of their efficacy. He convinced, subdued, inspired, and led, because of the half divine authority which appeared in his conduct, and his glowing

spirit. He fought the good fight, because he kept the faith, and filled his powerful nature with influences drawn from higher worlds.

And here I must conduct you to a yet higher example, even that of the Son of God, the light of the world. Men dislike to be swayed by direct, voluntary influence. They are jealous of such control, and are therefore best approached by conduct and feeling, and the authority of simple worth, which seem to make no purposed onset. If goodness appears, they welcome its celestial smile; if heaven descends to encircle them, they yield to its sweetness; if truth appears in the life, they honor it with a secret homage; if personal majesty and glory appear, they bow with reverence, and acknowledge with shame their own vileness. Now it is on this side of human nature that Christ visits us, preparing just that kind of influence which the spirit of truth may wield with the most persuasive and subduing effect. It is the grandeur of his character which constitutes the chief power of his ministry, not his miracles or teachings apart from his character. Miracles were useful, at the time, to arrest attention, and His doctrine is useful at all times as the highest revelation of truth possible in speech; but the greatest truth of the Gospel, notwithstanding, is Christ himself—a human body becomes the organ of the divine nature, and revealing, under the conditions of an earthly life, the glory of God! The Scripture writers have much to say, in this connection, of the image of God; and an image, you know, is that which simply represents, not that which acts, or reasons, or persuades. Now it is this image of God which makes the center, the sun itself, of the Gospel. The journeyings, teachings, miracles, and sufferings of Christ, all had their use in bringing out this image, or what is the same, in making conspicuous the character and feelings of God, both toward sinners and toward sin. And here is the power of Christ—it is what of God's beauty, love, truth, and justice shines through Him. It is the influence which flows unconsciously and spontaneously out of Christ, as the friend of man, the light of the world, the glory of the Father, made visible. And some have gone so far as to conjecture that God made the human person, originally, with a view to its becoming the organ or vehicle by which He might reveal His communicable attributes to other worlds. Christ, they believe, came to inhabit this organ, that He might execute a purpose so sublime. The human person is constituted, they say, to be a mirror of God; and God, being imaged in that mirror, as in Christ, is held up to the view of this and other worlds. It certainly is to the view of this; and if the Divine nature can use th organ so effectively to express itself unto us, if it can bring itself through the looks, tones, motions, and conduct of a human person, more close to our sympathies than by any other means, how can we think that an organ so communicative, inhabited by us, is not always breathing our spirit and transferring our image insensibly to others?

I have protracted the argument on this subject beyond what I could have wished, but I cannot dismiss it without suggesting a few thoughts necessary to its complete practical effect.

One very obvious and serious inference from it, and the first which I will name, is, that it is impossible to live in this world and escape responsibility. It is not they alone, as you have seen, who are trying purposely to convert or corrupt others, who exert an influence; you cannot live without exerting influence. The doors of your soul are open on others, and theirs on you. You inhabit a house which is well nigh transparent; and what you are within, you are ever showing yourself to be without, by signs that have no ambiguous expression. If you had the seeds of a pestilence in your body, you would not have a more active contagion than you have in your tempers, tastes, and principles. Simply to be in this world, whatever you are, is to exert an influence—an influence, too, compared with which mere language and persuasion are feeble. You say that you mean well; at least, you think you mean to injure no one. Do you injure no one? Is your example harmless? Is it ever on the side

of God and duty? You can not reasonably doubt that others are continually receiving impressions from your character. As little can you doubt that you must answer for these impressions. If the influence you exert is unconsciously exerted, then it is only the most sincere, the truest expression of your character. And for what can you be held responsible, if not for this? Do not deceive yourselves in the thought that you are at least doing no injury, and are, therefore, living without responsibility; first, make it sure that you are not every hour infusing moral death insensibly into your children, wives, husbands, friends, and acquaintances. By a mere look or glance, not unlikely, you are conveying the influence that shall turn the scale of some one's immortality. Dismiss, therefore, the thought that you are living without responsibility; that is impossible. Better is it frankly to admit the truth; and if you will risk the influence of a character unsanctified by duty and religion, prepare to meet your reckoning manfully, and receive the just recompense of reward.

The true philosophy or method of doing good is also here explained. It is, first of all and principally, to be good—to have a character that will of itself communicate good. There must and will be active effort where there is goodness of principle; but the latter we should hold to be the principal thing, the root and life of all. Whether it is a mistake more sad or more ridiculous, to make mere stir synonymous with doing good, we need not inquire; enough, to be sure that one who has taken up such a notion of doing good, is for that reason a nuisance to the church. The Christian is called a light, not lightning. In order to act with effect on others, he must walk in the Spirit, and thus become the image of goodness; he must be so akin to God, and so filled with His dispositions, that he shall seem to surround himself with a hallowed atmosphere. It is folly to endeavor to make ourselves shine before we are luminous. If the sun without his beams should talk to the planets, and argue with them till the final day, it would not make them shine; there must be light in the sun itself; and then they will shine, of course. And this, my brethren, is what God intends for you all. It is the great idea of His gospel, and the work of His spirit, to make you lights in the world. His greatest joy is to give you character, to beautify your example, to exalt your principles, and make you each the depository of His own almighty grace. But in order to do this, something is necessary on your part—a full surrender of your mind to duty and to God, and a perpetual desire of this spiritual intimacy; having this, having a participation thus of the goodness of God, you will as naturally communicate good as the sun communicates his beams.

Our doctrine of unconscious and undesigning influence shows how it is, also, that the preaching of Christ is often so unfruitful, and especially in times of spiritual coldness. It is not because truth ceases to be truth, nor, of necessity, because it is preached in a less vivid manner, but because there are so many influences preaching against the preacher. He is one, the people are many; his attempt to convince and persuade is a voluntary influence; their lives, on the other hand, and especially the lives of those who profess what is better, are so many unconscious influences ever streaming forth upon the people, and back and forth between each other. He preaches the truth, and they, with one consent, are preaching the truth down; and how can he prevail against so many, and by a kind of influence so unequal? When the people of God are glowing with spiritual devotion to Him, and love to men, the case is different; then they are all preaching with the preacher, and making an atmosphere of warmth for his words to fall in; great is the company of them that publish the truth, and proportionally great its power. Shall I say more? Have you not already felt, my brethren, the application to which I would bring you? We do not exonerate ourselves; we do not claim to be nearer to God or holier than you; but, ah! you know how easy it is to make a winter about us, or how cold it feels! Our endeavor is to preach the truth of Christ and His cross as clearly and as forcibly as we can. Some-

times it has a visible effect, and we are filled with joy; sometimes it has no effect, and then we struggle on, as we must, but under great oppression. Have we none among you that preach against us in your lives? If we show you the light of God's truth, does it never fall on banks of ice; which if the light shows through, the crystal masses are yet as cold as before? We do not accuse you; that we leave to God, and to those who may rise up in the last day to testify against you. If they shall come out of your own families; if they are the children that wear your names, the husband or wife of your affections; if they declare that you, by your example, kept them away from Christ's truth and mercy, we may have accusations to meet of our own and we leave you to acquit yourselves as best you may. I only warn you, here, of the guilt which our Lord Jesus Christ will impute to them that hinder His gospel.

[Horace Bushnell was born at Litchfield, Conn., April 14, 1802, and died at Hartford, Conn., February 17, 1876. He served as minister of a Congregational church at Hartford from 1833 to 1859. Among his literary works are God in Christ, Nature and Supernatural and Vicarious Sacrifice.

We are indebted to the publishers of the volume of "Sermons on the New Life" for this sermon by Bushnell. It is, no doubt, his best known sermon. President McClure, Professor Currier and Addison Foster each included it in their list of the ten best sermons of the century.]

ST. PAUL'S APOLOGY FOR HIS MINISTRY.

S. PARKES CADMAN, D.D.

"For the love of Christ constraineth us."—II Cor. 5: 14.

This letter to the Corinthian Church was written by St. Paul after an almost miraculous escape from deadly peril. His deliverance causes him to break forth into a strain of thanksgiving; a solemn joy descends upon his heart, and he sets himself, in his imagination, before the judgment seat of Christ. In this light, the light of the unerring throne, he exercises his high office as one who must give an account, and in this spirit, "knowing the fear of the Lord," he persuades men. A motive so high, so stern in its purifying power, cannot be dispensed with by any minister of Christ. It prevents immoral compromises and superficial estimates.

The reckonings of his hearers are here revised by St. Paul. Some are quite irrelevant to character, and for these he cared nothing; whether they liked his voice, his gestures, his manners, or even his message. What he did yearn for in the solicitude of his Master was to be able to appeal to their consciences so that he could later appeal to God, to whom all things were open, that in the discharge of his duty he had been simple and sincere.

A number of his converts were disposed to be factitious, and to these he addresses himself in words of tenderness and beauty. He shows them the difficulty and danger, the rapture and the sanctity of the life he lived. But behind its joy and sorrow, its glory and offense, its heights and depths, abides its motive power—the love of Christ. So forcibly are these things set forth and after the lapse of nineteen centuries we can hear the beating of St. Paul's heart on every page. An unearthly flame burned in his bosom, and he refers to those ecstasies on the Damascus road and in the Arabian deserts, which his foes sought to discredit, as tokens of the truest wisdom.

Small wonder is it that he was misunderstood, for he lived a life of fastidious purity in an age of riotous excess; the truths he held held him in a passionate grip, and the maxims of an ethical selfishness were rebuked by his abandonment to the service of his Master. The contemptuous leer of the fleshly vision glanced harmlessly upon this veteran of the cross, this man of mysterious moods, transcendent ideas, and utter scorn of consequence. What his critics deemed the babblings of a distressed mind were in reality the words of truth, the pledges of a life of honor and immortality, which Nero and his satellites could not destroy. This habitual attitude was a startling rebuke to men whose eyes had not seen "the orb of glory," whose hands clutched, with feverish intensity, the fleeting treasures of a passing world, but it revolutionized St. Paul's view of the proportion of life, it reformed his character, and reinvested his influence. And though enthusiasm and sobriety varied in him, today a paradisical vision, tomorrow a mighty argument, the one thing that never intrudes or troubles his single-eyed endeavor is the thought of private ends.

THE INTERPRETATION OF LIFE.

It is hazardous to give definitions here, to shut within the boundaries of human conception that love of Christ which passeth knowledge. But in the fifteenth verse of this chapter is the Christian interpretation of life. The apostle tells us that his Lord

both died and rose again in order that our living may be subordinated to the sacrifice of the cross and its infinite meanings.

Gone forever are the ruling ideas men hitherto had held concerning the race. The lust of blood, the thirst for power, the savage ferocities, the undue estimates of mere intellectualism and of mammon, all the despotism of the fleshly vision, alike died at Calvary. These delusions were potentially destroyed by our victor-victim, and when His sacrifice hath power, as it hath authority, it will banish them from the world.

Henceforth we know no man after the flesh. Even the Incarnated God has disappeared that the earthly life might be replaced by the heavenly reign. We adore the universal risen Lord, and are not to be misled (though ancient churches have been and are) into a sensuous worship.

A FITTING WORD.

This marvelous language is difficult for us to appreciate, leave alone understand, in its fullness and depth. But I have brought this message to you today, my beloved people, because I find no better word in this blessed book bearing upon our new relationships. It bespeaks the ultimate law of our being, it is the secret of a greatly noble and useful life for this church and pastorate, it throws the light of another world upon the dreariest duties of tomorrow.

There are several chosen and effectual methods of presenting the claims of our religion, but I count this the premier. It justifies itself again and yet again, for it is the heart and center of the Gospel of God, its genius and its all. I need not remind you that love and faith depend upon their object for their value.

To whom we devote ourselves, to whom we are united in the hidden depths of the spirit, by them are we determined, after them are we patterned. Now Christ was to Paul the center of his growing love. One word from him became a universal law. His very life in mysterious and far-reaching senses was in the life of Paul, a vital union reigning through the Blessed Spirit. If there was aught of purity and sweetness, strength and serviceableness, it was due to the indwelling Christ. Even society, as the apostle views it, through the individual and his consecration, is to be constrained by omnipotent grace, until it is the domain of the Lord, and the Kingdom of Heaven, as effectual in the divine program as is your right arm to your body.

PERSONALITY.

Let us deal for a space with the love of Christ in its relation to personality. How it has enlarged and ennobled the ideas we have of God and of ourselves! It is not too much to say that very man of very man in all selfless devotion and highest abandonment to good has been the outflow of the Christ's historic position in the race.

His universal person has given us universality. He has discovered God to man as the Father of all, and He transferred to himself by one vast act of clemency the endless expiations and sacrifices of men. In his death, God and not man made a perfect offering. These are the organic truths which in Him awoke, to perish never, and which have won His widening way upon the earth.

They have set a surpassing value upon human life, they have placed its destiny upon an enduring foundation. Now this enforces the very center of being, where help is most needed. For as persons, we are identical in the midst of change, and this identity gives us a practical infinity, for in our progress all things and all influences are appreciated and absorbed by us, and our limitations, through this absorption, become transformations, yea, even manifestations of ourselves. Man may conquer alien forms and forces as also those in sympathy with himself. He thus gradually makes the world his own, and the real center of its movement is within us.

If this interpretation be correct, then what a kingdom the Christian mind

becomes; over how great an empire does regenerated man reign! If our moral impress determines nature's course, if she hopes and waits in piteous helplessness for the fullness of the sons of God that her redemption may be accomplished, then in enabling men to be morally free God keeps the most ancient star from wrong and takes away cruelty from the earth. The Redeemer himself knew this was the pivotal strategy of his enterprise, and he laid his claim at the root when he cried out, in full view of the cross, "All souls are Mine."

He taught us to call upon God as our Holy Father, and in that common fatherhood we are the vital products of God's own being. Our reason, our freedom, our responsive capacities have their origin and sequel in the Blessed One. They are the adumbrations of the central sun whose light enwraps us all. His relation to us is not social nor legal, but first and last a natural one; it cannot be broken.

The cross was a necessary process of this unfaltering fatherly affection. Such an offering can never be accounted for by purely intellectual estimates. Sacrifice is always the highest proof of love, and, more, it is the one, the only, the indisputable method by which any beneficent passion works among the ruined and sinful conditions of human life.

THE TESTIMONY OF THE APOSTLE.

The practical outcome of these revelations of love is best seen in St. Paul, the writer of this text. Jesus created a new type of man, and the apostle is the highest example of that creation. The contrast between the two natures in the one man is so great as to be startling. His conversion ranks as an apologetic for the faith. In the Ephesian letter he tells us how he reached the goal of enlarged personality, and that our souls may be amplified, rooted and grounded in the same love. The bigoted zealot was later the generous apostle, the persecutor of the saints became their spiritual parent, the hard, steely temper of religious frenzy gave place to womanly tenderness, the encircled purblind view of life was lifted and there came a width of outlook commensurate with God's universal purpose.

THE APOSTLE'S FIRST VISION OF JESUS.

Christ's love thus constrained Paul's life. His first glimpse of Jesus was not as the Son of God, but as the Son of Man. He beheld him as the Lamb in the midst of the throne. In Arabia's desert solitudes the apostle was permitted for a moment to gaze through the uplifted veil, and he heard the voice which will one day shake the heaven and the earth. He thus reversed the order of Christian experience; we rise from earth, he descended from heaven. By successive stages, in strict obedience to the heavenly vision, he came down and found the deepest ground of sympathy and toil. And he grew as he descended, he grew in apostolic breadth and proportion as he covered all the space between the throne on its glistening mount of light and the dark dungeon under Nero's sated and lustful palace.

Each stage was an expansion, the tragedy was lost in the triumph, and St. Paul was never so great, so blessed, so instrumental as when, at the eventide of life and in the declining light, with the axe waiting at the door, he bore his last testimony. He knew by divine instinct that the heart of paganism was shattered; that Christ, not the Roman Emperor, had won the fight for supremacy. And in such an hour with clamant joy he declared he was ready to be offered up and the time of his departure was at hand. Thus he fell, smitten unto victory, and in his death he was glorified.

ENLARGEMENT.

Brethren, the secret of such a conquest as that is worthy of our effort. One man's career became the history of the commonwealth of God among the Gentiles for the first hundred years of its existence. And I am speaking to those in whose lives

there are undiscovered provinces of power. They may be known and made to rejoice and blossom as the rose. Jean Paul tells us how the conscious self passes and repasses into the unconscious, that further country which enables you to enlarge your boundaries and thus your influence. The dignity, the order, the triumph of life is in the constraint of this divine love. For nearly twenty centuries it has filled the bead roll of apostles, martyrs, prophets and saints who got the start of this majestic world and bore the palm alone. Some one has said of Mr. Gladstone that his magnificent character would outlive his services, that he was first and last, and in the core of his being, an evangelical, clinging with the strong and simple assurance of a childlike faith to the central realities of personal sinfulness and personal salvation through the cross of Christ. In this trust he lived for nearly eighty years, a career spent in the most engrossing and distracting of secular occupations. This remarkable testimony needs no enforcement. You know that life is to us what we are to life, it reflects faithfully, as in a mirror, the image of ourselves. The enterprises of men in any sphere hang upon the worth of character, the disinterestedness of aim, the purity of motive, without which there is no value and no permanency.

There came to St. Peter this blessing of enlargement upon the shores of the Lake of Galilee. While the dawn was yet gray, Christ drew near as His disciple plunged into the sea to meet the Master, and lay at His feet in self-abasement and tears. His follies and caprices were cleansed away, and the sorry time of denial and curses was followed by the sermon at Pentecost. So may we be readjusted and inspired, filled with spiritual insight and attractiveness, not by might, nor power of man, but by yielding ourselves unto the obedience of Christ, as they that are alive from the dead.

THE LOVE OF CHRIST HAS DOMINATED THE HISTORY OF RELIGIOUS THOUGHT.

It had and continues to have a most significant hold upon the reasoned beliefs of men. The persuasive words of His affection have outrun the deductions of earthly wisdom, and nowhere so conspicuously as in the doctrine of God. I am glad to say that this conception has grown in influence and become richer in meaning during recent years. Men are nearer to God, as Christ revealed Him, than ever before, and because nearer to God, they are nearer to each other. Whom do we name when we name God?

The answer is in the words of the greatest Congregationalist England had in the later Victorian reign, Dr. R. W. Dale of Birmingham: "That name stands for One of whose greatness it seems presumptuous to speak and in whose presence silence seems the truest worship. He lives from eternity to eternity. He is here; He is everywhere; there is no remotest region where He is not. To say that He created all things, and that, after sustaining all things through countless ages, He fainteth not, neither is weary, is to say nothing concerning His infinite strength. He lives, has ever lived and will live forever in the power of His own life. He dwells in light that no man can approach unto. Clouds and darkness are round about Him. God is great and we know Him not." How can this awful God be our's, our Father and our Friend? How can He so temper the light of His radiance that we may meet it and not die?

We need a God who meets us heart to heart, who is nigh at hand and not afar off. Legendary incarnations are rude, but sure, witnesses to this craving. A remote God of inaccessible majesty and glory does not satisfy us. Here is the most wonderful and glorious revelation of God. Christ shows His infinitudes by accepting our limitations. He came once in the flesh, He comes forever in the spirit, daily, everywhere, into human life, penetrating the abysmal depths of personality, and forever

determines our questionings and solves our problems. Under the forms of human righteousness appeared a divine perfection; through sharpest pain and deepest joy, bitter suffering and cruel death, Christ's love took our life into the everlasting life of God, and the word became flesh and dwelt among us, and thus, so strangely and yet so really, did we behold His glory, the glory as of the Only Begotten of the Father. He showed us that Father, afar off, yet ever nigh, overwhelming and yet comforting us, just and still our justifier. His absolute holiness and restless power were indelibly stamped upon our minds. But the voice from out of this glory was a human voice, articulate with our highest good, crying out to struggling, sinful men:

"O heart I made, a heart beats here,
Face, my hands fashioned, see it in myself.
Thou hast no power, nor mayest conceive of Mine,
But love I gave thee, with Myself to love,
And thou must love Me who have died for thee."

THE THOUGHT OF GOD IS THE BASIS OF RELIGION.

Now your thought of God makes or unmakes you as men. It controls every feature of your intellectual and religious life. When the writers of the New Testament had grasped this revelation from Christ, they became the literary masters and spiritual sovereigns of the ages. Even so devoted a medievalist as Cardinal Newman confesses that the chief characteristic of the apostolic era was not churchly allegiance, but love for the Master. In their efforts to interpret Him they caused an outbreak which, led by the Spirit of God, ameliorated brutal conditions and emancipated man. Think of their organic ideas of sin and retribution, of the duties and privileges of the new city of God, of St. Paul's kindling rapture, St. John's depth of simplicity, and St. James' practical ethics. The unique contribution centered in Christ, and ever and anon the flow of an argument is checked, the story or the prophecy laid aside, that they may pour at the feet of Jesus a pent-up flood of praise, gratitude, ascription and homage.

THE ATTITUDE OF MODERN THOUGHT.

We have seen a return to God in these last years. Theologians have become more obedient to the constraint of the text, and have rendered great service to the truths which make men free. When, under overwhelming traditionalism, they wandered from it, their contributions were distractions from the heart of the Gospel. And throughout the realms of thought today there has come a felt and deep need of God, and an answering sense of His presence, which, rebuking the more militant forms of agnosticism, has moved forward to help and enfranchise human life and to correct the materialistic bias which predominated a few years ago.

As the slow process of the ages moves forward, this sense of God's presence, and the need of it, will grow, in spiritual essence and in range of influence. Periods of doubt are Saharas of useless struggle, and the chief service of much which is wrong in metaphysics is to provoke us afresh to seek God. Let us cling to the weapon forged in love; there is none like unto it. We shall conquer by these great ideas, which are the peculiar property of the Christian revelation. They will rob no system of any real merit, but rather sanction it, and the overlordship of that persuasive thought of God, which is our chief glory, is due to the love of Christ which revealed the Father. The love of Christ has constrained men toward the behests of conscience; it has made them obedient to the call of duty. For it is a benevolent affection, ever seeking the highest good of its object. Christ went forth from the arms of Mary to the arms of death, and he did this voluntarily, save that He was carried forward to the crimson height by His own great love. Herein is ethical compulsion for us, and when we are led on to suffer and to die with Him, there falls upon mankind the awe of silent tribute

and the power of the world to come. Such constraint is the apologetic which cannot be denied. Livingstone bowed in agony in the African jungle, the tumult of fever running high in his wasted body, writing his last word, and determined not to die until he could plead Ethiopia's cause once more, is one of those living epistles read and known of all men, whose value to the Christian church is beyond comparison. The age is ethical or it is nothing; it demands proof of sacrifice at our hands. How can we be capable of response except in our hearts there is shed abroad the all-victorious love of God?

THE FIGHT WITH DEATH.

George Eliot cried out to Mr. F. W. Myers in the Fellows' Garden of Trinity College, Cambridge: "Three great words are in our language—God, immortality and duty," and then she added, pathetically, "How inconceivable the first, how unbelievable the second, yet how peremptory and absolute the third." We must meet such statements on their positive side. The fight with death must be waged through the latter trumpet call.

Men scorn our theology and reject our message, but they cannot dispute the value of a noble life, full of gravity and virtue, lived to the last in the right and for it, always and at any hazard. For that kind of living our scanty veins do pant, and if we would renew the faith of alienated men in the supernatural, we must show more of the supernatural in our lives.

In the life of today political propagandism of virtue is a signal failure, and the churches of the earlier times which attempted to control men's souls through state influence must revoke their policy or perish. Democracy will not and should not submit to such legislation; it is foreign to the liberty which is in Christ. The only way to avoid these difficulties is by a complete submission to the love of our Elder Brother, who was obedient as a Son unto his Father. In His life there is a complete translation of the rule of absolute right out of the abstract into the concrete. It is the objective standard of God's will for our guidance, and it is the cleansing and guiding power for our life.

St. Paul went beyond the plane of reason and philosophy, beyond relations and the moral order, that he might sit in willing bondage at the feet of Jesus and learn of Him. Let us, my brethren, accept this precious gift of God in Christ, heeding no false standards nor perplexing counsels. Here is our form, in motive and in action, supplied by Him who

> "Wrought
> With human hands the crest of creeds
> In loveliness of perfect deeds,
> More strong than all poetic thought."

A FINAL WORD.

I have come, in obedience to the call of God and of this church, to stand in this holy place and give utterance to such truths as our Heavenly Father shall deem me worthy to impart to you. The master in Israel who preceded me here was for many years a great light in this city, shedding grateful radiance upon darkened hearts and troubled minds, giving comfort and strength to sad and weary spirits. Could he but speak again, and he is very near us this morning, his message from that Sabbath keeping of inviolable peace in which he is forever established would be a confirmation of the everlasting Gospel it was his joy to proclaim while he was yet with us.

But we turn our wistful eyes away from the reward given to those saints of God who rest from their labors, and whose works do follow them. This reward must come to us when God willeth; it is coming continually to the worn and the aged who fall in the fight. For us there is a future in which disasters must be avoided, wrongs

righted, and achievements won. Our work is for the defense and enlargement of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. The wages of virtue are not in quiet isles of indisturbance, in golden groves and summer skies. Give her endurance by fight, by travail, by conscious indestructibility.

"Give her the wages of going on and not to die."

To this end Christ both died and rose again, and to this end we live. For being made free from sin, and become servants unto God, we have our fruit unto holiness and in the end everlasting life.

[This is one of Dr. Cadman's most powerful sermons. It was preached in the Central Congregational Church, Brooklyn, March 3, 1901. It is reproduced as revised by the author for The Christian Work.

S. Parkes Cadman was born in England in 1865, graduating from Richmond College of London University, taking a post-graduate course in philosophy. Coming to America he was assigned to the Central Methodist Church, Yonkers, N. Y., thence to the Metropolitan Temple, New York, the membership increasing in six years from sixty to over 1,300. In 1900 he accepted a call to the Central Congregational Church, Brooklyn, succeeding the late A. J. F. Behrends, Henry Martyn Scudder and others.]

√

RELIGION IN COMMON LIFE.

JOHN CAIRD, M. A.

"Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit, serving the Lord."—Romans, 12: 11.

To combine business with religion, to keep up a spirit of serious piety amid the stir and distraction of a busy and active life—this is one of the most difficult parts of a Christian's trial in this world. It is comparatively easy to be religious in the church—to collect our thoughts, and compose our feelings, and enter, with an appearance of propriety and decorum, into the offices of religious worship, amid the quietude of the Sabbath, and within the still and sacred precincts of the house of prayer. But to be religious in the world—to be pious, and holy, and earnest-minded in the counting-room, the manufactory, the market-place, the field, the farm—to carry out our good and solemn thoughts and feelings into the throng and thoroughfare of daily life—this is the great difficulty of our Christian calling. No man not lost to all moral influence can help feeling his worldly passions calmed, and some measure of seriousness stealing over his mind, when engaged in the performance of the more awful and sacred rites of religion; but the atmosphere of the domestic circle, the exchange, the street, the city's throng, amid coarse work and cankering cares and toils, is a very different atmosphere from that of a communion-table. Passing from the one to the other has often seemed as if the sudden transition from a tropical to a polar climate—from balmy warmth and sunshine to murky mist and freezing cold. And it appears sometimes as difficult to maintain the strength and steadfastness of religious principle and feeling, when we go forth from the church into the world, as it would be to preserve an exotic alive in the open air in winter, or to keep the lamp that burns steadily within doors from being blown out if you take it abroad unsheltered from the wind.

So great, so all but insuperable, has this difficulty ever appeared to men, that it is but few who set themselves honestly and resolutely to the effort to overcome it. The great majority, by various shifts or expedients, evade the hard task of beir g good and holy, at once in the church and in the world.

In ancient times, for instance, it was, as we all know, the not uncommon expedient among devout persons—men deeply impressed with the thought of an eternal world, and the necessity of preparing for it, but distracted by the effort to attend to the duties of religion amid the business and temptations of secular life—to fly the world altogether, and, abandoning society and all social claims, to betake themselves to some hermit solitude, some quiet and cloistered retreat, where, as they fondly deemed, "the world forgetting by the world forgot," their work would become worship, and life be uninterruptedly devoted to the cultivation of religion in the soul. In our own day the more common device, where religion and the world conflict, is not that of the superstitious recluse, but one even much less safe and venial. Keen for this world, yet not willing to lose all hold on the next—eager for the advantages of time, yet not prepared to abandon all religion and stand by the consequences, there is a very numerous class who attempt to compromise the matter—to treat religion and the world like two creditors whose claims can not both be liquidated—by compounding with each for a share—though in this case a most disproportionate share—of their time and thought. "Everything in its own place!" is the tacit reflection of such men. "Prayers, sermons,

holy reading"—they will scarcely venture to add, "God"—"are for Sundays; but week-days are for the sober business, the real, practical affairs of life. Enough if we give the Sunday to our religious duties; we cannot be always praying and reading the Bible. Well enough for clergymen and good persons who have nothing else to do, to attend to religion through the week: but for us, we have other and more practical matters to mind." And so the result is, that religion is made altogether a Sunday thing—a robe too fine for common wear, but taken out solemnly on state occasions, and solemnly put past when the state occasion is over. Like an idler in a crowded thoroughfare, religion is jostled aside in the daily throng of life, as if it had no business there. Like a needful, yet disagreeable medicine, men will be content to take it now and then for their souls' health; but they can not, and will not, make it their daily fare—the substantial and staple nutriment of their life and being.

Now, you will observe that the idea of religion which is set forth in the text, as elsewhere in Scripture, is quite different from any of these notions. The text speaks as if the most diligent attention to our worldly business were not by any means incompatible with spirituality of mind and serious devotion to the service of God. It seems to imply that religion is not so much a duty, as a something that has to do with all duties—not a tax to be paid periodically and got rid of at other times, but a ceaseless, all-pervading, inexhaustible tribute to Him, who is not only the object of religious worship, but the end of our very life and being. It suggests to us the idea that piety is not for Sundays only, but for all days; that spirituality of mind is not appropriate to one set of actions and an impertinence and intrusion with reference to others, but like the act of breathing, like the circulation of the blood, like the silent growth of the stature, a process that may be going on simultaneously with all our actions—when we are busiest as when we are idlest; in the church, in the world, in solitude, in society; in our grief and in our gladness; in our toil and in our rest; sleeping, waking; by day, by night—amid all the engagements and exigencies of life. For you perceive that in one breath—as duties not only not incompatible, but necessarily and inseparably blended with each other—the text exhorts us to be at once "not slothful in business," and "fervent in spirit, serving the Lord." I shall now attempt to prove and illustrate the idea thus suggested to us—the compatibility of Religion with the business of Common Life.

We have, then, Scripture authority for asserting that it is not impossible to live a life of fervent piety amid the most engrossing pursuits and engagements of the world. We are to make good this conception of life—that the hardest-wrought man of trade, or commerce, or handicraft, who spends his days "'mid dusky lane or wrangling marl," may yet be the most holy and spiritually-minded. We need not quit the world and abandon its busy pursuits in order to live near to God—

> "We need not bid, for cloistered cell,
> Our neighbor and our work farewell:
> The trivial round, the common task,
> May furnish all we ought to ask—
> Room to deny ourselves, a road
> To bring us, daily, nearer God."

It is true indeed that, if in no other way could we prepare for an eternal world than by retiring from the business and cares of this world, so momentous are the interests involved in religion, that no wise man should hesitate to submit to the sacrifice. Life here is but a span. Life hereafter is forever. A lifetime of solitude, hardship, penury, were all too slight a price to pay, if need be, for an eternity of bliss: and the results of our most incessant toil and application to the world's business, could they secure for us the highest prizes of earthly ambition, would be purchased at a tremendous cost, if they stole away from us the only time in which we could prepare

to meet our God—if they left us at last rich, gay, honored, possessed of every thing the world holds dear, but to face an eternity undone. If, therefore, in no way could you combine business and religion, it would indeed be, not fanaticism, but most sober wisdom and prudence, to let the world's business come to a stand. It would be the duty of the mechanic, the man of business, the statesman, the scholar—men of every secular calling—without a moment's delay to leave vacant and silent the familiar scenes of their toils—to turn life into a perpetual Sabbath, and betake themselves, one and all, to an existence of ceaseless prayer, and unbroken contemplation, and devout care of the soul.

But the very impossibility of such a sacrifice proves that no such sacrifice is demanded. He who rules the world is no arbitrary tyrant prescribing impracticable labors. In the material world there are no conflicting laws; and no more, we may rest assured, are there established in the moral world, any two laws, one or the other of which must needs be disobeyed. Now one thing is certain, that there is in the moral world a law of labor. Secular work, in all cases a duty, is, in most cases, a necessity. God might have made us independent of work. He might have nourished us like "the fowls of the air and the lilies of the field," which "toil not, neither do they spin." He might have rained down our daily food, like the manna of old, from heaven, or caused nature to yield it in unsolicited profusion to all, and so set us free to a life of devotion. But, forasmuch as He has not done so—forasmuch as He has so constituted us that without work we cannot eat, that if men ceased for a single day to labor, the machinery of life would come to a stand, and arrest be laid on science, civilization and progress—on every thing that is conducive to the welfare of man in the present life—we may safely conclude that religion, which is also good for man, which is, indeed, the supreme good of man, is not inconsistent with hard work. It must undoubtedly be the design of our gracious God that all this toil for the supply of our physical necessities—this incessant occupation amid the things that perish, shall be no obstruction, but rather a help to our spiritual life. The weight of a clock seems a heavy drag on the delicate movements of its machinery; but so far from arresting or impeding those movements, it is indispensable to their steadiness, balance, accuracy: there must be some analogous action of what seems the clog and drag-weight of worldly work on the finer movements of man's spiritual being. The planets in the heavens have a two-fold motion, in their orbits and on their axes—the one motion not interfering, but carried on simultaneously, and in perfect harmony, with the other: so must it be that man's two-fold activities—round the heavenly and the earthly center, disturb not, nor jar with, each other. He who diligently discharges the duties of the earthly, may not less sedulously—nay, at the same moment—fulfill those of the heavenly sphere; at once "diligent in business" and "fervent in spirit, serving the Lord."

And that this is so—that this blending of religion with the work of common life is not impossible, you will readily perceive, if you consider for a moment what, according to the right and proper notion of it, Religion is. What do we mean by "Religion?"

Religion may be viewed in two aspects. It is a Science, and it is an Art; in other words, a system of doctrines to be believed, and a system of duties to be done. View it in either light, and the point we are insisting on may, without difficulty, be made good. View it as a Science—as truth to be understood and believed. If religious truth were, like many kinds of secular truth, hard, intricate, abstruse, demanding for its study not only the highest order of intellect, but all the resources of education, books, learned leisure, then indeed to most men the blending of religion with the necessary avocations of life would be an impossibility. In that case it would be sufficient excuse for irreligion to plead, "My lot in life is inevitably one of incessant care and toil, of busy, anxious thought, and wearing work. Inextricably involved, every day and hour as I am, in the world's business, how is it possible for me to devote myself to this high

and abstract science?" If religion were thus, like the higher mathematics or metaphysics, a science based on the most recondite and elaborate reasonings, capable of being mastered only by the acutest minds, after years of study and laborious investigation, then might it well be urged by many an unlettered man of toil, "I am no scholar —I have no head to comprehend these hard dogmas and doctrines. Learning and religion are, no doubt, fine things, but they are not for humble and hard-wrought folk like me!" In this case, indeed, the gospel would be no gospel at all—no good news of heavenly love and mercy to the whole sin-ruined race of man, but only a gospel for scholars—a religion, like the ancient philosophies, for a scanty minority, clever enough to grasp its principles, and set free from active business to devote themselves to the development and discussion of its doctrines.

But the gospel is no such system of high and abstract truth. The salvation it offers is not the prize of a lofty intellect, but of a lowly heart. The mirror in which its grand truths are reflected is not a mind of calm and philosophic abstraction, but a heart of earnest purity. Its light shines best and fullest, not on a life undisturbed by business, but on a soul unstained by sin. The religion of Christ, while it affords scope for the loftiest intellect in the contemplation and development of its glorious truths, is yet, in the exquisite simplicity of its essential facts and principles, patent to the simplest mind. Rude, untutored, toil-worn you may be, but if you have wit enough to guide you in the commonest round of daily toil, you have wit enough to learn to be saved. The truth as it is in Jesus, while, in one view of it, so profound that the highest archangel's intellect may be lost in the contemplation of its mysterious depths, is yet, in another, so simple that the lisping babe at a mother's knee may learn its meaning.

Again: view religion as an Art, and in this light, too, its compatibility with a busy and active life in the world, it will not be difficult to perceive. For religion as an art differs from secular arts in this respect, that it may be practiced simultaneously with other arts—with all other work and occupation in which we may be engaged. A man can not be studying architecture and law at the same time. The medical practitioner can not be engaged with his patients, and at the same time planning houses or building bridges—practicing, in other words, both medicine and engineering at one and the same moment. The practice of one secular art excludes for the time the practice of other secular arts. But not so with the art of religion. This is the universal art, the common, all-embracing profession. It belongs to no one set of functionaries, to no special class of men. Statesman, soldier, lawyer, physician, poet, painter, tradesman, farmer—men of every craft and calling in life—may, while in the actual discharge of the duties of their varied avocations, be yet, at the same moment, discharging the duties of a higher and nobler vocation—practicing the art of a Christian. Secular arts, in most cases, demand of him, who would attain to eminence in any one of them, an almost exclusive devotion of time, and thought, and toil. The most versatile genius can seldom be master of more than one art; and for the great majority the only calling must be that by which they can earn their daily bread. Demand of the poor tradesman or peasant, whose every hour is absorbed in the struggle to earn a competency for himself and his family, that he shall be also a thorough proficient in the art of the physician, or lawyer, or sculptor, and you demand an impossibility. If religion were an art such as these, few indeed could learn it. The two admonitions, "Be diligent in business," and "Be fervent in spirit, serving the Lord," would be reciprocally destructive.

But religion is no such art, for it is the art of being, and of doing, good: to be an adept in it, is to become just, truthful, sincere, self-denied, gentle, forbearing, pure in word and thought and deed. And the school for learning this art is not the closet, but the world—not some hallowed spot where religion is taught, and proficients, when duly trained, are sent forth into the world—but the world itself—the coarse, profane,

common world, with its cares and temptations, its rivalries and competitions, its hourly, ever-recurring trials of temper and character. This is, therefore, an art which all can practice, and for which every profession and calling, the busiest and most absorbing, afford scope and discipline. When a child is learning to write, it matters not of what words the copy set to him is composed, the thing desired being that whatever he writes, he learn to write well. When a man is learning to be a Christian, it matters not what his particular work in life may be; the work he does is but the copy-line set to him; the main thing to be considered is that he learn to live well. The form is nothing, the execution is everything. It is true indeed that prayer, holy reading, meditation, the solemnities and services of the Church are necessary to religion, and that these can be practiced only apart from the work of secular life. But it is to be remembered that all such holy exercises do not terminate in themselves. They are but steps in the ladder of heaven, good only as they help us to climb. They are the irrigation and enriching of the spiritual soil—worse than useless if the crop be not more abundant. They are, in short, but means to an end—good, only in so far as they help us to be good and do good—to glorify God and do good to man; and that end can perhaps be best attained by him whose life is a busy one, whose avocations bear him daily into contact with his fellows, into the intercourse of society, into the heart of the world. No man can be a thorough proficient in navigation who has never been at sea, though he may learn the theory of it at home. No man can become a soldier by studying books on military tactics in his closet: he must in actual service acquire those habits of coolness, courage, discipline, address, rapid combination, without which the most learned in the theory of strategy or engineering will be but a school-boy soldier after all. And, in the same way, a man in solitude and study may become a most learned theologian, or may train himself into the timid, effeminate piety of what is technically called "the religious life." But never, in the highest and holiest sense, can he become a religious man until he has acquired those habits of daily self-denial, of resistance to temptation, of kindness, gentleness, humility, sympathy, active beneficence, which are to be acquired only in daily contact with mankind. Tell us not, then, that the man of business, the bustling tradesman, the toil-worn laborer, has little or no time to attend to religion. As well tell us that the pilot amid the winds and storms has no leisure to attend to navigation—or the general on the field of battle, to the art of war! Where will he attend to it? Religion is not a perpetual moping over good books—religion is not even prayer, praise, holy ordinances; these are necessary to religion—no man can be religious without them. But religion, I repeat, is mainly and chiefly the glorifying God amid the duties and trials of the world; the guiding our course amid the adverse winds and currents of temptation, by the star-light of duty and the compass of divine truth; the bearing us manfully, wisely, courageously, for the honor of Christ, our great Leader, in the conflict of life. Away, then, with the notion that ministers and devotees may be religious, but that a religious and holy life is impracticable in the rough and busy world! Nay rather, believe me, that is the proper scene, the peculiar and appropriate field for religion—the place in which to prove that piety is not a dream of Sundays and solitary hours; that it can bear the light of day; that it can wear well amid the rough jostlings, the hard struggles, the coarse contacts of common life—the place, in one word, to prove how possible it is for a man to be at once not "slothful in business," and "fervent in spirit, serving the Lord."

Another consideration which I shall adduce in support of the assertion that it is not impossible to blend religion with the business of common life, is this: that religion consists not so much in doing spiritual or sacred acts, as in doing secular acts from a sacred or spiritual motive.

There is a very common tendency in our minds to classify actions according to

their outward form, rather than according to the spirit or motive which pervades them. Literature is sometimes arbitrarily divided into "sacred" and "profane" literature, history into "sacred" and "profane" history—in which classification the term "profane" is applied, not to what is bad or unholy, but to every thing that is not technically sacred or religious—to all literature that does not treat of religious doctrines and duties, and to all history save Church history. And we are very apt to apply the same principle to actions. Thus, in many pious minds there is a tendency to regard all the actions of common life as so much—an unfortunate necessity—lost to religion. Prayer, the reading of the Bible and devotional books, public worship—and buying, selling, digging, sowing, bartering, money-making, are separated into two distinct, and almost hostile, categories. The religious heart and sympathies are thrown entirely into the former, and the latter are barely tolerated as a bondage incident to our fallen state, but almost of necessity tending to turn aside the heart from God.

But what God hath cleansed, why should we call common or unclean? The tendency in question, though founded on right feeling, is surely a mistaken one. For it is to be remembered that moral qualities reside not in actions, but in the agent who performs them, and that it is the spirit or motive from which we do any work that constitutes it base or noble, worldly or spiritual, secular or sacred. The actions of an automaton may be outwardly the same as those of a moral agent, but who attributes to them goodness or badness? A musical instrument may discuss sacred melodies better than the holiest lips can sing them, but who thinks of commending it for its piety? It is the same with actions as with places. Just as no spot or scene on earth is in itself more or less holy than another; but the presence of a holy heart may hallow—of a base one, desecrate—any place where it dwells; so with actions. Many actions, materially great and noble, may yet, because of the spirit that prompts and pervades them, be really ignoble and mean; and, on the other hand, many actions, externally mean and lowly, may, because of the state of his heart who does them, be truly exalted and honorable. It is possible to fill the highest station on earth, and go through the actions pertaining to it in a spirit that degrades all its dignities, and renders all its high and courtly doings essentially vulgar and mean. And it is no mere sentimentality to say, that there may dwell in a lowly mechanic's or household servant's breast a spirit that dignifies the coarsest toils and "renders drudgery divine." Herod of old was a slave, though he sat upon a throne; but who will say that the work of the carpenter's shop at Nazareth was not noble and kingly work indeed?

And as the mind constitutes high or low, so secular or spiritual. A life spent amid holy things may be intensely secular; a life, the most of which is passed in the thick and throng of the world, may be holy and divine. A minister, for instance, preaching, praying, ever speaking holy words and performing sacred acts, may be all the while doing actions no more holy than those of a printer who prints Bibles, or of the bookseller who sells them; for, in both cases alike, the whole affair may be nothing more than a trade. Nay, the comparison tells worse for the former, for the secular trade is innocent and commendable, but the trade which traffics and tampers with holy things is, beneath all its mock solemnity, "earthly, sensual, devilish." So, to adduce one other example, the public worship of God is holy work: no man can be living a holy life who neglects it. But the public worship of God may be—and with multitudes who frequent our churches is—degraded into work most worldly, most unholy, most distasteful to the great Object of our homage. He "to whom all hearts be open, all desires known," discerns how many of you have come hither today from the earnest desire to hold communion with the Father of spirits, to open your hearts to Him, to unburden yourselves in His loving presence, of the cares and crosses that have been pressing hard upon you through the past week, and by common prayer and praise, and the hearing of His holy word, to gain fresh incentive and energy for the

prosecution of His work in the world; and how many, on the other hand, from no better motive, perhaps, than curiosity or old habit, or regard to decency and respectability, or the mere desire to get rid of yourselves and pass a vacant hour that would hang heavy on your hands. And who can doubt that, where such motives as these prevail, to the piercing, unerring inspection of Him whom outwardly we seem to reverence, not the market-place, the exchange, the counting-room, is a place more intensely secular—not the most reckless and riotous festivity, a scene of more unhallowed levity, than is presented by the house of prayer?

But, on the other hand, carry holy principles with you into the world, and the world will become hallowed by their presence. A Christ-like spirit will Christianize everything it touches. A meek heart, in which the altar-fire of love to God is burning, will lay hold of the commonest, rudest things in life, and transmute them, like coarse fuel at the touch of fire, into a pure and holy flame. Religion in the soul will make all the work and toil of life—its gains and losses, friendships, rivalries, competitions, its manifold incidents and events—the means of religious advancement. Marble or coarse clay, it matters not much with which of these the artist works, the touch of genius transforms the coarser material into beauty, and lends to the finer a value it never had before. Lofty or lowly, rude or refined as life's work to us may be, it will become to a holy mind only the material for an infinitely nobler than all the creations of genius—the image of God in the soul. To spiritualize what is material, to Christianize what is secular—this is the noble achievement of Christian principle. If you are a sincere Christian, it will be your great desire, by God's grace, to make every gift, talent, occupation of life, every word you speak, every action you do, subservient to Christian motive. Your conversation may not always—nay, may seldom, save with intimate friends—consist of formally religious words; you may perhaps shrink from the introduction of religious topics in general society: but it demands a less amount of Christian effort occasionally to speak religious words, than to infuse the spirit of religion into all our words; and if the whole tenor of your common talk be pervaded by a spirit of piety, gentleness, earnestness, sincerity, it will be Christian conversation not the less. If God has endowed you with intellectual gifts, it may be well if you directly devote them to His service in the religious instruction of others; but a man may be a Christian thinker and writer as much when giving to science, or history, or biography, or poetry, a Christian tone and spirit, as when composing sermons or writing hymns. To promote the cause of Christ directly, by furthering every religious and missionary enterprise at home and abroad, is undoubtedly your duty; but remember that your duty terminates not when you have done all this, for you may promote Christ's cause even still more effectually when in your daily demeanor—in the family, in society, in your business transactions, in all your common intercourse with the world—you are diffusing the influence of Christian principle around you by the silent eloquence of a holy life. Rise superior, in Christ's strength, to all equivocal practices and advantages in trade; shrink from every approach to meanness or dishonesty; let your eye, fixed on a reward before which earthly wealth grows dim, beam with honor; let the thought of God make you self-restrained, temperate, watchful over speech and conduct; let the abiding sense of Christ's redeeming love to you make you gentle, self-denied, kind, and loving to all around you; then indeed will your secular life become spiritualized, while at the same time your spiritual life will grow more fervent; then not only will your prayers become more devout, but when the knee bends not, and the lip is silent, the life in its heavenward tone will "pray without ceasing;" then from amid the roar and din of earthly toil the ear of God will hear the sweetest anthems rising; then, finally, will your daily experience prove that it is no high and unattainable elevation of virtue, but a simple and

natural thing to which the text points, when it bids us be both "diligent in business" and "fervent in spirit, serving the Lord."

As a last illustration of the possibility of blending religion with the business of common life, let me call your attention to what may be described as the Mind's power of acting on Latent Principles.

In order to live a religious life in the world, every action must be governed by religious motives. But in making this assertion it is not, by any means, implied, that in all the familiar actions of our daily life religion must form a direct and conscious object of thought. To be always thinking of God, and Christ, and eternity amid our worldly work; and however busy, eager, interested we may be in the special business before us, to have religious ideas, doctrines, beliefs, present to the mind—this is simply impossible. The mind can no more consciously think of heaven and earth at the same moment than the body can be in heaven and earth at the same moment. Moreover, there are few kinds of work in the world that, to be well done, must not be done heartily; many that require, in order to excellence, the whole condensed force and energy of the highest mind.

But though it be true that we can not, in our worldly work, be always consciously thinking of religion, yet it is also true that, unconsciously, insensibly, we may be acting under its ever-present control. As there are laws and powers in the natural world, of which, without thinking of them, we are ever availing ourselves—as I do not think of gravitation when, by its aid, I lift my arm, or of atmospheric laws, when, by means of them, I breathe, so in the routine of daily work, though comparatively seldom do I think of them, I may yet be constantly swayed by the motives, sustained by the principles, living, breathing, acting in the invisible atmosphere of true religion. There are under-currents in the ocean which act independently of the movement of the waters on the surface; far down too in its hidden depths there is a region where, even though the storm be raging on the upper waves, perpetual calmness and stillness reign. So there may be an under-current beneath the surface-movements of your life—there may dwell in the secret depths of your being the abiding peace of God, the repose of a holy mind, even though, all the while, the restless stir and commotion of worldly business may mark your outer history.

And, in order to see this, it is to be remembered that many of the thoughts and motives that most powerfully impel and govern us in the common actions of life are latent thoughts and motives. Have you not often experienced that curious law—a law, perhaps, contrived by God, with an express view to this its highest application—by which a secret thought or feeling may lie brooding in your mind, quite apart from the particular work in which you happen to be employed? Have you never, for instance, while reading aloud, carried along with you in your reading the secret impression of the presence of the listener—an impression that kept pace with all the mind's activity in the special work of reading; nay, have you not sometimes felt the mind, while prosecuting without interruption the work of reading, yet at the same time carrying on some other train of reflection apart altogether from that suggested by the book? Here is obviously a particular "business" in which you were "diligent," yet another and different thought to which the "spirit" turned. Or, think of the work in which I am this moment occupied. Amid all the mental exertions of the public speaker—underneath the outward workings of his mind, so to speak, there is the latent thought of the presence of his auditory. Perhaps no species of exertion requires greater concentration of thought or undividedness of attention than this: and yet, amid all the subtle processes of intellect—the excogitation or recollection of ideas—the selection, right ordering, and enunciation of words, there never quits his mind for one moment the idea of the presence of the listening throng. Like a secret atmosphere it surrounds and bathes his spirit as he goes on with the external work. And

have not you, too, my friends, an Auditor—it may be, a "great cloud of witnesses"—but at least one all-glorious Witness and Listener ever present, ever watchful, as the discourse of life proceeds? Why then, in this case too, while the outward business is diligently prosecuted, may there not be on your spirit a latent and constant impression of that awful inspection? What worldly work so absorbing as to leave no room in a believer's spirit for the hallowing thought of that glorious Presence ever near? Do not say that you do not see God—that the presence of the divine Auditor is not forced upon your senses, as that of the human auditory on the speaker. For the same process goes on in the secret meditations as in the public addresses of the preacher—the same latent reference to those who shall listen to his words dwells in his mind when in his solitary retirement he thinks and writes, as when he speaks in their immediate presence. And surely if the thought of an earthly auditory—of human minds and hearts that shall respond to his thoughts and words—can intertwine itself with all the activities of a man's mind, and flash back inspiration on his soul, at least as potent and as penetrating may the thought be, of Him, the great Lord of heaven and earth, who not only sees and knows us now, but before whose awful presence, in the last great congregation, we shall stand forth to recount and answer for our every thought and deed.

Or, to take but one other example, have we not all felt that the thought of anticipated happiness may blend itself with the work of our busiest hours? The laborer's evening release from toil—the schoolboy's coming holiday, or the hard-wrought business-man's approaching season of relaxation—the expected return of a long absent and much-loved friend—is not the thought of these, or similar joyous events, one which often intermingles with, without interrupting, our common work? When a father goes forth to his "labor till the evening," perhaps often, very often, in the thick of his toils, the thought of home may start up to cheer him. The smile that is to welcome him, as he crosses his lowly threshold when the work of the day is over, the glad faces, and merry voices, and sweet caresses of little ones, as they shall gather round him in the quiet evening hours—the thought of all this may dwell, a latent joy, a hidden motive, deep down in his heart of hearts, come rushing in a sweet solace at every pause of exertion, and act like a secret oil to smooth the wheels of labor. And so, in the other cases I have named, even when our outward activities are the most strenuous, even when every energy of mind and body is full strung for work, the anticipation of coming happiness may never be absent from our minds. The heart has a secret treasury, where our hopes and joys are often garnered—too precious to be parted with even for a moment.

And why may not the highest of all hopes and joys possess the same all-pervading influence? Have we, if our religion be real, no anticipation of happiness in the glorious future? Is there no "rest that remaineth for the people of God," no home and loving heart awaiting us when the toils of our hurried day of life are ended? What is earthly rest or relaxation, what that release from toil after which we so often sigh, but the faint shadow of the saint's everlasting rest—the repose of eternal purity—the calm of a spirit in which, not the tension of labor only, but the strain of the moral strife with sin, has ceased—the rest of the soul in God! What visions of earthly bliss can ever—if our Christian faith be not a form—compare with "the glory soon to be revealed;" what joy of earthly reunion with the rapture of the hour when the heavens shall yield our absent Lord to our embrace, to be parted from us no more forever! And if all this be not a dream and a fancy, but most sober truth, what is there to except this joyful hope from that law to which, in all other deep joys, our minds are subject? Why may we not, in this case, too, think often, amid our worldly work, of the Home to which we are going, of the true and loving heart that beats for us, and of the sweet and joyous welcome that awaits us there? And, even when we make them not, of set

purpose, the subject of our thoughts, is there not enough of grandeur in the objects of a believer's hope to pervade his spirit at all times with a calm and reverential joy? Do not think all this strange, fanatical, impossible. If it do seem so, it can only be because your heart is in the earthly hopes, but not in the higher and holier hopes—because love to Christ is still to you but a name—because you can give more ardor of thought to the anticipation of a coming holiday than to the hope of heaven and glory everlasting. No, my friends! the strange thing is, not that amid the world's work we should be able to think of our Home, but that we should ever be able to forget it; and the stranger, sadder still, that while the little day of life is passing—morning, noontide, evening—each stage more rapid than the last, while to many the shadows are already fast lengthening, and the declining sun warns them that "the night is at hand, wherein no man can work," there should be those among us whose whole thoughts are absorbed in the business of the world, and to whom the reflection never occurs that soon they must go out into eternity—without a friend—without a home!

Such, then is the true idea of the Christian life—a life not of periodic observances, or of occasional fervors, or even of splendid acts of heroism and self-devotion, but of quiet, constant, unobtrusive earnestness, amid the common-place work of the world. This is the life to which Christ calls us. Is it yours? Have you entered upon it, or are you now willing to enter upon it? It is not, I admit, an imposing or an easy one. There is nothing in it to dazzle, much in its hardness and plainness to deter the irresolute. The life of a follower of Christ demands not, indeed, in our day, the courage of the hero or the martyr, the fortitude that braves outward dangers and sufferings, and flinches not from persecution and death. But with the age of persecution the difficulties of the Christian life have not passed away. In maintaining a spirit of Christian cheerfulness and contentment—in the unambitious routine of humble duties—in preserving the fervor of piety amid the unexciting cares and wearing anxieties—in the perpetual reference to lofty ends amid lowly toils—there may be evinced a faith as strong as that of the man who dies with the song of martyrdom on his lips. It is a great thing to love Christ so dearly as to be "ready to be bound and to die" for Him; but it is often a thing not less great to be ready to take up our daily cross, and to live for Him.

But be the difficulties of a Christian life in the world what they may, they need not discourage us. Whatever the work to which our Master calls us, He offers us a strength commensurate with our needs. No man who wishes to serve Christ will ever fail for lack of heavenly aid. And it will be no valid excuse for an ungodly life that it is difficult to keep alive the flame of piety in the world, if Christ be ready to supply the fuel.

To all, then, who really wish to lead such a life, let me suggest that the first thing to be done—that without which all other efforts are worse than vain, is heartily to devote themselves to God through Christ Jesus. Much as has been said of the infusion of religious principle and motive into our worldly work, there is a preliminary advice of greater importance still—that we be religious. Life comes before growth. The soldier must enlist before he can serve. In vain, directions how to keep the fire ever burning on the altar, if first it be not kindled. No religion can be genuine, no goodness can be constant or lasting, that springs not, as its primary source, from faith in Jesus Christ. To know Christ as my Savior—to come with all my guilt and weakness to Him in whom trembling penitence never fails to find a friend—to cast myself at His feet in whom all that is sublime in divine holiness is softened, though not obscured, by all that is beautiful in human tenderness; and, believing in that love stronger than death, which, for me, and such as me, drained the cup of untold sorrows, and bore without a murmur the bitter curse of sin, to trust my soul for time and eternity into His hands—this is the beginning of true religion. And it is the reverential love with which the believer must ever look to Him to whom he owes so much, that constitutes

the main-spring of the religion of daily life. Selfishness may prompt to a formal religion, natural susceptibility may give rise to a fitful one, but for a life of constant fervent piety amid the world's cares and toils, no motive is sufficient save one—self-devoted love to Christ.

But again, if you would lead a Christian life in the world, let me remind you that that life must be continued as well as begun with Christ. You must learn to look to Him not merely as your Savior from guilt, but as the Friend of your secret life, the chosen Companion of your solitary hours, the Depositary of all the deeper thoughts and feelings of your soul. You can not live for Him in the world unless you live much with Him apart from the world. In spiritual, as in secular things, the deepest and strongest characters need much solitude to form them. Even earthly greatness, much more moral and spiritual greatness, is never attained but as the result of much that is concealed from the world—of many a lonely and meditative hour. Thoughtfulness, self-knowledge, self-control, a chastened wisdom and piety, are the fruit of habitual meditation and prayer. In these exercises heaven is brought near, and our exaggerated estimate of earthly things corrected. By these our spiritual energies, shattered and worn by the friction of worldly work, are repaired. In the recurring seasons of devotion the cares and anxieties of worldly business cease to vex us; exhausted with its toils, we have, in daily communion with God, "meat to eat which the world knoweth not of;" and even when its calamities and losses fall upon us, and our portion of worldly good may be withdrawn, we may be able to show, like those holy ones of old at the heathen court, by the fair serene countenance of the spirit, that we have something better than the world's pulse to feed upon.

But, further, in availing yourself of this divine resource amid the daily exigencies of life, why should you wait always for the periodic season and the formal attitude of prayer? The heavens are not open to the believer's call only at intervals. The grace of God's Holy Spirit falls not like the fertilizing shower, only now and then; or like the dew on the earth's face, only at morning and night. At all times, on the uplifted face of the believer's spirit, the gracious element is ready to descend. Pray always; pray without ceasing. When difficulties arise, delay not to seek and obtain at once the succor you need. Swifter than by the subtle electric agent is thought borne from earth to heaven. The Great Spirit on high is in constant sympathy with the spirit beneath, and in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, the thrill of aspiration flashes from the heart of man to God. Whenever anything vexes you—whenever, from the rude and selfish ways of men, any trials of temper cross your path; when your spirits are ruffled, or your Christian forbearance put to the test, be this your instant resource! Haste away, if only for a moment, to the serene and peace-breathing presence of Jesus, and you will not fail to return with a spirit soothed and calmed. Or when the impure and low-minded surround you—when, in the path of duty, the high tone of your Christian purity is apt to suffer from baser contacts—O, what relief to lift the heart to Christ! to rise on the wings of faith—even for one instant to breathe the air of that region where the infinite Purity dwells, and then return with a mind steeled against temptation, ready to recoil with the instinctive abhorrence of a spirit that has been beside the throne, from all that is impure and vile. Say not, then, with such aid at your command, that religion can not be brought down to Common Life!

In conclusion, let me once more urge upon you the great lesson upon which we have been insisting. Carry religious principle into every-day life. Principle elevates whatever it touches. Facts lose all their littleness to the mind which brings principle and law to bear upon them. The chemist's or geologist's soiled hands are no sign of base work; the coarsest operations of the laboratory, the breaking of stones with a hammer, cease to be mechanical when intellectual thought and principle govern the mind and guide the hands. And religious principle is the noblest of all. Bring it to bear on common actions and coarse cares, and infinitely nobler even than the philosophic or scientific, becomes the Christian life. Live for Christ in common things,

and all your work will become priestly work. As in the temple of old, it was holy work to hew wood or mix oil, because it was done for the altar-sacrifice or the sacred lamps; so all your coarse and common work will receive a consecration when done for God's glory, by one who is a true priest to his temple.

Carry religion into common life, and your life will be rendered useful as well as noble. There are many men who listen incredulously to the high-toned exhortations of the pulpit; the religious life there depicted is much too seraphic, they think, for this plain and prosaic world of ours. Show these men that the picture is not a fancy one. Make it a reality. Bring religion down from the clouds. Apply to it the infallible test of experiment, and, by diffusing your daily actions with holy principles, prove that love to God, superiority to worldly pleasure, spirituality, holiness, heavenly-mindedness, are something more than the stock ideas of sermons.

Carry religion into common life, and common life will lose its transitoriness. "The world passeth away!" The things that are seen are temporal. Soon business, with all its cares and anxieties—the whole "unprofitable stir and fever of the world"—will be to us a thing of the past. But religion does something better than sigh and muse over the perishableness of earthly things: it finds in them the seed of immortality. No work done for Christ perishes; no action that helps to mold the deathless mind of a saint of God is ever lost. Live for Christ in the world, and you carry out with you into eternity all of the results of the world's business that are worth the keeping. The river of life sweeps on, but the gold grains it held in solution are left behind, deposited in the holy heart. "The world passeth away, and the lust thereof; but he that doeth the will of God abideth forever." Every other result of our "diligence in business" will soon be gone. You can not invent any mode of exchange between the visible and invisible worlds, so that the balance at your credit in the one can be transferred, when you migrate from it, to your account in the other. Worldly sharpness, acuteness, versatility, are not the qualities in request in the world to come. The capacious intellect, stored with knowledge, and disciplined with admirable perspicacity, tact, worldly wisdom, by a lifetime devoted to politics or business, is not, by such attainments, fitted to take a higher place among the sons of immortality. The honor, fame, respect, obsequious homage that attend worldly greatness up to the grave's brink, will not follow it one step beyond. These advantages are not to be despised; but if these be all that, by the toil of our hand, or the sweat of our brow, we have gained, the hour is fast coming when we shall discover that we have labored in vain, and spent our strength for naught. But while these pass, there are other things that remain. The world's gains and losses may soon cease to affect us, but not the gratitude or the patience, the kindness or the resignation they drew forth from our hearts. The world's scenes of business may fade on our sight, the noise of its restless pursuits may fall no more upon our ear, when we pass to meet our God; but not one unselfish thought, not one kind and gentle word, not one act of self-sacrificing love done for Jesus' sake, in the midst of our common work, but will have left an indelible impress on the soul, which will go out with it to its eternal destiny. So live, then, that this may be the result of your labors; so live that your work, whether in the Church or in the world, may become a discipline for that glorious state of being in which the Church and the world shall become one; where work shall be worship, and labor shall be rest; where the worker shall never quit the temple, nor the worshiper the place of work, because "there is no temple therein, but the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple thereof."

[John Caird was born at Greenock, Scotland, 1820, and came to be known as one of the leading pulpit orators. In 1862 he was professor of divinity in the University of Glasgow, and became principal of the University in 1873. His literary work consists principally of Religions of India, an Introduction to the Philosophy of Religion, etc.

This sermon is the one preached before the Queen, and printed at her command. Many thousands of copies of it were sold in England. His Union with God is said to be equal to it, but not so well-known.]

ON THE JUSTIFICATION AND CORONATION OF THE MESSIAH.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL.

"Without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness. God was manifest in the flesh, justified by the spirit, seen of angels, preached to the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up to glory." I Tim. 3: 16. "But we see Jesus, who for a little while was made less than the angels, that by the grace of God He might taste death for all, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor." Heb. 2: 9.

The destiny of a man, a nation, an empire, a world, is sometimes suspended on a single event. On one act of one man, God, in His infinite wisdom and benevolence, suspended the entire destinies of the world.

There is but one center in every circle, one center in the solar system; one center in the universe; and one central idea in nature, providence and redemption. Around that idea the physical, the intellectual, the moral, the spiritual universe revolves. If God delights in number, in variety, in magnitude, as the universe attests, He also delights in simplicity, in individuality, and in unity. Hence, one law is but the result of the centripetal and centrifugal forces of the universe. And from the continual antagonism of these forces arise all the order, the beauty, the life and happiness of all the empires of creation.

But to man—fallen, ruined man—to his dim vision in this murky atmosphere, notwithstanding all its order, harmony, and beauty, the universe, at this peculiar angle of observation, appears as a "maze without a plan." He sees an alternation of light and darkness, of good and evil, of beauty and deformity, of pleasure and pain, of life and death. Jaundiced with sin, to his moral vision, the evil transcends the good; corruption and decay luxuriate on youth and beauty; adversity treads upon the heels of prosperity; death and the grave triumph over all; while to the enlightened eye of faith and hope, God, in nature, in providence, in grace, is only "from seeming evil still educing good, and better still, and better thence again in infinite progression." Sin, indeed, has reigned even to death, and to the desolation of the grave; but grace reigns to eternal life, and the glory and blessedness, through Jesus Christ our Lord. We thank God there were two Adams. Adam the first, and Adam the second. If, by Adam the first came sin and death into our world, by Adam the second have come righteousness and life. If in our relation to the first, we toil, and sicken, and die, in our relation to the second we repose, convalesce and live forever. If by the first we have lost Eden and life, by the second we gain heaven and immortality. If through one man "sin has reigned even to death," through another man grace reigns through righteousness unto eternal life. Truly, then, with Paul, in our text, we exclaim, "Great is the mystery of godliness; God was manifested in the flesh, justified by the Spirit, attended by angels, announced by Prophets and Apostles to the nations, believed on in the world by Jew and Greek, and finally glorified in heaven." Of the few predicates in the passage concerning the Messiah, so distinctly enunciated by the apostle, as constituting the great mystery of godliness and of redemption, we select but one for the present consideration, edification and comfort. Before stating

our present theme, we must premise a remark or two, on the term mystery, or the mystery of godliness.

The term mystery does not always, in its broadest sense, indicate something incomprehensible. If that were its uniform acceptation, Paul spoke amiss when he said, "Behold, I show you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye," etc. This was once a mystery, but it is not now a mystery. In other words, it was once a secret, but is not now a secret.

Formerly, the condition of those living on the earth, when the Lord would come, was not known. It was then incomprehensible; but it is not now. The Gospel itself was a mystery, while indicated only in types, and figures, and prophecy, but now it is a mystery revealed. The calling of the Gentiles, in the same sense, was a mystery, hid and kept secret for ages, but is no longer a mystery. "It was given to the Apostles to know the mysteries of God"—secrets hid from ages and generations, but now divulged. Mark 4: 2.

There are yet mysteries unrevealed, concerning "the Man of Sin," and the fortunes of the world, but in Christianity and the Gospel, what were formerly mysteries, are mysteries no more. To call things that are simply incomprehensible mysteries, is to extend the word beyond our text, and to make everything a mystery; for, indeed, there is nothing that we can fully comprehend. Rom. 11; I Cor. 15. We cannot comprehend the union of body and soul in our own person, much less the union of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit in one God. But the mystery of godliness is not a mystery of that class.

It is a mystery developed and revealed by the Holy Spirit. If, then, any one be ignorant of this mystery, the sin lies upon himself. As Paul says, "Let him be ignorant," presuming it to be voluntary.

To many, I fear, this single item embraced in my subject is still a mystery unrevealed, or a secret unknown. Let me, then, ask, and let every one who hears ask himself, what means the declaration, "Jesus was justified in the spirit."

I am told that it is not the Spirit, but spirit in contrast with flesh, as both these terms, flesh and spirit, are found in the original Greek text, without the definite article. Literally, it is alleged, the orginal reads, "God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen by angels," and it might be added, in the same style of criticism, "preached in nations, believed in world, received up in glory," or in a world and in glory. This is in truth, hypercriticism, as unsound, as uncouth. When, and in what manner was God justified in Spirit—by whom, or by what spirit?

Griesbach gives another reading, which sound criticism and the context approve. It has now, indeed, a majority of ancient manuscripts, now known, to sanction it; but some other genuine and approved readings have not. It is, however, one which the context and the facts of the case approve. It is read "He who was manifest in the flesh" [Hos for Theos; namely, God in the person of Jesus] "was justified by the Spirit." The work of the Holy Spirit, primarily, is to testify of Christ, or that "Jesus is the Christ," to sustain His pretensions, to prove His mission; and thereby to convict (not merely to convince) the world of sin, in rejecting Him, and to convince (not to convict) the world of righteousness—His righteousness—against the calumnies and the condemnation of His enemies. It was not the human or the personal spirit of Jesus that justified Him. It was the Spirit of God that justified all His pretentions against all the false charges and calumnies of the world.

But the task we now assume is to develop the most important item of the mystery of godliness, namely, that the subject of this proposition, whether read, "God was manifest in the flesh," or "He who was manifest in the flesh," was justified by the Holy Spirit. In any case there are but five predicates of the subject of the proposition,

unless we suppose that the mystery of godliness itself was the subject of the proposition. Should this be assured, then we have six predicates—"God manifest in the flesh," would be the first; "Justified by the Spirit," the second. But does the term justify apply to a person, or a proposition? "Seen by angels," is the third predicate. But was a mystery or a person seen by angels! "Preached to the Gentiles," the fourth; "Believed on in the world," the fifth. These scarcely apply to a mystery; rather to a person "Received up to glory," the sixth item. But was the mystery of godliness taken up into heaven! It must, then, be conceded that the words, "God manifest in the flesh," are the subject of the proposition. Of the five grand predicates concerning Him, we have selected the first named as essentially fundamental to His favorable reception on earth, and ultimately to His coronation as Lord of All in heaven.

The present inquiry is, What is the import of the fact affirmed in the words, "Justified by the Spirit?" To develop this fact in its scriptural import and bearings, is of transcendent importance. Its standing at the head of the sublime predicates of the Lord Jesus, and if any one please, at the head of the grand mystery of godliness, obviously suggests its primary importance.

In conducting the mind of a Bible student in such an inquiry as that proposed, it would seem expedient: First, to indicate the meaning of the word justify; second, to inquire into its appropriateness to the Lord Jesus Christ. Third, to ascertain the time, place and the circumstances of His justification. Fourth, the consequences thence resulting in His coronation as Lord of All, and the commencement of His reign.

To indicate the meaning of the term justify, it must be observed that it is in a forensic term. It implies that a person has been accused; that an issue has been formed; and that the allegations have been heard, examined, and satisfactorily refuted before a competent tribunal. In consequence of which, the accused is officially pronounced not guilty, legally righteous, and absolved from all blame in the affair.

But there is evangelical as well as legal justification. There is a justification by grace, as well as justification by law. It is, therefore, important in this case to appreciate fully the difference between legal, or forensic justification by grace or favor. In the latter, there must have been the guilt of transgression, else the accused could not have been justified by favor. In legal justification, the accused must have been proved to be innocent. In evangelical justification, the justified must have been proved to be guilty. It follows, then, that justification by grace is only equivalent to pardon or forgiveness. It is called justification, merely because the party thus justified is treated as though he were innocent of the guilt alleged and proved. Hence, it is said, "To him that believeth on Him who justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted to him for righteousness." But who dare say that He who was "God manifest in the flesh" was justified by grace: He was holy, harmless, and undefiled by sin, and purer than the heavens, that only witnessed sin.

But there is besides the legal and evangelical sense of the term justify, a figurative use of the word. Jesus was accused of hypocrisy, as pretending to be God, while, as they alleged, He was no more than man. He was accused of imposture, and being leagued with "the prince of demons." He assumed to be the Son of God, in its true, literal, and unfigurative sense. And because He was audibly and visibly recognized at His baptism by a voice from heaven, declaring Him to be truly and literally God's only begotten and well-beloved Son, and, by the descent of the Holy Spirit upon His head, identified and visibly marked out as the person to whom the oracles of Jehovah applied, it may be alleged that He was justified from such imputations by the Holy Spirit. But at most, this was only private and figurative, being without formal trial or accusation, and while He was merely acting out the duties of a prophet. It does

not meet the case of legal evangelical justification, indicated by Paul, when the Lord Jesus had passed a final and formal trial. Paul makes the declaration in our text, after He had been accused, tried and condemned to die, by both the ecclesiastical or sacredotal, and the political tribunals under whose supervision and judicature He had spent His life.

This will appear more striking and conclusive from a careful perusal of His valedictory address to His disciples, immediately before His trial and condemnation to death. In that discourse, He intimates to His disconsolate friends, that it was expedient, nay better, for them, that He should return to heaven, and send a third person, of equal power and glory, to plead His innocence and His cause, than that He, in His own person, should continue with them, and plead His own cause, "When," said He, "My special advocate, the Paraclete, shall come, he will convict the world of its sin in repudiating Me; convince the world of My righteousness, because I will be honorably received into heaven. I will return to the bosom of my Father, and your Father, to my God, and to your God. And He will convince all men of a future and final judgment after death, and of an eternal reward." To this effect He spoke to His friends and confidants, before entering upon the last scenes of His superlatively eventful life. And here we are led more appropriately to the second item of importance necessary to our just conception of the grand fact, asserted in our text: namely, the appropriateness of the declaration that "He was justified by the Spirit."

II. When we reflect that His sun had set behind a dark and portentous cloud—condemned to the cross of a Roman slave, and that too by God's own vicegerent, the high priest of His own nation, and by the civil powers that God had ordained, over His own country and people, it would seem expedient, if not for contemporaries, at least for posterity in all coming time, that His character should be more than reinstated, indeed glorified above all rivalry and competition with any aspirant that ever had sought or obtained a miter or a crown.

This view of the premises suggests to us the propriety of formally inquiring, in the second place, into the appositeness of the term justify as here applied to the Lord Jesus Christ. Such an inquiry naturally leads us to the closing scenes of His life, especially during His trial and condemnation. It was, indeed, literally true, according to ancient predictions, "that He was numbered with transgressors," that "He died with the wicked;" and that too, as though He had been convicted of blasphemy against God and treason against the government of Rome.

It is well for us that this last trial and condemnation occupy so large a space in the four Gospels, and one given to us with so much circumstantiality and detail. The trial of Jesus does not, I fear, occupy a corresponding space in the minds and hearts of our contemporaries. The great palpable facts are, however, all that we can at present note.

The sum of the allegations against Him is that He claimed two thrones—the throne of God and the throne of Cæsar—the government of earth and heaven. He claimed to be the son of David, according to the flesh, to whom the world belonged; and the Son of God, according to a Divine nature, to whom not only the authority of earth, but also that of heaven belonged. This was, indeed, often hinted at, alluded to, and, indeed, assumed by Himself and His friends, some of whom looked with a single eye, not merely to the loaves and fishes, but to provincial crowns and scepters under His administration. These assumptions had some way reached the ears of both Herod and Pontius Pilate and other contemporaries of note at that day. But the narrative of His trial and condemnation will place the subject more fully before our minds. It is as follows:

In consequence of His doctrine and miracles, and especially of His developments of the hypocrisy, arrogance and perversity of the Pharisees and Scribes and the rulers

of the nation, they machinated His murder and the annihilation of His party. At their great paschal anniversary during the last year of His jubilee ministry, while they were concerting measures for His apprehension, the devil tempted Judas to embrace the opportunity of betraying Him into the hands of His enemies. From his native cupidity he readily yielded to temptation; and soon finding an opportunity, he delivered Him up into their hands. The chief priests, the Scribes and the elders immediately became His accusers in the court of Caiphas, assisted by his father-in-law, Annas, to whom they first tendered Him. False witnesses were sought with great avidity and diligence. And such, it appears, was the popular opinion of the Savior and awe of His person, that they had almost failed in finding the least number which the law required in such cases. "At the last," says Matthew, "they found two false witnesses." Yet, all they could allege against Him was that on one occasion He had said, "Destroy this temple of God, and I will rebuild in three days." This He had not said in the sense which they desired to give it. But it answered the purpose of the high priest's court in any way to prove that, being a mere man, He had blasphemously assumed omnipotence or co-equality with God. But the witnesses disagreed so much in their other misrepresentations, that it was in form as well as in substance, illegal evidence. Most unwarrantably in all our conceptions of law and evidence imperilling character or life, He was compelled, under a solemn oath or adjuration, to swear against His own life. But He gave them a response, under that solemnity, in the affirmative that He was Christ, the Son of the Blessed, which in their sense was blasphemy, being, as they alleged, "making Himself equal with God."

But instead of mitigating His offense, He adds, "that they should yet see Him on the right hand of the Almighty, coming in the clouds of heaven, to judge the world." This, in their construction, was blasphemy against God. In their judgment, as the Supreme Court of the Jewish nation, they pronounced Him "guilty of death." Immediately on pronunciation of His sentence, the mob, aided and abetted by His accusers and the court of the high priest, proceeded to show Him every form of indignity, to degrade and insult Him in every conceivable way. They spit in His face, buffeted Him, blindfolded Him, smote Him with the palms of their hands, and in derision said: "Prophecy to us who it was that smote Thee." But although condemned by this court "to be worthy of death," being tributary to the Roman government and under its civil polity, they had not power to enforce their decision, and, therefore, resolved to have Him arraigned before Cæsar's court, and under the administration of Pontius Pilate.

That blasphemy or assumed divinity was not a mortal sin under the Roman law, recognizing the worship of many gods, was essentially polytheistical in its spirit and character. A new crime must be alleged against Him. He is, therefore, accused of treason against that government, because He talked of establishing a new kingdom; and, therefore, by implication, assumed to be a king. As a traitor, a treasonable person, aiming at the supremacy of the state—in fact a rival of Cæsar—he is indicted and delivered up to Pontius Pilate. No sooner had Pilate's wife heard of the commotion among the people, and of her husband being called to judge His case than she sent to him her ominous dream with her warning not to decide against Him.

Pilate, himself, well knew that on the part of the Jews, it was wholly a work of envy. Nevertheless, time-serving and unprincipled Pagan that he was, despite of her dream and caution, despite of the upbraiding of his own conscience, having no governing principle but his own political aggrandizement, in mockery of all justice, washing his hands before the people instead of purifying his conscience, he commanded Him to be scourged and delivered to the priesthood and the infuriate mob panting for His blood.

While they were making preparation for his crucifixion a portion of the rabble

into whose custody he was committed even in the Governor's court, arrayed him in an old scarlet robe, crowned him with a wreath of thorns, and put a mock-scepter into His hands, bowing the knee in derision and hailing Him as King of the Jews. Amid all this contumely and insult "as a lamb before its shearer is dumb, He opened not His mouth."

During this reign of darkness in His humiliation, His condemnation having been extorted from His own lips, while witnessing a good confession before many spectators, may we not exclaim with the prophet, "Who can describe the character of His contemporaries, by whose counsels and hands He was betrayed, condemned, insulted and crucified?"

Yet in all this, as testifies one of His aspostles, "When He suffered He threatened not," but committed His cause and made His appeal "to Him who judges righteously." He is crucified between two of the vilest malefactors, in the presence of a world's convention, composed not of Gentiles only, but of Jews assembled from every nation under the skies.

No son of man ever possessed a sensitiveness so delicate as His; and, therefore, no one can conceive of the intense agonies which He endured. Forsaken by His Father, deserted by His friends, mocked and insulted by His enemies, nailed to a Roman cross, suspended between heaven and earth He expired. The earth trembled, the rocks were rent, but He dies a sin-offering, as the "Lamb of God" bearing away the sin of the world.

The agonies He endured were not mere physical pain, though even that was beyond all our conception. His Father hid His face from Him, and His soul felt the bitterness of His indignation and desertion. Even the anticipation of it was a burden that covered Him with a sweat of blood, while in Gethsemane He groaned in horror at the approaching scene, and praying said, "Father, if it be possible let this cup pass from Me; but, not as I will, but as Thou wilt." No sinful man familiarized with guilt can ever fathom the depth of that agony indicated in the utterance of these words, "My God! my God! Why hast Thou forsaken Me?"

After His resurrection from the dead, at different intervals, He frequently held interviews with His disciples, and gave them many infallible proofs of His resurrection and personal identity; and on His own assignation they were present to witness His ascension into heaven.

To Luke we are chiefly indebted for the narration of this glorious scene, and to David for our knowledge of His triumphant entrance into heaven. The former, in his Acts of the Apostles, records the manner of His ascension; and the latter, in his prophetic Psalms, makes the scene of His entrance into heaven and His reception there pass before us in all the splendors of the richest imagery. To these we can only make a brief allusion.

Having delivered His last instructions to His disciples, the Apostles, and led them out of Jerusalem as far as to Bethany, and thence again ascending the Mount of Olives, while in the act of pronouncing upon them a final benediction, in a chariot of angels He slowly and sublimely ascends to heaven. He does not suddenly vanish from their sight as a gleam of light or a vivid coruscation of lightning, but slowly and sublimely mounts in a chariot of angels, a fair vision of which Israel had when, from his pillow at Bethel, on a ladder, in a climax of glory, the angels of God were returning to their heavenly throne from a special visit to Him concerning the "Desire of Nations," the light and "Morning Star" of Jacob. Enrapt in beatific vision, gazing on the wake of glory reflected from His celestial train while He approaches the heaven of heavens, absorbed even to an oblivion of themselves, of earth and all its glory, they stood breathless gazing, awaiting His return. But in condescending sympathy He sends back a portion of His retinue to inform them that they need no

longer wait for His descent again. David, speaking by the Spirit, in solemn vision of this long anticipated scene, after informing us that God's chariots are myriads of angels, opens to our contemplation His reception at the gates of the Celestial City. From him we learn that His preceding heralds as soon as they approach the heavenly gate address the sentinels of the Eternal City in such words as these: "Lift up your heads, you towering gates, you heavenly doors give way that the King of Glory may enter in." The sentinels demand "Who is this King of Glory? Who?" His heralds respond, "The Lord Messiah, the Almighty Hero who vanquished death and broke the scepter of the grave." The sentinels in triumph shout, "Lift up your heads, you towering gates, you heavenly portals wide expand that the King of Glory may enter in." Thus He enters the presence—the chamber of the Everlasting King. Soon as He approaches the Divine Majesty arising from His eternal throne and addressing Him says, "Sit Thou on My right hand, till I make Thy foes Thy footstool. Reign Thou in the midst of Thine enemies." "I will extend the rod of Thy great empire over all the earth, and make Thy foes Thy footstool."

Thus was He crowned Lord of All.

The angels from all the worlds above, from all the worlds of Jehovah, with all the principalities, authorities and powers of heavenly spheres, are summoned to the scene; and having presented to them "the First Born from the dead, the beginning of the new creation," the Eternal Father who in the days of the Messiah's humiliation once spoke from the excellent glory, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I delight; obey Him;" now addressing the heads of all the celestial departments of spiritual hierarchies, commands their allegiance to Him saying, "Let all the angels of God worship Him." "To Him let every knee bow; to Him let every tongue swear allegiance."

The choral triumph rises. The universal hallelujah echoes through all the realms of glory. The four and twenty elders fall down before Him that sat upon the throne, and worship Him that liveth forever and ever. They cast their crowns before the throne, saying, "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and authority; for Thou hast created all things, and for Thy pleasure they are and were created." Thus was the Messiah crowned Lord of All.

And here we shall return to Jerusalem where He had been degraded and crucified as a felon. There we find the twelve Apostles in full assembly met; the chair vacated by the apostacy of Judas, the traitor, having been filled by an appeal to heaven. They were according to the command of the risen Lord, waiting for a new message from Him as the Supreme Sovereign of earth and heaven; and waiting too under the public reprobation consequent upon the condemnation and crucifixion of their leader. Under such a load of infamy how could they presume to say one word in His favor! They were, therefore, both kindly and wisely commanded by their Leader "to tarry in Jerusalem till they should receive power from on high."

It passed into a proverb, that wherever character or reputation is lost, there only can it be found or regained. As, therefore, He had been dishonored in Jerusalem, and before a national convention, in Jerusalem alone, before a similar national convention could He be successfully and triumphantly justified from all the charges alleged against Him. Hence the annunciation of what had transpired in heaven during the week intervening between His ascension and the day of Pentecost, was deferred till the next national convention. Meantime, as already observed, a grand revolution, or rather, perhaps, we should say, new order of things, had been consummated in heaven. All authority, legislative, judicial and executive, is irrevocably lodged in His hands. The Father now judges no man, and will not judge the world at the final judgment. He is ordered by God, His Father, to judge the living and the dead at His second coming. Moreover, the Holy Spirit Himself is given to Him, not as it

was upon Him and in Him, during His personal ministry, qualifying Him as the Son of Man, for the grand mission on which He came; but it is now given Him to dispense in whatever gifts or measures He pleases.

The convention annually succeeding the Passover week was called the Pentecost, or the commemoration of the giving of the law to Israel from Mount Sinai on the fiftieth day after the institution of the Passover sacrifice. Then God condescended to meet Moses on Mount Sinai, in Arabia, and, through ranks of angels, put into his hands the moral constitution, or law of ten commands. Most apposite, then, according to the symbolic institution, it was that the day which commemorated that event should be the day on which the Holy Spirit would descend from heaven to Mount Zion, in Jerusalem, at the opening of the new dispensation of remedial love. And as the descent in the presence of a grand convention of the seed of Abraham, so this, also, should be in the presence of a similar convention of the same people, present from every nation under heaven. When, therefore, the whole Christian church was convened in one place, and the nation, also, by its numerous representatives from all kingdoms and tribes, was assembled at their metropolis, the Gospel trumpet was heard; a sound from heaven equally significant of the Divine presence, affrighted and summoned all Jerusalem to the spot where the new community of the true Israel of God was solemnly waiting the advent of the promised Advocate—Paraclete—to empower them to proceed in the work given them in solemn charge.

His arrival, or descent from heaven, was not only heard rending the heavens, but He was also seen in tongues resembling fire, separate from each other glowing in heaven's own brightness, on the heads of the Holy Twelve. On seeing the concourse, simultaneously they arose as one man, and opening their mouths in all the dialects of the earth there assembled, they solemnly and sublimely announced that the Messiah was justified before God from all the allegations of blasphemy and treason preferred against Him; that He was, in fact, crowned "Lord of All," and constituted the reigning Sovereign of the universe—angels, authorities and powers being subject to Him. Suffice it to say, that just as many Jews were saved that day as were killed at the giving of the law on the first Jewish Pentecost.

Thus commenced the new kingdom or reign of heaven.

An analysis of the incidents and events of that day, most memorable in the annals of Christianity, is fraught with many blessings to those who sincerely and with a single eye investigate its sublime details. Peter's speech on that occasion is the grand opening of the new dispensation of divine grace. To him, in honor of his early confession of the true faith in the person, mission and office of the Lord Jesus at Cæsarea Phillippi, in attestation of its truthfulness and importance, were the keys of the kingdom of heaven granted. He, therefore, primarily and emphatically opened the kingdom of heaven to the Jews, and afterwards to the Gentiles convened at Cæsarea in the house of the Roman centurion, Cornelius. The Holy Spirit on both occasions confirming his word with unequivocal attestations.

If there was a revolution or change of government in heaven, a shaking of heaven, a change of administration, pursuant upon the ascension, trial, justification and coronation of the Lord Jesus Christ, there was also a new era—a new dispensation of divine government, evangelical and not legal, pursuant upon the descension of the Holy Spirit, to remain always in the Church, as its quickening, animating, sanctifying and soul-inspiring life. In the former case, its termination was an incarnation of Divinity in humanity in the person of the Lord Jesus (for such was the consummation of the legal and typical age): but in the latter case, it is not an incarnation, but an inhabitation of God through the Holy Spirit, now the holy guest in the members of that spiritual community called the body of Christ, or the house of God, the pillar and support of the truth in the world. We are thus led farther into the arcana of the

house that Jesus built, in contrast with the house, or rather tent, that Moses built. But to develop this would lead us far beyond our present limits and design, and, therefore, we undertake no such task at present. We can only add, as consonant with our theme and the occasion, the justification of the Lord Jesus both in heaven and on earth, from the specifications against Him on the part of His enemies, does not, in the least, mitigate against this fact that He did profess to be equal with God His Father in His supreme Deity, and the real and rightful King of earth and heaven; for this He virtually affirmed, while witnessing a good confession, both before Annas and Caiaphas and Pontius Pilate. During His trial He admitted that He was emphatically "the Son of God;" that God was as really and literally His Father as Mary was His mother; and that He was born of her to be a king, and was a king, born of an heiress to the throne of David, and was her first-born, and consequently had a right to both the throne of David and the throne of God, both of which were symbolized in the throne of God's annointed or Christed David.

In aiming at and in claiming these honors and this sovereignty over the earth and heaven, in affirming that all authority—legislative, executive and judicial—was rightfully His, and was given to Him by His Father and His God, He was not in so doing guilty of either blasphemy against God or treason against Cæsar. He admitted the indictment to be literally true and just in the facts on which it was based, but denied that in His case it was either blasphemy or treason so to assume.

There is no stronger evidence or proof of the true, proper, and real Divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ, than that derived from His trial and conviction. He confessed, against His own life, that he was in the peculiar sense of the indictment, the "Son of the Blessed, the only Begotten of the Father." They only proved it constructively and by implication, but He affirmed it boldly and explicitly. He denied not that He had said that He could "rebuild the temple of His own body in three days," a greater miracle far than the building of Solomon's temple. To give life to the dead is the superlative of all power. To be reanimated by a power inherent in one's own self is the unequivocal assumption of real Divinity. And so the High Priests, the Rabbis, Scribes and the people understood it.

What a silly excuse has any one for his lifeless, soulless Unitarianism, who understands the trial, the confession, and the condemnation of the Messiah! Had He assumed Divinity in the Unitarian sense, the Jews would have had no argument against Him with the people of that day, who admitted the inspiration and Divine mission of so many eminent persons, some of whose Divine attestations were as unquestionable as those of Jesus, the Messiah. The last confession of Jesus, and His condemnation thereupon by the priesthood of His own nation, is to an enlightened and well-balanced mind free from prejudice, an all-sufficient argument in attestation of His true and proper Divinity, else He had died a martyr to a lie. It is also irrefragably an evidence and proof that His death was a true, proper and real sacrifice for sin, or an atonement for sin, as it is of His personal and proper Divinity. For whose sins did He die? Death is the wages of sin. God had decreed that he who sins shall die, but He has not decreed that the innocent and unoffending shall die. If, then, an innocent, pure and holy man should die, death would cease to be the wages of sin, unless we suppose that his death was voluntarily tendered and accepted in the room or for the sake of another. The conclusion seems to be inevitable that Jesus was a rank impostor, or that He was really, truly and properly, a divine person; and that His death was a true and real sacrifice for sin. These conclusions may, indeed, be approached, and have often been most satisfactorily approached and confirmed in many a well-beaten and well-established path of reasoning, and evidence; but, as it appears to me, in none more clear, direct and satisfactory than this.

But this, though an important aim, and a chief point in this discourse, is not the

cardinal object. These great facts and developments, though historical, are also doctrinal. They are, indeed, premises of transcendent significance. They teach the true, real and proper divinity and humanity of the Lord Jesus Christ. They also teach His full and satisfactory sacrifice for sin, by which He magnified the divine law and government, and justified God's character in forgiving iniquity, transgression and sin. His resurrection from the dead, His ascension into heaven, His coronation as Lord of the universe, having all power and authority over angels, men and demons, given unto Him, are indeed, ample evidence of the divine approbation of what He had done and suffered for us. They are, when contemplated in their evangelical import and bearings, supremely interesting and soul-absorbing themes—the very basis of what is called "the kingdom of heaven," or the reign of God in man.

This reign of grace within men, under the style of "the kingdom of heaven," was the antitype of many a figure; the burthen of many a prophecy; the theme of many a discourse on the part of John the Harbinger, of the Messiah Himself, and of the Holy Twelve, after they had been plenarily inspired by the descent of the Holy Spirit. It is regarded as the grand ultimatum of sovereign and almighty love, and is emphatically styled the "Philanthropy of God, our Savior," shining forth from the full-orbed face of the Sun of Righteousness and Mercy, the contemplated design and consummation of the greatest of all events, the investiture of the Lord Jesus with absolute sovereignty, as the one only reigning monarch of God's whole creation—"angels, authorities, principalities and powers" of all ranks and orders, "having been subjected to Him." Amongst men it would be called a "revolution in the universe;" a term, however, wholly inappropriate. It is, indeed, a grand epoch, a new era in eternity, "the consummation of ages." When announcing it in Jerusalem, on Pentecost, after he had received an unction from above, Peter made the proclamation consequent upon the coronation of his Master, "Let all the house of Israel most assuredly know that God has constituted that same Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ," the anointed sovereign of all.

This christening, or anointing, of Jesus as autocrat of the universe was, indeed, the most grand, august and sublime event that ever transpired; and the proclamation of it the most thrilling and soul-subduing annunciation ever uttered on earth. This honor Peter had, and Jerusalem witnessed. It was indeed, the proper place. It was the capital of the only kingdom on earth especially related to God. It was "the city of the Great King," and the theater of the temple of God. It was that Zion upon which Isaiah and Micah foretold the new law—the last message of Jehovah—should go forth; "For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem." Hence it was that the Lord, in giving His last directions to the apostles, commanded them to begin at Jerusalem. Christianity was never clearly understood by any man who did not begin at Jerusalem and fully learn the meaning of the events that transpired there at the time of the first annunciation of the coronation of the Lord Messiah. It was, indeed, "the holy city," the consecrated theater of all the grand scenes of human redemption. In its environs Jesus was born of Mary, the virgin, providentially summoned there from Nazareth, under a decree of Cæsar Augustus. There, too, he was dishonored.

There he was crucified, died, was buried and rose again. In its precincts after his return from Galilee, and from the Mount of Olives He ascended to heaven. There, too, the Holy Spirit personally descended from heaven to animate, sanctify and dwell in the church during His absence till He return to it again, or to His church mystically so denominated. In Jerusalem the first Gospel sermon was preached. There were the first three thousand penitents forgiven, and thence has been diffused over the broad earth "the Word of Life." Christianity is not a new addition of patriarchal or of Jewish institutions. It is not a reiterated allegory. It is a clear development of

mysteries, "hid from ages and generations" that pass away before its promulgation. Many renowned patriarchs and prophets desired to understand the institution which they ministered and the oracles which they uttered. But they did not. Their institutions, their rites and ceremonies, their holy terms and holy things were but worldly and temporary adumbrations of good things then future; "God having provided some better things for us, that they without us, should not be made perfect."

Abel's, Noah's and Abraham's lambs, the Paschal lamb, the millions of lambs "on Jewish altars slain," the tabernacle and its worship, the temple and its more splendid ceremonies were, one and all, but shadows of the true Lamb of God, and His mission. He is the Lamb provided by God Himself, slain, only type "from the foundation of the world" down to the crucifixion of the true "Lamb of God" that took away the sins of the world.

It was his harbinger, John the Baptist, that first pointed Him out as "the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sins of the world."

The Abrahamic and Jewish covenants were only covenants of promise. Their circumcisions, bloody offerings, washings and legal ablutions, were all but "shadows of good things to come," the substance of which was Christ and His evangelical institutions. The Jews were circumcised, "baptized into Moses, in the cloud, and in the sea;" ate the mystic manna, drank the mystic rock, yet fell in the wilderness, and fell short of Canaan.

The sacrifices, purifications, pardons, were only types, symbols, of a real sacrifice, a real purification, a real pardon through faith in the blood of the true Lamb of God, whether by them prospectively or by us retrospectively contemplated. The heavens came down in the person of Jesus, and in that of the Holy Spirit on the first Pentecost after the sacrifice of Christ and His coronation in heaven.

"For a little while," as Macknight translated it, "He was made lower than the angels, that, by the grace of God, He might taste of death for all; but now, being crowned with glory and honor, He is exalted a Prince and a Savior to grant (the benefits of) repentance to Israel—even the remission of sins." Upon a review of our subject, indeed, of all the promises of the Bible we may say, that "as the path of the just shineth more and more from the sacrifice of Abel to the descent of the Holy Spirit to be the guest of the Christian temple on the first Pentecost after the Lord's ascension; we, therefore, contemplate the patriarchal dispensation as the starlight; the Jewish dispensation as the moonlight; the mission of John as the twilight; the Christian dispensation, beginning with the exaltation of the Lord Jesus and the descent of the Holy Spirit, as the sunlight of the world. The Son of Righteousness has, according to Malachi, the last of the ancient prophetic line, risen upon the world "with healing in his wings." Let us "go forth, then, and grow up like calves of the stall." The holy patriarchs had but the bud; the Jews had but the blossom; we have the mature fruit of Divine grace.

But alas! how few, very few of us realize and enjoy the fullness of the blessings of the Gospel of Christ contained in the rich promises and the holy ordinances of Christ's reign!

Yet we are not straightened in Him, but in our own low, imperfect and inadequate conceptions of Him in all His personal and official fullness and glory. Many of us are still serving under the oldness of the letter rather than in the newness of the Spirit. We have carnalized and secularized rather than spiritualized the Gospel and its institutions. We seem to prefer the husks that envelop the Gospel fruit rather than eat and enjoy the ripe corn in the ear—the weak and beggarly elements of a hoary tradition, even in its dotage, than the bread and water of life of the new kingdom of grace. We have created our metaphysical and theological idols, and after them we will go. One will have his faith alone, that is, his opinion, another acts as though

he believed in water alone; another in his works alone. One changes water into wine; another wine into water. One fights for the word alone; another for the Spirit alone. One converts his god into a wafer and eats him; another fattens upon new dreams and visions of some spirit which he mistakes for the Spirit of God. But the small remnant, the true elect of God, believe all that God says; hope for all that God promises; obey in aim and in heart all that God commands, and endeavor to keep themselves pure from all the idols of the world. As many as thus walk we will say and pray with the Apostles, "Peace be upon them, and mercy, and upon all the Israel of God."

[This sermon was requested by Mr. Townsend of the Christian Missionary Society. It is from "The Home Life of Alexander Campbell," which is copyrighted and published by the Christian Publishing Co., St. Louis, Mo., and it is reproduced here with their permission. It was written by Mr. Campbell in 1850, to be used in a collection of sermons, and was considered the most suitable for this work.

Alexander Campbell was born near Ballymena, county Antrim, Ireland, and died at Bethany, W. Va., in 1866. He came to America in 1809, establishing a paper called the Christian Baptist, in 1823. Some four or five years later his labors crystallized into the formation of the Disciple or Christian church.]

AN ENQUIRY.

WILLIAM CAREY.

Romans 10: 12-15.

An Enquiry into the Obligations of Christians to use Means for the Conversion of the Heathens, in which the Religious State of the Different Nations of the World, the Success of Former Undertakings, and the Practicability of Further Undertakings, are considered by William Carey. Then follows the great conclusion of Paul in his letter to the Romans (10: 12-15): "For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek. . . . How shall they preach except they be sent?" He happened to be in Birmingham in 1786 collecting subscriptions for the rebuilding of the chapel in Moulton, when Mr. Thomas Potts, who had made a fortune in trade with America, discovering that he had prepared the manuscript, gave him £10 to publish it. And it appeared at Leicester in 1792, "price one shilling and sixpence," the profits to go to the proposed mission. The pamphlet form doubtless accounts for its disappearance now; only three copies are known to be in existence.

This Enquiry has a literary interest of its own, as a contribution to the statistics and geography of the world, written in a cultured and almost finished style, such as few, if any, University men of that day could have produced, for none were impelled by such a motive as Carey had. In an obscure village, toiling save when he slept, and finding rest on Sunday only by a change of toil, far from libraries and the society of men with more advantages than his own, this shoemaker, still under thirty, surveys the whole world, continent by continent, island by island, race by race, faith by faith, kingdom by kingdom, tabulating his results with an accuracy, and following them up with a logical power of generalization which would extort the admiration of the learned even of the present day.

Having proved that the commission given by our Lord to His disciples is still binding on us, having reviewed former undertakings for the conversion of the heathen from the Ascension to the Moravians and "the late Mr. Wesley" in the West Indies, and having thus surveyed in detail the state of the world in 1786, he removes the five impediments in the way of carrying the Gospel among the heathen, which his contemporaries advanced—their distance from us, their barbarism, the danger of being killed by them, the difficulty of procuring the necessaries of life, the unintelligibleness of their languages. These his loving heart and Bible knowledge enable him skillfully to turn in favor of the cause he pleads. The whole section is essential to an appreciation of Carey's motives, difficulties, and plans:—

"First, As to their distance from us, whatever objections might have been made on that account before the invention of the mariner's compass, nothing can be alleged for it with any color of plausibility in the present age. Men can now sail with as much certainty through the Great South Sea as they can through the Mediterranean or any lesser sea. Yea, and providence seems in a manner to invite us to the trial, as there are to our knowledge trading companies, whose commerce lies in many of the places where these barbarians dwell. At one time or other ships are sent to visit places of more recent discovery, and to explore parts the most unknown; and every fresh

account of their ignorance or cruelty should call forth our pity, and excite us to concur with providence in seeking their eternal good. Scripture likewise seems to point out this method, 'Surely the Isles shall wait for me; the ships of Tarshish first, to bring my sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord, thy God.'—Isaiah 60: 9. This seems to imply that in the time of the glorious increase of the church, in the latter days (of which the whole chapter is undoubtedly a prophecy), commerce shall subserve the spread of the Gospel. The ships of Tarshish were trading vessels, which made voyages for traffic to various parts; thus much therefore must be meant by it, that navigation, especially that which is commercial, shall be one great mean of carrying on the work of God; and perhaps it may imply that there shall be a very considerable appropriation of wealth to that purpose.

"Secondly, As to their uncivilized and barbarous way of living, this can be no objection to any, except those whose love of ease renders them unwilling to expose themselves to inconveniences for the good of others. It was no objection to the apostles and their successors, who went among the barbarous Germans and Gauls, and still more barbarous Britons! They did not wait for the ancient inhabitants of these countries to be civilized before they could be christianized, but went simply with the doctrine of the cross; and Tertullian could boast that 'those parts of Britain which were proof against the Roman armies, were conquered by the gospel of Christ.' It was no objection to an Eliot or a Brainerd, in later times. They went forth, and encountered every difficulty of the kind, and found that a cordial reception of the gospel produced those happy effects which the longest intercourse with Europeans without it could never accomplish. It is no objection to commercial men. It only requires that we should have as much love to the souls of our fellow-creatures, and fellow-sinners, as they have for the profits arising from a few otter-skins, and all these difficulties would be easily surmounted.

"After all, the uncivilized state of the heathen, instead of affording an objection against preaching the gospel to them, ought to furnish an argument for it. Can we as men, or as Christians, hear that a great part of our fellow-creatures, whose souls are as immortal as ours, and who are as capable as ourselves of adorning the gospel and contributing by their preachings, writings, or practices to the glory of our Redeemer's name and the good of His church, are enveloped in ignorance and barbarism? Can we hear that they are without the gospel, without government, without laws, and without arts and sciences, and not exert ourselves to introduce among them the sentiments of men and of Christians? Would not the spread of the gospel be the most effectual means of their civilization? Would not that make them useful members of society? We know that such effects did in a measure follow the afore-mentioned efforts of Eliot, Brainerd, and others among the American Indians; and if similar attempts were made in other parts of the world, and succeeded with a divine blessing (which we have every reason to think they would), might we not expect to see able divines, or read well-conducted treatises in defence of the truth, even amongst those who at present seem to be scarcely human?

"Thirdly, In respect to the danger of being killed by them, it is true that whoever does go must put his life in his hand, and not consult with flesh and blood; but do not the goodness of the cause, the duties incumbent on us as the creatures of God and Christians, and the perishing state of our fellow-men, loudly call upon us to venture all, and use every warrantable exertion for their benefit? Paul and Barnabas, who hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, were not blamed as being rash, but commended for so doing; while John Mark, who through timidity of mind deserted them in their perilous undertaking, was branded with censure. After all, as has been already observed, I greatly question whether most of the barbarities practiced by the savages upon those who have visited them, have not originated in

some real or supposed affront, and were, therefore, more properly acts of self-defence than proofs of ferocious dispositions. No wonder if the imprudence of sailors should prompt them to offend the simple savage, and the offence be resented; but Eliot, Brainerd, and the Moravian missionaries have been very seldom molested. Nay, in general the heathen have showed a willingness to hear the word; and have principally expressed their hatred of Christianity on account of the vices of nominal Christians.

"Fourthly, As to the difficulty of procuring the necessaries of life, this would not be so great as may appear at first sight; for, though we could not procure European food, yet we might procure such as the natives of those countries which we visit, subsist upon themselves. And this would only be passing through what we have virtually engaged in by entering on the ministerial office. A Christian minister is a person who in a peculiar sense is not his own; he is the servant of God, and therefore ought to be wholly devoted to Him. By entering on that sacred office he solemnly undertakes to be always engaged, as much as possible, in the Lord's work, and not to choose his own pleasure or employment, or pursue the ministry as a something that is to subserve his own ends, or interests, or as a kind of bye-work. He engages to go where God pleases, and to do or endure what He sees fit to command, or call him to, in the exercise of his function. He virtually bids farewell to friends, pleasures and comforts, and stands in readiness to endure the greatest sufferings in the work of his Lord and Master. It is inconsistent for ministers to please themselves with thoughts of a numerous auditory, cordial friends, a civilized country, legal protection, affluence, splendor, or even a competency. The slights and hatred of men, and even pretended friends, gloomy prisons and tortures, the society of barbarians of uncouth speech, miserable accommodations in wretched wildernesses, hunger and thirst, nakedness, weariness, and painfulness, hard work, and but little worldly encouragement, should rather be the objects of their expectation. Thus the apostles acted, in the primitive times, and endured hardness as good soldiers of Jesus Christ; and though we, living in a civilized country where Christianity is protected by law, are not called to suffer these things while we continue here, yet I question whether all are justified in staying here, while so many are perishing without means of grace in other lands. Sure I am that it is entirely contrary to the spirit of the gospel for its ministers to enter upon it from interested motives, or with great worldly expectations. On the contrary, the commission is a sufficient call to them to venture all, and, like the primitive Christians, go everywhere preaching the gospel.

"It might be necessary, however, for two, at least, to go together, and in general I should think it best that they should be married men, and to prevent their time from being employed in procuring necessaries, two or more other persons, with their wives and families, might also accompany them, who should be wholly employed in providing for them. In most countries it would be necessary for them to cultivate a little spot of ground just for their support, which would be a resource to them, whenever their supplies failed. Not to mention the advantages they would reap from each other's company, it would take off the enormous expense which has always attended undertakings of this kind, the first expense being the whole; for though a large colony needs support for a considerable time, yet so small a number would, upon receiving the first crop, maintain themselves. They would have the advantage of choosing their situation, their wants would be few; the women, and even the children, would be necessary for domestic purposes: and a few articles of stock, as a cow or two, and a bull, and a few other cattle of both sexes, a very few utensils of husbandry, and some corn to sow their land, would be sufficient. Those who attend the missionaries should understand husbandry, fishing, fowling, etc., and be provided with the necessary implements for these purposes. Indeed, a variety of methods may be thought of, and when once the work is undertaken, many things will suggest themselves to us, of which we at present can form no idea.

"Fifthly, As to learning their languages, the same means would be found necessary here as in trade between different nations. In some cases interpreters might be obtained, who might be employed for a time; and where these were not to be found, the missionaries must have patience, and mingle with the people, till they have learned so much of their language as to be able to communicate their ideas to them in it. It is well known to require no very extraordinary talents to learn, in the space of a year, or two at most, the language of any people upon earth, so much of it at least as to be able to convey any sentiments we wish to their understandings.

"The missionaries must be men of great piety, prudence, courage, and forbearance; of undoubted orthodoxy in their sentiments, and must enter with all their hearts into the spirit of their mission; they must be willing to leave all the comforts of life behind them, and to encounter all the hardships of a torrid or a frigid climate, an uncomfortable manner of living, and every other inconvenience that can attend this undertaking. Clothing, a few knives, powder and shot, fishing-tackle, and the articles of husbandry above mentioned, must be provided for them; and when arrived at the place of their destination, their first business must be to gain some acquaintance with the language of the natives (for which purpose two would be better than one), and by all lawful means to endeavor to cultivate a friendship with them, and as soon as possible let them know the errand for which they were sent. They must endeavor to convince them that it was their good alone which induced them to forsake their friends, and all the comforts of their native country. They must be very careful not to resent injuries which may be offered to them, nor to think highly of themselves, so as to despise the poor heathens, and by those means lay a foundation for their resentment or rejection of the gospel. They must take every opportunity of doing them good, and laboring and traveling night and day, they must instruct, exhort, and rebuke, with all long suffering and anxious desire for them, and, above all, must be instant in prayer for the effusion of the Holy Spirit upon the people of their charge. Let but missionaries of the above description engage in the work, and we shall see that it is not impracticable.

"It might likewise be of importance, if God shall bless their labors, for them to encourage any appearances of gifts amongst the people of their charge; if such should be raised up many advantages would be derived from their knowledge of the language and customs of their countrymen; and their change of conduct would give great weight to their ministrations."

This first and still greatest missionary treatise in the English language closes with the practical suggestion of these means—fervent and united prayer, the formation of a catholic or, failing that, a Particular Baptist Society of "persons whose hearts are in the work, men of serious religion and possessing a spirit of perseverance," with an executive committee, and subscriptions from rich and poor of a tenth of their income for both village preaching and foreign missions, or at least, an average of one penny or more per week from all members of congregations. He thus concludes:—"It is true all the reward is of mere grace, but it is nevertheless encouraging; what a treasure, what a harvest must await such characters as Paul, and Eliot, and Brainerd, and others, who have given themselves wholly to the work of the Lord. What a heaven will it be to see the many myriads of poor heathens, of Britons amongst the rest, who by their labors have been brought to the knowledge of God. Surely a crown of rejoicing like this is worth aspiring to. Surely it is worth while to lay ourselves out with all our might, in promoting the cause and kingdom of Christ."

[The ministers' meeting of 1792 came round, and on the 31st of May Carey seized his opportunity. The place was Nottingham, from which the 1784 invitation to prayer had gone forth. Was the answer to come just there after nine years' waiting? His Enquiry had been published; had it prepared the brethren? Ryland had been always

loyal to the journeyman shoemaker he had baptized in the river, and he gives us this record:—"If all the people had lifted up their voices and wept, as the children of Israel did at Bochim, I should not have wondered at the effect. It would only have seemed proportionate to the cause, so clearly did he prove the criminality of our supineness in the cause of God." The text was Isaiah's (54: 2, 3) vision of the widowed church's tent stretching forth till her children inherited the nations and peopled the desolate cities, and the application to the reluctant brethren was couched in these two great maxims written ever since on the banners of the missionary host of the kingdom:—

EXPECT GREAT THINGS FROM GOD.
ATTEMPT GREAT THINGS FOR GOD.

The service was over; even Fuller was afraid, even Ryland made no sign, and the ministers were leaving the meeting. Seizing Fuller's arm with an imploring look, the preacher, whom despair emboldened to act alone for his Master, exclaimed: "And are you, after all, going again to do nothing?" What Fuller describes as the "much fear and trembling" of these inexperienced, poor, and ignorant village preachers gave way to the appeal of one who had gained both knowledge and courage, and who, as to funds and men, was ready to give himself. They entered on their minutes this much: "That a plan be prepared against the next ministers' meeting at Ketering for forming a Baptist Society for propagating the Gospel among the Heathen." The first purely English Missionary Society, which sent forth its own English founder, was thus constituted as described in the minutes of the Northampton ministers' meeting.]

[William Carey was born at Paulerspury, Northamptonshire, August 17, 1761, died at Serampore, India, June 9, 1834. His missionary labors commenced in India in 1794. He prepared grammars or dictionaries of Mahratta, Sanskrit, Punjabi, Telinga and Bengali. Had he done nothing more, this service would have been of incalculable value to the missionary cause.

D. L. Leonard, the authority on missions, does not remember ever seeing Carey's sermon, Isaiah 54: 2-3, which we had expected to use, so a summary of Carey's Enquiry is used, from George Smith's Life of Carey, published by John Murray, London.]

THE EXPULSIVE POWER OF A NEW AFFECTION.

THOMAS CHALMERS.

"Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him."—I John 2: 15.

There are two ways in which a practical moralist may attempt to displace from the human heart its love of the world—either by a demonstration of the world's vanity, so as that the heart shall be prevailed upon simply to withdraw its regards from an object that is not worthy of it; or, by setting forth another object, even God, as more worthy of its attachment; so as that the heart shall be prevailed upon, not to resign an old affection which shall have nothing to succeed it, but to exchange an old affection for a new one. My purpose is to show, that from the constitution of our nature, the former method is altogether incompetent and ineffectual—and that the latter method will alone suffice for the rescue and recovery of the heart from the wrong affection that domineers over it. After having accomplished this purpose, I shall attempt a few practical observations.

Love may be regarded in two different conditions. The first is when its object is at a distance, and when it becomes love in a state of desire. The second is when its object is in possession, and then it becomes love in a state of indulgence. Under the impulse of desire, man feels himself urged onward in some path or pursuit of activity for its gratification. The faculties of his mind are put into busy exercise. In the steady direction of one great and engrossing interest, his attention is recalled from the many reveries into which it might otherwise have wandered; and the powers of his body are forced away from an indolence in which it else might have languished; and that time is crowded with occupation, which but for some object of keen and devoted ambition, might have driveled along in successive hours of weariness and distaste—and though hope does not always enliven, and success does not always crown this career of exertion, yet in the midst of this very variety, and with the alternations of occasional disappointment, is the machinery of the whole man kept in a sort of congenial play, and upholden in that tone and temper which are most agreeable to it. Insomuch, that if through the extirpation of that desire which forms the originating principle of all this movement, the machinery were to stop, and to receive no impulse from another desire substituted in its place, the man would be left with all his propensities to action in a state of most painful and unnatural abandonment. A sensitive being suffers, and is in violence, if, after having thoroughly rested from his fatigue, or been relieved from his pain, he continue in possession of powers without any excitement to these powers; if he possess a capacity of desire without having an object of desire; or if he have a spare energy upon his person, without a counterpart, and without a stimulus to call it into operation. The misery of such a condition is often realized by him who is retired from business, or who is retired from law, or who is even retired from the occupations of the chase, and of the gaming-table. Such is the demand of our nature for an object in pursuit, that

no accumulation of previous success can extinguish it—and thus it is, that the most prosperous merchant, and the most victorious general, and the most fortunate gamester, when the labor of their respective vocations has come to a close, are often found to languish in the midst of all their acquisitions, as if out of their kindred and rejoicing element. It is quite in vain with such a constitutional appetite for employment in man, to attempt cutting away from him the spring or the principle of one employment, without providing him with another. The whole heart and habit will rise in resistance against such an undertaking. The else unoccupied female, who spends the hours of every evening at some play of hazard, knows as well as you, that the pecuniary gain, or the honorable triumph of a successful contest, are altogether paltry. It is not such a demonstration of vanity as this that will force her away from her dear and delightful occupation. The habit can not so be displaced as to leave nothing but a negative and cheerless vacancy behind it—though it may so be supplanted as to be followed up by another habit of employment, to which the power of some new affection has constrained her. It is willingly suspended, for example, on any single evening, should the time that is wont to be allotted to gaming, required to be spent on the preparations of an approaching assembly.

The ascendant power of a second affection will do what no exposition, however forcible, of the folly and worthlessness of the first, ever could effectuate. And it is the same in the great world. You never will be able to arrest any of its leading pursuits by a naked demonstration of their vanity. It is quite in vain to think of stopping one of these pursuits in any way else, but by stimulating to another. In attempting to bring a worthy man, intent and busied with the prosecution of his objects, to a dead stand, you have not merely to encounter the charm which he annexes to these objects—but you have to encounter the pleasure which he feels in the very prosecution of them. It is not enough, then, that you dissipate the charm by your moral and eloquent and effecting exposure of its illusiveness. You must address to the eye of his mind another object, with a charm powerful enough to dispossess the first of its influence, and to engage him in some other prosecution as full of interest and hope and congenial activity, as the former. It is this which stamps an impotency on all moral and pathetic declamation about the insignificance of the world. A man will no more consent to the misery of being without an object, because that object is a trifle, or of being without a pursuit, because that pursuit terminates in some frivolous or fugitive acquirement, than he will voluntarily submit himself to the torture, because that torture is to be of short duration. If to be without desire and without exertion altogether, is a state of violence and discomfort, then the present desire, with its correspondent train of exertion, is not to be got rid of simply by destroying it. It must be by substituting another desire, and another line or habit of exertion in its place—and the most effectual way of withdrawing the mind from one object, is not by turning it away upon desolate and unpeopled vacancy—but by presenting to its regards another object still more alluring.

These remarks apply not merely to love considered in its state of desire for an object not yet obtained. They apply also to love considered in its state of indulgence, or placid gratification, with an object already in possession. It is seldom that any of our tastes are made to disappear by a mere process of natural extinction. At least, it is very seldom that this is done through the instrumentality of reasoning. It may be done by excessive pampering—but it is almost never done by the mere force of mental determination. But what can not be thus destroyed, may be dispossessed—and one taste may be made to give way to another, and to lose its power entirely as the reigning affection of the mind. It is thus that the boy ceases, at length, to be the slave of his appetite, but it is because a manlier taste has now brought it into subordination—and that the youth ceases to idolize pleasure, but it

is because the idol of wealth has become the stronger and gotten the ascendency—and that even the love of money ceases to have the mastery over the heart of many a thriving citizen, but it is because drawn into the whirl of city politics, another affection has been wrought into his moral system, and he is now lorded over by the love of power. There is not one of these transformations in which the heart is left without an object. Its desire for one particular object may be conquered; but as to its desire for having some one object or other, this is unconquerable. Its adhesion to that on which it has fastened the preference of its regards, can not willingly be overcome by the rending away of a simple separation. It can be done only by the application of something else, to which it may feel the adhesion of a still stronger and more powerful preference. Such is the grasping tendency of the human heart, that it must have a something to lay hold of—and which, if wrested away without the substitution of another something in its place, would leave a void and a vacancy as painful to the mind as hunger is to the natural system. It may be dispossessed of one object, or of any, but it can not be desolated of all. Let there be a breathing and a sensitive heart, but without a liking and without affinity to any of the things that are around it, and in a state of cheerless abandonment it would be alive to nothing but the burden of its own consciousness, and feel it to be intolerable. It would make no difference to its owner, whether he dwelt in the midst of a gay and goodly world, or placed afar beyond the outskirts of creation, he dwelt a solitary unit in dark and unpeopled nothingness. The heart must have something to cling to—and never, by its own voluntary consent, will it so denude itself of all its attachments that there shall not be one remaining object that can draw or solicit it.

The misery of a heart thus bereft of all relish for that which is wont to minister enjoyment, is strikingly exemplified in those, who satiated with indulgence, have been so belabored, as it were, with the variety and the poignancy of the pleasureable sensations that they have experienced, that they are at length fatigued out of all capacity for sensation whatever. The disease of ennui is more frequent in the French metropolis, where amusement is more exclusively the occupation of higher classes, than it is in the British metropolis, where the longings of the heart are more diversified by the resources of business and politics. There are the votaries of fashion, who, in this way, have at length become the victims of fashionable excess—in whom the very multitude of their enjoyments has at last extinguished their power of enjoyment—who, with the gratifications of art and nature at command, now look upon all that is around them with an eye of tastelessness—who, plied with the delights of sense and of splendor even to weariness, and incapable of higher delights, have come to the end of all their perfection, and like Solomon of old, found it to be vanity and vexation. The man whose heart has thus been turned into a desert can vouch for the insupportable languor which must ensue, when one affection is thus plucked away from the bosom, without another to replace it. It is not necessary that a man receive pain from anything, in order to become miserable. It is barely enough that he looks with distaste to everything—and in that asylum which is the repository of minds out of joint, and where the organ of feeling as well as the organ of intellect has been impaired, it is not in the cell of loud and frantic outcries where you will meet with the acme of mental suffering. But that is the individual who outpeers in wretchedness all his fellows, who throughout the whole expanse of nature and society meets not an object that has at all the power to detain or to interest him; who neither in earth beneath, nor in heaven above, knows of a single charm to which his heart can send forth one desirous or responding movement; to whom the world, in his eye a vast and empty desolation, has left him nothing but his own consciousness to feed upon—dead to all that is without him, and alive to nothing but to the load of his own torpid and useless existence.

It will now be seen, perhaps, why it is that the heart keeps by its present affections with so much tenacity—when the attempt is to do them away by a mere process of extirpation. It will not consent to be so desolated. The strong man, whose dwelling-place is there, may be compelled to give way to another occupier—but unless another, stronger than he, has power to dispossess and to succeed him, he will keep his present lodgment inviolable. The heart would revolt against its own emptiness. It could not bear to be so left in a state of waste and cheerless insipidity. The moralist who tries such a process of dispossession as this upon the heart is thwarted at every step by the recoil of its own mechanism. You have all heard that Nature abhors a vacuum. Such at least is the nature of the heart, that though the room which is in it may change one inmate for another, it can not be left void without pain of most intolerable suffering. It is not enough then to argue the folly of an existing affection. It is not enough, in the terms of a forcible or an affecting demonstration, to make good the evanescence of its object. It may not even be enough to associate the threats and terrors of some coming vengeance with the indulgence of it. The heart may still resist the every application, by obedience to which it would finally be conducted to a state so much at war with all its appetites as that of downright inanition. So to tear away an affection from the heart, as to leave it bare of all its regards, and of all its preferences, were a hard and hopeless undertaking—and it would appear as if the alone powerful engine of dispossession were to bring the mastery of another affection to bear upon it.

We know not a more sweeping interdict upon the affections of Nature, than that which is delivered by the apostle in the verse before us. To bid a man into whom there is not yet entered the great and ascendant influence of the principle of regeneration, to bid him withdraw his love from all the things that are in the world, is to bid him give up all the affections that are in his heart. The world is the all of a natural man. He has not a taste, nor a desire, that points not to a something placed within the confines of its visible horizon. He loves nothing above it, and he cares for nothing beyond it; and to bid him love not the world is to pass a sentence of expulsion on all the inmates of his bosom. To estimate the magnitude and the difficulty of such a surrender, let us only think that it were just as arduous to prevail on him not to love wealth, which is but one of the things in the world, as to prevail on him to set willful fire to his own property. This he might do with sore and painful reluctance, if he saw that the salvation of his life hung upon it. But this he would do willingly if he saw that a new property of tenfold value was instantly to emerge from the wreck of the old one. In this case there is something more than the mere displacement of an affection. There is the overbearing of one affection by another. But to desolate his heart of all love for the things of the world without the substitution of any love in its place, were to him a process of as unnatural violence, as to destroy all the things he has in the world, and give him nothing in their room. So that, if to love not the world be indispensable to one's Christianity, then the crucifixion of the old man is not too strong a term to mark that transition in his history, when all old things are done away, and all things are become new.

We hope that by this time, you understand the impotency of a mere demonstration of this world's insignificance. Its sole practical effect, if it had any, would be to leave the heart in a state to which every heart is insupportable, and that is a mere state of nakedness and negation. You may remember the fond and unbroken tenacity with which your heart has often recurred to pursuits, over the utter frivolity of which it sighed and wept but yesterday. The arithmetic of your short-lived days may on Sabbath make the clearest impression upon your understanding—and from his fancied bed of death may the preacher cause a voice to descend in rebuke and mockery on all the pursuits of earthliness—and as he pictures before you the fleeting generations of

men, with the absorbing grave, whither all the joys and interests of the world hasten to their sure and speedy oblivion, you may, touched and solemnized by his argument, feel for a moment as if on the eve of a practical and permanent emancipation from the scene of so much vanity. But the morrow comes, and the business of the world, and the objects of the world, the moving forces of the world come along with it—and the machinery of the heart, in virtue of which it must have something to grasp, or something to adhere to, brings it under a kind of moral necessity to be actuated just as before—and in utter repulsion toward a state so unkindly as that of being frozen out both of delight and of desire, does it feel all the warmth and the urgency of its wonted solicitations—nor in the habit and history of the whole man can we detect so much as one symptom of the new creature—so that the church, instead of being to him a school of obedience, has been a mere sauntering place for the luxury of a passing and theatrical emotion; and the preaching which is mighty to compel the attendance of multitudes, which is mighty to still and solemnize the hearers into a kind of tragic sensibility, which is mighty in the play of variety and vigor that it can keep up around the imagination, is not mighty to the pulling down of strongholds.

The love of the world can not be expunged by a mere demonstration of the world's worthlessness. But may it not be supplanted by the love of that which is more worthy than itself? The heart can not be prevailed upon to part with the world, by a simple act of resignation. But may not the heart be prevailed upon to admit into its preference another, who shall subordinate the world, and bring it down from its wonted ascendency? If the throne which is placed there must have an occupier, and the tyrant that now reigns has occupied it wrongfully, he may not leave a bosom which would rather detain him than be left in desolation. But may he not give way to the lawful sovereign, appearing with every charm that can secure his willing admittance, and taking unto Himself His great power to subdue the moral nature of man, and to reign over it? In a word, if the way to disengage the heart from the positive love of one great and ascendant object is to fasten it in positive love to another, then it is not by exposing the worthlessness of the former, but by addressing to the mental eye the worth and excellence of the latter, that all old things are to be done away, and all things are to become new.

To obliterate all our present affections, by simply expunging them, and so as to leave the seat of them unoccupied, would be to destroy the old character, and to substitute no new character in its place. But when they take their departure upon the ingress of other visitors; when they resign their sway to the power and predominance of new affections; when, abandoning the heart to solitude, they merely give place to a successor who turns it into as busy a residence of desire, and interest, and expectation as before—there is nothing in all this to thwart or to overbear any of the laws of our sentient nature—and we see now, in fullest accordance with the mechanism of the heart, a great moral revolution may be made to take place upon it.

This, we trust, will explain the operation of that charm which accompanies the effectual preaching of the Gospel. The love of God, and the love of the world, are two affections, not merely in a state of rivalship, but in a state of enmity—and that so irreconcilable that they can not dwell together in the same bosom. We have already affirmed how impossible it were for the heart, by any innate elasticity of its own, to cast the world away from it, and thus reduce itself to a wilderness. The heart is not so constituted, and the only way to dispossess it of an old affection is by the expulsive power of a new one. Nothing can exceed the magnitude of the required change in a man's character—when bidden as he is in the New Testament, to love not the world; no, nor any of the things that are in the world—for this so comprehends all that is dear to him in existence as to be equivalent to a command of self-annihilation. But the same revelation which dictates so mighty an obedience places

within our reach as mighty an instrument of obedience. It brings for admittance, to the very door of our heart, an affection which, once seated upon its throne, will either subordinate every previous inmate, or bid it away. Beside the world it places before the eye of the mind Him who made the world, and with this peculiarity, which is all its own—that in the Gospel do we so behold God as that we may love God. It is there, and there only, where God stands revealed as an object of confidence to sinners —and where our desire after Him is not chilled into apathy by that barrier of human guilt which intercepts every approach that is not made to Him through the appointed Mediator. It is the bringing in of this better hope, whereby we draw nigh unto God—and to live without hope is to live without God, and if the heart be without God the world will then have all the ascendency. It is God apprehended by the believer as God in Christ who alone can dispost it from this ascendency. It is when He stands dismantled of the terrors which belong to Him as an offended lawgiver, and when we are enabled by faith, which is His own gift, to see His glory in the face of Jesus Christ, and to hear His beseeching voice, as it protests good-will to men, and entreats the return of all who will to a full pardon, and a gracious acceptance—it is then that a love paramount to the love of the world, and at length expulsive of it, first arises in the regenerating bosom. It is when released from the spirit of bondage, with which love can not dwell, and when admitted into the number of God's children, through the faith that is in Christ Jesus, the spirit of adoption is poured upon us—it is then that the heart, brought under the mastery of one great and predominant affection, is delivered from the tyranny of its former desires, and in the only way in which deliverance is possible. And that faith which is revealed to us from heaven, as indispensable to a sinner's justification in the sight of God, is also the instrument of the greatest of all moral and spiritual achievements on a nature dead to the influence, and beyond the reach of every other application.

Thus may we come to perceive what it is that makes the most effective kind of preaching. It is not enough to hold out to the world's eye the mirror of its own imperfections. It is not enough to come forth with a demonstration, however pathetic, of the evanescent character of all its enjoyments. It is not enough to travel the walk of experience along with you, and speak to your own conscience, and your own recollection of the deceitfulness of the heart, and the deceitfulness of all that the heart is set upon. There is many a bearer of the Gospel-message, who has not shrewdness or natural discernment enough, and who has not power of characteristic description enough, and who has not the talent of moral delineation enough, to present you with a vivid and faithful sketch of the existing follies of society. But that very corruption which he has not the faculty of representing in its visible details, he may practically be the instrument of eradicating in its principle. Let him be but a faithful expounder of the Gospel testimony. Unable as he may be to apply a descriptive hand to the character of the present world, let him but report with accuracy the matter which revelation has brought to him from a distant world—unskilled as he is in the work of so anatomizing the heart, as with the power of a novelist to create a graphical or impressive exhibition of the worthlessness of its many affections—let him only deal in those mysteries of peculiar doctrine on which the best of novelists have thrown the wantonness of their derision. He may not be able, with the eye of shrewd and satirical observation, to expose to the ready recognition of his hearers the desires of worldliness—but with the tidings of the Gospel in commission he may wield the only engine that can extirpate them. He can not do what some have done, when, as if by the hand of a magician, they have brought out to view, from the hidden recesses of our nature, the foibles and lurking appetites which belong to it. But he has a truth in his possession, which into whatever heart it enters, will, like the rod of Aaron, swallow up them all; and unqualified as he may be, to describe the old man in all the nicer

shading of his natural and constitutional varieties, with him is deposited that ascendant influence under which the leading tastes and tendencies of the old man are destroyed, and he becomes a new creature in Jesus Christ our Lord.

Let us not cease, then, to ply the only instrument of powerful and positive operation, to do away from you the love of the world. Let us try every legitimate method of finding access to your hearts for the love of Him who is greater than the world. For this purpose let us, if possible, clear away that shroud of unbelief which so hides and darkens the face of the Deity. Let us insist on His claims to your affection—and whether in the shape of gratitude, or in the shape of esteem, let us never cease to affirm that in the whole of that wondrous economy, the purpose of which is to reclaim a sinful world unto Himself—He, the God of love, so sets Himself forth in characters of endearment that naught but faith, and naught but understanding are wanting, on your part, to call forth the love of your hearts back again.

And here let me advert to the incredulity of a worldly man when he brings his own sound and secular experience to bear upon the high doctrines of Christianity—when he looks on regeneration as a thing impossible—when feeling, as he does, the obstinacies of his own heart on the side of things present, and casting an intelligent eye, much exercised perhaps in the observation of human life, on the equal obstinacies of all who are around him, he pronounces this whole matter about the crucifixion of the old man, and the resurrection of a new man in his place, to be in downright opposition to all that is known and witnessed of the real nature of humanity. We think that we have seen such men, who, firmly trenched in their own vigorous and home-bred sagacity, and shrewdly regardful of all that passes before them through the week, and upon the scenes of ordinary business, look on that transition of the heart by which it gradually dies unto time, and awakens in all the life of a new-felt and ever-growing desire toward God, as a mere Sabbath speculation; and who thus, with all their attention engrossed upon the concerns of earthliness, continue unmoved, to the end of their days, among the feelings, and the appetites, and the pursuits of earthliness. If the thought of death, and another state of being after it, comes across them at all, it is not with a change so radical as that of being born again, that they ever connect the idea of preparation. They have some vague conception of its being quite enough that they acquit themselves in some decent and tolerable way of their relative obligations; and that, upon the strength of some such social and domestic moralities as are often realized by him in whose heart the love of God has never entered, they will be transplanted in safety from this world, where God is the Being with whom, it may almost be said, that they have had nothing to do, to that world where God is the Being with whom they will have mainly and immediately to do throughout all eternity. They admit all that is said of the utter vanity of time, when taken up with as a resting-place. But they resist every application made upon the heart of man, with the view of so shifting its tendencies that it shall not henceforth find in the interests of time all its rest and all its refreshment. They, in fact, regard such an attempt as an enterprise that is altogether aerial—and with a tone of secular wisdom, caught from the familiarities of everyday experience, do they see a visionary character in all that is said of setting our affections on the things that are above; and of walking by faith; and of keeping our hearts in such a love of God as shall shut out from them the love of the world; and of having no confidence in the flesh; and of so renouncing earthly things as to have our conversation in heaven.

Now, it is altogether worthy of being remarked of those men who thus disrelish spiritual Christianity, and, in fact, deem it an impracticable acquirement, how much of a piece their incredulity about the demands of Christianity, and their incredulity about the doctrines of Christianity, are with one another. No wonder that they feel the work of the New Testament to be beyond their strength, so long as they hold the

words of the New Testament to be beneath their attention. Neither they nor anyone else can dispossess the heart of an old affection, but by the impulsive power of a new one—and, if that new affection be the love of God, neither they nor anyone else can be made to entertain it, but on such a representation of the Deity as shall draw the heart of the sinner toward Him. Now it is just their belief which screens from the discernment of their minds this representation. They do not see the love of God in sending His Son into the world. They do not see the expression of His tenderness to men, in sparing Him not, but giving Him up unto the death for us all. They do not see the sufficiency of the atonement, or of the sufferings that were endured by Him who bore the burden that sinners should have borne. They do not see the blended holiness and compassion of the Godhead, in that He passed by the transgressions of His creatures, yet could not pass them by without an expiation. It is a mystery to them how a man should pass to the state of godliness from a state of nature—but had they only a believing view of God manifest in the flesh, this would resolve for them the whole mystery of godliness. As it is they can not get quit of their old affections, because they are out of sight from all those truths which have influence to raise a new one. They are like the children of Israel in the land of Egypt, when required to make bricks without straw—they cannot love God, while they want the only food which can aliment this affection in a sinner's bosom—and however great their errors may be both in resisting the demands of the Gospel as impracticable, and in rejecting the doctrines of the Gospel as inadmissible, yet there is not a spiritual man (and it is the prerogative of him who is spiritual to judge all men) who will not perceive that there is a consistency in these errors.

But if there be a consistency in the errors, in like manner is there a consistency in the truths which are opposite to them. The man who believes in the peculiar doctrines will readily bow to the peculiar demands of Christianity. When he is told to love God supremely, this may startle another, but it will not startle him to whom God has been revealed in peace, and in pardon, and in all the freeness of an offered reconciliation. When told to shut out the world from his heart, this may be impossible with him who has nothing to replace it—but not impossible with him who has found in God a sure and satisfying portion. When told to withdraw his affections from the things that are beneath, this were laying an order of self-extinction upon the man, who knows not another quarter in the whole sphere of his contemplation to which he could transfer them—but it were not grievous to him whose view had been opened to the loveliness and glory of the things that are above, and can there find, for every feeling of his soul, a most ample and delighted occupation. When told to look not to the things that are seen and temporal, this were blotting out the light of all that is visible from the prospect of him in whose eye there is a wall of partition between guilty nature and the joys of eternity—but he who believes that Christ has broken down this wall finds a gathering radiance upon his soul, as he looks onward in faith to the things that are unseen and eternal. Tell a man to be holy—and how can he compass such a performance, when his fellowship with holiness is a fellowship of despair? It is the atonement of the cross reconciling the holiness of the lawgiver with the safety of the offender, that hath opened the way for a sanctifying influence into the sinner's heart, and he can take a kindred impression from the character of God now brought nigh, and now at peace with him. Separate the demand from the doctrine, and you have either a system of righteousness that is impracticable, or a barren orthodoxy. Bring the demand and the doctrine together, and the true disciple of Christ is able to do the one, through the other strengthening him. The motive is adequate to the movement; and the bidden obedience to the Gospel is not beyond the measure of his strength, just because the doctrine of the Gospel is not beyond the measure of his acceptance. The shield of faith, and the hope of salvation, and the

Word of God, and the girdle of truth—these are the armor that he has put on; and with these the battle is won, and the eminence is reached, and the man stands on the vantage ground of a new field and a new prospect. The effect is great, but the cause is equal to it—and stupendous as this moral resurrection to the precepts of Christianity undoubtedly is, there is an element of strength enough to give it being and continuance in the principles of Christianity.

The object of the Gospel is both to pacify the sinner's conscience and to purify his heart; and it is of importance to observe, that what mars the one of these objects mars the other also. The best way of casting out an impure affection is to admit a pure one; and by the love of what is good to expel the love of what is evil. Thus it is, that the freer Gospel, the more sanctifying is the Gospel; and the more it is received as a doctrine of grace, the more will it be felt as a doctrine according to godliness. This is one of the secrets of the Christian life, that the more a man holds of God as a pensioner, the greater is the payment of service that He renders back again. On the tenure of "Do this and live," a spirit of fearfulness is sure to enter; and the jealousies of a legal bargain chase away all confidence from the intercourse between God and man; and the creature striving to be square and even with his Creator is, in fact, pursuing all the while his own selfishness instead of God's glory; and with all the conformities which he labors to accomplish, the soul of obedience is not there, the mind is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed under such an economy ever can be. It is only when, as in the Gospel, acceptance is bestowed as a present, without money and without price, that the security which man feels in God is placed beyond the reach of disturbance—or that he can repose in Him as one friend reposes in another—or that any liberal and generous understanding can be established betwixt them—the one party rejoicing over the other to do him good—the other finding that the truest gladness of his heart lies in the impulse of a gratitude by which it is awakened to the charms of a new moral existence. Salvation by grace—salvation by free grace—salvation not of works, but according to the mercy of God—salvation on such a footing is not more indispensable to the deliverance of our persons from the hand of justice than it is to the deliverance of our hearts from the chill and the weight of ungodliness. Retain a single shred or fragment of legality with the Gospel, and you raise a topic of distrust between man and God. You take away from the power of the Gospel to melt and to conciliate. For this purpose the freer it is the better it is. That very peculiarity which so many dread as the germ of Antinomianism, is, in fact, the germ of a new spirit and a new inclination against it. Along with the light of a free Gospel does there enter the love of the Gospel, which, in proportion as you impair the freeness, you are sure to chase away. And never does the sinner find within himself so mighty a moral transformation, as when under the belief that he is saved by grace, he feels constrained thereby to offer his heart a devoted thing, and to deny ungodliness.

To do any work in the best manner, you would make use of the fittest tools for it. And we trust that what has been said may serve in some degree for the practical guidance of those who would like to reach the great moral achievement of our text, but feel that the tendencies and desires of nature are too strong for them. We know of no other way by which to keep the love of the world out of our heart than to keep in our hearts the love of God—and no other way by which to keep our hearts in the love of God, than by building ourselves on our most holy faith. That denial of the world which is not possible to him that dissents from the Gospel testimony, is possible, even as all things are possible to him that believeth. To try this without faith is to work without the right tool or the right instrument. But faith worketh by love; and the way of expelling from the heart the love that transgresseth the law is to admit into its receptacles the love which fulfilleth the law.

Conceive a man to be standing on the margin of this green world, and that, when

he looked toward it, he saw abundance smiling upon every field, and all the blessings which earth can afford, scattered in profusion throughout every family, and the light of the sun sweetly resting upon all the pleasant habitations, and the joys of human companionship brightening many a happy circle of society—conceive this to be the general character of the scene upon one side of his contemplation, and that on the other, beyond the verge of the goodly planet on which he was situated, he could descry nothing but a dark and fathomless unknown. Think you that he would bid a voluntary adieu to all the brightness and all the beauty that were before him upon earth, and commit himself to the frightful solitude away from it? Would he leave its peopled dwelling places, and become a solitary wanderer through the fields of nonenity? If space offered him nothing but a wilderness, would he for it abandon the home-bred scenes of life and of cheerfulness that lay so near, and exerted such a power of urgency to detain him? Would not he cling to the regions of sense, and of life, and of society? —and shrinking away from the desolation that was beyond it, would not he be glad to keep his firm footing on the territory of this world, and to take shelter under the silver canopy that was stretched over it?

But if, during the time of his contemplation, some happy island of the blest had floated by, and there had burst upon his senses the light of its surpassing glories, and its sounds of sweeter melody, and he clearly saw that there a purer beauty rested upon every field, and a more heartfelt joy spread itself among all the families, and he could discern there a peace, and a piety, and a benevolence which put a moral gladness into every bosom, and united the whole society in one rejoicing sympathy with each other, and with the beneficent Father of them all. Could he further see that pain and mortality were there unknown, and above all, that signals of welcome were hung out, and an avenue of communication was made for him—perceive you not that what was before the wilderness, would become the land of invitation, and that now the world would be the wilderness? What unpeopled space could not do, can be done by space teeming with beatific scenes, and beatific society. And let the existing tendencies of the heart be what they may to the scene that is near and visible around us, still if another stood revealed to the prospect of man, either through the channel of faith or through the channel of his senses—then, without violence done to the constitution of his moral nature, may he die unto the present world, and live to the lovelier world that stands in the distance away from it.

[This sermon is from the History and Repository of Pulpit Eloquence, by Henry C. Fish, and published by Dodd, Mead & Co.

Thomas Chalmers was born at East Anstruther, Fifeshire, Scotland, March 17, 1780; died at Morningside, near Edinburgh, May 31, 1847. He was minister at Glasgow 1815 to 1823, professor of moral philosophy at St. Andrews, 1823 to 1828, and of divinity at Edinburgh, 1828 to 1843. He was a leader in 1843 of the secession from the Church of Scotland. His principal works were: Discourses on Astronomy, Political Economy, Natural Theology, etc. It is said that he did not experience the transforming power of the Spirit until he had been in the ministry some time. He was awakened by investigations made as to the evidences of Christianity in the preparation of an article on that subject for an encyclopedia.]

CHRISTIANITY A RATIONAL RELIGION.

WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING.

Romans 1: 16: "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ."

Such was the language of Paul; and every man will respond to it who comprehends the character and has felt the influence of Christianity. In a former discourse, I proposed to state to you some reasons for adopting as our own the words of the Apostle, for joining in this open and resolute testimony to the Gospel of Christ: I observed, that I was not ashamed of the Gospel, first, because it is true, and to this topic the discourse was devoted. I wish now to continue the subject, and to state another ground of undisguised and unshaken adherence to Christianity. I say, then, I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, because it is a rational religion. It agrees with reason; therefore I count it worthy of acceptation, therefore I do not blush to enroll myself among its friends and advocates. The object of the present discourse will be the illustration of the claim of Christianity. I wish to show you the harmony which subsists between the light of God's word, and that primitive light of reason, which He has kindled within us to be our perpetual guide. If, in treating this subject, I shall come into conflict with any class of Christians, I trust I shall not be considered as imputing to them any moral or intellectual defect. I judge men by their motives, dispositions and lives, and not by their speculations or peculiar opinions; and I esteem piety and virtue equally venerable, whether found in friend or foe.

Christianity is a rational religion. Were it not so, I should be ashamed to profess it. I am aware that it is the fashion with some to decry reason, and to set up revelation as an opposite authority. This error though countenanced by good men, and honestly maintained for the defence of the Christian cause, ought to be earnestly withstood; for it virtually surrenders our religion into the hands of the unbeliever. It saps the foundation to strengthen the building. It places our religion in hostility to human nature, and gives to its adversaries the credit of vindicating the rights and noblest powers of the mind.

We must never forget that our rational nature is the greatest gift of God. For this we owe Him our chief gratitude. It is a greater gift than any outward aid or benefaction, and no doctrine which degrades it can come from its Author. The development of it is the end of our being. Revelation is but a means, and is consigned to concur with nature, Providence, and God's spirit, in carrying forward reason to its perfection. I glory in Christianity because it enlarges, invigorates, exalts my rational nature. If I could not be a Christian without ceasing to be rational, I should not hesitate as to my choice. I feel myself bound to sacrifice to Christianity property, reputation, life; but I ought not to sacrifice to any religion that reason which lifts me above the brute and constitutes me a man. I can conceive no sacrilege greater than to prostrate or renounce the highest faculty which we have derived from God. In so doing we should offer violence to the divinity within us. Christianity wages no war with reason, but is one with it, and is given to be its helper and friend.

I wish, in the present discourse, to illustrate and confirm the views now given. My remarks will be arranged under two heads. I propose, first, to show that

Christianity is founded on, and supposes, the authority of reason, and cannot therefore oppose it without subverting itself. My object in this part of the discourse will be to expose the error of those who hope to serve revelation by disparaging reason. I shall then, in the second place, compare Christianity and the light of reason, to show their accordance; and shall prove, by descending to particulars, that Christianity is eminently a rational religion. My aim, under this head, will be to vindicate the Gospel from the reproaches of the unbeliever, and to strengthen the faith and attachment of its friends. Before I begin, let me observe that this discussion, from the nature of the subject, must assume occasionally an abstract form, and will demand serious attention. I am to speak of reason, the chief faculty of the mind; and no simplicity of language in treating such a topic can exempt the hearer from the necessity of patient effort of thought.

I am to begin with showing that Christian revelation is founded on the authority of reason, and consequently cannot oppose it; and here it may be proper to settle the meaning of the word reason. One of the most important steps towards the truth is to determine the import of terms. Very often fierce controversies have sprung from obscurity of language, and the parties, on explaining themselves, have discovered that they have been spending their strength in a war of words. What, then, is reason?

The term reason is used with so much latitude that to fix its precise limits is not an easy task. In this respect it agrees with the other words which express the intellectual faculties. One idea, however, is always attached to it. All men understand by reason the highest faculty or energy of the mind. Without laboring for a philosophical definition that will comprehend all its exercises, I shall satisfy myself with pointing out two of its principal characteristics or functions.

First, it belongs to reason to comprehend universal truths. This is among its most important offices. There are particular and there are universal truths. The last are the noblest, and the capacity of perceiving them is the distinction of intelligent beings; and these belong to reason. Let me give my meaning by some illustrations. I see a stone falling to the ground. This is a particular truth; but I do not stop here. I believe that not only this particular stone falls towards the earth, but that every particle of matter, in whatever world, tends, or, as is sometimes said, is attracted towards all other matter. Here is a universal truth, a principle extending to the whole material creation, and essential to its existence. This truth belongs to reason. Again, I see a man producing some effect, a manufacture, a house. Here is a particular truth. But I am not only capable of seeing particular causes and effects; I am sure that everything which begins to exist, no matter when or where, must have a cause, that no change ever has taken place or ever will take place without a cause. Here is a universal truth, something true here and everywhere, true now and through eternity; and this truth belongs to reason. Again, I see with my eyes, I traverse with my hands, a limited space; but this is not all. I am sure that, beyond the limits which my limbs or senses reach, there is an unbounded space; that, go where I will, infinity will spread around me. Here is another universal truth, and this belongs to reason. The idea of infinity is indeed one of the noblest conceptions of this faculty. Again, I see a man conferring a good on another. Here is a particular truth or perception. But my mind is not confined to this. I see and feel that it is right for all intelligent beings, exist when or where they may, to do good, and wrong for them to seek the misery of others. Here is a universal truth, a law extending from God to the lowest human being; and this belongs to reason. I trust I have conveyed to you my views in regard to the first characteristic of this highest power of the soul. Its office is to discern universal truths, great and eternal principles. But it does not stop here. Reason is also exercised in applying these universal truths to particular cases, beings, events. For example, reason teaches me, as we have seen, that all changes without exception

require a cause; and in conformity to this principle, it prompts me to seek the particular causes of the endless changes and appearances which fall under my observation. Thus reason is perpetually at work on the ideas furnished us by the senses, by consciousness, by memory, associating them with its own great truths, or investing them with its own universality.

I now proceed to the second function of reason, which is indeed akin to the first. Reason is the power which tends, and is perpetually striving, to reduce our various thoughts to the Unity or Consistency. Perhaps the most fundamental conviction of reason is that all truths agree together; that inconsistency is the mark of error. Its intensest, most earnest effort is to bring concord into the intellect, to reconcile what seem to be clashing views. On the observation of a new fact, reason strives to incorporate it with former knowledge. It can allow nothing to stand separate in the mind. It labors to bring together scattered truths, and to give them the strength and beauty of a vital order. Its end and delight is harmony. It is shocked by an inconsistency in belief, just as a fine ear is wounded by a discord. It carries within itself an instinctive consciousness, that all things which exist are intimately bound together; and it cannot rest until it has connected whatever we witness with the infinite whole. Reason according to this view, is the most glorious form or exercise of the intellectual nature. It corresponds to the unity of God and the universe, and seeks to make the soul the image of this sublime unity.

I have thus given my views of reason; but, to prevent all perversion, before I proceed to the main discussion, let me offer a word or two more of explanation. In this discourse, when I speak of the accordance of revelation with reason, I suppose this faculty to be used deliberately, conscientiously, and with the love of truth. Men often baptize with the name of reason their prejudices, unexamined notions, or opinions adopted through interest, pride, or other unworthy biases. It is not uncommon to hear those who sacrifice the plainest dictates of the rational nature to impulse and passion, setting themselves up as oracles of reason. Now when I say revelation must accord with reason, I do not mean by the term the corrupt and superficial opinions of men who have betrayed and debased their rational powers. I mean reason, calmly, honestly exercised for the acquisition of truth and the invigoration of virtue.

After these explanations, I proceed to the discussion of the two leading principles to which this discourse is devoted.

First, I am to show that revelation is founded on the authority of reason, and cannot therefore oppose or disparage it without subverting itself. Let me state a few of the considerations which convince me of the truth of this position. The first is, that reason alone makes us capable of receiving a revelation. It must previously exist and operate, or we should be wholly unprepared for the communications of Christ. Revelation, then, is built on reason. You will see the truth of these remarks if you will consider to whom revelation is sent. Why is it given to men rather than to brutes? Why have not God's messengers gone to the fields to proclaim His glad tidings to bird and beast? The answer is obvious. These want reason; and, wanting this, they have no capacity or preparation for revealed truth. And not only would revelation be lost on the brute; let it speak to the child, before his rational faculties have been awakened, and before some ideas of duty and his own nature have been developed, and it might as well speak to a stone. Reason is the preparation and ground of revelation.

This truth will be still more obvious, if we consider, not only to whom, but in what way, the Christian revelation is communicated. How is it conveyed? In words. Did it make these words? No. They were in use ages before its birth. Again, I ask, Did it make the ideas or thoughts which these words express? No. If the hearers of Jesus had not previously attached ideas to the terms which he employed, they could

not have received his meaning. He might as well have spoken to them in a foreign tongue. Thus the ideas which enter into Christianity subsisted before. They were ideas of reason, so that to this faculty revelation owes the materials of which it is composed.

Revelation, we must remember, is not our earliest teacher. Man is not born with the single power of reading God's word, and sent immediately to that guide. His eyes open first on another volume, that of the creation. Long before he can read the Bible, he looks round on the earth and sky. He reads the countenances of his friends, and hears and understands their voices. He looks, too, by degrees within himself, and acquires some ideas of his own soul. Thus his first school is that of nature and reason, and this is necessary to prepare him for a communication from heaven. Revelation does not find the mind a blank, a void, prepared to receive unresistingly whatever may be offered; but finds it in possession of various knowledge from nature and experience, and, still more, in possession of great principles, fundamental truths, moral ideas, which are derived from itself, and which are the germs of all its future improvement. This last view is peculiarly important. The mind does not receive everything from abroad. Its great ideas arise from itself, and by those native lights it reads and comprehends the volumes of nature and revelation. We speak indeed of nature and revelation as making known to us an intelligent First Cause; but the ideas of intelligence and causation we derive originally from our own nature. The elements of the idea of God we gather from ourselves. Power, wisdom, love, virtue, beauty and happiness, words which contain all that is glorious in the universe and interesting in our existence, express attributes of the mind, and are understood by us only through consciousness. It is true, these ideas or principles of reason are often obscured by thick clouds, and mingled with many and deplorable errors. Still they are never lost. Christianity recognizes them, is built on them, and needs them as its interpreters. If an illustration of these views be required, I would point you to what may be called the most fundamental idea of religion. I mean the idea of right, of duty. Do we derive this originally and wholly from sacred books? Has not every human being, whether born within or beyond the bounds of revelation, a sense of the distinction between right and wrong? Is there not an earlier voice than revelation, approving or rebuking men according to their deeds? In barbarous ages is not conscience heard? And does it not grow more articulate with the progress of society? Christianity does not create, but presupposes the idea of duty; and the same may be said of other great convictions. Revelation, then, does not stand alone, nor is it addressed to a blank and passive mind. It was meant to be a joint worker with other teachers, with nature, with Providence, with conscience, with our rational powers; and as these all are given us by God, they cannot differ from each other. God must agree with Himself. He has but one voice. It is man who speaks with jarring tongues. Nothing but harmony can come from the Creator; and, accordingly, a religion claiming to be from God, can give no surer proof of falsehood than by the contradicting of those previous truths which God is teaching by our very nature. We have thus seen that reason prepares us for a divine communication, and that it furnishes the ideas or materials of which revelation consists. This is my first consideration.

2. I proceed to a second. I affirm, then, that revelation rests on the authority of reason, because to this faculty it submits the evidences of its truth, and nothing but the approving sentence of reason binds us to receive and obey it. This is a very weighty consideration. Christianity, in placing itself before the tribunal of reason and in resting its claims on the sanction of this faculty, is one of the chief witnesses to the authority and dignity of our rational nature. That I have ascribed to this faculty its true and proper office, may be easily made to appear. I take the New Testament in hand, and on what ground do I receive its truths as divine? I see

nothing on its pages but the same letters in which other books are written. No miraculous voice from heaven assures me that it is God's word, nor does any mysterious voice within my soul command me to believe the supernatural works of Christ. How, then, shall I settle the question of the origin of this religion? I must examine it by the same rational faculties by which other subjects are tried. I must ask what are its evidences, and I must lay them before reason, the only power by which evidence can be weighed. I have not a distinct faculty given me for judging a revelation. I have not two understandings, one for inquiring into God's word and another into His works. As with the same bodily eye I now look on the earth, now on the heavens, so with the same power of reason I examine now nature, now revelation. Reason must collect and weigh the various proofs of Christianity. It must especially compare this system with those great moral convictions, which were written by the finger of God on the heart, and which made man a law to himself. A religion subverting these, it must not hesitate to reject, be its evidences what they may. A religion, for example, commanding us to hate and injure society, reason must instantly discard, without even waiting to examine its proofs. From these views we learn, not only that it is the province of reason to judge of the truth of Christianity, but, what is still more important, that the rules or tests by which it judges are of its own dictation. The laws which it applies in this case have their origin in itself. No one will pretend that revelation can prescribe the principles by which the question of its own truth should be settled; for, until proved to be true, it has no authority. Reason must prescribe the tests or standards, to which a professed communication from God should be referred; and among these none are more important than that moral law, which belongs to the very essence, and is the deepest conviction of the rational nature. Revelation, then, rests on reason, and, in opposing it, would act for its own destruction.

I have given two views. I have shown that revelation draws its ideas or materials from reason, and that it appeals to this power as the judge of its truth. I now assert, thirdly, that it rests on the authority of reason, because it needs and expects this faculty to be its interpreter, and without this aid would be worse than useless. How is the right of interpretation, the real meaning, of Scriptures to be ascertained? I answer —by reason. I know of no process by which the true sense of the New Testament is to pass from the page into my mind without the use of my rational faculties. It will not be pretended that this book is so exceedingly plain, its words so easy, its sentences so short, its meaning so exposed on the surface, that the whole truth may be received in a moment and without any intellectual effort. There is no such miraculous simplicity in the Scriptures. In truth, no book can be written so simply as to need no exercise of reason. Almost every word has more than one meaning, and judgment is required to select the particular sense intended by the writer. Of all books, perhaps the Scriptures need most the use of reason for their just interpretation; and this, not from any imperfection, but from the strength of boldness, and figurative character of their style, and from the distance of the time when they were written. I open the New Testament and my eye lights on this passage: "If thy hand offend thee, cut it off and cast it from thee." Is this language to be interpreted in its plainest and most obvious sense? Then I must mutilate my body, and become a suicide. I look again, and I find Jesus using these words to the Jews: "Fill ye up the measure of your iniquities." Am I to interpret this according to the letter, or the first ideas which it suggests? Then Jesus commanded His hearers to steep themselves in crime, and was Himself a minister of sin. It is only by a deliberate use of reason that we can penetrate beneath the figurative, hyperbolical, and often obscure style of the New Testament, to the real meaning. Let me go to the Bible, dismissing my reason and taking the first impression which the words convey, and there is no absurdity, however gross, into which I shall not fall. I shall ascribe a limited body to God, and unbounded

knowledge to man, for I read of God having limbs, and of man knowing all things. Nothing is plainer than that I must compare passage with passage, and limit one by another, and especially limit all by those plain and universal principles of reason, which are called common sense, or I shall make revelation the patron of every folly and vice. So essential is reason to the interpretation of the Christian records. Revelation rests upon its authority. Can it then oppose it, or teach us to hold it in light esteem?

I have now furnished the proofs of my first position, that revelation is founded on reason; and in discussing this, I have wished not only to support the main doctrine, but to teach you to reverence, more perhaps than you have done, your rational nature. This has been decried by theologians, until men have ceased to feel its sacredness and dignity. It ought to be regarded as God's greatest gift. It is His image within us. To renounce it would be to offer a cruel violence to ourselves, to take our place among the brutes. Better pluck out the eye, better quench the light of the body, than the light within us. We all feel that the loss of reason, when produced by disease, is the most terrible calamity of life, and we look on an hospital for the insane as the receptacle for the most pitiable of our race. But, in one view, insanity is not so great an evil as the prostration of reason to a religious sect or a religious chief; for the first is a visitation of Providence, the last is a voluntary act, the work of our own hands.

I am aware that those who have spoken most contemptuously of human reason, have acted from a good motive; their aim has been to exalt revelation. They have thought that by magnifying this as the only means of divine teaching, they were adding to its dignity. But truth gains nothing by exaggeration; and Christianity, as we have seen, is undermined by nothing more effectually than by the sophistry which would bring discredit on our rational powers. Revelation needs no such support. For myself I do not find that, to esteem Christianity, I must think it the only source of instruction to which I must repair. I need not make nature dumb to give power or attraction to the teaching of Christ. The last derives new interest and confirmation from its harmony with the first. Christianity would furnish a weapon against itself, not easily repelled, should it claim the distinction of being the only light vouchsafed by God to men; for, in that case, it would represent a vast majority of the human race as left by their Creator without guidance or hope. I believe, and rejoice to believe, that a ray from heaven descends on the path of every fellow-creature. The heathen, though in darkness when compared with the Christian, has still his light; and it comes from the same source as our own, just as the same sun dispenses, now the faint dawn, and now the perfect day. Let not nature's teaching be disparaged. It is from God as truly as His word. It is sacred as truly as revelation. Both are manifestations of one infinite mind, and harmonious manifestations; and without this agreement the claims of Christianity could not be sustained.

In offering these remarks, I have not forgotten that they will expose me to the reproach of ministering to "the pride of reason;" and I may be told that there is no worse form of pride than this. The charge is so common as to deserve a moment's attention. It will appear at once to be groundless, if you consider that pride finds its chief nourishment and delight in the idea of our own superiority. It is built on something peculiar and distinctive, on something which separates us from others and raises us above them, and not on powers which we share with all around us. Now, in speaking, as I have done, of the worth and dignity of reason, I have constantly regarded and represented this faculty as the common property of all human beings. I have spoken of its most important truths as universal and unconfined, such as no individual can monopolize or make the grounds of personal distinction or elevation. I have given, then, no occasion and furnished no nutriment to pride. I know, indeed,

that the pride of reason or of intellect exists; but how does it chiefly manifest itself? Not in revering that rational nature, which all men have derived from God; but in exaggerating our particular acquisitions or powers, in magnifying our distinctive views, in looking contemptuously on other minds, in making ourselves standards for our brethren, in refusing new lights, and in attempting to establish dominion over the understandings of those who are placed within our influence.

Such is the most common form of the pride of intellect. It is a vice confined to no sect and perhaps will be found to prevail most where it is most disclaimed.

I doubt not that they who insist so continually on the duty of exalting Scripture above reason, consider themselves as particularly secured against the pride of reason. Yet none, I apprehend, are more open to the charge. Such persons are singularly prone to enforce their own interpretations of Scripture on others, and to see peril and crime in the adoption of different views from their own. Now, let me ask, by what power do these men interpret revelation? Is it not by their reason? Have they any faculties but the rational ones, by which to compare Scripture with Scripture, to explain figurative language, to form conclusions as to the will of God? Do they not employ on God's word the same intellect as on His works? And are not their interpretations of both equally results of reason? It follows that in imposing on others their explications of the Scriptures, they as truly arrogate to themselves a superiority of reason, as if they should require conformity to their explanations of nature. Nature and Scripture agree in this, that they cannot be understood at a glance. Both volumes demand patient investigation, and task all our powers of thought. Accordingly it is well known, that as much intellectual toil has been spent on theological systems as on the natural sciences; and unhappily it is not less known, that as much intellectual pride has been manifested in framing and defending the first as the last. I fear, indeed, that this vice has clung with peculiar obstinacy to the students of revelation. Nowhere, I fear, have men manifested such infatuated trust in their own infallibility, such overweening fondness for their own conclusions, such positiveness, such impatience of contradiction, such arrogance towards the advocates of different opinions, as in the interpretation of the Scriptures; and yet these very men, who so idolize their own intellectual powers, profess to humble reason, and consider a criminal reliance on it as almost exclusively chargeable on others. The true defence against the pride of reason is, not to speak of it contemptuously, but to reverence it as God's inestimable gift to every human being, and as given to all for never-ceasing improvements of which we see but the dawn in the present acquisitions of the noblest mind.

I have now completed my views of the first principle, which I laid down in this discourse, namely, that the Christian revelation rests on the authority of reason. Of course, it cannot oppose reason without undermining and destroying itself. I maintain, however, that it does not oppose, that it perfectly accords with reason. It is a rational religion. This is my second great position, and to this I ask your continued attention. This topic might easily be extended to a great length. I might state, in succession, all the principles of Christianity, and show their accordance with reason. But I believe that more general views will be more useful, and such only can be given within the compass of a discourse.

In the account which I gave you of reason, in the beginning of this discourse, I confined myself to two of its functions, namely, its comprehension of universal truths, and the effort it constantly makes to reduce the thoughts to harmony or consistency. Universality and consistency are among the chief attributes of reason. Do we find these in Christianity? If so, its claim to the character of a rational religion will be established. These tests I will therefore apply to it, and I will begin with consistency.

That a religion be rational, nothing more is necessary than that its truths should consist or agree with one another, and with all truths, whether derived from outward

nature or our own souls. Now I affirm that the Christian doctrines have this agreement; and the more we examine, the more brightly this mark of truth will appear. I go to the Gospel, and I first compare its various parts with one another. Among these I find perfect harmony; and what makes this more remarkable is, that Christianity is not taught systematically, or like a science. Jesus threw out, if I may so speak, his precepts and doctrines incidentally, or as they were required by the occasion, and yet, when they are brought together, they form a harmonious whole. I do not think it necessary to enlarge on this topic, because I believe it is not questioned by infidelity. I will name but one example of this harmony in Christianity. All its doctrines and all its precepts have that species of unity, which is most essential in a religion, that is, they all tend to one object. They all agree in a single aim or purpose, and that is to exalt the human character to a height of virtue never known before. Let the skeptic name, if he can, one Christian principle which has not a bearing on this end. A consistency of this kind is the strongest mark of a rational religion which can be conceived. Let me observe, in passing, that besides this harmony of the Christian doctrines with one another, there is a striking and beautiful agreement between the teachings of Jesus and His character, which gives confirmation to both. Whatever Jesus taught you may see embodied in Himself. There is perfect unity between the system and its founder. His life republished what fell from His lips. With His lips he enjoined earnestly, constantly a strong and disinterested philanthropy; and how harmoniously and sublimely did His cross join with His word in enforcing this exalted virtue! With His lips He taught the mercy of God to sinners; and of this attribute He gave a beautiful illustration in His own deep interest in the sinful, in His free intercourse with the most fallen, and in His patient efforts to recover them to virtue and to filial reliance on their Father in Heaven. So, His preaching turned much on the importance of raising the mind above the world; and His own life was a constant renunciation of worldly interests, a cheerful endurance of poverty that He might make many truly rich. So, His discourses continually revealed to man the doctrine of immortality; and in His own person He brought down this truth to men's senses, by rising from the dead and ascending to another state of being. I have only glanced at the unity which subsists between Jesus and His religion. Christianity, from every point of view, will be found a harmonious system. It breathes throughout one spirit and one purpose. Its doctrines, precepts and examples have the consistency of reason.

But this is not enough. A rational religion must agree not only with itself, but with all other truths, whether revealed by the outward creation or our own souls. I take, then, Christianity into the creation, I place it by the side of nature. Do they agree? I say, perfectly. I can discover nothing, in what claims to be God's word, at variance with His works. This is a bright proof of the reasonableness of Christianity. When I consult nature with the lights modern science affords, I see continually multiplying traces of the doctrine of One God. The more I extend my researches into nature, the more I see that it is a whole, the product of one wisdom, power and goodness. It bears witness to one Author, nor has its testimony been without effect; for although the human mind has often multiplied its objects of worship, still it has always tended towards the doctrine of the divine unity, and has embraced it more and more firmly in the course of human improvement. The heathen, while he erected many altars, generally believed in one Supreme Divinity, to whom the inferior deities were subjected and from whom they sprung. Need I tell you of the harmony which subsists between nature and revelation in this particular? To Christianity belongs the glory of having proclaimed this primitive truth with new power, and of having spread it over the whole civilized world. Again, nature gives intimation of another truth, I mean of the universal, impartial goodness of God. When I look around on the

creation, I see nothing to lead me to suspect that its Author confines His love to a few. The sun sends no brighter beam into the palace of the proudest king, than into the hut of the meanest peasant. The clouds select not one man's fields rather than his neighbor's, but shed down their blessings on rich and poor, and still more, on the just and the unjust. True, there is a variety of conditions among men; but this takes place, not by any interposition of God, but by fixed and general laws of nature. Impartial, universal goodness is the character in which God is revealed by His works, when they are properly understood; and need I tell you how brightly this truth shines in the pages of Christianity, and how this religion has been the great means of establishing it among men? Again, when I look through nature, nothing strikes me more than the union which subsists among all its works. Nothing stands alone in the creation. The humblest plant has intimate connections with the air, the clouds, the sun. Harmony is the great law of nature, and how strikingly does Christianity coincide here with God's works; for what is the design of this religion, but to bring the human race, the intelligent creation of God, into a harmony, union, peace, like that which knits together the outward universe? I will give another illustration. It is one of the great laws of nature, that good shall come to us through agents of God's appointment; that beings shall receive life, support, knowledge and safety through the interposition and labors and sufferings of others. Sometimes whole communities are rescued from oppression and ruin chiefly by the efforts and sacrifices of a wise, disinterested and resolute individual. How accordant with this ordination of nature is the doctrine of Christianity, that our Heavenly Father, having purposed our recovery from sin and death, has instituted for this end the agency and mediation of His Son; that He has given an illustrious Deliverer to the world, through whose toils and sufferings we may rise to purity and immortal life. I say, then, that revelation is consistent with nature, when nature is truly interpreted by reason. I see it bringing out with noonday brightness the truths which dawn in nature; so that it is reason in its most perfect form.

I have thus carried Christianity abroad into nature. I now carry it within, and compare it with the human soul; and is it consistent with the great truths of reason which I discover there? I affirm that it is. When I look into the soul, I am at once struck with its immeasurable superiority to the body. I am struck with the contrast between these different elements of my nature, between this active, soaring mind, and these limbs and material organs which tend perpetually to the earth, and are soon to be resolved into dust. How consistent is Christianity with this inward teaching; in Christianity, with what strength, with what bold relief, is the supremacy of the spiritual nature brought out! What contempt does Jesus cast on the body and its interests, when compared with the redemption of the soul! Another great truth dawns on me, when I look within I learn more and more that the great springs of happiness and misery are in the mind, and that the efforts of men to secure peace by other processes than by inward purification, are vain strivings; and Christianity is not only consistent with, but founded on, this great truth; teaching us that the Kingdom of Heaven is within us, and proposing, as its great end, to rescue the mind from evil, and to endue it with strength and dignity worthy its divine origin. Again, when I look into the soul I meet intimations of another great truth. I discern in it capacities which are not fully unfolded here. I see desires which find no adequate good on earth. I see a principle of hope always pressing forward into futurity. Here are marks of a nature not made wholly for this world; and how does Christianity agree with this teaching of our own souls? Its great doctrine is that of a higher life, where the spiritual germ within us will open forever, and where the immortal good after which the mind aspires will prove a reality. Had I time, I might survey distinctly the various principles of the soul, the intellectual, moral, social and active, and might

show you how Christianity accords with them all, enlarging their scope and energy, proposing to them nobler objects and aiding their development by the impulse of a boundless hope. But, commending these topics to your private meditation, I will take but one more view of sin, and fears and forebodings of guilt; and how adapted to such a nature is Christianity, a religion which contains blood-sealed promises of forgiveness to the penitent, and which proffers heavenly strength to fortify us in our conflict with moral evil. I say, then Christianity consists with the nature within us, as well as with nature around us. The highest truths in respect to the soul are not only responded to, but are carried out by Christianity, so that it deserves to be called the perfection of reason.

I have now shown in a variety of particulars that Christianity has the character of consistency, and thus satisfies the first demand of reason. It does not divide the mind against itself, does not introduce discord into the intellects by proposing doctrines which our consciousness and experience repel. But these views do not exhaust the present topic. It is not enough to speak of Christianity as furnishing views which harmonize with one another and with all known truth. It gives a new and cheering consistency to the views with which we are furnished by the universe. Nature and Providence, with all their beauty, regularity and beneficence, have yet perplexing aspects. Their elements are often seen in conflict with one another. Sunshine and storms, pleasure and pain, success and disaster, abundance and want, health and sickness, life and death, seem to ordinary spectators to be mixed together confusedly and without aim. Reason desires nothing so earnestly, so anxiously, as to solve these discordant appearances, as to discover some great, central, reconciling truth, around which they may be arranged, and from which they may borrow light and harmony. This deep want of the rational nature Christianity has supplied. It has disclosed a unity of purpose in the seemingly hostile dispensations of Providence, and opened to the mind a new world of order, beauty and benevolent design. Christianity revealing, as it does, the unbounded mercy of God to His sinful creatures; revealing an endless futurity, in which the inequalities of the present state are to be redressed, and which reduces by its immensity the sorest pains of life to light and momentary evils; revealing a moral perfection, which is worth all pain and conflicts, and which is most effectually and gloriously won amidst suffering and temptation; revealing in Jesus Christ the sublimity and rewards of tried and all-enduring virtue; revealing in Him the founder of a new moral kingdom or power, which is destined to subdue the world to God; and proffering the Holy Spirit to all who strive to build up in themselves and others the reign of truth and virtue; Christianity, I say, by these revelations, has poured a flood of light over nature and Providence, and harmonized the infinite complexity of the works and ways of God. Thus it meets the first want of the rational nature, the craving for consistency of views. It is reason's most effectual minister and friend. Is it not, then, eminently a Rational Faith?

Having shown that Christianity has the character of consistency, I proceed to the second mark or stamp of reason on a religion; that is, Universality; and this I claim for Christianity. This indeed is one of the most distinguishing features of our religion, and so obvious and striking as to need little illustration. When I examine the doctrines, precepts, and spirit of Christianity, I discover, in them all, this character of universality. I discover nothing narrow, temporary, local. The Gospel bears the stamp of no particular age or country. It does not concern itself with the perishable interests of communities or individuals; but appeals to the Spiritual, Immortal, Unbounded principle in human nature. Its aim is to direct the mind to the Infinite Being, and to an Infinite good. It is not made up, like other religions, of precise forms and details; but it inculcates immutable and all-comprehending principles of duty; leaving every man to apply them for himself to the endless variety of human conditions.

It separates from God the partial, limited views of Judaism and heathenism, and holds Him forth in the sublime attributes of the Universal Father. In like manner, it inculcates philanthropy without exceptions or bounds; a love to man as man, a love founded on that immortal nature of which all men partake, and which binds us to recognize in each a child of God and a brother. The spirit of bigotry, which confines its charity to a sect, and the spirit of aristocracy, which looks on the multitude as an inferior race, are alike rebuked by Christianity; which, eighteen hundred years ago, in a narrow and superstitious age, taught, what the present age is beginning to understand, that all men are essentially equal, and that all are to be honored, because made for immortality and endued with capacities of ceaseless improvement. The more I examine Christianity the more I am struck with its universality. I see in it a religion made for all regions and all times, for all classes and all stages of society. It is fitted not to the Asiatic or the European, but to the essential principles of human nature, to man under the tropical or polar skies, to all descriptions of intellect and condition. It speaks a language which all can understand; enjoins a virtue, which is man's happiness and glory in every age and clime; and ministers consolations and hopes which answer to man's universal lot, to the sufferings, the fear, and the self-rebuke, which cleave to our nature in every outward change. I see in it the light, not of one nation, but of the world; and a light reaching beyond the world, beyond time, to higher modes of existence and to an interminable futurity. Other religions have been intended to meet the exigencies of particular countries or times, and therefore society in its progress has outgrown them; but Christianity meets more and more the wants of the soul in proportion to the advancement of our race, and thus proves itself to be Eternal Truth. After these remarks, may I not claim for Christianity that character of universality which is the highest distinction of reason? To understand fully the confirmation which these views give to the Gospel, you must compare it with the religions prevalent in the age of Christ, all of which bore the marks of narrow, local, temporary institutions. How striking the contrast! And how singular the fact, that amid this darkness there sprung up a religion so consistent and universal, as to deserve to be called the perfection of reason!

I do and must feel, my friends, that the claim of Christianity to the honor of being a rational religion is fully established. As such I commend it to you. As such it will more and more approve itself, in proportion as you study and practice it.

You will never find cause to complain that by adopting it you have enslaved or degraded your highest powers. Here then, I must stop, and might consider my work as done. But I am aware that objections have been made to the rational character of our religion, which may still linger in the minds of some of my hearers. A brief notice of these may aid the purpose, and will form a proper conclusion of this discourse.

I imagine that were some who are present to speak they would tell me that if Christianity be judged by its fruits it deserves any character but that of rational. I should be told that no religion has borne a more abundant harvest of extravagance and fanaticism. I should be told that reason is a calm, reflecting, sober principle, and I should be asked whether such is the character of the Christianity which has overspread the world. Perhaps some of you will remind me of the feverish, wild, passionate religion, which is now systematically dispersed through our country, and I shall be asked whether a system under which such delusions prevail can be a rational one.

To these objections I answer, You say much that is true. I grant that reason is a calm and reflecting principle, and I see little calmness or reflection among many who take exclusively the name of Christ. But I say, you have not right to confound Christianity with its professors. This religion, as you know, has come down to us through many ages of darkness, during which it must have been corrupted and obscured. Common candor requires that you should judge of it as it came from its

Founder. Go, then, to its original records; place yourselves near Jesus; and tell me if you ever found yourselves in the presence of so calm a teacher. We indeed discern in Jesus great earnestness, but joined with entire self-control. Sensibility breathes through His whole teaching and life; but always tempered with wisdom. Amidst His boldest thoughts and expressions, we discover no marks of ungoverned feeling or a diseased imagination. Take, as an example, His longest discourse, the Sermon on the Mount. How weighty the thoughts! How grave and dignified the style! You recollect that the multitude were astonished, not at the passionate vehemence, but at the authority with which He spoke. Read next the last discourse of Jesus to His disciples in St. John's Gospel. What a deep, yet mild and subdued tenderness mingles with conscious greatness in that wonderful address. Take what is called the Lord's Prayer, which Jesus gave as the model of all prayer to God. Does that countenance fanatical fervor, or violent appeals to our Creator? Let me further ask, Does Jesus anywhere place religion in tumultuous, ungoverned emotion? Does He not teach us that obedience, not feeling, marks and constitutes true piety, and that the most acceptable offering to God is to exercise mercy to our fellow-creatures? When I compare the clamorous preaching and passionate declamation, too common in the Christian world, with the composed dignity, the deliberate wisdom, the freedom from all extravagance, which characterized Jesus, I can imagine no greater contrast; and I am sure that the fiery zealot is no representative of Christianity.

I have done with the first objection; but another class of objections is often urged against the reasonable character of our religion. It has been strenuously maintained that Christianity contains particular doctrines which are irrational, and which involve the whole religion to which they are essential in their own condemnation. To this class of objections I have a short reply. I insist that these offensive doctrines do not belong to Christianity, but are human additions, and therefore do not derogate from its reasonableness and truth. What is the doctrine most frequently adduced to fix the charge of irrationality on the Gospel? It is the Trinity. This is pronounced by the unbeliever a gross offence to reason. It teaches that there is one God, and yet that there are three divine persons. According to the doctrine, these three persons perform different offices, and sustain different relations to each other. One is Father, another his Son. One sends, another is sent. They love each other, converse with each other, and make a covenant with each other; and yet, with all these distinctions, they are, according to the doctrine, not different beings, but one being, one and the same God. Is this a rational doctrine? has often been the question of the objector to Christianity. I answer, No. I can as easily believe that the whole human race are one man, as that three infinite persons, performing such different offices, are one God. But, I maintain that, because the Trinity is irrational, it does not follow that the same reproach belongs to Christianity; for this doctrine is no part of the Christian religion. I know there are passages which are continually quoted in its defence; but allow me to prove doctrines in the same way, that is, by detaching texts from their connection and interpreting them without reference to the general current of Scripture, and I can prove anything and everything from the Bible. I can prove that God has human passions. I can prove transubstantiation, which is taught much more explicitly than the Trinity. Detached texts prove nothing. Christ is called God; the same title is given to Moses and to rulers. Christ has said, "I and My Father are one;" so He prayed that all His disciples might be one, meaning not one and the same being, but one in affection and purpose. I ask you, before you judge on this point, to read the Scriptures as a whole, and to inquire into their general strain and teaching in regard to Christ. I find Him uniformly distinguishing between Himself and God, calling Himself, not God the Son, but the Son of God, continually speaking of Himself as sent by God, continually referring His power in miracles to God. I hear Him

saying, that of Himself He can do nothing, and praying to His Father under the character of the only true God. Such I affirm to be the tenor, the current, the general strain of the New Testament; and the scattered passages, on which a different doctrine is built, should have no weight against this host of witnesses. Do not rest your faith on a few texts. Sometimes these favorite texts are no part of Scripture. For example, the famous passage on which the Trinity mainly rests, "These are three that bear record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one;" this text, I say, though found at present in John's Epistle, and read in our churches, has been pronounced by the ablest critics a forgery; and a vast majority of the educated ministers of this country are satisfied that it is not a part of Scripture. Suffer no man then to select texts for you as decisive of religious controversies. Read the whole record for yourselves, and possess yourselves of its general import. I am very desirous to separate the doctrine in question from Christianity, because it fastens the charge of irrationality on the whole religion. It is one of the great obstacles to the propagation of the Gospel. The Jews will not hear of a Trinity I have seen in the countenance, and heard in the tones of the voice, the horror with which that people shrink from the doctrine, that God died on the cross. Mahometans, too, when they hear this opinion from Christian missionaries, repeat the first article of their faith, "There is one God;" and look with pity or scorn on the disciples of Jesus, as deserters of the plainest and greatest truth of religion. Even the Indian of our wilderness, who worships the Great Spirit, has charged absurdity on the teacher who has gone to indoctrinate him in a Trinity. How many, too, in Christian countries, have suspected the whole religion for this one error. Believing, then, as I do, that it forms no part of Christianity, my allegiance to Jesus Christ calls me openly to withstand it. In so doing I would wound no man's feelings. I doubt not, that they who adopt this doctrine intend, equally with those who oppose it, to render homage to the truth and service to Christianity. They think that their peculiar faith gives new interest to the character and new authority to the teaching of Jesus. But they grievously err. The views, by which they hope to build up love towards Christ, detract from the perfection of his Father; and I fear that the kind of piety which prevails now in the Christian world bears witness to the sad influence of this obscuration of the true glory of God. We need not desert reason or corrupt Christianity to insure the purest, deepest love towards the only true God, or toward Jesus Christ, whom He has sent for our redemption.

I have named one doctrine, which is often urged against Christianity as irrational. There is one more on which I would offer a few remarks. Christianity has often been reproached with teaching that God brings men into life totally depraved, and condemns immense multitudes to everlasting misery for sins to which their nature has irresistibly impelled them. This is said to be irrational and consequently such must be the religion which teaches it. I certainly shall not attempt to vindicate this theological fiction. A more irrational doctrine could not, I think, be contrived; and it is something worse; it is as immoral in its tendency as it is unreasonable. It is suited to alienate men from God and from one another. Were it really believed (which it cannot be) men would look up with dread and detestation to the Author of their being and look around with horror on their fellow-creatures. It would dissolve society. Were men to see in one another wholly corrupt beings, incarnate fiends, without one genuine virtue, society would become as repulsive as a den of lions or a nest of vipers. All confidence, esteem, love, would die; and without these the interest, charm and worth of existence would expire. What a pang would shoot through a parent's heart, if he were to see in the smiling infant a moral being continually and wholly propense to sin, in whose mind were thickly sown the seeds of hatred to God and goodness, and who had commenced his existence under the curse of his Creator? What good man could

consent to be a parent, if his offspring were to be born to this infinitely wretched inheritance? I say, the doctrine is of immoral tendency; but I do not say that they who profess it are immoral. The truth is that none do or can hold it in its full and proper import. I have seen its advocates smile as benignantly on the child whom their creed has made a demon, as if it were an angel; and I have seen them mingling with their fellow-creatures as cordially and confidingly as if the doctrine of total depravity had never entered their ears. Perhaps the most mischievous effect of the doctrine is the dishonor which it has thrown on Christianity. This dishonor I would wipe away. Christianity teaches no such doctrine. Where do you find it in the New Testament? Did Jesus teach it when he took little children in his arms and blessed them, and said, "Of such is the Kingdom of God?" Did Paul teach it, when he spoke of the Gentiles, who have not the law, or a written revelation, but who do by nature the things contained in the law? Christianity indeed speaks strongly of human guilt, but always treats men as beings who have the power of doing right, and who have come into existence under the smile of their Creator.

I have now completed my vindication of the claim of the Gospel to the character of a rational religion; and my aim has been, not to serve a party, but the cause of our common Christianity. At the present day one of the most urgent duties of its friends is to rescue it from the reproach of waging war with reason. The character of our age demands this. There have been times when Christianity, though loaded with unreasonable doctrines, retained its hold on men's faith; for men had not learned to think. They receive their religion as children learn their catechism; they substituted the priest for their own understandings, and cared neither what nor why they believed. But that day is gone by, and the spirit of freedom, which has succeeded it, is subjecting Christianity to a scrutiny more and more severe; and if this religion cannot vindicate itself to the reflecting, the calm, the wise, as a reasonable service, it cannot stand. Fanatical sects may, for a time, spread an intolerant excitement through a community and impose silence on the objections of the skeptical. But fanaticism is the epidemic of a season; it wastes itself by its own violence. Sooner or later the voice of reflection will be heard. Men will ask what are the claims of Christianity? Does it bear the marks of truth? And if it be found to war with nature and reason, it will be, and it ought to be, abandoned. On this ground, I am anxious that Christianity should be cleared from all human additions and corruptions. If indeed irrational doctrines belong to it, then I have no desire to separate them from it. I have no desire, for the sake of upholding the Gospel, to wrap up and conceal, much less to deny, any of its real principles. Did I think that it was burdened with one irrational doctrine, I would say so, and I would leave it, as I found it, with this millstone round its neck. But I know none such. I meet, indeed, some difficulties in the narrative part of the New Testament; and there are arguments in the Epistles, which, however suited to the Jews, to whom they were first addressed, are not apparently adapted to men at large; but I see not a principle of the religion, which my reason, calmly and impartially exercised, pronounces inconsistent with any great truth. I have the strongest conviction that Christianity is reason in its most perfect form, and therefore I plead for its disengagement from the irrational additions with which it has been clogged for ages.

With these views of Christianity, I do and must hold it fast. I cannot surrender it to the cavils or scoffs of infidelity. I do not blush to own it, for it is a rational religion. It satisfied the wants of the intellect as well as those of the heart. I know that men of strong minds have opposed it. But, as if Providence intended that their sophistry should carry a refutation on its own front, they have generally fallen into errors so gross and degrading, as to prove them to be anything rather than the apostles of reason. When I go from the study of Christianity to their writings, I feel as if

I were passing from the warm, bright sun into a chilling twilight, which too often deepens into utter darkness. I am not, then, ashamed of the Gospel. I see it glorified by the hostile systems which are reared for its destruction. I follow Jesus, because He is eminently "the Light;" and I doubt not that, to His true disciples, He will be a guide to that world, where the obscurities of our present state will be dispersed, and where reason as well as virtue will be unfolded under the quickening influence and in the more manifest presence of God.

[This sermon was chosen as the result of the opinions of Kerr Boyce Tupper and F. W. Gunsaulus that it was one of the ten best sermons of the century. In only one of the three leading books of sermon collections do we find one by Channing. If the sermon is treated as fairly as he says he judges those that differ from him, its beauties will be acknowledged, whatever may be thought of it doctrinally.

William Ellery Channing was born at Newport, R. I., April 7, 1780; died at Bennington, Vt., Oct. 2, 1842. He became pastor of the Federal Street Church, Boston, in 1803, and was one of the chief founders of American Unitarianism.]

6-1-49

GRIEVING THE SPIRIT.

REV. J. WILBUR CHAPMAN, D. D.

"Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God."—Ephesians 4: 30.

Of all the epistles that ever came from the heart of the great Apostle Paul, this letter to the Ephesians seems to me about the sweetest and best. It is the epistle in which we find "the heavenly places" mentioned so many times; it is the epistle in which we find different names applied to our Father, and I suppose it is the letter in which we find the very highest spiritual truth presented in all the Bible. But where we find the very high scope of spiritual things, we also find the Apostle Paul turning to give us instructions concerning the most ordinary affairs of daily life; some rules concerning Christian conversation; some suggestions concerning the relation which the husband has to his wife, and the wife to her husband. Indeed, if one should live in the spirit of this letter to the Ephesians, he would do nothing less than to live what has been called "the life of surrender," and "the victorious life," but which Paul calls "the life in the heavenly places." Paul makes all these different suggestions, and then adds, "And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God," as if He were grieved by a wrong atmosphere in the home, or by a wrong use of the lips. While many of us would shrink from doing things plainly inconsistent with our Christian profession, we should be astonished if we could be made to understand that the way we have used our lips has grieved the Holy Spirit.

First of all the very fact that we may grieve Him proves by inference His personality. It seems to me that we may grieve the Spirit by even stopping to prove that He has a personality equal to the Father and to the Son; and yet many men and women do not yet seem to have grasped that thought. In the second place the fact that we may grieve Him proves His sensitiveness. In John 1: 32, it is said, "I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove." The dove stands for all that is sensitive in the family of birds. I have been told that the dove has been known to tremble when there was held before it one single feather of a vulture. The Spirit of God is so sensitive that that which has even the appearance of evil in it hurts Him. This idea of sensitiveness presents to us the thought of His love. If I do not love you, you cannot grieve me. You cannot grieve an indifferent person; you may possibly hurt his feelings; you may anger him, but you grieve only the one whose heart is filled to overflowing with affection for you. The feeling that the mother must have when her own offspring breaks her heart by evil doing, is the feeling—but multiplied by infinity—which the Holy Ghost has when we grieve Him.

There are several different expressions in the New Testament in line with my text. "You do always resist the Holy Ghost." (Acts 7: 51.) I believe that only the unregenerate resist Him. In his letter to the Thessalonians Paul says, "Quench not the Spirit." That may refer especially to the life of the Holy Ghost in the Church, so that we may quench Him by ignoring Him in the government of the Church. If we would have a blessing sweeping over our land from sea to sea, from north to south, I believe that we must begin by conforming the life of our Church to the teachings of the Holy Ghost. "Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God." Only a child of God may

grieve the Spirit; and that is the sad part of it. How many times we have heard these words referred to read as if they admonished us not to grieve away the Spirit of God! It seems to me that we must at least grieve the Spirit when we add to or take from any part of revealed truth. It would be contrary to Scripture to say that we could grieve away the Spirit. If the Spirit of God comes to abide in us, He comes to stay, and there is no power in earth that can separate us from Him when once He takes possession of us. We have been born of the Spirit, and we cannot grieve Him away. That would mean a change of all God's plan for us, for we were "chosen in Him before the foundation of the world," and "we are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation." I believe that I am a part of God's great plan for ages to come, and if I should fall out it would mean a change of all God's plans for time and eternity. We cannot grieve away the Holy Spirit of God, no, but we may grieve Him.

First of all we may grieve Him by disobedience. Disobedience of children always raises a barrier between them and their parents. There may be ever so much love in a father's heart, and he may have ever so much desire to pour forth that love, but he cannot do it so long as there is this barrier of disobedience between him and his child. The father of the prodigal son never ceased to love him, but the barrier of disobedience was there, higher than the highest mountain. Never until the son crossed that mountain could the father begin to pour forth his love upon him. What does Paul mean when he says, "And be not drunk with wine wherein is excess"? We take that to be a command. "But be filled with the Spirit." That is just as much a command as to be not drunk with wine. The only difference between the first part and the second is that one is negative and the other is positive. Are you filled with the Spirit, or have you disobeyed God's commandments, so that there is a barrier between you and the Spirit?

There are two tests, I think, by which we may know. First, if you are filled with the Spirit, God will give to you the testimony in His own word: "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do." (John 14: 13.) Have you ever asked to be filled with the Spirit? "That we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith." If you have prayed, believing that the infilling of the Holy Ghost would come upon you, He will come. The promise of the Spirit is a term of power, and "all the promises of God in Him are yea, and in Him Amen." (2 Cor. 1: 20.) Then it is not a question of feeling, but of belief. Once, when I was in deepest sorrow, a member of my church said to me, "I am very much afraid that you are having financial difficulties," and he gave me a little piece of paper. It was a blank check signed with his name, which I might fill in for any amount. I said, "I think it is rather unsafe to give a man a check like that—I might send it back for half a million of dollars." "Well," he said, "if it would do you any good to think you had my fortune back of you, you may take the check." I put it in my pocket, and every time I passed a man on the street I thought, I wonder if he has such a fortune back of him as I. I believed in that check simply because I believed in the name that was signed to it. Have you asked to be filled with the Spirit, believing in Christ? Well, then, if you do not believe that you are filled, you are grieving the Holy Spirit of God. But there is another test. "By their fruits ye shall know them." "The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance." (Gal. 5: 22.) Where there is a fullness of the Spirit there will be a fullness of the fruit of the Spirit—not always in perfection, of course. The fullness of the Spirit is a gift, and the fruit of the Spirit is a growth. To be drunk with wine is to be filled with a kind of exultation which leaves the last state of the man worse than the first. To be filled with the Spirit of God is to be filled with the joy and exultation which is heavenly, and every wave of blessing that comes in upon us, wave upon wave, like the tide of the sea, pushes a man nearer to the heavenly places.

In the second place we grieve the Spirit by failing to keep our hearts clean. John McNeil of Australia says, that a new heart is not necessarily a clean heart, but many of us have been thinking that it was. David committed a great transgression and was pardoned and prayed, "Create in me a clean heart, and renew a right spirit within me." But Paul says, "He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." John McNeil uses the illustration of a mother who puts a clean dress on her child in the morning, and tells her to keep it unspotted all day long. When night comes the child's dress is so soiled that it is hard to tell whether it is white or black; but the mother cleanses it. The child had the will to keep it clean, but the nature of the child made her get it soiled. The same thing takes place every day, but if that mother could only impart some of her own spirit into that child, so that the child would not only have the will but the ability to keep clean, would not that be wonderful? That is exactly what God wants to do for us. He wants to put Himself in us, and, while we have the old nature of the flesh, He wants to give us, in all its fullness, His own blessed nature, to keep us free from sin. Some say, that is perfection. As an old minister once said to me, "I wish that people were as much afraid of imperfection as of perfection." But we may forsake every known sin and still be very imperfect in God's sight. In I Corinthians 4: 4, Paul says, "I find nothing against myself." "We receive that which we ask of Him, because we keep His commandments and do the things that are well pleasing in His sight." It is not a question as to whether I can keep from sin or not—I know that I cannot, for I have tried it for many years—but the question is as to whether Jesus Christ can keep me. Who am I that I should limit the power of the Almighty? "He is able to save unto the uttermost." Has He not told us in Jude that He is "able to keep us from stumbling?" "Is anything too hard for the Lord?"

What must we do to be filled? You are the temple of God, and the Spirit dwelleth in you, so that if you want Him to fill you, the first thing to do is to get the temple clean. God does not require golden vessels or silver vessels, but He must have clean vessels. In the days of Hezekiah, when the temple was filled with things that had no place there, it had to be cleansed before God would manifest Himself there. Again, when the court was filled with money changers, Christ had to drive them out. Too many of us have allowed ourselves to be soiled by contact with the world. We may not be grossly inconsistent, and yet many times we have lost our power. A man can never be filled with electricity so long as he stands on the ground; he may touch the current, but it will pass away from him; but if he stands on an insulated stool he will be filled. But if he touch the earth with one finger, he will lose the power. Now Paul says, "Come out from among them and be ye separate,—and touch not the unclean thing." We have been told that if we would be filled with the Spirit, we must weep, pray, agonize, but it is all to no purpose. One minister said to me, "I believe this filling is only for a few elect persons." Another said, "I have fulfilled every command of God, and still I am not filled." Brethren, the thing to do is to stop weeping, agonizing, and to get down before God and say, "Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me." When you have become cleansed and set right then God will be ready to fill you.

Then we may grieve the Spirit of God by practically denying His word. Was there not much of pathos in Jesus' words when He said (John 8: 43), "Why do ye not understand My speech?" Christ has promised to be with us "alway, even unto the end of the world." With us in disappointment and trial. Dr. Dixon has said that a Christian should spell dis-appointment, His-appointment. When the oculist told Thane Miller that he would never see again in this life did he turn against God? No. For he said, "When the doctor whispered in my ear that my sight was gone, the Lord whispered, 'Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end,' and He has been better than

His word." When trials come to you, and you rebel against them, you grieve the Holy Spirit of God. "Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth."

But we grieve the Spirit more perhaps in matters of doctrine than in anything else. It must grieve Him when we embrace one truth to the exclusion of another. Some people think that as soon as a man begins to study prophecy, he becomes a fanatic. We grieve Him in the matter of assurance. John says, "But this is written that ye may know ye have eternal life," and yet Christians are continually praying, "Save us at last." Do you not think that grieves the Spirit of God? We know that we are saved, not by feelings, for they change like the waves of the sea, but because the word of the Lord hath spoken it. To say anything else, to believe anything else, to act as if you believed anything else, grieves the Spirit. I am thankful that I believe things not because I feel them, not because I understand them, not because I can reconcile them with science, nor because other men believe them, but because the Lord has spoken them. A man has no right to advance his views, unless he has compared scripture with scripture, and has reached his conclusions from the Word of God. Blessed book! Laughed at, scorned at, railed at; it is sweeter, more powerful than ever. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but this word, never, never, never!

One word in closing. In Ephesians 4:31, the apostle says: "Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice." This is a practical thought with which to close. Paul would seem to indicate that we grieve the Spirit by yielding to any of these things. The Spirit of God is grieved whenever we allow our old nature to triumph.

[J. Wilbur Chapman was born in Indiana in 1859, studying at Oberlin College and Lake Forest University, and Lane Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in 1882. The year following he went to the Reformed Church at Schuylerville, N. Y., where a revival resulted in bringing into the church some of the leading men of the place. He was called to the First Reformed Church, Albany, which had in two years listened to one hundred and ten different candidates. In 1889 he was called to succeed A. T. Pierson at Bethany Church, Philadelphia. In three years over eleven hundred persons were added to the membership, over half of them being men. Four years later he resigned to enter more fully into evangelistic work, and now divides his time between the pastorate of the Fourth Presbyterian Church, New York, evangelistic work, and his summer Bible conference at Winona Lake, Ind., where he has built what is known as the Moody Memorial Home, at which preachers having a salary less than $1,000 per year are entertained during vacation months, practically free of charge.

This sermon is on Dr. Chapman's most effectual theme, the Holy Spirit. One who has heard him preach on this subject will never forget it. The report is from the Northfield Echoes, as delivered at East Northfield, Mass., in 1896.]

THE LORD THAT HEALETH THEE.

THEODORE CHRISTLIEB, D. D., Ph. D.

Exodus 15: 22-26, especially the last clause of the 26th verse—"I am the Lord, thy healer." (From Luther's version.)

Here, beneath the very shadows of Sinai, we have the Gospel already in the Old Covenant, as truly comforting and supporting as anywhere in all the Bible. Well could the Lord in after ages say, "When Israel was a child I loved him; I led them with bands of love." Hosea 11: 1-4. For here, at the very threshold of the wilderness, He meets them with the gracious assurance, I am thy healer.

How grandly was this Gospel promise verified! At every step they took in their onward journey, the divine helps multiplied. The triumphant song over their miraculous deliverance at the Red Sea had scarcely died away, and their first sad experience of life in the wilderness had hardly been realized, when the Lord heals the bitter waters of Marah. Thence He leads them to the palm grove and refreshing fountains of Elim; thence on to Sin, "where the people asked, and God brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven." With unseen hands He had stretched "the bands of love" throughout the wilderness, along which He guides them in "The fiery, cloudy pillar;" seeking to heal them of their youthful arrogance and stubbornness. And in order that they might clearly perceive that His mercies and His judgments alike aimed at the healing of their spiritual maladies, He gives them at the very outset of their pilgrimage, if they would but obey His voice, the abiding, comforting assurance, "I am the Lord, thy healer." As if He would say: My child, in this wearisome journey thou wilt often be footsore; but I am thy healer. Often thou wilt suffer from hunger and thirst; the sun will smite thee by day, and the moon by night; but I am thy healer. Enemies, mighty and many, will assail to wound and bruise thee; but I am thy healer, thy hope, thy help.

How well, beloved, was this wilderness adapted to train, as in a school, a young, arrogant nation into obedience to God, and trust in His word. Here, without the intervention of second causes, they were absolutely thrown upon God's mercy, and had to derive, each morning, their daily subsistence from the dew of His love.

Is it otherwise with us, beloved? Do not we realize the same gracious interpositions of the Almighty? Has not the same unseen hand stretched "the bands of love" along our paths? At the very entrance of our life-pilgrimage, does He not meet us with His grace, in holy baptism, and say: "I am the Lord, thy healer?" In all the loving as well as the chastening dispensations of His providence, does He not aim to heal the maladies of our hearts? O, that we might never forget, when we come to our Marahs, and taste their bitter waters, this consoling truth, that He is our healer!

But is this truth, that we are really being healed, manifested in our lives? Do we, in our needs, hasten at once to this healing Lord? Are His disciplines of "goodness and severity" restoring us to spiritual health? Alas! Alas! Look out upon the present Israel in the wilderness—Christendom; how sick, how very sick, the whole yet appears. How many have hewed them out numerous cisterns in the wilderness, who, nevertheless, with Israel of old, still cry, "What shall we drink?" They quaff one cup of

pleasure after another, and perceive not the poison in the chalice. Their thirst is only aggravated; their condition becomes increasingly more hopeless and helpless, whilst—strange delusion!—they regard themselves as perfectly sound. Surveying our times and the world at large—Christendon and heathendom, church and state, home and family, ourselves and others—one may well exclaim with Isaiah: "The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint."

Listen, then, ye ailing, though pretending hale ones; ye pilgrims in the wilderness, whether your sojourn in it has only been three days or forty years; and ye, too, my countrymen, who have tasted something of the bitterness of exile in the land of strangers, listen today to the Gospel of Marah: "I am the Lord, thy healer." Every word of this Gospel is full of grace, and power, and comfort. The Lord will Himself be our healer; is today; is your and my special healer; is in very truth the healer, who is fully adequate to all our maladies.

Let us then refresh and strengthen ourselves, as we meditate on Marah's Gospel: "I am the Lord, thy healer." We consider—

I. That here all other help is excluded: "I am the Lord, thy healer."

II. That this help is of perpetual continuance: "I am the Lord, thy healer."

III. That it is both of universal and special application: "I am the Lord, thy healer."

IV. That it is irrevocably pledged, and demands, therefore, our fullest confidence: "I am the Lord, thy healer."

Heavenly Father, we thank Thee for this precious truth! Preach it here today, as first at Marah, and may this Gospel, like the breath of life, penetrate and permeate all ailing hearts and homes. Lord, our complaints are so many and grievous, that Thou canst make Thy name renowned in our midst. Thou knowest them all better than we do ourselves. O, produce within us the conviction that we need a physician, and enable us to seek and find our remedy in Thee and Thy dear Son, that we may exultingly say, "Through His wounds we are healed!" Amen.

1. "I am the Lord, thy healer."

If we place the emphasis here, where God Himself, because of His incomparableness, has placed it, we shall at once perceive that all other help or healing is here excluded. Israel had probably sought and expected help from Moses. And no wonder. A three days' journey in the wilderness, beneath a scorching sun and over burning sand, with waning strength of man and beast, was no ordinary trial; when, lo! they came to Marah. Water! water! is the tumultuous exclamation that echoes through Israel's camp. All rush to the fountain, then—O, cruel disappointment!—"the people could not drink the waters of Marah, for they were bitter." Sadness succeeds gladness—disappointment, transport. With murmurs long and loud the people turn to Moses, and despairingly ask, "What shall we drink?" "Man's extremity is God's opportunity," and the Lord, in answer to Moses' cries, sweetens the bitter waters by means of a tree.

The Lord was the healer, and the Lord exclusively. This is the first truth taught in the Gospel of Marah; a truth, by the way, not easily learned. For how many and various are the contrivances to which men resort—and even Christian men—before they learn this divine exclusiveness of help asserted in the text.

No man is without some healer or helper. Somehow, somewhere, he seeks for deliverance and comfort, be it in himself or in others. And to what sorry helpers he often resorts with his heart troubles! How little, after all, has the world learned to go directly to the living God for help. When men come to their Marah in any need or bitterness of life, what do they do? Just see. Yonder kneels the besotted heathen before his dumb idol, and that shall help him; or he runs to some priest, or wizard, or juggler, and they shall help him; or he plunges into some sacred stream, tortures

or lacerates his body, or "offers his first born for the sins of his soul;" and all this shall deliver him from guilt and perdition!

And how is it in Christian lands? Alas! Here the ointment for their wounded hearts is sought in haunts of pleasure, in convivial clubs, in diverting comedies, in amusing stories, in art galleries, in operatic entertainments; these shall divert, deliver, help, heal! Men everywhere act as though it had never been proclaimed, "I, the Lord am thy healer." In the lazar-house of this world one plague-patient seeks help of another, and if any one essays to deliver himself, it only proves that self-help is self-destruction. And why? Because all these helps and helpers are not adequate to the terrible malady that afflicts the race. So men have found it. So God has declared it, "Thus saith the Lord: Thy bruise is incurable, thy wound grievous. There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up; thou hast no healing medicines." Jer. 30: 12. The whole world contains not within itself a single drop of cooling water to quench the thirst of the soul, or to penetrate to the burning conscience. The incessant cry, therefore, continues: "What shall we drink?"

Marah's sad experience is daily renewed. Water is at hand, but it quenches no thirst. Moses is near, but Moses alone is helpless. Self-upbraiding and murmurs abound, but deliverance comes not. World-help, human-help, self-help—all are inadequate.

By what right, now, can God claim this exclusive title of helper or healer? His name already, "the Lord," implies it. "I am Jehovah"—i. e., not only the Almighty, to whom nothing is impossible; nor simply the Omniscient, who thoroughly understands the nature and extent of all human complaints; but also the "Faithful and True," who will reveal Himself to thee—set thee apart for His people, and who is, even now, ready to enter into covenant with thee.

But His deeds, as well as His name, entitle Him to this exclusive right as helper or healer. With an outstretched arm He had just delivered Israel from Pharaoh's hand. Through the healing of the waters at Marah He had renewedly demonstrated that he controlled the forces of nature; and that in special needs he could provide special helps. And who, we may well ask, had, from the beginning, cared for the fallen race? Who was, even now, gradually developing the great redemptive scheme, by the selection and training of a particular race and people? Was it not He alone?

But how much greater is God's right now to this exclusive title in the text? After the bitter waters of sin had flooded the earth, and one generation after another had drank its death-draught from the polluted stream, then he selected another tree and put that into the waters, and the curse and wrath-producing waters of sin were converted into the streams of salvation. It was the cross of Christ, the only green branch on the dead tree of humanity. This did He and He alone, the Holy, the Triune God. Now the invitation, sweet as angel music, resounds through this wilderness world: "If any man thirst let him come unto Me and drink." Whenever now a soul drinks of this fountain, opened in Christ the Lord, so that it thirsts not again—i. e., is truly healed—there God has been the physician through His Son, His Word, and His Spirit.

In administering the saving means, God employs, indeed, human instrumentality, as Moses at Marah, but the specifically efficacious healing power is always He, His Word, His Spirit, His Grace, His Peace. So that, in view of all this, God can now, with infinitely greater reason than at Marah, stand before mankind, and assert with unwonted emphasis: "I, I alone, am your healer;" and century after century of redemptive history responds with one loud, prolonged Yea and Amen.

Have we learned this, and do we fully appreciate it? Physicians dislike, when, along with them, we secretly call in others for consultation. The Heavenly Physician dislikes it as well. And yet so many "halt between two opinions;" so many human

devices are resorted to, that the divine remedy is either greatly impeded, or rendered nugatory altogether. It is, therefore, no matter of astonishment that so much spiritual ailment abounds everywhere, and also here among you. O, my countrymen! You who seek deliverance by so many whom the Lord has not appointed as healers of your deepest sores, would that I could publish it in all your homes and hamlets, along all your hills and valleys, that One is your helper. High above all controversial strifes and animosities, He stands today before you, beholding all your secret woes and unmollified wounds, saying: "I am thy physician." Acknowledge Him at last as your exclusive Savior; flee with all your sufferings and sorrows to His peace-bestowing wounds, and your entire restoration is accomplished.

2. But there are yet many other springs of truth and comfort issuing from this Gospel of Marah. A new one is indicated in the perpetual continuance of this divine help. "I am," says the Lord, "thy healer;" am it always, and will continue to be it forevermore. Human physicians come and go for awhile, and then either death or recovery ends their visits. The malady of the human race, however, as it has existed from the beginning of time, and will continue to the consummation of all things, needs an eternally abiding help. Here all things change, except sin; it has an obstinately tenacious existence, and transmits its blighting life from generation to generation. Hence has this little word, "I am," not yet passed away. High above all times and changes, thrones, He who uttered it; before whom is no past nor future, but who surveys all in one eternal "now;" who was, and is, and is to come, and who, therefore, can always continue to say: "I am the Lord, thy healer." He was it from the beginning, is it now, and ever shall continue to be it, world without end.

He continued to be Israel's helper. Else why does He not say, Behold I was thy healer; was it just now. Why, "am?" Because He wishes to intimate that He purposes to remain such. And this our text specially confirms. There He made for them a statute and an ordinance; and then He proved them and said: "If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in His sight, and wilt give ear to His commandments, then will I put none of these diseases upon thee, which I brought upon the Egyptians, for I am the Lord, thy healer." It was, you perceive, to be an ordinance and a statute forever, including on the one hand the leading them to the bitter waters from which nature recoils; but, on the other hand, also, the sweetening, the restorative efficacy of this water, redemption. That shall be a statute for God's Israel of all times, for all His children of all ages, "who diligently hearken to the voice of their Lord," so that they may definitely reckon on the divine help.

How often was this firm and unalterable statute verified in Israel's history. Marah was but the beginning of the wilderness, not the end. And how faithfully did God continue their physician in all their wanderings! His face shone upon them from the pillar of cloud by day, and of fire by night; it was the visible pledge of His ever gracious presence. And O! how comforting for them in all their needs to see and to say: Yonder, in the front of the long, long procession, is the pledge of our help, the Angel of the Covenant!

Kings and princes usually take their family physician with them on their journeys. Israel had its physician along, both for body and soul. It was led and accompanied by Him who has said, "I am and remain the Lord, thy physician." And whenever, in its subsequent history, even after long-continued faithlessness and monstrous iniquity, Israel cried unto the Lord in its sorest needs and greatest oppressions, becoming again obedient unto Him, the sweet truth was renewed by: "I am thy healer."

Is the case different at present? This holy sanctuary, this quiet Sabbath hour, this sacred volume, which, thank God, shines today like "the fiery, cloudy pillar" all along our pilgrimage through this wilderness world, all demonstrate the perpetually enduring

force of this word "am." It is felt in the healing power of the Cross today, and it will continue to be felt to the end of time. And when time shall be no more, this self-same power shall stand out in all its fullness and majesty, in glory everlasting. In all the history of the past, where is there a single soul that humbly sought and believingly applied its healing efficacy, was either disappointed or rejected? Who can count the hearts it has quieted, the tears it has dried, the consciences it has unburdened, the soul-hunger and thirst it has satisfied?

Ah yes! This joyous news is still true. The Gospel of Marah still sounds forth its glad tidings. It has been clearly interpreted, graciously extended, mightily strengthened, amazingly deepened, and unshakingly established by the Gospel of Calvary. Its expiring victim, despite thy waywardness, is still "thy Healer," thy Savior. And He remains such as long as "repentance and forgiveness of sin are preached in His name among all nations." His power is not limited. His arm is not shortened, that it cannot help. His kingdom increases, and with it the means of help.

And mark! whether thou recognizest the fact or not, He, unseen, has attended, with His gracious aid, each step of thy life-journey. As in Israel's case, thou had Him ever near thee. And this day thou mayst come to Him; and having been accepted, thou mayest come again and again. After each sin, each misstep, run to Him at once and say: Now Lord, more than ever, Thou, and Thou alone, art my healer. O, neglect not the day of grace. It lasts long, but it has its limits for each one; else thou mayest knock in vain for admission when once the door is shut. Only to those that obey His voice it lasts forever; to such it is continued through the dark valley of the shadow of death, and will be perpetuated in the city of our God, when the mighty Helper and Healer, Jesus Christ, shall lead His flock "unto living fountains of water," and "unto the tree of life, whose leaves are for the healing of the nations."

3. Or does any doubt in the ability of this physician to heal just your sickness hinder you? Then let me disclose to you a new spring of comfort in the Gospel of Marah. You have always seen how copiously the streams of salvation flow from "I am;" but richer, fuller still, they issue from the little word, "thy healer," "I am the Lord, thy healer;"—a word as comforting in its general as in its specific application.

(1) In its general application. For whom is it intended? Beyond all controversy for the entire Israel of God, of both the Old and the New Testament; for all, therefore, who are willing to obey the voice of the Lord their God.

Let me ask: What are your ailments from which Israel did not suffer? Instability? Who was more unstable than Israel? Is it the diabolical trinity of this world: The lust of the eye, the lust of the flesh, and the pride of life? Who has ever excelled Israel in all these? Is it covetousness? Who has ever paid greater devotion at Mammon's shrine than ancient or modern Israel? Is it pride, or self-righteousness? Where has that bitter root ever produced more offensive blossoms and fruits than in the heart of Israel? Look only at the Pharisees of ancient time, or at the self-conceited, knowledge-inflated, culture-puffed Jew of the present. Or is it ingratitude and unbelief? Who fell away from God so easily and so often; and where, in all this wide, wide world, did the basest ingratitude of man to God ever reach such towering heights as when Israel led forth the Lamb of God, the embodied light of the world, to be crucified? And yet it was to this people—so wayward, so lustful, so proud, so thankless, so base, all the thoughts of whose heart the omniscient God knew so well—that He said: "I am thy healer." What an amazing revelation here of mercy and truth, of wisdom and grace, of long suffering and infinite forbearance, in order that God might proclaim Himself to such a people and for all time to come: "I am thy healer." And how much grace and truth, love and compassion, might and light, are contained, too, in that announcement for you! Call your ailments what you please—be your sins of deepest dye and blackest hue, of personal or relative nature, of family

or business character, today God announces Himself as your physician, and invites you thereby to become His patients; to commit yourselves to His treatment. Ye, then, whose hearts are becoming petrified in the service of mammon and through the deceitfulness of riches; ye whom appetite and lust have bound as with chains of iron; ye whom the inveterate canker of self-righteousness and pride is consuming; ye whom Satan is beguiling with indifference, from whose faith he is stealing its strength, from whose love its ardor, from whose hope its brightness; who are becoming spiritual consumptives, being cold nor hot—lukewarm; ye, of whatever state, shade, or condition of ailment, who are "full of wounds and bruises and putrifying sores;" ye are the ones to whom the heavenly physician says: "I can and will heal you." Oh, blessed amplitude! Oh, glorious universality! contained in the promise, "I am thy healer."

Not less comforting, however, is the specific application of it. Not every physician is adequate to every disease. Often a patient must hear: "I am in this instance not your man; go to another, who has made your particular class of complaints a specialty." And when, then, that other can say: "Yes, I am your man; I understand your case thoroughly;" how comforting!

This comfort, too, is contained in Marah's gospel. "I am thy healer;" specifically and particularly THINE.

Sin, the great malady of the race, is in its essence and nature the same; but its developments are different in different men. There is, therefore, a certain degree of propriety in the sinner's question: "Can this physician help me? Because He has helped others, does it follow thence that I can be restored by Him?" To this question the text replies: Yes! "I am thy healer." I know all about thy case. Like a faithful family physician, I have watched thee from infancy. I know thy constitution and all the mischief that lurks within thee, as no one else. Just thy peculiarity is My specialty. And My treatment of thy case shall demonstrate over again, that I rightfully claim to be "The Lord, thy healer."

He surely was the right physician for Israel's complaints. His wonderful display of wisdom, of long-suffering and loving kindness, of severity and lenity, of faithfulness and compassion, which characterize the whole history of Israel, furnish the competent demonstration that God thoroughly understood their case.

And so it is with all. He knows precisely what to do and when to do it. One heart He melts with love, another He breaks with severity; here He rouses one slumbering conscience with the terrors of the law; there, like the good Samaritan, He pours into its burning wounds the oil of the Gospel; here He subdues a haughty spirit with the rod of affliction; there He raises up a weeping Magdalene with tender compassion. And as He fully understands the seat, compass, and virulence of the disease, so He thoroughly comprehends the symptoms of its inner crises—the moment of conversion; and in the process of convalescence He selects, with infinite precision, the most approved means for the complete restoration of the patient. And as the omniscient Lord of all, He knows what influence surrounding circumstances exert upon each one of us; He selects and orders them in such a way as may be most convenient and helpful to all that have committed themselves to Him for treatment. Hence the checkered scenes, otherwise often inexplicable, that characterize their history.

And just here, He shows Himself the master in helping and healing, that, amid the vast concerns of universal empire, He bestows His special care, skill, and attention upon every single individual that has employed Him as his physician. O, thou ailing, anxious, troubled soul, He that knows thee as no one else; that bruises and wounds, but also heals and comforts, as no one else; He is thy helper, thy healer. And notwithstanding all thy waywardness and infidelities, thy heedlessness and insults, He

has never left thee, remains thy physician still, and will continue to be until He has placed thee beyond all danger.

4. For He pledges Himself, in the last word of the text, to your complete restoration, when He says: "I am the Lord, thy HEALER." And herewith I open to you all the sluices of comfort contained in Marah's Gospel.

God's help is irrevocably pledged, and demands therefore our fullest confidence.

As a sinner, fear might naturally deter a man from committing himself to this daily care and nursing attention of God. But bear in mind, He announces Himself here not as Judge, but as physician. A physician comes to the patient, even though his disease should have been contracted by utter wantonness; he comes not to chide nor to punish, but to heal. So our Lord; as the parable of the prodigal son abundantly shows. To him, therefore, who is wont to think of God only as a Sovereign and Judge, He says, today: "My child, think of Me first as a physician. I must heal the mighty malady that afflicts the race; therefore, I go after the lost sheep until I find it; and when found, it is not to pelt and abuse it, but to bind up its wounds, and to lay it on my shoulders and carry it back to the fold." Dwell upon this picture until your tuned heart exultingly exclaims: "My Lord and my God! Thou wilt not destroy, but save me."

And to this fact He is irrevocably pledged.

He is the "faithful and true" God, who cannot lie. And He has established this statute or ordinance for all time to come. Israel found Him faithful and true in all its history. And this truth is even more firmly pledged in Christ Jesus, whose very name is Savior of His people. And the first great comfort contained in this announcement is, Help is possible. All other physicians may despair of your case; He does not. When He says, "I am thy healer," He pledges, in that statement, His word, His honor, His saving name. Nor can your fears, or the inveteracy and imminent danger of your complaint, weigh aught against this. Dangerous cases are sometimes coveted by able physicians, for in them their skill and name can be made illustrious. Granted, then, that yours is a desperate case; His skill and ability are equal to it. "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." "Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." Today he says: As Moses healed the waters of Marah by means of a tree, so I heal thee by My cross. Only acknowledge thy transgressions; only come unto Me for help; and through My wounds thou mayest be made whole.

To the blessed assurance that help is possible, the Lord adds a second comfort, namely: The means of help are already prepared. And this fact gives to the little word, "healer," such deep significance, and confirms the divine statute and ordinance so irrevocably, that any doubt in reference thereto becomes a flagrant wrong.

Human remedies must first be provided; the Lord's are already at hand, and they are thus set forth and offered us by the apostle: "God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. . . . We pray you, in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For He hath made Him to be sin for us, that we might be made righteousness of God in Him." What countless souls have already been healed of their complaints by this precious truth of God's grace in Christ Jesus! How many burdened, wounded consciences has it already healed, forever healed! And why not yours? The erected cross is the embodied will of God, that all men should be saved (I Tim. 2:4). And should you alone be excluded? The redeemed of all ages testify before the throne of God on high, that they have been healed and washed in the blood of the Lamb; and should God and man, heaven and earth, history and experience, be

insufficient to satisfy you of the firm, irrevocable pledge of the Lord, that He is your helper, your healer, your Savior!

To render this help, however, available, He, as is the case with human physicians, demands your confidence and obedience. And why should this demand occasion you any difficulty? We put confidence in a phyiscian who devotes himself conscientiously and entirely to the duties of his profession. And is not this true of our heavenly Physician? Though exalted high above all principalities and powers, the great redemption work is the one controlling element in the government of His vast empire, and everything in it is made subservient to the recovery of the human race. Extended experience is another element of confidence in a physician. Our "Healer" has the experience of an hundred centuries on His side. Other physicians have often great difficulty in ascertaining the seat and nature of a disease; they are frequently deceived, and select the wrong medicines, so that many a one, like the woman in the gospel, suffers many things of many physicians, and is nothing better, but rather grows worse. But our Physician's eye penetrates to the deepest recesses of the soul, and all things lie naked and open to His view. In His prolonged and widely extended practice, He has never yet lost a single case, where the patient himself did not wilfully withdraw from His treatment. Is not such a physician entitled to the fullest confidence?

More still. If a physician were at the same time master over the lives and deaths of his patients, what could be more agreeable to him or them? How would the whole world run after such a man! Now the Healer of Marah can say, "I am the Lord, thy healer." The question of life and death is at His disposal. Says Job: "Thou hast granted me life, and Thy visitation preserveth my spirit." He holds the keys of death and the grave in His hands. Should not He have our implicit confidence?

Nor can His willingness to help be questioned any more than His power. Suppose a physician, in order to save his patient, should transfer the disease of the ailing one to himself, and die in his stead, could anyone doubt his willingness to save his patient? That is just what the Lord, thy healer, has done. "Surely, He hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows. He was wounded for our transgressions; He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and by His stripes we are healed." Such was His interest in your recovery, that He submitted to death itself for your sakes.

Besides, in the employment of human physicians the rule is: the longer the services the greater the bill; and no little anxiety is often occasioned by this fact. But how stands the case here? "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price." I ask, with great emphasis: Does not the "Lord, your healer," with such ability and with such a disposition, deserve your confidence? O, why does not all the world run after Him?

Why? Because there is something in His method of treatment which men dislike—the obedience which He demands.

Confidence in a physician is tested by following his orders; and this for many a patient is not an easy matter; because so many things are prohibited to which he was accustomed, and in their stead so many bitter medicines are prescribed. Thus, too, the physician at Marah first led to the bitter waters and then to the sweet. He first probes the wound, then heals it. "He maketh sore, and then bindeth up; He woundeth, and His hands make whole." First the bitter tears of repentance, then the sweet experience of grace and peace. First into the Valley of Humiliation, then to the Delectable Mountains. Thus the very beginning of the Divine restorative method is offensive to the natural heart, and demands unquestioned confidence and obedience, without any consultation with the flesh and blood.

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

And then the convalescent is further instructed to avoid everything that would cause a relapse—to walk in the new life, upon the narrow way, to crucify the flesh, to deny the world; all which demands steadfastness in obedience to and confidence in the Divine Healer, in order that, as He has commenced the good work in him, He may also complete it.

Hence says God to His people at Marah: "If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord, thy God, and wilt do that which is right in His sight, and wilt give ear to His commandments, and keep all His statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee which I have brought upon the Egyptians." What dire calamities and sufferings would Israel have avoided had it heeded this counsel and walked in the ways of its God.

This, too, beloved, is the rule for each one of us today, who has committed himself to the Divine Healer for treatment; only we see clearly that the way we have to take is Christ and His example; the support on which we rely is Christ and His spirit; and the aim and object of our way is Christ and His glory. And, therefore, all the commandments to be obeyed by us are compressed into this one: "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved and thy house."

My dear hearers, would you be entirely healed? Then remain in Christ's treatment. The beginning may be bitter; the progress will become increasingly easier, sweeter, happier; so that, by-and-by, you will be able to say: "His commandments are not grievous." Love makes them easy and clear. Should you at times not understand the mysterious ways He leads you, nor comprehend His methods of healing many of your complaints, run not away from Him to other physicians. Be assured that He knows. Should His hand seem sometimes against you, His heart is always for you. Your whole course of life will only become intelligible to you in the light of the Gospel of Marah, when, with all your heart, you have learned to believe. The Lord is my healer, and He seeks by all He sends me to cure my sin-sick soul. Humbly and confidingly submit to His direction; nor seek to restrain His hand should He reach for the knife to prune the branch, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Try not, secretly, to associate with Him the world as a subordinate helper. Remember, He is thy healer exclusively. Many physicians are often death to the patient. To serve two masters is the clearest proof of the unfitness of the servant. Give Him not only a part, but your entire confidence. For He has irrevocably pledged to you complete restoration.

After the waters of Marah had been sweetened, the invitation echoed through the whole camp: "Come and drink!" Doubtless, it was cheerfully, gratefully accepted. Let the Gospel of Marah, today, blend in the Gospel of Christ: "Whosoever thirsteth, let him come unto Me and drink." For all your complaints, here is the Physician. I place Him before you, that He Himself may preach to you as at Nazareth, His home: "The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He hath annointed me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind; to set at liberty them that are bruised." "He that hath ears to hear, let him hear." And whosoever has come to this fountain, and has drunk from it life and health, let him say, "Bless the Lord, O my soul, who healeth all my diseases." AMEN.

NOTE:—This was included through a misunderstanding, and Mr. Conwell forbid its further use in this volume, but finally consented, providing it was made very plain, that it was not a sermon but a lecture.—*Editor.*

THE JOLLY EARTHQUAKE.

RUSSELL H. CONWELL.

There is a curious old tradition in Japan of a great earthquake which visited and transformed the little Japanese island of Oshima in the year 1605 A. D. Previous to the earthquake this island had been a barren rock; not a green thing grew upon it, not a blade of grass and no fruit trees had ever been known to come forth even from the crevices of its mighty peaks. Its towering rocks shot high into the air, and upon that desert island lived only wild beasts, wild birds, and wild men—men exiled there because they were criminals or sent there because of some contagious disease. This fearful island, the abode of all that was wretched and horrible, was so changed by the earthquake of 1605 as to become the very garden of all the East. Many of the wonderful botanics in our greenhouses, and our variegated roses, came from the same island of Oshima.

This earthquake was called the "jolly" or laughing earthquake, because its coming was heralded by an awful laughter underneath the sea. Not only so, but up from the openings in the earth when the volcano burst forth there came nitrous oxide, or "laughing gas," and amid all these wonderful changes of nature,—when mountains were thrown high into the skies and islands were swallowed up by the seething sea; when the continent changed its face, and all nature seemed in rack and ruin,—all mankind laughed, not one person who did not take in the breath of the volcano, and who did not laugh. This crude and curious tradition illustrates an important thought to which I wish to bring your attention.

This tradition says that there was a fisherman who lived on the shore of that island and that he went out that day to fish. Suddenly sounds of demoniac laughter were heard to come from under the sea and little spits of steam began to rise from the waves. In affright he turned his boat toward the shore, but before he reached it, a mighty tidal wave rolled in between him and the island and hid it from view. As the awful changes of nature began to be wrought around him he turned through the clouds of steam toward the mainland, thinking that his island was entirely destroyed. After the earthquake had passed and the clouds once more lifted, and the setting sun threw its rays across a calm sea, he looked across the waters and found that island there still, but the barren rocks were all gone, and in their place was an extended bank of sand. He turned his boat towards it with no hope of finding his loved ones; but on reaching the shore he found them all alive and well, and rolling over and over in the sand, convulsed with laughter, as though they had met with some absurd joke, rather than having passed through the fires of a fearful volcano. The fisherman gathered his family and tried to find his possessions. He now discovered that a great bank of sand had been washed up in front of the place occupied by his cottage, and back of this the low rocks had opened and revealed a vein of gold on his own private land. The government purchased the vein of him, gave him a title of nobility, and called his family to dwell at the capital, with the highest of the land.

When I read that curious, weird tradition I saw in it an illustration of an everyday truth that made me lie back in my chair and laugh, and laugh, far into the night. I have seen men like that. This fisherman had come home after an expedition, and a

jolly earthquake had struck his home, and of course it had enlarged his possessions. How many a man has a vein of gold because a jolly earthquake has struck his house! Let me illustrate my thought, for perhaps you cannot catch it yet.

I went to market one day with a basket on my arm, thinking I would buy some potatoes. I approached the first stall in the market and said to the young man there, "How much do you ask for those potatoes?" He looked at me as if I had insulted him and answered snappishly, "Sixty cents!" I went on. I wouldn't have those potatoes on my table; every one of them was stuffed full of yellow fever and hydrophobia, and every other form of contagion, and I wouldn't poison my children. At the next stall I found a man perfectly indifferent; neither cross nor jolly. I said, "How much do you ask for those potatoes?" He replied with a drawl, "Sixty cents," and turned away to attend to something else. I walked on, because I did not care for those potatoes. While they were not poisonous, I didn't want to put sawdust before my children. In the third stall, there was a German woman, with a face like a moon in the last quarter. She was jolly and happy and laughed, and said, "Good morning!" When I said, "I would like to know how much you ask for those potatoes," the good German woman said, "This basket is sixty cents, and that one is eighty cents, and the sixty cent ones are just as good as the others, and I advise you to take the sixty cent potatoes." Said I, "Madam, I will take both of them; I will take all you have." Every time those potatoes came on my table every eye winked at me and suggested the good old German woman's face; we ate those potatoes with happiness and digestion, and we have been happy ever since. I went to that same market but two years afterwards, and that same old German woman owned all three stalls! She bought out the cross young man first, and the indifferent man next, and now owns all three. Of course she would! George William Curtis was right in saying that some farmers would go up to the fence and look over at the cabbages with a face so sour that the cabbages would wilt right down, and some other people would go up and look at the corn fields with faces so bright that the corn stalks clapped their hands for joy. If a man desires to prosper in this world it is of the greatest advantage to be struck by a jolly earthquake, in the sense toward which I am trying to lead your minds.

A Massachusetts cashier told me that his bank had indorsed notes for factories on the Connecticut, and the factories had failed. The cashier saw that if the public should find out how great was their indorsement there would be a run on the bank, and it would be obliged to close. He worried about it all night, and early in the morning went down to the bank, fearing terribly lest some person should get a hint of the matter. Pretty soon a farmer came in and presented a check for eight dollars. The cashier was cross, sleepy, and tired, and here, the first thing he met, was a call for money, while he wanted to keep all the money. He took the check, with a scowl, and looked at the farmer as though it was a miserable insult for him to come there for money. Finally he stuck the check on a spindle, drew out the bills and pushed them through at the farmer, as though he would like to shoot him with them. The farmer counted his money very carefully,—always count your money carefully when you deal with a man who never laughs. The man that is so pious that he never smiles, is too pious to be honest. When the farmer found, to his surprise, that the money was all right he said, "What's the matter? Is the bank going to fail?" The very thing the cashier desired to conceal he was conspicuously revealing. When the farmer had gone out, this cashier walked up and down that bank, and fought one of the greatest battles that men ever fight in this world. He fought to get possession of himself. A man must ever keep himself in control. He can never control others until he first controls himself. The cashier made up his mind that he must be cheerful, and that he couldn't be hypocritical about it. At last he gained the victory, and said, "I will laugh until everything is gone; I will laugh until they move my family into the street, until the

mob drives me out of town. I will laugh, anyhow, whether we fail or don't fail." Soon a manufacturer from down the river came in to present a check for money. The cashier met him with a cheerful good morning, joked with him, paid him the amount, and asked him to come in and read the morning paper. While the manufacturer was reading, the cashier joked with him and he joked with the cashier, and at last the manufacturer said, "I have been thinking of transferring my account from Springfield to this bank. This bank is nearer to me, and then you are all so good-natured and cheerful, I like the atmosphere around this bank." He filled out a check for $48,000, which the cashier cashed in Springfield, and came home with a great basket full of one, two, and five dollar bills. He stuck them up all along the front of the bank, prepared for any siege that might be made. At two o'clock in the afternoon the Boston paper came in, announcing, with great black lines, that the factories had failed, and that this bank was likely to fail, because of its indorsement of their notes. It wasn't twenty minutes before every man in that town was running to his neighbor and saying, "Have you any money in that bank? If you have, get it out!" And the rush for the bank was so great that the mob packed the room full. But the cashier met them with a smile and a joke, and passed out the money as fast as he could. When about twenty had received their money, and the crowd saw this great stack of bills, they said, "If you have this money, of course we don't want it; but we thought you didn't have it!" Some of them tried to pass their money back, but the cashier wouldn't take it, and then he called for the rest to come up and get theirs. Finally one man jumped upon a railing and called out to the crowd, "You better get back to your work before they dock your pay for being absent. They've got more than a million of dollars stacked up here on the counter; this bank can buy out a dozen towns like this!" The cashier laughed and joked with people, and everybody was laughing at the absurd idea of making a run on a bank that was so strong. "Why," they said, "you could see by the way the cashier acted that they had plenty of money; that was enough, just to see him." They do not know in that community to this day how near that bank came to failure. The cashier saved the community, and saved the bank, and saved his own business, by getting such possession of himself as to compel himself to be cheerful under those severely trying circumstances.

The tradition of the jolly earthquake stated that there was a little insane asylum—a one-horse insane asylum for one man—a poor maniac had been confined there for a long time. The earthquake tore this rocky island all to pieces; but when they came from the mainland searching for the survivors, they found the lunatic rolling over and over in the sand and laughing, but in his right mind. 'Tis a solemn thing to laugh; 'tis a sacred thing to smile. When God made man a little lower than the angels he endowed him with that crown of laughter. God denied it to the animals and gave it only to man; and when a man ceases to laugh he becomes a beast. Twenty-five years ago Americans all laughed, but now a German will laugh away beyond the memory of a Yankee—although, of course, he does not see the joke until the next week; and an Englishman will laugh, and laugh, and enjoy his roast beef, and laugh again—though, of course, he doesn't see the point until the next day; but he gets a great deal of benefit out of it after all. But these swift-going, busy Americans are ceasing altogether to laugh, and consequently in this land of ours mighty insane asylums are rising on every hill and are seen in almost every green valley. And the greatest physicians of this land have said to me, in answer to my question, that they believe the great increase in insanity in this country is due to the fact that the people are getting so busy that they have ceased to laugh. In one asylum which I visited a man was actually cured of insanity by being induced to laugh.

The importance of laughter in the healing of disease, however, is more clearly demonstrated than its healing of mental diseases. Dr. Clark, of the Bellevue Hospital,

New York, in a pamphlet published in 1867, for the benefit of the Medical Society of New York, says that many lives might be preserved through years of usefulness if the medical fraternity would only give more attention to the scientific study of laughter.

There comes to my mind a visit which I made upon a man in Philadelphia. The physicians said that he couldn't possibly recover, and the first day I called he was delirious, but the next day I was allowed to see him. I went upstairs into a room, where they had not opened the blinds because they thought he was so near his end. I went to the window and opened the shutters. Then I saw on the bed, his eyes still open, but so pallid, as if near to death, a man about forty-five years old. At first he could not speak to me at all. He struggled to whisper and at last I made out that his friends were all in Cromarty, Scotland, and none in this country. Something that I had heard occurred to me, and I said, "If you are a Scotchman from Cromarty, and make up your mind to get well, you will get well, in spite of all that the doctors have said." He whispered, "Do you really believe I can get well when the doctors have given me up?" I said, "There is not a Scotchman living but what, if he makes up his mind, would defy all the doctors in the city." He looked up at me doubtfully at first, but he soon became convinced that I meant it, and he seemed to grow stronger from that instant. I told him a story I had heard of a sailor who lost his oars and sculled himself ashore by turning the boat over and over. Every Scotchman from that town laughs at that story, and I felt the bed shake under me. When a man can laugh there is hope. So I told him two or three other Scotch stories I had heard, and then this dying man wanted to tell me a story, but I thought he would die before he finished it. He told me of a woman from Cromarty who moved to Glasgow, who was very aristocratic. When she was dying she called her husband and said, "Jamie, dinna ye bury me with the common people, but bury me with the gentle folk at Stravon. If ye bury me down with the ordinary people I canna lie still in my grave." Her husband thought of the additional expense, and said, "Well, we'll bury ye first with the common people, and then if ye dinna lie still we'll bury ye at Stravon." By that time he could speak quite strong. I gave him some stimulant and told him another story; then he told me another. He said there was a sailor from Cromarty who had been away many years, and came home very poor and picked rags for a living. One day he found a great mass of rags, whalebones and buttons. Such a find was a great thing for him, and he piled them into his bag as fast as he could. Just then a gentleman came along and said to him, "Sandy, what do you suppose happened here?" The beggar and sailor looked around a minute, and said, "Well, I dinna ken, but I think some wumman was wrecked around here!" By the time he had told me that story he spoke quite loud, and I said to him, "Made up your mind to get well, haven't you?" He said, "Well, I feel wonderfully better." I said, "Make up your mind to get well and you will get well." He looked up at me and said, "You're a queer minister." I thought I was myself, and I felt the rebuke very keenly. I went home and said to my wife, "I don't know how I can ever enter my pulpit again if that man does not get well, after the way I have talked to him." The next morning the man was better, and on the fourth day he was out driving, and is alive and well today.

There are a great many valuable lives that would be saved if the minister were to teach people how to live, instead of trying to teach them only how to die. Never, never need he fear death who is always ready for the duties of life. Now when they tell me that a man is dying I tell him I want him to get ready to live; that he has been brought down to teach him a lesson which he is to get well and teach others; and in that way a great many live whom I should otherwise scare to death. Be more cheerful in the sick room, and you will help your loved ones to recover.

On this island of Oshima, on that afternoon of the jolly earthquake, there was a

government office vacant because of the death of its military ruler. A new ruler was on his way to the island when the earthquake came and drove him back to the shore. He refused the office. It is said that no other military governor would accept the office. Even the form of government changed when the jolly earthquake struck the island. The people now elect their own officers; before they were ruled by military dictators. Friends, did you ever know that liberty and laughter are twins? They go together. Laughter makes men free; freedom makes men laugh. Is there a brighter star in our American firmament than the name of the joker statesman, Abraham Lincoln? The last thing at which President Lincoln laughed, Senator Hoar has told us, was an illustration of the influence of laughter upon political reforms, and especially on the advancement of human liberty. In Washington a great majority were in favor of the improvement of the city; but the taxpayers, the old men, were against it. At that time there was a society there called the Democratic Jacksonian Association which sent up a protest to the Senate against these improvements. A number of young men, finding that they could join the society by paying $1.50 a head, joined it in sufficient number to be a majority; then they voted the old men out of office and reversed the resolution and sent it with the same name to the Senate. They thought that now they were sure to get the large appropriation, so they ordered a great parade, to make a demonstration in front of the White House. The Democratic Jacksonian Association fell in with an immense transparency, on which they had directed the name of their society to be printed. But the artist found that he could not put in the whole of those names—The Democratic Jacksonian Association—and so he painted the first syllable of each word; and with that absurd transparency they took their place in the procession and marched out in sight of President Lincoln, who was leaning out of his window and laughing. As they marched up Pennsylvania avenue a lot of colored people made a break upon the parade and overturned the transparency, the police arrested several, there was a trial in the courts; and Senator Hoar said that the laughter at that abbreviated transparency, and consequently at the society, was so great that it set back the improvements in Washington for eight full years.

If a man desires to be elected to an office he would better look very sharp. They told me down at Martha's Vineyard of a "town crier" who wanted to be elected to office. Before the election day some people who went to his house found a notice on his door, "No crying for three weeks on account of death of wife." When they saw that notice they began to laugh. A joke, like dynamite, will bring death to the joker, if cracked too near him. That man was laughed out of office, as many another man has been.

On this island of Oshima, when the earthquake came, there was a joss house, and on the rock where it stood there was a priest making offerings to an idol. The earthquake came and tore the island asunder, destroyed the joss house, overturned the brick god, and after the earthquake they found the priest rolling over in the sand and laughing amid the debris of his offerings and his broken idol. I believe that the time has come in which, if men will smile more in their religious discussion, and smile in greater sincerity and purity of thought at their sectarian differences, we shall have one great denomination, and the world shall indeed come to the feet of the Savior Christ. Persecution builds up good and bad alike, but laughter kills the bad and builds up the good. The following incident is an illustration of the truth:

There was in Boston a young man who loved to preach politics—and partisan politics in the pulpit is a false religion. He held a caucus one Sunday night after the service, and got his church to vote for his party. He was worshiping a false god, not clearly in accord with the principles of Christianity. He thought that a full church made a successful one, but the devil never taught a bigger lie. But this young preacher's party was defeated, and the following Sunday he announced, "Tonight I

shall preach on the awful fate of the wicked." The people knew that he meant the opposing party, so that night the house was packed full. It would have been a sensational address but for an incident providentially thrust in. He gave out one of the most awful texts in the Bible, and then began in his peculiar way: "Every man that voted that ticket that won last Tuesday, and every woman that encouraged a man to vote that ticket, and every person that sympathizes with that ticket is going down to everlasting death!" and he began to storm around the pulpit. Just as he said that, there came an alarm of fire; the bells rang, the steam engine rushed by, and people became very uneasy and looked at each other, and a few went out. Then this preacher's father-in-law rose and said, "Brethren, please keep quiet. I will go out and see where the fire is, and if it is near your homes I will let you know when I come in, and my son can go on with his sermon." So the young man gathered himself up and began again: "Every man that voted that ticket, and every woman that encouraged a man to vote that ticket, and every one who sympathizes with that party, that won last Tuesday, is going down to everlasting death!" Just then his father-in-law put his head in at the door of the church and shouted, "It's a false alarm!" The people all laughed so heartily that it broke up the sermon, and the young man told me that he had never again dared to preach on politics, even indirectly, because as soon as he made even a reference to politics a smile went over the congregation which defeated entirely any attempt to move them along that line. He was laughed out of a wrong position, when persecution or opposition would only have strengthened him in it.

I close with a most beautiful thought, which I find it impossible to secure the language fitly to express. In a prison on the island when the earthquake struck it, there was the last of the persecuted Christians. She was a widow. With her two little children she was condemned to death by being thrown from the rocks. That afternoon the cruel jailer demanded that she come forth from the prison. She hid herself in the darkness. He rushed in and dragged her forth by the hair, her little children clinging to her skirts. This rough, cruel giant caught her by the arm, lifted her up, and half carried her, as the children clung to her, from peak to peak, away up to the highest rock, and was about to throw her down from the cliff, when he saw the boats approaching in which were those coming to witness the execution. This very curious and strange tradition says that the executioner allowed this poor girl to kneel down upon the rock, and she lifted her hands toward the skies. Her two little children knelt beside her. The boats drew nearer. Suddenly there came the sound of fearful laughter from under the sea, and it was echoed back from the sky. Then came the sound of a rumble, and then a roaring, and the hot steam, and amid the bursting of the volcano, crashing rocks, breaking mountains, the sun turned to red as though it were blood, and then the clouds enveloped this whole island. Those rocks were lifted higher and higher, with each repeated throb of the earthquake's throes, until at last the peak on which these three knelt, and on which the executioner lay prone, was carried far above those whirling white clouds. The setting sun gleamed across the clouds and transfigured them with all the hues of the rainbow. There they knelt, and people watching from the mainland could see these strange figures, with their hands raised to the sky. Then the watchers saw the cliff divide between the executioner and the widow. One half swung out and back again several times, and then rolled, and tumbled, and thundered, and crashed down into the depths of the hot volcanic sea. The other half was lifted one throb higher into the sky. It rested there for a moment, and then the receding throbs of the earthquake let that giant rock back, down into the white clouds, utterly out of sight. Down it still sank, deeper, until only thirty-two feet above the level of the sea, it rested on some firm foundation. When the sea became calm and the clouds were blown away, and the setting sun threw its last rays

over the great ocean, men came from the mainland to see if any person lived; and as they approached they heard the sound of childish laughter. Nearer they came, and they heard the widow laughing in prayer. I believe that there never went up to heaven a more acceptable tribute of praise than went up from those voices as they praised God for his great gift of liberty, his great blessing of life.

If I knew a heart that was filled with gloom, if I knew a family that was divided by a quarrel, if I knew a town that was afflicted with great poverty, if I knew a state that was being oppressed by tyranny, or a nation that was still heathen, I believe that it would help wonderfully to make that sad heart bright, to unite that divided family, to bring prosperity to that poverty-stricken town, to break the shackles from the enslaved of that state, and to bring Christian freedom and Christian life to that heathen nation, if there were turned into the heart, into the family, into the town, into the state, into the nation, a jolly earthquake like that of Oshima, in Japan.

[This sermon-lecture was reported for the Northfield Echoes as delivered at East Northfield, Mass., in 1896.

Russell H. Conwell was born at Worthington, Mass., in 1842, studied law at Yale, was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in the civil war, practiced law in Minneapolis, immigration representative of Minnesota to Germany, foreign correspondent, and in 1870-1879 practiced law in Boston. Ordained to the ministry in 1879, and for ten years was pastor of Grace Baptist Church, Philadelphia. Founded the Temple College in 1888, Samaritan Hospital in 1890, pastor of the Baptist Temple since 1891, and considered one of the most entertaining lecturers in the United States.]

6-4-36

THE ATONEMENT IN THE LIGHT OF SELF-EVIDENT TRUTH.

JOSEPH COOK, D. D.

When a man has wilfully violated the radiant moral law, it is instinctive, if the eyes are open to its light, to feel that something ought to be done to bring about satisfactory relations between the rebellious spirit and the author of that insufferably resplendent moral enactment. What ought to be done? The soul should acquire similarity of feeling with God. Without that its peace is scientifically known to be a natural impossibility. But is that enough? Face to face with self-evident truths can an unfettered human spirit, which has behind it a record of disloyalty, find intelligent and wholly tremorless peace, even after it is delivered from the love of what ought not to be? When an evil man has reformed, does he have a scientifically justifiable right to feel that his own excellence, taken wholly alone, ought to secure his entire harmony with the nature of things? What do the organic and ineradicable human instincts, scientifically interpreted, say on this point?

Lady Macbeth, Shakespeare tells us, could not wash her hands white, although she had learned to hate her crime so as to be made insane by the memory of it.

Doctor—Look how she rubs her hands!

Gentleman—It is an accustomed action with her to seem thus washing her hands. I have known her to continue in this a quarter of an hour.

Lady Macbeth—Yet here's the spot.

Doctor—Hark! she speaks. I will set down what comes from her.

Lady Macbeth—Out, damned spot! out, I say! . . . Here's the smell of the blood still. All the perfumes of Arabia will not sweeten this little hand.

Doctor—More needs she the divine than the physician. God, God, forgive us all!

(Macbeth, Act 5, sc. 1.)

Is your Shakespeare a partisan, when, describing in Macbeth the laws of human nature, he makes him say:

"Will all great Neptune's ocean wash this blood
Clean from my hand? No; this my hand will rather
The multitudinous seas incarnadine,
Making the green one red."

"Methought I heard a voice cry, 'Sleep no more!
Macbeth does murder sleep,'—the innocent sleep,
Sleep that knits up the raveled sleeve of care,
The death of each day's life, sore labor's bath,
Balm of hurt minds, great nature's second course,
Chief nourisher in life's feast.
Still it cried, 'Sleep no more!' to all the house:
'Glamis hath murdered sleep; and therefore Cawdor
Shall sleep no more, Macbeth shall sleep no more.'"

"I could not say 'Amen'
When they did say 'God bless us.'"

Lady Macbeth—Consider it not so deeply.
Macbeth—But wherefore could I not pronounce "Amen"? I had
Most need of blessing, and "Amen"
Stuck in my throat.
Lady Macbeth—These deeds must not be thought
After these ways; so, it will make us mad. —Ibid., Act 2, sc. 2.

These deeds must not be thought of after these ways; so, it will make us wise.

Not Plato, not Aristotle, not Voltaire, not Strauss, not Renan, not Parker, can wash Lady Macbeth's red right hand.

Shakespeare describes the laws of your sleep and mine.

Instead of great literature, do you prefer actual life to illustrate the laws of human nature? A schoolmate of mine lately committed murder. He was a foremost man in a church. He was nearly fifty years of age. Through thirty years he had suffered through an unhappy marriage. God knows what his trials had been. But the man was sane. He was in health. Not a whisper has been raised in his defense, although he is to be tried for his life in a few weeks. Coming home from an evening gathering, his wife and he passed into their house together, apparently at peace with each other. Half an hour later, when she was asleep, the monster with an axe took his wife's life.

Do not avert your gaze, my friends, from this lurid point of light. The narrative is of a piece with much else that has actually happened in the nights and days of our softly rolling globe; and yet you say it is not philosophy. I affirm that events like these are facts, and that philosophy must face facts of every description, or once for all cease to call itself scientific. This piercing gleam out of experience is blue fire, indeed; but not a little radiance of that sort has crept before now through the volcanic crevices of the world. When by this ominous but actual lamp you gaze intently upon the glitter of this axe, and upon the flashing of the afterward dripping blood, you will find that many problems as to the peace of the soul are here exposed to view, under a flame intense enough to permit their scientific examination.

Both these persons were my schoolmates. I knew each of them well, and think I have some reason to say that I understand what, probably, the whole interior sky was in this man. One of the things that proved his guilt, aside from his confession, which he made at the end of a week, was a remark which he curiously enough repeated to his neighbors months before his crime: "Can I not repent, even if I do a great wrong, and so repent as to go to heaven? Is it not taught that a man may repent and be saved, although he does something very bad?" The man was not well educated. He had in his mind the query, whether one might not commit some atrocity, and yet repent, and by the good grace of Almighty God, who is of too pure eyes to behold iniquity, be saved through the Atonement.

Perhaps he thought heaven was a place rather than a state.

Confucius said on the Yellow Sea, "Heaven means principle." What if a man permanently loses principle, must he or must he not lose heaven? Under the law of judicial blindness, is it possible for a man to lose principle permanently?

This man, befogged but not insane, took up the theory—this was proved before the jury—that he might commit murder, and yet afterward repent, and go to heaven. And he committed murder; and I think his chief temptation, aside from vexatious married life, was that lie whispered to him out of the very bowels of Gehenna, that the Atonement is enough to save a man who makes a bargain of it, and tries to cheat God. That man did on a large scale what it is possible you and I have been trying

to do on a small scale. We do not commit murder; but we would, if we had our own way, very gladly cheat God of half our life at least, because we remember that we can repent at last, and all will come out well. Some men think that, if they repent after they go out of this life, all will be well; that is rather a large application of this principle.

Pardon me, gentlemen; but you must be shocked into due attention to the monstrous caricatures of religious truth which often exist in half-educated minds, and which underlie a large part of the infidel attack on Christianity in this latest age, as they have underlaid every attack in every past age.

In this kind of analysis of the actual and typical experiences of men, I find more philosophy that I can put into an hour's declamation. Here is a gleam right out of human nature, and from our day; and I wish you to look at it while we ask how far self-evident truth can teach us what the Atonement can do. I affirm that the Atonement must be something that does not bargain with God for a piece of life or the whole of it. It must not undermine the principle. We are assured by self-evident truth that the Atonement, if it is to be effectual, must in some way provide for similarity of feeling with God. Conscience, with all its great operations, exists in us, and is going on into the Unseen Holy with us; and we must be at peace with all its multiplex lines of activity.

This man committed murder deliberately. Perhaps he now has had grace given him to loathe his crime. In his cell he sings hymns, it is said; is glad to receive religious solace; hopes that his execution may be the gateway to heaven; and his reliance is all in the Atonement. He really has come to hate, let us suppose, all that God hates, and to love all that God loves. He has, let us grant, what is called the new birth. Does that erase or cover the record of the murderer? Let us be mercilessly straightforward in our answer to this question; for it touches your case and mine too. I am approaching a fundamental self-contradiction of the lawless and sharply mischievous dreaming of many, as to the nature and sequences of our refusal to say "I will" when the Divine Voice says "I ought." This man has learned to loathe the murder; but the record of his crime is behind him. Do you think that he is, or ought to be, at peace, simply because he really loathes everything that leads to murder? Here is a question which I put before you in the name of the scientific method, begging you to look on it with a love of clear ideas, and wholly apart from any conclusions in religious science. Do you think that human nature, with the great operations of conscience in it, and especially with that prophetic office which anticipates the continuance of the approval and disapproval which we know inevitably follow our acts, good and bad; that sees that this approval or disapproval is not only from ourselves, but from a Somewhat and Some One who is in us, but not of us, is likely to allow this man, in the name of his own excellence alone, to be wholly at peace about this record of murder, even after he has reformed? Let us fasten our thoughts on this one phase of human experience, typical of range after range of human crime, and let us, if possible, attain clearness on the subject, whatever theory stands or falls. "Was klar ist, wahr ist," the Germans say—"what is clear is true." There is a whole range of liberal thinking which asserts that, when a man reforms, he has done enough; and that style of thought I wish to test—by what? By the street; by the axioms of self-evident truth applied by the scientific method. My schoolmate who has murdered his wife repented, let us say; and he is at the edge of death itself. It may be that the first spirit he will meet in the Unseen Holy will be that which he sent thither before its time. No, not the first spirit; he will meet God there. He meets God now. In conscience, the still small voice is God's voice. He listens to that; he remembers the past; he knows that he has learned to loathe his crime; but is that enough? Was it enough for Macbeth? Was it enough for Lady Macbeth?

When a great question concerning the organization of human nature comes up, the best way to decide it is to notice not only the deepest literatures of the world, but a long range of experience in history, and see how man has acted age after age. Have the nations acted as if they thought reform was enough to give peace after a great crime has been committed? We know that heathen religions of the world have given large space to penance and sacrifice. I do not wish to exaggerate the amazing record; but there is enough to show that more than much has been done age after age, in history, by this desire to be at peace with conscience and with what is to be met behind the veil. These heathen religions have indicated in unspeakable ways that peace is not attained even after reformation. The devotees of those religions have desired to be calm before God; and many deep teachers have taught, with more or less distinctness, the necessity of loving what God loves, and hating what God hates. But how has the human heart acted? The whole history of the race, I claim, has proved that men in general have not felt ready to go before God in their own righteousness even after they have reformed. My schoolmate here has learned to hate his murder; and now he must go before God. He has the righteousness, let us hope, of loving and hating what God loves and hates; but there is that past behind him. Conscience is in him; and now, when the operations of conscience have their free course, is that man, as he steps into the Unseen Holy, ready to depend on nothing but his own righteousness?

Gentlemen, the greatest question in religious science is before you, and, I hope, in such a concrete form as to be intelligible. Keeping now your unpartisan and fathomless Shakespeare open, and not removing your thoughts from this concrete case of today, will you allow me to recite analytically a few self-evident truths concerning the Atonement?

1. It is self-evident that a thing cannot be and not be at the same time and in the same sense.

If transcendentalism has a cornerstone of adamant, it is this axiom—that a thing cannot be and not be at the same instant and in the same signification. When will a philosophy arise that will undermine a certainty without which philosophy itself cannot exist?

2. It is, therefore, self-evident that we cannot be at once at peace and at variance with conscience.

3. That we cannot be at once at peace and at variance with the record of our past.

4. That we cannot be at once at peace and at variance with God.

The supremely terrific and supremely alluring cans and cannots of the nature of things are all implied in the words, "God cannot deny Himself." Here we put our feet upon adamant which Thor's hammer cannot pulverize, without, at the same time, reducing itself to powder. The nature of things has in it no fate at all, but is the total outcome of God's free choice; and His free choice is the total outcome of His infinite perfection. He cannot deny Himself; and so forever and forever it will be true that the axioms of the nature of things are adamant, not only for this world, but also for the next.

5. It is self-evident that, while we continue to exist as personalities of the same plan we now exhibit in our natures, conscience will be something we cannot escape from.

"The mind is its own place, and in itself
Can make a heaven of hell, a hell of heaven."

6. It is self-evident that our past is irreversible.

Do you say that when I assert in the name of the nature of conscience, and of the irreversibleness of the past, that there will be regret in the universe forever and for-

ever on account of the losses sin has occasioned, and when I affirm that some part of the shadow will fall on the sea of glass, and will not be invisible from the Great White Throne, I come near uttering blasphemy? Does the Bible utter blasphemy when it says there is a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world? My proposition is only that biblical proposition in scientific shape. No doubt all the losses sin has caused were foreseen; and no doubt the plan for the rescue of men existed in the councils of Omnipotence from eternity. No doubt there was, therefore, as the unsearchable depth of that metaphor asserts, a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. He whom we dare not name had sympathy from the first, for the distress He foresaw would result from the abuse of that gift of free will, without which there can be no virtue. Forever and forever the losses caused by what ought not to have been will continue. The Scriptures, therefore, speak of a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, or of a shadow that is not invisible, and never has been invisible, and never will be invisible, from the Great White Throne. Before you accuse scientific speech of blasphemy instead of biblical depth of metaphor on this theme, remember that the Atonement is not an afterthought. The plan of redemption is no insertion into the universe to correct mistakes. It is a part of the perfect purpose of Him who was, and is, and is to come, who, in all eternities past and in all eternities future, will be faithful to the plan which was, and is, and is to come.

7. It is self-evident that we cannot escape from our record.

8. That we cannot escape from God.

9. That harmonization with our environment is the indispensable condition of peace of soul.

10. That our environment in this world and the next consists unalterably of God, conscience and our record.

11. That we must be free from the love of what ought not to be before we can be at peace with the moral law which requires what ought to be.

"*Si vis fugere a Deo; fuge ad Deum,*" says the Latin proverb. "If you wish to flee from God, flee to God;" for the only way to flee from Him is to flee to Him.

12. It is scientifically incontrovertible that conscience produces in us a sense of ill-desert whenever we say "I will not" to the Divine "I ought."

13. That conscience produces in us this sense of ill-desert whenever we accurately remember the record of our intelligent refusal to say "I will" to the Divine "I ought."

14. That no lapse of time lessens this sense of ill-desert, if the memory of such refusal is vivid and thoughtful.

Forty-eight hours ago we were passing through the anniversary of the assassination of President Lincoln. Some years have elapsed since that atrocity; but have our opinions changed as to the blameworthiness of the principal actor in it? If the assassination in 1865 ought not to have been, it will be true forever that it ought not to have been. It is a long time since the world had fixed opinions about Nero and Caligula; but we do not think of changing our opinions simply because of the passage of time. Do we not disapprove all that ought to be disapproved, and do so once for all? It is a terrible certainty that Judas Iscariot, if he ever blamed himself once justly must continue to blame himself forever and forever. There is a noose that a man may put about his own neck and tie, but which he cannot untie. There is a irreversibility in the past; and the action which ought not to have been will always be regarded as such when we vividly and faithfully remember its character. It will be impossible for us not to disprove such an action; for conscience is a part of our nature, and its natural operation is to disapprove all that ought not to be. Murder ought not to have been; and Macbeth will never think that it ought to have been, or make it ought to have been. You were born in Boston; can Omnipotence make it true you were not born in Boston? You have done what ought not to have been;

can Omnipotence make it true that what ought not to have been ought to have been? Conscience is so fearfully and wonderfully made, that you must forever and forever disapprove what ought not to have been. When a man has had an arm amputated it cannot be put back; it is gone once for all.

How evident it is that, under natural law, a man may drift on in careless æsthetic ways till he loses the perception of the beautiful! He learns to love that which æsthetically ought not to be; and he blunts his æsthetic sense until you say he could, by a long process of culture, be brought back perhaps, but never will be. You say his probation is over æsthetically. On every conceivable side, except the moral and religious, character is subject to probations, and attains permanence; but on these sides a whim of the luxurious ages forbids you to hear the truth which all great and strenuous ages have asserted, namely, that probations of course exist there as they do elsewhere. Undeniably there are æsthetical probations, physical probations and intellectual probations. But now you affirm, you who assert the unity of law, that there are no moral probations. Do you perceive any self-contradiction in that intellectual proceeding?

15. It is a scientifically verifiable fact of experience, that conscience, when we keep our eyes open to light, produces in us, besides the sense of ill-desert, a feeling that something ought to be done to satisfy the rightly resplendent majesty and the plainly unconditional and eternal authority of the violated law which says "I ought."

If we have agreed up to this proposition, we shall not part here. Will you remember who committed the murder? What were we thinking a few minutes ago, when I outlined before you a typical human atrocity? The man has learned to loathe his crime. Were you ready to say that he had done enough? Something ought to be done besides his learning to be sorry that he had murdered his wife. You were very sure of this face to face with the concrete case. You say that this piece of current history is a fact, but that I am now leading you into vapor. Well, go back to that scrap of red-hot iron out of the pit and touch it. It is not fog. It burns up fog. It is, although blue flame, destructive of all vapor. And you, face to face with the concrete example, are not likely, in that man's case, to believe that the perfumes of Arabia will sweeten the hand that has driven the axe through the skull of the nearest and dearest. That man is not authorized to be at peace, even after he has reformed, if he depends only on his own excellence. That alone cannot give him peace of soul; and the question is, whether anything else can. One of the sceptical late schools of thought asserts that science knows nothing of Atonement for sin. All causes that are once put in action produce effects which become causes, and which must take their course. If we bring into existence evil causes, they will produce their natural effects; and we cannot erase or cover the past. The idea of a man being relieved from the natural results of his sin is in conflict with clear thought. These are propositions which just now are receiving indorsement from infidelity itself. Your old style of doubt is slowly undermined by the newer, I had almost said by that more Christian style, which is prepared to be amazed if it can be shown clearly that any great arrangement can deliver us from the terrors of the past. "Plato, Plato," said Socrates, "perhaps God can forgive deliberate sin; but I do not see how."

16. It is scientifically clear from the facts of personal and general experience that, in the absence of satisfaction, conscience forebodes punishment.

17. It forebodes this with such pertinacity and force, that the prophetic action of conscience, or presentiment of penalty, according to the confession of all great literature and philosophy, makes cowards of us all.

18. That it forebodes punishment, not only in this life, but in time to come beyond death.

To and fro behind the veil, conscience, in anticipation, paces up and down, oftener than over any path in this life. It would not thus by organic instinct pace up and down behind the veil, if there were nothing there. Did we anticipate nothing behind the veil, conscience could not make cowards of us all; for death would be release.

19. This foreboding has done as much work in the history of religion among men as any other instinct, and this has proved its strength.

20. The foreboding does not cease when we become free from the love of sin. Remember Lady Macbeth's fruitless use of water; look back to my schoolmate. When the hoofs of the horses of his pursuers were rattling after him on the old Roman pavements, Nero caused himself to be put to death; he passed out of the world by virtual suicide; and history says that his look was not a look, but a glare. He had not been misled by a Christian education. A distinguished infidel had troubles of conscience; but he attributed them to a nervous shock he received in his youth. Nero did not receive any nervous shock in his youth; Caligula did not. Boston may probably have men in it who never had a nervous shock in youth, but who have illustrated all the great laws of conscience, and who have been made afraid before a Somewhat or a Some One in whom it has been said there is nothing to fear. "Since I was seven years old," Parker affirmed, "I have had no fear of God."

21. It is a scientifically verifiable fact of experience, therefore, that the absence of the love of sin in the present does not bring us to peace when we vividly and thoughtfully recall our record of sin in the past, and allow our native instincts free course.

22. It is self-evident that personal ill-desert cannot be removed from person to person.

What! Sin not taken off us, and put upon our Lord? Our guilt not borne by our Savior? No; not in the sense in which you understand guilt. Blameworthiness is not transferred from us to Him, and cannot be. We know that our Lord had no sin, and that there can be no removing of personal ill-desert from one personality, and putting it upon another. That word "guilt" is a fog, unless you remember that behind it lie two meanings.

23. Guilt signifies, first, personal blameworthiness; second, liableness to suffer in order to preserve the honor of a violated law.

In the former sense guilt cannot be transferred from person to person; in the latter it can be. Our Lord is no murderer, no perjurer. There is no divergence of theological opinion from self-evident truth when self-evident truth declares that personal demerit is not transferable from personality to personality. Ghastliest of all misconceptions ever put before this city or any other is the assertion that the doctrine of the Atonement implies—first, that an innocent being is made guilty in the sense of being personally blameworthy; and, secondly, that that innocent being is punished in the sense of suffering pain for personal ill-desert. Both these propositions all clear thought discards, all religious science condemns. We have no doctrine of the Atonement which declares that personal demerit is laid upon our Lord, or that, in the strict sense of the word, He suffered punishment; that is, pain inflicted for personal blameworthiness. He had no personal blameworthiness; He was an innocent being, as He always will be, and never did, can, or will suffer punishment in the strict sense of the word.

24. Guilt in the second sense, or liability to suffering in order to preserve the honor of a violated law, may be removed when the Author of the law substitutes His own voluntary sacrificial chastisement for our punishment.

25. When such a substitution is made, the highest possible motives to loyalty to that Ruler are brought to bear upon the rebellious subject.

26. If any great arrangement on this principle has been made by the Father,

Redeemer and Sanctifier of the universe, that arrangement meets with exactness the deepest wants of man. It is the highest possible dissuasive from the love of sin; it is the only possible deliverance from the guilt of sin, in the sense, not of personal blameworthiness, but of liability to suffering in order to preserve the honor of the violated law, which says "I ought."

27. Such a great arrangement may, therefore, with scientific exactness, be known to be needed, and so needed as to be called properly the desire of all nations.

28. The Atonement which reason can prove is needed Revelation declares has been made.

On the slope of Beacon Hill, a New England author, who ought always to be named side by side with Pestalozzi, once made it a rule, in a school full of subtle thought, that, if a pupil violated its regulations, the master should substitute his own voluntary sacrificial chastisement for that pupil's punishment. Bronson Alcott will allow me to say here and now, in his presence, that he has told me that this one regulation almost Christianized his school. The pupils were quite young, and for that reason the measure was effective among them. He was no dreamer. He would never have adopted this measure except with the sensitive. Nevertheless, the operation of these untutored, hardly unfolded, and therefore spontaneously natural hearts, indicates what man is. "One day," says Bronson Alcott, "I called up before me a pupil eight or ten years of age, who had violated an important regulation of the school. All the pupils were looking on, and they knew what the rule of the school was. I put the ruler into the hand of that offending pupil; I extended my hand; I told him to strike. The instant the boy saw my extended hand and heard my command to strike I saw a struggle begin in his face. A new light sprang up in his countenance. A new set of shuttles seemed to be weaving a new nature within him. I kept my hand extended, and the school was in tears. The boy struck once, and he himself burst into tears; and I constantly watched his face and he seemed in a bath of fire, which was giving him a new nature. He had a different mood toward the school and toward the violated law. The boy seemed transformed by the idea that I should take chastisement in place of his punishment. He went back to his seat, and ever after was one of the most docile of all the pupils in that school, although he had been at first one of the rudest." My friends, you know that I believe that law is a unit throughout the whole extent of time and space, and that, if you can measure a little arc of the moral law as exhibited in this school of the Concord philosopher, you will obtain some glimpse of the principle on which the Atonement operates.

29. The definition of the Atonement is the substitution of the voluntary sacrificial chastisement of Christ for man's punishment. Why do I make a distinction between chastisement and punishment? Because the facts require me to do so. In this example was Bronson Alcott punished? Not at all. Was Bronson Alcott guilty? Not at all. Was the personal demerit of that pupil transferred to Bronson Alcott? Not at all. Such transference of personal demerit is an impossibility in the nature of things. Nevertheless, we have in Boston a school of theology and preaching, and a wide range of popular sentiment, which regards Christianity as teaching, in the doctrine of the Atonement, a self-contradiction, an absurdity; namely, the idea that personal demerit is transferred from one individual to another.

James Martineau says that the idea of a vicarious Atonement is abhorrent to him, because it includes the idea that Christ, an innocent being, was punished. I wish to admit that Orthodoxy has been careless in her phrases again and again. I do not know how many have been thrown into the lawless license of liberalism by that misconception of the Atonement which asserts that in it an innocent being was punished, and personal demerit was transferred. But law is one through the universe; and I

have a perfect right to stand on this example of Alcott's school. I affirm that you know perfectly well that Bronson Alcott, in the strict sense, did not suffer punishment. He was innocent. What did happen? Bronson Alcott voluntarily accepted chastisement, not punishment. What is the definition of punishment? Pain inflicted for personal blameworthiness. What is chastisement? Pain suffered for the one who suffers it, or for the benefit of those who witness it. Does the latter imply guilt? Not at all. A mother has a vicious son, and she has done her duty by him, let us suppose. She has no remorse; for I assume she is free from all guilt for her son's bad habits; but she suffers terribly. Is that pain punishment? No, chastisement. We must make this distinction, in Boston at least, where so long the caricature has been placarded on the highest walls, asserting that, in the Atonement, punishment is inflicted on an innocent being and personal demerit transferred. I never was taught that Christ suffered punishment. I had to learn out of books that anyone made it an objection to Christianity that an innocent being was punished. If religious science will begin the fashion, and never use a term of importance without defining it, I for one will try to keep step with that fashion as one of the most blessed of all modern improvements, and one I should like, by the contagion of general acceptance, to force upon all who differ from Christian views. In defining saving faith we must distinguish chastisement from punishment: the chastisement of our offences was laid upon our Lord. It is nowhere presumed in the Scriptures that personal demerit can be transferred from individuality to individuality.

What happened further in the school? Suppose that boy had been called up and punished a second time, after the master had been chastised, would that have been right? Would the school have said that was right? The master has accepted chastisement voluntarily; and now you cannot call that boy up, and punish him a second time. The school would say that is wrong. It is against all human nature to do that. Why? Because justice is satisfied? No; but because it has been sufficiently honored. Distributive justice is waived, while general justice is satisfied. What has the master done? He has so substituted his own chastisement for the pupil's punishment as to remove the liableness of the pupil to suffer in order to preserve the honor of the law of the school. But the master is not to blame? No. The master has not been punished? No. Assuredly this case, on the human side, looks intelligible: I think I can understand that side. But do you mean to say that in the arc of that little example are involved principles that sweep the whole curve of the Atonement, or show in part how God's chastisement was substituted for our punishment? Yes, by more than a glimpse; for the law is the same everywhere.

The master paid the debt of that boy, you say. He did not pay it in the sense of removing the pupil's ill-desert, but only in that of removing his liableness to suffer to preserve the honor of the law of the school. The illustration is, of course, imperfect on many points; but on a few it is serviceable, and I present it only to throw light on these. It is perfectly clear that the pupil by his own act made himself liable to suffer in order to preserve the honor of the law he violated. If that liableness was to be removed, it was necessary something should be done; and the school would have gone to ruin if nothing had been done to preserve the honor of its law. I understand perfectly, too, that, when this boy goes back, a motive has been brought to bear upon him that will transform him, if anything can. Nothing can take hold of human nature like such condescension, justice, and love.

Would the boy have acted so if he had been a Greek boy? Any sensitive free being, man or angel, would have been affected as that boy was by the command to substitute the chastisement of the master for his own punishment. A new set of shuttles would have sprung into action in an Esquimaux or a Greek boy in a similar case. I have seen a Greek boy whirl his top among the ruins of the Parthenon, and

the Roman boy his top upon the old pavements that the chariot-wheels of Cæsar had scarred; and I think that any boy from any quarter of the globe would have felt, in the case supposed, that the master had not lowered the dignity of the law of the school at all; that the law which had been violated had not been treated lightly; and that, if this boy wanted motives for loyalty, what he would need to do would be to remember vividly the chastisement of the master in place of his own punishment.

In the case of that scholar, guilt meant two things—first, his own personal blameworthiness; second, his liability to suffer to preserve the honor and vindicate the authority of the law of the school. Now, guilt in the first sense never is removed (Hodge's Theology, passim). It is not the doctrine of the Atonement that personal demerit is taken off a man by saving faith. It was always true of that scholar that he violated the law. His personal demerit had not been transferred to Bronson Alcott at all. The record of rebellion is always behind that boy. Only his liableness to suffering for the preservation of the honor of the law of the school has been removed. That latter sense of guilt is the meaning of the word when we say the Atonement removes man's guilt. It is scientifically certain that, in the sense of removing his liableness, Bronson Alcott had power to pay the debt which that boy owed, and that he paid it by substituting his own chastisement for that boy's punishment. That is a straight-forward, plain case, and you can teach any honest man to see that distinction. Hereafter, when scepticism with its long-eared hallelujahs comes to you, and says that the Atonement is a doctrine outgrown by all clear thought, because it teaches that an innocent being was punished, and that personal demerit was transferred from one individual to another, and that therefore advanced thought must abandon the central idea of Christian culture as plainly barbaric, the result of some Platonic interfusion of thought in the early centuries, or some heathenish inheritance from Judaism, in short, that this scheme is self-contradictory, or at war with, axiomatic truth, please ask that singer of empty anthems to be clear himself; to state what he would say in a human case such as I have supposed; and then whether he dare affirm, in the name of the unity of law, which he proclaims as the first truth of science, that, if there has been any such Atonement made in the universe, it is not what we infinitely need.

My friends, exact and cool science knows with precision that we want just this more than unspeakably, if anything like this has been done for us. We want it first, to pay our debt to the school of the universe, in the sense of removing liableness to suffering to preserve the honor of violated law; and, next, to give us immeasurable motives to loyalty. There is surely nothing that really changes the heart so quickly as a sight of this substitution of chastisement for punishment, whether it be in the human case of a school, or in the revealed case of the school of the universe. Lift this feeling of the poor boy into all the dignity it naturally assumes when you take it as a type of the moral law, a unit throughout the universe; lift that law until the arc we can measure has become the segment of a circle large enough to reach from here to the galaxies; and then let all the constellations shine on the circle as you carry its line far past the spot over which Bootes is driving his hunting-dogs in their leash of sidereal fire; carry on that arc until stars fade out, and galaxies, and all the infinities and eternities of time past and time to come are embraced within it, and then what have you? One little point of light—the whole of it is no more—to hold up before the moon of Christ's chastisement substituted for man's punishment.

You wish to be born anew? Look on the Cross. You wish to take God gladly as your Lord? Look on him as your Savior. You wish to drop all the heart burdens of slavishness, and you desire to come into the obedience of delight? Look on the Cross. You want glad allegiance to God as King? Look on the Cross. There is nothing that frees us from the love of sin like looking on Him who has delivered us from the guilt of it.

Speaking philosophically, addressing you in the mood of cool precision, I affirm, that if the great things man wants are riddance from the love of sin, and deliverance from the guilt of it, we can obtain the first best, and the latter only, by looking on the Cross. Those old words have unfathomable depth; and he who is to be born anew must sit beside that pupil in Bronson Alcott's school, must imagine the benches to be galaxies, and his human companions the angels and archangels who bow down on the golden floor, and on the shore of the sea of glass, and in the presence of the Great White Throne, and cry out, "Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty; Thou art worthy, for Thou didst so love the world that Thou gavest Thine only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

May I summarize the scientific truths contained in this discussion by asserting, in the name of the axioms of the nature of things, that it is clear?—

1. That the master of the school was not guilty.
2. That he suffered, in the strict sense, not punishment, but chastisement.
3. That he had power to remove from the pupil the liability to suffer to preserve the honor of the law of the school.
4. That the pupil's peace before the law of the school is the result not of his own work, but of the master's work; and not of the master's moral influence and general character merely, but of his substitution of chastisement for punishment.
5. That, nevertheless, the pupil must be loyal to the master, and thus, though not saved by works, cannot be saved without works.
6. That it is not simply the moral influence, or character and general example of the master, which transforms the boy into the mood of loyalty.
7. But that this substitution of voluntary sacrificial chastisement for punishment is the force which throws the shuttles that weave a new characer in the soul thus delivered from punishment; and that, although the record of disobedience cannot be changed, and must be remembered with regret, such memory, when loyalty is once made so perfect in love and trust as to cast out fear, will be but a spur to adoration of the condescension shown to the released soul; and, in the multitudinous anthem of its gratitude, this shadow on the sea of glass will, for that spirit only, be by contrast an enchantment of the glory of the light on the sea of glass.

On a summer evening, it has often been to me, on both sides of the Atlantic, a solemn joy to lie down alone at a grove's edge by the side of the ocean, and look into the infinite azure until the stars appear. In the rustle of the grove one may hear thus all the forests of all the zones of the thrifty, jubilant, wheeling world; the soul may touch all shores with the howling, salt, uneasy sea. As the stars come out, I love to lift above my thoughts Richter's apologue, which represents an angel as once catching a man up into the infinite of space, and moving with him from galaxy to galaxy, until the human heart fainted, and called out, "End is there none of the Universe of God?" And the constellations answered, "End is there none that ever yet we heard of." Again the angel flew on with the man past immeasurable architraves, and immensity after immensity, sown with rushing worlds; and the human heart fainted again, and cried out, "End is there none of the universe of God?" And the angel answered, "End is there none of the universe of God: lo! also, there is no beginning." But if, while I, thus entranced, look into the sky, you bring above my gaze the page of the gospel recording the fact of the Atonement, all other revelations of the divine glory appear in contrast but chaff and dust.

[A lecture by Joseph Cook, delivered in Tremont Temple, Boston, April 16, 1878. This sermon is taken from the Volume of Monday lectures on Orthodoxy, by permission. It is considered one of the strongest of the course of lectures that attracted the keenest intellects of America, and were held in high reputation all over the world. Joseph Cook was born at Ticonderoga, N. Y., in 1838, and died there in 1901. He was a graduate of Harvard and Andover, and studied for several years in Europe, and made a lecture tour around the world. His Monday lectures continued 20 years.]

THE CROSS OF JESUS CHRIST.

J. H. M. D'AUBIGNE, D. D.

"But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ." —Gal. 6: 14.

My brethren, God has not intended that men should be deprived of all boasting. A disposition to boast is one of the propensities most peculiar to our nature, and which we find in all classes of society and among all varieties of the human race. From him who stands on the highest elevation in the world down to the most unknown; from the inhabitant of our cities, whose spirit towers on high, down to the very savage, whose reason is scarcely observable; all find something of which they believe that they may boast. And what is it then?—a ridiculous plaything, of which they should blush, instead of making it the object of their pride. Oh! sad spectacle of our vanity, which proves with the greatest precision that the human race has lost that in which it could glory, that it has come short of the glory of God (Rom. 3: 23); and that in this great need it stretches out its hand to the first plaything that it finds to put it in the place of the reality which it wants. Thus the inhabitant of a city in the utmost state of famine seizes with desire the loathsome food, from the very sight of which at another time all his senses would have revolted.

God would give men an object in which they could better glory. He has given them the cross of Jesus Christ.

"God forbid that I should glory," says St. Paul in our text, "save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ." And through these words he pronounces the sentence of condemnation against all deceitful things, which are in general our idols; he commands all men to cease from their vain endeavors, and he exalts the cross of Jesus Christ, as the only object worth glorying in for all intelligent beings till the end of time. But when the apostle says in the cross of Christ, think not that he understands thereby the wood, the outward sign, the figure with which one meets so frequently in many regions of Christendom, and which has been so often abused by superstition. He intends to denote thereby the death of the Son of God, which took place when the fulness of the time was come for the remission of our sins. But he uses the expression the cross only to remind us that this kind of death was held as accursed among all people, that the death in which we ought to glory was full of humiliation, shame and ignominy, and even accursed of God. (Gal. 3: 13).

See then here, my brethren, the glorying which God your Creator allows you, and which He himself would give you. The day which we now commemorate is the only ground of greatness which can be within the reach of the human race. Never would man have been really able to glory if the hill of Calvary had not 1800 years ago displayed the spectacle which we see on it; if man had not there crucified this Jesus, who had previously been sent by Pilate to Herod and by Herod to Pilate; if he had not been there suspended on the tree, "a reproach of men, and despised of the people" (Ps. 22: 6); and if the terrible sentence had not fallen on the only innocent head that ever lived on earth. This is the day on which the great contest was engaged in, on which the great deed was finished which won for us honor and immortality. This is the day on which our eternal nobility was registered in the book of life.

"God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ." Let the present meditation be devoted to the examination of this new object of glorying.

There are two opinions concerning this object; one is the apostle's; we will support it. The other is the world's; we will refute it. Or, we will first state the dignity of the cross of Christ, and then test our feelings thereby. When we have defended the truth and combatted error, our work is done.

And do Thou, Lord our God, what Thou hast to do! Give the beginning and the end, and thus all. Show us how in the cross of Jesus Christ there is hidden all the wisdom of God and all the power of God! Amen.

I. The Opinion of the Apostle.

The Apostle of the Gentiles proclaims, as we have seen, the cross of Jesus Christ as the only object of his boasting. And the first reason which moved him to do so is certainly this, that he sees in the cross the mind and glory of God developed in their full splendor. St. Paul had learnt to know God in his early years; but the zeal which impelled him before his conversion so violently to persecute the disciples of the Nazarene, shows sufficiently of what nature this knowledge was. The cross of Jesus Christ had now been revealed to him, and it made him acquainted with a God of whom he had learnt nothing in the school of Gamaliel, and he boasts of that to which he owed this wonderful knowledge. Yes, this cross is the only teacher which reveals to us the living God. If we even exhaust our knowledge, we shall not truly know God if the cross of Jesus Christ have given us no instruction. Without it even nature and conscience speak in dark sayings, and what is most important for us to know remains veiled from our eyes. Where will you come to the knowledge of God's holiness, His unutterable abhorrence of sin, which gives you such earnest warnings? Conscience says something to you; but if you would have quite a different idea of it, come to the cross of Jesus Christ—see Him in whom dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily, fastened to the cross on account of sin, and because unrighteousness dwells on the earth. Will you then still retain unsettled views of the holiness of God? Will you still doubt whether God has given the world a telling proof of His holiness?

Where will you arrive at the knowledge of God's love, this infinite mercy which should be the ground of all your joy? Nature will teach you something here also; but if you would hear this subject spoken of with power, concerning which nature seems only to stammer, hasten to the cross of Jesus Christ; see the well-beloved Son of the Father humble Himself unto death, even the death of the cross, that the world might have life. Is that not a deed of love? "For scarcely for a righteous man will one die; yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." (Rom. 5: 7, 8.)

Where will you discover the glory of God? What is the place, O my Lord and my God! where I can find Thee in all Thy glory? Shall I seek Thee in the midst of the worlds which Thou hast formed, or in an inaccessible light, surrounded afar off by all the angels bowing their heads to the ground? I can find no spot in the whole universe which would answer to Thy glory. Everything is so little in comparison with Thee, everything is so small side by side with Thy infinity! But no; I know a spot which answers to all Thy glory, and this is an accursed tree, on which Thou art fastened. There I recognize Thee in all thy sublimity, much more than when surrounded by those thousands of thousands who form the guard of Thy throne. (Dan. 7: 10.) All these ideas of angels, archangels and cherubim, which bow their heads before Thee, are but slight representations, borrowed from what man calls greatness; but O Thou who was fastened on a cross for our sin! Thy glory is infinite. I see therein not even the slightest human feature; Thou hast there a splendor altogether peculiar to Thee; Thou appearest in a thoroughly divine light. Oh! I envy not the

angels and archangels who declare to Thee their unworthiness when Thou sittest on Thy heavenly throne. To us men is it given to worship Thee on a far more glorious throne—Thy cross. They forsook the heavens when Thou was fastened on the cross, because the earth presented to them a spectacle which had never been seen in heaven. Only and solely at the foot of this cross will I linger, recognizing Thee, and making my boast—"God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ."

But St. Paul glories in the cross of Christ not only because it reveals to him the glory of God, but also because it causes him to see his own wretchedness. What must man's state be, when such a deed has to be accomplished in order to free him from it? Certainly there are voices enough as well outside of us as in us to remind us of our nothingness; but how skilfully we can reason away their decisions and withdraw ourselves from their judgments! In what a deceitful righteousness does man wrap himself up as long as the cross of Christ is a strange thing to him; on what a height he places himself until the cross abases him! The cross of Jesus Christ is the great writing of accusation which God hath set forth before the eyes of the whole earth. No one can fix his eyes on it without being at the same moment convinced. It is truly foolishness for a man to believe himself still guiltless, since the Son of God was offered up for his sin. Come, my brethren, for the cross of Jesus Christ shows you the wounds of your soul; it reveals to you your entire desert of condemnation, teaches you the entire extent of your sin, and extinguishes in you the very last spark of pride.

O thou who thinkest thou dost still possess so great worthiness in the sight of God, come, in order to have this idea destroyed, to the cross of Christ; come there in order to be able to know thine own deserts; the Son of God was obliged to shed His blood there in order to save thee from death. O thou who boastest of thy virtues, come and consider them a little in the light of this Cross, there they will pale away, there they will become obscured, and thou wilt find them all infected with a selfishness and with a pride which make them objects of the divine abhorrence. Let even the most excellent of men approach; I place him at the foot of that cross which was erected even for his salvation, and what will then become of his pride? The cross breaks in pieces this deceitful glass through which we look upon ourselves as greater than we are; it annihilates us. And why then does St. Paul glory in it? Because he knows that in his state the sense of his wretchedness is his highest dignity. And to us, my brethren, it is not allowed to have another boast than that of the Apostle; none of us will be great before God if we have not felt our own nothingness before Him. Oh! blessed be this cross which has assigned us our right place, and which causes us to find in the feeling of our nothingness the commencement of our glory.

But when Paul glories in the cross of Christ because it had hurled him down from his vain greatness, he boasts also chiefly of it because it raises him to true greatness. The great object of his glorying is that such a price has been paid for the salvation of his soul, that the Son of God died even for the sin which he committed, that the blood shed on the cross made a full atonement for all his guilt, and procured for him immortality. And what, my dear hearer, is thy glory if not the forgiveness of sins? How wouldst thou lift up thy head if One had not died for thee, if He who died for thee were not He who made all things, and who preserves all things by the word of His power. (2 Cor. 5: 14; John 1: 3; Col. 1: 16, 17; Heb. 1: 2, 3, 10.) Thou exertest thyself to draw glory and honor out of the smallest offering which a dying man brings to thee, and out of the smallest trouble which he puts himself to on thy account; and wilt thou not glory in this, that the Lord of all things, having appeared in flesh, has shed His blood on the cross for thee? It was not on account of His own sins that He was pierced, for "I find no fault in Him," said even His judge. (John 19: 4.) The power of men was not the cause of His death; for could He not have prayed His Father to

send Him more than twelve legions of angels? (Matt. 26: 53.) Why was He then fastened on the cross? It was necessary on thy account, my dear brother: this is the only way of accounting for it that is left to us.

Yes, the only cause which slew the Son of the living God on the cross was the love which He had for thy soul, the determination which He had formed to save thee. If He carried out his intention, if pain did not cause Him to waver, if He did not shun the terrible hour: it was all in order to save thy soul. If He shed all His blood for thee, if He had to cry out, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" if He endured an anguish of heart, which far exceeds our ideas: the only cause was the salvation of thy soul. If He fought out on the cross a great conflict, if He overcame sin, the world, death, and hell: He did it to win thy soul.

He died—all is accomplished. He has cancelled with His own blood the debt which thou couldst never have paid; thou art reconciled; thy offences are taken away: He is now, for all them that obey Him, the Author of eternal salvation. (Heb. 5: 9.) O wonderful death of the only Son of the Father! An event which will ever be unique in the history of the world! Unsearchable depth of Deity, before which the angels bow their heads to the earth, without being able to sound its depths! And shouldst thou, my brother, for whom this took place, shouldst thou be the only one whom it did not move? Shouldst thou alone draw no glory from it? What more wonderful event than this could proceed from heaven to earth? At what price wouldst thou be redeemed if this, which has been paid, does not suffice for thee? How high dost thou place thyself if thou slightest the blood of the world's King? What kind of a gift wouldst thou receive if an eternity of glory has so little value for thee? Oh! when thou wilt stand before the judgment-seat of God, and when the eye of the Judge will examine the transgression of thy soul, oh! what will be then thy hope? What will be then thy glory? What can then calm thy heart if thou canst not then say, in presence of the Judge and of all those who stand before Him: "Christ died for my sins." (1 Cor. 15: 3.) Yes, my brethren, only the unbeliever can fix his eye on this cross without finding there his glory, because it has, indeed, none for him; but the believer discovers therein an infinite glory. My Lord and Savior, it is truly so, the lower Thy cross is, the more we glory in it; for what must that dignity be which is shown to us through such an humbling, what must that glory be which is promised to us by such an abasement?

But observe especially the ground which the Apostle himself presents: "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." That is, indeed, an exceedingly great advantage which the cross of Jesus Christ bestows; for therein consists the great wretchedness of man, that he cannot free himself from the present world, to become a citizen of the future one; and the cross of Jesus Christ works this miracle. It crucifies man to the world, and the world to man. What an expression of power! It crucifies you to the world, that is, it crucifies the sin in you which causes you to live for the world. Should you not hate sin, knowing that Christ died on account of sin? Will you not fight against all the motions which it begets in your heart? Yes, the Redeemer's death is the only means of infusing into us a lively hatred of our sinful nature. It is the only medicine for our wounds. But what is still more, the cross of Jesus Christ will crucify the world to you; that is, it will annihilate all allurements to the vanities of the world. You cannot love Christ and the world at the same time. What can the pageantry of the present world be worth to him for whom the cross of Christ has won all the treasures of the world to come? Will he not hate the world violently; for if sin was the cause of his Redeemer's death, the world with its passions and excesses was the instrument! The cross crucifying man to this world makes him a citizen of the world to come; killing in him the old man of this earth, it forms the

new man which is of heaven. Where Christ is, there is also His treasure and His heart; he is risen with Christ. (Col. 3: 1.) In this manner the cross works the great change which man needed, and makes him whom it found in the dust a citizen of heaven. In this manner the cross accomplishes through its power what no law or human wisdom could perform. "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ!"

But the last motive which moved St. Paul, as he travelled through Asia, Greece and Italy, and passed over all seas, to cry out that he desired to glory in nothing else, was certainly the thought of the power of this cross and the triumphs which await it. This great apostle knew that it is sufficient to bestow immortality even on those who have already sunk into the deepest abyss. He knew what a large number it had already redeemed as well in the cities of Galatia to which he wrote, as those in Greece, and at Rome, and Jerusalem. He knew the future destiny of the cross; that kings and people would come and cast themselves down before it; that the nations would bring their sons in their arms; and that all the ends of the earth would become its inheritance. (Is. 49: 22.) And we can see that in part fulfilled, which the apostle could only foreknow. This unknown cross has raised itself from Calvary, and rules already over half the earth. The prediction of Him who was fastened on it has not ceased to be fulfilled: "And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto Me." (John 12: 32.) How many millions of souls in so many centuries have fixed their gaze upon it, as the Israelites of old did on the brazen serpent, and been saved (Num. 21: 5-9); what a great multitude, won out of the kingdom of darkness, celebrate now, before the throne, the salvation that has come to them through the Lamb! (Rev. 7: 9, 10.) All old things have passed away, and everything has become new. A new breath of life has floated around this orb for 1800 years. The cross of Jesus Christ has already conquered multitudes of adversaries: slavery, barbarism and effeminacy have been obliged to give way before it; for in saving individuals it becomes the true power of nations. It accomplishes in its progress the redemption of the world; the powers of darkness fly before it, and let go their hold of us; at the same time, struggling with superstition which is bent on putting human wretchedness in its place or close by it, and with unbelief which is bent on annihilating it, and which would make men believe that heaven has not opened to save the earth; struggling with these, it directs its blows right and left against those abominable enemies. Not content with extending its old conquests, it hastens through the midst of the heavens to carry on the work of regeneration. It is the standard which the Lord of hosts set up to the people. (Is. 49: 22.) Its victories multiply; it assembles men from all sides, whose dispersion was caused by their sins; and we, trusting on its almighty power, can espy the time when it will be said: Now is the whole world our God's and his Christ's. Oh! God forbid that we should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ. If the world tread thee even under its feet, thou art nevertheless that by which it is saved. A drop of Thy blood, O Lord, is more precious to us than all the riches of the universe.

II. The Opinion of the World.

Is this your language, my brethren? If that is the opinion of St. Paul, what is yours? There is scarcely a truth which could have more opponents in the world than this, about which our text speaks to us. How many are there who practically say, I glory in all other things than in the cross of Jesus Christ. Are ye of this number? Oh, that your conscience testified to you on this day, the day of triumph for the cross, that you yourselves, since you entered this sacred house, and commenced to lend me your attention, have neither in your understanding nor in your heart cherished feelings or thoughts which are opposed to those of St. Paul.

Perhaps you say:—Is it then necessary, to think so much about this cross? There

are so many other objects in religion which are much more important than this! More important than the cross? I could here point you back to what I have just now said, but I prefer to refute you by means of yourself. You would set the cross aside as a thing of small account, and yet you say almost at the same moment this cross, this atoning death of the only begotten Son of God is incomprehensible, and our reason is thereby brought to nought. How are such opinions to be reconciled? How can the cross be considered at the same time so insignificant and yet so wonderful? If it thus surpasses your ideas, whence comes the low value which you assign to it? This must be made clear to you. The cross of the Son of God cannot exist and yet be insignificant; it is either credible or a lie. If it is deserving of credit and true, it is the greatest thing in the world, and you must come and recognize it, and in spirit bow before it. If it is false and a lie, you must declare it to be the greatest of all cheats, with all our sacred books which proclaim it, and with the whole of Christianity of which it is the substance. You must, like the first apostates of the Church, trample it under your feet, and then swear by the gods of the world. One of the two the cross must be to you, either divine wisdom or hellish lies. It must either be your ruin or your salvation. There is no middle way; you cannot be indifferent about it.

But that is just what holds us back from it, you will say. If the cross is true, all other things fall at once, and we can then seek our glory only in Him. But is it true? Is it true that the Son of God shed His blood on the tree to procure for us eternal life? Yes, my brethren, and the witness which should convince us is God Himself, who is the truth, and who, through His apostle (Eph. 2: 16), declares that Jesus Christ reconciled both in one body by the cross. But without seeking testimony in heaven, will not the earth itself suffice for us? Call back to remembrance the greatest deeds of antiquity, there is no longer any trace of them in existence, and only the old historical books which relate them to us bear testimony that they have taken place. But it is not so with the atoning death of Christ: this event lives in the world. The present condition of the earth gives evidence of it. From the blood which flowed down from the height of the cross, all the nations have proceeded which have exalted this holy banner upon the earth which they rule. Everything in these nations speaks to you of the cross. Yes, the cross of Christ is beyond your reach, you cannot shatter it. This truth, on which eighteen centuries rest, cannot so easily be set aside, as if it were a short-lived dogma, which has been formed in the brain of him who preaches it. Opposed in all ages, and by all the power of men, it has nevertheless permeated all times without having been cast down. It has expressed itself by its own power, both against unbelief and against superstition. And this fact of an offering which once was finished for the sin of all is ever present in the world, and proclaimed as the greatest act of love to men.

But could such an act have taken place? What astonishment does this doctrine cause us! What can we especially discover in it, if it is not foolishness? My brethren, let us not ask whether such a deed could have been completed when we know that it did take place. To investigate whether what has actually happened could have taken place is a ridiculous play of men of reason; and those must keep silence when the cross of the Son of God is spoken of. You are astonished, you say. But according to what rules, then, should the plummet of your understanding search the depths of Deity? If God, in giving life to a plant, does something which surprises us, should we think that when He reconciles the world to Himself He should do nothing astonishing? Man is astounded at it, because he has never had an idea anything like it. In fine, know that God in this matter thinks as you do, and that He calls the cross foolishness. (1 Cor. 1: 21.) But should we not learn from this that if we dare to contend with Him, what we called wisdom would be proved foolishness, and what we considered foolishness would be declared wisdom. A little of the foolishness of the cross is

sufficient to put to shame all our philosophy. This cross, which alone reveals all God's attributes, and alone satisfies all man's wants, is the real sum of the wisdom of the world. All buildings of human pride are thereby one after another annihilated. It has already rendered many defenceless, and will not cease to disarm others. He who is a stranger to it is mistaken, for a time will come when he will be astonished to have passed it by without paying attention to it; and when Christ, having spoiled the principalities and powers of human wisdom, which still rule in the present century, and having made a show of them openly, will triumph over them Himself in this cross. (Col. 2: 15).

But if this cross of Christ is not now your glory and your wisdom, what are you then? To what religion do you then belong? Are you Christians? Christians without the cross! What a new Christianity is that, in what school is it taught? Verily, you can even learn from unbelievers what you do not seem to know. Go to the children of Israel, make your way to a follower of the false prophet; ask one of them what the Christianity is which you profess. Certainly he who does not believe, but for that very reason is free from prejudice, will tell you. He will say that Christians are a people who recognize Jesus of Nazareth born at Bethlehem as the only begotten Son of God, and believe that the death which He suffered under Pontius Pilate is the sacrifice which reconciles the sinful and rebellious human race to God! Do you then not know your religion even so well as those who live without it? They abuse this cross of Jesus, they who do not pretend to believe in it; and you who publicly confess it, you are ashamed of it, like them! Not to glory in the cross, is not to belong to the Christian church. We see in every century all those who have followed the steps of St. Paul, and whose names are noted down in the Book of Life, glorying in the cross. In it the heroes of the Reformation especially gloried, whom we honor as our fathers in the faith. God keep you from being able to turn away from their example, and from glorying in anything else than in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ!

Ah, my brethren, shall we say why you do not glory in it alone? Because you believe that you do not need it. And that is just the last point to which everything comes back. We seize with joy a help which we consider necessary, but we despise it as soon as we believe that it is unnecessary. The cross of Jesus Christ professes to be what alone can give eternal salvation; but you believe you are able to secure it through yourself. The cross of Jesus Christ professes to be what alone can give holiness; but you imagine you are able to attain to it of yourself. What have you then still to do with it? If you reject it, that appears to me intelligible. The question is just this, Which is right, the cross of Jesus Christ which places salvation in itself, or you who seek it in yourself? This is the question which, if not soon decided in your case, that day will answer which will determine and reveal all things.

But you say, perhaps, and certainly there are many who can say it: "I deny not the cross of Christ." Quite true, you believe it, but only the half of it. You deny not the event, but you shun it. You venture not with a full and free faith to persuade yourself that the Son of God was fastened on the tree for you; and hence it comes that, in respect of influence on your heart, this event is nothing. Ah, cast far away from you this littleness of faith, give up this half Christianity which precipitates you into destruction. All Christianity in which the central point is not the crucified Messiah, to whom everything runs, and from whom everything proceeds, is a false Christianity. Why will you not believe as St. Paul believed? The cross of Jesus Christ is just as nigh to you as it was to him. I offer you the Christ who was crucified for you, just as St. Peter offered Him to those who had fastened Him on the cross. (Acts 3: 26). His blood is before your eyes as it was before theirs; you can wash yourselves therein from your misdeeds just as clean as they could. Oh, what day calls you to this, if the present

does not? What moment would you choose, if not this solemn moment when the Son of God was slain on Golgotha for you?

Yea, Lord and Savior! I raise myself this hour and approach Thy cross! Thou didst bring there an offering for me; I come and bring mine to Thee. I come, Lord, and strip myself of everything, and declare to Thee that there is nothing in the world of which I boast but only the cross, on which I see Thee fastened. At Thy feet I cast all my pretended greatness; Thy cross eclipses and annihilates it. I offer up to Thee all in which I have heretofore gloried. I tread my righteousness under my feet; because I know that what I called my righteousness was nothing but unrighteousness. I tread my holiness under my feet; because I know that what I called holiness was nothing but shame. I tread my meritorious works under my feet; because I know that among them there is not one to be found pure, and that those things by which I believed life could be merited deserve for me only condemnation. There remains for me nothing, O Lord! See me here as Thou wilt have me, see me in the dust, see me wretched, poor, blind and naked before Thee. Give me Thy gold, purified in the fire, that I may be rich! Give me the white robes of Thy righteousness, that I may clothe myself, and that the shame of my nakedness may not appear. (Rev. 3: 17, 18.) Oh! Thy cross gives me again all that I have lost, and in a quite different degree. For me, my Lord! for me Thou wast fastened on the cross. Thy blood, which Thou didst shed, is my peace; I wash myself therein diligently from all spots; it atones before my Judge for all my offences; it brings me nearer to Him again; it unites me with Him afresh; it speaks better than the blood of Abel. (Heb. 12: 24.) Thy cross becomes my wisdom, my righteousness, my holiness, my redemption. Behold, I am now rich, Lord! I have found this ground of glorying which will open to me the gates of heaven and set me upon an eternal throne. "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ."

Ah! how do all these bonds of unbelief now discover themselves to us which century after century have poured out their blasphemies against the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ! We fear them in no wise. We repeat it, to them: It is this cross, this crucified Lord, that we worship, and in whom we glory. Ah! wretched and proud world! Ah! wisdom, greatness and folly of this time! We know that at the foot of the cross of Jesus Christ thy reproach awaits us! But, clothed with this reproach, we despise thy glory, we make a mock of thy splendor, and point with the finger at thy greatness. We esteem the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt. (Heb. 11: 26.) Every word of thy reproach is a title of honor to our glory, and crushing under our feet everything that can produce thy pride, we still repeat with the apostle: "God forbid that we should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ!"

I have yet only a word to say to you: Abide by this cross. You have responded to our voice, you have come and placed yourselves at the foot of the cross of Christ; give thanks to him who has led you there; but this is still not enough, you must not in future leave it; nothing in the world should be able to separate you from it.

Abide by this cross. Lament there the time of your ignorance; regret with a bitter pain every moment that you have lost through not discovering its power and glory. And having lived so many years in the world without it and without God, repeat, in the enjoyment of a present salvation, these words of one of His old servants: "I have too late come to a knowledge of Thee, I have too late come to love Thee." (Augustine.)

Abide by this cross, because you find there true greatness; sacrifice there all false glory; sacrifice there with joy this pride, which is infused into you by the superiority of your mind, or the knowledge which distinguishes you, or your envied reputation in society, or your worldly calling, or the riches that you are in possession of, or your

course of life which exalts you above others, or the admiration which surrounds you, this splendor which is extended over you, or by the ridiculous praises which are presented to you. How can I reckon up all the sources of this childish pride which you have to sacrifice before the cross?

Abide by this cross. Abide there in your trials. Take comfort; the cross has rescued you, salvation is procured for you, eternal life awaits you; not even all the storms of life united can sadden the peace which has been won for you. Yes, the view of the punishment which fell upon the Holy and Righteous One in your stead, will cause you to find the burden which you bear light. Rejoice to be led on the way of pain which led Jesus to glory.

Abide by this cross. And when sin is again stirred up in your flesh, when the world begins to entice you, and the fiend to spread his nets, when your soul has begun to reel like a drunken man, then consider Jesus, in order that the view of what He suffered for your sins may fill your soul with a holy horror of them, and kindle again in your heart the extinguished flames of love.

Abide by this cross. And even should everything unite against it, yea, should men afresh surround it, blaspheming and shaking their heads (Matt. 27: 39); then be this your glory, boldly to confess this cross before all; "For whosoever shall confess Me before men," saith the Lord, "him will I confess before My Father who is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny Me before men, him will I also deny before My Father who is in heaven." (Matt. 10: 32, 33.) The day will come when the veil which still covers it will be entirely removed, and when its light and its glory will stream forth upon every one who has not been ashamed of it.

May God give us grace to be confessors of the cross of Christ in our lives. May God give us grace to become confessors of the cross of Christ in our death. "I will not blot out his name out of the Book of Life," saith the Lord. (Rev. 3: 5.) Amen.

[Through the kindness of Porter & Coates, Philadelphia, this sermon is reproduced from "Sunday Half Hours With the Great Preachers," the most valuable collection of sermons the editor has found in his researches for the present work.

Jean Henri Merle D'Aubigné, D. D., came from a French Huguenot stock, that accounted life well spent in upholding evangelical religion. His great-grandfather had to fly to Geneva at the revocation of the Edict of Nantes; and his grandfather was exiled to the same city in old age. Here Jean was born, August 16th, 1794. His theological studies, commenced at Geneva, were completed at Berlin, under the celebrated Neander. After a pastorate in Hamburg, and later in Brussels as chaplain to King William, he returned to Geneva in 1830. At once he was appointed president of its new theological seminary, and vice-president of the Evangelical Society. His great work is, "History of the Reformation of the Sixteenth Century," of which nearly a half million copies have been sold. His appearance was noble and commanding; his vivacity keen, and energy exhaustless. He died in Geneva, October 21st, 1872.]

THE DYING GRAIN OF WHEAT.

REV. A. C. DIXON, D. D.

"Except a grain of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone, but if it die it bringeth forth much fruit."—John 12: 24.

The Greeks came to Philip, saying, "Sir, we would see Jesus." Philip and Andrew tell Jesus of their desire, and the words of the text form a part of His reply. He did not say, "Bring the Greeks along, that they may see me," but He answered, "The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, except a grain of wheat fall into the ground and die it abideth alone." In other words, if the Greeks had seen Jesus as He then was, they would not have seen the real Jesus at all; they would have seen the perfect man according to the flesh, truly divine, but only the one of whom Paul afterward said, "I will know Him no more after the flesh." The real Jesus can be seen only as He is seen in the process of dying; until we behold the Lamb of God, we have not really seen Jesus at all. A grain of wheat falling into the ground and dying is a true picture of the real Jesus, and this gives us the process and principle of Christian growth.

The process is death by means of life. After the grain of wheat has fallen into the ground, the life in it hastens its death. It was the life of Christ (only another word for love) which prompted Him to die. He gave himself a willing sacrifice. It was death through life. So, in every Christian, there is a process of mortification by means of the Christ-life which he receives at the new birth. We must mortify the deeds of the body, crucify the works of the flesh. Paul said, "I die daily," and in proportion as we live in Christ we die to sin, self, and the world. Death means failure; physical death a failure of the body. After the grain of wheat has fallen into the ground and dies, it is worthless. A week after a hundred bushels have been sown, if you were to dig it up, you could not sell it for five cents, but the failure is in order to success; it must fail, that it may bring forth a harvest. So every Christian must fail in himself before he can succeed in God; he must truly die to his own strength, mental, moral, or spiritual, in order that Jesus, who is the real life, may live in him. Such failure, like the death of the wheat, is prophetic of success, and, until we have failed thus, we shall never truly succeed.

The second step in the process of dying through life is appropriation. As soon as the wheat begins to die, because it has begun to live, it appropriates everything within reach for which it has a taste; it takes in the sunlight, heat, air, moisture, earth; while it rejects foreign substances for which it has no taste. Whatever else the new birth may be, it is certainly the imparting of a new taste. "If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious." This taste may be cultivated or vitiated. The Israelites in the wilderness did not like the manna; they said it was light food. Now, I believe that manna was the best dish this world ever saw. God made it and He knows how to make a good thing. It was a whole bill of fare in one dish, nutritious and wholesome, just what the Israelites needed in their open air journey. Nevertheless they had no taste for it. The trouble with them was that down in Egypt their taste had been vitiated by eating leeks, garlic, and onions. When a man likes onions, he is certain not to like manna. When one of my members absents himself from prayer

meeting and ceases to take delight in Christian worship and work, I take it for granted that he has been to Egypt and had a square meal of onions, and, of all the distasteful dishes that can be imagined, a mixture of manna and onions is the worst. An Egyptian dog would hardly eat it, and yet, that is the kind of fare with which some Christians are vitiating their tastes. Instead of keeping to the manna of God's word and work, which really satisfy the soul, they would mix with it the onions of worldly indulgence, and the result is that their experience is insipid and joyless. The Christ-life in us gives us taste for what is Christly, and it should be our constant care to cultivate this taste, so that it may appropriate to the fullest extent the light of God's Word.

3 — The third step in the process of the dying and living is assimilation. The dying grain not only takes in light, heat, air, water, and earth, but it makes all these a part of itself. It weaves them into the very texture of its being. So every Christian should not only appropriate the truth, but live the truth; he should be like Christ, incarnate truth. The Christ-life within him makes truth into character.

4 The fourth step in the process is transformation. As the grain of wheat dies, appropriating and assimilating everything for which it has taste, there goes on a process of transformation. The golden harvest field is transformed earth, light, heat, air, and water. "Be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minds." As we mortify the bad, appropriate and assimilate the good, we are transfigured into the image of Christ.

5 The fifth step is multiplication. As a result of its death with the life that appropriates, assimilates, and transforms, the grain of wheat is multiplied, "some thirty, some sixty, some an hundredfold." A farmer keeps a bushel of wheat with great care for many years. It is good wheat and he doesn't want to injure it, so he protects it from wind and weather, but it does not increase in weight or quantity—some seeds have been preserved in the catacombs of Egypt for thousands of years. But another farmer takes a bushel of wheat into the field and sows it broadcast, then harrows it in, and after a few days his wheat, in the process of dying and living, is worthless; but he is the wise farmer, he waits until the harvest and then he receives it back many fold. He loses his wheat, that he may gain it in larger measure. Every grain of it has laid down its life that it may live in a hundred other grains. It is the mission of every Christian to multiply himself by winning another to Christ. "The good seed are the children of the kingdom." No child of God should be willing to abide alone.

6 The sixth step in the process of the grain of wheat dying, while it lives, is glorification. The harvest is the glory of the seed sowing. The yellow grain in the autumn is the golden crown of spring and summer. "Herein is my Father glorified that ye bear much fruit." Christ said, "I am the vine, ye are the branches." The vine bears fruit only through the branches. The glory of God can shine only through our fruitfulness. In praying that we may glorify God, as we so often pray, we are simply asking for the privilege of yielding a harvest of souls. The mortification of the flesh, the appropriation and assimilation of truth, the transformation of character and the multiplication of converts, are all for the glorification of Christ in fruit bearing.

The principle which underlies the process of mortification, appropriation, assimilation, transformation, multiplication, and glorification is self-sacrifice. "Except a grain of wheat fall to the ground and die, it abideth alone." If we truly "present our bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is our reasonable service," we have fulfilled the condition. A complete surrender of all that we have and are to Jesus Christ is the one essential. Are you striving to mortify some fleshly appetite like the thirst for drink? You can not do it by will power; your resolutions will amount to little. I have heard of a man who, in order to keep himself from drink while the thirst was burning within him, locked himself in a room and threw the key

out of the window. Before the day closed, he kicked the door down and went for his drink. That same man became interested in saving other drunkards, and gave his life to that work. It has been easy for him to keep sober while sacrificing himself for the good of others. Our friend, S. H. Hadley of New York, could never have conquered his thirst for drink by remaining locked up in a station house cell. He has conquered by giving himself to Christ with all his strength, time, and money to the saving of other drunkards.

So with appropriation and assimilation of the truth; we do not gain a heart knowledge of God's Word by simply reading it; we must put it into practice. If we would know the will of God, we must do it. The truth becomes a part of us only as we die to self and live to Christ. Doing is knowing, and without the doing, which comes through self-surrender and self-sacrifice, there can be no real knowledge. Retaining the word in the memory is one thing; making it a part of the character is another. The Scripture memorized must be translated into life by obedience. Without self-sacrifice there can be no transformation of character. The man who has no Calvary in his life will never have a Mount of Transfiguration. The glory of the harvest cannot come, unless the grain of wheat goes through the repulsive process of dying. The men and the women whose characters shine through darkness of selfishness in this world, like the body of Christ on the Mount, are those who have truly put themselves on God's altar for self-sacrificing service.

Multiplication also comes through self-sacrifice. Jesus, by His death on the cross, has multiplied Himself a million fold, and every one who manifests the spirit of Christ on Calvary cannot fail to win others to trust and love Him. A young man by the name of Westrup went as a missionary to Mexico, and was murdered while on a journey, and his body thrown upon a cactus plant to decay in the sun. A student in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, hearing of this, wrote to the missionary secretary, saying that he did not have much strength of mind or body, but all that he had he would like to give to the cause, and if God wanted some one to go to Mexico and take Westrup's place, he was ready to go, though it might be to give his life for Christ. Thus, through the death of Westrup, W. D. Powell was led to Mexico, and through the sacrificing spirit of Powell hundreds have been won to Christ. If Westrup had gone to Mexico and spent his time in self-seeking, no one would have desired to be like him or to take his place.

There is nothing in this world more beautiful than self-sacrifice; we admire it wherever we see it. Grasping greed is ugly. The ugliest thing I ever saw was a devil fish in an aquarium at Naples. It had tentacles for taking in everything within reach, but no hands for giving out. I could but say as I saw the ugly thing reaching out for the fish and bread which the guide had thrown down to it, "I have seen you before, but in America you walk on two feet, with hands only to grasp and take in, but no hands to give out." The monster in the aquarium and the man on two feet are equally ugly and repulsive, because they have nothing of the significance of Calvary in their nature. As you look at the Dead Sea you think of perdition, of which it is the symbol, because it has a hand to take in the Jordan but no hand to give it out. It is the octopus of geography. As you look at the Sea of Galilee nestling among the hills, filled with life and beauty, you may think of Paradise, of which it is a fitting symbol, because it takes in the Jordan with one hand and pours it out with the other. The Dead Sea is ugly and repulsive because it has in it nothing of Calvary; the Sea of Galilee is beautiful and attractive because it sacrifices for the country below it what it has received from above. A little boy said, "I love to give mamma the largest piece of candy." Now, that is beautiful, isn't it? "Because," he continued, "she always says, 'thank you,' and hands it back," and by one stroke the picture of beauty is turned into ugliness. Self-sacrifice is always beautiful and attractive; self-seeking is

always ugly and repulsive. At the World's Fair there was a picture entitled, "Breaking Home Ties." There was always a crowd gathered about it; it seemed to be the most attractive picture in all the gallery, and the secret of its attraction was the self-sacrifice which was portrayed; the father and mother giving up their boy to go from home to school or to business; the boy sacrificing home comforts that he might do what was thought to be best; the dog standing by seemed to show in his features self-sacrifice in giving up his young master. That picture drew the people to it, because it had in it something of the spirit of Christ on the cross. We can understand now more clearly the words of our Lord, "And I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me." Jesus on the cross is magnetic with the self-sacrificing love which touches all hearts by its beauty. The externals of the crucifixion, its blood, broken flesh, agony, dying, are repulsive, just as the externals of the battle of Bunker Hill, with its blood and torn flesh, agony and dying, are repulsive, but a grateful nation has erected a granite monument on the spot where this repulsive battle took place. Beneath the repulsion there is the attraction of self-sacrifice. The men who died there gave their lives for others, and we forget the external repulsion while we gaze at the beauty of patriotic self-sacrifice which the monument commemorates. As you walk Broadway near the postoffice in New York City you come in view of a bronze statue; the arms are pinioned, the feet are tied, the shirt collar is thrown open, and, as you look into the handsome, sad face, you are reminded of an execution when a human being was hanged, and there is nothing attractive in the thought; but read on the pedestal: "I regret that I have but one life to give for my country—Nathan Hale;" and now you forget the repulsion of the hanging while you gaze at the beautiful picture of patriotic loyalty unto death.

And beauty tends to multiply itself. It is the beautiful paintings and statues in the galleries that are copied, beautiful music that is reproduced, beautiful character that is imitated. Put into one picture all the beauty of painting, statuary, and music, add to it everything else on earth that is beautiful, and you will not excel in attractive beauty the picture of Jesus Christ dying upon the cross for His enemies. We are truly beautiful only as we are like Him in His self-sacrifice, and people will desire to be like us in proportion as they see the beauty of self-sacrifice in our character.

Christ on the cross is the glory of this age, as Christ on the throne will be the glory of the age to come. "God forbid," says Paul, "that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ." Time was when I urged people to go beyond the cross. I shall never use that expression again. In heaven itself they do not get beyond the cross. "The Lamb as it has been slain" is in the midst of the throne, and the redeemed saints sing, "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain." Jesus said: "If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross and follow me." We do not go beyond or leave behind what we take up. It is our glorious privilege to believe in the risen Lord and to walk with Him day by day, but even that risen Lord carries in His hands, feet, and side the marks of the cross. Amid the glory of the Transfiguration, Moses, Elijah, and Jesus talked together of His death; Paul preached at Athens, "Jesus and the resurrection." "Jesus" means a suffering Savior. The death of Christ and His resurrection are married in Scripture, "and what God hath joined together let not man put asunder." My heart is cheered by the blessed hope of Christ's second coming. I am not looking for death, nor desiring it. It is probable that I shall die in body, and, if death comes, I will take it as a dose, just as I crossed the Atlantic from Liverpool to New York, paying for the privilege, though I knew that I should be sick most of the time, because on this side were home and loved ones whom I was anxious to see. On the other side of the waters of death are many who will welcome me, and I am willing to die if it be God's will, that I may be with Christ and those I love. Nevertheless, I am not looking for death—I am

looking up into the sky for the coming King. While I am looking up, I may fall into a grave but, like Dr. Gordon, I will shout "Victory" as I fall. While, however, I am looking for the coming of Christ, I would not allow the glory of that coming to make me forget the glory of His cross. What this world needs most now is to know Jesus Christ and Him crucified. Calvary projected into the lives of all men would settle every question that now agitates the public mind, make every home happy and every church prosperous.

If employer and employee were both filled with the self-sacrificing spirit of Jesus on the cross, a strike would be impossible, and the war between capital and labor would come to an end. If husband ministered to wife and wife to husband, children to parents and parents to children, brother to sister, sister to brother, with the spirit of the crucified Lord, domestic unhappiness would be at an end. If all our church members had the cross of Jesus in its true meaning in their hearts, debt would never embarrass our missionary boards, for their self-sacrificing spirit would pour money into the treasury of the Lord. The grain of wheat dying cannot abide alone; it must bring forth much fruit.

THE SOWER.

MARCUS DODS, D. D.

Matt. 13: 1-9, 18-23; Luke 8: 4-15.

This parable had to be spoken. It gave expression to thoughts which burdened the mind of Jesus throughout His ministry. On the day he uttered it, He had left the house and was sitting by the seaside, "and there were gathered unto Him great multitudes." He had no difficulty in finding an audience. It is one of the greatest pleasures to listen to a good speaker. It is a pleasure which attracts young and old, rich and poor, educated and uneducated. A good speaker is always sure of an audience, and especially where he has not to encounter the rivalry of books. But as Jesus watched the crowd assembling, and perceived the various dispositions with which the people came, He could not but reflect how much of what He had to say must certainly be lost on many. He knew He had that to tell men which, if received, would change the face of society, and turn the wilderness into a garden. He was conscious of that in His own mind which, could it only be conveyed into the minds of those pressing around Him, would cause their lives to flourish with righteousness, beauty, love, usefulness, and joy. He had "many things to say" to them, things that never yet had fallen and never again could fall from human lips; and yet who, of the thousands that listened, would believe? They came, some out of curiosity, some saying within themselves, "What will this sower of words say?" some out of hatred, seeking occasion against Him; but all thinking themselves entitled to hold and express an opinion regarding the importance or worthlessness of what He said. They needed to have their critical faculty exercised upon themselves, and to be reminded that in order to benefit by what He had to say, they must bring certain capacities.

The parabolic form of teaching is pleasant to listen to; it is easily retained in the memory; it stimulates thought, each man being left to find an interpretation for himself; and it avoids the offensiveness of direct rebuke. To the crowd Jesus speaks only of the sower in the fields, and makes no explicit reference to Himself or to them.

The object of this parable, then, is to explain the causes of the failure and success of the gospel. Apart from experience, it might have been supposed that our Lord had only to proclaim His kingdom in order to gather all men to His standard. If it were so that God desired all men to enter into everlasting joy, did not this remove every difficulty, and secure the happiness of all? Could such a messenger and such a message fail to move every one who came in contact with them? Alas! even after so many centuries Christianity is not the only religion men believe in; and even where it is professed, it is most inadequately understood and received. Why, then, is it so? Why, to so lamentable an extent does every agency for the extension of Christ's kingdom fail? It fails, says our Lord, not because the claims of the kingdom are doubtful, not because they are inappropriately urged—these causes may no doubt sometimes operate—but the kingdom fails to extend because the fructification of the seed of the word depends upon the nature of the soil it falls upon, and because that soil is often impervious, often shallow, often dirty. The seed is not in fault, the sowing is not in fault, but the soil is faulty—a statement of the case as little accepted by those in our own day who discuss Christ's claims, as it was by our Lord's contemporaries.

1. The first faultiness of soil our Lord specifies in the words, "Some seeds fell by the wayside, and the fowls came and devoured them up;" and the interpretation or spiritual analogue He gives in the words, "When any one heareth the word of the kingdom and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart." The beaten footpath that crosses the corn field, and that is maintained year after year, or the cart-track along the side of the field, may serve a very useful purpose, but certainly it will grow no corn. The hard surface does not admit the seed; you might as well scatter seed on a wooden table, or a pavement, or a mirror. The seed may be of the finest quality, but for all the purposes of sowing you might as well sprinkle pebbles or shot. It lies on the surface. This state of matters then represents that hearing of the word which manages to keep the word entirely outside. The word has been heard, but that is all. It has not even entered the understanding. It has been heard as men listen to what is said in a foreign language. The mind is not interested; it is roused to no enquiry, provoked to no contradiction. You have sometimes occasion to suggest a different course of action to a friend; and, in order to do so, you mention a fact which should be sufficient to alter his purpose, but you find he has not apprehended its significance, has not seen its bearing—it has not fructified in his mind as you expected, and you say to yourself, "He does not take it in." So says our Lord; there are hearers who do not take in what is said; they do not see the bearings of the word they hear; their understanding is impervious, impenetrable.

Are there such hearers? Surely there are. There are persons on whom the seed of the word falls as by accident, and who have neither prepared themselves to hear it, nor make any effort to retain it. They are members of a church-going family, or they have formed a church-going habit of their own; they have perhaps their reason for being found side by side with those who hear with profit, but they do not come for the sake of hearing; they are not anxious to hear, thoughtful about what they hear, careful to retain it. There are careless persons who hear the word not as the result of a decision that it is to be heard; not as they would, on beginning the study of chemistry or of philosophy, seek out certain teachers and certain books; but as the hearing of the word happens to be the employment of the hour, they submit to this social convention, and they allow the seed of the kingdom to fall upon them with no more expectation than that with which they hear the passing salutation of a friend on the street, knowing that whether he says it is a fine day or not, it is equally without significance. This hearing of the word has come to be one of the many employments with which men fill up their time, and this hearer has never thought why, nor whether it does him any good or no. He has never considered why he personally should listen to this special kind of word, nor what he personally may expect as the result of it.

They are, in short, persons who, either from preoccupation with other thoughts and hopes, have their minds beaten hard and rendered quite impervious to thoughts of Christ's kingdom, or from a natural slowness and hard frostiness of nature, hear the word without admitting it even to work in their understanding. They do not ponder what is heard, they do not check the statements they hear by their own thought; they do not consider the bearings of the gospel on themselves. When you propose to a farmer who is paying too high a rent to go to some part of the country where rents are lower, the idea will probably find entrance into his understanding. He may not ultimately adopt it, but it will stir a great many hopes and thoughts of various kinds in him, and he will find his mind dwelling on it day after day, and hour by hour, so that he can speak of little else. But the proposals made to the wayside hearer suggest nothing at all to him. His mind throws off Christ's offers as a slated roof throws off hail. You might as well expect seed to grow on a tightly-braced drum-head as the word to profit such a hearer; it dances on the hard surface and the slightest motion shakes it off.

The consequence is, it is forgotten. When seed is scattered on a hard surface it is not allowed to lie long. The birds devour it up. Every hedge, every tree, every roof contributes its eager few, and shortly not a corn remains. So when not even the mind has been interested in Christ's word, that word is quickly forgotten; the conversation on the way home from church, the thought of tomorrow's occupations, the sight of some one on the street—anything, is enough to take it clean away. In some persons the word is admitted though it does not at once bring forth the fruit. As in the old fable the words spoken unheard in the Arctic circle were thawed into sound and became audible in warmer latitudes; so when a man passes into new circumstances and a state of life more congenial to the development of Christian discipleship, the word, which has apparently been lost for years, begins to stir and make itself heard in his soul. But it cannot be so with the wayside hearer, for in him the word has never found any manner of lodgment.

2. The second faultiness of soil our Lord enumerates is shallowness. What we commonly understand by "stony ground" is a field thickly strewn with small stones; not the best kind of soil, but quite available for growing corn. This is not the soil meant here. Our Lord speaks rather of rocky ground, where a thin surface of mould overlies an impenetrable rock. There is a mere dusting of soil on the surface; if you put a stick or a spade into it, you come upon the rock a few inches below. On such ground the seed quickly springs, there being no deepness of earth to allow of its spending time in rooting itself. And for the same reason it quickly withers when exposed to the fierce heats which benefit and mature strongly-rooted plants. Precocity and rapid decay. The oak that is to stand a thousand years does not shoot up like the hop or the creeper. Man whose age is seventy years has a slowly growing infancy and youth, while the insect grows up in a day and dies at night or at the week's end. The shallow hearer our Lord distinguishes by two characteristics; he straightway receives the word, and he receives it with joy. The man of deeper character receives the word with deliberation, as one who has many things to take into account and to weigh. He receives it with seriousness, and reverence, and trembling, forseeing the trials he will be subjected to, and he cannot show a light-minded joy. The superficial character responds quickly because there is no depth of inner life. Difficulties which deter men of greater depth do not stagger the superficial. While other men are engaged in giving the word entrance into all the secret places of their life, and are confronting it with their most cherished feelings and ways, that they may clearly see the extent of the changes it will work; while they are pondering it in the majesty of its hope and the vastness of its revelation; while they are striving to forecast all its results in them and upon them; while they are hesitating because they are in earnest, and would receive the word for eternity or not at all, and would give it entrance to the whole of their being, or exclude it altogether—while others are doing this, the superficial man has settled the whole matter out of hand, and he who yesterday was a known scoffer is today a loud-voiced child of the kingdom.

These men may often be mistaken for the most earnest Christians; indeed they are almost certainly taken to be the most earnest; you cannot see the root, and what is seen shown in greatest luxuriance by the superficial. The earnest man has much of his energy to spend beneath the soil, he cannot show anything till he is sure of the root. He is often working away at the foundation while another is at the copestone. But the test comes. The very influences which exercise and mature the well-rooted character, wither the superficially rooted. The same shallowness of nature which made them susceptible to the gospel and quickly responsive, makes them susceptible to pain, suffering, hardship, and easily defeated. It is so in all departments of life. The superficial are taken with every new thing. The boy is delighted with a new study or a new game, but becomes proficient in neither. The youth is charmed with volunteering, but one season of early rising is more than he can stand; or he is

fascinated with the idea that history is an extremely profitable kind of reading; but you know quite well when he asks for the loan of the first volume of Gibbon or Grote, that he will never come to you for the last. The action of the shallow man is in every case hasty, not based on a carefully considered and resolutely accepted plan; he is charmed with the first appearances, and does not look into the matter, and forecast results and consequences. Accordingly, when consequences have to be faced, he is not prepared and gives way.

But, how, then, can the shallow man be saved? Is there no provision in the Gospel for those who are born with a thin, poor nature? This question scarcely falls to be answered here, because the parable presents one truth regarding shallow natures, which is verified in thousands of instances. Men do thus deal with the word, and thus make shipwreck of faith, and that is all we have here to do with. But passing beyond the parable, it may be right to say that a man's nature may be deepened by the events, and relationships, and conflicts of life. Indeed, that much deepening of character is constantly effected, you may gather from the fact that while many young persons are shallow, the old persons whom you would characterize as shallow are comparatively few.

3. The third faultiness of soil which causes failure in the crop is what is technically known as dirt. The soil is not impenetrable, nor is it shallow; it is deep, good land, but it has not been cleaned—there is seed in it already. Sometimes you see a field of wheat brilliantly colored throughout with poppies; or a field of oats which it is difficult to cut on account of the dense growth of thistles, and of rank grass. But the soil can only feed a certain amount of vegetation, and every living weed means a choked blade of corn. This is a worse case than the others. No crop can be looked for on a beaten road; not much can be expected from a mere peppering of soil upon rock; but here there is rich, deep, loamy mould, that must be growing something, and would, if cared for, yield a magnificent harvest, and yet there is little or nothing but thorns.

This is a picture of the preoccupied heart of the rich, vigorous nature, capable of understanding, appreciating, and making much of the word of the kingdom, but occupied with so many other interests that only a small part of its energy is available for giving effect to Christ's ideas. These ideas are not excluded from the thoughts, they are welcomed; the mind is full of intelligent interest in Christian truth, and the heart has a real and profound sympathy with the work of Christ in the world and with His spirit, and yet, after all, little practical good proceeds from the man—Christian principle does not come to much in his case—the life shows little result of a specially Christian kind. The reason is that the man is occupied with a multitude of other views, and projects, and cares, and desires, and the peculiarly Christian seed does not get fair play. It influences him, but it is hindered and mixed up with so many other influences that the result is scarcely discernible. The peculiarity of a good field of wheat is not the density of the vegetation, but that the vegetation is all of one kind, is all wheat. Leave the field to itself, you will in a short time have quite as dense a vegetation, but it will be of a multifarious kind. That the field bears wheat only, is the result of cultivation—not merely of sowing wheat, but of preventing anything else from being sown. The first care of the diligent farmer is to clean his land.

And as there is generally some one kind of weed to which the soil is congenial, and against which the farmer has to wage a continual war, so our Lord here specifies as specially dangerous to us "the care of this world and the deceitfulness of riches." The care of this world has been called the poor man's species of the deceitfulness of riches, and the deceitfulness of riches a variety of the care of this world. There are poor men who have no anxiety, and rich men who are not misled by their riches either into dependence on their wealth, or desire to make it more. But among rich men and poor men alike you will find some or many who would be left without any

subject of thought, and any guiding principle in action, if you took from them anxiety about their own position in life. It is this form which all the fruit they bear springs. Take the actions of a year, the annual outcome or harvest of the man, and how much of what he has produced you can trace to this seed—to a mere anxiety about income and position. This is really the seed; this is all that is required to account for a large part of many men's actions.

Our Lord therefore warns us that if the word is to do its work in us, and produce all the good it is meant to produce, it must have the field to itself. It will not do merely to give attention to the word while it is preached; the mind may be clean on the surface, while there remain great knots of roots below, which will inevitably spring up, and by their more inveterate growth choke the word. This is the mistake of many. It is proper, they know, to hear the word—proper to give it fair play. They do make an effort to banish worldly and anxious thoughts, and to give their attention to divine things, but even though they succeed in putting aside for the time distracting thoughts, what of that if they have not the care of the world up by the roots? Cutting down won't do; still less, a mere holding aside of the thorns till the seed be sown. What chance has the seed in a heart from which these eager thoughts and hopes are merely held back for the hour? The cares of the world will just swing over again and meet above the good seed, and shut out the day and every maturing influence. You receive today good impressions, you give the good seed entrance, and it begins to spring in you, it prompts you to reasonable generosity and self-denial. Tomorrow morning the tender blade of a desire to purify and prepare your spirit by some real and devout converse with God has sprung up in you, but the habitual craving to be at your work and lose no moment from business crushes and chokes the little blade, and it can no more lift its head. Or the seed has produced even the green ear of a growing habit of living under God's eye, of walking with God and bringing all your transactions before His judgment—mature fruit seems on the point of being produced by you, when suddenly the promise of a rich harvest is choked by the old coarse thorn of a fondness for rapid profits, which leads you to ambiguous language, and reservations, and unfair dealings, such as you feel separate you from God, and dash your spiritual ardor, and make you feel like a fool and a knave both, when you speak of your citizenship being in heaven. It is vain, then, to hope for the only right harvest of a human life if your heart is sown with worldly ambitions, a greedy hasting to be rich, an undue love of comfort, a true earthliness of spirit. One seed only must be sown in you, and it will produce all needed diligence in business, as well as all fervor of spirit.

These, then, are the three faulty soils to which our Lord chiefly ascribes the failure of the sowing. The question arises, does the result follow in the moral sowing and in the world of men as uniformly and inevitably as it follows in the sowing of corn in nature? In nature some soils are irreclaimable; vast tracts of the earth's surface are as useless as the sea for the purposes of growing grain. They may indirectly contribute to the fruitfulness of corn lands by influencing the climate, but no one thinks of cultivating these tracts themselves, of sowing the sands of Sahara or the ice-fields of Siberia. But the gospel is to be preached to every creature, because in man there is one important distinction from material nature; he is possessed of free will, of the power of checking to some extent natural tendencies, and preventing natural consequences. Accordingly, we cannot just accept the bare teaching of the parable as the whole truth regarding the operation of the gospel in man's heart, but only as one part of the truth, and that a most important part. The parable enters into no consideration nor explanation of how men arrive at the spiritual conditions here enumerated; but, given those conditions—and they are certainly common however arrived at—given those conditions, the result is failure of the gospel.

In contrast, then, to these three faults of impenetrability, shallowness and dirt,

we may be expected to do something towards bringing to the hearing of the word a soft, deep, clean soil of heart, or, as Luke calls it, "an honest and good heart." There are differences in the crop even among those who bring good hearts; one bears thirty-fold, one sixty, one an hundred-fold. One man has natural advantages, opportunities of position, and so forth, which make his yield greater. One man may have had a larger proportion of seed; in his early days and all through his life he may have been in contact with the word, and in favoring circumstances. But wherever the word is received, and held fast and patiently cared for, there the life will produce all that God cares to have from it.

Honesty is a prime requisite in hearing the word, and a rare one. Men listen honestly to a lecture on science or history, from which they expect information; but where conduct is aimed at, or a vote is concerned, men commonly listen with minds already made up. It is notorious that men vote as they meant to vote, no matter what is said. If a Liberal were found voting with Conservatives on any important point, some mistake would be supposed. The last thing thought of would be that his conviction had been altered by the speaking. But if we are to hear the word as we ought, we must bring an honest heart, we must not listen with a mind already made up against the gospel, with no intention whatever of being persuaded, cherishing purposes and habits, alongside of which it is impossible the word should grow. On the contrary we should consider that this is the seed proper to the human heart, and which can alone produce what human life should produce—the word of God, which we must listen to gratefully, humbly, sincerely, greedily, and with the firm purpose of giving it unlimited scope within us. But where is the attentive, painstaking scrutiny of the heart which this demands? Where is the careful husbandry of our souls, which would secure a kind reception for the word? Where is the jealous challenging of every sentiment, habit, influence, association, that begs for a lodging within us? For where this is, and not elsewhere, we may expect the fruit of the kingdom. But even this is not enough. The fruitful hearer must not only bring an honest and good heart, he must keep the word. The farmer's work is not finished when he has prepared the soil and sown the seed. If pains be not taken after the sowing, the seed that has fallen on good soil may be taken away as utterly as that which has fallen on the beaten path. The birds scatter over the whole field. We must therefore set a watcher; we must send the harrow over to cover in the seed, and the roller to give the plant a better hold on the soil. The word must not be allowed to take its chance, once it has been heard. Mere hearing does not secure fruit; it goes for nothing. Your labor is lost unless your mind goes back upon what you hear, and you see that it gets hold of you. All of us have already heard all that is necessary for life and godliness; it remains that we make it our own, that it secure a living root and place in us and in our life. In order to do this we must keep the truth; we must bear it in mind, so that whatever else comes before the mind throws new light on it, and give it a further hold upon us. We must not let the events of the world and the occurrences of our day thrust it from our minds, but must confront it with these, and test it by these, so that thus it may become more real to us, and have a vital influence. One truth received thus, brings forth more fruit than all truth merely understood. It is not the amount of knowledge you have, but the use you put it to—it is not the number of good sayings you have heard and can repeat, that will profit you, but the place in your hearts you have given them, and the connection they have with the motives, and principles, and ruling ideas of your life.

And, therefore, meditation has always been, and must always be, reckoned among the most indispensable means of grace. Since ever saints were, their saintliness has been in great part due to a habit of meditation. Without it, the other means of grace remain helplessly outside of us. The word does not profit except the mind be actively appropriating God's message and revolving it. Prayer is but a deluding form, that

means nothing, expects nothing, and receives nothing, if meditation has not provided its material. Unless a man think upon his life and try his ways, his profession can but remove the scum from the surface, leaving the heart burdened and polluted; for the graver sins do not float, but sink deep and must be dragged for with patience and skill, if not descried through a very rare natural clearness and simplicity of character. It is in the stillness and quiet of our hours of reflection, when the gusts of worldly engagements and desires have died down, that the seeds of grace are deposited in our souls. It is then that our thoughts are free to recognize reasons of humility and causes of thankfulness. It is then that the thought of God resumes its place in our souls, and that the unseen world reasserts its hold upon us. It is then only that the soul, taking a deliberate survey of its own matters, can discover its position and necessities, can assert its claims and determine its future, can begin the knowledge of all things by knowing itself. So that, "if there is a person, of whatever age, or class, or station, who will not be thoughtful, who will not seriously and honestly consider, there is no doing him any good."

But there is probably no religious duty so distasteful as meditation to persons whose habits are formed in a state of society like our own. We are, for the most part, infected by the hastiness and overdone activity of the business world. The rapidity and exactness of mechanical action rule and regulate all our personal movements. We are learning to value only what gives us speedily and uniformly achieved and easily appreciated results. We are civilized so nearly to one common level, and are in possession of so many advantages which hitherto have been the monopoly of one class, that competition is keener than ever before; and all our time and energy are demanded for the one purpose of holding our own in things secular. But the dissatisfaction with slow processes, and the desire to get a great deal through our hands, must be checked when we come to the work of meditation. There are processes in nature which you can't hurry. You must let your milk stand, if you wish cream. And meditation is a process of mind whose necessary element is the absence of hurry. We must let the mind settle and discharge itself of all irritating distractions and fevering remembrances or hopes; we must reduce it to an equable state, from which it can look out dispassionately upon things, and no longer see the one engrossing object, but all that concerns us in due proportion and real position. The soul must learn to turn a deaf ear to the importunate requirements of the daily life, and turn leisurely and with an unpreoccupied mind to God. Were it only to keep the world at bay, and teach the things of it their subordinate place, these meditative pauses of the soul were of the richest use.

A third and last requisite for the fructification of the seed is, according to Luke, patience. The husbandman does not expect to reap tomorrow what he sowed today. He does not incontinently plough up his field again, and sow another crop, if he does not at once see the ripe corn. He watches and waits, and through much that is disappointing and unpromising, nurses his plants to fruitfulness. We also must learn with patience to bring forth fruit; not despairing because we cannot at once do all we would; not sinking under the hardship, sacrifices, failures, sorrows, through which we must win our growth to true fruit-bearing, but animating and cheering our spirits with the sure hope that the seed we have received is vital, and will enable us to produce at last the sound and ripe fruit our lives were meant to yield. We must have patience both to endure all the privations, all the schooling, all the trial of various kinds which may be needful to bring the seed of righteousness to maturity; and also to go on zealousy yielding the perhaps despised fruits which are alone possible to us now, and striving always to strike our roots deeper and deeper into the true life.

[This sermon is from Parables of our Lord, by Hodder & Stoughton.

Marcus Dods, D. D., was Free Church professor of New Testament Theology, Edinburgh, since 1889. Extensive contributor to Expositors' Bible and Encyclopedia Brittanica.]

THE CHANGED LIFE.

HENRY DRUMMOND.

THE GREATEST NEED OF THE WORLD.

God is all for quality; man is for quantity. The immediate need of the world at this moment is not more of us, but, if I may use the expression, a better brand of us. To secure ten men of an improved type would be better than if we had ten thousand more of the average Christians distributed all over the world. There is such a thing in the evangelistic sense as winning the whole world and losing our own soul. And the first consideration is our own life—our own spiritual relations to God—our own likeness to Christ. And I am anxious, briefly, to look at the right and the wrong way of becoming like Christ—of becoming better men; the right and the wrong way of sanctification.

Let me begin by naming, and in part discarding, some processes in vogue already for producing better lives. These processes are far from wrong; in their place they may even be essential. One ventures to disparage them only because they do not turn out the most perfect possible work.

1. The first imperfect method is to rely on Resolution.

In will power, in mere spasms of earnestness, there is no salvation. Struggle, effort, even agony, have their place in Christianity, as we shall see; but this is not where they come in.

In mid-Atlantic the Etruria, in which I was sailing, suddenly stopped. Something had gone wrong with the engines. There were five hundred able-bodied men on board the ship. Do you think that if we had gathered together and pushed against the mast we could have pushed it on?

When one attempts to sanctify himself by effort, he is trying to make his boat go by pushing against the mast. He is like a drowning man trying to lift himself out of the water by pulling at the hair of his own head.

Christ held up this method almost to ridicule when He said, "Which of you by taking thought can add a cubit to his stature?" Put down that method forever as being futile.

The one redeeming feature of the self-sufficient method is this—that those who try it find out almost at once that it will not gain the goal.

2. Another experimenter says: "But that is not my method. I have seen the folly of a mere wild struggle in the dark. I work on a principle. My plan is not to waste power on random effort, but to concentrate on a single sin. By taking one at a time and crucifying it steadily, I hope in the end to extirpate all."

To this, unfortunately, there are four objections: For one thing, life is too short; the name of sin is legion. For another thing, to deal with individual sins is to leave the rest of the nature for the time untouched. In the third place, a single combat with a special sin does not affect the root and spring of the disease. If you dam up a stream at one place, it will simply overflow higher up. If only one of the channels of sin be obstructed, experience points to an almost certain overflow through some other part of the nature. Partial conversion is almost always accompanied by such

moral leakage, for the pent-up energies accumulate to the bursting point, and the last state of that soul may be worse than the first. In the last place, religion does not consist in negatives, in stopping this sin and stopping that. The perfect character can never be produced with a pruning knife.

3. But a third protests: "So be it. I make no attempt to stop sins one by one. My method is just the opposite. I copy the virtues one by one."

The difficulty about the copying method is that it is apt to be mechanical. One can always tell an engraving from a picture, an artificial flower from a real flower. To copy virtues one by one has somewhat the same effect as eradicating the vices one by one; the temporary result is an overbalanced and incongruous character. Some one defines a prig as "a creature that is over-fed for its size." One sometimes finds Christians of this species—over-fed on one side of their nature, but dismally thin and starved looking on the other. The result, for instance, of copying Humility, and adding it on to an otherwise worldly life, is simply grotesque. A rabid temperance advocate, for the same reason, is often the poorest of creatures, flourishing on a single virtue, and quite oblivious that his Temperance is making a worse man of him and not a better. These are examples of fine virtues spoiled by association with mean companions. Character is a unity, and all the virtues must advance together to make the perfect man.

This method of sanctification, nevertheless, is in the true direction. It is only in the details of execution that it fails.

4. A fourth method I need scarcely mention, for it is a variation on those already named. It is the very young man's method; and the pure earnestness of it makes it almost desecration to touch it. It is to keep a private note-book with the columns for the days of the week, and a list of virtues, with spaces against each for marks. This, with many stern rules for preface, is stored away in a secret place, and for a time, at nightfall, the soul is arraigned before it as before a private judgment bar.

This living by code was Franklin's method; and I suppose thousands more could tell how they had hung up in their bedrooms, or hid in locked fast drawers, the rules which one solemn day they drew up to shape their lives.

This method is not erroneous, only somehow its success is poor. You bear me witness that it fails. And it fails generally for very matter-of-fact reasons—most likely because one day we forget the rules.

All these methods that have been named—the self-sufficient method, the self-crucifixion method, the mimetic method, and the diary method—are perfectly human, perfectly natural, perfectly ignorant, and as they stand perfectly inadequate. It is not argued, I repeat, that they must be abandoned. Their harm is rather that they distract attention from the true working method, and secure a fair result at the expense of the perfect one. What that perfect method is we shall now go on to ask.

I. THE FORMULA OF SANCTIFICATION.

A formula, a receipt for Sanctification—can one seriously speak of this mighty change as if the process were as definite as for the production of so many volts of electricity?

It is impossible to doubt it. Shall a mechanical experiment succeed infallibly, and the one vital experiment of humanity remain a chance? Is corn to grow by method, and character by caprice? If we cannot calculate to a certainty that the forces of religion will do their work, then is religion vain. And if we cannot express the law of these forces in simple words, then is Christianity not the world's religion, but the world's conundrum.

Where, then, shall one look for such a formula? Where one would look for any formula—among the text-books. And if we turn to the text-books of Christianity we

shall find a formula for this problem as clear and precise as any in the mechanical sciences. If this simple rule, moreover, be but followed fearlessly, it will yield the result of a perfect character as surely as any result that is guaranteed by the laws of nature.

The finest expression of this rule in Scripture, or indeed in any literature, is probably one drawn up and condensed into a single verse by Paul. You will find it in a letter—the second to the Corinthians—written by him to some Christian people who, in a city which was a byword for depravity and licentiousness, were seeking the higher life. To see the point of the words we must take them from the immensely improved rendering of the Revised translation, for the older Version in this case greatly obscures the sense. They are these:

"We all, with unveiled face reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord, the Spirit."

Now observe at the outset the entire contradiction of all our previous efforts, in the simple passive: "We are transformed."

We are changed, as the Old Version has it—we do not change ourselves. No man can change himself. Throughout the New Testament you will find that wherever these moral and spiritual transformations are described the verbs are in the passive. Presently it will be pointed out that there is a rationale in this; but meantime do not toss these words aside as if this passivity denied all human effort or ignored intelligible law. What is implied for the soul here is no more than is everywhere claimed for the body. In physiology the verbs describing the processes of growth are in the passive. Growth is not voluntary; it takes place, it happens, it is wrought upon matter. So here. "Ye must be born again"—we cannot born ourselves. "Be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed"—we are subjects to transforming influence, we do not transform ourselves. Not more certain is it that it is something outside the thermometer that produces a change in the thermometer, than it is something outside the soul of man that produces a moral change upon him. That he must be susceptible to that change, that he must be a party to it, goes without saying; but that neither his aptitude nor his will can produce it, is equally certain.

Obvious as it ought to seem, this may be to some an almost startling revelation. The change we have been striving after is not to be produced by any more striving. It is to be wrought upon us by the moulding of hands beyond our own. As the branch ascends, and the bud bursts, and the fruit reddens under the co-operation of influences from the outside air, so man rises to the higher stature under invisible pressures from without. The radical defect of all our former methods of sanctification was the attempt to generate from within that which can only be wrought upon us from without. According to the first Law of Motion, every body continues in its state of rest, or of uniform motion in a straight line, except in so far as it may be compelled by impressed forces to change that state. This is also a first law of Christianity. Every man's character remains as it is, or continues in the direction in which it is going, until it is compelled by impressed forces to change that state. Our failure has been the failure to put ourselves in the way of the impressed forces. There is a clay, and there is a Potter; we have tried to get the clay to mould the clay.

Whence, then, these pressures, and where this Potter? The answer of the formula is—"By reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord we are changed." But this is not very clear. What is the "glory" of the Lord, and how can mortal man reflect it, and how can that act as an "impressed force" in moulding him to a nobler form? The word "glory"—the word which has to bear the weight of holding those "impressed forces"—is a stranger in current speech, and our first duty is to seek out its equivalent in working English. It suggests at first a radiance of some kind, something dazzling or glittering, some halo such as the old masters loved to paint round the head of their

Ecce Homos. But that is paint, mere matter, the visible symbol of some unseen thing. What is that unseen thing? It is that of all unseen things the most radiant, the most beautiful, the most divine, and that is Character. On earth, in heaven, there is nothing so great, so glorious as this. The word has many meanings; in ethics it can have but one. Glory is character, and nothing less, and it can be nothing more. The earth is "full of the glory of the Lord," because it is full of His character. The "Beauty of the Lord" is character. "The effulgence of His Glory" is character. "The Glory of the Only Begotten" is character, the character which is "fullness of grace and truth." And when God told His people His name, He simply gave them His character, His character which was Himself: "And the Lord proclaimed the name of the Lord. . . . the Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering and abundant in goodness and truth." Glory then is not something intangible, or ghostly, or transcendental. If it were this, how could Paul ask men to reflect it? Stripped of its physical enswathement it is Beauty, moral and spiritual Beauty, Beauty infinitely real, infinitely exalted, yet infinitely near and infinitely communicable.

With this explanation read over the sentence once more in paraphrase: We all reflecting as a mirror the character of Christ are transformed into the same Image from character to character—from a poor character to a better one, from a better one to a little better still, from that to the one still more complete, until by slow degrees the Perfect Image is attained. Here the solution of the Problem of Sanctification is compressed into a sentence: Reflect the character of Christ, and you will become like Christ. You will be changed, in spite of yourself and unknown to yourself, into the same image from character to character.

(1.) All men are reflectors—that is the first law on which this formula is based. One of the aptest descriptions of a human being is that he is a mirror. As we sat at table tonight the world in which each of us lived and moved throughout this day was focused in the room. What we saw when we looked at one another was not one another, but one another's world. We were an arrangement of mirrors. The scenes we saw were all reproduced; the people we met walked to and fro; they spoke, they bowed, they passed us by, did everything over again as if it had been real. When we talked, we were but looking at our own mirror and describing what flitted across it; our listening was not hearing, but seeing—we but looked on our neighbor's mirror.

All human intercourse is a seeing of reflections. I meet a stranger in a railway carriage. The cadence of his first words tells me he is English and comes from Yorkshire. Without knowing it he has reflected his birthplace, his parents, and the long history of their race. Even physiologically he is a mirror. His second sentence records that he is a politician, and a faint inflection in the way he pronounces The Times reveals his party. In his next remarks I see reflected a whole world of experiences. The books he has read, the people he has met, the companions he keeps, the influences that have played upon him and made him the man he is—these are all registered there by a pen which lets nothing pass, and whose writing can never be blotted out. What I am reading in him meantime he also is reading in me; and before the journey is over we could half write each other's lives. Whether we like it or not, we live in glass houses. The mind, the memory, the soul, is simply a vast chamber panelled with looking-glass. And upon this miraculous arrangement and endowment depends the capacity of mortal souls to "reflect the character of the Lord."

(2.) But this is not all. If all these varied reflections from our so-called secret life are patent to the world, how close the writing, complete the record within the soul itself! For the influences we meet are not simply held for a moment on the polished surface and thrown off again into space. Each is retained where first it fell, and stored up in the soul forever. This Law of Assimilation is the

second, and by far the most impressive truth which underlies the formula of sanctification—the truth that men are not only mirrors, but that these mirrors, so far from being mere reflectors of the fleeting things they see, transfer into their own inmost substance, and hold in permanent preservation the things that they reflect.

No one knows how the soul can hold these things. No one knows how the miracle is done. No phenomenon in nature, no process in chemistry, no chapter in necromancy can ever help us to begin to understand this amazing operation. For, think of it, the past is not only focused there, in a man's soul, it is there. How could it be reflected from there if it were not there? All things that he has ever seen, known, felt, believed, of the surrounding world are now plain within him, have become part of him, in part are him—he has been changed into their image. He may deny it, he may resent it, but they are there. They do not adhere to him, they are transfused through him. He cannot alter or rub them out. They are not in his memory, they are in him. His soul is as they have filled it, made it, left it. These things, these books, these events, these influences are his makers. In their hands are life and death, beauty and deformity. When once the image or likeness of any of these is fairly presented to the soul, no power on earth can hinder two things happening—it must be absorbed into the soul and forever reflected back again from the character.

Upon these astounding yet perfectly obvious psychological facts, Paul bases his doctrine of sanctification. He sees that character is a thing built up by slow degrees, that it is hourly changing for better or for worse according to the images which flit across it. One step further and the whole length and breadth of the application of these ideas to the central problem of religion will stand before us.

II. THE ALCHEMY OF INFLUENCE.

If events change men, much more persons. No man can meet another on the street without making some mark upon him. We say we exchange words when we meet; what we exchange is souls. And when intercourse is very close and very frequent, so complete is this exchange that recognizable bits of the one soul begin to show in the other's nature, and the second is conscious of a similar and growing debt to the first.

Now, we become like those whom we habitually reflect. I could prove from science that applies even to the physical framework of animals—that they are influenced and organically changed by the environment in which they live.

This mysterious approximating of two souls, who has not witnessed? Who has not watched some old couple come down life's pilgrimage hand in hand, with such gentle trust and joy in one another that their very faces wore the self-same look? These were not two souls; it was a composite soul. It did not matter to which of the two you spoke, you would have said the same words to either. It was quite indifferent which replied, each would have said the same. Half a century's reflecting had told upon them; they were changed into the same image. It is the Law of Influence that we become like those whom we habitually reflect; these had become like because they habitually reflected. Through all the range of literature, of history, and biography this law presides. Men are all mosaics of other men. There was a savor of David about Jonathan, and a savor of Jonathan about David. Metempsychosis is a fact. George Eliot's message to the world was that men and women make men and women. The Family, the cradle of mankind, has no meaning apart from this. Society itself is nothing but a rallying point for these omnipotent forces to do their work. On the doctrine of Influence, in short, the whole vast pyramid of humanity is built.

But it was reserved for Paul to make the supreme application of the Law of Influence. It was a tremendous inference to make, but he never hesitated. He himself was a changed man; he knew exactly what had done it—it was Christ.

On the Damascus road they met, and from that hour his life was absorbed in His.

The effect could not but follow—on words, on deeds, on career, on creed. The "impressed forces" did this vital work. He became like Him whom he habitually loved. "So we all," he writes, "reflecting as a mirror the glory of Christ, are changed into the same image."

Nothing could be more simple, more intelligible, more natural, more supernatural. It is an analogy from an every-day fact. Since we are what we are by the impacts of those who surround us, those who surround themselves with the highest will be those who change into the highest. There are some men and some women in whose company we are always at our best.

While with them we cannot think mean thoughts or speak ungenerous words. Their mere presence is elevation, purification, sanctity. All the best stops in our nature are drawn out by their intercourse, and we find a music in our souls that was never there before. Suppose even that influence prolonged through a month, a year, a lifetime, and what could not life become? Here, even on the common plane of life, talking our language, walking our streets, working side by side, are sanctifiers of souls; here, breathing through common clay, is heaven; here, energies charged even through a temporal medium with the virtue of regeneration. If to live with men, diluted to the millionth degree with the virtue of the Highest, can exalt and purify the nature, what bounds can be set to the influence of Christ? To live with Socrates—with unveiled face—must have made one wise; with Aristides, just. Francis Assisi must have made one gentle; Savonarola, strong. But to have lived with Christ must have made one like Christ: that is to say, a Christian.

As a matter of fact, to live with Christ did produce this effect. It produced it in the case of Paul. And during Christ's lifetime the experiment was tried in an even more startling form. A few raw, unspiritual, uninspiring men, were admitted to the inner circle of His friendship. The change began at once. Day by day we can almost see the first disciple grow. First there steals over them the faintest possible adumbration of His character, and occasionally, very occasionally, they do a thing or say a thing that they could not have done or said had they not been living there. Slowly the spell of His life deepens. Reach after reach of their nature is overtaken, thawed, subjugated, sanctified. Their manner softens, their words become more gentle, their conduct more unselfish. As swallows who have found a summer, as frozen buds the spring, their starved humanity bursts into a fuller life. They do not know how it is, but they are different men.

One day they find themselves like their Master, going about and doing good. To themselves it is unaccountable, but they cannot do otherwise. They were not told to do it, it came to them to do it. But the people who watch them know well how to account for it—"They have been," they whisper, "with Jesus." Already even, the mark and seal of His character is upon them—"They have been with Jesus." Unparalleled phenomenon, that these poor fishermen should remind other men of Christ! Stupendous victory and mystery of regeneration that mortal men should suggest God to the world!

There is something almost melting in the way His contemporaries, and John especially, speak of the influence of Christ. John lived himself in daily wonder of Him; he was overpowered; over-awed, entranced, transfigured. To his mind it was impossible for any one to come under this influence and ever be the same again. "Whosoever abideth in Him sinneth not," he said. It was inconceivable that he should sin, as inconceivable as that ice should live in a burning sun, or darkness coexist with noon. If any one did sin, it was to John the simple proof that he could never have met Christ. "Whosoever sinneth," he exclaims, "hath not seen Him, neither known Him." Sin was abashed in this Presence. Its roots withered. Its sway and victory were forever at an end.

But these were His contemporaries. It was easy for them to be influenced by Him, for they were every day and all the day together. But how can we mirror that which we have never seen? How can all this stupendous result be produced by a memory, by the scantiest of all biographies, by One who lived and left this earth eighteen hundred years ago? How can modern men today make Christ, the absent Christ, their most constant companion still?

The answer is that friendship is a spiritual thing. It is independent of matter, or space, or time. That which I love in my friend is not that which I see. What influences me in my friend is not his body but his spirit. He influences me about as much in his absence as in his presence. It would have been an ineffable experience truly to have lived at that time—

"I think when I read the sweet story of old,
How when Jesus was here among men,
He took little children like lambs to His fold,
I should like to have been with Him then.

"I wish that His hand had been laid on my head,
That His arms had been thrown around me,
And that I had seen His kind look when He said,
'Let the little ones come unto me.'"

And yet, if Christ were to come into the world again, few of us probably would ever have a chance of seeing Him. Millions of her subjects in the little country of England have never seen their own Queen. And there would be millions of the subjects of Christ who could never get within speaking distance of Him if He were here. We remember He said: "It is expedient for you (not for Me) that I go away;" because by going away He could really be nearer to us than He would have been if He had stayed here. It would be geographically and physically impossible for most of us to be influenced by His person had He remained. And so our communion with Him is a spiritual companionship; but not different from most companionships, which, when you press them down to the roots, you will find to be essentially spiritual.

All friendship, all love, human and divine, is purely spiritual. It was after He was risen that He influenced even the disciples most. Hence, in reflecting the character of Christ, it is no real obstacle that we may never have been in visible contact with Himself.

There lived once a young girl whose perfect grace of character was the wonder of those who knew her. She wore on her neck a gold locket which no one was ever allowed to open. One day, in a moment of unusual confidence, one of her companions was allowed to touch its spring and learn its secret. She saw written these words—

"Whom having not seen I love."

That was the secret of her beautiful life. She had been changed into the Same Image.

Now this is not imitation, but a much deeper thing. Mark this distinction, for the difference in the process, as well as in the result, may be as great as that between a photograph secured by the infallible pencil of the sun, and the rude outline from a school-boy's chalk. Imitation is mechanical, reflection organic. The one is occasional, the other habitual. In the one case, man comes to God and imitates Him; in the other, God comes to man and imprints Himself upon him. It is quite true that there is an imitation of Christ which amounts to reflection. But Paul's term includes all that the other holds, and is open to no mistake.

What, then, is the practical lesson? It is obvious. "Make Christ your most constant companion"—this is what it practically means for us. Be more under His

influence than under any other influence. Ten minutes spent in His society every day, ay, two minutes if it be face to face, and heart to heart, will make the whole day different. Every character has an inward spring—let Christ be it. Every action has a key-note—let Christ set it.

Yesterday you got a certain letter. You sat down and wrote a reply which almost scorched the paper. You picked the cruelest adjectives you knew and sent it forth, without a pang to do its ruthless work. You did that because your life was set in the wrong key. You began the day with the mirror placed at the wrong angle.

Tomorrow at day-break, turn it towards Him, and even to your enemy the fashion of your countenance will be changed. Whatever you then do, one thing you will find you could not do—you could not write that letter. Your first impulse may be the same, your judgment may be unchanged, but if you try it the ink will dry on your pen, and you will rise from your desk an unavenged, but a greater and more Christian man. Throughout the whole day your actions, down to the last detail, will do homage to that early vision.

Yesterday you thought mostly about yourself. Today the poor will meet you, and you will feed them. The helpless, the tempted, the sad, will throng about you, and each you will befriend. Where were all these people yesterday? Where they are today, but you did not see them. It is in reflected light that the poor are seen. But your soul today is not at the ordinary angle. "Things which are not seen" are visible. For a few short hours you live the Eternal Life. The eternal life, the life of faith, is simply the life of a higher vision. Faith is an attitude—a mirror set at the right angle.

When tomorrow is over, and in the evening you review it, you will wonder how you did it. You will not be conscious that you strove for anything, or imitated anything. You will be conscious of Christ; that He was with you, that without compulsion you were yet compelled; that without force, or noise, or proclamation, the revolution was accomplished. You do not congratulate yourself as one who has done a mighty deed, or achieved a personal success, or stored up a fund of "Christian experience" to ensure the same result again. What you are conscious of is "the glory of the Lord." And what the world is conscious of, if the result be a true one, is also "the glory of the Lord." In looking at a mirror one does not see the mirror, or think of it, but only of what it reflects. For a mirror never calls the attention to itself—except when there are flaws in it.

Let me say a word or two more about the effects which necessarily must follow from this contact, or fellowship, with Christ. I need not quote the texts upon the subject—the texts about abiding in Christ. "He that abideth in Him sinneth not." You cannot sin when you are standing in front of Christ. You simply cannot do it. Again: "If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you." Think of that! That is another inevitable consequence. And there is yet another: "He that abideth in Me, the same bringeth forth much fruit." Sinlessness—answered prayer—much fruit.

But in addition to these things, see how many of the highest Christian virtues and experiences necessarily flow from the assumption of that attitude toward Christ. For instance, the moment you assume that relation to Christ you begin to know what the child-spirit is. You stand before Christ, and He becomes your Teacher, and you instinctively become docile. Then you learn also to become charitable and tolerant; because you are learning of Him, and He is "meek and lowly in heart," and you catch that spirit. That is a bit of His character being reflected into yours. Instead of being critical and self-asserting, you become humble and have the mind of a little child.

I think, further, the only way of learning what faith is is to know Christ and be in His company. You hear sermons about the nine different kinds of faith—distinctions drawn between the right kind of faith and the wrong—and sermons telling you how to

get faith. So far as I can see, there is only one way in which faith is got, and it is the same in the religious world as it is in the world of men and women. I learn to trust you, my brother, just as I get to know you, and neither more nor less; and you get to trust me just as you get to know me. I do not trust you as a stranger, but as I come into contact with you, and watch you, and live with you, I find out that you are trustworthy, and I come to trust myself to you, and to lean upon you. But I do not do that to a stranger.

The way to trust Christ is to know Christ. You cannot help trusting Him then. You are changed. By knowing Him faith is begotten in you, as cause and effect. To trust Him without knowing Him as thousands do, is not faith, but credulity. I believe a great deal of prayer for faith is thrown away. What we should pray for is that we may be able to fulfill the condition, and when we have fulfilled the condition, the faith necessarily follows. The way, therefore, to increase our faith is to increase our intimacy with Christ. We trust Him more and more the better we know Him.

And then another immediate effect of this way of sanctifying the character is the tranquility that it brings over the Christian life. How disturbed and distressed and anxious Christian people are about their growth in grace! Now, the moment you give that over into Christ's care—the moment you see that you are being changed—that anxiety passes away. You see that it must follow by an inevitable process and by a natural law if you fulfill the simple condition; so that peace is the reward of that life and fellowship with Christ.

Many other things follow. A man's usefulness depends to a large extent upon his fellowship with Christ. That is obvious. Only Christ can influence the world; but all that the world sees of Christ is what it sees of you and me. Christ said: "The world seeth Me no more, but ye see Me." You see Him, and standing in front of Him reflect Him, and the world sees the reflection. It cannot see Him. So that a Christian's usefulness depends solely upon that relationship.

Now, I have only pointed out a few of the things that follow from the standing before Christ—from the abiding in Christ. You will find, if you run over the texts about abiding in Christ, many other things will suggest themselves in the same relations. Almost everything in Christian experience and character follows, and follows necessarily, from standing before Christ and reflecting His character. But the supreme consummation is that we are changed into the same image, "even as by the Lord the spirit" That is to say, that in some way, unknown to us, but possibly not more mysterious than the doctrine of personal influence, we are changed into the image of Christ.

This method cannot fail. I am not setting before you an opinion or a theory, but this is a certainly successful means of sanctification. "We all, with unveiled face, reflecting in a mirror the glory of Christ (the character of Christ) assuredly—without any miscarriage—without any possibility of miscarriage—are changed into the same image." It is an immense thing to be anchored in some great principle like that. Emerson says: "The hero is the man who is immovably centered." Get immovably centered in that doctrine of sanctification. Do not be carried away by the hundred and one theories of sanctification that are floating about in religious literature of the country at the present time; but go to the bottom of the thing for yourself, and see the rationale of it for yourself, and you will come to see that it is a matter of cause and effect, and that if you will fulfill the condition laid down by Christ, the effect must follow by a natural law.

What a prospect! To be changed into the same image. Think of that! That is what we are here for. That is what we are elected for. Not to be saved, in the common acceptation, but "whom He did foreknow He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son." Not merely to be saved, but to be conformed to

the image of His Son. Conserve that principle. And as we must spend time in cultivating our earthly friendships if we are to have their blessings, so we must spend time in cultivating the fellowship and companionship of Christ. And there is nothing so much worth taking into our lives as a profounder sense of what is to be had by living in communion with Christ, and by getting nearer to Him. It will matter much if we take away with us some of the thoughts about theology, and some of the new light that has been shed upon the text of the Scripture; it will matter infinitely more if our fellowship with the Lord Jesus become a little closer, and our theory of holy living a little more rational. And then as we go forth, men will take knowledge of us, that we have been with Jesus, and as we reflect Him upon them, they will begin to be changed into the same image.

It seems to me the preaching is of infinitely smaller account than the life which mirrors Christ. That is bound to tell; without speech or language—like the voices of the stars. It throws out its impressions on every side. The one simple thing we have to do is to be there—in the right relation; to go through life hand in hand with Him; to have Him in the room with us, and keeping us company wherever we go; to depend upon Him and lean upon Him, and so have His life reflected in the fullness of its beauty and perfection into ours.

III. THE FIRST EXPERIMENT.

Then you reduce religion to a common friendship? A common friendship—who talks of a common friendship? There is no such thing in the world.

On earth no word is more sublime. Friendship is the nearest thing we know to what religion is. God is love. And to make religion akin to friendship is simply to give it the highest expression conceivable by man. But if by demurring to "a common friendship" is meant a protest against the greatest and the holiest in religion being spoken of in intelligible terms, then I am afraid the objection is all too real. Men always look for a mystery when one talks of sanctification, some mystery apart from that which must ever be mysterious wherever spirit works. It is thought some peculiar secret lies behind it, some occult experience which only the initiated know. Thousands of persons go to church every Sunday hoping to solve this mystery. At meetings, at conferences, many a time they have reached what they thought was the very brink of it, but somehow no further revelation came. Poring over religious books, how often were they not within a paragraph of it; the next page, the next sentence, would discover all, and they would be borne on a flowing tide forever. But nothing happened. The next sentence and the next page were read, and still it eluded them; and though the promise of its coming kept faithfully up to the end, the last chapter found them still pursuing.

Why did nothing happen? Because there was nothing to happen—nothing of the kind they were looking for. Why did it elude them? Because there was no "it." When shall we learn that the pursuit of holiness is simply the pursuit of Christ? When shall we substitute for the "it" of a fictitious aspiration, the approach to a Living Friend? Sanctity is in character and not in moods; Divinity in our own plain calm humanity, and in no mystic rapture of the soul.

And yet there are others who, for exactly a contrary reason, will find scant satisfaction here. Their complaint is not that a religion expressed in terms of friendship is too homely, but that it is still too mystical. To "abide" in Christ, to "make Christ our most constant companion," is to them the purest mysticism. They want something absolutely tangible and absolutely direct. These are not the poetical souls who seek a sign, a mysticism in excess, but the prosaic natures whose want is mathematical definition in details. Yet it is perhaps not possible to reduce this problem to much more rigid elements. The beauty of friendship is its infinity. One can never evacuate

Mysticism

life of mysticism. Home is full of it, love is full of it, religion is full of it. Why stumble at that in the relation of man to Christ which is natural in the relation of man to man?

If any one cannot conceive or realize a mystical relation with Christ, perhaps all that can be done is to help him to step on to it by still plainer analogies from common life. How do I know Shakespeare or Dante? By communing with their words and thoughts. Many men know Dante better than their own fathers. He influences them more. As a spiritual presence he is more near to them, as a spiritual force more real. Is there any reason why a greater than Shakespeare or Dante, who also walked this earth, who left great words behind Him, who has greater works everywhere in the world now, should not also instruct, inspire and mould the characters of men? I do not limit Christ's influence to this: it is this, and it is more. But Christ, so far from resenting or discouraging this relation of friendship, Himself proposed it. "Abide in Me" was almost His last word to the world. And He partly met the difficulty of those who feel its tangibleness by adding the practical clause, "If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you."

Begin with His words. Words can scarcely ever be long impersonal. Christ himself was a Word, a word made Flesh. Make His words flesh; do them, live them, and you must live Christ. "He that keepeth My Commandments, he it is that loveth Me." Obey Him and you must love Him. Abide in Him, and you must obey Him. Cultivate His friendship. Live after Christ, in His spirit, as in His presence, and it is difficult to think what more you can do. Take this at least as a first lesson, as introduction.

If you cannot at once and always feel the play of His life upon yours, watch for it also indirectly. "The whole earth is full of the character of the Lord." Christ is the Light of the world, and much of His light is reflected from things in the world—even from clouds. Sunlight is stored in every leaf, from leaf through coal, and it comforts us thence when days are dark and we cannot see the sun. Christ shines through men, through books, through history, through nature, music, art. Look for Him there. "Every day one should either look at a beautiful picture, or hear beautiful music, or read a beautiful poem." The real danger of mysticism is not making it broad enough. Christic

Do not think that nothing is happening because you do not see yourself grow, or hear the whir of the machinery. All great things grow noiselessly. You can see a mushroom grow, but never a child. Paul said for the conforming of all slowly perfecting souls that they grew "from character to character." "The inward man," he says elsewhere, "is renewed from day to day." All thorough work is slow; all true development by minute, slight and insensible metamorphoses. The higher the structure, moreover, the slower the progress. As the biologist runs his eye over the long ascent of life, he sees the lowest forms of animals develop in an hour; the next above these reach maturity in a day; those higher still take weeks or months to perfect; but the few at the top demand the long experiment of years. If a child and an ape are born on the same day, the last will be in full possession of its faculties and doing the active work of life before the child has left its cradle. Life is the cradle of eternity. As the man is to the animal in the slowness of his evolution, so is the spiritual man to the natural man. Foundations which have to bear the weight of an eternal life must be surely laid. Character is to wear forever; who will wonder or grudge that it cannot be developed in a day? Growth

To await the growing of a soul, nevertheless, is an almost divine act of faith. How pardonable, surely, the impatience of deformity with itself, of a consciously despicable character standing before Christ, wondering, yearning, hungering to be like that! Yet must one trust the process fearlessly and without misgiving. "The Lord the Spirit" will do His part. The tempting expedient is, in haste for abrupt or

visible progress, to try some method less spiritual, or to defeat the end by watching for effects instead of keeping the eye on the cause. A photograph prints from the negative only while exposed to the sun. While the artist is looking to see how it is getting on he simply stops the getting on. Whatever of wise supervision the soul may need, it is certain it can never be over-exposed, or that, being exposed, anything else in the world can improve the result or quicken it. The creation of a new heart, the renewing of a right spirit, is an omnipotent work of God. Leave it to the Creator. "He which hath begun a good work in you will perfect it unto that day."

No man, nevertheless, who feels the worth and solemnity of what is at stake will be careless as to his progress. To become like Christ is the only thing in the world worth caring for, the thing before which every ambition of man is folly, and all lower achievement vain.

Those only who make this quest the supreme desire and passion of their lives can ever begin to hope to reach it. If, therefore, it has seemed up to this point as if all depended on passivity, let me now assert, with conviction more intense, that all depends on activity. A religion of effortless adoration may be a religion for an angel, but never for a man. Not in the contemplative, but in the active, lies true hope; not in rapture, but in reality lies true life; not in the realm of ideals, but among tangible things, is man's sanctification wrought. Resolution, effort, pain, self-crucifixion, agony—all the things already dismissed as futile in themselves, must now be restored to office, and a tenfold responsibility laid upon them. For what is their office? Nothing less than to move the vast inertia of the soul, and place it, and keep it where the spiritual forces will act upon it. It is to rally the forces of the will, and keep the surface of the mirror bright and ever in position. It is to uncover the face which is to look at Christ, and draw down the veil when unhallowed sights are near.

You have, perhaps, gone with an astronomer to watch him photograph the spectrum of a star. As you enter the dark vault of the observatory you saw him begin by lighting a candle. To see the star with? No; but to adjust the instrument to see the star with. It was the star that was going to take the photograph; it was, also, the astronomer. For a long time he worked in the dimness, screwing tubes and polishing lenses and adjusting reflectors, and only after much labor the finely focused instrument was brought to bear. Then he blew out the light, and left the star to do its work upon the plate alone.

The day's task for the Christian is to bring his instrument to bear. Having done that he may blow out his candle. All the evidences of Christianity which have brought him there, all aids to Faith, all acts of worship, all the leverages of the church, all prayer and meditation, all girding of the Will—these lesser processes, these candle-light activities for that supreme hour, may be set aside. But, remember, it is but for an hour. The wise man will be he who quickest lights his candle; the wisest he who never lets it out. Tomorrow, the next moment, he, a poor, darkened, blurred soul, may need it again to focus the image better, to take a mote off the lens, to clear the mirror from a breath with which the world has dulled it.

No readjustment is ever required on behalf of the Star. That is one great fixed point in this shifting universe. But the world moves. And each day, each hour, demands a further motion and readjustment for the soul. A telescope in an observatory follows a star by clockwork, but the clockwork of the soul is called the Will. Hence, while the soul in passivity reflects the Image of the Lord, the Will in intense activity holds the mirror in position lest the drifting motion of the world bear it beyond the line of vision. To "follow Christ" is largely to keep the soul in such position as will allow for the motion of the earth. And this calculated counteracting of the movements of the world, this holding of the mirror exactly opposite to the mirrored, this steadying of the faculties unerringly through cloud and earthquake, fire

and sword, is the stupendous co-operating labor of the Will. It is all man's work. It is all Christ's work. In practice it is both; in theory it is both. But the wise man will say in practice, "It depends upon myself."

In the Gallerie des Beaux Arts in Paris there stands a famous statue. It was the last work of a great genius, who, like many a genius, was very poor and lived in a garret, which served as a studio and sleeping-room alike. When the statue was all but finished, one midnight a sudden frost fell upon Paris. The sculptor lay awake in the fireless room and thought of the still moist clay, thought how the water would freeze in the pores and destroy in an hour the dream of his life. So the old man rose from his couch and heaped the bed-clothes reverently round his work. In the morning when the neighbors entered the room the sculptor was dead, but the statue was saved!

The Image of Christ that is forming within us—that is life's one charge. Let every project stand aside for that. The spirit of God who brooded upon the waters thousands of years ago, is busy now creating men within these commonplace lives of ours, in the image of God. "Till Christ be formed," no man's work is finished, no religion crowned, no life has fulfilled its end. Is the infinite task begun? When, how, are we to be different? Time cannot change men. Death cannot change men. Christ can. Wherefore put on Christ.

[Henry Drummond was born at Stirling, Scotland, in 1851. He was appointed professor of natural history and science in the Free Church College, Glasgow, in 1879. His greatest work, and one that attracted a great deal of discussion, was Natural Law in the Spiritual World.

This address has been printed in hundreds of editions, but we include it here for convenient reference, and for preservation. It is reproduced by permission of Fleming H. Revell Co.]

CHIEF END OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

ALEXANDER DUFF.

"God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause His face to shine upon us. That Thy way may be known upon earth, Thy saving health among all nations."—Psalm 67: 1, 2.

The royal Psalmist, in the spirit of inspiration, personating the Church of the redeemed in every age, and more especially under its last and most perfect dispensation, here offers up a sublime prayer for its inward prosperity, and outward universal extension. All is in the order of nature and of grace. Knowing full well that he who has not obtained mercy from the Lord, cannot be a fit bearer of it to others,—that he who has obtained no blessings himself, can dispense none,—that he who enjoys no light, can communicate none—he first of all, with marked and beautiful propriety begins with the supplication of personal and individual blessings: "God be merciful unto us," forgiving and pardoning all our sins: "and bless us," conferring every gift and every grace really needful for time and eternity: "and lift up the light of thy countenance upon us," cheering us with the smile of reconciliation and love, and causing the Sun of Righteousness to arise on our darkened souls with healing in his beams.

But does the Psalmist stop here? Does he for a moment intend that he and his fellow-worshippers, as representatives of the visible Church of the Living God, should absorb all the mercy, all the blessing, and all the light of Jehovah's countenance? Oh no! Having thus fervently prayed for evangelical blessings to descend upon himself, and every member of the Church, he immediately superadds, in the true evangelistic or missionary spirit, "That thy way," or, as it is given in our metrical version, "That so thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations."

How significant the connection here established between the obtainment and the distribution of evangelical favors! "God be merciful unto us, and bless us."—Why? only that we ourselves may be pardoned and sanctified, and thereby attain to true happiness? No. There is another grand end in view, to the accomplishment of which our being blessed is but a means. "God be merciful unto us, and bless us, that so thy way may be known on earth,"—that so—that thus—that in this way—that by our instrumentality—that by our being blessed, and having the light of thy countenance shining upon us, "thy way"—thy way of justification through the atoning righteousness of the Redeemer,—thy way of sanctification by His Holy Spirit,—"may be made known on earth, and thy saving health among all nations."

And then, seized with true prophetic fire at the grandeur of the Divine design in reference to "all nations," and hurried away by the magnificence of the vision of the latter-day glory, does "the sweet singer of Israel" break forth into heroic measures, sublimer far than any ever strung on Grecian or Roman lyre:—

"Let people praise Thee, Lord:
Let people all Thee praise:
Oh let the nations be glad,
And sing for joy always.

"Then shall the earth yield her increase,
God, our God, bless us shall;
God shall us bless, and of the earth
The ends shall fear Him all."

Here the two grand characteristics of the true Church of God,—the evangelical, and evangelistic or missionary,—are written as in a sunbeam:—the evangelical, in the possession of all needful gifts and graces out of the plenitude of the Spirit's fulness: the evangelistic, in the instant and perpetual propension which that possession ought to generate and feed, instrumentally to dispense these blessings among all nations. As if to confound lukewarm and misjudging professors throughout all generations, these characteristics are represented by the Spirit of inspiration itself, as essential to the very existence and well-being of the Church, and in their very nature inseparable. The prayer of the Church, as dictated by the Divine Spirit, is directed to the obtainment of blessings, not as an end, merely terminating in herself, but as a means towards the promotion and attainment of an ulterior end of the sublimest description—the enlightenment and conversion of all nations! Hence it follows, that when a Church ceases to be evangelistic, it must cease to be evangelical, and when it ceases to be evangelical, it must cease to exist as a true Church of God, however primitive or apostolic it may be in its outward form and constitution!

There is no mystery here. If, in the common affairs of life, a servant besought and obtained an increased portion of goods, that he might proceed to a distant city or foreign nation, and lay out the whole for the advancement of his master's interest; and if, instead of acting in the terms of his own requisition, and agreeably to the express design of his kind and munificent employer, he chose to remain at home, and appropriate all for his own private ends, what judgment would the world pronounce on such a man? Would he not be condemned as an unprofitable servant, who dishonestly attempted to embezzle the property of another? And would not the master be more than justified in taking away from him even all that he had?

Precisely similar is the position and attitude of the petitioning Church, and consequently, of all petitioning believers, as portrayed by the pencil of the Divine Spirit in the words of our text. Believers are there taught to pray, and all who have ever read or sung this precious psalm in a believing frame of mind have actually prayed, for the richest spiritual blessings:—for what purpose? that they themselves may enjoy the comforts and consolations of piety in this life, and a meetness for the heavenly inheritance hereafter? Doubtless this is the first end, and must be implied and included in the object of the petition. But so little does this appear in the eye of the Spirit, to be the only or even the chief end, that it is actually left altogether unexpressed! There is another end present to his omniscient view, of a nature so transcendently exalted, that the former is, as it were wholly overlooked, because eclipsed by the surpassing glory of that which excelleth. And that other end of all-absorbing excellence is, the impartation of God's saving health to all nations. So pre-eminent in importance does this end appear to the mind of the Spirit, that believers are taught to implore spiritual blessings, expressly, and even chiefly, that they may thereby have it in their power the more effectually to promote it throughout the world!

If, then, in answer to such prayers, spiritual blessings should be conferred from on high; and if, instead of employing them for the promotion of their Divine Master's interest, by causing his saving health to be made known to all nations, believers should sit down in ease, and appropriate all to themselves, and their own friends immediately around them,—what judgement must be pronounced upon them in the court of heaven? Must they not be condemned as guilty of a breach of faith—guilty of a dereliction of duty to their Lord and Master—guilty of a dishonest attempt to embezzle the treasures of His grace? And if so, must not their sin, if unrepented of, bring down its deserved punishment? And what can the first drop from the vial of Divine wrath do less than expunge from the spiritual inventory of such worthless stewards all that they have already so gratuitously and undeservedly obtained? What a resistless argument does the Spirit of God here supply in favor of the missionary

enterprise! Who can peruse the words of his own inspiration, without being overwhelmed with the conviction that, in his unerring estimate, the chief end for which the Church ought to exist—the chief end for which individual church-members ought to live, is the evangelization or conversion of the world?

But lest any shade of dubiety should exist as to the incontrovertible legitimacy of this conclusion, the same momentous truth may be established by other and independent evidence.

The spirit of prophecy speaking, through Isaiah, had long announced the Messiah Himself, not only as King and Priest, but as the great Prophet and Evangelist of the world. "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me," says the Divine Oracle, "because the Lord hath appointed me to preach good tidings to the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness." And lest any might suppose that the exercise of the functions here described was to be limited to the Jews, the natural seed of Abraham, God's chosen people; or the Zion here named was meant exclusively to denote the literal local Zion at Jerusalem, and not rather, in type and figure, the true Catholic Church throughtout the world—it is almost immediately added, "For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake will I not rest until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth: and the Gentiles shall see Thy righteousnees, and all kings Thy glory." The prophetic import and design of these words can admit of no doubt. For when, on one occasion, our blessed Savior stood up in the Synagogue, and, opening the book of the Prophet Esaias, read the former of these passages, He distinctly appropriated the application of it to Himself, saying, "This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears."

Again, if it was prophesied that the Messiah would "raise up the tribes of Jacob, and restore the prescribed of Israel," it is immediately added, "I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation to the ends of the earth." And again, "Men shall be blessed in Him; all nations shall call Him blessed."

In strict accordance, not only with the substance, but almost the very words of these and many other prophecies, we find the announcement of the heavenly host to the shepherds of Bethlehem: "Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people; for unto you is born this day a Savior, which is Christ the Lord." The introductory salutation of the Baptist, the Messiah's forerunner: "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world,"—And, lastly the solemn declaration of the Apostle John: "In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. That was the true light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

Now, during our Savior's ministry, He conveyed many significant intimations to His disciples that He intended to transfer to them, and through them to the body of believers in every age, those high functions which primarily and rightfully belonged to Himself as the world's Evangelist. "Ye are," said He, "'the salt,' not of Judea or Jerusalem, but 'of the earth.'" One of the brightest of His own prophetic titles was "the light of the Gentiles:" or, in the paraphrase of the Apostle, "the light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world." And this very title He transfers to His disciples, saying, "'Ye are the light,' not of Judea or Jerusalem, but 'of the world.'"

And when about to withdraw His visible presence from the earth, He formally transferred the whole of His visible evangelistic functions to His professing disciples or Church, to be exercised and administered by it in His name and stead, till the end of time. "All power," said He, "is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the

Son, and of the Holy Ghost—teaching them (i. e., all nations) to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo! I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world."

This is the grand charter under which a visible Church, directly holding of its Divine Head, was at first constituted, and designed to be forever perpetuated, for the administration of gospel ordinances, and the exercise of spiritual authority. These high functions in the Royal Head were original and underived, as transferred to His body, the Church, they are, of necessity, derivative and vice-regal. As Christ, therefore, was proclaimed by prophets and apostles, as well as by Himself, in His appropriation of prophetic announcements, to be the world's Evangelist; in His personal absence during the present dispensation, He was pleased solemnly to appoint and constitute the Church to be His delegated representative as the world's Evangelist; and, along with the evangelistic functions, He conveyed the power and authority indispensable for their exercise.

That this was the interpretation put upon this original gospel commission by the primitive disciples, is evident, not only from the whole tenor of their conduct, but also from the most express declarations scattered throughout the book of the Acts, as well as the Apostolic Epistles.

It thus appears abundantly manifest from the multiplied Scripture evidence, that the chief end for which the Christian Church is constituted—the leading design for which she is made the repository of heavenly blessings—the great command under which she is laid—the supreme function which she is called on to discharge—is, in the name and stead of her glorified Head and Redeemer, unceasingly to act the part of an evangelist to all the world. The inspired prayer which she is taught to offer for spiritual gifts and graces, binds her, as the covenanted condition on which they are bestowed at all, to dispense them to all nations. The divine charter which conveys to her the warrant to teach and preach the gospel at all, binds her to teach and preach it to all nations. The divine charter which embodies a commission to administer gospel ordinances at all, binds her to administer these to all nations. The divine charter which communicates power and authority to exercise rule or discipline at all, binds her to exercise these not alone or exclusively, to secure her own internal purity and peace, union and stability, but chiefly and supremely, in order that she may thereby be enabled the more speedily, effectually and extensively to execute her grand evangelistic commission in preaching the gospel to all nations.

If, then, any body of believers, united together as a Church, under whatever form of external discipline and polity, do, in their individual, or congregational, or corporate national capacity, wilfully and deliberately overlook, suspend or indefinitely postpone the accomplishment of the great end for which the Church universal, including every evangelical community, implores the vouchsafement of spiritual treasures—the great end for which she has obtained a separate and independent constitution at all—how can they, separately or conjointly, expect to realize, or realizing, expect to render abiding, the promised presence of Him who alone hath the keys of the golden treasury, and alone upholds the pillars of the great spirtual edifice? If any Church, or any section of a Church, do thus neglect the final cause of its being, and violate the very condition and tenure of all spiritual rights and privileges, how can it expect the continuance of the favor of Him from whom alone, as their divine fount and spring-head, all such rights and privileges must ever flow? And if deprived of His favor and presence, how can any Church expect long to exist, far less spiritually to flourish, in the enjoyment of inward peace, or the prospect of outward and more extended prosperity?

And what is the whole history of the Christian Church but one perpetual proof and illustration of the grand position,—that an evangelistic or missionary Church is a

spiritually flourishing Church; and, that a Church which drops the evangelistic or missionary character, speedily lapses into superannuation and decay!

The most evangelistic period of the Christian Church was, beyond all doubt, the primitive or apostolic. Then, the entire community of saints seemed to act under an overpowering conviction of their responsible duty, as the divinely appointed evangelists of a perishing world. No branch or offset from the apostolic stock at Jerusalem had, in those days, begun to surmise that, not only its first but chief, and almost exclusive duty, was to witness for Christ in the city, or district, or province, or kingdom, in which it was itself already planted—in other words, to surmise that the most effectual mode of vindicating its title to the designation of apostolic, was to annihilate its own apostolicity! For what can be named, as the most peculiar and discharge the functions of a missionary. All, all seemed moved and actuated toward shining aspect of salvation which it held forth towards all nations? No, no. In those days, the Church's prayer, as breathed by the inspired Psalmist, seemed to issue from every lip, and kindle every soul into correspondent action. The Redeemer's parting command seemed to ring in every ear, and vitally influence every feeling and faculty of the renewed soul. Every man and woman, and almost every child, through the remotest branches of the wide-spreading Church seemed impelled by a holy zeal to discharge the functions of a missionary. All, all seemed moved and actuated toward a guilty and lost world, as if they really felt it to be as much their duty to disseminate the gospel among unchristianized nations, as to pray, or teach, or preach to those within the pale of their respective churches—as much their duty to propagate the knowledge of salvation among the blinded heathen, as to yield obedience to any commandment in the Decalogue. And were not those the days of flourishing Christianity? Has not the spiritual beauty and brightness of the primitive Church been the theme of admiration and praise to succeeding generations? But no sooner did the Church, in any of its subdivisions, begin to contract the sphere of its efforts in diffusing abroad the light of the everlasting gospel—no sooner did it begin to settle down with the view of snugly enjoying the glorious prerogatives conferred by its Great Head—forgetful of the multitudes that were still famishing for lack of knowledge, to all of whom it was bound by covenant to announce the glad tidings of salvation; in a word, no sooner did the Church, in contravention of heaven's appointed ordinance, begin to relax in the exercise of its evangelistic function towards the world at large, than its sun, under the hiding of Jehovah's countenance, and the frown of His displeasure, began to decline and hide itself amid the storms of wrathful controversy, or sink beneath a gloomy horizon laden with freezing rites and soul-withering forms.

It may be thought that the history of the Reformation tends to contradict this general view. So far from this, it is to that very period, as compared with the times immediately succeeding, that we would appeal for one of the most striking illustrations of its truth. Doubtless the Pagan world was not included within the immediate sphere of the Reformers' labors. Its miserable condition was then scarcely, if at all, known in its real horror: the very existence of the great Western Continent was but recently discovered; and in comparison with present times the facilities of intercommunion with distant parts of the globe were so circumscribed as to appear to us hardly conceivable.

Still the work of the Reformation was itself a grand evangelistic work. God, by His Spirit, put it into the hearts of an enlightened few to arise and make an "aggressive movement" on the unenlightened many, by whom they were everywhere surrounded. Their first and paramount object was to rescue the Bible itself—the great instrument of the world's evangelization—from the dormitory of dead and unintelligible languages; to emancipate its doctrines from the superincumbent load of Popish traditions and Aristotelian subtleties; to vindicate the rights of conscience in the

perusal and interpretation of that Magna Charta of all civil and religious liberty; and, finally, to bring out, and separate from idolatrous Rome, a true Church, that might forever protest against all doctrines, and rites whatsoever, that infringed, by one jot or tittle, on Christ's supremacy, as the sole and all-sufficient Savior of lost sinners—a witnessing Church, that might reassume the great evangelistic function of preaching the gospel as a testimony to all nations.

This struggle with anti-Christian Rome was, indeed, a long and terrible one—a struggle which, as regards the extent of the field, the might of the combatants, the imperishable interests contended for, and the momentous consequences dependent thereon, has no parallel in history, except the dreadful conflict of primitive Christianity with Pagan Rome. But if the struggle was tremendous, proportionally glorious was the issue.

Look at the Protestant Church of this land at the close of the Reformation era. It would seem as if the very windows of heaven had been opened, and the showers of grace had descended in an inundation of spiritual gifts and graces, converting the parched lands into pools of water, and the barren wilderness into gardens that bloomed and blossomed as the rose.

Look at the same Church in less than a generation afterwards. What a poor, torpid, shrunken, shrivelled thing! As if the heavens were of brass, and the earth of iron, and no dew descending, the very waters of the sanctuary became stagnant, and bred and sent forth a teeming progeny of heresies, schisms, and dissents. Ah, how is the beauty of Israel effaced in our high places! How are the mighty fallen! Whence the cause of so sad a discomfiture?

"It was not in the battle;
No tempest gave the shock."

No—it was the blight and mildew of Jehovah's displeasure, on account of a neglected and unfaithful stewardship!

The active principle in man, which though often sluggish, and oftener still strangely misdirected, is never wholly extinguished, was aroused by the Reformation into unwonted energy. And most legitimately was it then made to expend its force, in the awful struggle with anti-Christian Rome. But, on the total cessation of hostilities, and the restoration of general peace, how ought the awakened energy of the Reformed Church to have been directed and expended? Plainly, and incontrovertibly, it ought to have found its constant and determinate object—its divine intended employ—in extending the triumphs of Protestant, that is, primitive Christianity over the realms of Paganism. But, instead of this, the Church, soon casting aside her weapons of aggressive warfare, settled down, in inglorious ease, to enjoy the conquests she had won. What then? Did her active energy abate or sink into torpid quiescence? No; as a proper outlet was denied to it, in assaulting the enemy without, it recoiled with a vehement rebound, on the heads of the negligent and slothful within. That mighty force which should have been rightfully exerted in demolishing the heathenism of the nations, soon found ample vent for itself in fomenting intestine discords and unhallowed speculation, idle impertinences and heretical controversy—thus proving, when left undirected to its proper object, through lukewarmness and treasonable neglect, at once the scourge of the faithless professor, and the unhappy instrument of the Church's distraction and decay.

We have comparatively little or no guilt, in this respect, to charge home upon the Reformers. The great work assigned to them by heaven they executed in a manner that far exceeds "all Greek, all Roman fame." It is at the door of their successors—for whom the battle had been fought and victory won—that the blame must be laid, for which we can find no palliation.

When, after the Reformation, the Protestant Church arose, as by a species of

moral resurrection, with new-born energies, from the deep dark grave of Popish ignorance and superstition—then was she in an attitude to have gone forth in the spirit of her own prayers, and, in obedience to the Divine command, on the spiritual conquest of the nations—and, in the train of every victory, scatter as her trophies the means of grace, and as her plentiful heritage, the hopes of a glorious immortality. But instead of thus fulfilling the immutable law of her constitution—instead of going forth in a progress of outward extension and onward aggression, with a view to consummate the great work which formed at once the eternal design of her Head, and the chief end of her being—the Church seemed mainly intent on turning the whole of her energies inward on herself. Her highest ambition and ultimate aim seemed to be to have herself begirt as with a wall of fire that might devour her adversaries—to have her own privileges fenced in by laws and statutes of the realm—to have her own immunities perpetuated to posterity by solemn leagues and covenants.

All well, admirably well, had she only borne distinctly in mind that she was thus highly favored, not for her own sake alone, but that, by her instrumentality, the glad tidings of salvation, through a crucified Redeemer, might be made known to the uttermost ends of the earth. All well, admirably well, had she only borne in mind that her candlestick was not rekindled solely for her own use—but that the light of the gospel might largely emanate therefrom, and be diffused throughout the nations. All well, admirably well, had she only borne in mind that she possessed no exclusive proprietary right to the blessings of the covenant of grace—but that, like every other branch of the true Church of Christ, she held these in commission for the benefit of a whole world lying in wickedness. Ah, had the Church of these lands, in the day of her glorious triumph and undivided strength, gone forth in accordance with the letter and spirit of her own heaven-inspired prayers—as the Almoner of Jehovah's bounties to a perishing world—how different might have been her position now! Instead of being compelled to act on the defensive—instead of being reduced to the necessitous condition of a besieged city, around which the enemy is drawing his lines of circumvallation, threatening to demolish her towers, dismantle her bulwarks, and erase her palaces—leaving her brave sons no alternative but that of raising the desperate war-cry of beleaguered valor, "No surrender! No surrender!"—she might all along have been acting on the offensive, against "principalities and powers, and spiritual wickedness in high places." And, after having made the circuit of the globe, she might this day have been displaying her standard, engraven with a thousand victories, in front of some of the last strongholds of heathenism, and rending the air with the conqueror's shout of "Unconditional submission!"

Is it, then, too late to retrieve our past errors and criminal neglect? No; blessed be God, it is not yet too late. In answer to the prayers of a faithful remnant in this land, the Lord hath been pleased once more to regard with special favor that branch of the Holy Catholic Church to which we more immediately belong. He hath been pleased to look down from heaven, and visit this vine, and the vineyard which His own right hand once planted. And now, if ever, is the time to exhibit, not only the model of a Gospel Church, but a complete model in full operation. We are placed in very different circumstances from those of the early Reformers. We have not, like them, to begin anew. We have not, like them, to reckon up our Protestants by units. We have not, like them, to struggle on for years in attempting to new-create, as it were, a true Church from the dark womb of Popish superstition. We have not, like them, to resist unto blood for many years more in establishing the platform of a pure ecclesiastical constitution. No. We at once count our hundreds of thousands of members united together as a Church, under one of the noblest, and purest, and most apostolic constitutions which the world has ever seen. We have the entire machinery ready made. We have only to arise, and, in the strength of our God, set all the parts of it

in motion—and thus, at once, and simultaneously, discharge all the functions, not merely of an evangelic, but of an evangelistic Church.

That Church, which, notwithstanding many acknowledged weaknesses, and even alleged deformities, must be regarded as our venerable parent still, may already have passed through the different stages of existence. From the feebleness of infancy, she may have speedily risen to the giant vigor of maturity—and, passing the meridian of her power, may at length have sunk enervated under a load of years. But what of all this, if, in answer to the prayer, "Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these dry bones, that they may live"—we behold everywhere a moving and a shaking amongst them? And if, already, we behold her beginning to exhibit cheering symptoms of a revival—to exchange the hoariness and withered features of age for the greenness and blooming freshness of youth—if, by the new quickening of all her powers, she has now resolved to roll back the dark tide of corruption, which is said to have swollen to mountainous heights with the lapse of time; and begun to emulate the purity and ardor of her Reformation faithfulness—oh! let her not again be guilty of committing the egregious, the fatal, and it may be, the irremediable blunder and sin of attempting to grasp and appropriate all religious rights, blessings, and privileges; as if these were a special monopoly, exclusively intended for herself and her children, and not rather, what they truly are in the Divine purpose and design, a sacred deposit, committed to her for the enriching of the famished nations! On the contrary, let her newburnish all the lamps of her noble institutions; let her add to these by hundreds—not to dispel the darkness within her own territory alone, but for the kindling of a flame that shall rise, and spread, and brighten till it illumine the world. Let her revive the golden age of the Christian Church, when professing believers, not satisfied with showers of words that contrast so ominously with barren practices, were ever prepared to testify, not only the sincerity, but the height and depth, and length and breadth of their gratitude and love for the blessed Redeemer, by submitting to the amplest sacrifices of comfort, and life, and all—when the Christian treasury was replenished to overflowing by the free-will offerings and self-denying, God-honoring people—and when a general assembly of apostles and prophets met at Jerusalem, to select and set apart, not the young and inexperienced, but the greatest and most redoubted champions to go forth and shake the strongholds of error to their basis, by sounding the gospel trump of jubilee. Let the Protestant Church of these lands, in this day of her incipient revival, thus nobly resolve to assume the entire evangelistic character, and implement the Divine condition of preservation and prosperity, by becoming the dispenser of gospel blessings, not only to the people at home, but as speedily as possible to all the unenlightened nations of the earth. And, if there be truth in the Bible—if there be a certainty in Jehovah's promises—if there be reality in past history—she may yet arise and shine, fair as the moon, bright as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners.

Again, we say, the field of Divine appointment is not Scotland or England, but "the world"—the world of "all nations." The prayer of Divine inspiration is, "God bless and pity us"—not, that thy way may be known in all Britain and thy saving among all its destitute families—but, "that thy way may be known on all the earth, and thy saving health among all nations." The command of Divine obligation is not, "Go to the people of Scotland, or of England," but, "Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." And if we take our counsel from those blind and deluded guides, that would, in spite of the Almighty's appointment, and in derision of our own prayers, persuade us, altogether, or for an indefinite period onwards, to abandon the proper Bible field, and direct the whole of our time, and strength, and resources to home; if, at their anti-Scriptural suggestions, we do thus dislocate the Divine order of proportion; if we do thus invert the Divine order of magnitude; if we daringly

presume to put that last, which God hath put first; to reckon that least which God hath pronounced greatest; what can we expect but that He shall be provoked, in sore displeasure, to deprive us of the precious deposit of misappropriated grace, and inscribe "Ichabod" on all our towers, bulwarks, and palaces? And if He do—then, like being smitten with judicial blindness, we may hold hundreds of meetings, deliver thousands of speeches, and publish tens of thousands of tracts, and pamphlets, and volumes, in defence of our chartered rights and birthright liberties—and all this we may hail as religious zeal, and applaud as patriotic spirit. But if such prodigious activities be designed solely, or even chiefly, to concentrate all hearts, affections, and energies, on the limited interests of our own, own land; if such prodigious activities recognize and aim at no higher terminating object than the simple maintenance and extension of our home institutions—and that, too, for the exclusive benefit of our own people—while, in contempt of the counsels of the eternal, the hundreds of millions of a guilty world are coolly abandoned to perish; oh! how can all this appear in the sight of heaven as anything better than a national outburst of monopolizing selfishness? And how can such criminal disregard of the Divine ordinance, as respects the evangelization of a lost world, fail, sooner or later, to draw down upon us the most dreadful visitation of retributive vengeance?

Thus it was with the Jews of old. Twice, after the creation and the flood, was the true religion universal; and if, subsequently, it was contracted in its sphere, and shut up within the narrow bounds of a favored locality, it was out of mercy and loving kindness to man. It was, that it might not be wholly swept away and lost in the swelling tide of an apostasy, which threatened to rise and overwhelm all the kindreds of the nations. But, in the Eternal decree, it was ordained—and by the mouth of the prophets who spoke in successive ages, as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, it was clearly foretold that, in the fullness of time, the true religion should once more become universal—that out of Jerusalem the law should go forth to the ends of the earth. The inhabitants of Jerusalem, however, resolved that beyond the bounds of Judea, their own beloved home, it should not go—and thus dared the Omnipotent to hostile collision. And never, never did any people put forth efforts, of a nature so absolutely volcanic, in defence of their heaven-ordained institutions. But it was all in order that they might wholly monopolize the advantages of these to themselves. Calamitous monopoly! Insane opposition! Preservation of the types and shadows for their own exclusive benefit was the Jewish watchword. Preservation of the substance in new, extended, and remodelled forms for the benefit of the "world" was the Divine watchword. Who could for a moment doubt which must in the end prevail? Surely the people that could not presume to contend, in unequal strife, with the full thunder of Jehovah's power, must have been more than ordinarily infatuated! And seized they verily were with a judicial infatuation, out of which they were not, and would not, be awakened till the tempest of Divine wrath burst upon them with exterminating violence!

And thus, assuredly, will it be with us, if we do not arise, and speedily resolve to discharge all those high Catholic and evangelistic functions that devolve upon us, as a Protestant Church and Protestant nation. Or, shall we blindly and perversely determine, alike to scorn the counsels of heaven, and brave the warnings of Providence? Then let us only try the fatal, the disastrous experiment! Let us try, if we will, and overlook wholly, or in great measure, heaven's irrevocable law, and our own plighted obligations to save a lost world—let us try, if we will, and maintain the warfare in defence of our home institutions, altogether or chiefly, for our own benefit and that of our children—and as sure as Jehovah's purposes are unchangeable our doom is sealed. By unparalleled exertions we may arrest, for a season, the day of national calamity. We may retard, but shall not be able finally to arrest, the progress

of national disorganization and decay. The chariot wheels of destruction may be made to drag more heavily as they roll along the fatal declivity. But nothing, nothing shall effectually prevent the ultimate awful plunge of all our institutions—social, civil, and religious—into the troubled waters, where they shall be dashed to pieces, amid rocks and quicksands, in a hurricane of anarchy!

To avert a catastrophe so fell and so terrible, oh! let us all imbibe into our inmost souls the Church's heaven-inspired prayer—"Lord, bless and pity us, shine on us with Thy face." In order to prove the sincerity wherewith the prayer is uttered, let us put forth the mightiest exertions in the endeavor to repair all the ancient channels, and open up hundreds of new ones, through which the blessing may be expected to descend, in refreshing streams, into every congregation, every household, and every heart in our own land. But oh! let us not, in blind, and narrow-minded, and anti-Christian selfishness, forget the final cause and chief end for the furtherance of which the blessing must be mainly sought by us, and for the accomplishment of which it must be mainly conferred, if conferred at all, by a gracious God—as emphatically taught us in the ever memorable words of his own Holy Spirit, "That so thy way may be known upon earth, and thy saving health among all nations." And let not our efforts in attempting to realize the glorious end for which evangelical mercies and favors are avowedly sought and bestowed, be either feeble or disproportionate—lest, by deficient or contradictory practices, our prayers should prove so many idle mockeries of our God; and our petitions, so many provocations to the High and Holy One, to withdraw from us altogether those privileges which we already enjoy—if we enjoy them only with the selfish and dishonest intention of enriching ourselves by defrauding the world.

Come and let us, with united heart and soul, adopt as our own, the fervid language of One who drank deep at the fount of inspiration—One whose presence once gladdened these shores, and tended to chase the darkness from heathen lands—One who is now of the happy number of glorified spirits that cease not to chant their hallelujahs before the Throne. And, while we appropriate His glowing words as the vehicle of our own irrepressible longings—oh! let our hands be ever ready to give prompt effect to the utterance of the heart, when we sing—

"Waft, waft, ye winds, His story,
And you, ye waters, roll,
Till, like a sea of glory,
It spread from pole to pole;
Till o'er our ransomed nature,
The Lamb for sinners slain,
Redeemer, King, Creator,
In bliss return to reign."

[Alexander Duff was born at Moulin, Perthshire, Scotland, April 25, 1806, and died at Edinburgh February 12, 1878. He went as missionary to India in 1829. He at first belonged to the Church of Scotland, and later joined the Free Church. India and India Missions was written in 1839.

This sermon was characterized by Dr. A. T. Pierson as Duff's "great sermon." While his sermon or vindication before the Scotch Assembly was the greatest, still it has so many local references that it would not have the permanent interest that the one given will maintain.]

THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD.

TIMOTHY DWIGHT, S. T. D., LL. D.

"O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."—Jeremiah 10: 23.

In this passage of Scripture, the prophet, after uttering a variety of sublime declarations concerning the perfections and providence of God, and the follies and sins of men, exhibits the progress of life as a way. In this way all men are considered as travelling. We commence the journey at our birth; pass on through the several stages of childhood, youth, manhood, and old age, and finish it when we enter eternity. The accommodations, and the fare, are greatly varied among the various travellers. Some find their entertainment plentiful, and agreeable; and some, even luxurious and splendid. Others are slenderly provided with food, raiment and lodging; are almost mere sufferers; and literally, have not where to lay their heads.

In the meantime, sorrow and disease, dangers and accidents, like a band of marauders, lie in wait for the travellers; and harass, and destroy, a great proportion of their number. Of the vast multitude, who continually walk in the path of life, almost all disappear long before they reach the goal at which it terminates. A very few arrive at the end. Of these every one, dragging heavily his weary feet over the last division of the road, teaches us, that this part of his progress is only labor and sorrow.

A remarkable fact, universally attendant on our journey, is recited in the text. "O Lord," says the deeply humbled prophet, "I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." The enterprise is not contrived by ourselves. We are placed in it, and necessitated to accomplish it, by a superior and irresistible hand. It cannot but seem strange, that in such a journey we should originally be prevented from the ability to direct ourselves; and that, while we are compelled to the undertaking, we should be furnished for it in a manner so imperfect. Yet such is unquestionably the fact. Nor is the explanation so difficult, or so unsatisfactory, as we are prone to believe. God originally intended that all His creatures should be dependent on Him for aid, guidance and protection. Nor can it be rationally supposed that such a dependence on His perfections and providence is either unreasonable or undesirable. The Sovereignty of God which is so clearly and strongly visible in this interesting subject, has ever been questioned, and very often denied, by mankind. To establish this doctrine in the minds of my audience, is the peculiar design of the present discourse. In a sermon, lately delivered in this place on the decrees of God, I explained what I intend by the divine Sovereignty. It was then observed that "the conduct of God is sovereign, in this sense; that He does according to His will, independently and irresistibly, without giving an account of any of His matters any farther than He pleases; but that He wills nothing without the best reason, whether that reason be disclosed to His creatures, or not; that real glory to Himself, and real good to His creation, not otherwise attainable, are universally the object to which His pleasure is directed, whether it respects the existence and motions of an insect, or the salvation of a man." It was remarked, also, at that time that, in the ordinary sense of the word, God never acts arbitrarily; and that to say, He wills a

thing because He wills it, is to speak without meaning. All His pleasure, all His determinations, are perfectly wise and good; founded on the best of all reasons, and directed to the best of all purposes. Were He to act in any other manner His providence would be less wise, and less desirable.

It will not be questioned, that this doctrine is deeply interesting to man. On this life is suspended that which is to come. Consequences, eternal and incomprehensible, will flow from those doctrines, which we adopt in the present world. All our conduct will then be examined; and will either be approved, or condemned. If we have chosen the straight and narrow way prescribed to us, the termination will be happy. If we have preferred the broad and crooked road, it will be deplorable.

Few of this audience will probably deny the truth of a direct Scriptural declaration. With as little reason can it be denied, that most of them apparently live in the very manner, in which they would live, if the doctrine were false: or that they rely, chiefly at least, on their own sagacity, contrivance and efforts, for success in this life, and that which is to come. As little can it be questioned that such self-confidence is a guide eminently dangerous and deceitful. Safe as we may feel under its direction, our safety is imaginary. The folly of others in trusting to themselves we discern irresistibly. The same folly they perceive, with equal evidence, in us. Our true wisdom lies in willingly feeling, and cheerfully acknowledging, our dependence on God; and in committing ourselves with humble reliance to His care and direction.

With these observations I will now proceed to illustrate the truth of the doctrine. The mode which I shall pursue will, probably, be thought singular. I hope it will be useful. Metaphysical arguments, which are customarily employed for the purpose of establishing this and several other doctrines of theology, are, if I mistake not, less satisfactory to the minds of men at large, than the authors of them appear to believe. Facts, wherever they can be fairly adduced for this end, are attended with a superior power of conviction; and commonly leave little doubt behind them. On these, therefore, I shall at the present time rely for the accomplishment of my design. In the

First place, the doctrine of the text is evident, from the great fact, that the birth and education of all men depend not on themselves.

The succeeding events of life are derived, in a great measure at least, from our birth. By this event, it is in a prime degree determined whether men shall be princes or peasants, opulent or poor, learned or ignorant, honorable or despised; whether they shall be civilized or savage, freemen or slaves, Christians or heathen, Mohammedans or Jews.

A child is born of Indian parents in the western wilderness. By his birth he is, of course, a savage. His friends, his mode of life, his habits, his knowledge, his opinions, his conduct, all grow out of this single event. His first thoughts, his first instructions, and all the first objects with which he is conversant, the persons whom he loves, the life to which he addicts himself, and the character which he assumes, are all savage. He is an Indian from the cradle; he is an Indian to the grave. To say that he could not be otherwise, we are not warranted; but that he is not, is certain.

Another child is born of a Bedouin Arab. From this moment he begins to be an Arabian. His hand is against every man; and every man's hand is against him. Before he can walk, or speak, he is carried through pathless wastes in search of food; and roams in the arms of his mother, and on the back of a camel, from spring to spring, and from pasture to pasture. Even then he begins his conflict with hunger and thirst; is scorched by a vertical sun; shrivelled by the burning sand beneath; and poisoned by the breath of the Simoon. Hardened thus through his infancy and childhood, both in body and mind, he becomes, under the exhortations and example of his father, a robber from his youth: attacks every stranger whom he is able to overcome; and plunders every valuable thing on which he can lay his hand.

A third receives his birth in the palace of a British nobleman; and is welcomed to the world as the heir apparent of an ancient, honorable and splendid family. As soon as he opens his eyes on the light, he is surrounded by all the enjoyments which opulence can furnish, ingenuity contrive, or fondness bestow. He is dandled on the knee of indulgence; encircled by attendants, who watch and prevent alike his necessities and wishes; cradled on down; and charmed to sleep by the voice of tenderness and care. From the dangers and evils of life he is guarded with anxious solicitude. To its pleasures he is conducted by the ever-ready hand of maternal affection. His person is shaped and improved by a succession of masters; his mind is opened, invigorated and refined, by the assiduous superintendence of learning and wisdom. While a child, he is served by a host of menials, and flattered by successive trains of visitors. When a youth he is regarded by a band of tenants with reverence and awe. His equals in age bow to his rank; and multitudes, of superior years, acknowledge his distinction by continual testimonies of marked respect. When a man, he engages the regard of his sovereign; commands the esteem of the senate; and earns the love and applause of his country.

A fourth child, in the same kingdom, is begotten by a beggar, and born under a hedge. From his birth he is trained to suffering and hardihood. He is nursed, if he can said to be nursed at all, on a coarse, scanty and precarious pittance; holds life only as a tenant at will; combats from the first dawnings of intellect with insolence, cold and nakedness; is originally taught to beg and to steal; is driven from the doors of men by the porter or the house dog; and is regarded as an alien from the family of Adam. Like his kindred worms, he creeps through life in the dust; dies under the hedge, where he is born; and is then, perhaps, cast into a ditch, and covered with earth, by some stranger, who remembers, that, although a beggar, he still was a man.

A child enters the world in China; and unites, as a thing of course, with his sottish countrymen in the stupid worship of the idol Fo. Another prostrates himself before the Lama, in consequence of having received his being in Thibet, and of seeing the Lama worshipped by all around him.

A third, who begins his existence in Turkey, is carried early to the mosque; taught to lisp with profound reverence the name of Mohammed; habituated to repeat the prayers and sentences of the Koran as the means of eternal life; and induced, in a manner irresistibly, to complete his title to Paradise by a pilgrimage to Mecca.

The Hindoo infant grows into a religious veneration for the cow; and perhaps never doubts, that, if he adds to this a solemn devotion to Juggernaut, the Gooroos, and the Dewtahs, and performs carefully his ablutions in the Ganges, he shall wash away all his sins, and obtain, by the favor of Brahma, a seat among the blessed.

In our own favored country, one child is born of parents devoted solely to this world. From his earliest moments of understanding, he hears and sees nothing commended, but hunting, horse racing, visiting, dancing, dressing, riding, parties, gaming, acquiring money with eagerness and skill, and spending it in gayety, pleasure and luxury. These things, he is taught by conversation and example, constitute all the good of man. His taste is formed, his habits are riveted, and the whole character of his soul is turned to them, before he is fairly sensible that there is any other good. The question, whether virtue and piety are either duties or blessings, he probably never asks. In the dawn of life he sees them neglected and despised by those whom he most reverences; and learns only to neglect and despise them also. Of Jehovah he thinks as little, and for the same reason, as a Chinese or a Hindoo. They pay their devotions to Fo and to Juggernaut: he, his to money and pleasure. Thus he lives, and dies, a mere animal; a stranger to intelligence and morality, to his duty and his God.

Another child comes into existence in the mansion of Knowledge and Virtue. From his infancy, his mind is fashioned to wisdom and piety. In his infancy he is

taught and allured to remember his Creator; and to unite, first in form, and then in affection, in the household devotions of the morning and evening. God he knows almost as soon as he can know anything. The presence of that glorious being he is taught to realize almost from the cradle; and from the dawn of intelligence, to understand the perfections and government of his Creator. His own accountableness as soon as he can comprehend it, he begins to feel habitually, and always. The way of life through the Redeemer is early, and regularly explained to him by the voice of parental love; and enforced and endeared in the house of God. As soon as possible, he is enabled to read, and persuaded to "search the Scriptures." Of the approach, the danger and the mischiefs of temptations, he is tenderly warned. At the commencement of sin, he is kindly checked in his dangerous career. To God he was solemnly given in baptism. To God he was daily commended in fervent prayer. Under this happy cultivation he grows up, "like an olive tree in the courts of the Lord;" and, green, beautiful and flourishing, he blossoms; bears fruit; and is prepared to be transplanted by the divine hand to a kinder soil in the regions above.

How many, and how great, are the differences in these several children! How plainly do they all, in ordinary circumstances, arise out of their birth! From their birth is derived, of course, the education which I have ascribed to them; and from this education spring in a great measure both their character and their destiny. The place, the persons, the circumstances, are here evidently the great things which, in the ordinary course of Providence, appear chiefly to determine what the respective men shall be; and what shall be those allotments which regularly follow their respective characters. As, then, they are not at all concerned in contriving or accomplishing either their birth or their education; it is certain that, in these most important particulars, the way of man is not in himself. God only can determine what child shall spring from parents, wise or foolish, virtuous or sinful, rich or poor, honorable or infamous, civilized or savage, Christian or heathen.

I wish it to be distinctly understood, and carefully remembered, that "in the moral conduct of all these individuals no physical necessity operates." Every one of them is absolutely a free agent; as free as any created agent can be. Whatever he does is the result of choice, absolutely unconstrained.

Let me add, that not one of them is placed in a situation in which, if he learns and performs his duty to the utmost of his power, he will fail of being finally accepted.

2 Secondly. The doctrine is strikingly evident from this great fact also; that the course of life, which men usually pursue, is very different from that, which they have intended.

Human life is ordinarily little else than a collection of disappointments. Rarely is the life of man such as he designs it shall be. Often do we fail of pursuing, at all, the business originally in our view. The intentional farmer becomes a mechanic, a seaman, a merchant, a lawyer, a physician, or a divine. The very place of settlement, and of residence through life, is often different, and distant, from that which was originally contemplated. Still more different is the success which follows our efforts.

All men intend to be rich and honorable; to enjoy ease; and to pursue pleasure. But how small is the number of those who compass these objects! In this country, the great body of mankind are, indeed, possessed of competence; a safer and happier lot than that to which they aspire; yet few, very few are rich. Here also, the great body of mankind possess a character, generally reputable; but very limited is the number of those who arrive at the honor which they so ardently desire, and of which they feel assured. Almost all stop at the moderate level, where human efforts appear to have their boundary established in the determination of God. Nay, far below this level, creep multitudes of such as began life with full confidence in the attainment of distinction and splendor.

The Lawyer, emulating the eloquence, business, and fame, of Murray or Dunning, and secretly resolved not to slacken his efforts, until all his rivals in the race of glory are outstripped, is often astonished, as well as broken-hearted, to find business and fame pass by his door, and stop at the more favored mansion of some competitor, in his view less able, and less discerning, than himself.

The Physician, devoted to medical science, and possessed of distinguished powers of discerning and removing diseases, is obliged to walk; while a more fortunate empiric, ignorant and worthless, rolls through the streets in his coach.

The Legislator beholds with anguish and amazement the suffrages of his countrymen given eagerly to a rival candidate, devoid of knowledge and integrity; but skilled in flattering the base passions of men, and deterred by no hesitations of conscience, and no fears of infamy, from saying and doing anything which may secure his election.

The Merchant often beholds with a despairing eye his own ships sunk in the ocean; his debtors fail; his goods unsold, his business cramped; and himself, his family and his hopes ruined; while a less skilful but more successful neighbor sees wealth blown to him by every wind, and floated on every wave.

The crops of the Farmer are stinted; his cattle die; his markets are bad; and the purchaser of his commodities proves to be a cheat who deceives his confidence, and runs away with his property.

Thus the darling schemes and fondest hopes of man are daily frustrated by time. While sagacity contrives, patience matures, and labor industriously executes; disappointment laughs at the curious fabric, formed by so many efforts, and gay with so many brilliant colors, and while the artists imagine the work arrived at the moment of completion, brushes away the beautiful web, and leaves nothing behind.

The designs of men, however, are in many respects not unfrequently successful. The lawyer and physician acquire business and fame; the statesman, votes; and the farmer, wealth. But their real success, even in this case, is often substantially the same with that already recited. In all plans, and all labors, the supreme object is to become happy. Yet, when men have actually acquired riches and honor, or secured to themselves popular favor, they still find the happiness, which they expected, eluding their grasp. Neither wealth, fame, office, nor sensual pleasure can yield such good as we need. As these coveted objects are accumulated, the wishes of man always grow faster than his gratifications. Hence, whatever he acquires he is usually as little satisfied and often less than before.

A principal design of the mind in laboring for these things is to become superior to others. But almost all rich men are obliged to see, and usually with no small anguish, others richer than themselves; honorable men, others more honorable; voluptuous men, others who enjoy more pleasure. The great end of the strife is therefore unobtained; and the happiness expected never found. Even the successful competitor in the race utterly misses his aim. The real enjoyment existed, although it was unperceived by him, in the mere strife for superiority. When he has outstripped all his rivals the contest is at an end: and his spirits, which were invigorated only by contending, languish for want of a competitor.

Besides, the happiness in view was only the indulgence of pride, or mere animal pleasure. Neither of these can satisfy or endure. A rational mind may be, and often is, so narrow and grovelling, as not to aim at any higher good, to understand its nature or to believe its existence. Still, in its original constitution, it was formed with a capacity for intellectual and moral good, and was destined to find in this good its only satisfaction. Hence, no inferior good will fill its capacity or its desires. Nor can this bent of its nature ever be altered. Whatever other enjoyment, therefore, it may attain, it will, without this, still crave and still be unhappy.

No view of the ever-varying character and success of mankind in their expectations of happiness, and their efforts to obtain it, can illustrate this doctrine more satisfactorily than that of the progress and end of a class of students in this seminary. At their first appearance here they are all exactly on the same level. Their character, their hopes and their destination are the same. They are enrolled on one list; and enter upon a collegiate life with the same promise of success. At this moment they are plants, appearing just above the ground; all equally fair and flourishing. Within a short time, however, some begin to rise above others; indicating by a more rapid growth a structure of superior vigor, and promising both more early and more abundant fruit.

Some are studious, steadfast, patient of toil, resolved on distinction, in love with science, and determined with unbroken ambition never to be left behind by their companions. Of these a part are amiable, uniform in their morals, excellent in their dispositions, and honorable by their piety. Another part, although less amiable, are still decent, pleasant in their temper, uncensurable in their conduct, and reputable in their character.

Others are thoughtless, volatile, fluttering from object to object, particularly from one scene of pleasure to another, alighting only for a moment, never settling, regardless of everything except the present gratification, and most regardless of their time, their talents, their duty, and their souls.

Others still are openly vicious, idle, disorderly; gamblers, profane, apparently infidels; enemies to themselves, undutiful to their parents, corrupters of their companions, and disturbers of the collegiate peace.

When the class, which these individuals originally constituted, leaves this seat of science, a number of them will always be missing. Some of these have been sent away by the mandate of law; some have voluntarily deserted their education; and some not very unfrequently have gone to the grave. Of those who remain, the character and the prospects have usually become widely different. The original level is broken, and broken for ever.

How different from all this were their parents' expectations and their own!

Still, when they enter the world, they all intend to be rich, honorable and happy. Could they look into futurity, and discern the events which it will shortly unfold; how changed would be their apprehensions!

One, almost at his entrance into life, knowing but inexperienced, discerning but not wise, urged by strong passions, and secure in self-confidence, pushes boldly forward to affluence and distinction; but, marked as the prey of cunning and the victim of temptation, is seduced from prudence and worth to folly, vice, and ruin. His property is lost by bold speculation, his character by licentiousness, and the man himself by the disappointment of his hopes and the breaking of his heart.

Another, timid, humble, reluctant to begin, and easily discouraged from pursuing, insensible to the charms of distinction, and a stranger to the inspiration of hope, without friends to sustain and without prospects to animate, begins to flag, when he commences his connection with the world, creeps through life because he dares not attempt to climb, and lives and dies, scarcely known beyond the limits of his native village.

A third yields himself up a prey to sloth, and shrinks into insignificance for want of exertion.

A fourth, possessed of moderate wishes, and preferring safety to grandeur, steers of design between poverty and riches, obscurity and distinction, walks through life without envying those who ride, and finds, perhaps, in quiet and safety, in an even course of enjoyment, and in the pleasure of being beloved rather than admired, the

happiness which his more restless companions seek from opulence, power and splendor in vain.

A fifth, cheerful, fraught with hope, and assured by the gayety and bustle, which he sees around him, that the world is filled with good, moves onward to acquire it, without a suspicion of disappointment or danger. At once he is astonished to find, that men, who look pleasantly on him, are not his friends; that a smile of approbation is no evidence of good will; and that professions and promises convey to him no assurance of aid or comfort. To be dependent, he soon learns, is to be friendless, and to need assistance, a sufficient reason for having it refused. The business, which he expected to court his acceptance, flies from him; the countenance, on which he reposed, is withdrawn, and the hopes, which he gayly cherished, begin early to wither. Alone, forgotten, unprepared for struggles, and never mistrusting that struggles would be necessary, he is overset by the suddenness and violence of the shock, and either falls into listlessness and stupor, or dies of a broken heart.

A sixth, from imbecility of constitution or the malignant power of accident, sickens and expires, when he has scarcely begun to live.

A seventh, with vigorous industry, effort and perseverance, goes steadily forward to wealth and distinction. Yet even he finds the void of his mind unsupplied by real good. He is rich and great, but not happy. That enchanting object, happiness, wrought into such elegance of form and adorned with such brilliant colors, has ever fascinated his mind. Lost in wonder and delight, and gazing with an eager and bewildered eye, he never considered, that in this world the rainbow with all its splendor was only painted on a cloud; and, while he roves from field to field, and climbs from one height to another in pursuit of the fairy vision, is astonished to behold it still retreat before him, and finally vanish for ever.

Were I to ask the youths who are before me, what are their designs and expectations concerning their future life, and write down their several answers, what a vast difference would ultimately be found between those answers, and the events which would actually befall them! To how great a part of that difference would facts, over which they could have no control, give birth! How many of them will in all probability be less prosperous, rich, and honorable than they now intend: how many, devoted to employments, of which at present they do not even dream; in circumstances, of which they never entertained even a thought; behind those whom they expected to outrun, poor, sick, in sorrow or in the grave.

3 Thirdly. The doctrine is further evident from the fact, that Life does not depend upon man.

All intend to live, and feel secure of many years: but how often does death frustrate this intention, and dissolve the charm of this security! How many leave the world at an immature age! How many, in the midst of bold projects, sanguine desires and strenuous exertions! How many asterisks appear with a melancholy aspect even in the younger classes of the triennial catalogue: marking solemnly, to a considerate mind, the termination of parental hopes, and the vanity of youthful designs! Where now are multitudes of those who a little while since lived and studied and worshipped here, with fond views of future eminence and prosperity, and with as fair a promise as can be found of future success, usefulness and honor?

As we are unable to assure ourselves even of a single day, much more of a long life, it is plain, that our eternal state lies beyond our control. As death finds us, so the judgment will certainly find us. He therefore, who kills, as well as makes alive, at his pleasure, must of course hold in his hands, only, all our allotments which lie beyond the grave.

I have not called up this doctrine at the present time, for the purpose of entering into any of those metaphysical disquisitions, which restless curiosity, rather than sound

wisdom, has commonly founded on it; but on the one hand to give it its proper place in this system of discourses, and on the other to derive from it several practical observations, which, there is reason to hope, may, by the blessing of God, be useful to those who hear me, especially to those who are students in this seminary.

Remarks:

First. You see here, my young friends, the most solid reasons for gratitude to your Creator.

God, only, directed that you should be born in this land, and in the midst of peace, plenty, civilization, freedom, learning and religion; and that your existence should not commence in a Tartarian forest or an African waste. God, alone, ordered that you should be born of parents who knew and worshipped Him, the glorious and eternal Jehovah; and not of parents who bowed before the Lama or the ox, an image of brass or the stock of a tree. In the book of His counsels, your names, so far as we are able to judge, were written in the fair lines of mercy. It is of His overflowing goodness, that you are now here; surrounded with privileges, and beset with blessings, educated to knowledge, usefulness and piety, and prepared to begin an endless course of happiness and glory. All these delightful things have been poured into your lap, and have come, unbidden, to solicit your acceptance. If these blessings awaken not gratitude, it cannot be awakened by blessings in the present world. If they are not thankfully felt by you, it is because you know not how to be thankful. Think what you are, and where you are; and what and where you just as easily might have been. Remember, that, instead of cherishing tender affections, imbibing refined sentiments, exploring the field of science, and assuming the name and character of the sons of God, you might as easily have been dozing in the smoke of a wigwam, brandishing a tomahawk, or dancing round an embowelled captive; or that you might yourselves have been embowelled by the hand of superstition, and burnt on the altars of Moloch. If you remember these things, you cannot but call to mind, also, who made you to differ from the miserable beings who have thus lived and died.

Secondly. This doctrine forcibly demands of you moderate desires and expectations.

There are two modes in which men seek happiness in the enjoyments of the present world. "Most persons freely indulge their wishes, and intend to find objects sufficient in number and value to satisfy them." A few "aim at satisfaction by proportioning their desires to the number and measure of their probable gratifications." By the doctrine of the text, the latter method is stamped with the name of wisdom, and on the former is inscribed the name of folly. Desires indulged grow faster and farther than gratifications extend. Ungratified desire is misery. Expectations eagerly indulged and terminated by disappointment, are often exquisite misery. But how frequently are expectations raised, only to be disappointed, and desires let loose, only to terminate in distress! The child pines for a toy: the moment he possesses it, he throws it by, and cries for another. When they are piled up in heaps around him, he looks at them without pleasure, and leaves them without regret. He knew not, that all the good, which they could yield, lay in expectation; nor that his wishes for more would increase faster than toys could be multiplied, and is unhappy at last for the same reason as at first: his wishes are ungratified. Still indulging them, and still believing that the gratification of them will furnish the enjoyment for which he pines, he goes on, only to be unhappy.

Men are merely taller children. Honor, wealth and splendor are the toys for which grown children pine; but which, however accumulated, leave them still disappointed and unhappy. God never designed that intelligent beings should be satisfied

with these enjoyments. By his wisdom and goodness they were formed to derive their happiness and virtue.

Moderated desires constitute a character fitted to acquire all the good which this world can yield. He, who is prepared, in whatever situation he is, therewith to be content, has learned effectually the science of being happy, and possesses the alchymic stone, which will change every metal into gold. Such a man will smile upon a stool, while Alexander at his side sits weeping on the throne of the world.

The doctrine of the text teaches you irresistibly that, since you cannot command gratifications, you should command your desires; and that, as the events of life do not accord with your wishes, your wishes should accord with them. Multiplied enjoyments fall to but few men, and are no more rationally expected than the highest prize in a lottery. But a well regulated mind, a dignified independence of the world, and a wise preparation to possess one's soul in patience, whatever circumstances may exist, is in the power of every man, and is greater wealth than that of both Indies, and greater honor than Caesar ever acquired.

Thirdly. As your course and your success through life are not under your control, you are strongly urged to commit yourselves to God, who can control both.

That you cannot direct your course through the world, that your best concerted plans will often fail, that your sanguine expectations will be disappointed, and that your fondest worldly wishes will terminate in mortification, cannot admit of a momentary doubt. That God can direct you, that He actually controls all your concerns, and that, if you commit yourselves to His care, He will direct you kindly and safely, can be doubted only of choice. Why, then, do you hesitate to yield yourselves and your interests to the guidance of your Maker? There are two reasons which appear especially to govern mankind in this important concern: they do not and will not realize the agency of God in their affairs; and they do not choose to have them directed as they imagine He will direct them. The former is the result of stupidity; the latter, of impiety. Both are foolish in the extreme, and not less sinful than foolish.

The infinitely wise, great and glorious Benefactor of the universe has offered to take men by the hand, lead them through the journey of life, and conduct them to His own house in the heavens. The proof of His sincerity in making this offer has been already produced. He has given His own Son to live, and die, and rise, and reign, and intercede for our race. "Herein is love," if there ever was love; "not that we have loved Him, but that He has loved us." That He, who has done this, should not be sincere, is impossible. St. Paul, therefore, triumphantly asks what none can answer: "He, that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?" Trust, then, His word with undoubting confidence; take His hand with humble gratitude, and with all the heart obey His voice, which you will everywhere hear, saying, "this is the way, walk ye therein." In sickness and in health, by night and by day, at home and in crowds, He will watch over you with tenderness inexpressible. He will "make you lie down in green pastures, lead you beside the still waters and guide you in paths of righteousness, for His name's sake. He will prepare a table before you in the presence of your enemies, and cause your cup to run over with blessings. When you pass through the waters of affliction, He will be with you, and through the rivers, they shall not overflow you. When you walk through the fire, you shall not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle on you." From their native heavens, He will commission those charming twin-sisters, Goodness and Mercy, to descend and "follow you all your days."

But if you wish God to be your guide and your friend, you must conform to His pleasure. Certainly you cannot wonder that the infinitely Wise should prefer His own wisdom to yours, and that He should choose for His children their allotments,

rather than leave them to choose for themselves. That part of His pleasure, which you are to obey, is all summed up in the single word, Duty, and is perfectly disclosed in the Scriptures. The whole scheme is so formed as to be plain, easy, profitable, and delightful; profitable in hand, delightful in the possession. Every part and precept of the whole is calculated for this end, and will make you only wise, good, and happy.

Life has been often styled an ocean, and our progress through it a voyage. The ocean is tempestuous and billowy, overspread by a cloudy sky, and fraught beneath with shelves and quicksands. The voyage is eventful beyond comprehension, and at the same time full of uncertainty, and replete with danger. Every adventurer needs to be well prepared for whatever may befall him, and well secured against the manifold hazards of losing his course, sinking in the abyss, or of being wrecked against the shore.

These evils have existed at all times. The present, and that part of the past which is known to you by experience, has seen them multiplied beyond example. It has seen the ancient and acknowledged standards of thinking violently thrown down. Religion, morals, government, and the estimate formed by man of crimes and virtues, and of all the means of usefulness and enjoyment, have been questioned, attacked, and in various places, and with respect to millions of the human race, finally overthrown. A licentiousness of opinion and conduct, daring, outrageous, and rending asunder every bond, formed by God or man, has taken place of former good sense and sound morals, and has long threatened the destruction of human good. Industry, cunning, and fraud have toiled with unrivalled exertions to convert man into a savage, and the world into a desert. A wretched and hypocritical philanthropy, also, not less mischievous, has stalked forth as the companion of these ravagers: a philanthropy born in a dream, bred in a novel, and living only in professions. This guardian genius of human interests, this friend of human rights, this redresser of human wrongs, is yet without a heart to feel, and without a hand to bless. But she is well furnished with lungs, with eyes, and a tongue. She can talk, and sigh, and weep at pleasure, but can neither pity nor give. The objects of her attachment are either knaves and villains at home, or unknown sufferers beyond her reach abroad. To the former, she ministers the sword and the dagger, that they may fight their way into place, and power, and profit. At the latter, she only looks through a telescope of fancy, as an astronomer searches for stars invisible to the eye. To every real object of charity within her reach she complacently says, "Be thou warmed, and be thou filled; depart in peace."

By the daring spirit, the vigorous efforts, and the ingenious cunning, so industriously exerted on the one hand, and the smooth and gentle benevolence, so softly professed on the other, multitudes have been, and you easily may be, destroyed. The mischief has indeed been met, resisted, and overcome; but it has the heads and the lives of the Hydra, and its wounds, which at times have seemed deadly, are much more readily healed than any good man could wish, than any sober man could expect. Hope not to escape the assaults of this enemy: To feel that you are in danger will ever be a preparation for your safety. But it will be only such a preparation; your deliverance must ultimately and only flow from your Maker. Resolve, then, to commit yourselves to Him with a cordial reliance on His wisdom, power, and protection. Consider how much you have at stake, that you are bound to eternity, that your existence will be immortal, and that you will either rise to endless glory or be lost in absolute perdition. Heaven is your proper home. The path, which I have recommended to you, will conduct you safely and certainly to that happy world. Fill up life, therefore, with obedience to God, with faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and repentance unto life, the obedience to the two great commands of the Gospel, with supreme love to God and universal good-will to men, the obedience to the two great commands of the law. On all your sincere endeavors to honor Him, and befriend

your fellow-men, He will smile; every virtuous attempt He will bless; every act of obedience He will reward. Life in this manner will be pleasant amid all its sorrows; and beams of hope will continually shine through the gloom, by which it is so often overcast. Virtue, the seed that cannot die, planted from heaven, and cultivated by the divine hand, will grow up in your hearts with increasing vigor, and blossom in your lives with supernal beauty. Your path will be that of the just, and will gloriously resemble the dawning light, "which shines brighter and brighter, to the perfect day." Peace will take you by the hand, and offer herself as the constant and delightful companion of your progress. Hope will walk before you, and with an unerring finger point out your course; and Joy, at the end of the journey, will open her arms to receive you. You will "wait on the Lord, and renew your strength; will mount up with wings, as eagles; will run, and not be weary; will walk, and not faint."

[The sermon is another selection from "Half Hours With Great Preachers," through the permission of the publishers, Porter & Coates, Philadelphia.

Timothy Dwight, S. T. D., LL. D., a learned and able theologian of the Congregational Church, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, May 14th, 1752. Much of his worth and labors in life were owing to his mother's training—a daughter of the great Jonathan Edwards. At the age of seventeen he graduated with honors from Yale College, acted as a tutor therein for six years, was licensed to preach in 1777, and served the year following as a chaplain in the American army. Pastoral and academic duties, mainly at Greenfield, intervened till his appointment as president of Yale College and professor of theology, in 1795. These duties he discharged with conscientious fidelity till his death, January 11th, 1817. To each course of students he preached a series of sermons, forming a systematic survey of theology. These were first published a half century ago, in five volumes, entitled: "Theology Explained and Defended in a Series of Sermons," 173 in all, and deserve a continued popularity.]

THE FALL AND RECOVERY OF MAN.

CHRISTMAS EVANS.

"For if, through the offense of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many." —Romans 5: 15.

Man was created in the image of God. Knowledge and perfect holiness were impressed upon the very nature and faculties of his soul. He had constant access to his Maker, and enjoyed free communion with Him, on the ground of his spotless, moral rectitude. But alas! the glorious diadem is broken; the crown of righteousness is fallen. Man's purity is gone, and his happiness is forfeited. "There is none righteous; no, not one." "All have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." But the ruin is not hopeless. What was lost in Adam, is restored in Christ. His blood redeems us from bondage, and His Gospel gives us back the forfeited inheritance. "For if, through the offense of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many." Let us consider:—First, The corruption and condemnation of man; and Secondly, his gracious restoration to the favor of his offended God.

I. To find the cause of man's corruption and condemnation, we must go back to Eden. The eating of the "forbidden tree" was "the offense of one," in consequence of which "many are dead." This was the "sin," the act of "disobedience," which "brought death into the world, and all our woe." It was the greatest ingratitude to the Divine bounty, and the boldest rebellion against the Divine sovereignty. The royalty of God was contemned; the riches of His goodness slighted; and His most desperate enemy preferred before Him, as if He were a wiser counsellor than infinite wisdom. Thus man joined in league with hell, against heaven; with demons of the bottomless pit, against the Almighty Maker and Benefactor; robbing God of the obedience due to His command, and the glory due to His name; worshipping the creature, instead of the Creator; and opening the door to pride, unbelief, enmity, and all wicked and abominable passions. How is the "noble vine," which was planted "wholly a right seed," "turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine!"

Who can look for pure water from such a fountain? "That which is born of the flesh is flesh." All the faculties of the soul are corrupted by sin; the understanding dark; the will perverse; the affections carnal; the conscience full of shame, remorse, confusion, and mortal fear. Man is a hard-hearted and stiff-necked sinner; loving darkness rather than light, because his deeds are evil; eating sin like bread, and drinking iniquity like water; holding fast deceit, and refusing to let it go. His heart is desperately wicked; full of pride, vanity, hypocrisy, covetousness, hatred of truth, and hostility to all that is good.

This depravity is universal. Among the natural children of Adam, there is no exemption from the original taint. "The whole world lieth in wickedness." "We are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness is as filthy rags." The corruption may vary in the degrees of development, in different persons; but the elements are in all, and their nature is everywhere the same; the same in the blooming youth, and the withered sire; in the haughty prince, and the humble peasant; in the strongest giant,

and the feeblest invalid. The enemy has "come in like a flood." The deluge of sin has swept the world. From the highest to the lowest, there is no health or moral soundness. From the crown of the head to the soles of the feet, there is nothing but wounds, and bruises, and putrefying sores. The laws, and their violation, and the punishments everywhere invented for the suppression of vice, prove the universality of the evil. The bloody sacrifices, and various purifications, of the pagans, show the handwriting of remorse upon their consciences; proclaim their sense of guilt, and their dread of punishment. None of them are free from the fear which hath torment, whatever their efforts to overcome it, and however great their boldness in the service of sin and Satan. "Mene! Tekel!" is written on every human heart. "Wanting! wanting!" is inscribed on heathen fanes and altars; on the laws, customs, and institutions of every nation; and on the universal consciousness of mankind.

This inward corruption manifests itself in outward actions. "The tree is known by its fruit." As the smoke and sparks of the chimney show that there is fire within; so all the "filthy conversation" of men, and all "the unfruitful works of darkness" in which they delight, evidently indicate the pollution of the source whence they proceed. "Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh." The sinner's speech betrayeth him. "Evil speaking" proceeds from malice and envy. "Foolish talking and jesting," are evidence of impure and trifling thoughts The mouth full of cursing and bitterness, the throat an open sepulchre, the poison of asps under the tongue, the feet swift to shed blood, destruction and misery in their paths, and the way of peace unknown to them, are the clearest and amplest demonstration that men "have gone out of the way," "have together become unprofitable." We see the bitter fruit of the same corruption in robbery, adultery, gluttony, drunkenness, extortion, intolerance, persecution, apostasy, and every evil work—in all false religions; the Jew, obstinately adhering to the carnal ceremonies of an abrogated law; the Mohammedan, honoring an impostor, and receiving a lie for a revelation from God; the Papist, worshipping images and relics, praying to departed saints, seeking absolution from sinful men, and trusting in the most absurd mummeries for salvation; the Pagan, attributing divinity to the works of his own hands, adoring idols of wood and stone, sacrificing to malignant demons, casting his children into the fire or the flood as an offering to imaginary deities, and changing the glory of the incorruptible God into the likeness of the beast and the worm.

"For these things sake the wrath of God cometh upon the children of disobedience." They are under the sentence of the broken law; the malediction of Eternal Justice. "By the offense of one, judgment came upon all men unto condemnation." "He that believeth not is condemned already." "The wrath of God abideth on him." "Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things written in the book of the law, to do them." "Woe unto the wicked; it shall be ill with him, for the reward of his hands shall be given him." "They that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, shall reap the same." "Upon the wicked the Lord shall rain fire, and snares, and a horrible tempest; this shall be the portion of their cup." "God is angry with the wicked every day; if he turn not He will whet his sword; He hath bent His bow, and made it ready."

Who shall describe the misery of fallen man! His days, though few, are full of evil. Trouble and sorrow press him forward to the tomb. All the world, except Noah and his family, are drowning in the deluge. A storm of fire and brimstone is fallen from Heaven upon Sodom and Gomorrah. The earth is opening her mouth to swallow up alive Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. Wrath is coming upon "the Beloved City," even "wrath unto the uttermost." The tender and delicate mother is devouring her darling infant. The sword of men is executing the vengeance of God. The earth is emptying its inhabitants into the bottomless pit. On every hand are "confused

noises, and garments rolled in blood." Fire and sword fill the land with consternation and dismay. Amid the universal devastation, wild shrieks and despairing groans fill the air. God of mercy! is Thy ear heavy, that Thou canst not hear? or Thy arm shortened, that Thou canst not save? The heavens above are brass, and the earth beneath is iron; for Jehovah is pouring His indignation upon His adversaries, and He will not pity or spare.

Verily, "the misery of man is great upon him!" Behold the wretched fallen creature! The pestilence pursues him. The leprosy cleaves to him. Consumption is wasting him. Inflammation is devouring his vitals. Burning fever has seized upon the very springs of life. The destroying angel has overtaken the sinner in his sins. The hand of God is upon him. The fires of wrath are kindling about him, drying up every well of comfort, and scorching all his hopes to ashes. Conscience is chastising him with scorpions. See how he writhes! Hear how he shrieks for help! Mark what agony and terror are in his soul, and on his brow! Death stares him in the face, and shakes at him his iron spear. He trembles, he turns pale, as a culprit at the bar, as a convict on the scaffold. He is condemned already. Conscience has pronounced the sentence. Anguish has taken hold upon him. Terrors gather in battle array about him. He looks back, and the storms of Sinai pursue him; forward, and hell is moved to meet him; above, and the heavens are on fire; beneath, and the world is burning. He listens, and the judgment trump is calling; again, and the brazen chariots of vengeance are thundering from afar; yet again, and the sentence penetrates his soul with anguish unspeakable—"Depart! ye accursed! into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels!"

Thus, "by one man, sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." They are "dead in trespasses and sins;" spiritually dead, and legally dead; dead by the mortal power of sin, and dead by the condemnatory sentence of the law; and helpless as sheep to the slaughter, they are driven fiercely on by the ministers of wrath to the all-devouring grave and the lake of fire!

But is there no mercy? Is there no means of salvation? Hark! amidst all this prelude of wrath and ruin, comes a still small voice, saying: "Much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many."

II. This brings us to our second topic, man's gracious recovery to the favor of his offended God.

I know not how to present to you this glorious work, better than by the following figure. Suppose a vast graveyard, surrounded by a lofty wall, with only one entrance, which is by a massive iron gate, and that is fast bolted. Within are thousands and millions of human beings, of all ages and classes, by one epidemic disease bending to the grave. The graves yawn to swallow them, and they must all perish. There is no balm to relieve, no physician there. Such is the condition of man as a sinner. All have sinned; and it is written, "The soul that sinneth shall die." But while the unhappy race lay in that dismal prison, Mercy came and stood at the gate, and wept over the melancholy scene, exclaiming—"O that I might enter! I would bind up their wounds; I would relieve their sorrows; I would save their souls!" An embassy of angels, commissioned from the court of Heaven to some other world, paused at the sight, and Heaven forgave that pause. Seeing Mercy standing there, they cried:—"Mercy! canst thou not enter? Canst thou look upon that scene and not pity? Canst thou pity, and not relieve?" Mercy replied: "I can see!" and in her tears she added, "I can pity, but I can not relieve!" "Why canst thou not enter?" inquired the heavenly host. "Oh!" said Mercy, "Justice has barred the gate against me, and I must not—can not unbar it!" At this moment, Justice appeared, as if to watch the

gate. The angels asked, "Why wilt thou not suffer Mercy to enter?" He sternly replied: "The law is broken, and it must be honored! Die they or Justice must!" Then appeared a form among the angelic band like unto the Son of God. Addressing Himself to Justice, He said: "What are thy demands?' Justice replied: "My demands are rigid; I must have ignominy for their honor, sickness for their health, death for their life. Without the shedding of blood there is no remission!" "Justice," said the Son of God, "I accept thy terms! On Me be this wrong! Let Mercy enter, and stay the carnival of death!" "What pledge dost thou give for the performance of these conditions?" "My word; My oath!" "When wilt thou perform them?" "Four thousand years hence, on the hill of Calvary, without the walls of Jerusalem." The bond was prepared, and signed and sealed in the presence of attendant angels. Justice was satisfied, the gate was opened, and Mercy entered, preaching salvation in the name of Jesus. The bond was committed to patriarchs and prophets. A long series of rites and ceremonies, sacrifices and obligations, was instituted to perpetuate the memory of that solemn deed. At the close of the four thousandth year, when Daniel's "seventy weeks" were accomplished, Justice and Mercy appeared on the hill of Calvary. "Where," said Justice, "is the Son of God?" "Behold Him," answered Mercy, "at the foot of the hill!" And there He came, bearing His own cross, and followed by His weeping church. Mercy retired, and stood aloof from the scene. Jesus ascended the hill, like a lamb for the sacrifice. Justice presented the dreadful bond, saying "This is the day on which this article must be cancelled." The Redeemer took it. What did He do with it? Tear it to pieces, and scatter it to the winds? No! He nailed it to His cross, crying, "It is finished!" The victim ascended the altar. Justice called on holy fire to come down and consume the sacrifice. Holy fire replied: "I come! I will consume the sacrifice, and then I will burn up the world!" It fell upon the Son of God, and rapidly consumed His humanity; but when it touched His Deity, it expired. Then was there darkness over the whole land, and an earthquake shook the mountain; but the heavenly host broke forth in rapturous song—"Glory to God in the highest! on earth peace! good will to man!"

Thus grace has abounded, and the free gift has come upon all, and the Gospel has gone forth proclaiming redemption to every creature. "By grace ye are saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast." By grace ye are loved, redeemed, and justified. By grace ye are called, converted, reconciled and sanctified. Salvation is wholly of grace. The plan, the process, the consummation are all of grace.

"Grace all the work shall crown,
Through everlasting days,
It lays in Heaven the topmost stone,
And well deserves the praise!"

"Where sin abounded, grace hath much more abounded." "Through the offense of one, many were dead." And as men multiplied, the offense abounded. The waters deluged the world, but could not wash away the dreadful stain. The fire fell from heaven, but could not burn out the accursed plague. The earth opened her mouth, but could not swallow up the monster sin. The law thundered forth its threat from the thick darkness on Sinai; but could not restrain, by all its terrors, the children of disobedience. Still the offense abounded, and multiplied as the sands on the sea-shore. It waxed bold, and pitched its tents on Calvary, and nailed the Lawgiver to a tree. But in that conflict sin received its mortal wound. The victim was the victor. He fell, but in His fall He crushed the foe. He died unto sin, but sin and death were crucified upon His cross. Where sin abounded to condemn, grace hath much more abounded to justify. Where sin abounded to corrupt, grace hath much more abounded

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

to purify. Where sin abounded to harden, grace hath much more abounded to soften and subdue. Where sin abounded to imprison men, grace hath much more abounded to proclaim liberty to the captives. Where sin abounded to break the law and dishonor the Lawgiver, grace hath much more abounded to repair the breach and efface the stain. Where sin abounded to consume the soul as with unquenchable fire and a gnawing worm, grace hath much more abounded to extinguish the flame and heal the wound. Grace hath abounded! It hath established its throne on the merit of the Redeemer's sufferings. It hath put on the crown, and laid hold of the golden scepter, and spoiled the dominion of the prince of darkness, and the gates of the great cemetery are thrown open, and there is the beating of a new life-pulse throughout its wretched population, and immortality is walking among the tombs!

This abounding grace is manifested in the gift of Jesus Christ, by whose mediation our reconciliation and salvation are effected. With Him, believers are dead unto sin, and alive unto God. Our sins were slain at His cross, and buried in His tomb. His resurrection hath opened our graves, and given us an assurance of immortality. "God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us; much more, then, being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from the wrath through Him; for if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life."

"The carnal mind is enmity against God; it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." Glory to God, for the death of His Son, by which this enmity is slain, and reconciliation is effected between the rebel and the law! This was the unspeakable gift that saved us from ruin; that wrestled with the storm, and turned it away from the devoted head of the sinner. Had all the angels of God attempted to stand between these two conflicting seas, they would have been swept to the gulf of destruction. "The blood of bulls and goats, on Jewish altars slain," could not take away sin, could not pacify the conscience. But Christ, the gift of Divine Grace, "Paschal Lamb by God appointed," a "sacrifice of nobler name and richer blood than they" bore our sins and carried our sorrows, and obtained for us the boon of eternal redemption. He met the fury of the tempest, and the floods went over His head; but His offering was an offering of peace, calming the storms and the waves, magnifying the law, glorifying its Author, and rescuing its violator from the wrath and ruin. Justice hath laid down His sword at the foot of the cross, and amity is restored between heaven and earth.

Hither, O ye guilty! come and cast away your weapons of rebellion! Come with your bad principles and wicked actions; your unbelief, and enmity, and pride; and throw them off at the Redeemer's feet! God is here, waiting to be gracious. He will receive you; He will cast all your sins behind His back, into the depths of the sea; and they shall be remembered against you no more forever. By Heaven's "Unspeakable gift," by Christ's invaluable atonement, by the free and infinite grace of the Father and the Son, we persuade you, we beseech you, we entreat you, "be ye reconciled to God!"

It is by the work of the Holy Spirit within us, that we obtain a personal interest in the work wrought on Calvary for us. If our sins are cancelled, they are also crucified. If we are reconciled in Christ, we fight against our God no more. This is the fruit of faith. "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness." May the Lord inspire in every one of us that saving principle!

But those who have been restored to the Divine favor may sometimes be cast down and dejected. They have passed through the sea, and sung praises on the shore of deliverance; but there is yet between them and Canaan "a waste howling wilderness," a long and weary pilgrimage, hostile nations, fiery serpents, scarcity of food, and the river Jordan. Fears within and fightings without, they may grow discouraged, and

yield to temptation and murmur against God, and desire to return to Egypt. But fear not, thou worm Jacob! Reconciled by the death of Christ; much more, being reconciled, thou shalt be saved by His life. His death was the price of our redemption; His life insures liberty to the believer. If by His death He brought you through the Red Sea in the night, by His life He can lead you through the river Jordan in the day. If by His death He delivered you from the iron furnace in Egypt, by His life He can save you from all the perils of the wilderness. If by His death he conquered Pharaoh, the chief foe, by His life He can subdue Sihon, king of the Amorites, and Og, the king of Bashan. "We shall be saved by His life." "Because He liveth, we shall live also." "Be of good cheer!" The work is finished; the ransom is effected; the kingdom of heaven is opened to all believers. "Lift up your heads and rejoice," "ye prisoners of hope!" There is no debt unpaid, no devil unconquered, no enemy within your hearts that has not received a mortal wound! "Thanks be unto God, who giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ!"

[This sermon is from the Cross edition of Evans' sermons, and is considered one of his most effective discourses.

Christmas Evans was born at Ysgarwen, Cardiganshire, South Wales. At the age of seventeen he could not read, but being awakened spiritually he soon learned to read the Bible. He preached his first sermon when eighteen, but devoted four more years to study, and joined the Baptists. In 1792 he visited South Wales, where his preaching resulted in the conversion of multitudes. He was forty-six years old when he settled at Anglesea, remaining fourteen years. His published sermons are the result of his labors at Cardiff.]

APR 18 1940

WHAT GOD REQUIRES.

FREDERICK W. FARRAR, D. D., F. R. S.

Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God? Shall I come before Him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old? Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? Shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?—Micah 6: 6-8.

Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the Most High God? It is indeed a momentous question, the most momentous that can be framed in mortal words. For as we enter deeper into the valley of life, and its rocks begin more and more to overshadow us, to what do all the other questions of life reduce themselves? To any man who has the slightest sense of religion—to any man, who, with all his perfections, yet solemnly feels that if life is to be life at all, every year must bring him nearer and nearer to the great Light—to all whom the sorrows and disappointments of life have forever disenchanted—no hope, no thought, no question remains but this, Is God's love with me? Am I at peace with Him? In one word, am I His? Oh! if not, how shall I, the lowliest of His creatures—how shall I approach Him? What else can I care for but this? Remove the fear of God's displeasure, and I have no other fear. Give me the joy of His countenance, and I ask no other joy. Whatever may have been the illusions of youth, they have vanished from the eyes of manhood. The winds have carried those bubbles beyond the river, or, as we seemed to touch them, they have burst; but one thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after, even to behold the fair beauty of the Lord, and to visit His Temple. Wherewith then shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the Most High God?

Many and various, in all ages, have been the answers to that question, but in spirit and principle they reduce themselves to the three, which in these verses are tacitly rejected, that the fourth may be established for all time. And, therefore, this is one of those palmary passages of Holy Writ which should be engraved on every instructed conscience as indelibly as by a pen of iron upon the living rock. It formulates the best teaching of religion; it corrects the worst errors of superstition. Every book of Scripture, every voice of Nature, every judgment of conscience re-echoes and confirms it. Happy will it be for us, if we will use it as a lamp to guide our footsteps, a law to direct our life.

(1.) The first answer is, Will Levitical sacrifices suffice? "Shall I come before Him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old?" That is, "Shall I do some outward act, or acts, to please God?" Men are ever tempted to believe in this virtue of doing something; to ask, as they often asked our Lord, "What shall I do to inherit eternal life?" And there are times when such external systems may, for ignorant and stiff-necked nations, be a wise safeguard. It was so for the Israelites at the Exodus, depressed and imbruted as they were by long slavery, and saturated with heathen traditions of cruelty and vice. The Levitical institutes—so multiplex, so trivial, so intricate, so material, so burdensome—statutes which were not good, and judgments

whereby they could not live—were best suited, intolerable as was their yoke, to a people which in honor of their brute idol, could sit down to eat, and to drink, and rise up to play, while the body of heaven in its clearness had scarcely vanished from their eyes, and the majesty of darkness still rolled around the burning hill. There have been attempts in all ages to revive such ceremonials, or others like them, because they are easier than true holiness, and tend to pacify and appease the perverted conscience. But God's own Word about them is plain; they perish in the using; they cannot sanctify to the purifying of the flesh; nay, in so far as they are substituted for a heart religion—in so far as they are used to compound for the weightier matters of the law—in so far as they furnish an excuse for selfishness, for censoriousness, for party spirit—they are eminently displeasing to God. External observances, without inward holiness, are but the odious whiteness of the sepulchre. "Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto Me," saith God to such; "your sabbaths and calling of assemblies I cannot away with." Thousands, I suppose, have been asking themselves this Lent, Need we fast? Yes, my brethren, if you think that you ought; and if you know and find that by doing so you increase your religious earnestness, and strengthen your moral life. But not if you think that fasting is an end instead of a means; not if it renders you more self-satisfied; not if it makes you less active in works of good; not if it renders you less lenient to your own failings. "Eat an ox, and be a Christian," said the Jesuit Fathers to a penitent who could not abstain from meat. What is the passionate, indignant language of the Prophet Isaiah on this subject? "Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the first of wickedness; is it such a fast that I have chosen? to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?" No; fasting may be necessary, only do not take it for religion;—but, on the other hand, look at home; loose the bands of wickedness, your own and others; undo the heavy burdens, your own and others; take the beam out of your own eyes; wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before Mine eyes; cease to do evil; learn to do well. That is dearer in God's eyes than perpetual sacrifice, holier and purer than days of unbroken fast.

(2) If then we cannot please God by merely doing, can we by giving? "Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, and ten thousands of rivers of oil?" Shall we like the Pagans try to bribe God? Shall we make His altars swim with the blood of hecatombs, and fill his sanctuaries with votive gold? Or shall we, like terrified sinners in the Middle Ages, think to buy off His anger by bequeathing our possessions to charity or to the Church? Ah! my brethren, I suppose that while not one of us is so ignorant as not to know the duty of charity, none of us is so exquisitely foolish as to imagine that he can by gifts win his way one step nearer to the great White Throne. Sacrifices, to bribe Him whose are all the beasts of the forest, and the cattle upon a thousand hills? Gold or gems to Him, before whom the whole earth, were it one entire and perfect chrysolite, would be but as an atom in the sunbeam? Ah, no!

> "Vainly we offer each ample oblation;
> Vainly with gifts would His favor implore;
> Better by far is the heart's adoration,
> Dearer to God are the prayers of the poor."

"Thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it Thee, but Thou delightest not in burnt offerings. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and a contrite heart, O God, Thou wilt not despise."

(3.) If then neither by doing, nor by giving, can we please God, what third experiment shall we try? Shall it be by suffering? Shall I, lacerating my heart in its tenderest affections, give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body, the

sin of my soul? This, too, has been frequently and fearfully attempted; frequently, and fearfully, and more persistently than any other, because in all ages, and in all nations, men have invested God with the attributes of terror and of wrath. Could we, my brethren, judge rightly of the glorious sun in heaven, if we only saw it glaring luridly through the whirled sands of the desert, or dimmed and distorted by the hideous ice-fogs of the North? And can we, my brethren, judge of God—the Sun of our souls—when He looms dark and terrible through the crimson mist of haunted consciences and guilty hearts? No; when men have been able only to thus regard Him, then all the day long His terrors have they suffered with a troubled mind. He, the All-loving, the All-merciful, has seemed to them cruel, wrathful, irresistible, delighting in smoking victims and streaming blood. And thus alike in sunny Greece, and stately Rome, and apostatizing Israel, and scorching Africa, and in the far sweet islands of the sea, to hideous emblems of some savage deity—a Moloch, an Odin, an Atua, a Sheeva—in the rushing stream, or the molten furnace, or on the blade of the consecrated sword, has the blood of man been shed in abominable sacrifice, or his life robbed of all health and joy in horrible self-torture. Nothing seemed too sanguinary or revolting to appease the sense of sin, or dim the glare of awakened wrath.

"Our sires knew well
The fitting course for such; dark cells, dim lamps,
A stone floor one may writhe on like a worm,
No mossy pillow blue with violets."

They fled from the society of their fellows to vast wilderness, or desolate hills, or wave-washed caverns. Knowing their sin, not knowing their Savior—gazing in remorse and tears at the splendors of Sinai, not coming in humble penitence to the Cross of Calvary—life became to them an intolerable fear. When a man feels that the eye of God is fixed upon him in anger, and knows not how to escape, then no mountain seems too heavy, no sea too deep, no solitude too undisturbed. He says with the poet,

"Place me alone in some frail boat
Mid th' horrors of an angry sea,
Where I, while time may move, shall float
Despairing either land or day.

Or under earth my youth confine
To the night and silence of a cell,
Where scorpions round my limbs may twine—
Oh, God! so thus forgive me Hell."

But has any man ever found these sufferings sufficient? Has any man ever attested that he found forgiveness through voluntary torture? Or is not that true which is said of the prophets of Baal, "They leaped upon the altar, and cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner. And it came to pass that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded?"

IV

(4.) Not then by doing, not by giving, not by suffering may we come before the Lord, or bow ourselves before the Most High God. Oh! if we could thus be at peace with Him, who would not be doing incessantly, who would not give all that he has, who would not cheerfully suffer, as never martyr suffered yet? Yet let us not imagine that if men have acted thus in sincerity, it will all have been in vain. No, let us take comfort, knowing that God is love. Though not by any number of formal actions can we enter into eternal life, yet no work done from a right motive, however erroneous, can be the fruit of an utterly corrupted tree. Though no self-inflicted anguish

can be acceptable to God, yet "agonies of pain and blood shed in rivers are better than the soul spotted and bewildered with mortal sin." Though no giving shall purchase interest in heaven, yet the poorest and slightest act which has sprung from a true charity—the kindly word spoken in Christ's name, the cup of cold water given for His sake—shall not miss its reward. You may remember how, in the old legend, St. Brendan, in his northward voyage, saw a man sitting upon an iceberg, and with horror recognized him to be the traitor Judas Iscariot; and the traitor told him how, at Christmas time, amid the drench of the burning lake, an angel had touched his arm, and bidden him for one hour to cool his agony on an iceberg in the Arctic sea; and when he asked the cause of this mercy, bade him recognize in him a leper to whom in Joppa streets he had given a cloak to shelter from the wind, and how for that one kind deed this respite was allotted him. Let us reject the ghastly side of the legend, and accept its truth. Yes, charity—love to God as shewn in love to man—is better than all burnt-offering and sacrifice. Yet if we condemn the errors of other ages in their mode of approaching God, let us at the same time humbly remember that, better had we be at ceremonials all day long—better be giving in the most mercenary spirit of self-interest, better even be a Moloch worshipper, drowning with drums the cries of his little infant as he passes it through the fire—than to be a Christian, living, as alas! so many live without God in the world; living in pride, fulness of bread, abundance of idleness; living, while they are unjust, unmerciful, uncharitable, unholy, in self-satisfied pharisaism, in gluttonous indifference, in sensual ease.

Yet if all these be at the best but unacceptable ways, what is the true way of pleasing God? If not by doing, not by giving, not by suffering, then how? What is the Prophet's answer? My brethren, by being. "He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?" Not once or twice only in Scripture are we taught the same great lesson. "Behold," said Samuel to the presumptuous king, "behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams." "I spake not to your fathers concerning burnt-offerings," said Jeremiah, "but this thing commanded I them, Obey my voice." Four times over—thrice to the murmuring Pharisees, once to the inquiring Scribe who was not far from the kingdom of heaven—did our Lord expressly sanction the same high principle. By being, then, shall we please God; but by being what? By being correct in the pronunciation of a half-a-dozen shibboleths? By being diligent in a few observances? By fasting? By attending Church services? By saying "Lord, Lord," when, all the while, the heart is unsanctified, the lips uncharitable, the passions unsubdued? No, my brethren, no a thousand times; but by being just, and merciful, and humble before our God. It is the answer of all the Prophets, it is the answer of all the Apostles, it is the answer of Christ Himself. Justice that shall hate the wicked balances, justice that shall recoil from oppression and violence, justice that shall loathe the small vices of gossip, scandal, and spite; mercy that shall make us careful

> "Never to mix our pleasures or our pride
> With anguish of the meanest thing that feels;"

mercy that shall cherish for every sorrow which can be alleviated, and every pang that can be assuaged, a divine, trembling, self-sacrificing love; mercy which, looking neither to be admired, nor honored, nor loved, shall live for the good of others, not its own; and lastly, a humble reverence towards God, which shall be the source alike of that high justice, and that heavenly mercy—oh this is what God requires, and thus alone can we live acceptably to Him. Yea, acceptably; for this is to live in Christ. In Him was justice fulfilled; in Him was mercy consummated; in Him was such humility of reverence towards His heavenly Father that, alike on the hills of Galilee, and in the

garden of Gethsemane, we see Him absorbed in constant prayer. Oh! my brethren, God needs not our services; He needs not our formulæ; He needs not our gifts; least of all does He need our anguish; but He needs us, our hearts, our lives, our love; He needs it, and even this He gives us; shedding abroad the spirit of adoption in our hearts. If we resist not that Spirit we need no longer be what we are; no longer what we have been. All meanness and malice, all deceitfulness and fraud, all injustice and insolence, all pharisaism and uncharity, all worldliness and lust will fall away from us, and we shall be clothed, as with a wedding garment which Christ shall give, with justice, and humanity, and purity and love. Oh! if we would indeed know how to serve Him aright, let us put away all idle follies and fancies of our own; and seating ourselves humbly at His feet, amid those poor and ignorant multitudes who sat listening to Him among the mountain lilies, let us learn the spirit of His own beatitudes—Blessed are the meek for they shall inherit the earth; blessed are the merciful for they shall obtain mercy; blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness for they shall be filled.

[Very Rev. Frederick William Farrar, D. D., was born Aug. 7, 1831, and received his education at King William's College, Isle of Man, King's College, London, and Trinity College, Cambridge. He was sixteen years master at Harrow, chaplain to the Queen, Hulsean lecturer at Cambridge, Bampton lecturer at Oxford; chaplain to speaker of House of Commons, and dean of Canterbury since 1895. He is author of a very prominent Life of Christ, Darkness and Dawn, an excellent story of early Christianity, and some thirty other volumes.]

GOD'S LOVE FOR A SINNING WORLD.

CHARLES G. FINNEY.

"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life."—John 3: 16.

Sin is the most expensive thing in the universe. Nothing else can cost so much. Pardoned or unpardoned, its cost is infinitely great. Pardoned, the cost falls chiefly on the great atoning Substitute; unpardoned, it must fall on the head of the guilty sinner.

The existence of sin is a fact everywhere experienced—everywhere observed. There is sin in our race everywhere, and in awful aggravation.

Sin is the violation of an infinitely important law—a law designed and adapted to secure the highest good of the universe. Obedience to this law is naturally essential to the good of creatures. Without obedience there could be no blessedness even in heaven.

As sin is a violation of a most important law, it cannot be treated lightly. No government can afford to treat disobedience as a trifle, inasmuch as everything—the entire welfare of the government and of all the governed—turns upon obedience. Just in proportion to the value of the interests at stake is the necessity of guarding law and of punishing disobedience.

The law of God must not be dishonored by anything He shall do. It has been dishonored by the disobedience of man; hence, the more need that God should stand by it, to retrieve its honor. The utmost dishonor is done to law by disowning, disobeying, and despising it. All this sinning man has done. Hence, this law being not only good, but intrinsically necessary to the happiness of the governed, it becomes of all things most necessary that the law-giver should vindicate his law. He must by all means do it.

Hence, sin has involved God's government in a vast expense. Either the law must be executed at the expense of the well-being of the whole race, or God must submit to suffer the worst results of disrespect to His law—results which in some form must involve a vast expense.

Take for example any human government. Suppose the righteous and necessary laws which it imposes are disowned and dishonored. In such a case the violated law must be honored by the execution of its penalty, or something else not less expensive, and probably much more so, must be endured. Transgression must cost happiness, somewhere, and in vast amount.

In the case of God's government it has been deemed advisable to provide a substitute—one that should answer the purpose of saving the sinner, and yet of honoring the law. This being determined on, the next great question was—How shall the expense be met?

The Bible informs us how the question was in fact decided. By a voluntary conscription—shall I call it—or donation? Call it as we may, it was a voluntary offering. Who shall head the subscription? Who shall begin where so much is to be raised? Who will make the first sacrifice? Who will take the first step in a project so vast? The Bible informs us. It began with the Infinite Father. He made the first great

donation. He gave His only begotten Son—this to begin with—and having given Him first, He freely gives all else that the exigencies of the case can require. First, He gave His son to make the atonement due to law; then gave and sent His Holy Spirit to take charge of this work. The Son on His part consented to stand as the representative of sinners, that He might honor the law, by suffering in their stead. He poured out His blood, made a whole life of suffering a free donation on the altar—withheld not His face from spitting, nor His back from stripes—shrunk not from the utmost contumely that wicked men could heap on Him. So the Holy Ghost also devotes Himself to most self-denying efforts unceasingly, to accomplish the great object.

It would have been a very short method to have turned over His hand upon the wicked of our race, and sent them all down quick to hell, as once He did when certain angels "kept not their first estate." Rebellion broke out in heaven. Not long did God bear it, around His lofty throne. But in the case of man He changed His course—did not send them all to hell, but devised a vast scheme of measures, involving most amazing self-denials and self-sacrifices, to gain men's souls back to obedience and heaven.

For whom was this great donation made? "God so loved the world," meaning the whole race of men. By the "world" in this connection cannot be meant any particular part only, but the whole race. Not only the Bible, but the nature of the case shows that the atonement must have been made for the whole world. For plainly if it had not been made for the entire race, no man of the race could ever know that it was made for himself, and therefore not a man could believe on Christ in the sense of receiving by faith the blessings of the atonement. There being an utter uncertainty as to the persons embraced in the limited provisions which we now suppose to be made, the entire donation must fail through the impossibility of rational faith for its reception. Suppose a will is made by a rich man bequeathing certain property to certain unknown persons, described only by the name of "the elect." They are not described otherwise than by this term, and all agree that although the maker of the will had the individuals definitely in his mind, yet that he left no description of them, which either the persons themselves, the courts, nor any living mortal can understand. Now such a will is of necessity altogether null and void. No living man can claim under such a will, and none the better though these elect were described as residents of Oberlin. Since it does not embrace all the residents of Oberlin, and does not define which of them, all is lost. All having an equal claim and none any definite claim, none can inherit. If the atonement were made in this way, no living man would have any valid reason for believing himself one of the elect, prior to his reception of the Gospel. Hence he would have no authority to believe and receive its blessings by faith. In fact, the atonement must be wholly void—on this supposition—unless a special revelation is made to the persons for whom it is intended.

As the case is, however, the very fact that a man belongs to the race of Adam—that the fact that he is human, born of woman, is all-sufficent. It brings him within the pale. He is one of the world for whom God gave His Son, that whosoever would believe in Him might not perish, but have everlasting life.

The subjective motive in the mind of God for this great gift was love, love to the world. God so loved the world that He gave His Son to die for it. God loved the universe also, but this gift of His Son sprang from love to our world. True in this great act He took pains to provide for the interests of the universe. He was careful to do nothing that could in the least let down the sacredness of His law. Most carefully did He intend to guard against misapprehension as to His regard for His law and for the high interests of obedience and happiness in His moral universe. He meant

once for all to preclude the danger lest any moral agent should be tempted to undervalue the moral law.

Yet farther, it was not only from love to souls, but from respect to the spirit of the law of His own eternal reason, that He gave up His Son to die. In this the purpose to give up His Son originated. The law of His own reason must be honored and held sacred. He may do nothing inconsistent with its spirit. He must do everything possible to prevent the commission of sin and to secure the confidence and love of His subjects. So sacred did He hold these great objects that He would baptize His Son in His own blood, sooner than peril the good of the universe. Beyond a question it was love and regard for the highest good of the universe that led Him to sacrifice His own beloved Son.

Let us next consider attentively the nature of this love. The text lays special stress on this—God so loved—His love was of such a nature, so wonderful and so peculiar in its character, that it led Him to give up His only Son to die. More is evidently implied in this expression than simply its greatness. It is most peculiar in its character. Unless we understand this, we shall be in danger of falling into the strange mistake of the Universalists, who are forever talking about God's love for sinners, but whose notions of the nature of this love never lead to repentance or to holiness. They seem to think of this love as simply good nature, and conceive of God only as a very good-natured being, whom nobody need to fear. Such notions have not the least influence towards holiness, but the very opposite. It is only when we come to understand what this love is in its nature that we feel its moral power promoting holiness.

It may be reasonably asked, if God so loved the world with a love characterized by greatness, and by greatness only, why did He not save all the world without sacrificing His Son? This question suffices to show us that there is deep meaning in this word "so," and should put us upon a careful study of this meaning.

1. This love in its nature is not complacency—a delight in the character of the race. This could not be, for there was nothing amiable in their character. For God to have loved such a race complacently would have been infinitely disgraceful to Himself.

2. It was not a mere emotion or feeling. It was not a blind impulse, though many seem to suppose it was. It seems to be often supposed that God acted as men do when they are borne away by strong emotion. But there could be no virtue in this. A man might give away all he is worth under such a blind impulse of feeling, and be none the more virtuous. But in saying this we do not exclude all emotion from the love of benevolence, nor from God's love for a lost world. He had emotion, but not emotion only. Indeed the Bible everywhere teaches us that God's love for man, lost in his sins, was paternal—the love of a father for his offspring—in this case, for a rebellious, froward, prodigal offspring. In this love there must of course blend the deepest compassion.

3. On the part of Christ, considered as Mediator, this love was fraternal. "He is not ashamed to call them brethren." In one point of view He is acting for brethren, and in another for children. The Father gave Him up for this work and of course sympathizes in the love appropriate to its relations.

4. This love must be altogether disinterested, for He had nothing to hope or to fear—no profit to make out of His children if they should be saved. Indeed, it is impossible to conceive of God as being selfish, since His love embraces all creatures and all interests according to their real value. No doubt He took delight in saving our race—why should He not? It is a great salvation in every sense, and greatly does

it swell the bliss of heaven—greatly will it affect the glory and the blessedness of the Infinite God. He will eternally respect Himself for love so disinterested. He knows also that all His holy creatures will eternally respect Him for this work and for the love that gave it birth. But let it also be said, He knew they would not respect Him for this great work unless they should see that He did it for the good of sinners.

5. This love was zealous—not that cold-hearted state of mind which some suppose—not an abstraction, but a love, deep, zealous, earnest, burning in His soul as a fire that nothing can quench.

6. The sacrifice was a most self-denying one. Did it cost the Father nothing to give up His own beloved Son to suffer, and to die such a death? If this be not self-denial, what can be? Thus to give up His Son to so much suffering—is not this the noblest self-denial? The universe never could have the idea of great self-denial but for such an exemplification.

7. This love was particular because it was universal; and also universal because it was particular. God loved each sinner in particular, and therefore loved all. Because He loved all impartially, with no respect of persons, therefore He loved each in particular.

8. This was a most patient love. How rare to find a parent so loving his child as never to be impatient. Let me go round and ask, how many of you, parents, can say that you love all your children so well, and with so much love, and with love so wisely controlling, that you have never felt impatient towards any of them—so that you can take them in your arms under the greatest provocations and love them down, love them out of their sins, love them into repentance and into a filial spirit? Of which of your children can you say, Thank God, I never fretted against that child—of which, if you were to meet him in heaven, could you say, I never caused that child to fret? Often have I heard parents say, I love my children, but oh, how my patience fails me! And, after the dear ones are dead, you may hear their bitter moans, Oh, my soul, how could I have caused my child so much stumbling and so much sin!

But God never frets—is never impatient. His love is so deep and so great that He is always patient.

Sometimes, when parents have unfortunate children—poor objects of compassion—they can bear with anything from them; but when they are very wicked, they seem to feel that they are quite excusable for being impatient. In God's case, these are not unfortunate children, but are intensely wicked—intelligently wicked. But oh, His amazing patience—so set upon their good, so desirous of their highest welfare, that however they abuse Him, He sets Himself to bless them still, and weep them down, and melt them into penitence and love, by the death of His Son in their stead.

9. This is a jealous love, not in a bad sense, but in a good sense—in the sense of being exceedingly careful lest anything should occur to injure those He loves. Just as husband and wife who truly love each other are jealous with ever wakeful jealously over each other's welfare, seeking always to do all they can to promote each other's true interests.

This donation is already made—made in good faith—not only promised, but actually made. The promise, given long before, has been fulfilled. The Son has come, has died, has made the ransom and lives to offer it—a prepared salvation to all who will embrace it.

The Son of God died not to appease vengeance, as some seem to understand it, but under the demands of law. The law had been dishonored by its violation. Hence, Christ undertook to honor it by giving up to its demands His suffering life and

atoning death. It was not to appease a vindictive spirit in God, but to secure the highest good of the universe in a dispensation of mercy.

Since this atonement has been made, all men in the race have a right to it. It is open to every one who will embrace it. Though Jesus still remains the Father's Son, yet by gracious right He belongs in an important sense to the race—to everyone; so that every sinner has an interest in His blood if he will only come humbly forward and claim it. God sent His Son to be the Savior of the world—of whomsoever would believe and accept this great salvation.

God gives His Spirit to apply this salvation to men. He comes to each man's door and knocks, to gain admittance if He can, and show each sinner that he may now have salvation. Oh, what a labor of love is this!

This salvation must be received, if at all, by faith. This is the only possible way. God's government over sinners is moral, not physical, because the sinner is himself a moral and not a physical agent. Therefore, God can influence us in no way unless we will give Him our confidence. He never can save us by merely taking us away to some place called heaven—as if change of place would change the voluntary heart. There can, therefore, be no possible way to be saved but by simple faith.

Now do not mistake and suppose that embracing the Gospel is simply to believe these historical facts without truly receiving Christ as your Savior. If this had been the scheme, then Christ had need only to come down and die; then go back to heaven and quietly wait to see who would believe the facts. But how different is the real case! Now Christ comes down to fill the soul with His own life and love. Penitent sinners hear and believe the truth concerning Jesus, and then receive Christ into the soul to live and reign there supreme and forever. On this point many mistake, saying, If I believe the facts as matters of history it is enough. No! No! This is not it by any means. "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness." The atonement was indeed made to provide the way so that Jesus could come down to human hearts and draw them into union and sympathy with Himself—so that God could let down the arms of His love and embrace sinners—so that law and government should not be dishonored by such tokens of friendship shown by God toward sinners. But the atonement will by no means save sinners only as it prepares the way for them to come into sympathy and fellowship of heart with God.

Now Jesus comes to each sinner's door and knocks. Hark! what's that? what's that? Why this knocking? Why did He not go away and stay in heaven if that were the system, till men should simply believe the historical facts and be baptized, as some suppose, for salvation? But now, see how He comes down—tells the sinner what He has done—reveals all His love—tells him how holy and sacred it is, so sacred that He can by no means act without reference to the holiness of His law and the purity of His government. Thus impressing on the heart the most deep and enlarged ideas of His holiness and purity, He enforces the need of deep repentance and the sacred duty of renouncing all sin.

REMARKS.

1. The Bible teaches that sinners may forfeit their birthright and put themselves beyond the reach of mercy. It is not long since I made some remarks to you on the manifest necessity that God should guard Himself against the abuses of His love. The circumstances are such as create the greatest danger of such abuse, and, therefore, He must make sinners know that they may not abuse His love, and cannot do it with impunity.

2. Under the Gospel, sinners are in circumstances of the greatest possible responsibility. They are in the utmost danger of trampling down beneath their feet the very Son of God. Come, they say, let us kill Him and the inheritance shall be

ours. When God sends forth, last of all, His own beloved Son, what do they do? Add to all their other sins and rebellions the highest insult to this glorious Son! Suppose something analogous to this were done under a human government. A case of rebellion occurs in some of the provinces. The king sends his own son, not with an army to cut them down quick in their rebellion, but all gently, meekly, patiently, he goes among them, explaining the laws of the kingdom and exhorting them to obedience. What do they do in the case? With one consent they combine to seize him and put him to death!

But you deny the application of this, and ask me, Who murdered the Son of God? Were they not Jews? Aye, and have you, sinners, had no part in this murder? Has not your treatment of Jesus Christ shown that you are most fully in sympathy with the ancient Jews in their murder of the Son of God? If you had been there, would anyone have shouted louder than you, Away with Him—crucify Him, crucify Him? Have you not always said, Depart from us—for we desire not the knowledge of Thy ways?

3. It was said of Christ that, Though rich He became poor that we through His poverty might be rich. How strikingly true is this! Our redemption cost Christ His life; it found Him rich, but made Him poor; it found us infinitely poor, but made us rich even to all the wealth of heaven. But of these riches none can partake till they shall each for himself accept them in the legitimate way. They must be received on the terms proposed, or the offer passes utterly away, and you are left poorer even than if no such treasures had ever been laid at your feet.

Many persons seem entirely to misconceive this case. They seem not to believe what God says, but keep saying, If, if, if there only were any salvation for me—if there were only an atonement provided for the pardon of my sins. This was one of the last things that was cleared up in my mind before I fully committed my soul to trust God. I had been studying the atonement; I saw its philosophical bearings—saw what it demanded of the sinner; but it irritated me, and I said—If I should become a Christian, how could I know what God would do with me? Under this irritation I said foolish and bitter things against Christ—till my soul was horrified at its own wickedness, and I said—I will make all this up with Christ if the thing is possible.

In this way many advance upon the encouragements of the Gospel as if it were only a peradventure, an experiment. They take each forward step most carefully, with fear and trembling, as if there were the utmost doubt whether there could be any mercy for them. So with myself. I was on my way to my office, when the question came before my mind—What are you waiting for? You need not get up such an ado. All is done already. You have only to consent to the proposition—give your heart right up to it at once—this is all Just so it is. All Christians and sinners ought to understand that the whole plan is complete—that the whole of Christ—His character, His work, His atoning death, and His ever-living intercession—belong to each and every man, and need only to be accepted. There is a full ocean of it. There it is. You may just as well take it as not. It is as if you stood on the shore of an ocean of soft, pure water, famishing with thirst; you are welcome to drink, and you need not fear lest you exhaust that ocean, or starve anybody else by drinking yourself. You need not feel that you are not made free to that ocean of waters; you are invited and pressed to drink—yea, to drink abundantly! This ocean supplies all your need. You do not need to have in yourself the attributes of Jesus Christ, for His attributes become practically yours for all possible use. As saith the Scripture—He is of God made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. What do you need? Wisdom? Here it is. Righteousness? Here it is. Sanctification? Here you have it. All is in Christ. Can you possibly think of any one thing needful for your moral purity, or your use-

fulness, which is not here in Christ? Nothing. All is provided here Therefore you need not say, I will go and pray and try, as the hymn,—

"I'll go to Jesus tho' my sin
Hath like a mountain rose,
Perhaps He will admit my plea;
Perhaps will hear my prayer."

There is no need of any perhaps. The doors are always open. Like the doors of Broadway Tabernacle in New York, made to swing open and fasten themselves open, so that they could not swing back and shut down upon the crowds of people thronging to pass through. When they were to be made, I went myself to the workmen and told them by all means to fix them so that they must swing open and fasten themselves in that position.

So the door of salvation is open always—fastened open, and no man can shut it—not the Pope, even, nor the devil, nor, any angel from heaven or from hell. There it stands, all swung back and the passage wide open for every sinner of our race to enter if he will.

Again, sin is the most expensive thing in the universe. Are you well aware, O sinner, what a price has been paid for you that you may be redeemed and made an heir of God and of heaven? O what an expensive business for you to indulge in sin!

And what an enormous tax the government of God has paid to redeem this province from its ruin! Talk about the poor tax of Great Britain and of all other nations superadded; all is nothing to the sin-tax of Jehovah's government—that awful sin-tax! Think how much machinery is kept in motion to save sinners! The Son of God was sent down—angels are sent as ministering spirits to the heirs of salvation; missionaries are sent, Christians labor, and pray, and weep in deep and anxious solicitude—all to seek and save the lost. What a wonderful—enormous tax is levied upon the benevolence of the universe to put away sin and to save the sinner! If the cost could be computed in solid gold, what a world of it—a solid globe of itself! What an array of toil and cost, from angels, Jesus Christ, the Divine Spirit, and living men! Shame on sinners who hold on to sin despite of all these benevolent efforts to save them! who instead of being ashamed out of sin, will say—Let God pay off this tax; who cares! Let the missionaries labor, let pious women work their very fingers off to raise funds to keep all this human machinery in motion; no matter: what is all this to me? I have loved my pleasures and after them I will go! What an unfeeling heart is this!

Sinners can very well afford to make sacrifices to save their fellow sinners. Paul could for his fellow sinners. He felt that he had done his part toward making sinners, and now it became him to do his part also in converting them back to God. But see there—that young man thinks he cannot afford to be a minister, for he is afraid he shall not be well supported. Does he not owe something to the grace that saved his soul from hell? Has he not some sacrifices to make, since Jesus has made so many for him, and Christians too, in Christ before him—did they not pray and suffer and toil for his soul's salvation? As to his danger of lacking bread in the Lord's work, let him trust his Great Master. Yet let me also say that churches may be in great fault for not comfortably supporting their pastors. Let them know God will assuredly starve them if they starve their ministers. Their own souls and the souls of their children shall be barren as death if they avariciously starve those whom God in His providence sends to feed them with the bread of life.

How much it costs to rid society of certain forms of sin, as for example, slavery. How much has been expended already, and how much more yet remains to be expended ere this sore evil and curse and sin shall be rooted from our land! This

is part of God's great enterprise, and He will press it on to its completion. Yet at what an amazing cost! How many lives and how much agony to get rid of this one sin!

Woe to those who make capital out of the sins of men! Just think of the rum-seller—tempting men while God is trying to dissuade them from rushing on in the ways of sin and death! Think of the guilt of those who thus set themselves in array against God! So Christ has to contend with rumsellers who are doing all they can to hinder His work.

Our subject strikingly illustrates the nature of sin as mere selfishness. It cares not how much sin costs Jesus Christ—how much it costs the Church, how much it taxes the benevolent sympathies and the self-sacrificing labors of all the good in earth or heaven;—no matter; the sinner loves self-indulgence and will have it while he can. How many of you have cost your friends countless tears and trouble to get you back from your ways of sin? Are you not ashamed when so much has been done for you, that you cannot be persuaded to give up your sins and turn to God and holiness?

The whole effort on the part of God for man is one of suffering and self-denial. Beginning with the sacrifice of His own beloved Son, it is carried on with ever renewed sacrifices and toilsome labors—at great and wonderful expense. Just think how long a time these efforts have been protracted already—how many tears, poured out like water, it has cost—how much pain in many forms this enterprise has caused and cost—yea, that very sin which you roll as a sweet morsel under your tongue! God may well hate it when He sees how much it costs, and say—O do not that abominable thing that I hate!

Yet God is not unhappy in these self-denials. So great is His joy in the results, that He deems all the suffering but comparatively a trifle, even as earthly parents enjoy the efforts they make to bless their children. See them; they will almost work their very hands off;—mothers sit up at night to ply their needle till they reel with fatigue and blindness; but if you were to see their toil, you would often see also their joy, so intensely do they love their children.

Such is the labor, the joy, and the self-denial of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, in their great work for human salvation. Often are they grieved that so many will refuse to be saved. Toiling on in a common sympathy, there is nothing, within reasonable limits, which they will not do or suffer to accomplish their great work. It is wonderful to think how all creation sympathizes, too, in this work and its necessary sufferings. Go back to the scene of Christ's sufferings. Could the sun in the heavens look down unmoved on such a scene? O no, he could not even behold it—but veiled his face from the sight! All nature seemed to put on her robes of deepest mourning. The scene was too much for even inanimate nature to bear. The sun turned his back and could not look down on such a spectacle!

The subject illustrates forcibly the worth of the soul. Think you God would have done all this if He had had those low views on this subject which sinners usually have?

Martyrs and saints enjoy their sufferings—filling up in themselves what is lacking of the sufferings of Christ; not in the atonement proper, but in the subordinate parts of the work to be done. It is the nature of true religion to love self-denial.

The results will fully justify all the expense. God had well counted the cost before He began. Long time before He formed a moral universe He knew perfectly what it must cost Him to redeem sinners, and He knew that the result would amply justify all the cost. He knew that a wonder of mercy would be wrought—that the suffering demanded of Christ, great as it was, would be endured; and that results infinitely glorious would accrue therefrom. He looked down the track of time into the distant ages—where, as the cycles rolled along, there might be seen the joys of redeemed saints who are singing their songs and striking their harps anew with the everlasting

song, through the long, long, long eternity of their blessedness;—and was not this enough for the heart of infinite love to enjoy? And what do you think of it, Christian? Will you say now, I am ashamed to ask to be forgiven? How can I bear to receive such mercy! It is the price of blood, and how can I accept it? How can I make Jesus Christ so much expense?

You are right in saying that you have cost Him great expense—but the expense has been cheerfully met—the pain has all been endured, and will not need to be endured again, and it will cost none the more if you accept than if you decline; and moreover still, let it be considered, Jesus Christ has not acted unwisely; He did not pay too much for the soul's redemption—not a pang more than the interests of God's government demanded and the worth of the soul would justify.

O, when you come to see Him face to face, and tell Him what you think of it—when you are some thousands of years older than you are now, will you not adore that wisdom that manages this scheme, and the infinite love in which it had its birth? O what will you then say of that amazing condescension that brought down Jesus to your rescue! Say, Christian, have you not often poured out your soul before your Savior in acknowledgment of what you have cost Him, and there seemed to be a kind of lifting up as if the very bottom of your soul were to rise and you would pour out your whole heart. If anybody had seen you they would have wondered what had happened to you that had so melted your soul in gratitude and love.

Say now, sinner, will you sell your birthright? How much will you take for it? How much will you take for your interest in Christ? For how much will you sell your soul? Sell your Christ! Of old they sold Him for thirty pieces of silver; and ever since the heavens have been raining blood on our guilty world. If you were to be asked by the devil to fix the sum for which you would sell your soul, what would be the price named? Lorenzo Dow once met a man as he was riding along a solitary road to fulfill an appointment, and said to him, "Friend, have you ever prayed?" "No." "How much will you take never to pray hereafter?" "One dollar." Dow paid it over and rode on. The man put the money in his pocket, and passed on, thinking. The more he thought the worse he felt. There, said he, I have sold my soul for one dollar! It must be that I have met the devil! Nobody else would tempt me so. With all my soul I must repent or be damned forever!

How often have you bargained to sell your Savior for less than thirty pieces of silver! Nay, for the merest trifle!

Finally, God wants volunteers to help on this great work. God has given Himself, and given His Son, and sent His Spirit; but more laborers still are needed; and what will you give? Paul said, I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. Do you aspire to such an honor? What will you do—what will you suffer? Say not, I have nothing to give. You can give yourself—your eyes, your ears, your hands, your mind, your heart, all; and surely nothing you have is too sacred and too good to be devoted to such a work upon such a call! How many young men are ready to go? and how many young women? Whose heart leaps up crying—Here am I! send me?

[Charles G. Finney was born at Warren, Litchfield County, Conn., August 29, 1792, and died at Oberlin, O., August 16, 1875. He was a revivalist and educator; president of Oberlin College, 1852-1866. Among his published work is Lectures on Revivals, Professing Christians, Theology and his sermons.

This sermon is from a volume published by E. J. Goodrich in 1876, entitled Sermons on Gospel Themes. Four different volumes were examined, and it was thought that this was as representative as any, and its value would be more lasting than some others.]

DIVINE AND HUMAN COPARTNERSHIP.

CHARLES HENRY FOWLER, D. D.

"For ye are laborers together with God: ye are God's husbandry: ye are God's building."—I Cor. 3: 9.

I like this passage that I have read in your hearing as a text, because there is so much in it—simple and plain, and familiar, yet full, and possibly profound—certainly practical. It is an epitome of the divine economy; it is full of the richest and profoundest human philosophy; it is quivering all over with divine power. Like the nightly pillar in the camp of Israel, it stands in this epistle radiant and glorious with the divine presence. What an inlook it gives us, when we look carefully at it, into the mystery of our living and into the dignity of our fellowships, and into the glory of our destiny!

It is an entire income of divinity into humanity, with its mangers and its wildernesses, with its gardens and its Calvaries; and it is also a transfiguration—an exaltation of humanity under the divine commission, with its inspirations and its resurrections, with its ascensions and its enthronements, for we are "laborers together with God."

I suppose, in the exposition of this text, like the exposition of most other texts of Scripture, that which is best is that which is simplest and most manifest on the surface. The critical putting of the passage is that you and I are workers together of or under God. The general application of the passage is that we are workers together with God, supported by the general Scripture teaching. The same truth is put in another passage by the apostle when he says: "We are to work out our salvation with fear and trembling, while God worketh in us to will and to do of His own good pleasure." And he also exhorts these same Corinthians as laborers together with God. So, it seems, we have a right to a joint application of the passage as it stands before us, that God and we are in copartnership.

Notice a moment the exceeding skill, almost amounting to a cunning perception of the case—the skill with which the apostle brings out the kind of work to be done by us in the very words used to put it: "Ye are God's husbandry"—God's farm, farm-making, farm-working. This rude Corinthian heart is to be brought in and subdued, so as to bear a gospel harvest. "Ye are God's building"—an edifice erected, constructed—not an outgrowth, but here an erection, here a construction, here something done by an outside power—God's building, a house in which God shall be at home—a house built around the idea of God's presence, characters in which we are to live with God, which shall have all the sacredness of the inner sanctuary, and all the familiarity of the home. "Ye are God's building."

And pause now a moment to see how adroitly the apostle lets down these conceited Corinthians in the putting of the text itself. The text, back of our English version, has this suggestive thing in it. In this short sentence there is no word at all to represent these Corinthians who are contending about men and about their personal advancement, but the name of God is put in full three times, and the Corinthians are only drawn in by the person of the verb; these conceited men are left out, and the Almighty is made the controlling thought of the text, and yet the copartnership is maintained—a copartnership in which all the power is of God, and all the glory

belongs to God, and yet the power so adjusted that all—absolutely all—the responsibility rests with us. These are the conditions of our copartnership.

This law of human and divine action—co-labor, laboring together—is a universal law. You cannot touch humanity anywhere but you strike this truth. It makes up the warp and woof of nature, of our lives, of society; it is everywhere divine power and human agency—it is a combination of these forces. One fact indicating that is this:—

Either element, when left to itself fails. Men have blundered concerning this subject, as concerning all other subjects, and whenever they have left out the divine element in their calculations, they have failed. Mere humanitarian systems that did not or ought not to pretend to be religions, but only systems of philosophy, built not upon the divine Christ, but upon the human Jesus, have demonstrated that, leaving out the supernatural power, they have failed to accomplish the supernatural work. They move among men doing a kind of human work, but they do not move among men doing the divine work. They somehow demonstrate that their systems are circumscribed by the bounds of their nationalities, and their influence seldom survives the sexton who digs their unwilling graves; that which is born of the flesh proves to be flesh; the fountain not bubbling on the summit, the stream never rises there. Having no power from on high, they necessarily fail to lift up fallen humanity.

And in accordance with this fact of the failure of the elements, when separated, we find this one thing in history: the richest and choicest peoples—the peoples who have most culture and thought and education and intellectual power, are the peoples who have utterly died out of history; so that the perfect languages are the dead languages.

And parallel with this we find another fact as startling, that the low animal peoples who live a kind of sensual or animal life, who have no great outlook of thought, who mount to no summits of culture, who sink to no depth of philosophy—these are the peoples who live on and on through centuries. Humanity accepted as a fallen fact persists like an animal instinct through the ages; but whenever she undertakes to rise, she wears herself out by the endeavor. Leaving out the divine power, the elements fail because they are separated.

And the divine element fails as utterly when separated from the human. It seems to inhere in the nature of the case that they cannot believe except they hear, and they cannot hear except one be sent. And here is the human agency. The man who can sit down in a leaky boat and fold his arms, thinking that if it is the Lord's great will that he should be saved he will be saved, will find that God's great will will be done, and that it is His great will that he should go to the bottom, because God has no better use for such a man. And the churches which undertake to let the Lord do all their work are the churches whose work will never—no, never be done. The divine element in itself fails in the work. It seems to me conclusive, then, that, as the elements, when separated, fail, there is, in the purpose of God concerning it, this anticipated and necessary union.

Take another fact. See how God works in things. It is one vast plan spread out before us in such a way that we may, by chance, avail ourselves of the energies of nature to do our work, to carry our burdens. God turns the great wheels always one way; so that we may see them and catch the secret, find how they move, and throw about them the belts of our creative and inventive thought, and thus, claiming our possible copartnership, cause things to come to pass. He gives us bodies, possible strength, time, opportunity, brain, but these, in themselves, are not enough. Left to themselves, they produce either the sloven or the savage—either the Bushman or the Sioux. Civilization means more than these. It means very much labor in the shop, very much weariness in the study, very much anguish in the closet, and very much

patient on-going after the seers and the prophets. God gives soil, sunlight, moisture, nourishment, germs, but these are not enough. Left to themselves, they produce thistles and noxious weeds. There is required also your thought and nerve and plan and skill, and then you and God can produce a loaf of bread.

You wanted this church. God gave the stone and the clay, and the iron and the lumber, but not here. The stone was in the quarry, the clay was in the bank, the iron was in the vein, the lumber was in the forest, and you know what it has cost to put them together.

And this same old law holds as firmly over character as it does over materials. This poor man has fallen into bad habits, and staggered out of the way and gotten down into the street, until the filth is upon his garments. Now, there is no process by which he may come back to respectability that is not based on his individual struggle. Sometimes gold dust thrown into the air may dim or divert the public eye, but soon that is past, and the unfortunate victim is left to hew his way up to respectability at the hardest.

These are but material and social applications of law that finds its first legitimate and original cause, the reason of its existence, back in our moral nature. If, then, we do actually find that, in the world about us, God does so work in the system of copartnership with us, need we be alarmed, overwhelmed, if He requires us in His spiritual interest, in our spiritual lives, to obey the same rule?

Take another fact that looks to this copartnership—the fact of destitution, anywhere—poverty—poverty of purse or of spirits; all poverty is inexplicable, except on the supposition of this copartnership. There is a beautiful island—Erin, the island of the heart—and yet her children actually gnaw their bones in famine. No fault of God. He loves Erin; He loves all men. Yonder, in the great valley between the mountains, waves a harvest large enough for all men. It needs the human instrumentalities to take yonder harvest to yonder starving ones. There, in the alley, comes up a boy, dandled on the lap of corruption, fed on vice, graduated in a brothel, trained up a thief, and turned out a cut-throat. He has no fair chance. No fault of God. God loves that little cut-throat as much as He does anybody else in the universe. Not His fault that he has no chance. Look, there are wide zones of fertile land, upon which all the cities may scatter their victims into freedom. God has provided for them. It needs the human intervention to make the right distribution. And then there are vast Christless empires which never heard of Him. But it is no fault of God. He loves them; He is no respecter of persons; He willeth not the death of him that dieth, but He would that all men would turn and live. No Christ has touched their shores; no prophet has cried in their ears; yet it is no fault of God. Fault there must be somewhere. It is only a demonstration of the human element in the copartnership. If God could have His way, tomorrow's sun would not rise over an unsaved sinner in all the universe. If God's way could be carried out, every lost profligate would be accepted of God; for "Jesus Christ, by the grace of God, tasted death for every man." Yea, more than that. If God could have His way, the very last prison-pen in all the universe would be open, and the very last mourning and sorrowing one would be lifted up into peace and purity and joy unspeakable. But there is in the way, the human element in the copartnership. There is a human will in the path, and human rebellion in the way. No fault of God.

Take another fact looking to this copartnership. All our blessings come to us through human instrumentality. We have some elements—we have air and time and life, a few things from God directly, or apparently directly; and yet when you come back to them you find that we are, after all, related to them through some human instrumentality. How crude they are as they come from the Almighty!—hardly worth having. Indeed, it is not possible for us to have them without human instrumentality.

Life itself is such a little, helpless thing; yet little as it is, it comes to us only by the tenderness of maternal love. We receive it through maternal agencies. And what a long journey it is from the helplessness of that little babe, only a lump of possibilities on the lap of its mother, to that stalwart man! It is a long way, and much drilling and wearing along the way to realize the power.

Take this revelation of God, God's truth, His word, too grand for our invention and too vital for us to dispense with; and yet what a human thing it is! Here you can find full length portraits of the prophets and the seers. Here you can come in contact with living men—God-anointed, God-appointed, God-smitten men; yet men sent out to be the light of the world. This book, with the divine element left out of it, is like the sculptor's studio—full of statues, stone men; but when it accepts the divine element, these statues catch the inspiration of life, and go forth—not gods, but men, speaking to us God's secret by human lips, and yet with human speech.

The highest and the last demonstration of this is seen in the incarnation itself. It seems to me that when God would bring His salvation into the world—what He wanted was salvation—and when He would bring it into the world, He had to incarnate it in His own Son; He could come to us only in the Son of Man. It is the only salvation that could by any chance reach us at all, if you will think about it. It seems as if somehow the remedial agencies came down into our weakness and touched them into power, so that these weak and broken elements rise up apparently instead of being lifted up, lifted up in fact; yet not by an outside power, but by an inside power, that has been catalogued with the fallen forces of humanity, so that Jesus enters into our humanity, is born under the law, is made like unto His brethren, and is obedient unto death, that He may come even to us, and give salvation that is in us and of us, yet supernatural.

Look at these terms a little. "Ye are God's husbandry," and the work there indicated shows a little something of what we are to do, and how much you need this divine help in the case. The old nature is to be grubbed out by a kind of clearing-up process. The old forest that occupies the soil and shuts out the light and prevents the good seed from getting root or nourishment, is to be taken down and transformed, through divine agencies, into a protection and defence for the heavenly crop; and this is no small work. This means earnest endeavor. Try it. Put yourself at the work. Stand against the flood. Run against the tempest. See how weak and utterly helpless you are without the divine power. And yet this work is to be done by you, and through you, God helping.

I think the figure looks, a little farther on, to building your characters. And this to me seems the core of this whole question—the building up of your characters into the likeness of God. Not by a mere human endeavor, but by the human strengthened and made out by the divine; not that you can do it alone and unfold from within you that which shall be pleasing to God, but that, with the divine power, every one of you can build up your character so that it shall be acceptable to God in our Lord Jesus Christ. This sweeps out over the whole field of our character and destiny. And just here, let me say, we are liable, in touching any of these points and discussing questions of this kind, to go too far, or lose sight too much of the other side of the question. The problem of a religious life is made up of many equations and as many factors. Your religious character is many-sided. The Gospel comes to you many-sided. Here, seen from this standpoint, it is all divine; and seen from another, it is all human. Here it is all devotion; there it is all activity. Here it has the breath and the billow of emotion; there it glistens in the cold serenity of the intellections. Now we see it with the grip of a syllogism holding the convictions of the intellect; then it comes in among the intuitions, warming by the breath of inspiration. Now it stands erect, holding the reins of eternal obligation; next it settles upon

the soul with dew like peace of heaven, with the impleadings of divine mercy, and thus wins us to God. It is many-sided. It is—work out your faith, from your fingers' ends. It is one perfect system.

The foundation of our hope is salvation by faith only. It could not have been otherwise, even if God had not said: "By grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God." Yes, the fact that eternal life is an infinite gift puts it outside the possibility of our earning it. What we earn is limited and measured by day or hour; but God's gift, eternal life, is infinite, and so necessarily a gift; and if a gift, necessarily to be taken by faith only, so that when the bond for the ten thousand talents is pressed for collection, then there is no footing at all left for works; it is only, believe—solely by faith. And this freeness makes it a gospel indeed. It would be no gospel at all but for this. It is necessary that the system that meets us should be capable of delay, that we might put it off and off and off, even till life's latest hour, and then, by divine power, through faith, take life and live.

Aye, if I didn't believe that the very lowest mortal on earth—the vilest and lowest—even though he should stand on the very crumbling verge of time, falling headlong into the pit, if he would but look once toward Christ, and offer believing prayer, might be saved, I would never enter the pulpit again. It is because we need something to repair all our failures that we must have a system that comes only by faith.

Now, then, having the one point of our pardon settled by faith, it seems to me the power of that faith must come out through works—divine aid, human activity. Coming through our characters, then, it is not possible for God to save us without our activity. A salvation that would fall upon us from heaven would only crush us, not cure us. God slays not our power, but our sins; He saves us, not the remnants of us; He saves our forces, our humanity, our will, our ability to feel and act and be. He saves us, not slays us, by a system with which we have nothing to do. It seems to me—though it is a startling fact, it is true—that a man, full grown, lost in the solitude of his sin, plunging on in the loneliness of his suffering, a dethroned king, yet a king crowned and enthroned above his own wretchedness and sin—that such a being is worth infinitely more in the universe of God than a whole army of shining puppets, polished by no purpose of their own.

We are sometimes told that God might have sent angels to do this work He has left in our hands; that the work of saving men might have been committed to orders of life above us. I am not prepared to say that it is impossible, yet I am prepared to say that it is not thinkable to me. It is not possible in the light of thought. In the first place, it is not something to be put upon us, but something to be wrought within us; not an outside cloak covering over our old corruptions, but an inside life and power—something that takes the whole being and occupies every part and fibre; and so, to be anything at all, must be worked out through the man himself, and cannot be put upon the man from the outside. Horace Bushnell has made a statement which is liable to be misunderstood, but which contains a substantial truth. When a bush is bent down in a forest, nature does not send another bush, nor yet a tree, to pick up the bush, but puts life and power into the bush itself. So it seems to me God operates upon us by His grace. He comes with His supernatural power into us, and works along the normal lines of our activity, and thus enables us to rise into His likeness.

And then, if there were any possibility that angels could come, and by swarming the whole vault above us into the brightest glory, and crowding in untold millions into the path of each wanderer, could hasten forward the salvation of one single sinner, the infinite love of God, that stops at nothing, would, of necessity, crowd all angels into this world of ours, and put an immediate stop to sin. But it is not in the nature of the case. We misapprehend the nature of sin itself. It is not something that may

be put to death by an outside being; it can be killed only when the creature from whose bosom it leaps, and in whose purpose it lives, becomes the executioner. And we mistake the character of the work itself. It is not outside work, done for something else and somebody else; it is an inside work, done in and for us at the end. We do not work like hirelings, we are sons; we work not for wages, but an inheritance—an inheritance not to be received after some grave has been filled, but that is to be received here, and under God, and with God, to be worked out by us for the home yonder.

This outside work, pushing forward the interests of the church, building edifices, attending prayer-meetings, going after the poor, and other Christian work that comes upon a Christian's heart that seems to be outside, may be, after all, only one field for his development. Yonder is a man who goes into a shop to make an engine. Unwittingly, he develops his arm, fills out his chest. Yonder man goes into a gymnasium, swings dumb-bells, climbs ropes, leaps bars, pounds bags of sand, and the like. Wittingly, he develops his chest and arms. Now, in God's plan, both these systems work in together. Many a thing seems like making the engine, doing some outside thing, yet actually it is the only way by which we can be brought on in this co-operating work with God. And it is just here that the necessity is put upon us to do so much outside work for God; and the man who does it—who carries the burdens, who gets under the tremendous pressure, who agonizes in the darkness—is not the man to be pitied; but the man who does not do it—the man who dodges—he is the man to be pitied; the sick man, whom the Lord has to nurse and lead on to heaven, and whom He stands a mere chance of losing before He gets there with him; he is the man to be pitied, because it is in this process of co-operation with God that this poor material is fashioned up into a man, then a saint, then an angel.

There is another thing that is true. If this fact of co-operation is true, then Christ's kingdom goes forward or is retarded, according as we are active or negligent. I think that is an inevitable sequence from the proposition that we are co-workers with Him. Then, what follows? Just as the falling of an autumn leaf will jar the most distant sun, so the slightest faltering of even the weakest and lowest saint holds back the coming of the kingdom of Christ. Look at the case a little. There is no lack of love on His part. He has come for the sole purpose of saving men. He came into the world at the earliest hour. All through the ages He carried humanity on His heart, crying: "O that there were such an heart in you that you would hear my voice!" longing to come always from the moment of the first transgression, anxious to come to the oppressed and sorrowing and wounded, to comfort the mourning, and bind up their wounds. And this, of necessity, in the nature of infinite love. He could not have infinite love and hold back anywhere. It must press out at the earliest chance. So He waits, and waits, and waits for His people. He waited four thousand years for a virgin to say: "Thy will be done." I doubt not He waited a thousand years for grand old Martin Luther, and that He stood and watched and looked for twelve centuries for the coming of John Wesley; and today He waits, and His cause hangs back, and His kingdom is delayed, because we, His children, allow our hands to hang down. He is here for the salvation of all men, coming to establish a kingdom of righteousness, and it delays because we lack faith and devotion and consecration. The thought to me is oppressive. We are so related to God's kingdom that our lack of prayer and faith and sacrifice actually retards the coming of the kingdom.

With this immense responsibility, we might expect, there comes also a commensurate dignity. It could not be otherwise. And yet it is to me incomprehensible. We can only look at it a little. It is amazing to me that such a being as Jesus Christ, full of His infinite love, clothed in light, the first-born of every creature, by whom all things consist, King of kings and Lord of lords, invisible, immortal, eternal,

God over all, blessed for evermore—it is to me inconceivably grand that such a being as Jesus Christ has actually burst into our humanity, and is here ready to work, here for our salvation; but more than this, He takes us, little and weak and frail as we are, into copartnership with Himself, and we, little as we are, are under His divine commission. And more than this, we are sent out to have His character, to be like Him, to repeat His wonderful words, to walk among the sorrowing, and tell of His compassion. This to me is the infinite thing. All else in life is but as dust and ashes, and the chance of standing for Him among the dying and sinning, and there crying, "Behold, behold the Lamb!" is more than all else in life. It seems to me, if we could but see the dignity of the work He has given us, its power, depth, height, glory, irresistible victory, divine radiance, we would go though we starved; we would work though it were a thousand years; we would pray on while we had breath. It seems to me, in this fact, our relationship to Christ is the highest of all possible dignities; and yet we have such a miserably poor way of measuring dignity, getting at the real power in the case, we can, at best, only get little glimpses, and only guess concerning it.

It is something, too, to be a citizen of this republic; it means something, though we cannot comprehend it. That poor soldier-boy may not know the day of the republic's birth, nor the number of her commonwealths, nor count the stars of her flag even, and yet he wears the sign of the nation's power; and it is something to be a citizen of this republic, because there is no land on all the earth, no dungeon anywhere under the sun, no island in the sea, where prince or potentate can harm a hair of his head with impunity. Let the despot touch him, and forty millions of citizens rise for his defence! I remember reading awhile ago, how that, yonder in South America, a poor Norwegian sailor, by some transgression of the local laws, was involved in serious trouble. The petty government tried him for conspiracy; they found him guilty, and sentenced him to death. He did not understand his crime, nor his relations to their government; he only knew the horror that was coming upon him. But the ministers of the governments of England and of the United States interfered in his behalf; they protested; the petty authorities insisted; the ministers forbade the execution, but the local government took the victim out, and drew up the line of soldiers for his execution, when the representatives of these two great governments, taking the flags of the two countries, went in before the man and wrapped around him the Stars and Stripes and England's flag, and the soldiers dared not shoot. It meant something to be a citizen of the United States, or Great Britain; but infinitely more than this is it to be a citizen of that country beyond. We are brought into fellowship with God, and permitted to work in copartnership with Him; and though little, and ignorant, and unable to count His stars, nor tell His glory, nor know the time of His coming, yet we are in copartnership with him, and his flag is over us, and his angels are about us, and absolutely nothing can, by any chance, harm us. God's infinite love comes in just back of our weakness. He has given His only begotten Son for us, and with Him will He not freely give us all things? This tenderness comes to us so that we may know that we are His, and kept by His almighty power.

I remember once standing by the surging billows, all one weary day, and watching for hours a father struggling beyond in the breakers for the life of his son. They came slowly toward the breakers on a piece of wreck, and as they came the waves turned over the piece of float, and they were lost. Presently we saw the father come to the surface and clamber alone to the wreck, and then saw him plunge off into the waves, and thought he was gone; but in a moment he came back again, holding his boy. Presently they struck another wave, and over they went; and again they repeated the process. Again they went over, and again the father rescued his son. By and by, as they swung nearer the shore, they caught on a snag just out beyond where we could reach them, and for a little time the waves went over them there, till

we saw the boy in the father's arms hanging down in helplessness, and knew they must be saved soon or be lost; and I shall never forget the gaze of that father. And as we drew him from the devouring waves, still clinging to his son, he said, "That's my boy, that's my boy!" and half frantic, as we dragged them up the bank, he cried all the time: "That's my boy, that's my boy!" And so I have thought, in hours of darkness, when the billows roll over me, the great Father is reaching down to me, and, taking hold of me, crying, "That's my boy!" and I know I am safe.

[Charles Henry Fowler, D. D., a gifted pulpit orator of the M. E. Church, was born August 11th, 1837. His boyhood and youth were spent on a farm in central Illinois. In 1859 he graduated with first honors from Genesee College, New York, and two years later from Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Illinois. Upon the martyrdom of Abraham Lincoln, he was chosen to deliver the commemorative eulogy in that city. His literary works include able contributions to the church periodicals, and a volume exposing the fallacies of Bishop Colenso. He is a man of marked intellectuality, of great imagination and fancy—withal, of great force of will, of tireless energy and industry. This sermon was preached at the dedication of the Arch Street M. E. Church, Philadelphia, in 1870, and is from Porter and Coates' Half Hours with the Great Preachers, being reproduced here with their permission.]

CHRIST—THE LIGHT AND THE GLORY.

A. J. GORDON.

"A Light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel."

This strain of Hebrew poetry from the lips of the aged Simeon, who is holding the infant Jesus in his arms, is exquisitely rich and beautiful. It is beautiful, not merely because of the perfect rhythm of the language, but especially because of the grand proportion and balance of the thought.

"The light," and "the glory"—"the Gentiles" and "Israel"—these words are not used for variation or expansion merely; they stand for great antithetical ideas. The sun is "the light" and "the glory." He is the light of the earth; but he is the glory of the heavens. For while his beams fall on the earth to illumine and vivify it, he himself is in the heavens, the very central orb among its stars and planets. And while Jesus Christ is the light of the Gentile world, and while by His person and doctrine He is more and more "lighting every man that cometh into the world," He is something yet greater to the Jewish nation. He is the "glory of His people Israel," for He is of Israel; He is the root and the offspring of David, the bright and morning star shining among the splendid constellation of Hebrew kings and prophets, and yet outshining them all, because He is "the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of His person."

Unless we learn to distinguished these two classes, "the Gentiles" and "thy people Israel," prophecy will be a jumble to us, and the purpose and intention of preaching the gospel will be utterly misunderstood. There are woes pronounced upon the nation of Israel with which we have absolutely nothing to do. There are promises given to God's ancient people which pertain in no respect to us Gentile believers. For the preacher to cumber the doctrines of grace with legal conditions is no greater mistake than for the missionary to interline the terms of the great commission with Jewish promises. Let us find out assuredly what we heralds of the gospel to the Gentile nations are sent to do; and then we shall know, without question, whether success or failure is attending our efforts.

And so, men, brethren, and fathers, heirs together of the grace of life and of the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, I invite you to consider for a few moments the two great thoughts of my text—Jesus Christ the "light," and Jesus Christ "the glory."

I. Jesus Christ, the light to lighten the Gentiles.

A more perfect symbol for setting forth the true office of the gospel could not possibly be named than this—"the light." For what is the light doing as it is poured out upon the earth? Two things; it is electing and illuminating. Here a ray of sunlight falls upon the muddy pool, and takes out from its roiled and stagnant waters the pure crystalline drop, and draws it up to the sky. Here a beam strikes the mouldering sod, quickening the hidden seed that has been buried there, and drawing out from it, "first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear." Here another ray lights upon the Dead Sea, and distils from its bitter, acrid waters, the pure, sweet rain-drops that form the clouds and give the showers. Election—the taking out of the pure from the impure; the separation of the precious from the vile; the drawing forth of life from death, and of beauty from decay—this is the great office and ministry of the sunlight, as it is sent forth from its heavenly fountain over all the face of the earth.

And what now is the gospel doing throughout this present dispensation? It is "a light to lighten the Gentiles" we are told. But what specifically and exactly this means, we are also told: "Men and brethren, hearken unto me," says James. "Simeon hath declared, how God, at the first, did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for His name. And to this agree the words of the prophets." "Aye, and we may add, to this agree, also, the words of the Savior and the apostles." For is not the Church, concerning which Christ said, "On this Rock will I build" it, named the ecclesia—the called out? and is not the song of the glorified, "Thou hast redeemed us by Thy blood out of every kindred and tongue and people and nation?" This is not the dispensation of universal salvation. If it were so we might well be discouraged, since we find, after eighteen hundred years of evangelization, that out of fourteen hundred million population of the earth, there are only a little over three hundred million of Christians of all kinds, Greek, Roman, Protestant.

I recall this fact not to dampen the ardor of any lover of missions. I exult in the wonderful conquests which the last hundred years have witnessed in the spread of the gospel. But I see in these conquests no sign of the speedy conversion of the world, if by that is meant the regeneration, under the preaching of the gospel, of the inhabitants of the globe. Yet I do see in it the hastening answer to that prayer of the old rituals, "that it may please the Lord speedily to accomplish the number of His elect;" and I do hear in it the loudening cry of the coming King, "Fear not little flock; it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."

What, you will ask in amazed impatience, is not the light of the Gospel spreading and intensifying in every direction? Indeed it is, as never before. The progress from the flickering tallow candle of fifty years ago, to the brilliant gas chandelier of yesterday, and the keen, gleaming electric light of today, is but a symbol of the kindling and burning upward of the gospel brightness during the same century. The light increasing? Marvelously, beyond precedent! But, have you forgotten, also that the shadows deepen just as the light intensifies? When did ever such black gloom brood over the nations as now? Ghastly nihilism over Russia; red communism over Germany; black despair over Turkey; the assassin lurking behind every throne; drunkenness debauching every nation; hell from beneath moved to resist the march of our Redeemer. This is the double aspect of things which is everywhere visible; the path of the just shining more and more unto the perfect day; evil men and seducers waxing worse and worse; and at the end of the ages the tares and wheat found growing together. "Lo, I have told you these things beforehand," says the Master.

And nothing of all this will abate our missionary ardor a whit, if we understand our calling. For in all the incorrigible wickedness and corruption of the world, God assuredly has in every nation multitudes who are predestined unto eternal life. And this is our strong encouragement for missionary toil. Paul, confronting the unutterable degradation and idolatry of Corinth, might well have shrank back appalled, had he not heard the cheering words of his Master, "Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace, for I have much people in this city." Under the inspiration of these words, he gave himself to the most unsparing toil and self-denial, as he tells these same Corinthians, "that he might by all means save some." As surely as the gold is in the mines, the pearl in the depths of the sea, and the diamond in the rock, so surely has our Redeemer an elect people in every nation and every land. And it is to call and gather out these, to form from them the Bride of Christ, and to make them ready for the marriage supper of the Lamb, that we are sent to preach the gospel. We are not commissioned to convert the whole world, "which never was, nor yet shall be," says sturdy John Knox, "till the righteous Judge and King returns for the restoration of all things."

We are sent to find, and to fashion in the divine likeness, those whom the Father

hath given to the Son out of the world, and so to hasten the coming of the Lord, and the consummation of those yet wider purposes which God has announced concerning the nations of the earth.

Do you not see that we can only be strong and courageous in our missionary toil, as we understand exactly what we are sent to do? If we set before us a smaller task than that which God has assigned us, it will beget indolence; if we undertake a larger task, it will beget discouragement. If we know our true work, and are bending ourselves to it with our utmost strength, nothing can daunt us or elude us. Success! And that success gauged to the pattern of Alexander's—the conquest of the whole world—is this the standard by which our missionaries are to be judged? Then let us expect that the great commendation will be revised from "Well done, good and faithful servant," to "Well done, good and successful servant." Then let us concede that there is only a place in our missionary annals for the record of Clough's ten thousand converts in a year, for Williams' hundreds baptized in a day; but no place for Judson's six years patient toil without a convert, for Henry Martyn's lonely cry, "Oh, if I could see but one Hindu genuinely converted!" for Hans Egede's farewell to Greenland, after fifteen years' fruitless toil on ice-bound hearts: "I said I have labored in vain. I have spent my strength for naught." These men were faithful to the last degree, and not a sigh, or a tear, or a groan, or toil of theirs will fail of entry in God's book. But their reward will be for their fidelity to the commission of their Master. Let us fix our eyes more steadfastly upon that reward.

It is the iron in the blacksmith's blood that makes his arm strong and stalwart to wield the iron upon his anvil. It is this iron conviction in our hearts of the eternal decree of God concerning those whom He has chosen in Christ from the foundation of the world, that will make us strong and heroic in the work of accomplishing those decrees in the earth. Therefore let us hold our work and our commission distinctly before us—the world-wide proclamation of the gospel—"Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature;" a gathering out from the world through an individual faith—"He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved." "And as it was in the beginning, so it is now, and shall be to the end of the age—that as many as were ordained unto eternal life, believed." The faithful missionaries' call will waken echoes of the eternal call among all nations, as surely as the sun wakes up the song of birds from every forest where he shines, and opens flowers upon every meadow where his beams fall.

But I have said that the light illumines as well as elects. And this leads me to speak of the second influence of the gospel—that of enlightening and civilizing the nations of the earth. The gathering out of the Church is the first great purpose of evangelizing the world. But the inevitable accompaniment of such evangelizing will be the educating and humanizing of the race. As Archer Butler finely says, "The mercies, whatever they be, that stretch beyond the Church in the scheme of grace, are but the diffusive blessings that spread around this mystical body. Even as the hem of His garment had healing virtues of old, they are still given to glorify Him, and as the appendages of His royalty." Plant the golden candlestick of the Church in the midst of every nation and people of the earth. But how far beyond itself will this candle throw its beams!

Civilization is the radiance of Christianity shot out into surrounding darkness; it is the light of the gospel woven into the warp and woof of human progress, to give to it a brighter hue and a finer texture. But civilization is not regeneration. Civilization puts Christianity into the world; regeneration takes men out of the world. Civilization diffuses God's life and truth among men; regeneration separates men unto God. The one process is pervasive; the other is elective. The one makes men better citizens of earth; the other makes them citizens of heaven. We do not doubt for a

moment that Christianity is destined in this age to transform the face of society, to soften the asperities, to mitigate the oppressions, to subdue the barbarisms of the human race. This it has been doing from the beginning. See how it has swept slavery from its track as it has advanced; how it has lifted the curse from woman; how it has melted the ice of stolid inhumanity from human hearts. This is its inevitable work. The patient sunbeams brooding over the buried seed till it draws out the hidden germ which it contains, is all the time warming the surrounding atmosphere. The gospel, falling on human society to draw out regenerated souls and separate them unto God in newness of life, is all the while changing the moral climate of the world; and in this sense you may apply the parable, if you please, of the leaven hidden in the meal till the whole was leavened.

Therefore, how cheering and inspiring it is to observe human progress marching forward in the path of the gospel—the fruit of Christianity, and at the same time, its ally and coadjutor. You have only to think a moment to be reminded that the age of modern progress is exactly contemporaneous with the age of modern missions. The last century has seen more accomplished in missionary conquest than the previous ten centuries. And it is equally true that the last hundred years have witnessed greater achievements in the arts and inventions than ten hundred years before. How does it happen that Christianity and science are thus moving side by side, with equal pace? I answer the question by asking another: Why such a triumph of the Roman arms and arts just previous to the first advent of Christ? Thy splendid roads, O imperial Rome, have been built, that the heralds of redemption may make swift haste to bear the gospel of salvation far hence among the Gentiles; thy fleet ships have been constructed to carry the missionaries of the cross into Asia Minor, into Spain and Italy, and among the savage tribes of Britain; thy arts and sciences are but the chariot wheels of Messiah's kingdom, to speed its progress over all the earth. Cæsar is to plant the Roman eagle in the courts of the temple, to proclaim that Judaism is dead, and its carcass given to the birds of prey; but the wings of the Roman eagle are to bear up the new religion and carry it onward so swiftly, that within seventy years from the birth of Christ, the chief apostle shall write, "The gospel which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I, Paul, was made a minister." (Col. 1: 23.)

My brethren, I believe we are living over again that Roman age—reproducing its corruptions, and far surpassing its intellectual and scientific achievements. And I only echo the opinions of the deepest and most devout students of prophecy, when I express also the belief that our age is preparing for the second coming of the Lord as that age was for the first; an event which will usher in a wider spread of the gospel, and a vaster triumph of redemption than we have ever yet dreamed of during this dispensation of election. What are these arts and inventions of the nineteenth century for? They are for the Master's use when He shall assume His authority as King over all the earth.

Do you remember how the Lord, as He was about to make His triumphal entry into Jerusalem, sent for the ass's colt on which to ride, with instructions to say to the owner, "The Lord hath need of him?" What! He "who maketh the clouds His chariot, and walketh upon the wings of the wind," in need of this lowly beast to bear Him to the Holy City! Behold, He cometh again. He is preparing for His triumphal entry among the nations. To the swift sailing ship He speaks: "The Lord hath need of thee, to carry His messengers to the ends of the earth, and to the far off islands of the sea." To the keen lightning flash, now tamed and harnessed to man's control, He speaks: "The Lord hath need of thee, to give commission to His distant servants in the twinkling of an eye." To the myriad-tongued printing press He speaks: "The Lord hath need of thee, to publish His glad tidings to them afar off, and to them that are nigh."

The Englisman's steamship, the Chinaman's sail, the Indian's canoe, the Esquimaux sledge, the Hindu's palanquin, the implements of the rudest and of the ripest civilization—the Lord hath need of them all. All were built by His light, and all are wanted for the furtherance of His gospel. O, "fire and hail, snow and vapor; stormy wind fulfilling His word; mountains and all hills; fruitful trees and all cedars, beasts and all cattle, creeping things and flying fowl"—the Lord is calling for you all to be His ministers, and to say unto the heathen, "Thy God and Creator."

II. Christ—the Glory of His people Israel.

Jesus is the Son of David, and, in spite of their unbelief and rejection, the Hebrew race has in Him a peculiar and glorious proprietorship. "But thou, Bethlehem Ephrata, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto Me, that is to be a ruler in Israel, whose goings forth have been from old, from everlasting." And whatever distinctions belong to other cities and tribes, there is one city and one tribe that has been honored to be the progenitor of earth's Lord and Redeemer. "Ruler in Israel" He never yet has been. "He came unto His own and His own received Him not." Given to be a chief corner-stone in Zion, elect and precious, He became to the Jews only a "stone of stumbling and a rock of offence," upon which they were broken into utter wreck and ruin.

And yet, by a strange irony of fate, it has come to pass that that rejected stone has constituted the very chiefest glory of Israel in their dispersion and humiliation. In the midst of all their wandering and captivity, in that sullen obstinacy of unbelief which no ages of persecution and obloquy have softened, one only honor has remained to them—that of being the brethren and kinsmen of the Hebrew Christ. The dark shadow of His cross has pursued and haunted them wherever their weary feet have trod. But it could never be forgotten that the light that has cast that shadow was a light that sprung out of one of their own tribes, though for them it was only a light shining in the darkness, which the darkness comprehended not. So has Jesus made His nation glorious in its very ruin.

You have watched a sunset, and seen the day break up. You have seen it pile its shattered fragments of cloud and mist and storm upon the horizon, and then upon this confused and turbulent wreck of cloud, you have seen the hidden sun throwing back its light, kindling and transfiguring it till it has produced a scene of splendor far surpassing anything which the morning or meridian day had witnessed. So the kingdom and Church of Israel went to pieces when her day was spent. There, in the deepening twilight of her apostasy and rejection, lay the splendid wrecks; her temple in ruins, her shekinah glory fled, her ritual abolished, her tribes scattered, her Messianic hopes disappointed, and all her national splendor turned to shame and mocking. But then it was that the light of her rejected Christ fell upon her, to bring an unsurpassed glory out of these very wrecks. His life, and teachings, and example—what illumination was ever thrown upon the Hebrew Scriptures compared with that which these imparted? His crucifixion, and ascension, and intercession—what meaning had all the Jewish offerings and rituals, until these events put meaning into them? His second advent, for resurrection, and judgment, and universal reign—what but for these things had become of Israel's wrecked and disappointed Messianic hopes? Even in His rejection and humiliation, Jesus of Nazareth is the "glory of His people Israel," lighting up what, in their history, was otherwise utterly dark, and making illustrious what had else fallen into uttter obscurity.

Hear the testimony of one of their own nation on this point. Benjamin D'Israeli says: "In this enlightened age the pupil of Moses may ask himself whether all the princes of the house of David have done so much for the Jews, as that Prince who was crucified on Calvary. Had it not been for Him, the Jews would have been comparatively unknown. Has not He made their history the most famous in the world?

What successes did they anticipate from their Messiah? The wildest dreams of the Rabbis have been far exceeded. Has not Jesus conquered Europe and changed its name into Christendom? Is it not through Him that countless myriads of all races have learned to find music in the songs of Zion, as well as to seek solace in the parables of Galilee?"

And we have only to press these questions a little further, to find the amplest verification of my text. Who is it that has invested the Hebrew Scriptures with such extraordinary interest, that they are more profoundly and widely studied today than at any time since they were written? Is it not He, the Son of David, of whom all those Scriptures bear testimony? Why is it that in these days men are pondering every jot and tittle of Jewish law and ritual, treasuring every smallest fragment of Jewish antiquity, taking pleasure in the stones, and favoring the very dust of Zion? Is it not because of Him who is the most illustrious Son of Zion? Thou art the King of Glory, O Christ! and amid all the misery and humiliation and degradation of that race that gave Thee birth, Thou art, and ever shall be, the "glory of thy people Israel."

But consider now how much larger fulfillment these words are to have when the Christ, now rejected by the Jews, shall at last be owned and worshipped by them—when He shall take to Himself His great power and reign. Remember, that the unparalleled sufferings of the Hebrew race for the past nineteen centuries have come as the penalty of their rejection of their true Messiah. In the presence of Him who was set for "the fall and rising again of many in Israel," they made their deliberate choice; and God has been giving them what they chose during all these ages. "We have no king but Caesar," they cried. And Caesar after Caesar has oppressed, and crucified, and enslaved them, until this very day. They chose Barabbas, the robber, instead of Christ; and they have been robbed, and pillaged, and spoiled, as no other nation under the heavens ever was before. They cried, "His blood be on us and on our children;" and the blood which has fallen on Gentile hearts to sprinkle them from an evil conscience, has rested on the head of the Jews, as though imprecating the unceasing vengeance of God, from the day of the crucifixion till now.

O "tribes of the wandering feet and weary breast," are ye not exhausted from your long rebellion against your King? Shall it be long before ye "shall look upon Him whom ye have pierced and mourn for Him," that "the fountain may be open to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness?" It must come to pass, for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. Prophecy is as true as history; and as certain as the fact of Israel's long rejection, so certain is the promise of her final recovery. For, have you not noticed that all the curses pronounced upon the Jews are limited? Hear them: "Behold, your house is left unto you desolate!" How long? "Until ye shall say, Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord." "Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles." For how long? "Until the time of the Gentiles shall be fulfilled." "Blindness in part has happened unto Israel." For how long? "Until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in." Thus each curse, as it dies away, lets fall upon our ear a gracious refrain of hope and benediction.

How literally and awfully these words have been fulfilled. For eighteen hundred years the Holy City has been desecrated by heathen feet; for eighteen hundred years the Temple has been desolate and in ruins, an exorable providence defying every attempt to rebuild it; for eighteen hundred years an incorrigible blindness has been upon the Jews, so that they could see no beauty in their King that they should desire Him. But as sure as the oath and covenant of God, all this is to be changed. The prophet Zachariah gives us a graphic picture of the great transaction. Israel has gathered, or begun to gather back, to Palestine. Once more, as so often, her enemies have begun to prey upon her. Then their long-expected Messiah reappears. "His

feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives which is before Jerusalem." At the very place where He went up after His rejection by the Jewish people, He shall reappear again; then the spirit of grace and supplication poured out upon these stubborn hearts; then the veil of unbelief lifted from their eyes; then their looking upon Him whom they have pierced, and mourning for Him—a mourning deep, heart-broken, unutterable—a mourning unto which the bitterness of ages of unbelief is distilled; then cleansing and forgiveness, and the hosanna of adoration. Until ye shall say, "Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord," says Jesus. And say it they must, because His mouth has declared it. No burst of impetuous and excited hosannas, to be followed by the cry "Crucify Him! Crucify Him!" but a prolonged and universal acclaim. "The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner. This is the Lord's doing and it is marvellous in our eyes. Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord."

If now Christ is the "glory of His people Israel" in His rejection, how much more shall He be so in His acceptance! If the light of our Redeemer shining on the lurid wrecks of Israel's apostasy, kindles such splendor, how much more when He shall shine out of Zion, the perfection of beauty! "Then shall the moon be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of Hosts shall reign in Mount Zion, and before His ancients gloriously."

Do we ask, "How shall this be brought about?" Not by terror or compulsion, but by a free and willing choice in the last great outpouring of God's spirit upon His ancient people. I have read the pathetic story of the conversion of an aged Jew. On his dying bed, his eyes were opened by the Spirit of God, to discern his long rejected Messiah. In his delirium, as though in memory transported back to Pilate's judgment hall, and hearing once more the question, "Whom will ye that I release unto you?" he would break out in the cry, "Not Barabbas, but this man! Not Barabbas, but this man!" So must all Israel say before God's purposes can be fully accomplished. The vote which sentenced Jesus to the cross must be reversed, and before all heaven the Jewish nation must retract its condemnation of the Messiah.

Do we ask, "When shall this be accomplished?" The answer is clear and definite in the 11th of Romans, viz., when "the fulness of the Gentiles be come in . . . all Israel shall be saved." If Scripture may interpret Scripture, if Simeon and James may interpret Paul, this fulness, this pleroma, means the full complement—the total number of all that are to be gathered out of the Gentiles. Oh, blessed calling of the missionary! He is seeking and saving lost souls for the Master; and He is also, with every convert He makes, hastening the coming of the King, and the deliverance of God's first chosen and dearly loved people from their long captivity. Do you not remember how this thought stirred the heart of Adoniram Judson? What impetuous missionary ardor it kindled in the heart of Joseph Wolf? And what almost supernatural eloquence it inspired on the tongue of Alexander Duff, as he dwelt upon it? As missionaries and preachers of the cross, it is our joy to feel the impulse, not of a single motive, but to yield ourselves to the impetus and sweep of all the great motives which combine to make our calling the highest ever yet intrusted to men—the salvation of the lost, for whom Christ died; the ransom of Israel from her dreary captivity; the cutting short of the sway of Anti-Christ; and the speeding of the advent of Jesus Christ in glory.

And now, my brethren, what are the signs of hope? As the first faint streaks of dawn broke upon the hills of Idumæa, the watchman heard the dwellers in the plain shouting up to him, "Watchman, what of the night?" Is our answer like his,—the clear, confident, glad response,—"The morning cometh?"

Without answering this question too confidently, let me at least point you to some striking foregleams of the day. The wisest students of the prophetic Scriptures, for three hundred years, have bid us watch along these three or four distinct lines for the

tokens of God's coming kingdom; viz., a marked decadence of the power of the papal Anti-Christ; a waning and decay of the Turkish power in Asia; a revival of Jewish hopes and expectations, and a movement of that people toward their own land; and a mighty and unwonted impulse in Christian missions. These are the signs, they have said, which should cause us to lift up our heads and expect our redemption as drawing nigh.

Lift up your eyes now and behold round about—the papacy within the years losing the temporal power which has been her strength for ages, and Europe slipping from the grip of her bloody hand, so rapidly, that we can hardly credit what is passing; Turkey robbed of half her territory, and watching for the end of her dominion, the Jews stirred as they have not been for centuries by the nations, with an impulse of cruelty utterly unaccountable—Russia, Germany and Austria driving them out by hundreds, while Palestine is all alive with the signs of their return to their ancient home; and Christian missions, meantime exhibiting an energy of conquest and a measure of success, utterly unprecedented. What mean these tidings? One thing they certainly mean—"The night is far spent, and the day is at hand;" and that, therefore because the time is short we should summon all our energies, bring forth all our resources, throw ourselves with all our zeal into the work of preaching the gospel to every creature. And as the ringing challenge of our great Task-master sounds down the ages, "Behold, I come quickly," "Occupy till I come," let us bend ourselves to the task with all our strength; our hearts, meanwhile, breathing out the glad and welcome response, "Even so, Come, Lord Jesus."

JESUS' HABITS OF PRAYER.

S. D. GORDON.

A habit is an act repeated so often as to be done involuntarily, that is, without a new decision of the mind each time it is done. Jesus prayed. He loved to pray. In part, praying was His way of resting. He prayed so much and so often that it became a part of His life. It became to Him like breathing—involuntary.

There is no thing we need so much as to learn how to pray. There are two ways of receiving instruction; one, by being told, the other, by watching some one else. The latter is the simpler and surer way. How better can we learn how to pray than by watching how Jesus prayed and then trying to imitate Him? Not studying what He said about prayer, invaluable as that is and so closely interwoven with the other; nor yet how He received the requests of men when on earth, full of inspiring suggestion as that is of His present attitude toward our prayers; but how He himself prayed when down here surrounded by our same circumstances and temptations.

There are two sections of the Bible to which we at once turn for light, the Gospels and the Psalms. In the Gospels is given chiefly the outer side of His prayer—habits; and in certain of the Psalms, glimpses of the inner side are unmistakably revealed.

Turning now to the Gospels, we find the picture of the praying Jesus like an etching, a sketch in black and white, the fewest possible strokes of the pen, a scratch here, a line there, frequently a single word added by one writer to the narrative of the other, which gradually bring to view the outlines of a lone figure with upturned face.

Of the fifteen mentions of His praying found in the four Gospels, it is interesting to note that while Matthew gives three, and Mark and John each four, it is Luke, Paul's companion and mirror-like friend, who in eleven such allusions supplies most of the picture. Does this not contain a strong hint of the explanation of that other etching plainly traceable in the epistles which reveals Paul's own marvellous prayer-life?

Matthew immersed in the Hebrew Scriptures writes to the Jews of their promised Davidic king; Mark with rapid pen relates the ceaseless activity of this wonderful servant of the Father; John, with imprisoned body but rare liberty of vision, from the glory-side revealed on Patmos, depicts the Son of God coming on an errand from the Father into the world, and again leaving the world and going back home unto the Father; but Luke emphasizes the human Jesus, a man, with reverence let me use a word in its old-fashioned meaning—a fellow, that is one of ourselves. And the Holy Spirit makes it very plain throughout Luke's narrative that the man Christ Jesus prayed; prayed much; needed to pray; loved to pray. Oh when shall we men down here, sent into the world as He was sent into the world, same mission, same field, same Satan to combat, same Holy Spirit to empower, find out that power lies in keeping closest connections with the Sender, and completest insulation from the power-absorbing world!

Let me rapidly sketch these fifteen mentions of the Gospel writers, attempting to keep their chronological order.

The first mention is by Luke in chapter three. The first three Gospels tell of Jesus' double baptism, but it is Luke who adds, "and praying." It was while waiting in prayer that the Holy Spirit came upon Him. He dared not begin his public

mission without that anointing. It had been promised in the prophetic writings, and now, standing in the Jordan, He waits and prays until the blue above was burst through by the gleams of glory-light from the upper side and the dove-like Spirit wings down and abides upon Him. Prayer brings power. Prayer is power. The time of prayer is the time of power. The place of prayer is the place of power. Prayer is tightening the connections with the Divine dynamo so that the power may flow freely without loss or interruption.

The second mention is made by Mark in chapter one. Luke in chapter four, hints at it, "when it was day He came out and went into a desert place." But Mark tells us plainly, "in the morning a great while before day (or a little more literally, "very early while it was yet very dark") He arose and went out and departed into a desert or solitary place and there prayed." The day before, a Sabbath day, spent in His adopted home-town, Capernaum, had been a very busy one for Him; teaching in the synagogue service, the interruption by a demon-possessed man, the casting out amid a painful scene; afterwards the healing of Peter's mother-in-law, and then at sunset the great crowd of diseased and demonized thronging the narrow street until far into the night while He passing amongst them, by personal touch, healed and restored every one. It was a long and exhausting day's work. One of us spending as busy a Sabbath would probably feel that the next morning needed an extra hour's sleep if possible. One must rest, surely. But this man Jesus seemed to have another way of resting in addition to sleep. Probably He occupied the guest-chamber in Peter's home. The house was likely astir at the usual hour, and by and by breakfast was ready, but the Master hadn't appeared yet. So they waited a bit. After a while the maid slips to His room door and taps lightly, but there is no answer; again a little bolder knock, then pushing the door ajar she finds the room unoccupied. Where's the Master? "Ah," Peter says, "I think I know. I've noticed before this that He has a way of slipping off early in the morning to some quiet place where He can be alone." And a little knot of disciples, with Peter in the lead, starts out on a search for Him, for already a crowd is gathering at the door and filling the street again, hungry for more. And they "tracked Him down" here and there on the hillsides, among clumps of trees, until suddenly they came upon Him quietly praying with a wondrous calm in His great eyes. Listen to Peter, as he eagerly blurts out, "Master, there's a big crowd down there all asking for you." But the Master's quiet decisive tones reply, "Let us go into the next towns that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth." Much easier to go back and deal again with the old crowd of yesterday; harder to meet new crowds with their new skepticism; but there's no doubt about what should be done. Prayer wonderfully clears the vision; steadies the nerves; defines duty; stiffens the purpose; sweetens and strengthens the spirit. The busier the day for Him the more surely must the morning appointment be kept,* and even an earlier start made, apparently. The more virtue went forth from Him the more certainly must He spend time, and even more time, alone with Him who is the source of power.

The third mention is in Luke, chapter five. Not a great while after the scene just described, possibly while on the trip suggested by His answer to Peter, in some one of the numerous Galilean villages, moved with the compassion that ever burned in His heart, He had healed a badly diseased leper, who, disregarding His express command, so widely published the fact of His remarkable healing that great crowds blocked Jesus' way in the village and compelled Him to go out to the country district where the crowds which the village could not hold throng Him. Now note what the Master does. The authorized version says: "He withdrew into the wilderness and prayed." A more nearly accurate reading would be: "He was retiring in the deserts, and pray-

*See Isaiah 50: 4 revised with context.

ing;" suggesting not a single act, but rather a habit of action running through several days, or even weeks. That is, being compelled by the greatness of the crowds to go out into the deserts or country districts and being constantly thronged there by the people, He had less opportunity to get alone, and yet more need, and so while He patiently continues His work among them He studiously seeks opportunity to retire at intervals from the crowds to pray. How much His life was like ours. Pressed by duties, by opportunities for service, by the great need around us we are strongly tempted to give less time to the inner chamber with door shut. "Surely this work must be done," we think, "though it does crowd and flurry our prayer-time some." "No," the Master's practice here says with intense emphasis. Not work first and prayer to bless it. But the first place given to prayer and then the service growing out of such prayer will be charged with unmeasurable power. The greater the outer pressure on His closet-life, the more jealously He guarded against either a shortening of its time or a flurrying of its spirit. The tighter the tension the more time must there be for unhurried prayer.

The fourth mention is found in Luke, chapter six. "It came to pass in these days that He went out into the mountain to pray and He continued all night in prayer to God." The time is probably about the middle of the second year of His public ministry. He had been having very exasperating experiences with the national leaders from Judea, who dogged His steps, criticising and nagging at every turn, sowing seeds of skepticism among His simple-minded intense-spirited Galilean followers. It was also the day before He selected the twelve men who were to be the leaders after His departure, and preached the mountain sermon. Luke does not say that He planned to spend an entire night in prayer.

Wearied in spirit by the ceaseless petty picking and Satanic hatred of His enemies, thinking of the serious work of the morrow, there was just one thing for Him to do. He knew where to find rest, and sweet fellowship, and a calming presence, and wise counsel. Turning His face northward He sought the solitude of the mountain not far off for quiet meditation and prayer. And as He prayed and listened and talked without words, daylight gradually grew into twilight, and that yielded imperceptibly to the brilliant Oriental stars spraying down their lustrous fire-light. And still He prayed while the darkness below and the blue above deepened, and the stilling calm of God wrapped all nature around, and hushed His heart into a deeper peace. In the fascination of the Father's loving presence He was utterly lost to the flight of time, but prayed on and on until by and by the earth had once more completed its daily turn, the gray streaks of daylight crept up the east, and the face of Palestine, fragrant with the deep dews of an eastern night, was kissed by the sun of a new day. And then "when it was day"—how quietly the narrative goes on—"He called the disciples and chose from them twelve, . . . and a great multitude of disciples and of the people came . . . and He healed all . . . and He opened His mouth and taught them, . . . for power came forth from Him." Is it any wonder, after such a night! If all our exasperations and embarrassments were followed and all our decisions and utterances preceded by unhurried prayer, what power would come forth from us, too. Because, as He is, even so are we in this world.

The fifth mention is made by Matthew, chapter fourteen, and Mark, chapter six, John hinting at it in chapter six of his gospel. It was about the time of the third passover, the beginning of His last year of service. Both He and the disciples had been kept exceedingly busy with the great throngs coming and going incessantly. The startling news had just come of the tragic death of His forerunner. There was need of bodily rest, as well as of quiet to think over the rapidly culminating opposition. So taking boat they headed toward the eastern shore of the lake. But the eager crowd watched the direction taken and, spreading the news, literally ran around the head of the lake

"and outwent them," and when He stepped from the boat, for the much-needed rest, there was an immense company, numbering thousands, waiting for Him. Did some feeling of impatience break out among the disciples that they couldn't be allowed a little leisure? Very likely, for they were so much like us. But He was "moved with compassion" and, wearied though He was, patiently spent the entire day in teaching, and then at eventime, when the disciples proposed sending them away for food He, with a handful of loaves and fishes, satisfied the bodily cravings of as many as five thousand.

There is nothing that has so appealed to the masses in all countries and all centuries as ability to furnish plenty to eat. Literally tens of thousands of the human race fall asleep every night hungry. So here. At once it is proposed by a great popular uprising under the leadership of this Man as King, to throw off the oppressive Roman yoke. Certainly if only His consent could be had it would be immensely successful, they thought. Does this not rank with Satan's suggestion in the wilderness, and with the later possibility coming through the visit of the Greek deputation, of establishing the kingdom without suffering? It was a temptation even though it found no response within Him. With the overawing power of His presence, so markedly felt at times, He quieted the movement, "constrained"* the disciples to go by boat before Him to the other side, while He dismissed the throng. "And after He had taken leave of them"—what gentle courtesy and tenderness mingled with irrevocable decision—"He went up into the mountain to pray," and continued in prayer until the morning watch. A second night in prayer! Bodily weary, His spirit startled by an event which vividly foreshadowed His own approaching violent death, and now this vigorous renewal of the old temptation, again He has recourse to His one unfailing habit of getting off alone somewhere to pray. Time alone to pray; more time to pray was His one invariable offset to all difficulties, all temptations and all needs. How much more there must have been in prayer, as He understood and practiced it, than many of His followers today know!

We shall perhaps understand better some of the remaining prayer incidents if we remember that Jesus is now in the last year of His ministry, the acute stage of His experiences with the national leaders preceding the final break. The awful shadow of the cross grows deeper and darker across His path. The hatred of the opposition leaders gets constantly intenser. The conditions of discipleship are more sharply put. The inability of the crowds of disciples and others to understand Him grows more marked. Many followers "go back." He seeks to get more time for intercourse with the twelve. He makes frequent trips to distant points on the border of the outside non-Jewish world. The coming scenes and experiences—the scene on the little hillock outside the Jerusalem-wall seems never absent from His thoughts.

The sixth mention is made by Luke, chapter nine. They are up north in the neighborhood of the Roman city of Cæsarea Philippi. "And it came to pass, as He was praying alone, the disciples were with Him." Alone, so far as the multitudes are concerned, but seeming to be drawing these twelve nearer to His inner life. Some of these later incidents seem to suggest that He was trying to woo them into something of the same love for the fascination of secret prayer that He had. How much they would need to pray in the coming years when He was gone! Possibly, too, He yearned for a closer fellowship with them. He loved human fellowship as Peter and James and John, and Mary and Martha and many other gentle women well knew. And there's no fellowship among men to be compared with the fellowship in prayer.

---

*Does not this very strong language suggest that the disciples had been conferred with by the revolutionary leaders and had probably approved the plan?

"There is a place where spirits blend,
Where friend holds fellowship with friend,
A place than all beside more sweet,
It is the blood-bought mercy-seat."

The seventh mention is in this same ninth chapter of Luke, and records a third night of prayer. Matthew and Mark also tell of the transfiguration scene, but it is Luke who explains that He went up into the mountain to pray and that it was as He was praying that the fashion of His countenance was altered. Without stopping to study the purpose of this marvellous manifestation of His divine glory to the chosen three at a time when desertion and hatred were so marked, it is enough now to note the significant fact that it was while He was praying that the wondrous change came. Transfigured while praying! And by His side stood one who centuries before on the earth had spent so much time alone with God that the glory-light of that presence transfigured His face, though He was unconscious of it. A shining face caused by contact with God! Shall not we, to whom the Master has said "follow Me," get alone with Him and His blessed word so habitually, with open, or uncovered face, that is, with eye-sight unhindered by prejudice or self-seeking, that, mirroring the glory of His face we shall more and more come to bear his very likeness upon our faces? (See 2 Cor. 3: 18).

"And the face shines bright
With a glow of light,
From His presence sent
Whom she loves to meet.

Yes, the face beams bright
With an inner light,
As by day, so by night,
In shade as in shine,
With a beauty fine,
That she wists not of,
From some source within,
And above.

Still the face shines bright
With the glory light
From the mountain height,
Where the resplendant sight
Of His face
Fills her view,
And illuminates in turn
Not a few,
But the wide race."

The eighth mention is in the tenth chapter of Luke. He had organized a band of men, sending them out in twos into places He expected to visit. They had returned with a joyful report of the power attending their work; and standing in their midst His own heart overflowing with joy, He looked up and, as though the Father's face were visible, spoke out to Him the gladness of His heart. He seemed to be always conscious of His Father's unseen presence, and the most natural thing was to speak to Him. They were always within speaking distance of each other, and always on speaking terms.

The ninth mention is in the eleventh chapter of Luke, very similar to the sixth mention in chapter nine. "It came to pass as He was praying in a certain place that when He ceased one of His disciples said unto Him, 'Lord, teach us to pray.'" Without doubt these disciples were praying men. He had already talked to them a good deal about prayer. But as they noticed how large a place prayer had in His life, and some of the marvellous results, the fact came home to them with great force that there must be some fascination, some power, some secret, in prayer, of which they were ignorant. This Man was a master in the fine art of prayer. They really didn't know how to pray, they thought. How their request must have delighted Him. At last they were being aroused concerning the great secret of prayer. May it be that this

simple recital of His habits of prayer may move every one of us to get oftener alone with Him and make the same earnest request. For the first step in learning to pray is to pray "Lord teach me to pray." And who can teach like Him?

The tenth mention is found in John, chapter eleven, and is the second of the four instances of ejaculatory prayer. A large company gathered outside the village of Bethany around a tomb in which four days before the body of a young man had been laid away. There is Mary, still quietly weeping, and Martha, always keenly alive to the proprieties, trying to be more composed, and their personal friends, and the villagers, and a company of acquaintances and others from Jerusalem. At His word, after some hesitation, the stone at the mouth of the tomb is rolled aside. And Jesus lifted up His eyes and said "Father, I thank Thee that Thou heardst Me; and I knew that Thou hearest Me always; but because of the multitude which standeth around I said it that they may believe that Thou didst send Me." Clearly before coming to the tomb He had been praying in secret about the raising of Lazarus, and what followed was in answer to His prayer. How plain it becomes that all the marvellous power displayed in His brief earthly career came through prayer. What inseparable intimacy between His life of activity, at which the multitudes then and ever since have marveled, and His hidden closet-life of which only these passing glimpses are obtained. Surely the greatest power entrusted to man is prayer-power. But how many of us are untrue to the trust while this strangely omnipotent power put into our hands lies so largely unused? Note, also, the certainty of His faith in the hearer of prayer: "I thank Thee that Thou heardst Me." There was nothing that could be seen to warrant such faith. There lay the dead body. But He trusted as "seeing Him who is invisible." Faith is blind, except upward. It is blind to impossibilities and deaf to doubt. It listens only to God and sees only His power and acts accordingly. Faith is not believing that He can but that He will. But such faith comes only of close, continuous contact with God Its birthplace is in the secret closet; and time, and the open Word and an awakened ear, and a reverent, quiet heart are necessary to its growth.

The eleventh mention is found in the eleventh chapter of John. Two or three days before the fated Friday some Greek visitors to the Jewish feast of Passover sought an interview with Him. The request seemed to bring to His mind a vision of the great outside world after which His heart yearned, coming to Him so hungry for what only He could give. And instantly, athwart that vision like an ink-black shadow, came the other vision, never absent now from His waking thoughts, of the cross, so awfully near. Shrinking in horror from the second vision, yet knowing that only through its realization could be realized the first, seemingly forgetful for the moment of the bystanders, as though soliloquizing, He speaks—"now is My soul troubled; and what shall I say? Shall I say, Father save me from this hour? But for this cause, came I unto this hour; this is what I will say (and the intense conflict of soul merges into the complete victory of a wholly surrendered will) Father, glorify thy name." Quick as the prayer was uttered came the audible voice out of heaven answering, "I have both glorified it and I will glorify it again." How near heaven must be! How quickly the Father hears! He must be bending over intently listening, eager to catch even faintly whispered prayer. Their ears full of earth-sounds, unaccustomed to listening to a heavenly voice, could hear nothing intelligible. He had a trained ear. Isaiah 50: 4 revised (a passage plainly prophetic of Him) suggests how it was that He could understand this Voice so easily and quickly. "He wakeneth morning by morning, He wakeneth mine ear to hear as they are taught." A taught ear is as necessary to prayer as a taught tongue, and the daily, morning appointment with God is essential to both.

The twelfth mention is made by Luke, chapter twenty-two. It is Thursday night of passion week, in the large upper room in Jerusalem where He is celebrating the old

passover feast, and initiating the new memorial feast. But even that hallowed hour is disturbed by their self-seeking disputes. With the great patience of great love He gives them the wonderful example of humility, of which John 13 tells, speaking quietly of what it meant, and then turning to Peter, and using his old name, He says, "Simon, Simon, behold Satan asked to have you that he might sift you as wheat, but I made supplication for thee that thy faith fail not." He had been praying for Peter by name! That was one of His prayer-habits, praying for others. And He hasn't broken off that blessed habit yet! He is able to save to the uttermost them that draw near to God through Him, seeing He ever lives to make intercession for them. His occupation now seated at the Father's right hand in glory is praying for each of us who trust Him. By name? Why not?

The thirteenth mention is the familiar one in John, chapter seventeen, and cannot be studied within these narrow limits, but merely fitted into its order. The twelfth chapter contains His last words to the world. In the thirteenth and through to the close of the seventeenth He is alone with the disciples. If this prayer is read carefully in the revised version, it will be seen that its standpoint is that of one who thinks of His work down on the earth as already done (though the chief scene is yet to come), and the earth left behind and now He is about re-entering His Father's presence to be reinstated in glory there. It is really, therefore, a sort of specimen of the praying for us in which He is now engaged, and so is commonly called the intercessory or high-priestly prayer. For thirty years He lived a perfect life. For three and a half years He was a prophet speaking to men for God. For nineteen centuries He has been high priest speaking to God for men, and when He returns it will be as King to reign over men for God.

The fourteenth mention brings us within the sadly sacred precincts of Gethsemane garden, one of His favorite prayer spots, where He frequently went while in Jerusalem. The record is found in Matthew 26, Mark 14, and Luke 22. Let us approach with hearts hushed and heads bared and bowed, for this is indeed hallowed ground. It is a little later on that same Thursday night into which so much has already been pressed, and so much more is yet to come. After the talk in the upper room and the simple, wondrous prayer He leads the little band out of the city gate on the east across the swift, muddy Kidron into the enclosed grove of olive trees beyond. There would be no sleep for Him that night. Within an hour or two the Roman soldiers and the Jewish mob led by the traitor will be there searching for Him, and He meant to spend the intervening time in prayer. With the longing for sympathy so marked during these latter months He takes Peter and James and John and goes farther into the deeply shadowed grove. But now some invisible power tears Him away and plunges Him alone still further into the moon-lit recesses of the garden; and there a strange, awful struggle of soul ensues. It seems like a renewal of the same conflict He experienced in John 12 when the Greeks came, but immeasurably intenser. He who in Himself knew no sin was now beginning to realize in His spirit what within a few hours He realized actually, that He was in very deed to be made sin for us. And the awful realization comes in upon Him with such terrific intensity that it seems as though His physical frame cannot endure the strain of mental agony. The actual experience of the next day produced such mental agony that His physical strength gave way. For He died not of His physical suffering, excruciating as that was, but literally of a broken heart, its walls burst asunder by the strain of soul. It is not possible for a sinning soul to appreciate with what night-mare dread and horror the sinless soul of Jesus must have approached the coming contact with the sin of a world. With bated breath and reverent gaze one follows that lonely figure among the trees; now kneeling, now falling upon His face, now lying prostrate, "He prayed that if it were possible the hour might pass away from Him." One snatch of that prayer reaches our ears:

"Abba, Father, all things are possible unto Thee—if it be possible, let this cup pass away from Me; nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt." How long He remained so in prayer we do not know, but so great was the tension of spirit that a messenger from heaven appeared and strenghtened Him. Even after that "being in an agony He prayed more earnestly (literally, more stretched out, more strainedly) and His sweat became as it were great clots of blood falling down upon the ground." When at length He arises from that season of conflict and prayer the victory seems to be won, and something of the old-time calm reasserts itself. He goes to the sleeping disciples, and mindful of their coming temptation, admonishes them to pray; then returns to the lonely solitude again for more prayer, but the change in the form of prayer tell of the triumph of soul: "O My Father, if this cup cannot pass away, except I drink it, Thy will be done." The victory is complete. The crisis is past. He yields Himself to that dreaded experience through which alone the Father's loving plan for a dying world can be accomplished. Again He returns to the poor, weak disciples, and back again for another bit of strengthening communion, and then the flickering glare of torches in the distance tell Him that "the hour is come," and with steady step and a marvellous peace lighting His face He goes out to meet His enemies. He overcame in this greatest crisis of His life by prayer.

The fifteenth mention is the final one. Of the seven sentences which He spake upon the cross three were prayers. Luke tells us that while the soldiers were driving the nails through His hands and feet and lifting the cross into place, He thinking even then not of self, but of others, said, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."

It was as the time of the daily evening sacrifice drew on, near the close of that strange darkness which overcast all nature, after a silence of three hours, that He loudly sobbed out the piercing, heartrending cry, "My God, My God, why didst Thou forsake Me?" A little later the triumphant shout proclaimed His work done, and then the very last word was a prayer quietly breathed out, as He yielded up His life, "Father, into Thy hands I commend My spirit." And so His expiring breath was vocalized into prayer.

It may be helpful to make the following summary of these allusions:

1. His times of prayer: His regular habit seems plainly to have been to devote the early morning hour to communion with His Father, and to depend upon that for constant guidance and instruction. This is suggested especially by Mark 1: 35; and also by Isaiah 50: 4-6, coupled with John 7: 16 l. c., 8: 28 l. c., and 12: 49.

In addition to this regular appointment, He sought other opportunities for secret prayer as special need arose; late at night after others had retired; three times He remained in prayer all the night; and at irregular intervals between times. Note that it was usually a quiet time when the noises of earth were hushed. He spent special time in prayer both before and also after important events. (See mentions 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, and 14.)

2. His place of prayer: He who said "enter into thine inner chamber and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father in secret," Himself had no fixed inner chamber during His public career to make easier the habitual retirement for prayer. Homeless for the three and a half years of ceaseless traveling, His place of prayer was "a desert place," "the deserts," "the mountains," "a solitary place." He loved nature. The hilltop back of Nazareth village, the slopes of Olivet, the hillsides overlooking the Galilean Lake were His favorite places. Note that it was always a quiet place, shut away from the discordant sounds of earth.

3. His constant spirit of prayer: He was never out of the spirit of prayer. He could be alone in a dense crowd. It has been said that there are three sorts of solitude, namely, of time, as early morning or late night; of place, as a hilltop, or forest,

or a secluded room; and of spirit, as when one surrounded by a crowd may watch them unmoved or be lost to all around in his own inner thoughts. Jesus used all three sorts of solitude for talking with His Father. (See mentions 8, 10, 11 and 15.)

4. He prayed in the great crises of His life: Five such are mentioned; before the awful battle royal with Satan in the Quarantanian Wilderness at the outset; before choosing the twelve leaders of the new movement; at the time of the Galilean uprising; before the final departure from Galilee for Judea and Jerusalem; and in Gethsemane, the greatest crisis of all. (See mentions 1, 4, 5, 7 and 14.)

5. He prayed for others by name, and still does. (See mention 13.)

6. He prayed with others: A habit that might well be more widely copied. A few minutes spent in quiet prayer by friends or fellow workers before parting wonderfully sweetens the spirit and cements friendship and makes difficulties less difficult, and hard problems easier of solution. (See mentions 6, 7, 9 and 13.)

7. The greatest blessings of His life came during prayer. While praying the Holy Spirit came upon Him; He was transfigured, three times a heavenly voice of approval came; and in His hour of sorest distress a heavenly messenger came to strengthen Him. (See mentions 1, 7, 11 and 14.)

How much prayer meant to Jesus! It was not only His regular habit, but His resort in every emergency, however slight or serious. When perplexed He prayed. When hungry for fellowship He found it in prayer. He chose His associates and received His messages upon His knees. If tempted He prayed. If criticized He prayed. If fatigued in body or wearied in spirit He had recourse to His one unfailing habit of prayer. Prayer brought Him power at the beginning, and kept the flow unbroken and undiminished. There was no emergency, no difficulty, no necessity, no temptation that would not yield to prayer. Shall not we who have been tracing these steps in His prayer-life go back over them again and again until we breathe in His very spirit of prayer? And shall we not, too, ask Him daily to teach us how to pray, and then plan to get alone with Him regularly that He may have opportunity to teach us, and we the opportunity to practice His teaching?

[S. D. Gordon was born in Philadelphia, where he received his education. He was for some years Ohio State secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association, and later was with the New England Evangelization Society. In 1898 he organized the Ohio Evangelization movement and developed it into a most successful work. Through the summer he is in demand at Bible conferences, Chautauquas and Christian Endeavor conventions.

This address has been given a number of times and has resulted in strengthening the prayer-life of many. While not a sermon in every sense, we are certain it will prove very interesting and helpful.]

WATCH.

H. G. GUINNESS, D. D.

"Watch!"—Mark 13: 37.

From the time when the evening sun sinks in the empurpled clouds of the west; from the time when the heavy mists of night descend; from the time when darkness creeps over the face of the earth, through the long hours of the night to the morning till the sun rises, the watcher paces backward and forward on the castle walls. But when the morning comes, he is weary; he lays his head down and slumbers, and some one else takes his place,—he must sleep. There, bending over yon couch, gazing on yon sick child, there is a mother. She has watched that child night after night; night after night sleep hath not visited her eyelids. But now, look, she sits in the chair. It is night; the lamp almost dies out on the table; there slumbers the child—you could almost hear the hoarse murmur of its breathing; there sits the mother, and sleep comes down upon her eyelids also, and she slumbers. And there, on the battle-field in the midst of the dead and the dying, lies the weary soldier. All day long he has been engaged in the fight; he is covered with the dust and blood of the fight, and there he sleeps, his head lying calmly, quietly upon the body of a dead man, slumbering even there on the battle-field. And the sailor, clinging to the giddy height of the mast, slumbers also; he cannot keep his eyes open always. Yet, though all on earth have their time of sleep, there is One whose eye never closes, who never slumbers, never sleeps. The flowers shut up their faces, the petals cover over their bosoms, yea, night succeeds day, and day succeeds night, and after the long day of summer comes the long night of winter; but there is One who knows no rest, knows no sleep,—even God, and with Him it is one perpetual, one ceaseless, and unchanging watching. He watched when we were not; He watches now that we are, and He will watch to all eternity. Oh, Christian, there is not a word on your tongue, not a thought that crosses your mind, nor an imagination that floats, cloud-like, across your soul, not an act of your life, but He sees,—ever watching. And there is one thought that would almost silence me, but for His grace, which is sufficient, that His eye is now fixed on this heart, and His ear now listens to these words—still watching.

Now, brethren, as Christians the Lord Jesus addresses you, and ere He departs He would give you His last injunction. Says Christ, speaking first of all to His disciples, "Watch, for ye know neither the day nor the hour when the Son of man cometh." Then turning to them, he says, "What I say unto you,"—Peter and James, and John, and Andrew,—"I say unto all, Watch," it is of this command we would this night speak; and may the Spirit of God assist us, that our feeble words, spoken in weakness, may, by the Almighty hands of God, be blessed to many souls.

There are four things that I would now speak of: And may we be enabled to watch against the first two, and watch for the second two.

1.—Watch against sin.

2.—Watch against temptation.

3.—Watch for souls.

4.—Watch for Christ.

I. A word or two about watching against sin.

Now, Christian, thou art a soldier. Wilt thou go forth to the battle without armor? Is it wise, is it prudent for you? Should the soldier go forth simply clad in the ordinary raiment? Nay, let him clothe himself from head to foot in armor. And, pray, what armor should the Christian soldier wear? Paul tells us, and if you turn with me to the sixth chapter of Ephesians we will read over what he says upon the subject. Paul says, "Take unto you the whole armor,"—of man? No. Of angels? No, "of God." Among the ancients it was said that Jove's armor was forged by Vulcan, in the fires of Vesuvius. This, of course, is all a myth, all nonsense; there was no such thing. But, be that as it may, our armor as Christians is proof. Why? Because not forged by man, but forged by God; it is true armor. "Take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day,"—that is, now, the present day—"and having done all, to stand." "Stand, therefore," Paul repeats it, "having your loins girt about with truth." Now, remember the commandments of the Lord Jesus Christ. He says, "if ye love Me"—I do not say you do or do not; you profess to do it—"if you love me, keep My commandments." And, pray, what is the one of His commandments? "Search the Scriptures." And thus you gather about yourself a panoply of truth. Being girt about with truth, "and having on the breast-plate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked; and take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God." Now, Christian, have "your feet shod with peace;" that is the first part of the armor next to truth and righteousness. Peace, Christian; not anger, not war. You have to pass through a world of trouble; if you would tread, without feeling pain, on many and many a thorn, those feet of yours must be well shod. You must draw on the shoes of peace, then you will not shrink from suffering, then you will not resent the thorn-like injury that pierces. Not only so, "but put on the breast-plate of righteousness;" glory, above all things, in the spotless righteousness of the Lord Jesus. Let Satan come to thee and say, "thou art vile;" say thou, "I know it, but do you see what I have got on my bosom? Take your sword, try to thrust me through and through; you cannot touch my heart, because I have on my bosom a breast-plate, and it is one of righteousness. What if I am vile? I have the righteousness of Him who is not vile—the Lord Jesus." Christian, take also "the shield of faith." There are some of you sorely harassed with doubts. How will you ward off these doubts? You know among the Romans they used frequently to have their darts barbed in a particular manner. They used to take a little phial that might easily be broken, and fill it with naphtha or mineral oil; they used to tie this to the dart, and then place the dart in the bow, and having lit this mineral oil they drew the bow, and, as the oil flamed, they let fly the arrow, and the arrow would bear the flame into the midst of the enemy. If it struck a tent it would set it on fire; if it struck a house, and that house was made of wood it would set fire to that house. Now, Paul speaks of this, when he tells us to beware of "the fiery darts of the wicked." Beware of them. Oh, take on your arm this shield of faith. Says Satan, "You are a child of God." Say, "I am; I know it, for I have here the shield of faith; I know it, because God has told me I am His, and He has adopted me into His family." Wear also "the helmet of salvation," so that, no matter what blows you get, the head may be safe. And use in your hand "the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God." Oh, how quick, how powerful this sword of the Spirit is! It is sharper than any other sword. The sword of man may be powerful, but it fails to cut down to the very heart, and lay open the secrets of the bosom. If I had spoken my own words, many of you would never have been affected; but doubtless many of you have been brought to conviction. Now, what sword is this that, held in the arms of

one feeble and vile, cuts through to your very soul? It was the sword of the Spirit—the word of God. It is the best sword always to be armed with. If ever you meet with an infidel take care how you use your own words. In combatting with him, use spiritual words. Some time since I remember hearing of a Christian minister who was traveling in Switzerland. He met there, in a stage coach, a young man, who was far from Christ, who knew not God, a mocker and an infidel. They entered into conversation. This young man began to express his doubts on the subject of salvation. "Well," said the Christian minister, "I believe it, because I feel it." The young man said, "It is all nonsense; I do not believe it; it is all a tale, an idle tale." "Well," said the minister, thinking at once of the sword of the Spirit, "if the Gospel be hid, it is hid unto them that are lost, in whom the god of this world hath blinded the eyes of their understanding." He then called to mind the words of Jesus, how that seeing they should not perceive, and how that hearing they should not understand. Well, that young man spoke no more to him, but began to reflect on the words. A day or two afterwards, these words still clinging to him brought him to conviction. He sought on his knees, and found forgiveness of God, through faith in Christ. He came to the minister and told him these words had pierced him. Nothing else would; he had read all sorts of evidences about Christianity; he had waded through Paley, but none of these had convinced him; it was the sword of the Spirit which pierced his heart.

Now, there are some of you who think you are thoroughly armed from head to foot, but who, for all that, are false in your Christianity. I should like to say a few words to such. Some time since I remember walking across the tesselated pavement of a grand hall in the mansion of one of England's noblest born. In a niche I saw, by the light which streamed through the painted glass of an oriel window, a statue. I thought at first it was a man. I walked across the pavement and drew near to examine the figure. He had upon his head a helmet of iron; the vizor was drawn down over his face, concealing the features; he held on his arm a long shield that reached to the very ground; in his hand was grasped an iron sword, double edged; he wore on his bosom a strong breast-plate; his limbs were covered with greaves and rings; his feet were also shod with iron. I drew near and began to examine it. Presently, to my surprise, I saw something protruding; and I examined it, and found it was a piece of straw. On walking round I saw some more pieces of straw sticking out through the greaves of the armor. I soon found this was a man in armor—if you will—but stuffed with straw. This gave me a thought which I will not lose. There may be many, and there are many, in our midst, armed from head to foot—cap-a-pied—with spiritual armor. We speak truth to them, and they have always got some answer ready, generally some text of Scripture. We warn them about the world to come, and they bring up some text of Scripture. Thus they are like a porcupine; we cannot touch them. But the sword of the Spirit can. The best way to treat a porcupine is to take it up with all its quills, and throw it into the water; and then it must swim and open out. Now, I would throw these men into the water—into the water of trouble and affliction. There may be some of you armed from head to foot with this spiritual panoply, and the world calls you excellent Christians; but your religion is false, hollow, heartless, soulless, Godless, Christless. You may have this Bible, you may bear within your bosom the very words of truth, you may speak of Jesus to multitudes, you may bring up your families consistently; but, for all that, unless you are watching, unless you are striving, unless you are struggling, unless you are fighting, unless you are warring, unless you are pressing onward, you are none of God's. Oh, let these words come home to the heart! Forget them not! Neglect them not! Come, every one of you, and search what is within. Examine yourselves and see whether ye be in the faith, "except ye be reprobates."

Christian, not only watch in armor, but watch in earnest. One night, at the head of his troops, leaning upon his sword, stood an officer. There were the ramparts of Sebastopol before him. The gloom of midnight rested upon the whole scene. His troops, many of them, were slumbering; and the man stood there watching. In the midst of the gloom, his wandering and ever-watchful eye detects something. He sees a dark moving mass; he remarks it stealthily, slowly, silently, solemnly, through the darkness, drawing near; he watches, watches, and it is the Russians. He calls his men at once to arms; he rushes onwards, and dies in the fight. Now, Christian, it will not do forever to slumber. If thou art in armor be in earnest. There are numbers of us, and we sleep within the citadel. There are numbers of us who creep through the gates, and they sleep without the citadel. There are numbers placed by the hand of God as pickets near the outposts of the enemy, and slumber there. Awful danger to sleep in such a position. Beware, and see to it that thou watch in earnest; then thou shalt detect moving masses of God's enemies and thine, and, if thou watch, thou shalt be ready. Watch in earnest! And there are some of you sent aloft, like the sailor upon the giddy topmast, to watch for dangerous reefs and rocks. Be in earnest! Oh, Christian, slumber not there! In clinging to the giddy mast, look out, and thou shalt see on every hand hidden rocks, sunken sands, lee shores. Watch, and God will guide thy vessel properly. I daresay there may be some here who are ministers. I often meet with cases of this kind, and sometimes a word spoken at random may reach the heart, directed by the hand of God. It may be there is here some minister who has hold of the helm of the vessel—the Church of God—guiding it, but perhaps falling asleep over the wheel. I bid that man take care. I have seen a man steering a ship, holding the spokes of the wheel, with the chart spread out before him, and the sails bent. By and by his head has nodded, and he has slumbered, until, by a sudden turn of the wheel, he has been flung completely over. Many have been lost often thus. Beware of this. If you are standing at the helm, you are standing in an awful position. You have work to do. Work, then, and the more you work, the more you will find yourself able to work. You know that, in the Arctic regions, the sailors who have to navigate the vessel are obliged, while on the deck, to beat their arms against their bosoms continually, to keep themselves warm, and to keep themselves awake, for fear that, should they fall asleep in those icy regions, it would be the sleep of death. Christian ministers, we give you the same advice; wherever you may be, labor earnestly and continuously for God, and this will keep you awake.

There is one more observation about this watching. Watch unto prayer against sin. Oh, take care that you neglect not prayer! If you go forth in the morning without prayer, ten to one that you will be brought in in the evening bowed down —ten to one sin will be your master during the day. There was Origen, one of the ancients; an old saint was Origen. One morning he left his room without the usual prayer. His enemies came in, took him, and brought him before the judgment-seat, and said, "Origen, you must give up your Christ, or give up your life." "Then I will give up my life first." They then showed him the rack, and they said, "Art thou willing to be bound to that rack, and to have thy limbs stretched there until they are dislocated?" The old man said he was. But when they put him upon the rack, he shrunk, and said, "Let me loose!" They loosed him; he recanted, and wrote his name "renegade," giving up Christ and all. Then the enemy blasphemed, saying, "Here is an old saint that has yielded; shall we not manage these poor weak women and children who refuse to yield?" Ah, they knew not that that man's strength lies not in himself, but in God. Give me, give me a little child, whose strength is in the Almighty, rather than the warrior who is prayerless. Now Origen tells you a secret which these people understand not. He says, "The reason I recanted today was because I went forth from my room without the usual prayer." We bid you be prayerful; if you would

ever succeed against sin, you must watch prayerfully. I feel it; I feel it. There are sins strong; there are sins mighty; there are sins that seize us and trample us down. If you would overcome such mighty demons, you must have God with thee. God must strengthen thy arms; and if God help thee, thou shalt surely not only be victor, thou shalt not only be conqueror, thou shalt be more than victor, more than conqueror. Oh, watch then, unto prayer.

II. A word or two I must speak about watching against temptation.

Now, there are several kinds of temptation. A word about watching against the world's temptations. There are some here, I see, who are inclined to be led away by dress. I cannot avoid speaking about dress. I am here to speak the truth, and nothing else, or I cannot speak at all. There are some of you led away by dress. Is that watching against the world's temptations? The world talks about fashion; do you attend to the world when it talks about these things? Oh, think of the words of the apostle! Think of what a woman's true ornament externally should be—the soberness of spirit, the gentleness of soul, the meekness of heart, the warmth of love! Never forget that; if thou art yielding to the temptation of fashion, thou art yielding to the temptation of the world, and art being gradually led astray. Beware of it! Again, there are some of you, good Christians enough in some respects, who are led away from time to time to go and see sights. Does it do you any good? Does it do you any good to see persons making fools of themselves? Does it do you any good to go to the theater, to go to the horse-ring, or to the exhibitions of folly? I could mention some things in particular, but I have not time to pause. I know some Christians who make a great profession, but who regularly give themselves and their families a treat. They say there can be no harm in it, and they go and see different sights; but they come home less peaceful, less calm, less zealous, than when they go out. I know such persons have come to the minister and said, "We are very unhappy; we wish to live more to God." And the poor minister cannot tell the reason. But God knows it, that in a time of temptation they give way, and go round thus, following in the footsteps of the world. Beware of doing any such thing!

Watch against the temptations of the flesh. Oh, take care of pride, take care of lust, take care of sloth! If you let sloth, sloth will come upon you and tie your hands, sloth will bind your feet, sloth will draw down your eyelids, and will fan you, life slipping away all the while like a dream. I do believe that there are some of you this very hour lying, fanned by the wings of this sloth. There you are in the boat, floating down the swift stream towards yon mighty cataract, yon torrent. Oh, if I had a voice that would reach you, I would shout in your ear, "Awake thou slothful one! Beware! for the stream is swift and strong that bears thee to destruction. Awake! lest thou perish, and it be too late." We bid you watch against lust—lust is strong. And take care, in watching against these temptations, you do so with the help of God.

I cannot pause further than to say, watch against the temptations of Satan. Some of you have had the house nicely swept, the furniture has been put in order, the windows have been cleaned, and the door is barred. Take care; for Satan stands just outside, and he is ever on the watch to enter. If, in a moment of inadvertency, you draw the bolt and open the door, in he will come, and the place will be ten times worse than it was before. Oh, beware of Satan; take care of the wily serpent. Watch against him in whatever form he comes—whether as an angel, or as a lion, or as a serpent, or as a demon—take care of him, for he is all the while Satan.

III. The third thing we say to you is, Watch for souls.

Be sure you watch with zeal. What zealous men the prophets were! What a zealous man Elijah was! What a zealous man John was! The Pharisees and Saddu-

cees come to him, and he preaches to them. Does he mince matters with them? Nay; he calls out to them in solemn tones of warning, and bids them beware lest they perish. "Beware," said he, "O generation of vipers, lest you perish." And he succeeded; for multitudes followed him, and thousands were converted and were bathed by him. And what a zealous preacher the Lord Jesus was! How he spoke to the multitudes that came to hear Him of heaven and hell! There they sat around Him, listened to His sermons, and from time to time He warned them of that place "where the worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched." How many times in one sermon alone did He use that same word about that pit of hell, continually saying "I will not let you turn away from it." Think of this, and be warned by the fate of others. And zealous men have always succeeded in the Church of Christ. John Knox was a zealous man, and I am sure he met with success. Luther was a zealous man, and I am sure he met with success. Whitfield was a zealous man, and I am sure God blessed him. Oh, sometimes I have coveted the intense earnestness of that man, with whose voice this place has so often and often rung. Here oftentimes has he stood, with uplifted hands and streaming eyes, and called the guilty to repentance. Oh, how that man labored for souls! His zeal, his fire, his energy, his intense earnestness, his irrepressible concern—oh, who can depict, who can paint, who can imitate? It was heaven-born; it came from God downward. And God gave him success. I wish I could speak to you as he might. I wish I could sit there by yon pillar, and just let him stand here and preach the rest of the sermon—oh, if he would not shake every one of you in your seats! How that man would call you to repentance!

But, methinks I might say one word to sinners, might I not? I bid you Christian, watch for souls; are we trying to watch for souls. God may only give us four Sabbaths more to watch for souls in this place. What say you to that? It may be so; may we not then speak a word to those afar off? Remember, this poor voice will not always sound in your ears. Remember you shall not always sit here, Sabbath evening after Sabbath evening, while the sun is sinking in the west, and listen to the proclamation of the truth. Remember God will not always give you these opportunities for ever; nay the time is coming when God's hand uplifted shall fall, when the day of grace and probation shall be over, and time with thee shall be exchanged for eternity. Oh what solemn thoughts are these! They make my bosom swell and heave till my heart almost bursts. I call you to Christ. I bid you, every one of you, come as you are, come guilty, come to Jesus. And where is He? In your midst. Does He call, and do you refuse? Oh, remember, death is coming. Whether you fear death or not, whether you hate death or not, whether you care about death or not, death is coming. And when death does come you will be obliged to go, for God will call you. Are you prepared? Nay; numbers are still in darkness. May we not bid thee this night to seek salvation? "No" says Satan, "put it off till to-morrow." To-morrow may never come. We bid thee tonight, in the name of the most high God, come. Sometimes, when I am preaching God's truth, when I speak from my soul (I wish I could always), I feel as if round about my heart two hands were clasped, and as if two arms were wrapped round this bosom—the two hands the hands of power, the two arms the arms of God. I do feel it, God knoweth right well. And from this solemn place, with the Bible before me, I say to you—Delay not, delay not! pause not, pause not! stay not! stop not! on, on! Where? Why, to Christ. Oh, man, mayest thou find Him, and may God lead thee to Himself. But now, if thou wilt not hear us, if thou wilt not turn to God, may we not speak a word still further? Well we leave thee with God.

We bid you, Christian, watch for souls with love. Let there be no coldness, harshness, distance, pride, in the way you address them. Nay; but in humility, with outstretched hand, with streaming eyes, with kindness, speak to sinners; and you will find

that God will bless you, and your words of love win their way to the heart, when words of hatred fall off without touching it.

Christian watch for souls with care, too. Beware of losing opportunities for doing good. Here, I would call up one thing before your mind's eye, and bid you never forget it. I should like you to be convinced of the very solemn and very awful fact, that there are thousands who have passed away. Mark what I say. Here we are, a vast multitude of people. There are thousands whom you have known, who have passed into eternity within your recollection, to whom you, as Christians, might have spoken about God, but to whom you never spoke, and who curse you because you did not. Let them join their voices and speak to you; oh, hear them, and be warned, and be instructed. There was one whose hand I held in mine; with whom I trod—the narrow way that leadeth unto life? No—the broad road that leadeth unto hell, and who has departed. I will tell you how it was. Bred early to a knowledge of the blessed God, I became a backslider, and I wandered with him for years in the road that leadeth to hell. I left this land, and wandered over the shores of Mexico, the West Indies, Texas, through the Caribbean seas; and then returned home, after having been a long while away. I went to where my friend lived, and asked for him. "Where is so-and-so?" The person hesitated. "Where is he? Is he here, or is he in a different part of the country?" The person turned pale. I said, "Tell me—I must have it—where is he?" "Well," said the person, "he is dead!" "Dead!" I felt petrified. I said, "Where did he die?" The person said, "He went up to London; there he ran a course of dissipation, and then he was suddenly cut off by the hand of God." Do you know, I have never lost the remembrance of that. Do you know; sometimes I close my door, and go on my knees in prayer, and I pray God to blot out the black mark. And sometimes I lie down to slumber, and I see staring at me through the gloom a pale face that I know—it is the face of that damned man. Aye, methinks, if he might speak he would curse me; he would say, "God curse you." "Why?" "Because you might have preached to me Christ Jesus, but now I am lost." Oh, Christian, we bid you while you may, which is now, witness, witness of Jesus, and then God himself will give you success. Beware, then, and watch for souls with care.

IV. Ere we close, there is just one more point which I shall notice; it is this—watch for Christ. Now, I think that is the sweetest, the best, the most blessed; it comforts me most of all, and I am sure it will comfort you most of all as Christians. Christian, in watching for Jesus, watch affectionately. What is He to thee? "Well," says one, "He is my own best friend!" Well, if He is, remember He is away, and He is returning; so watch for His coming affectionately. Is He to thee a husband? Then be sure and look out for his return. In wandering along the streets one dark and silent evening, I pass by yonder house. I see, there, still in the room by the window, a woman. Sometimes she opens the window, and her head looks out, and she looks up and down the street; she sees no one coming, and she draws down the window, and the blind. But she is still watching. How? Listening. Then she hears a footstep coming along; she opens the window, looks out; it is not he whom she expects; she closes the window again. Again she hears footsteps coming along; she listens; they pass the door, and they go. At last, she hears another footfall which she thinks she recognizes. She listens; it approaches nearer, nearer; it comes closer, stops at the door; she rushes down and receives her husband with joy. Art thou the bride of Jesus? Canst thou be happy while He is away? Watch for him affectionately. Look for Him, up to Heaven, and say, "Why tarry Thou the wheels of Thy chariot?" Oh, watch for Him, and say, "Lord Jesus, Lord Jesus, come, come quickly." Amen, amen. Watch affectionately, Christian.

Then, do not be impatient; but watch patiently. There are some of you who watch on your sick bed. You are tossed from side to side, and you say, "I wish the

Lord would come, for He would take away this pain." It is very right for you to watch for His coming; but it is not right for you to be impatient. It is right for you to say, "Lord, come, come;" but it is not right for you to say, "Come in my time." Say, "Come in Thy time, not in mine." I know one who lies this hour on the bed of sickness, and she oftentimes—though I have never seen her; so I hear from those who know her—she oftentimes remembers me in her prayers. I am sure I wish God may bless her for it, for I know how the ministers of God need the prayers of Christians. I know another, who said to me yesterday, "I never go down on my knees in prayer, which I do four times a day, without remembering you." That woman is on the bed of sickness, in continual pain; it is sometimes more than flesh and blood can bear; she almost faints away. But she is calm and peaceful, looking out for the coming of the Lord Jesus, watching with patience. What lessons does she preach to us from her sick bed. Let her preach; let her voice not be silent; let her tell you to watch for the Lord, and watch with patience.

But there may be many who do not watch at all for the Lord Jesus; they do not expect His coming. They are in the wrong, says Christ, "I tell you not that I shall come in the morning, or at noon-day, or at evening, or in the night, or at cock-crowing; at any time I may come, therefore I say to you, watch."

The last word I shall speak to you to-night is this:—Watch unto the end. Oh, Christian, give not up watching to the end, for He who should come will not delay. Sometimes, when calmly resting in the evening as I have gazed up at the stars, I have fancied I could see Him coming in the clouds, surrounded by hosts of angels, and that I could hear the sound of the trumpet—a solemn sight—and I have almost covered my eyes and shuddered, and yet wept for joy, for, oh, it would be blessed to see Him. Christian, watch unto the end. He may come next month—do you believe that? I believe it. He may come before 1858—do you believe that? I believe it. He may come before ten years are over your head. He may come ere you die. But whether Christ come or not while we live, we ourselves must go directly to Him. Are you prepared?

Now, I part from you. I leave these solemn words with you, O Christian—Watch, for God commands you. Watch against sin, in armor, in earnest, unto prayer. Watch against temptation, against the world, the flesh, the devil. Watch for souls with zeal, with love, with care. Watch for Christ affectionately, patiently, to the end. And, mark you, when He who shall come does come, He will call you to himself, and so will you be ever, ever, ever with the Lord. God bless you; and during the week may He by His power keep you, for His dear name's sake.

[This sermon was delivered at the Tabernacle, Moorfields, May 31, 1857, and was published by John Paul, London.

H. Grattan Guinness, D. D., was born near Dublin in 1835. He was the founder, 1872, and the director of East London Institute for Home and Foreign Missions, which has sent out over 1,000 missionaries. Among his literary works are The Approaching End of the Age, The Divine Program of the World's History.]

The Inscription on the Cross of Jesus

Or the Uplifted Christ.

F. W. GUNSAULUS.

"And Pilate wrote a Title also and put it on the Cross. And the writing was Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews. And it was written in Hebrew, in Latin, and in Greek."—John 19: 19, 20.

Emerson says: "Language is fossil poetry." In this brilliant sentence the American seer states but one of the features which thoughtful minds behold in that marvelous product of human life called *language*. For, elsewhere, he himself intimates that language is the unconsciously written history of man; and, therefore it is the chronicle of the more prosaic events and movements in the long experience of humanity. It would be interesting to illustrate this proposition by looking into those words—and they constitute a multitude—which have been called into being by some crisis in the life of man, a crisis of which they are a description, words which are sparks struck from steel and rock as they sharply collided in the experience of the race. Every great and many an insignificant hour has furnished to the vocabulary of our humanity its word—a word all instinct with the forces which gave it birth, a word which forever records the fact that at its birth-hour the lips of man moved with an experience which might lie unexpressed in the soul no longer. It would also be interesting to go more accurately and profoundly into the modifications which each great word suffers, and into the transformation through which many an old word has gone, into variations of mood and tense, voice and termination, and to note how the whole manifold life and spirit of humanity has, with matchless honesty and absolute accuracy, told its story. With truth we are told that every word is like a ripple of sand left upon the vast beach of the soul's life, telling how high the tide has risen, how furious or how calm was the mountain wave, what strength manifested itself urging this impulse on from the heart of the ocean, what celestial forces attached themselves to those quivering drops and dragged them noisily along, in a mass to tell the tale of the weary sea, in that wavelet of sand which was left when the tide ran out. Such is the truth of these observations, that even the separate peoples of the earth are studied with most satisfactory results in their language. The smallest difference in construction, the slightest contrast in method of expression, the most subtle variation in relationship of parts of speech marks the very character of one nation from that of another. A language may be as dead as the people who spoke it, or as living as the man at your side, the disposition of its words with reference to one another, the way in which the mind chooses names for its facts within and its facts without, and above all the way in which it puts into these words its experiences, are the tell-tale of the mind's own nature, the mirror which reflects its own features, the sensitive plate which registers the operation of all its powers and shows what energies are uppermost and what motives ply their supreme influence.

Each great crisis seems to develop such a moment in the history of language as may mark the advent of a new word. It is also true that every great crisis in human affairs so commands the human soul, which lies behind all lan uage, whose partial expression all language is, that a study of the languages of men, in any such critical hour, will reveal the strong lines which give special character to every feature of human nature. Only a really great event commands the soul so authoritatively

and fully as to bring out all its powers, until they stand like soldiers in line, none more prominently than the other, one phalanx for duty. Therefore it is that the study of any time like the period of the crusades, or that of the Rennaissance, or that of the revolution in France, reveals the fact that, at times, the whole kingdom of the human spirit is roused to a degree quite wonderful; that then the intellect of man, the sensibilities of all humanity and the will of the race are awake and alive, and that all humanity then seems to have one great soul in which thought and feeling and will are one. A really great event seems to gather together the dissevered and scattered lights of the spirit, various in color and in intensity as they are, and to mass them, each in proper order; and thus to prepare the soul to fling its total energy of illumination upon the problems which confront it. At such a time some great capacious human being usually comes to stand where all humanity may pour into him the *intellect* and the *feeling* and the *will* of a race so that he becomes the spokesman of his kind; and his very vocabularly testifies of the completeness with which his spiritual horizon takes in human nature. So, in one of these hours, Martin Luther united the thought, the feeling, the will of an imprisoned humanity, stood and spoke with something like the marvelous breadth of our common nature, and recreated the German language, so that Goethe's intellect and Herder's emotion and Bismarck's will might use it with a sense of freedom and of power. It is, let it be remembered, an exceedingly significant fact that the language of a people should always in these ways attest the greatness of its experience and triumphs.

In the event which our text records, we have the loftiest example of the power of great events, or crises, to command the whole kingdom of a man's spirit,—the entire soul. Here, and only here, do we behold in history an illustration of the absolutely complete homage which the greatest of crises and the most supreme of events obtains from the soul of man. Those well known crises and events to which I have referred as illustrations of how the various powers of the soul are brought together by a commanding fact, would never have occurred, without the hour and reality of Golgotha,—the event and crisis of Calvary. Crusades to Holy Sepulchres; a matchless morning-tide for the Europe which could not easily get away from the old Caesarism, a world-wide rebellion against the self-constituted authority and tyrannical privileges,—each and all of these had their impulse in the Cross of Jesus. If either of these, like a fancied lens, had the power not only to gather the scattered beams of the soul's power, but also to dissolve them again, so that the glory of man's tri-personal nature,—a being of thought, of feeling, and of will, should appear, how much more surely might this imperial crisis, marked forever by Calvary and the Cross, so command the soul that it should stand before it in that awful grandeur of Celestial light, with every feature distinct, every energy manifest, and every fragmentary province of its mighty kingdom so profoundly and vitally connected with the others that, at least once in the long career of the human spirit, this God-like tri-personality of *intellect*, *sensibilities*, and *will* should reveal its supreme unity and glory.

What a crisis that was on Calvary! The age-long battle between evil and good had reached Waterloo. The hour had struck for the decisive conflict. Every contest which the soul of man had felt from the beginning, every silent advance of right upon retreating wrong, every sharp defense of truth against error, every dreadful fight against sin, every bloody march upon selfishness, every terrible charge upon the beast, every defeat, every triumph, was but a prelude to this awfully tragic moment, when the Son of God, nailed to the Cross, was first to hurl the arrogant power of sin from the solemn height, and, next, to make the Cross His undisputed throne. Is it wonderful that such an hour should bring the human soul out into such a definiteness of outline that its deepest nature and loftiest possibility should be seen?

Jesus came to be the Savior of the human spirit—the whole man. He could never be content to merely redeem the intellectual life, or the life of the sensibilities, or that of the purposes and choices of mankind. At His cross, as a trinity in unity, stood the God-like soul. *Thought* came in the language of Greece, the land of the intellect; sentiment and feeling came in the language of Hebrewdom, the land of the sensibilities, the home of the human heart. *Will* came in the Latin tongue, the language of imperial Rome, where human purpose had made its arches of triumph. In all these, and by all these, came human nature, dissevered but now united before the cross of Jesus of Nazareth.

I do not forget customary explanations which are true so far as they go. I am aware that this inscription was presented to the eye of the foreigner in Greek that he might understand it; that it was given to the Jew in Hebrew because Jerusalem and Calvary were located in the province of Judea, a Jewish country; that it was put into the Latin language because this same Judea was a Roman province, and this was the official tongue. I do not forget that the assertion it contained was probably made in bitterest irony. But behind these facts lies a greater fact. There these three particular languages were. The mighty powers which make history had so moved in the past and were so moving in the present, that these three great streams of human life and experience met at the foot of that crucifix, as they had taken their rise long ago in the deep springs of the human soul. The truth is this, that there was a wondrous drawing power in that Cross. Human nature had been dissevered by evil. Human life was everywhere fragmentary. The soul of man was to be re-constituted. The powers of human nature were to be re-baptized. To save man at all, he must be delivered from a fragmentary life. All the energies of history were in sympathy with the work of Christ. Every force carried the soul—carries it still—to the spot of its redemption. As we seek to find in Golgatha a center for human history, the circle around Calvary seems very large at times, but smaller and smaller does it grow until at last it has massed humanity—its intellect, its feeling, its will—under Roman eagles, and holds the central position at the Cross; until, in the three languages which most truly stand for the life of this tri-personality—man—it announces the death of Jesus and the new life of mankind.

I. Let us notice how truly these languages express the tri-personal life of man.

(a) Greece was the land where the flowers of human intellect grew most abundantly; the Greek language is the language of human thought. In the life of a Greek word lie chapters in the history of philosophy. In the career of a single Greek syllable are oftentimes to be found the results of discussion after discussion in the realm of metaphysics. Dialectical skill, the subtleties of logic, brilliant insight, keen critical power, penetrating analysis, metaphysical genius, the energies of mind which behold the features of every shadowy abstraction—all these are revealed in that supple, manifold and incisive tongue. Lists of words which would consume our morning hour might be given, each of which shows some of the experiences of the intellect in its search for truth. Many words contain the whole story of how the power of thought has struggled up some frowning height of knowledge and found in sinuous paths the surest approach to truth. The countless transformations of one of the names which the Greek applied to some fact or idea simply indicate the litheness of his thought, as he moved from one to many points of view. The richness of his vocabulary in words which are names for facts of which the brain is most conscious, attests the power of his intellectual life. A Greek verb can never be so poor as not to show how large a volume of pure thought may circulate from soul to soul.

Behind this facile, rich, ductile, strong language was the human *intellect* supreme. I do not mean to deny to Greece the glory of warm *sentiment*. I certainly may not

with success assume that her history and language, art and life, furnish no great chapters which show how mighty was the *will* in Greece. But surely her supremacy was not that of will or feeling; it was that of the intellect; her triumphs were those of the brain. Plato was greater than Pericles, though Pericles was, above all things else, a statesman of intellectual power. Aristotle was a mightier conqueror than Alexander. Socrates is a name before which all the triumphs of heart and will in Greece grow pale. Athens was the paradise of the intellect. Of course Sappho's song and the art of Phidias are full of sentiment; the comedies of Aritophanes, the epic of Homer, the verses of Hesoid are redolent with the heart's perfume, but these are not pages from the literature of the heart save as the brain leads and commands. The Aedipus of Sophocles, the Prometheus of Aeschylus stand at the head of a literature unsurpassed by their modern representatives, Faust and Hamlet. Herodotus and Xenophon write in the atmosphere of clear thought. The art of Greece had its triumph, not in painting, but in sculpture; and colorless intellect sharpened the chisel-edge which was held by hands believing Minerva to have been born full-armed, not from the heart, but from the head of Jove. Today the problems of human thought seem a revival of the questions which stood before Paul as he entered Athens and beheld porch and academy; and the intellect of the present in the midst of her victories feels that her golden age lies afar behind where the archeologist digs in the city of Athene.

(b) Palestine was the land where the finest flowers of human sentiment have blossomed most abundantly; and the Hebrew language is the language of the human heart. In the life of a Hebrew word lie chapters in the history of man's best emotions. The whole ocean of human feeling has registered its tides, in stormy grandeur and in solemn calm, in words of Hebrew. The religious sentiment has made its peculiar construction and richness a testimony to its fruitfulness. As the heart knows God in and through the religious feelings, it is not strange that any slightest study of the Hebrew language will reveal a vocabulary at once sensitively open to the approaches of God to man and powerfully expressive of man's approach to God. A beautiful story is told by Mr. Arnold in his "Robertson of Brighton." "A curious conversation," he says, "is related, which once passed between Grimm and Diderot. The two men were walking one day in the fields. Diderot had plucked an ear of wheat and a blue corn flower, and was attentively regarding them when Grimm asked him what he was doing. 'I am listening,' was the reply. 'But who is speaking to you?' 'God.' 'Indeed!' 'It is in Hebrew; the heart understands, but the intellect is not raised high enough.'" Other nations have performed other services, but Hebrewdom has uttered the heart of man, and the result is that every other characteristic of the emotional nature is impressed upon its language. The spirit of Palestine might fitly look out upon the Pyramids of Egypt and the Stadia of Athens, and say with Tennyson:

"If e'er when faith had fallen asleep,
* * * * * *
The heart stood up and answered: I have felt."

I certainly could not deny that the book of Job furnishes to the intellect of mankind an impulse and an instruction unmatched by the Prometheus of Aeschylus. The laws of Moses and the statesmanship of this great leader, the brilliant thoughts of Isaiah and the Proverbs of Solomon are witnesses to the strength and depth of thought which ran through Hebrewdom, but the movement of that whole current came from the fountain of feeling, the unsounded depths of the heart. There seems to be no lack of purpose in the personality of Noah, of Abraham, or Moses, or Saul, or David. Surely Hebrew history reveals a people surrounded with enemies, and contesting every inch of soil with courageous will; but the supreme energy behind all

these exploits and feats of valor was the Hebrew heart, filled with the sense of omnipotence and resistless with a passionate religiousness. The story of their religion is the story of the heart. Myth and legend may have come into its sweet chronicle; but when you pluck them out with the cold finger of the intellect, the heart bleeds. David's songs are tremulous with emotion. There are tears in the tones of Isaiah, and Jeremiah is the lyrist of the heart. All the sorrow of the soul of man, the disaster of a lost paradise, the perpetual cry of the heart for a sinless life, and the weary weeping for sin, these made a great portion of Hebrew song. All the desire and yearning of the soul of man, the feverish unrest, the heart-breaking sobs of deathless hope, the noble feeling after the Christ of God, these not only made unequalled poetry, but those builded temples which were heart-throbs in stone; and these strung together all the events of their personal and national life upon Jewish heart strings. Athens was the city of the brain; Jerusalem was the city of the heart.

(c) Rome was the social center of a land where grew most luxuriantly the flowers of human purpose and achievement, and the Latin language is the language of the human will. Countless Latin words mark the advent of a new energy in the life of humanity contributed by the all-conquering will of the Roman people. Wherever, in our own English and American life, some superb purpose leaps to the front with the word of command, it is almost sure to choose a term whose roots run back into the imperial soil of the Caesars, by which to express itself. Seward hesitated long, but at last came to the word *irrepressible* which described the conflict before the nation. Though we are told that "the inhabitants of the Hellenic and Italic peninsulas were ethnically connected and constituted in reality but a single race," the language soon told by the very construction of each sentence how thought dominated in Greece and will in Rome. Wherever the Latin tongue met the Greek, in any of Rome's conquests, the Greek proved that Athenian life, flowing along over its way so long, had made it a matchless conduit for the advancing life of man. So truly was the Latin tongue the tongue of action and achievement only, that Cicero, who essayed to be a philosopher, occupied himself for days in finding a proper phrase or word for his idea and its belongings. But wherever the supremacy of the human will asserted itself, wherever the energy of some mighty purpose was to be named, wherever the sovereignty of conquering volitions felt itself glowing and eager for statement, in military or civil life, in the subjugation of peoples, and in the building of huge works of art and of defense, this stately, concise and sinewy language, echoing yet, as it does, with the tramp of armies and the sounds of victory, proved itself to be incomparable.

Behind this great language was a people which gave it these great characteristics. Rome, in all her grandeur, was incarnate will. Every triumphal arch, every splendid temple, every sumptuous palace, every mighty Appian way, every vast contribution of territory wrested from a subdued people to make up the gigantic empire of Rome was a witness to the power of the human will. I do not, of course, I could not, deny that a noble intellectual life had its seat at Rome. Another array of great names—Plautus and Terrence, Ovid and Horace and Vergil, Lucretius and Martial, Cato and Manilius, Cicero, Tacitus, Livy and Caesar—would rebuke me, if I should. But behind this literature was Greece, and along with it were conquests of will in Rome which far outshine any conquests of the Roman intellect. Certainly no one would think of comparing the emotional life of Rome, its record of the yearnings and struggles of the heart, with that volitional life, that grand record of the will which made her empress of the world. Rome's characteristic citizen was Julius Caesar. When we say to Rome, show us your man! Caesar appears! "the foremost man of all this world." All the intellectual qualities of Rome met in him. Sagacity, learning, a noble imagination, an industrious power of think-

ing, and a reverence for truth without a love of it for truth's sake. He had Rome's lack of moral feeling. His heart was never passionately warm toward righteousness. But he had also something positive—Rome's fearless energy of will, her indomitable purpose, her terrible movement, her resistless diligence. Rome was personified in Caesar, and in Caesar's hand the will of man attained its greatest power.

II. Because man is a being of intellect, sensibilities and will, every social organism or national life, which is the embodiment of one of these to the exclusion of others of these powers of the soul, has failed. Each of these languages which came to that Cross was the language of a civilization which had failed to include the whole life and possibility of humanity.

(a) Greek civilization failed. It failed to produce a full-orbed humanity. It produced no great symmetrical type of man. Plato had intellect enough to see the Golden Rule; he lacked the power of heart, love and the force of will, the feeling and the purpose to make it walk the streets of Athens. The statesmanship of Pericles is unmatched in all the forecast and comprehensiveness of the intellect; but it lacked the beating of the human heart and the sovereignty of the human will. When up to that Cross on Calvary, this plastic, flexible and powerful language came, it bore upon its every feature not only the triumph of thought, but also testimony to the fact that the most splendid thinking the world has ever seen could not lay the permanent foundation for the civilization of humanity. Just as Greek society, Alexander's empire, went to pieces before Roman purpose and power, so a merely intellectual life has never been able to produce and support a full-orbed and victorious manhood. Even the history of learning furnishes the saddest illustration of the fact that the Greek spirit alone is not sufficient for the widest and deepest culture. Intellect is analytic. Life is synthetic. The dominance of thought over feeling and will makes the critic, not the builder, of institutions. A soul in which the intellect is supreme is rationalistic, skeptical, and hesitates in the presence of its own great ideas.

What testimony the fragmentary life and the partial results of many a soul gives to these truths! Just as the Hamlet of Shakespeare stands for that brilliant incompetency of soul which comes to any man whose power of thinking outruns the purposes or sentiments of his nature and life, so the Paracelsus of Robert Browning stands for the failure of that high but lonely intellectualism in which the enthusiasm of emotion and the strength of courageous will are left out of character and action. In less lasting portraiture many a sad and wrecked life tells the same story. It is impossible to get manhood so long as the heart is exiled and the will is powerless.

(b) And Hebrew civilization failed. That which preserved it for so long was its feeling for the incarnate God, the Saviour. It did not so picture Him as the Saviour of the whole soul, as to have waked up within itself a life of intellect and a life of will equal to, and co-existent with its life of feeling. The whole manhood of man did not grow at Jerusalem. Their expectation of Messiah lived at last in the sentiment of patriotism, just as the Greek dream of the coming man-deliverer lived in the imagination and made him only a great philosopher.

Each was fragmentary, and each failed. No depth of sentiment, or strength of emotion, can guarantee completeness of character. The man of mere sentiment becomes a sentimentalist; and his life has no power of production, more than a boiler bursting with unworked steam. The whole realm of thought and the whole kingdom of the will, in all true hours of every life, beg to be united with the vast province of feeling, the heart life, that this tri-personality, man, intellect, sensibilities and will, may be complete and true. Feeling needs thought to solidify and mould its warm possibilities; and then will must send the idea to the mark. A single character of Hebrew history will illustrate these truths. David was a soul of imperial proportions; but David's intellectual and volitional life were, neither of them, equal

to his emotional life. Every man, probably, is tempted on the side of his powers. David's power was in his heart; and David's weakness was, also, on the side of sentiment. He shed tears enough—tears of joy, tears of sorrow, tears of repentance, tears of love, perhaps also tears of anger—to have emptied any other heart. But he lacked thoughtfulness, deliberateness, judgment, the intelligent Greek spirit. He also lacked purpose, courage to equal his sentiment of love, will power to control his passion. He lived all his life in his heart, as his poems and life attest; and when it was broken, he died. Man, to be as he ought to be, to be saved in all his possibility under God, must be a trinity in unity. His life of intellect, and sensibility, and will, must be one life. The trinity in God must be reflected in his tri-personality, if he is to be God-like.

(c) And Rome failed. Goth and Hun and Vandal waited her hour of weakness, and made her an easy capture. Never so strong in sentiment, or in thought, as in purpose; when luxurious iniquity had broken that purpose down, all was gone. The intellect and heart had never been honored in her career; and they refused to defend her gates against the barbarian. No nation is safe without moral sentiment, aflame from the altars of the heart's love, which welds national purpose and national thoughts into one invincible energy. Rome had not sound and healthful heart-life. No nation is safe whose movement from the center is out of proportion to her intellectual life within. Rome never made her brain equal to her strong right arm. As with nations, so with men; that is a fragmentary and weak character in which will is absolutely tyrant, by the exclusion of intellect and emotions. Such a man is sure to become both reckless and stubborn. His very achievements make him their victim. He cannot hold and rule his own conquests, and, at last, as in Rome, he has no sentiments to warm his soul, nor has he intelligence sure enough of itself to keep his victories; and Goth and Vandal conquer him.

III. At the Cross of Jesus, each of these kingdoms of the soul—thought, feeling, and will—had found its sovereign.

(a) The presence of the Greek language upon that bloody crucifix was a silent testimony to the kingship of Jesus. The very tongue which registered the finest achievements of the intellect of man, and, at the same time made memorial of the fact that they alone did not, could not, satisfy man's dream of himself; then made itself witness of the truth that the powers of reason and thought in the human soul had their king in the Nazarene. What a moment of trial was that! Greek philosophy which brought its sages about that Cross, when in the language of the foreigner, this bitter irony was placed upon its summit, seemed to wake all the old problems, and offer again in vain all the old solutions. The wisdom of Athens was to be judged by, as it judged, the wisdom of the Christ. The peerless grandeur of that contribution which Jesus made to the intellectual life of man is never so surely seen as when we stand with the problems of the world and the soul, which called the cross of Calvary into existence, and behold how philosophy fails and Christ succeeds in their solution. His gift to the brain of man of great ideas and a fundamental conception of God, of the universe and of the soul was so mighty, that Homer and Aeschylus, Euripides and Aristotle, Thucydides and Plato, all classic life, simply serves by their intellectual work to develop a language in which His thoughts and the musings of Paul might reach the minds of men. Jesus on His cross confronts the hitherto bewildered reasonings of the race as to the meaning of the groaning creation, with Himself—the reason of God by Whom the worlds were made at the first. He is the explanation of the universe. All the abstractions of pure thought bow before this matchless fact, this glorious Personality. All the roadways which have been travelled by human feet in the weary search for truth seem to have a common meeting-point, as He says: "I am the Truth." He has met the intellect with its passionate thirst for truth, and furnished it with a more quenchless desire. He has come to

the imagination of man and wooed it out into the region of infinity, as He has familiarized it with the fine sense of God. He has met the judgment of the race and taught it from the heart of the Eternal Justice. The Greek spirit has felt in Him its very king and leader. Plato's highest speculation is as authoritative as a law of God from His divine lips; and, as He dies, the language of Socrates, which is used to perpetuate and publish the sneer of Christ's foes, has, then and there, with this same Nazarene, an assurance of immortality such as was never given to it in the songs of Homer or the orations of Demosthenes. At last the intellect had a Savior and a Lord in Jesus of Nazareth.

(b) The presence of the Hebrew tongue, upon that cross bespatted with blood, was another silent testimony to the kingship of Jesus. All the prophecies with which the heart of man had been stirred since the loss of Eden were at last realized in Him. All the far-reaching yearnings which in storm and sunshine had gone forth from the human heart at last touched a reality which was to satisfy them in Him. Every sentiment of human nature which bound man to God received a divine impulse at that cross. He made the pitiless pitiful, at that death scene, by revealing the everlasting pity of God. Humanity's heart was breaking with His, when He cried: "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" He made the vicious, hard life of a thief responsive to His compassion as He manifested in His own blood the quenchless compassion of Jehovah. The heart of mankind learned a new and more powerful movement, when He cried: "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." All the way through His life, He had been toiling at the heart of man, seeking to attach it to the throne of God. "Blessed are the pure in heart," He said, "for they shall see God." He made the moral motive-power of His Kingdom from His own sacrificial and bleeding heart. Love—that master emotion—became the fulfilling of the law. He gave Himself in love to be forever the object of love. "Lovest thou me?"—this was the new question—the deepest man ever heard. Into the heart of man He carried His cross, to move it with the holy enthusiasm and passion of self-sacrifice, and to found there His throne; and today our world moves heavenward by the hearts which are ruled by His love.

(c) The presence of the Latin tongue upon that cross suggests the fact the will of man had found its rightful sovereign in the Christ of God.

He came into a world whose moral motive-power was worn out.

He gave to the will a new moral motive-power. It had all the charm of personality. He presented Himself. It touched every force within the will and roused it to action. He made man see both God and man in Himself; and, beholding these, man had found out the way to a God-like humanity, in the willing surrender of his will to that of his Saviour. The human will has never felt itself so strong for great deeds as since giving itself up to the outworking of the will of God under Christ's leadership. It has been able to realize that God's will in Christ for each man is the best will he could have, or adopt, concerning himself. To adopt God's will is to put one's self in the line of omnipotence and to ally one's life with the infinite energies. With this perfect will of God, as it is manifested in Jesus of Nazareth, the loftiest dream of the pagan is in harmony; and the noblest Christian attains his truest manhood when he has learned to sing:

"My Jesus as Thou wilt,
O! Let my will be Thine."

IV. In the character of Christ, as our Redeemer and King, we behold ideal humanity, and it is to this God-like manhood that He comes to save us.

Powers of thought, powers of feeling, powers of will, are equally manifest in His character and career. His ideas are the flashings of the truth of God; His feelings are the throbbings of the love of God; His volitions are the echoes of the will of

God. God had perfectly filled Him, and He was God's revelation of Himself, and God's revelation of ideal humanity—humanity filled to symmetricalness with God. In Jesus of Nazareth you do not see a fragmentary life. He is the monarch of the intellect, the heart, and the will. His thoughts outrun the philosophies, while He weeps at the bier of a Lazarus-like race, and pushes His divine will over the altars of Calvary. There was no discord in Him, because of the dominance of one set of powers over another. Every tone of thought, and feeling, and will, sent its richness into the full melody of that peerless soul. By the side of this peasant, with His commanding powers all contributing to His career, the soul of Plato, the soul of David, the soul of Cæsar, seem but magnificent fragments. In the one Jesus Christ, stands a complete humanity. His cross is the spot where He is surest to save each of us from fragmentariness to wholeness, from the sins which come of partialness of character and life until the holiness (which is wholeness) which comes of completeness of soul. God must fill us up with Himself, that every faculty may be brought out. The cross of Jesus alone has been able to attract and develop the thought, the feeling, and the will of mankind and of men. Let us each stand before it, until our manhood is complete.

V. Fellow teachers! let us bring our whole civilization within the influence of the only fact in all the universe which has been able to reconstitute the soul, to mass the forces of human nature and to unify them, to command and develop, along with all others, every power of our common humanity. Society is man at large, and has his qualities, powers and problems. Each faculty, perhaps, has its institution.

(a) Into the school goes the intellect, searching for knowledge, formulating experience, comparing judgments, penetrating mysteries, answering and proposing questions. Thought incarnates herself in these institutions of learning; and just as thought alone is fragmentary, the school is likely to do work for the intellect alone, and fail. Our education needs the cross.

(b) Into the church go the feelings, trembling under the consciousness of sin, broken with remorse, or yearning for sympathy and comfort, loving God and man, in joy and grief. This institution is the temple of the emotions. There the heart is priestess forever; and just as the feelings are but a part of a man's self and life, the church is likely to do only a sentimental work, and fail. Our religion needs the cross to make it intelligent and active.

(c) Into the state goes the will. Its laws are the will's mandates; its government is the will's expression. The state embodies its purposes, choices and power. The nation is the will's temple. There the will has her holy of holies, and just as the will is but a part of human nature, the state is likely to become simply an incarnate will, without culture and without heart, unintelligent and irreligious. Our statesmanship needs the Cross of Christ.

Let us bring all these institutions up to His cross, that each may behold a rounded, complete manhood in Him; that each may get His manhood as an ideal; that each may be so full of God that their ministry shall, under Christ, bring forth the ideal humanity.

[Frank W. Gunsaulus was born at Chesterville, Ohio, January 1, 1856, graduating from Ohio Wesleyan University. After four years in the Methodist ministry, he became pastor of Eastwood Congregational Church, Columbus, Ohio, serving in Newtonville, Mass., and Baltimore, Md. During 1887-99 he was pastor of Plymouth Church, Chicago, and since then of Central Church. He is also president of Armour Institute. His literary works are varied:—the Life of Gladstone, Songs of Night and Day, Monk and Knight, etc.]

6/5/49

SPIRITUAL UNITY IN THE NAME OF CHRIST.

CHARLES CUTHBERT HALL, D. D.

I am conscious of three controlling desires and aims. First of all, to exalt the Lord Jesus Christ so that His divine essence and glory shall appear. Second, to do this by setting forth the very teaching of the holy Scripture. I bring nothing of my own; my sole hope is in what the Spirit may do with the very Word of God as it is set forth to you. And third, to carry your minds point by point along a course of thought which the Lord has given to me, and which has come to me as a new flood of light from the pages of His Word, a new vision of the glory, the sufficiency, the fullness of the Lord Jesus Christ.

I may thus state the theme: The Quadrilateral of spiritual unity in the name of Christ. You will see why I use this expression, the quadrilateral—a plane four-sided figure—in connection with unity.

A few years ago there was issued in London, by the church of England, a quadrilateral of ecclesiastical unity, which was offered as a basis of union for the various sects of Christendom. The four members of that quadrilateral unity were the Holy Scriptures, the sacraments, the creeds, and the historic episcopate. Now, to me, ecclesiastical unity on this or on any basis, is remote and problematical, and I am not sure it is desirable, if it were practicable. But spiritual unity through Jesus Christ is the great message of the New Testament, and is the immediate possession for those who will receive it. This is the great message, of how the confusion and disorganization in our own lives and in the life of the church may be done away in Christ, that God has shown me marked out upon the pages of the Word of God, as with the distinctness of a quadrilateral. Here I find the secret of unity unveiled on all sides; the unity of God, the unity of man with God, the unity of the powers and forces of man within himself, and the unity of Christians with one another.

The four members of "the quadrilateral of spiritual unity in the name of Christ" are these:

I. Union through Christ, or the vital importance of the atonement; that is, the union with God of the soul that has been alienated from the life of God by wicked works.

II. Union with Christ, or the essence of spiritual experience; that is, that wondrous fellowship with the Savior, which is the characteristic note of a truly consecrated life.

III. Union in Christ, or the basis of enduring fellowship; that is, Christ in our earthly relationships to keep them holy, to save them from confusion and disintegration.

IV. Union for Christ, or the platform of statesmanship in Christian service; that is, Christ the rallying point for a church divided by many theological and ecclesiastical systems; Christ, the common ground on which Christians can stand together and work together for the reformation of society and the evangelization of the world.

THE FOUNDATION OF UNITY.

But I cannot bring out the full glory of this quadrilateral of spiritual unity, until I have first pointed out the deep foundations upon which it rests. This mighty thought—that Christ can transform life from discord and disintegration into peace; from confusion and contradiction into unity—is, indeed, built upon the granite foundations of the deepest truths in the Bible. We will first develop out of God's Word three fundamental propositions underlying the quadrilateral of spiritual unity in the name of Christ.

1. Unity is the note of God's perfection and of man's completion.
2. Sin is the interruption of unity and the incoherence of life.
3. Christ is God's self-revelation for unity.

1. Unity is the note of God's perfection and of man's completion. You may remember in Ruskin's "Modern Painters" that superb chapter entitled, "Unity the Type of the Divine Comprehensiveness," in which he points out that the unity of God is realized in His essential presence in all His works. But far more gloriously do the Scriptures themselves bring forth this idea that God's life is full, rich, manifold, harmonious with Himself.

(1) That unity is the note of God's perfection appears most marvelously in connection with the mystery of the Holy Trinity. May I suggest a few Scriptures that bring out this thought? We read in Luke 3: 22 the account of the baptism of our Lord: The Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape upon Him, and a voice came from heaven which said, "Thou art my beloved Son; in Thee I am well pleased." In John 10: 30 our Savior said, "I and my Father are one." In Matthew 25: 42, "My Father, Thy will be done;" and in John 8: 29, "I do always the things that please Him." Not only are the Father and the Son thus revealed to us in this wonderful unity, but the Spirit likewise. (Read also John 14: 26, and John 16: 13.) To me it is one of the most exalting and blessed things in the world to stop sometimes to think of the completeness, the perfect unity of the life of God, the absolute oneness of will, the absolute unity of purpose, the absolute perfection of character. The more this thought of the perfection of God in the unity of His eternal Godhead grows upon us, the more do we find a basis for the belief that unity is God's law for all life, and that He would have us sharers with Himself in the unity of a perfect holiness and a perfect joy.

But not only is the fact brought out that God's perfection is in His unity in the Holy Trinity—it is brought out in the comprehensiveness of God's life in His world. We read in John 1: 3, "All things were made by Him, and without Him was not anything made that was made;" and in Ephesians 1: 23 the great verse, "The fullness of Him that filleth all in all." We are reminded in I Cor. 14: 33 that that fullness of God is not a disorganized and confused fullness, "For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace." Where shall we find in all the Scriptures a more moving account of God's fullness in all the world than in the one hundred and thirty-ninth Psalm? Thus unity is the note of God's completeness, a life that fills all in all, that is in perfect harmony with itself and in perfect relation with all His works.

(2) But in unity is also represented to us the note of man's completion. In Gen. 1: 26 we read that man was designed by God to be the reflection of His own unity. "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." And after we have gone on through the whole story of the fall and of sinful man, with what wonderful refreshment comes to us that prayer in I Thess. 5: 23, "Now the God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray that your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved entire unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." What is that but the prayer that

unity may be brought back into our disorganized lives, a divine, Godlike unity; that where sin has disorganized, God may sanctify; that where sin has broken up, God may rebuild? (Read also I Cor. 12: 25.) Above all, when we speak of unity among human lives we find ourselves coming back at the last to the prayer of our blessed Savior in John 17: 21, "That they may all be one, even as Thou, Father, art in me and I in Thee; that they also may be one in us, I in them and Thou in me, that they may be perfected into one." I hope that down at the bottom of all our thinking about spiritual unity we have come to the thought that God is perfect unity in Himself, and that God's will for man is perfect unity in the human life.

SIN IS THE INTERRUPTION OF UNITY.

2. Now, if this is true, we pass to the second of these three fundamental propositions, that sin is the interruption of unity and the incoherence of life. There are many ways in which to think and speak of sin. There are many points of view from which to study the awful problem of sin in our own hearts and in the world. But we are especially interested at present in speaking of sin as that which breaks up the unity of life and makes life incoherent and scattered, and finally wrecks life, even as we are told in the Word of God, "The wages of sin is death."

(1) Sin is the interruption of unity. In Gen. 3: 10 we read words that I am sure at one time and another have had an echo in the life of all of us. "I heard Thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid and hid myself." There is the evidence of a broken unity between the soul and God. It is the disposition of the soul under the power of sin to go away from God, to hide from God, to turn into some other path, to seek out a way that is not the way of fellowship. Is not this the testimony of our souls in the deepest experiences of sin that we have ever had? What is there that so unfits us for communion with God, and makes the thought of God unwelcome, as the cherishing of sin in our life and the submission of our wills to the bidding of the evil one? Then, indeed, the voice of God is to us a note of alarm and disquiet. It makes us wish to get farther and farther away from Him. We hear His voice, and we are afraid and hide ourselves. In Isaiah 53: 6 is that great verse about the diverging paths, the path which we choose leading us away from the unity of the life with God, "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way." Then in I Peter 2: 25 is the echo of that thought, only brightened up with the blessed news that we can come back from our erring ways to Jesus Christ, "Ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls." (Compare Prov. 4: 18.)

This thought takes hold of one's very soul—the thought of sin being the interruption of unity. The bitter experiences of our lives have revealed this to us. How many, who once were walking in union with Him and who have lapsed into other paths, have come to realize that sin, whatever else it does, breaks us and drags us away from touch with God, leads us off into crooked and wandering paths farther and farther away from Him who is the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

(2) Following upon this thought, that sin is the interruption of unity, comes the yet sadder thought that sin is the incoherence of life. How many people there are in the world without a definite aim, without a great high purpose, without a settled belief, without any clear relation to God, who are simply drifting on, wandering through life, restless, unhappy, miserable, with no peace in their souls—leading incoherent lives. And what is this but the natural outcome of sin? As it is written in Is. 57: 20, "The wicked are like the troubled sea, for it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt." It is the nature of sin in the soul to work out in us this breaking up of purpose, this incoherence of life, this strange restlessness, this lack of

a settled and high ambition, this powerlessness to take the initiative for great and holy things. It is the doom of sin in the individual to make life incoherent. The most terrible account in the whole New Testament of the incoherence of life which sin develops is found in Rom 1: 28-34. It begins with these words, "As they refused to have God in their knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting." Then follows the list of the incoherent acts that people commit who are given up to the life of sin—the incoherent life that is without Christ, without the new motive that Christ puts into life; above all things, without the union with God which is through Jesus Christ our Lord.

On into the Christian life, from time to time, by reason of our lack of faith and our lack of prayer and our lack of communion with God, we are haunted with visitations of incoherence in our lives, by reason of conflicting moral interests. Paul says in Romans 7: "I find then the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man; but I see a different law in my members." Then the thought of how miserable this incoherent life is, now dominated by the Spirit of God and now drawn off into forbidden paths, grows upon him, until he cries out in an agony of mind, "Oh, wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of the body of this death?"

CHRIST IS GOD'S SELF-REVELATION OF UNITY.

3. The third proposition which underlies the great quadrilateral of spiritual unity in the name of Christ; and as that second was dark and dreary as an alkali plain, so this third proposition comes to us like the very glory of heaven. Christ is God's self-revelation for unity. Many persons who have a desire to know Christ, and who do, in a certain sense, have a knowledge of Christ, do not at all comprehend what is the position of the Bible regarding Jesus Christ. A great many look upon Christ as the most beautiful, wise, and glorious being that ever lived upon the earth. But when you present Christ as something vital, something that must come into our experience if we are to have peace with God, then many are confused, and turned aside, and troubled, and they say: "I do not see why you should put Christ between me and God. Why cannot I go straight to God and live my life straight to God without having this arbitrary factor of Christ put in between?"

In the beginning God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness;" and then sin came in to darken the sun, to defile the image, to obliterate the likeness; but God is not turned from His purpose by the intervention of sin, and by the blackening influences of sin upon human life, and God reveals Himself in the fullness of time in the incarnate form of the holy and eternal Lord, that He may bring again the unity that is broken and dissolved through sin; and therefore, Christ is God's self-revelation for unity.

Have we any idea of what must be the sorrow in God's heart as He looks upon the world as it is today; upon the miserable incoherence of human lives, when all His plan was so glorious, so eternally beautiful, so worthy of Himself, and when things are so absolutely contrary to what He would desire and what He has chosen for man? If an earthly parent, who has done everything that love and wealth can do to train up a child in the noblest way, is heart-broken when that child, casting aside all its privileges and opportunities, loves darkness rather than light, and untruth rather than truth, what must be the grief in the heart of God? What must be God's sorrow for a fallen world, when the whole world, as St. John says, lieth in the evil one? But Christ is God's self-revelation in order to bring once again the unity defiled and broken through sin.

Now, let us see whether this position is borne out in the Holy Scriptures. Three things appear in this connection: (1) Christ, in His glorious person, is God's

self-revelation of His own unity. When God would bring back again unity into life which was broken through sin, first of all He reveals Himself that we may know Him. Jesus said, "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father," "No man cometh unto the Father but by me;" and therefore, Christ in His glorious person is God's self-revelation of His own unity. Read Colossians 1: 19, "It pleased the Father that in Him should all the fullness dwell;" and Colossians 2: 9, "In Him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily." This, then, is the view of Christ as it is set forth to us in the New Testament, and need I ask you to discern between such a view of Christ, and the ethical view of Christ which simply represents Him as the loveliest member of the human race, the one in whom all beauties of manly character unite? That is true, but is only the first part of what Christ is, and not until we reach to these great heights unveiled to us, for example, in this passage from the Epistle to the Colossians, do we begin to measure really what the manifestation of Jesus Christ is in the earth as God's self-revelation of His own unity, "in whom dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily."

(2) Christ is God's self-revelation to repair the broken unity between God and man. The Bible tells us that at the beginning there was a perfect unity between God and man, and that sin was the rupturing of that unity and the alienation of man from the life of God. Now we are distinctly told in the Word that Christ is God's self-revelation to repair the broken unity between God and man. Read I Peter 3: 18, "Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God." And II Cor. 5: 18-20, "All things are of God, who hath reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself." Perhaps the grandest passage of the New Testament on this subject is Col. 1: 19: "Having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven. And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath He reconciled." This is the teaching of the Word of God itself, that Christ is the self revelation of God to repair the broken unity between God and man.

(3) The last thought is this: Christ is God's self-revelation to recover the lost unity in our own human lives. "In Him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily, and in Him ye are made full." (Col. 2: 9.) The empty life, the disorganized life, the scattered life, the life that has had no motive, no continuity, no peace, no joy, finds all given back to it when it receives the fullness of Christ. So, also, Rom. 8: 10, 28, "If Christ be in you the Spirt is life," and "All things work together for good to them that love God." What a contrast between the time when all things worked together for evil; when everything was at loose ends in our life; when there was no plan, no comprehensive motive and purpose, no peace of God passing all understanding; when life was like the troubled sea that could not rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt—what a contrast between such a state and what is here depicted! If Christ be in you the Spirit is life, and all things work together for good to them that love God—to them that are called according to His purpose.

I. Now, taking up the first member of the quadrilateral of spiritual unity in the name of Christ, we shall consider first

UNION THROUGH CHRIST.

or the vital importance of the atonement—the union with God of the soul that has been alienated from the life of God by wicked works. I shall take two key texts for this part of our subject: Rom. 5: 1, "Being justified by faith, let us have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; through whom also we have had our access into this grace wherein we stand." Luke 9: 30, 31, "Behold there talked with Him two men,

which were Moses and Elijah, who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem." That verse brings the mount of the transfiguration into touch with the mount of the crucifixion. We all feel the wonderful sacredness of the transfiguration scene, especially in the importance of the theme of which they talked—"His decease which He should accomplish at Jerusalem." Observe in what relation they talked of the death of Christ. They talked of it as a great work which He was under obligation to accomplish and fulfill in the fullness of time. It is this conception of the death of Christ as an act foreseen and foreknown—a sacred fulfillment to be made, a decease to be accomplished—that is now before us as we speak of the vital importance of the atonement, or union through Christ.

There are at least three ways in which the death of Christ is regarded. Some have looked upon the death of Christ simply as a catastrophe, the sudden result of excitement in a crowd, whereby a young, beautiful life perished before its time, and its work was reduced to failure. Others look upon the death of Christ as a heroic martyrdom, wherein a noble soul met the consequences of its own fearless teachings. They feel that Jesus might have escaped His martyrdom if He had been willing to withdraw from the position that He took; but that His soul was too heroic to withdraw, and therefore He went on to win His crown of martyrdom and to seal His testimony with His blood. But there are others who have been willing to take the teaching of the Word of God concerning the meaning of the death of Christ; and to such the death of Christ appears as the supreme mission of the Lord Jesus Christ, in the accomplishment of which He fulfilled the chief end of His incarnation. There was more than one end in view in the incarnation of our blessed Lord. He came to be the revelation of the Father (John 14: 9). He came also to be an example that we should follow His steps (I Peter 2: 21). These were ends in view in the incarnation of our Savior. But I believe we may say, on the authority of the Word itself, that the chief end of the incarnation of Christ is His sacrifice, His sin-offering, His propitiation for the world as the Lamb of God bearing away the sin of the world. I John 4: 14—"The Father sent the Son to be the Savior of the world." From this point of view the death of our Lord is to us not a mere catastrophe, not even a mere martyrdom; it is a voluntary sacrifice, it is the decease which He was to accomplish at Jerusalem, it is the supreme mission which brought Him to the earth in His incarnate form. It seems to me to be absolutely fundamental to Christian experience to have large, loving views of the atonement; to make the cross the central fact of life—Jesus Christ and Him crucified. If we construct a system of religion which does not center around the cross we imperil spiritual life, for we give it a mistaken point of view. If we limit our thought of Christ to the moral influence of His example, or to the religious value of His death as an object lesson in heroic self-sacrifice and devotion to principle, we lose the essential feature of the gospel, which is the historic reality of the sacrifice on Calvary for the redemption of the world.

But the question is, How are we to obtain a deeper and more vital view of the meaning of Christ's death? I answer, Not by a mere effort of the imagination to picture the terrible details of the crucifixion. It is necessary, of course, that so far as possible we should realize the crucifixion; but the mere dramatic conception of the crucifixion does not necessarily imply any adequate spiritual appreciation of the work of the Crucified. And again, not by an unreal attempt to force a sorrowful state of mind in the presence of the cross of Christ. There is a grief for sin and a grief for the effects of sin in ourselves and in the world which must deepen as all spiritual experience deepens; but this is something very different from the attempt to foster an imaginative and artificial sadness by dwelling upon the physical horrors of the crucifixion. No, there is, I believe, but one way to be lifted up to anything like a true sense of the large meanings of Christ's death, and that way is the deep study of the

Bible. The Bible not only records the historic fact of Christ's death, the Bible surrounds Christ's cross with truths that reflect its glory and that interpret its meaning; and the strange inconsistency of many minds seems to be a willingness to accept from the Bible the historic fact of the death of Christ and at the same time to reject the truths that surround the death of Christ in the same Bible to set forth its meaning and to reveal its unspeakable value and necessity.

These truths that stand forth all through the Bible, explaining the meaning of the death of Christ, are far too great in number, as well as too great in scope, to be presented at any one time. All the fullness of God is in them. They deal with every aspect of our Lord's death—as a sacrifice for sin, as a manifestation of the love of God, and as a means of union of the soul with God. But while we realize that a complete presentation of these great and world-wide thoughts is entirely impossible, I may yet briefly lift your minds toward seven world-wide thoughts that make the cross of Jesus glorious.

1. The death of Christ is the consummation in time of an eternal plan of God. Luke 9: 31 presents this thought, although not in its fullness: "They spake of His decease, which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem." But Rev. 13: 8 brings out this thought in all its majesty: "The Lamb that hath been slain from the foundation of the world." The atonement, historically consummated in time in the sacrifice of Christ, is a part of the eternal plan of God's love for man; and it is just because people have overlooked this entirely that the atonement, the death of Christ, has seemed to many not only unnecessary, but abhorrent. Never was any truth so perverted as the death of Christ. It has been represented that the atonement is the cause of God's love; that God hated man and that the gentle Christ threw Himself in between God, who hated man, and man, who was trembling under God's hatred, and that Christ turned away the wrath of God. The very opposite of this is the truth of the gospel. The atonement is not the cause of God's love; but God's love is the cause of the atonement, and the death of Christ is the consummation in time of the eternal plan of God. "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish, but have eternal life." (John 3: 16.)

2. The first thought has taken us back into the eternal past; the second takes us on into the eternal future. The death of Christ is the theme of rejoicing in heaven. Turn to Rev. 5: 9 and read that mighty chant, as the sound of many waters, that is sung by the redeemed in glory: "Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof; for Thou wast slain and hast redeemed us to God by Thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation." There we catch a glimpse of the eternal glory; there we catch an echo of the eternal hallelujah; and the light of that glory and the burden of that song is the death of Christ.

3. The Lord's death is the covenant of hope for His church. In that most affecting interview of St. Paul with the leaders of the Ephesian church at Miletus, recorded in Acts 20, he says, "Feed the church of God, which He hath purchased with His own blood." Here is the ground of my hope concerning the church. Not her worldly power, not her active work, not her numerous membership, not her material wealth. God forbid that we should trust in any of these signs, for these signs may all fail. The only hope that is reasonable for the future of the church of Christ is found in the death of Christ. This is the only thing that lifts me above discouragement and apprehension in view of the many undesirable and unhappy circumstances that attend the life of the church in the present day. Her worldly conformity, her sad dissensions, the breaking up of her unity—all of these things would seem to me utterly to destroy hope if one were not held fast by that blessed word. The death of Christ is the covenant of hope for the church.

4. The death of Christ is the door of access into the very heart of God. Christ was not setting up any barrier between man and God when He said, "No man cometh unto the Father but by me;" He was opening unto us a door of access to the heart of God. We cannot find our way to the heart of God unless we go by that new and living way. Read again Rom. 5: 1, 2: "Being justified by faith let us have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have had our access by faith into this grace wherein we stand." Read also that thrilling passage in Eph. 2: 13: "But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were far off are made nigh in the blood of Christ. For He is our peace, who made both one, and brake down the middle wall of partition; for through Him we have our access in one Spirit unto the Father. So, then, ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but ye are fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God." What a wonderful note of union is there—the door of access to the very heart of God through the death of Jesus Christ our Lord.

5. The death of Christ has a direct relation to the personal experience to each one of us. Nothing is more true, I think, among earnest young lives than a desire to receive all the gospel, and yet a comparative failure to see that so great a truth as the atonement has really any personal relation to oneself. It seems so far off; it seems as if it belonged to history, as if it belonged to the ages and the dispensations, but not as if it belonged to the individual soul. It is at this point that the Word of God comes in with this great, great truth. The two texts that I quote here are wonderful in their tenderness. Hebrews 2: 9: "We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor: that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man." That, indeed, is wonderful! It brings the cross right into touch with our own life. The other text, Galatians 2: 20: "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself for me." I once heard Canon Liddon in St. Paul's Cathedral, speaking from that text, say that to St. Paul, the appropriation of Jesus and of the love of Jesus Christ to his own soul was just as real and personal as if there had not been another soul in the whole universe to be blessed and benefited by the sacrifice of the cross. That is the point we want to reach. We want to see that the door of access to the heart of the Infinite is opened for us individually by the Son of God, who loved each one of us, and gave Himself up for each one of us.

6. The death of Christ is the basis of testimony in the life of the Christian. You call yourself a Christian, and you conceive of yourself as a witness for Christ. But what is the burden of your witness? The answer brings you again to the cross. As a Christian you take your stand at the Lord's table; as a Christian you receive the bread and wine of the communion. What is the meaning of that sacrament? "As often as ye eat this bread and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death till He come." (I Cor. 11: 26.) That is your Christian witness-bearing; to bear witness to the Lord's death; far and wide, by spoken word, by crucified life, to bear witness to the reality, and the value, and the personal application of the Lord's death till He comes.

7. Lastly, the death of Christ is the great motive for personal consecration. Hebrews 10: 19: "Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by the way which He dedicated for us, and having a great priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in fullness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our body washed with pure water: let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not, and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works; not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the custom of some is, but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh." What day? The day of His second

coming, the day of which we have just been singing in that hymn about the return of Christ. You do not need anything beyond this to bring the death of Christ close home to your life. It is the great personal motive for consecration.

UNION WITH CHRIST.

II. Now we may speak a few moments about the second member of the quadrilateral: Union with Christ, or the essence of Christian experience; that is, the wondrous fellowship with the Savior, which is the distinctive note of the consecrated life.

We take two key texts: Matthew 28: 20 (margin), "I am with you all the days," and John 15: 4 and 5: "Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing." Here we get the thought that union with Christ is the essence of Christian experience. "Apart from me your life amounts to nothing; it is futile so far as it claims to be a Christian life." The essence of Christian experience is union with the living Lord, who is with you, as He says, all the days.

I shall just outline this member of our quadrilateral to show that to be in union with Christ brings to us eight essential elements of Christian experience.

1. It brings to us the essential aspiration. "That I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being made conformable unto His death." (Philippians 3: 10.) The great aspiration in all college life is for more knowledge. The essential aspiration in Christian experience is the same thing, more knowledge. If we are in union with Christ we want to know more and more about Him.

2. Union with Christ brings to us the essential hope. "Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ." (Titus 2: 13.) More and more I feel that this hope is essential; that we cannot limit our thought of Christ to His past manifestation in the world, or to His present life in glory; that we are bound, if we take the New Testament at all, to take it all, and to have as an essential part of Christian experience the blessed hope of a new manifestation of Christ a second time for those who look for Him.

3. Union with Christ brings into our life the essential aim. What we want is an aim in life if our life is going to amount to anything. Philippians 3: 14 gives us the aim, the very opposite of an incoherent life: "Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended; but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus." There you have an aim in life that is worth having, that never wavers, that delivers from incoherence. To press toward that mark is what gives coherence, shapeliness, continuity, progress to life.

4. To be in union with Christ gives to us the essential dynamic. What one wants, with the best intentions in the world and the noblest aim, is the power to carry those intentions out. A man may dream all day of living a noble life, yet live a most ignoble one. What we want is power, a dynamic to make it possible to bring into effect these great aims of Christian experience. Philippians 4: 13 tells what that dynamic is: "I can do all things in Him that strengtheneth me." In the life that is consecrated, that is filled with the great essential aim, this means not only a spiritual strengthening, but an intellectual and physical strengthening many, many times, clearing the mind and making it able to think when it is disturbed by weakness, lifting

up the body which is almost ready to sink down with fatigue, and sending it on to service as if by a miracle. You remember that word of the poet about Sir Galahad, "whose strength was as the strength of ten, because his heart was pure." So is every one who lives near to Christ. A weak man, a weak woman feels in Him almost limitless power to go on in service; and yet there is not a bit of boasting or a bit of presumption in that claim of power, for with the same breath we say, "Apart from Him I can do nothing."

5. This union with Christ brings to us the essential victory over circumstances and external conditions. If we are going to defer the larger spiritual expression of ourselves in this world until our circumstances have shaped themselves favorably and until all our conditions are the very best, we shall simply pass out of this world without having fulfilled a mission in it. The thing to know is that in Him is the secret of victory over untoward circumstances and undesirable conditions. It is the overcoming of the world. I John 5: 5—"Who is he that overcometh the world but he that believeth that Jesus is the Christ?" Oh, the wonderful victory over untoward circumstances that has come again and again to God's servants! Everything the very worst possible for them, everything against them; and yet, because they have lived in this absolute union with Christ, they have overcome the world, they have risen above adverse conditions, they have snatched victory from defeat!

6. This union with Christ brings to us the essential assurance of courage. Who has not had his dark times? Who has not had her moments of depression when she was almost ready to give up the fight for the nobler life and the nobler things? But Romans 8: 35 comes to us with a note of dauntless courage: "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us." There is a note of dauntless courage for you!

7. This union with Christ brings to us the essential refreshment of our ideals and motives and views of living. There is nothing sadder in life than a faded ideal, when our enthusiasm for service wanes and our familiarity with spiritual things degenerates into commonplaceness, and our life looks threadbare and mean. That cannot be if we live in union with Christ. Read II Corinthians 5: 17: "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." How marvelously fresh God's world is every new day! How He brings the dawn and the sunrise and the dew and the fresh glory of sky and cloud and field, as if there never had been a day before in all the world! So may our life be if we live in Christ. This refreshing of life's ideals may be wrought out in us day by day. "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature," may be a promise verified to us morning by morning.

8. This union with Christ brings to us the essential key of living. Philippians 1: 21—"For me to live is Christ." That is just what we want—a key to living. Living is the greatest problem and mystery that we have to deal with—to live our own lives, to work our own way through our own problems, to be extricated from our own tangles and confusions. Christ is the key to living. Christ solves every difficulty, answers every question, leads through every tangle, nerves for every effort—is the way, the truth and the life. Revelation 3: 14 is a part of the epistle to the church at Laodicea—the church of the luke-warm people, the people that were neither hot nor cold, whose lives were all involved in indeterminate relations to God and to evil. They were neither one thing nor the other; they were just like multitudes of us, who find our lives such a problem because our relations with God and with evil are so obscure and indeterminate. In His message to that church of the Laodicean people who were neither hot nor cold, Christ calls Himself "the Amen." "These things saith the Amen." There is something marvelously final about the Amen. It is the

end of discussion; it is getting to a point. Christ gives the key of living in that way. When we are all in confusion as to right and wrong, when our whole life is a tangle, Christ is to us the great Amen to set things right. On and on through the days one finds in Christ the Lost Chord, that Great Amen! It links all perplexed meanings in one infinite peace. Oh, may we all know how Christ gives us the key of living! May we all know how Christ links the perplexed meanings into one infinite peace!

UNION IN CHRIST.

III. The third and fourth members of our quadrilateral are union in Christ, or the basis of enduring fellowship; that is, Christ in our earthly relationships to keep them holy, to save them from confusion and disintegration. Nothing is more evident in our Lord's life than that He Himself believed in and depended upon fellowship as a source of comfort and a means of strength. He, in whom dwelt all the fullness of the Godhead bodily, was yet so perfectly and truly human, one with us and one like us, that His heart hungered after human fellowship and His soul rested on human friends. We see this brought out in Christ's choice of His disciples. Instead of going out upon His mission alone He begins His public ministry by gathering around Himself a select circle of friends, to whom He confided the deepest thoughts of His soul, and whom He took with Him up and down the walks of His ministry as His companions and His comforters. We see it still more forcibly in the selection of some out of this number to be specially near to Him in the great crises of His earthly experience. There were three out of the twelve—Peter, James and John —whom He seemed to admit still more closely into the confidence of His heart, as though through this circle within the circle He is showing us more clearly His reverence for human friendships and His dependence upon them. Still further does He reveal this characteristic of His humanity in the selection of one out of the three, upon whom He especially leaned, and to whom He particularly turned as to one most of all in spiritual kinship with Himself. This is the disciple whom Jesus loved. I believe that this was a truly human friendship, the drawing to one another of two souls that were mutually congenial, each finding its best self-expression through the other. How gratefully and how touchingly our Lord expresses His obligation to these human friends! In Luke 22: 28 He says, "Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations." Not always were they worthy of that high word from Him. There was a time when they forsook Him and fled under the terror of men; yet Jesus trusted them, leaned upon them, and was grateful to them for what they gave to His life.

I think, also, that nothing is more evident than that Christ desired the element of fellowship to be a part of the religion that He founded. He desired that the spirit of fellowship should run through Christian life, and that instead of its being suppressed and crowded out, instead of His disciples drifting apart into individualism, He longed that fellowship should be cultivated among them and that mutual dependence and the love of one for another should be strengthened with time. This is very affectingly seen in His institution of the communion. The sacrament of His body and blood signifies much else, but it certainly is also a sacrament of fellowship. The disciples gathered around the common board, and He provided them with the common food In the early days of Christianity this sacrament was the seal of fellowship in the Christian church and for a time every meal was looked upon as the Lord's supper, and in the most simple and unaffected way the disciples of Jesus gathered day by day for the "feasts of love."

But the striking thought is that the fellowship which Christ blesses most evidently is the fellowship in which He Himself is a part; a medium, as it were, through which the human friends find one another, and the human friendship takes up into itself, through Him, a saving, sanctifying, and glorifying element. It is the joy of one who

has learned what it is to have fellowship with Christ, to wish that that divine element shall continue to be a part of every closest relationship that we form, and that every such relationship may be kept holy and saved from disintegration, and loss, and confusion, and sin, by His presence in it. "That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; yea, and our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son, Jesus Christ. If we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus, His Son, cleanseth us from all sin." (I John 1: 3, 7.)

Now the thought of a union of human hearts in Christ is no vain dream. It may be realized in all stages of our life. Perhaps one of the most pathetic remembrances of life is the remembrance of the supposed friendships that came to nothing; that rushed into our life as warm affinities; that influenced our life, and not always well; that were easily broken, and that passed away and drifted astern as the wreckage of things that might have been, but never came to fulfillment. But I want to speak of the union of human hearts in Christ and in five relations.

1. In the region of our personal friendships. I believe devoutly in friendship, and there is nothing earthly upon which I more intensely depend; yet more and more I feel the mystery of friendship. Friendship is a strange and mysterious commingling of involuntary affinity and conscious choice; and because we so often fail to understand that Christ wants to enter into our friendships, and that He will enter in wherever a pure friendship is ready to welcome Him, we make many mistakes, lose many blessings, and greatly impoverish and injure our own lives many times over. In the beautiful friendship of David and Jonathan we see one into which God came, and through which God worked as the medium, whereby friendship rose to the level to which it is always intended to rise. First Samuel 23: 16 contains the beautiful words spoken at a time when one of those friends was in the greatest difficulty and had taken refuge in a dense forest; and of the other friend it is said, "Jonathan went to David in the wood and strengthened his hands in God." Long years ago that verse came into my life as the type of what friendship means. I believe God has a meaning in making us capable of great friendships just as much as He has a meaning in enduing us with any other quality or capacity. But too often this divine element is excluded; too often we make no provision for it, or fail to realize its value; too often the friendships of life, or what are so called, are merely its unspiritual affinities. Unspiritual friendships are the limitation of many lives, and the ruin of not a few. I have seen nothing more striking in the study of human life than the strong influence of an unspiritual nature through friendship or affinity, over a spiritual nature weaker than itself. In II Corinthians 6: 14 there is a very wonderful verse. You can apply it almost as far as you will. "Be not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?" Those words apply themselves, under the touch of the Spirit, to those who will receive them. I think they raise this question—not the mere legal or technical question whether it is right for one who is a Christian to marry one who is not a Christian—not merely that legal and technical question, but this far deeper, richer, and more exhaustive question, whether it is possible for one soul that has within it Jesus Christ, to give its best out to any other soul unless Christ goes with that best and is a part of it. I am convinced, and with great earnestness I affirm the conviction today, that the only perfect friendship is the friendship in which Christ is the medium between the two souls that call themselves friends.

But if this law is to prevail and we are to keep ourselves back from those who are not Christians, how can the consecrated life give itself to those that are not Christians, that it may bring them to Christ? The answer is found in Christ Himself. Two phrases concerning Christ form one of the most beautiful paradoxes in the New Testa-

ment: "The friend of sinners;" "separated from sinners." Christ was, of all souls, the one that yearned most to give itself out to the sinful, but Christ felt so supremely what the communion of soul with soul is along the highest walks of friendship, that He could give Himself forth only in that deeper life to those who were of kindred spirit with Himself in things divine.

2. Now, may I say a word regarding the union with Christ in the home life? What is more precious in this world than the realization of Christ in our home relationships! In the fifth and sixth chapters of the Epistle to the Ephesians you will find almost every relationship of the home brought out in this Christian light. "Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it. . . . . Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. . . . . Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ." I will not dwell upon this; and it is not necessary; but it is simply a part of the unfolding of the principle of union in Christ, that in the home as well as in the personal friendships of life, it is the design of our Lord that He shall enter; that He shall be a part of all these vital relationships that bind lives together within the circle of the home; that He shall be crowned in the home as the Master of the house, the Lord of the home life.

3. Consider this thought of union in Christ in relation to the efforts of small circles for spiritual aims. In Matthew 18: 19, 20, we read: "I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." How many small circles there are that have been formed in the colleges within the last few years for Christian effort; and how often those circles have been formed by fainting hearts that realized the almost overpowering weight of worldliness and agnosticism against which they were striving to make headway. Christ loves to enter in and be a part of these efforts of a few for the higher and greater things. How cheering is this thought! Christ not only takes note of numbers, but Christ sees with equal joy and equal sympathy the effort of the few, of the two, the three that agree together to seek for the higher things. It is a word of the greatest encouragement to some who are thinking, it may be, of the social life in their own community or in their own college, and ask themselves, what are we among so many? It is just at this point that Christ meets you and that you have the holy joy of the thought of union in Christ, the basis of an enduring fellowship. Be not afraid if He is with you, to go forward in seeking to bring others to higher standards of thought, and to higher levels of living.

4. In the larger life of the Church. The law that Christ has laid down for the church is union in Himself. In Eph. 4, we read: "He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: That we, speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him in all things, which is the Head, even Christ: from whom all the body, fitly framed and knit together through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in due measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love." Would that that ideal of the church of Christ might be brought forward in these days of confusion and dismemberment, that the larger life of the church in the view of Christ might every-

where be seen to be the life of a body compacted together in Himself, every member thereof contributing to the unity and the harmony of the effective and perfect whole.

5. I cannot pass from this thought without speaking of that which is present with me every day as I carry along in life the blessed memory of some whose faces I no longer see upon the earth—fellowship in Him with those who are with Christ in paradise. Our fellowships would be brief and transitory indeed if they ended with death. How many a glorious fellowship, that had in it the fuliness of Christ's presence and the joy of Christ's life, suddenly ended in this world by the death of one of the friends. How many a home, perfectly beautiful and united in Christ, every relationship of the home sanctified by His presence and uplifted by His example, has been darkened and saddened by the going forth from it of some cherished and beloved one. Can we for a moment believe that the thought of union in Christ is not great enough to transcend this break, which comes through death, and to join us with them and them with us? In Eph. 3: 15 Paul says that he bows his knees to God, for whom the whole family in heaven and on earth is named. Yes, as that great hymn says:

"One family we dwell in Him,
One church above, beneath."

Death has no power to break the union that is in Christ, and those that are with Him in paradise are as much one with us and we one with them, as if they were here by our side. How sweetly does Paul speak in I Thess. 4: 13: "I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him."

Ah, friends, is it not worth while to seek to bring Christ into all our earthly relationships? Is it not worth while to seek only for those friendships into which He can come and of which He can be a part; not only that our friendships may be saved from disintegration and confusion here, but that they may not be broken when death comes to rend the earthly bond; that we may have entered into a union with hearts in Christ which is eternal, which death cannot sever, and which shall be consummated again in its fullness in the day when the vision opens before us?

UNION FOR CHRIST.

IV. The fourth and last member of our quadrilateral indicates a still larger aspect of the great unity of which we are speaking: Union for Christ, the platform of statesmanship in Christian service; Christ, the rallying point for a church divided by many theological and ecclesiastical systems; Christ, the common ground on which Christians can stand together and work together for the reformation of society and the evangelization of the world.

A key text for this is found in John 17: 20, 21—a part of Christ's high-priestly prayer: "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; that they all may be one, as Thou, Father, art in me and I in Thee, that they also may be one in us; that the world may believe that Thou hast sent me." Taking that magnificent text, there are presented to us three vital thoughts concerning the true state and mission of the church as regarded from Christ's point of view.

1. The great object of Christ is to convince the world of His divine mission. That is exactly what the world does not believe, and what the world fails to believe so long as it sees Christians warring among themselves. The great mission of the church is to convince the world, through the Spirit, that Jesus Christ is the Son of God; that He is sent of the Father to redeem the whole world, "that the world may know that Thou hast sent me."

2. This aim of convincing the world of the divine mission of Jesus Christ is to be obtained through the unity of believers. "That they all may be one, that the world may know that Thou hast sent me." Here we come, I think, to the largest aspects of this thought of unity; and we feel the responsibility to speak for unity and to work for unity, because here is a world lying in the evil one, which is prevented by the loss of unity in the church of Christ from believing that the Father has sent the Son to redeem the world.

3. This unity is not uniformity, a mechanical unity that everybody shall be like everybody else. But it is unity like that within the Holy Trinity, "that they may be one, as Thou art in me and I in Thee"—a unity that allows for differences, a comprehensive unity, a unity on earth which is like the unity of the Trinity in heaven, a unity of many members in one body.

Starting from this great key thought which is supplied by the Lord Himself, I have found a series of seven noble and commanding propositions presenting themselves to me.

(1.) Christ regards Himself as in vital relations with the whole world of men. John 12: 32: "I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto myself." What a magnificent point of view—Christ regarding Himself as in vital relations with the whole world of men! In the Epistle to the Hebrews it is said of Christ that He, "for the joy that was set before Him, endured the cross." That phrase means, for the joy that was set forth before Him like a great landscape, a great prospect that was set forth before Him as He was lifted up on the cross. The joy of Christ in His sacrifice was the consciousness that He stood in vital relations to the whole world of men. Now, in thinking of unity for Christ, let us start with Christ's own idea of His relation to the whole world of men.

(2.) The death of Christ has reference to the whole world of men. I John 2: 1, 2: "If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world." Grasp this thought, which I cannot pause to amplify, that Christ's death has reference to the whole world of men.

(3.) The gospel of Christ has a message for the whole world of men. Mark 16: 15: "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to the whole creation." What could be more broad, more catholic than that thought? A gospel issued to all the world, to be preached to the whole creation!

(4.) This message of the uplifted Christ can be understood and appropriated by the whole world of men. Colossians 3: 10, 11: "The new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him: where there is neither Greek nor Jew, nor circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free, but Christ is all and in all." When we remember how complicated religious thought has become in the history of sectarianism, how many abstruse and difficult problems have been raised in the controversies of the church, it is refreshing to go back to the beginning and see Christ not only beholding His relation to the whole world of men, but sending out a gospel which is intelligible to the whole world of men. The message of Christ is something that all men can receive and appropriate.

(5.) The church of Christ is to be the bearer of this message to the whole world of men. Acts 1: 8: "Ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."

(6.) The development of the church is under the law of unity rather than under the law of uniformity. I Corinthians 12: 4: "Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same law. And

there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all." I rejoice to feel that Christ has contemplated that the church would involve differences; that men by their different temperaments, and by their different training, would see things from different points of view; but there is one God that worketh all in all; there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit; and although there is this diversity in the church of Christ, yet there is a larger comprehensive unity in the gospel message which is given to the church to deliver, that rises above all the minor differences that may from time to time develop.

(7.) In this complex church, where due allowance is made for human variations of point of view, Christ is absolutely supreme. Ephesians 1:20: "God put all the things in subjection under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fullness of Him that filleth all in all." This leads up to our conclusion: Union for Christ is the method of statesmanship for the church of the future. The master stroke of the devil is to divide Christians among themselves. What we need is a larger comprehension of one another among Christians; a greater trust of one another as Christians; a zeal for evangelism that shall swallow up the zeal for controversy; a concentration of forces around Christ to exalt Him by common testimony as the Head of the church and the Redeemer of the world, that the world may know that His mission and Himself are divine. Who then will be a peacemaker in the church of Christ, and so a witness bearer in the world? Shall it not be our prayer so far as we have any influence in the church of Christ, to work for that larger unity, union for Christ, that we may realize over and above all local differences and distinctions these great thoughts, "I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto myself." "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation."

I trust that God in His grace will let this message from His Word so utter itself that we shall have a clearer sense of God's perfect unity in Himself, of His desire that our life should attain a perfect unity in its relation to Him, in its relation to the world, and in its relation to its own complex powers.

[This address was delivered in three parts at the Young Women's conference, East Northfield, Mass., and was reported for the Northfield Echoes, being reproduced here through the courtesy of Dr. Hall.

Charles Cuthbert Hall, D. D., was born in New York September 3, 1852, graduating from Williams College and receiving degrees from Harvard and the University of New York. Studied in London and Edinburgh, serving the First Presbyterian church, Brooklyn, as pastor for twenty years; president of Union Theological Seminary since 1897.]

 Conditions around 1800

MODERN INFIDELITY CONSIDERED.

ROBERT HALL

"Without God in the world."—Ephes. 2: 12.

As the Christian ministry is established for the instruction of men, throughout every age, in truth and holiness, it must adapt itself to the ever-shifting scenes of the moral world, and stand ready to repel the attacks of impiety and error, under whatever form they may appear. The Church and the world form two societies so distinct, and are governed by such opposite principles and maxims, that, as well from this contrariety as from the express warnings of Scripture, true Christians must look for a state of warfare, with this consoling assurance, that the Church, like the burning bush beheld by Moses in the land of Midian, may be encompassed with flames, but will never be consumed.

When she was delivered from the persecuting power of Rome, she only experienced a change of trials. The oppression of external violence was followed by the more dangerous and insidious attacks of internal enemies. The freedom and inquiry claimed and asserted at the Reformation degenerated, in the hands of men who professed the principles without possessing the spirit of the Reformers, into a fondness for speculative refinements; and, consequently, into a source of dispute, faction and heresy. While Protestants attended more to the points on which they differed than to those on which they agreed—while more zeal was employed in settling ceremonies and defending subtleties than in enforcing plain revealed truths—the lovely fruits of peace and charity perished under the storms of controversy.

In this disjointed and disordered state of the Christian Church, they who never looked into the interior of Christianity were apt to suspect, that to a subject so fruitful in particular disputes must attach a general uncertainty; and that a religion founded on revelation could never have occasioned such discordancy of principle and practice among its disciples. Thus infidelity is the joint offspring of an irreligious temper and unholy speculation, employed, not in examining the evidences of Christianity, but in detecting the vices of professing Christians. It has passed through various stages, each ditsinguished by higher gradations of impiety; for when men arrogantly abandon their guide, and willfully shut their eyes on the light of heaven, it is wisely ordained that their errors shall multiply at every step, until their extravagance confutes itself, and the mischief of their principles works its own antidote. That such has been the progress of infidelity will be obvious from a slight survey of its history.

Lord Herbert, the first and purest of our English freethinkers, who flourished in the beginning of the reign of Charles the First, did not so much impugn the doctrine or the morality of the Scriptures as attempt to supersede their necessity, by endeavoring to show that the great principles of the unity of God, a moral government, and a future world, are taught with sufficient clearness by the light of nature. Bolingbroke, and some of his successors, advanced much further, and attempted to invalidate the proofs of the moral character of the Deity, and consequently all expectations of rewards and punishments; leaving the Supreme Being no other perfections than those which belong to a first cause, or almighty contriver. After him, at a considerable distance, follow Hume, the most subtle, if not the most philosophical, of the Deists; who, by perplexing the relations of cause and effect, boldly aimed to introduce a

universal skepticism, and to pour a more than Egyptian darkness into the whole region of morals. Since his time skeptical writers have sprung up in abundance, and infidelity has lured multitudes to its standard; the young and superficial, by its dexterous sophistry, the vain by the literary fame of its champions, and the profligate by the licentiousness of its principles. Atheism the most undisguised has at length begun to make its appearance.

Animated by numbers and emboldened by success, the infidels of the present day have given a new direction to their efforts, and impressed a new character on the ever-growing mass of their impious speculations.

By uniting more closely with each other, by giving a sprinkling of irreligion to all their literary productions, they aim to engross the formation of the public mind; and, amid the warmest professions of attachment to virtue, to effect an entire disruption of morality from religion. Pretending to be the teachers of virtue and the guides of life, they propose to revolutionize the morals of mankind; to regenerate the world by a process entirely new; and to rear the temple of virtue, not merely without the aid of religion, but on the renunciation of its principles and the derision of its sanctions. Their party has derived a great accession of numbers and strength from events the most momentous and astonishing in the political world, which have divided the sentiments of Europe between hope and terror; and which, however they may issue, have, for the present, swelled the ranks of infidelity. So rapidly, indeed, has it advanced since this crisis, that a great majority on the Continent, and in England a considerable proportion of those who pursue literature as a profession, may justly be considered as the open or disguised abettors of atheism.

With respect to the skeptical and religious systems, the inquiry at present is not so much which is the truest in speculation as which is the most useful in practice; or, in other words, whether morality will be best promoted by considering it as a part of a great and comprehensive law, emanating from the will of a supreme, omnipotent legislator; or as a mere expedient, adapted to our present situation, enforced by no other motives than those which arise from the prospects and interests of the present state. The absurdity of atheism having been demonstrated so often and so clearly by many eminent men that this part of the subject is exhausted, I should hasten immediately to what I have more particularly in view, were I not apprehensive a discourse of this kind may be expected to contain some statement of the argument in proof of a Deity; which, therefore, I shall present in as few and plain words as possible.

When we examine a watch, or any other piece of machinery, we instantly perceive marks of design. The arrangement of its several parts, and the adaptation of its movements to one result, show it to be a contrivance; nor do we ever imagine the faculty of contriving to be in the watch itself, but in a separate agent. If we turn from art to nature, we behold a vast magazine of contrivances: we see innumerable objects replete with the most exquisite design. The human eye, for example, is formed with admirable skill for the purpose of sight, the ear for the function of hearing. As the productions of art we never think of ascribing the power of contrivance to the machine itself, so we are certain the skill displayed in the human structure is not a property of man, since he is very imperfectly acquainted with his own formation. If there be an inseparable relation between the ideas of a contrivance and a contriver, and it be evident in regard to the human structure, the designing agent is not man himself, there must undeniably be some separate invisible being, who is his former. This great Being we mean to indicate by the appellation of Deity.

This reasoning admits of but one reply. Why, it will be said, may we not suppose the world has always continued as it is; that is, that there has been a constant succession of finite beings, appearing and disappearing on the earth from all eternity? I answer, whatever is supposed to have occasioned this constant succession, exclusive of

an intelligent cause, will never account for the undeniable marks of design visible in all finite beings. Nor is the absurdity of supposing a contrivance without a contriver diminished by this imaginary succession; but rather increased, by being repeated at every step of the series.

Besides, an eternal succession of finite beings involves in it a contradiction, and is therefore plainly impossible. As the supposition is made to get quit of the idea of any one having existed from eternity, each of the beings in the succession must have begun in time: but the succession itself is eternal. We have then the succession of beings infinitely earlier than any being in the succession; or, in other words, a series of beings running on, ad infinitum, before it reached any particular being, which is absurd.

From these considerations it is manifest there must be some eternal Being, or nothing could ever have existed, and since the beings which we behold bear in their whole structure evident marks of wisdom and design, it is equally certain that He who formed them is a wise and intelligent agent.

To prove the unity of this great Being, in opposition to a plurality of gods, it is not necessary to have recourse to metaphysical abstractions. It is sufficient to observe that the notion of more than one author of nature is inconsistent with that harmony of design which pervades her works; that it explains no appearances, is supported by no evidence, and serves no purpose but to embarrass and perplex our conceptions.

Such are the proofs of the existence of that great and glorious Being whom we denominate God; and it is not presumption to say it is impossible to find another truth in the whole compass of morals which, according to the justest laws of reasoning, admits of such strict and rigorous demonstration.

But I proceed to the more immediate object of this discourse, which, as has been already intimated, is not so much to evince the falsehood of skepticism as a theory, as to display its mischievous effects, contrasted with those which result from the belief of a Deity and a future state. The subject, viewed in this light, may be considered under two aspects: the influence of the opposite systems on the principles of morals and on the formation of character. The first may be styled their direct, the latter their equally important, but indirect, consequence and tendency.

I. The skeptical or irreligious system subverts the whole foundation of morals. It may be assumed as a maxim that no person can be required to act contrary to his greatest good, or his highest interest, comprehensively viewed in relation to the whole duration of his being. It is often our duty to forego our own interest partially, to sacrifice a smaller pleasure for the sake of a greater, to incur a present evil in pursuit of a distant good of more consequence. In a word, to arbitrate among interfering claims of inclination is the moral arithmetic of human life. But to risk the happiness of the whole duration of our being in any case whatever, were it possible, would be foolish, because the sacrifice must, by the nature of it, be so great as to preclude the possibility of compensation.

As the present world, on skeptical principles, is the only place of recompense, whenever the practice of virtue fails to promise the greatest sum of present good—cases which often occur in reality, and much oftener in appearance—every motive to virtuous conduct is superseded; a deviation from rectitude becomes the part of wisdom; and should the path of virtue, in addition to this, be obstructed by disgrace, torment, or death, to persevere would be madness and folly, and a violation of the first and most essential law of nature. Virtue, on these principles, being in numberless instances at war with self-preservation, never can, or ought to, become a fixed habit of the mind.

The system of infidelity is not only incapable of arming virtue for great and trying occasions, but leaves it unsupported in the most ordinary occurrences. In vain will its advocates appeal to a moral sense, to benevolence and sympathy; for it is undeniable

that these impulses may be overcome. In vain will they expatiate on the tranquility and pleasure attendant on a virtuous course: for though you may remind the offender that in disregarding them he has violated his nature, and that a conduct consistent with them is productive of much internal satisfaction; yet if he reply, that his taste is of a different sort, that there are other gratifications which he values more, and that every man must choose his own pleasures, the argument is at an end.

Rewards and punishments, assigned by infinite power, afford a palpable and pressing motive which can never be neglected without renouncing the character of a rational creature: but tastes and relishes are not to be prescribed.

A motive in which the reason of man shall acquiesce, enforcing the practice of virtue at all times and seasons, enters into the very essence of moral obligation. Moral infidelity supplies no such motives: it is therefore essentially and infallibly a system of enervation, turpitude, and vice.

This chasm in the construction of morals can only be supplied by the firm belief of a rewarding and avenging Deity, who binds duty and happiness, though they may seem distant, in an indissoluble chain; without which, whatever usurps the name of virtue is not a principle, but a feeling; not a determinate rule, but a fluctuating expedient, varying with the tastes of individuals, and changing with the scenes of life.

Nor is this the only way in which infidelity subverts the foundation of morals. All reasoning on morals presupposes a distinction between inclinations and duties, affections and rules. The former prompt; the latter prescribe. The former supply motives to action; the latter regulate and control it. Hence it is evident, if virtue have any just claim to authority, it must be under the latter of these notions; that is, under the character of a law. It is under this notion, in fact, that its dominion has ever been acknowledged to be paramount and supreme.

But, without the intervention of a superior will, it is impossible there should be any moral laws, except in the lax metaphorical sense in which we speak of the laws of matter and motion. Men being essentially equal, morality is, on these principles, only a stipulation, or silent compact, into which every individual is supposed to enter, as far as suits his convenience, and for the breach of which he is accountable to nothing but his own mind. His own mind is his law, his tribunal, and his judge!

Two consequences, the most disastrous to society, will inevitably follow the general prevalence of this system:—the frequent perpetration of great crimes, and the total absence of great virtues.

1. In those conjunctures which tempt avarice or inflame ambition, when a crime flatters with the prospect of impunity, and the certainty of immense advantage, what is to restrain an atheist from its commission? To say that remorse will deter him is absurd; for remorse, as distinguished from pity, is the sole offspring of religious belief, the extinction of which is the great purpose of the infidel philosophy.

The dread of punishment or infamy from his fellow-creatures will be an ineffectual barrier; because crimes are only committed under such circumstances as suggest the hope of concealment; not to say that crimes themselves will soon lose their infamy and their horror under the influence of that system which destroys the sanctity of virtue, by converting it into a low calculation of worldly interest. Here the sense of an ever-present Ruler, and of an avenging Judge, is of the most awful and indispensable necessity; as it is that alone which impresses on all crimes the character of folly, shows that duty and interest in every instance coincide, and that the most prosperous career of vice, the most brilliant successes of criminality, are but an accumulation of wrath against the day of wrath.

As the frequent perpetration of great crimes is an inevitable consequence of the diffusion of skeptical principles, so, to understand this consequence in its full extent, we must look beyond their immediate effects, and consider the disruption of social

ties, the destruction of confidence, the terror, suspicion, and hatred which must prevail in that state of society in which barbarous deeds are familiar. The tranquility which pervades a well-ordered community, and the mutual good offices which bind its members together, are founded on an implied confidence in the indisposition to annoy; in the justice, humanity, and moderation of those among whom we dwell. So that the worst consequence of crimes is, that they impair the stock of public charity and general tenderness. The dread and hatred of our species would infallibly be grafted on a conviction that we were exposed every moment to the surges of an unbridled ferocity, and that nothing but the power of the magistrate stood between us and the daggers of assassins. In such a state, laws, deriving no support from public manners, are unequal to the task of curbing the fury of the passions; which, from being concentrated into selfishness, fear, and revenge, acquire new force. Terror and suspicion beget cruelty, and inflict injuries by way of prevention. Pity is extinguished in the stronger impulse of self-preservation. The tender and generous affections are crushed; and nothing is seen but the retaliation of wrongs, the fierce and unmitigated struggle for superiority. This is but a faint sketch of the incalculable calamities and horrors we must expect, should we be so unfortunate as ever to witness the triumph of modern infidelity.

2. This system is a soil as barren of great and sublime virtues as it is prolific in crimes. By great and sublime virtues are meant those which are called into action on great and trying occasions, which demand the sacrifice of the dearest interests and prospects of human life, and sometimes of life itself: the virtues, in a word, which, by their rarity and splendor, draw admiration, and have rendered illustrious the character of patriots, martyrs, and confessors. It requires but little reflection to perceive that whatever veils a future world, and contracts the limits of existence within the present life, must tend, in a proportionable degree, to diminish the grandeur and narrow the sphere of human agency.

As well might you expect exalted sentiments of justice from a professed gamester as look for noble principles in the man whose hopes and fears are all suspended on the present moment, and who stakes the whole happiness of his being on the events of this vain and fleeting life. If he be ever impelled to the performance of great achievements in a good cause, it must be solely by the hope of fame; a motive which, besides that it makes virtue the servant of opinion, usually grows weaker at the approach of death; and which, however, it may surmount the love of existence in the heat of battle, or in the moment of public observation, can seldom be expected to operate with much force on the retired duties of a private station.

In affirming that infidelity is unfavorable to the higher class of virtues, we are supported as well by facts as by reasoning. We should be sorry to load our adversaries with unmerited reproach: but to what history, to what record will they appeal for the traits of moral greatness exhibited by their disciples? Where shall we look for the trophies of infidel magnanimity or atheistical virtue? Not that we mean to accuse them of inactivity: they have recently filled the world with the fame of their exploits; of a different kind indeed, but of imperishable memory, and disastrous luster.

Though it is confessed great and splendid actions are not the ordinary employment of life, but must, from their nature, be reserved for high and eminent occasions; yet that system is essentially defective which leaves no room for their production. They are important, both from their immediate advantage and their remoter influence. They often save, and always illustrate, the age and nation in which they appear. They raise the standard of morals; they arrest the progress of degeneracy; they diffuse a luster over the path of life: monuments of the greatness of the human soul, they present to the world the august image of virtue in her sublimest form, from which streams of light and glory issue to remote times and ages; while their commemoration by the pen of historians and poets awakens in distant bosoms the sparks of kindred excellence.

Combine the frequent and familiar perpetration of atrocious deeds with the dearth of great and generous actions, and you have the exact picture of that condition of society which completes the degradation of the species—the frightful contrast of dwarfish virtues and gigantic vices, where everything good is mean and little, and everything evil is rank and luxuriant: a dead and sickening uniformity prevails, broken only at intervals by volcanic eruptions of anarchy and crime.

II. Hitherto we have considered the influence of skepticism on the principles of virtue; and have endeavored to show that it despoils it of its dignity, and lays its authority in the dust. Its influence on the formation of character remains to be examined. The actions of men are oftener determined by their character than their interest: their conduct takes its color more from their acquired taste, inclinations and habits, than from a deliberate regard to their greatest good. It is only on great occasions the mind awakes to take an extended survey of her whole course, and that she suffers the dictates of reason to impress a new bias upon her movements. The actions of each day are, for the most part, links which follow each other in the chain of custom. Hence the great effort of practical wisdom is to imbue the mind with right tastes, affections and habits; the elements of character, and masters of action.

1. The exclusion of a Supreme Being and of a superintending Providence tends directly to the destruction of moral taste. It robs the universe of all finished and consummate excellence even in idea. The admiration of perfect wisdom and goodness for which we are formed, and which kindles such unspeakable rapture in the soul, finding in the regions of skepticism nothing to which it corresponds, droops and languishes. In a world which presents a fair spectacle of order and beauty, of a vast family nourished and supported by an Almighty Parent—in a world which leads the devout mind, step by step, to the contemplation of the first fair and the first good, the skeptic is encompassed with nothing but obscurity, meanness and disorder.

When we reflect on the manner in which the idea of Deity is formed, we must be convinced that such an idea, intimately present to the mind, must have a most powerful effect in refining the moral taste. Composed of the richest elements, it embraces, in the character of a beneficent Parent and Almighty Ruler, whatever is venerable in wisdom, whatever is lawful in authority, whatever is touching in goodness.

Human excellence is blended with many imperfections, and seen under many limitations. It is beheld only in detached and separate portions, nor ever appears in any one character whole and entire. So that when, in imitation of the Stoics, we wish to form out of these fragments the notion of a perfectly wise and good man, we know it is a mere fiction of the mind, without any real being in whom it is embodied and realized. In the belief of a Deity, these conceptions are reduced to reality: the scattered rays of an ideal excellence are concentrated, and become the real attributes of that Being with whom we stand in the nearest relation, who sits supreme at the head of the universe, is armed with infinite power, and pervades all nature with His presence.

The efficacy of these views in producing and augmenting a virtuous taste will indeed be proportioned to the vividness with which they are formed, and the frequency with which they recur; yet some benefit will not fail to result from them even in their lowest degree.

The idea of the Supreme Being has this peculiar property: that, as it admits of no substitute, so, from the first moment it is formed, it is capable of continual growth and enlargement. God Himself is immutable; but our conception of His character is continually receiving fresh accessions, is continually growing more extended and refulgent, by having transferred to it new elements of beauty and goodness; by attracting to itself, as a center, whatever bears the impress of dignity, order, or happiness.

It borrows splendor from all that is fair, subordinates to itself all that is great, and sits enthroned on the riches of the universe.

As the object of worship will always be, in a degree, the object of imitation, hence arises a fixed standard of moral excellence; by the contemplation of which the tendencies to corruption are counteracted, the contagion of bad example is checked, and human nature rises above its natural level.

When the knowledge of God was lost in the world, just ideas of virtue and moral obligation disappeared along with it. How is it to be otherwise accounted for, that in the polished nations, and in the enlightened times of pagan antiquity, the most unnatural lusts and detestable impurities were not only tolerated, in private life, but entered into religion, and formed a material part of public worship; while among the Jews, a people so much inferior in every other branch of knowledge, the same vices were regarded with horror?

The reason is this: the true character of God was unknown to the former, which by the light of Divine revelation was displayed to the latter. The former cast their deities in the mold of their own imaginations; in consequence of which they partook of the vices and defects of their worshipers. To the latter, no scope was left for the wanderings of fancy; but a pure and perfect model was prescribed.

False and corrupt, however, as was the religion of the pagans (if it deserves the name), and defective, and often vicious, as was the character of their imaginary deities, it was still better for the world that the void should be filled with these than abandoned to a total skepticism; for if both systems are equally false, they are not equally pernicious. When the fictions of heathenism consecrated the memory of its legislators and heroes, it invested them for the most part with those qualities which were in the greatest repute. They were supposed to possess in the highest degree the virtues in which it was most honorable to excel; and to be the witnesses, approvers, and patrons of those perfections in others by which their own character was chiefly distinguished. Men saw, or rather fancied they saw, in these supposed deities the qualities they most admired, dilated to a larger size, moving in a higher sphere, and associated with the power, dignity, and happiness of superior natures. With such ideal models before them, and conceiving themselves continually acting under the eye of such spectators and judges, they felt a real elevation; their eloquence became more impassioned, their patriotism inflamed, and their courage exalted.

Revelation, by displaying the true character of God, affords a pure and perfect standard of virtue; heathenism, one in many respects defective and vicious; the fashionable skepticism of the present day, which excludes the belief of all superior powers, affords no standard at all. Human nature knows nothing better or higher than itself. All above and around it being shrouded in darkness, and the prospect confined to the tame realities of life, virtue has no room upward to expand; nor are any excursions permitted into that unseen world, the true element of the great and good, by which it is fortified with motives equally calculated to satisfy the reason, to delight the fancy, and to impress the heart.

2. Modern infidelity not only tends to corrupt the moral taste, it also promotes the growth of those vices which are the most hostile to social happiness. Of all the vices incident to human nature, the most destructive to society are vanity, ferocity, and unbridled sensuality; and these are precisely the vices which infidelity is calculated to cherish.

That the love, fear, and habitual contemplation of a Being infinitely exalted, or, in other words, devotion, is adapted to promote a sober and moderate estimate of our own excellences, is incontestable; nor is it less evident that the exclusion of such sentiments must be favorable to pride. The criminality of pride will, perhaps, be less readily admitted; for though there is no vice so opposite to the spirit of Christianity,

yet there is none which, even in the Christian world, has, under various pretenses, been treated with so much indulgence.

There is, it will be confessed, a delicate sensibility to character, a sober desire of reputation, a wish to possess the esteem of the wise and good, felt by the purest minds, which is at the furthest remove from arrogance or vanity. The humility of a noble mind scarcely dares to approve of itself until it has secured the approbation of others. Very different is that restless desire of distinction, that passion for theatrical display, which inflames the heart and occupies the whole attention of vain men. This, of all the passions, is the most unsocial, avarice alone excepted. The reason is plain. Property is a kind of good which may be more easily attained, and is capable of more minute subdivisions than fame. In the pursuit of wealth, men are led by an attention to their own interests to promote the welfare of each other; their advantages are reciprocal; the benefits which each is anxious to acquire for himself he reaps in the greatest abundance from the union and conjunction of society. The pursuits of vanity are quite contrary. The portion of time and attention mankind are willing to spare from their avocations and pleasures to devote to the admiration of each other is so small, that every successful adventurer is felt to have impaired the common stock. The success of one is the disappointment of multitudes. For though there be many rich, many virtuous, many wise men, fame must necessarily be the portion of but few. Hence every vain man, every man in whom vanity is the ruling passion, regarding his rival as his enemy, is strongly tempted to rejoice in his miscarriage, and repine at his success.

Besides, as the passions are seldom seen in a simple, unmixed state, so vanity, when it succeeds, degenerates into arrogance; when it is disappointed (and it is often disappointed) it is exasperated into malignity, and corrupted into envy. In this stage the vain man commences a determined misanthropist. He detests that excellence which he can not reach. He detests his species, and longs to be revenged for the unpardonable injustice he has sustained in their insensibility to his merits. He lives upon the calamities of the world; the vices and miseries of men are his element and his food. Virtues, talents, and genius are his natural enemies, which he persecutes with instinctive eagerness and unrelenting hostility. There are those who doubt the existence of such a disposition; but it certainly issues out of the dregs of disappointed vanity; a disease which taints and vitiates the whole character wherever it prevails. It forms the heart to such a profound indifference to the welfare of others that, whatever appearances he may assume, or however wide the circle of his seeming virtues may extend, you will infallibly find the vain man is his own center. Attentive only to himself, absorbed in the contemplation of his own perfections, instead of feeling tenderness for his fellow-creatures as members of the same family, as beings with whom he is appointed to act, to suffer, and to sympathize—he considers life as a stage on which he is performing a part, and mankind in no other light than spectators. Whether he smiles or frowns, whether his path is adorned with the rays of beneficence, or his steps are dyed in blood, an attention to self is the spring of every movement, and the motive to which every action is referred.

His apparent good qualities lose all their worth, by losing all that is simple, genuine, and natural: they are even pressed into the service of vanity, and become the means of enlarging its power. The truly good man is jealous over himself, lest the notoriety of his best actions, by blending itself with their motive, should diminish their value; the vain man performs the same actions for the sake of that notoriety. The good man quietly discharges his duty, and shuns ostentation; the vain man considers every good deed lost that is not publicly displayed. The one is intent upon realities, the other upon semblances: the one aims to be virtuous, the other to appear so.

Nor is a mind inflated with vanity more disqualified for right action than just speculation, or better disposed to the pursuit of truth than the practice of virtue. To such a mind the simplicity of truth is disgusting. Careless of the improvement of mankind, and intent only upon astonishing with the appearance of novelty, the glare of paradox will be preferred to the light of truth; opinions will be embraced, not because they are just, but because they are new: the more flagitious, the more subversive of morals, the more alarming to the wise and good, the more welcome to men who estimate their literary powers by the mischief they produce, and who consider the anxiety and terror they impress as the measure of their renown. Truth is simple and uniform, while error may be infinitely varied: and as it is one thing to start paradoxes, and another to make discoveries, we need the less wonder at the prodigious increase of modern philosophers.

We have been so much accustomed to consider extravagant self-estimation merely as a ridiculous quality, that many will be surprised to find it treated as a vice pregnant with serious mischief to society. But, to form a judgment of its influence on the manners and happiness of a nation, it is necessary only to look at its effects in a family; for bodies of men are only collections of individuals, and the greatest nation is nothing more than an aggregate of a number of families. Conceive of a domestic circle in which each member is elated with a most extravagant opinion of himself, and a proportionable contempt of every other—is full of contrivances to catch applause, and whenever he is not praised is sullen and disappointed. What a picture of disunion, disgust, and animosity would such a family present! How utterly would domestic affection be extinguished, and all the purposes of domestic society be defeated! The general prevalence of such dispositions must be accompanied by an equal proportion of general misery. The tendency of pride to produce strife and hatred is sufficiently apparent from the pains men have been at to construct a system of politeness, which is nothing more than a sort of mimic humility, in which the sentiments of an offensive self-estimation are so far disguised and suppressed as to make them compatible with the spirit of society; such a mode of behavior as would naturally result from an attention to the apostolic injunction "Let nothing be done through strife or vain-glory; but, in lowliness of mind, let each esteem other better than themselves." But if the semblance be of such importance, how much more useful the reality! If the mere garb of humanity be of such indispensable necessity that without it society could not subsist, how much better still would the harmony of the world be preserved, were the condescension, deference, and respect so studiously displayed a true picture of the heart.

The same restless and eager vanity which disturbs a family, when it is permitted in a great national crisis to mingle with political affairs, distracts a kingdom, infusing into those intrusted with the enaction of laws a spirit of rash innovation and daring empiricism, a disdain of the established usages of mankind, a foolish desire to dazzle the world with new and untried systems of policy, in which the precedents of antiquity and the experience of ages are only consulted to be trodden under foot; and into the executive department of government a fierce contention for pre-eminence, an incessant struggle to supplant and destroy, with a propensity to calumny and suspicion, proscription and massacre.

We shall suffer the most eventful season ever witnessed in the affairs of man to pass over our heads to very little purpose, if we fail to learn from it some awful lessons on the nature and progress of the passions. The true light in which the French Revolution ought to be contemplated is that of a grand experiment on human nature. Among the various passions which that Revolution has so strikingly displayed, none is more conspicuous than vanity; nor is it less difficult, without adverting to the national character of the people, to account for its extraordinary predominance. Political power, the most seducing object of ambition, never before circulated through

so many hands; the prospect of possessing it was never before presented to so many minds. Multitudes who, by their birth and education, and not infrequently by their talents, seemed destined to perpetual obscurity, were, by the alternate rise and fall of parties, elevated into distinction, and shared in the functions of government. The short-lived forms of power and office glided with such rapidity through successive ranks of degradation, from the court to the very dregs of the populace, that they seemed rather to solicit acceptance than to be a prize contended for. Yet, as it was still impossible for all to possess authority, though none were willing to obey, a general impatience to break the ranks and rush into the foremost ground, maddened and infuriated the nation, and overwhelmed law, order, and civilization, with the violence of a torrent.

If such be the mischiefs both in public and private life resulting from an excessive self-estimation, it remains next to be considered whether Providence has supplied any medicine to correct it; for as the reflection on excellences, whether real or imaginary, is always attended with pleasure to the possessor, it is a disease deeply seated in our nature.

Suppose there were a great and glorious Being always present with us, who had given us existence, with numberless other blessings, and on whom we depended each instant, as well for every present enjoyment as for every future good; suppose, again, we had incurred the just displeasure of such a Being by ingratitude and disobedience, yet that in great mercy He had not cast us off, but had assured us He was willing to pardon and restore us on our humble entreaty and sincere repentance; say, would not an habitual sense of the presence of this Being, self-reproach for having displeased Him, and an anxiety to recover His favor, be the most effectual antidote to pride? But such are the leading discoveries made by the Christian revelation, and such the dispositions which a practical belief of it inspires.

Humility is the first fruit of religion. In the mouth of our Lord there is no maxim so frequent as the following: "Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." Religion, and that alone, teaches absolute humility; by which I mean a sense of our absolute nothingness in the view of infinite greatness and excellence. That sense of inferiority which results from the comparison of men with each other is often an unwelcome sentiment forced upon the mind, which may rather embitter the temper than soften it: that which devotion impresses is soothing and delightful. The devout man loves to lie low at the foot of his Creator, because it is then he attains the most lively perceptions of the divine excellence, and the most tranquil confidence in the divine favor. In so august a presence he sees all distinctions lost, and all beings reduced to the same level. He looks at his superiors without envy, and his inferiors without contempt; and when from this elevation he descends to mix in society, the conviction of superiority, which must in many instances be felt, is a calm inference of the understanding, and no longer a busy, importunate passion of the heart.

"The wicked (says the Psalmist) through the pride of their countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all their thoughts." When we consider the incredible vanity of the atheistical sect, together with the settled malignity and unrelenting rancor with which they pursue every vestige of religion, is it uncandid to suppose that its humbling tendency is one principal cause of their enmity; that they are eager to displace a Deity from the minds of men, that they may occupy the void; to crumble the throne of the Eternal into dust, that they may elevate themselves on its ruins; and that, as their licentiousness is impatient of restraint, so their pride disdains a superior?

We mentioned a ferocity of character as one effect of skeptical impiety. It is an inconvenience attending a controversy with those with whom we have few principles in common, that we are often in danger of reasoning inconclusively, for the want of its

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

being clearly known and settled what our opponents admit, and what they deny. The persons, for example, with whom we are at present engaged have discarded humility and modesty from the catalogue of virtues; on which account we have employed the more time in evincing their importance: but whatever may be thought of humility as a virtue, it surely will not be denied that inhumanity is a most detestable vice; a vice, however, which skepticism has a most powerful tendency to inflame.

As we have already shown that pride hardens the heart, and that religion is the only effectual antidote, the connection between irreligion and inhumanity is in this view obvious. But there is another light in which this part of the subject may be viewed, in my humble opinion, much more important, though seldom adverted to. The supposition that man is a moral and accountable being, destined to survive the stroke of death, and to live in a future world in a never-ending state of happiness or misery, makes him a creature of incomparably more consequence than the opposite supposition. When we consider him as placed here by an Almighty Ruler in a state of probation, and that the present life is his period of trial, the first link in a vast and interminable chain which stretches into eternity, he assumes a dignified character in our eyes. Everything which relates to him becomes interesting; and to trifle with his happiness is felt to be the most unpardonable levity. If such be the destination of man, it is evident that in the qualities which fit him for it his principal dignity consists; his moral greatness is his true greatness. Let the skeptical principles be admitted, which represent him, on the contrary, as the offspring of chance, connected with no superior power, and sinking into annihilation at death, and he is a contemptible creature, whose existence and happiness are insignificant. The characteristic difference is lost between him and the brute creation, from which he is no longer distinguished, except by the vividness and multiplicity of his perceptions.

If we reflect on that part of our nature which disposes us to humanity, we shall find that where we have no particular attachment our sympathy with the sufferings, and concern for the destruction of sensitive beings, are in proportion to their supposed importance in the general scale; or, in other words, to their supposed capacity of enjoyment. We feel, for example, much more at witnessing the destruction of a man than of an inferior animal, because we consider it as involving the extinction of a much greater sum of happiness. For the same reason he who would shudder at the slaughter of a large animal will see a thousand insects perish without a pang. Our sympathy with the calamities of our fellow-creatures is adjusted to the same proportions; for we feel more powerfully affected with the distresses of fallen greatness than with equal or greater distresses sustained by persons of inferior rank; because, having been accustomed to associate with an elevated station the idea of superior happiness, the loss appears the greater, and the wreck more extensive. But the disproportion in importance between man and the meanest insect is not so great as that which subsists between man considered as mortal and as immortal; that is, between man as he is represented by the system of skepticism and that of divine revelation; for the enjoyment of the meanest insect bears some proportion, though a very small one, to the present happiness of man; but the happiness of time bears none at all to that of eternity. The skeptical system, therefore, sinks the importance of human existence to an inconceivable degree.

From these principles results the following important inference—that to extinguish human life by the hand of violence must be quite a different thing in the eyes of a skeptic from what it is in those of a Christian. With the skeptic it is nothing more than diverting the course of a little red fluid, called blood; it is merely lessening the number by one of many millions of fugitive contemptible creatures. The Christian sees in the same event an accountable being cut off from a state of probation, and hurried, perhaps unprepared, into the presence of his Judge, to hear that final, that

irrevocable sentence, which is to fix him forever in an unalterable condition of felicity or woe. The former perceives in death nothing but its physical circumstances; the latter is impressed with the magnitude of its moral consequences. It is the moral relation which man is supposed to bear to a superior power, the awful idea of accountability, the influence which his present dispositions and actions are conceived to have upon his eternal destiny, more than any superiority of intellectual powers abstracted from these considerations, which invest him with such mysterious grandeur, and constitute the firmest guard on the sanctuary of human life. This reasoning, it is true, serves more immediately to show how the disbelief of a future state endangers the security of life; but though this be its direct consequence, it extends by analogy much further, since he who has learned to sport with the lives of his fellow-creatures will feel but little solicitude for their welfare in any other instance; but, as the greater includes the less, will easily pass from this to all the inferior gradations of barbarity.

As the advantage of the armed over the unarmed is not seen till the moment of attack, so in that tranquil state of society in which law and order maintain their ascendency, it is not perceived, perhaps not even suspected, to what an alarming degree the principles of modern infidelity leave us naked and defenceless. But let the state be convulsed, let the mounds of regular authority be once overflowed, and the still small voice of law drowned in the tempest of popular fury (events which recent experience shows to be possible), it will then be seen that atheism is a school of ferocity; and that, having taught its disciples to consider mankind as little better than a nest of insects, they will be prepared in the fierce conflicts of party to trample upon them without pity, and extinguish them without remorse.

It was late before the atheism of Epicurus gained footing at Rome; but its prevalence was soon followed by such scenes of proscription, confiscation and blood, as were then unparalleled in the history of the world; from which the republic being never able to recover itself, after many unsuccessful struggles, exchanged liberty for repose, by submission to absolute power. Such were the effects of atheism at Rome. An attempt has been recently made to establish a similar system in France, the consequences of which are too well known to render it requisite for me to shock your feelings by a recital. The only doubt that can arise is, whether the barbarities which have stained the Revolution in that unhappy country are justly chargeable on the prevalence of atheism. Let those who doubt of this recollect that the men who, by their activity and talents, prepared the minds of the people for that great change—Voltaire, D'Alembert, Diderot, Rousseau, and others—were avowed enemies of revelation; that in all their writings the diffusion of skepticism and revolutionary principles went hand in hand; that the fury of the most sanguinary parties was especially pointed against the Christian priesthood and religious institutions, without once pretending, like other persecutors, to execute the vengeance of God (whose name they never mentioned) upon His enemies; that their atrocities were committed with a wanton levity and brutal merriment; that the reign of atheism was avowedly and expressly the reign of terror; that in the full madness of their career, in the highest climax of their horrors, they shut up the temples of God, abolished His worship, and proclaimed death to be an eternal sleep; as if by pointing to the silence of the sepulcher, and the sleep of the dead, these ferocious barbarians meant to apologize for leaving neither sleep, quiet, nor repose to the living.

As the heathens fabled that Minerva issued full armed from the head of Jupiter, so no sooner were the speculations of atheistical philosophy matured, than they gave birth to a ferocity which converted the most polished people in Europe into a horde of assassins; the seat of voluptuous refinement, of pleasure, and of arts, into a theater of blood.

Having already shown that the principles of infidelity facilitate the commission of

crimes, by removing the restraints of fear; and that they foster the arrogance of the individual, while they inculcate the most despicable opinion of the species; the inevitable result is, that a haughty self-confidence, a contempt of mankind, together with a daring defiance of religious restraints, are the natural ingredients of the atheistical character; nor is it less evident that these are, of all others, the dispositions which most forcibly stimulate to violence and cruelty.

Settle it therefore in your minds, as a maxim never to be effaced or forgotten, that atheism is an inhuman, bloody, ferocious system, equally hostile to every useful restraint and to every virtuous affection; that, leaving nothing above us to excite awe, nor round us to awaken tenderness, it wages war with heaven and with earth: its first object is to dethrone God, its next to destroy man.

There is a third vice, not less destructive to society than either of those which have been already mentioned, to which the system of modern infidelity is favorable; that is, unbridled sensuality, the licentious and unrestrained indulgence of those passions which are essential to the continuation of the species. The magnitude of these passions, and their supreme importance to the existence as well as the peace and welfare of society, have rendered it one of the first objects of solicitude with every wise legislator to restrain them by such laws, and to confine their indulgence within such limits, as shall best promote the great ends for which they were implanted.

The benevolence and wisdom of the Author of Christianity and eminently conspicuous in the laws He has enacted on this branch of morals; for, while He authorizes marriage, He restrains the vagrancy and caprice of the passions, by forbidding polygamy and divorce; and, well knowing that offenses against the laws of chastity usually spring from an ill-regulated imagination, He inculcates purity of heart. Among innumerable benefits which the world has derived from the Christian religion, a superior refinement in the sexual sentiments, a more equal and respectful treatment of women, greater dignity and permanence conferred on the institution of marriage, are not the least considerable; in consequence of which the purest affections and the most sacred duties are grafted on the stock of the strongest instincts.

The aim of all the leading champions of infidelity is to rob mankind of these benefits, and throw them back into a state of gross and brutal sensuality. In this spirit, Mr. Hume represents the private conduct of the reprobate Charles, whose debaucheries polluted the age, as a just subject of panegyric. A disciple in the same school has lately had the unblushing effrontery to stigmatize marriage as the worst of all monopolies; and, in a narrative of his licentious amours, to make a formal apology for departing from his principles by submitting to its restraints. The popular productions on the Continent which issue from the atheistical school are incessantly directed to the same purpose.

Under every possible aspect in which infidelity can be viewed, it extends the dominion of sensuality: it repeals and abrogates every law by which Divine revelation has, under such awful sanctions, restrained the indulgence of the passions. The disbelief of a supreme, omniscient Being, which it inculcates, releases its disciples from an attention to the heart, from every care but the preservation of outward decorum; and the exclusion of the devout affections and an unseen world leaves the mind immersed in visible, sensible objects.

There are two sorts of pleasures—corporeal and mental. Though we are indebted to the senses for all our perceptions originally, yet those which are the furthest removed from their immediate impressions confer the most elevation on the character, since in proportion as they are multiplied and augmented, the slavish subjection to the senses is subdued. Hence the true and only antidote to debasing sensuality is the possession of a fund of that kind of enjoyment which is independent on the corporeal appetites. Inferior in the perfection of several of his senses to different parts of the

brute creation, the superiority of man over them all consists in his superior power of multiplying by new combinations his mental perceptions, and thereby of creating to himself resources of happiness separate from external sensation. In the scale of enjoyment, at the first remove from sense are the pleasures of reason and society; at the next are the pleasures of devotion and religion. The former, though totally distinct from those of sense, are yet less perfectly adapted to moderate their excesses than the last, as they are in a great measure conversant with visible and sensible objects. The religious affections and sentiments are, in fact, and were intended to be, the proper antagonist of sensuality—the great deliverer from the thraldom of the appetites, by opening a spiritual world, and inspiring hopes and fears, and consolations and joys which bear no relation to the material and sensible universe. The criminal indulgence of sensual passions admits but of two modes of prevention: the establishment of such laws and maxims in society as shall render lewd profligacy impracticable or infamous, or the infusion of such principles and habits as shall render it distasteful. Human legislatures have encountered the disease in the first, the truths and sanctions of revealed religion in the last of these methods: to both of which the advocates of modern infidelity are equally hostile.

So much has been said by many able writers to evince the inconceivable benefit of the marriage institution, that to hear it seriously attacked by men who style themselves philosophers, at the close of the eighteenth century, must awaken indignation and surprise. The object of this discourse leads us to direct our attention particularly to the influence of this institution on the civilization of the world.

From the records of revelation we learn that marriage, or the permanent union of the sexes, was ordained by God, and existed, under different modifications, in the early infancy of mankind, without which they could never have emerged from barbarism. For, conceive only what eternal discord, jealousy and violence would ensue, were the objects of the tenderest affections secured to their possessor by no law or tie of moral obligation: were domestic enjoyments disturbed by incessant fear, and licentiousness inflamed by hope. Who could find sufficient tranquility of mind to enable him to plan or execute any continued scheme of action, or what room for arts or sciences, or religion, or virtue, in that state in which the chief earthly happiness was exposed to every lawless invader; where one was racked with an incessant anxiety to keep what the other was equally eager to acquire? It is not probable in itself, independent of the light of Scripture, that the benevolent Author of the human race ever placed them in so wretched a condition at first: it is certain they could not remain in it long without being exterminated. Marriage, by shutting out these evils, and enabling every man to rest secure in his enjoyments, is the great civilizer of the world: with this security the mind is at liberty to expand in generous affections, and has leisure to look abroad, and engage in the pursuits of knowledge, science, and virtue.

Nor is it in this way only that marriage institutions are essential to the welfare of mankind. They are sources of tenderness, as well as the guardians of peace. Without the permanent union of the sexes there can be no permanent families: the dissolution of nuptial ties involves the dissolution of domestic society. But domestic society is the seminary of social affections, the cradle of sensibility where the first elements are acquired of that tenderness and humanity which cement mankind together, and were they entirely extinguished, the whole fabric of social institutions would be dissolved.

Families are so many centers of attraction which preserve mankind from being scattered and dissipated by the repulsive powers of selfishness. The order of nature is evermore from particulars to generals. As in the operations of intellect we proceed from the contemplation of individuals to the formation of general abstractions, so in the development of the passions, in like manner, we advance from private to public affections; from the love of parents, brothers, and sisters, to those more expanded regards which embrace the immense society of human kind.

In order to render men benevolent, they must first be made tender: for benevolent affections are not the offspring of reasoning; they result from that culture of the heart, from those early impressions of tenderness, gratitude, and sympathy which the endearments of domestic life are sure to supply, and for the formation of which it is the best possible school.

The advocates of infidelity invert this eternal order of nature. Instead of inculcating the private affections, as a discipline by which the mind is prepared for those of a more public nature, they set them in direct opposition to each other, they propose to build general benevolence on the destruction of individual tenderness, and to make us love the whole species more by loving every particular part of it less. In pursuit of this chimerical project, gratitude, humility, conjugal, parental, and filial affection, together with every other social disposition, are reprobated—virtue is limited to a passionate attachment to the general good. Is it not natural to ask, when all the tenderness of life is extinguished, and all the bands of society are untwisted, from whence this ardent affection for the general good is to spring?

When this savage philosophy has completed its work, when it has taught its disciple to look with perfect indifference on the offspring of his body, and the wife of his bosom, to estrange himself from his friends, insult his benefactors, and silence the pleadings of gratitude and pity—will he, by thus divesting himself of all that is human, be better prepared for the disinterested love of his species? Will he become a philanthropist only because he has ceased to be a man? Rather, in this total exemption from all the feelings which humanize and soften, in this chilling frost of universal indifference, may we not be certain that selfishness, unmingled and uncontrolled, will assume the empire of his heart; and that, under pretense of advancing the general good, an object to which the fancy may give innumerable shapes, he will be prepared for the violation of every duty, and the perpetration of every crime? Extended benevolence is the last and most perfect fruit of the private affections; so that to expect to reap the former from the extinction of the latter, is to oppose the means to the end; is as absurd as to attempt to reach the summit of the highest mountain without passing through the intermediate spaces, or to hope to obtain the heights of science by forgetting the first elements of knowledge. These absurdities have sprung, however, in the advocates of infidelity, from an ignorance of human nature sufficient to disgrace even those who did not style themselves philosophers. Presuming, contrary to the experience of every moment, that the affections are awakened by reasoning, and perceiving that the general good is an incomparably greater object in itself than the happiness of any limited number of individuals, they inferred nothing more was necessary than to exhibit it in its just dimensions, to draw the affections toward it; as though the fact of the superior populousness of China to Great Britain needed but to be known to render us indifferent to our domestic concerns, and lead us to direct all our anxiety to the prosperity of that vast but remote empire.

It is not the province of reason to awaken new passions, or open new sources of sensibility, but to direct us in the attainment of those objects which nature has already rendered pleasing, or to determine among the interfering inclinations and passions which sway the mind, which are the fittest to be preferred.

Is a regard to the general good then, you will reply, to be excluded from the motives of action? Nothing is more remote from my intention: but as the nature of this motive has, in my opinion, been much misunderstood by some good men, and abused by others of a different description, to the worst of purposes, permit me to declare in a few words what appears to me to be the truth on this subject.

The welfare of the whole system of being must be allowed to be, in itself, the object of all others the most worthy of being pursued; so that, could the mind distinctly embrace it, and discern at every step what action would infallibly promote it,

we should be furnished with a sure criterion of right and wrong, an unerring guide, which would supersede the use and necessity of all inferior rules, laws, and principles.

But this being impossible, since the good of the whole is a motive so loose and indeterminate, and embraces such an infinity of relations, that before we could be certain what action it prescribed, the season of action would be past; to weak, short-sighted mortals Providence has assigned a sphere of agency less grand and extensive indeed, but better suited to their limited powers, by implanting certain affections which it is their duty to cultivate, and suggesting particular rules to which they are bound to conform. By these provisions the boundaries of virtue are easily ascertained, at the same time that its ultimate object, the good of the whole, is secured: for, since the happiness of the entire system results from the happiness of the several parts, the affections, which confine the attention immediately to the latter, conspire in the end to the promotion of the former; as the laborer, whose industry is limited to a corner of a large building, performs his part toward rearing the structure much more effectually than if he extended his care to the whole.

As the interest, however, of any limited number of persons may not only contribute, but may possibly be directly opposed to the general good (the interest of a family, for example, to that of a province, or of a nation to that of the world), Providence has so ordered it, that in a well-regulated mind there springs up, as we have already seen, besides particular attachments, an extended regard to the species, whose office is twofold: not to destroy and extinguish the more private affections, which is mental parricide; but first, as far as is consistent with the claims of those who are immediately committed to our care, to do good to all men; secondly, to exercise a jurisdiction and control over the private affections, so as to prohibit their indulgence whenever it would be attended with manifest detriment to the whole. Thus every part of our nature is brought into action; all the practical principles of the human heart find an element to move in, each in its different sort and manner conspiring, without mutual collisions, to maintain the harmony of the world and the happiness of the universe.

Before I close this discourse, I can not omit to mention three circumstances attending the propagation of infidelity by its present abettors, equally new and alarming.

1. It is the first attempt which has been ever witnessed, on an extensive scale, to establish the principles of atheism; the first effort which history has recorded to disannul and extinguish the belief of all superior powers; the consequence of which, should it succeed, would be to place mankind in a situation never before experienced, not even during the ages of pagan darkness. The system of polytheism was as remote from modern infidelity as from true religion. Amid that rubbish of superstition, the product of fear, ignorance, and vice, which had been accumulating for ages, some faint embers of sacred truth remained unextinguished; the interposition of unseen powers in the affairs of men was believed and revered, the sanctity of oaths was maintained—the idea of revelation and of tradition as a source of religious knowledge was familiar; a useful persuasion of the existence of a future world was kept alive, and the greater gods were looked up to as the guardians of the public welfare, the patrons of those virtues which promote the prosperity of states, and the avengers of injustice, perfidy, and fraud.

Of whatever benefit superstition might formerly be productive, by the scattered particles of truth which it contained, these advantages can now only be reaped from the soil of true religion; nor is there any other alternative left than the belief of Christianity, or absolute atheism. In the revolutions of the human mind, exploded opinions are often revived; but an exploded superstition never recovers its credit. The pretension to divine revelation is so august and commanding, that when its false-

hood is once discerned, it is covered with all the ignominy of detected imposture; it falls from such a height (to change the figure) that it is inevitably crumbled into atoms. Religions, whether false or true, are not creatures of arbitrary institution. After discrediting the principles of piety, should our modern freethinkers find it necessary, in order to restrain the excesses of ferocity, to seek for a substitute in some popular superstition, it will prove a vain and impracticable attempt: they may recall the names, restore the altars, and revive the ceremonies; but to rekindle the spirit of heathenism will exceed their power; because it is impossible to enact ignorance by law, or to repeal by legislative authority the dictates of reason and the light of science.

2. The efforts of infidels to diffuse the principles of infidelity among the common people is another alarming symptom peculiar to the present time. Hume, Bolingbroke and Gibbon addressed themselves solely to the more polished classes of the community, and would have thought their refined speculations debased by an attempt to enlist disciples from among the populace. Infidelity has lately grown condescending; bred in the speculations of a daring philosophy, immured at first in the cloisters of the learned, and afterward nursed in the lap of voluptuousness and courts; having at length reached its full maturity, it boldly ventures to challenge the suffrages of the people, solicits the acquaintance of peasants and mechanics, and seeks to draw whole nations to its standard.

It is not difficult to account for this new state of things. While infidelity was rare, it was employed as the instrument of literary vanity; its wide diffusion having disqualified it for answering that purpose, it is now adopted as the organ of political convulsion. Literary distinction is conferred by the approbation of a few; but the total subversion and overthrow of society demands the concurrence of millions.

3. The infidels of the present day are the first sophists who have presumed to innovate in the very substance of morals. The disputes on moral questions hitherto agitated among philosophers have respected the grounds of duty, not the nature of duty itself; or they have been merely metaphysical, and related to the history of moral sentiments in the mind, the sources and principles from which they were most easily deduced; they never turned on the quality of those dispositions and actions which were to be denominated virtuous. In the firm persuasion that the love and fear of the Supreme Being, the sacred observation of promises and oaths, reverence to magistrates, obedience to parents, gratitude to benefactors, conjugal fidelity, and parental tenderness were primary virtues, and the chief support of every commonwealth, they were unanimous. The curse denounced upon such as remove ancient landmarks, upon those who call good evil, and evil good, put light for darkness, and darkness for light, who employ their faculties to subvert the eternal distinctions of right and wrong, and thus to poison the streams of virtue at their source, falls with accumulated weight on the advocates of modern infidelity, and on them alone.

Permit me to close this discourse with a few serious reflections. There is much, it must be confessed, in the apostacy of multitudes, and the rapid progress of infidelity, to awaken our fears for the virtue of the rising generation; but nothing to shake our faith—nothing which Scripture itself does not give us room to expect. The features which compose the character of apostates, their profaneness, presumption, lewdness, impatience of subordination, restless appetite for change, vain pretensions to freedom and to emancipate the world, while they themselves are the slaves of lust, the weapons with which they attack Christianity, and the snares they spread for the unwary are depicted in the clearest colors by the pencil of prophecy: "Knowing this first (says Peter), that there shall come in the last days scoffers walking after their own lusts." In the same epistle he more fully describes the persons he alludes to; "as chiefly them which walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government; presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities; sporting

themselves in their own deceivings, having eyes full of adultery, and that can not cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: for when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error; while they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption." Of the same characters Jude admonishes us "to remember that they were foretold as mockers who should be in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. These be they (he adds) who separate themselves (by apostacy), sensual, not having the Spirit." Infidelity is an evil of short duration. "It has (as a judicious writer observes) no individual subsistence given it in the system of prophecy. It is not a beast—but a mere putrid excrescence of the papal beast: an excrescence which, though it may diffuse death through every vein of the body on which it grew, yet shall die along with it." Its enormities will hasten its overthrow. It is impossible that a system which, by vilifying every virtue, and embracing the patronage of almost every vice and crime, wages war with all the order and civilization of the world; which, equal to the establishment of nothing, is armed only with the energies of destruction, can long retain an ascendency. It is in no shape formed for perpetuity. Sudden in its rise and impetuous in its progress; it resembles a mountain-torrent, which is loud, filthy, and desolating; but, being fed by no perennial spring, is soon drained off and disappears. By permitting to a certain extent the prevalence of infidelity, Providence is preparing new triumphs for religion. In asserting its authority, the preachers of the Gospel have hitherto found it necessary to weigh the prospects of immortality against the interests of time; to strip the world of its charms, to insist on the deceitfulness of pleasure, the unsatisfying nature of riches, the emptiness of grandeur, and the nothingness of a mere worldly life. Topics of this nature will always have their use; but it is not by such representations alone that the importance of religion is evinced. The prevalence of impiety has armed us with new weapons in its defence.

Religion being primarily intended to make men wise unto salvation, the support it ministers to social order, the stability it confers on government and laws, is a subordinate species of advantage which we should have continued to enjoy, without reflecting on its cause, but for the development of deistical principles, and the experiment which has been made of their effects in a neighboring country. It had been the constant boast of infidels, that their system, more liberal and generous than Christianity, needed but to be tried to produce an immense accession to human happiness; and Christian nations, careless and supine, retaining little of religion but the profession, and disgusted with its restraints, lent a favorable ear to these pretensions. God permitted the trial to be made. In one country, and that the center of Christendom, revelation underwent a total eclipse, while atheism, performing on a darkened theater its strange and fearful tragedy, confounded the first elements of society, blended every age, rank and sex in indiscriminate proscription and massacre, and convulsed all Europe to its center; that the imperishable memorial of these events might teach the last generations of mankind to consider religion as the pillar of society, the safeguard of nations, the parent of social order, which alone has power to curb the fury of the passions, and secure to every one his rights; to the laborious the reward of their industry, to the rich the enjoyment of their wealth, to nobles the preservation of their honors, and to princes the stability of their thrones.

We might ask the patrons of infidelity what fury impels them to attempt the subversion of Christianity? Is it that they have discovered a better system? To what virtues are their principles favorable? Or is there one which Christians have not carried to a higher perfection than any of which their party can boast? Have they discovered a more excellent rule of life, or a better hope in death than that which the Scriptures suggest? Above all, what are the pretensions on which they rest their claims to be the guides of mankind; or which embolden them to expect we should

trample upon the experience of ages, and abandon a religion which has been attested by a train of miracles and prophecies, in which millions of our forefathers have found a refuge in every trouble, and consolation in the hour of death; a religion which has been adorned with the highest sanctity of character and splendor of talents, which enrols among its disciples the names of Bacon, Newton and Locke, the glory of their species, and to which these illustrious men were proud to dedicate the last and best fruits of their immortal genius?

If the question at issue is to be decided by argument, nothing can be added to the triumph of Christianity; if by an appeal to authority, what have our adversaries to oppose to these great names? Where are the infidels of such pure, uncontaminated morals, unshaken probity, and extended benevolence, that we should be in danger of being seduced into impiety by their example? Into what obscure recesses of misery, into what dungeons have their philanthropists penetrated, to lighten the fetters and relieve the sorrows of the helpless captive? What barbarous tribes have their Apostles visited; what distant climes have they explored, encompassed with cold, nakedness, and want, to diffuse principles of virtue, and the blessings of civilization? Or will they rather choose to waive their pretensions to this extraordinary and, in their eyes, eccentric species of benevolence (for infidels, we know, are sworn enemies to enthusiasm of every sort), and rest their character on their political exploits—on their efforts to reanimate the virtue of a sinking state, to restrain licentiousness, to calm the tumult of popular fury, and by inculcating the spirit of justice, moderation, and pity for fallen greatness, to mitigate the inevitable horrors of revolution? Our adversaries will at least have the discretion, if not the modesty, to recede from the test.

More than all, their infatuated eagerness, their parricidal zeal to extinguish a sense of Deity must excite astonishment and horror. Is the idea of an Almighty and perfect Ruler unfriendly to any passion which is consistent with innocence, or an obstruction to any design which it is not shameful to avow? Eternal God, on what are thine enemies intent! What are those enterprises of guilt and horror, that, for the safety of their performers, require to be enveloped in a darkness which the eye of Heaven must not pierce! Miserable men! Proud of being the offspring of chance: in love with universal disorder; whose happiness is involved in the belief of there being no witness to their designs, and who are at ease only because they suppose themselves inhabitants of a forsaken and fatherless world!

Having been led by the nature of the subject to consider chiefly the manner in which skeptical impiety affects the welfare of states, it is the more requisite to warn you against that most fatal mistake of regarding religion as an engine of policy; and to recall your recollection that the concern we have in it is much more as individuals than as collective bodies, and far less temporal than eternal. The happiness which it confers in the present life comprehends the blessings which it scatters by the way in its march to immortality. That future condition of being which it ascertains, and for which its promises and truths are meant to prepare us, is the ultimate end of human societies, the final scope and object of present existence; in comparison of which all the revolutions of nations and all the vicissitudes of time are light and transitory. Godliness has, it is true, the promise of the life that now is; but chiefly of that which is to come. Other acquisitions may be requisite to make men great; but, be assured, the religion of Jesus is alone sufficient to make them good and happy. Powerful sources of consolation in sorrow, unshaken fortitude amid the changes and perturbations of the world, humility remote from meanness, and dignity unstained by pride, contentment in every station, passions pure and calm, with habitual serenity, the full enjoyment of life, undisturbed by the dread of dissolution or the fear of an hereafter, are its invaluable gifts. To these enjoyments, however, you will necessarily continue strangers, unless you resign yourselves wholly to its power; for the consolations of

religion are reserved to reward, to sweeten, and to stimulate obedience. Many, without renouncing the profession of Christianity, without formally rejecting its distinguishing doctrines, live in such an habitual violation of its laws and contradiction to its spirit, that, conscious they have more to fear than to hope from its truth, they are never able to contemplate it without terror. It haunts their imagination, instead of tranquilizing their hearts, and hangs with depressing weight on all their enjoyments and pursuits. Their religion, instead of comforting them under their trouble, is itself their greatest trouble, from which they seek refuge in the dissipation and vanity of the world, until the throbs and tumults of conscience force them back upon religion. Thus suspended between opposite powers, the sport of contradictory influences, they are disqualified for the happiness of both worlds; and neither enjoy the pleasures of sin nor the peace of piety. It is surprising to find a mind thus bewildered in uncertainty, and dissatisfied with itself, courting deception, and embracing with eagerness every pretext to mutilate the claims and enervate the authority of Christianity; forgetting that it is of the very essence of the religious principle to preside and control, and that it is impossible to serve God and mammon. It is this class of professors who are chiefly in danger of being entangled in the snares of infidelity.

The champions of infidelity have much more reason to be ashamed than to boast of such converts. For what can be a stronger presumption of the falsehood of a system than that it is the opiate of a restless conscience; that it prevails with minds of a certain description, not because they find it true, but because they feel it necessary; and that in adopting it they consult less with their reason than with their vices and their fears? It requires but little sagacity to foresee that speculations which originate in guilt must end in ruin. Infidels are not themselves satisfied with the truth of their system; for had they any settled assurance of its principles, in consequence of calm dispassionate investigation, they would never disturb the quiet of the world by their attempts to proselyte; but would lament their own infelicity, in not being able to perceive sufficient evidence for the truth of religion, which furnishes such incentives to virtue, and inspires such exalted hopes. Having nothing to substitute in the place of religion, it is absurd to suppose that, in opposition to the collective voice of every country, age, and time proclaiming its necessity, solicitude for the welfare of mankind impels them to destroy it.

To very different motives must their conduct be imputed. More like conspirators than philosophers, in spite of the darkness with which they endeavor to surround themselves, some rays of unwelcome conviction will penetrate, some secret apprehensions that all is not right will make themselves felt, which they find nothing so effectual to quell as an attempt to enlist fresh disciples, who, in exchange for new principles, impart confidence and diminish fear. For the same reason it is seldom they attack Christianity by argument; their favorite weapons are ridicule, obscenity, and blasphemy; as the most miserable outcasts of society are, of all men, found most to delight in vulgar merriment and senseless riot.

Jesus Christ seems to have "His fan in His hand, to be thoroughly purging His floor;" and nominal Christians will probably be scattered like chaff. But has real Christianity anything to fear? Have not the degenerate manners and corrupt lives of multitudes in the visible Church been, on the contrary, the principal occasion of scandal and offense? Infidelity, without intending it, is gradually removing this reproach: possessing the property of attracting to itself the morbid humors which pervade the Church, until the Christian profession, on the one hand, is reduced to a sound and healthy state, and skepticism, on the other, exhibits nothing but a mass of putridity and disease.

In a view of the final issue of the contest, we should find little cause to lament the astounding prevalence of infidelity, but for a solicitude for the rising generation, to

whom its principles are recommended by two motives, with young minds the most persuasive—the love of independence, and the love of pleasure. With respect to the first, we would earnestly entreat the young to remember that, by the unanimous consent of all ages, modesty, docility, and reverence to superior years, and to parents above all, have been considered as their appropriate virtues, a guard assigned by the immutable laws of God and nature on the inexperience of youth; and with respect to the second, that Christianity prohibits no pleasures that are innocent, lays no restraints that are capricious; but that the sobriety and purity which it enjoins, by strengthening the intellectual powers, and preserving the faculties of mind and body in undiminished vigor, lay the surest foundations of present peace and future eminence. At such a season as this, it becomes an urgent duty on parents, guardians, and tutors to watch, not only over the morals, but the principles of those committed to their care; to make it appear that a concern for their eternal welfare is their chief concern; and to imbue them early with that knowledge of the evidences of Christianity, and that profound reverence for the Scriptures that, with the blessing of God (which, with submission, they may then expect), "may keep them from this hour of temptation that has come upon all the world, to try them that dwell on the earth."

To an attentive observer of the signs of the times, it will appear one of the most extraordinary phenomena of this eventful crisis that, amid the ravages of atheism and infidelity, real religion is evidently on the increase. The kingdom of God, we know, cometh not with observation; but still there are not wanting manifest tokens of its approach. The personal appearance of the Son of God was announced by the shaking of nations; His spiritual kingdom, in all probability, will be established in the midst of similar convulsions and disorders. The blasphemous impiety of the enemies of God, as well as the zealous efforts of His sincere worshippers, will doubtless be overruled to accomplish the purposes of his unerring providence: while, in afflicting the chastisements of offended Deity on corrupt communities and nations, infidelity marks its progress by devastation and ruin, by the prostration of thrones and concussion of kingdoms; thus appalling the inhabitants of the world, and compelling them to take refuge in the Church of God, the true sanctuary; the stream of Divine knowledge, unobserved, is flowing in new channels, winding its course among humbler valleys, refreshing thirsty deserts, and enriching with far other and higher blessings than those of commerce the most distant climes and nations, until, agreeably to the prediction of prophecy, "the knowledge of the Lord shall fill and cover the whole earth."

Within the limits of this discourse it would be impracticable to exhibit the evidences of Christianity; nor is it my design: but there is one consideration, resulting immediately from my text, which is entitled to great weight with all who believe in the one living and true God as the sole object of worship. The Ephesians, in common with other Gentiles, are described in the text as being, previous to their conversion, "without God in the world;" that is, without any just and solid acquaintance with His character, destitute of the knowledge of His will, the institutes of His worship, and the hopes of His favor; to the truth of which representation, whoever possesses the slightest acquaintance with pagan antiquity must assent. Nor is it a fact less incontestable that, while human philosophy was never able to abolish idolatry in a single village, the promulgation of the Gospel overthrew it in a great part (and that the most enlightened) of the world. If our belief in the unity and perfections of God, together with His moral government and exclusive right to the worship of mankind, be founded in truth, they can not reasonably be denied to be truths of the first importance, and infinitely to outweigh the greatest discoveries in science; because they turn the hopes, fears, and interests of man into a totally different channel from that in which they must otherwise flow. Wherever these principles are first admitted, there a new dominion is erected, and a new system of laws established.

But since all events are under Divine direction, is it reasonable to suppose that the great Parent, after suffering His creatures to continue for ages ignorant of His true character, should at length, in the course of His Providence, fix upon falsehood, and that alone, as the effectual method of making Himself known; and that, what the virtuous exercise of reason in the best and wisest men was never permitted to accomplish, He should confer on fraud and delusion the honor of effecting? It ill comports with the majesty of truth, or the character of God, to believe that He has built the noblest superstructure on the weakest foundation; or reduced mankind to the miserable alternative either of remaining destitute of the knowledge of Himself, or of deriving it from the polluted source of impious impostures. We therefore feel ourselves justified, on this occasion, in adopting the triumphant boast of the great Apostle: "Where is the wise, where is the scribe, where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."

[Robert Hall was born in 1764 and died in 1831. The large part of his ministry at Bristol and Cambridge. His sermon on Modern Infidelity was published in 1801, and was the ablest presentation of the subject of that day if not to the present. Later he published other pamphlets on the themes of the day, one on the freedom of the press. In 1810 he published Terms of Communion.

This sermon is considered one of the ablest on the subject, and was recommended by Kerr Boyce Tupper, F. W. Gunsaulus, F. B. Meyer and W. G. Moorehead as one of the ten best sermons of the century.]

K- 7-5-50

N.T.
Odyssey

TWO GREEK BOOKS ON THE LIFE BEYOND.

GILBERT HAVEN.

"The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven." —I Cor. 15: 47.

While hastening on the sad errand of a funeral to my native home and parental roof, I beguiled the tedium of travel and the sorrowfulness of heart with readings by the way. I had two books with me, in which I daily buried the slowly flying hours—the "Odyssey" of Homer and the New Testament. I had come, in the reading of the former in course, to the visit of Ulysses to the realm of departed spirits, and my mind naturally wandered in the other among those passages that talk of the world unseen. You can hardly imagine the contrast. Both works written in the same language, both composed by men of the highest capacity, both treating on the same subject, and both solemnly considering this theme; but how different each from the other! How vast the space that separates these two creations!

I am not going to ask you to look on the one book as different in origin from the other. Let them both be considered as sacred—I cannot say as divine, for they are too far apart from each other for both to be divine. Let them both be considered as honest efforts of their authors. Then see how immense the contrast. The story of Homer, it should be said, has been long esteemed divine. At the very time Christ came it had such a reputation. So it may be contrasted as the best specimen of the false divine without revelation and without Christ, with the correlative specimen of the true divine by revelation and in Christ.

No one will deny the superior rank of Homer. General consent makes him the chief of pagan poets. By pagan I do not mean a word of reproach, but of necessity. They are the poets who never had direct light from Christian revelation. He ranks every Hindoo poet in clearness, positiveness, imagination, rhythm, and that highest of faculties, the perfect bringing forth of things unknown and unseen. He ranks every Persian and Arabian writer, every Egyptian and Phoenician poet, by immeasurable breadths. He has no successor in lucidity, a shining clearness, force, and sweetness of vision, among all the writers of Greek and Roman fame. He is sovereign in these realms everywhere, and to this day.

He is, therefore, no weak and ignorant illustration of the condition of man without revelation. He is the best possible illustration of this condition in the human race. By universal suffrage he is put at the head of the writers on whom the legacy of Christianity and the word of God never directly came.

We may, therefore, turn away from all lower guesses at the secret of the grave, incoherent mumblings which fill volumes of heathen lore, in all tongues and ages, and which have been laboriously gathered up in the large volume entitled History of the Doctrine of a Future Life, which volume contains neither the doctrine nor history of that truth and life. We need not seek through all these realms of shade for gross and feeble guesses at the truth. Homer is their best representative; elected by unanimous suffrage, he stands forth their chief. He is sufficient for this place.

Nor should we bring to this theme our own information, gathered from centuries of Christian education, which has created an atmosphere and made us something

other than nature-people looking at this problem of the grave with nature-eyes. We must get out of ourselves, go back from the light of Christianity, and the immeasurable forms and powers in which it has manifested itself, and enter the realm where Christianity is not, nor ever was—the realm of pure human nature, or as near that realm as it is possible to get; for perfect nature without a ray from the Gospel sun it is impossible to find. Christ is the light, and has always been the light, that lighteth every man that cometh into the world, and no age or race is completely without His illuminations. Yet these rays are not direct; they give no sight of the sun. They are not traceable directly to the word of God. They are not to be accounted as scripturally revealed. They are classed under the head of nature.

If, therefore, you would see how you would be, how all have been, in the darkness of unrevelation, read this story of the visit of Ulysses to the realm of the dead; then turn to the pages of that other Greek book, and see how wonderful the contrast—midnight at its uttermost darkness, and midday in its perfection of glory. You will also notice how clear are the limitations of that light, what you can see, and what you cannot see, and rejoice in Him who has brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel. "The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven."

This is the story of Homer: Ulysses, having been confined a prisoner by the arts of Circe for many long months, begged to be allowed to go home. She granted him permission, but told him he must first visit the abode of the dead and inquire of a dead soothsayer as to his future. If, however, Homer wrote, as some think—and as even Gladstone, his last and best commentator, thinks—not far from the time of Saul, it shows how general at that age was the idea of learning the future from departed spirits; the errands of Ulysses and Saul to Tiresias and Samuel being almost identical.

Under her direction he sails from her island straight to the land of shades. Cimmeria, whence comes our familiar Cimmerian darkness, crying himself, as with his companions he is borne unwillingly to this "land of deepest shade, unpierced by human thought." Thus Bryant translates his description of that country:

> "There lies the land, and there the people dwell
> Of the Cimmerians, in eternal cloud
> And darkness. Never does the glorious sun
> Look on them with his rays, when he goes up
> Into the starry sky, nor when again
> He sinks from heaven to earth. Unwholesome night
> O'erhangs the wretched race."

Into this thick darkness he comes, lands, digs a trench, pours into it the blood of a black sheep, and the ghosts come thronging round, eager to taste the blood, which was requisite before they could acquire the gift of speech. He sees naught here but shades. No human being lands on that strand. But how bitter the wails of these trooping ghosts:

> "Thronging around me came the
> Souls of the dead from Erebus—young wives
> And maids unwedded, men worn out with years
> And toil, and virgins of a tender age
> In their new grief, and many a warrior slain
> In battle, mangled by the spear and clad
> In bloody armor, who about the trench
> Flitted on every side, now here, now there,
> With gibbering cries, and I grew pale with fear."

Bear in mind the universal unhappiness of these spirits. Not one is in heaven. It is Cimmeria, a shade, and they its shadows. The first he spoke with was one of his

companions, who a day or two before, drunk, had fallen off a roof, where he was slumbering, missed the stairway and broke his neck. "The phantom sobbed" its reply, and weeping and wailing told how he was slain.

Then came his mother. She drank the blood which enabled her to speak, and told in piteous tones her piteous state. She asks:

> "How didst thou come, my child, a living man,
> Into this place of darkness? Difficult
> It is for those who breathe the breath of life
> To visit these abodes, through which are rolled
> Great rivers, fearful floods."

How sad the confession! His own mother, high-born and gentle-hearted, in the place of darkness! Think you had Ulysses had a better faith he would not have applied it to his own mother? Would he have had her shivering in the mists of darkness at the door of the pit could he have placed her on more shining seats? She tells the story of her death as any one on earth might describe a lingering sickness up to its fatal end. He sought to press her in his arms, but "the form passed through them like a shadow or a dream." He begged a more solid embrace. She sadly tells the story of the dead.

> " 'Tis the lot of all our race
> When they are dead. No more the sinews bend
> The bones and flesh, when once from the white bones
> The life departs. Then like a dream the soul
> Flies off, and flits about from place to place."

That is the utmost of his knowledge of the dead. The soul flits hither and thither like a dream, and always in and with darkness. His talks with other dames of high degree reveal no further light on that state. Each discourses on her earthly state. Each is still of the earth, earthy. No Lord from heaven breaks in on the scene and dissipates the gloom of the grave.

The men, he said, were in as lamentable a plight as the women. Agamemnon, when he had drank the blood,

> "Wailed aloud, and, bursting into tears,
> Stretched out his hand to touch me; but no power
> Was there of grasp or pressure, such as once
> Dwelt in those active limbs. I could not help
> But weep at sight of him, for from my heart
> I pitied him."

Such is the aspect of the chief of the men whom Ulysses had known—King of the Greeks, head of their armies. In conversing together they confined themselves to the past. There was no present and no future. "Thus in sad talk we stood, and freely flowed our tears."

Achilles, the greatest of the Greeks, the pet hero of Homer, draws near. He alone, save Tiresias, was in superior abodes. He ruled among the dead, yet he declared of his condition:

> "Noble Ulysses, speak not thus of death,
> As if thou couldst console me. I would be
> A laborer on earth, and serve for hire
> Some man of mean estate, who makes scant cheer,
> Rather than reign o'er all who have gone down
> To death."

How powerful his confession! How it tells against those who declare there is no light in revelation, no difference between Christian and antichristian states! To be alive, the slave of the meanest man, is better than to rule over all the mighty dead.

This is the gift of the greatest of the Grecians to his people; his best, his only glimpse into the world beyond. This is the brightest flower of Greek philosophy, art, literature, arms, religion. The rest of the story is no better. He sees famous criminals: Sisyphus rolling the ever-rolling stone, Tantalus tantalized with his thirst and its impossible relief, Tityus devoured by vultures that never cease to eat his ever-growing vitals. He cries out with fear:

> "And now there flocked
> Already round me, with a mighty noise,
> The innumerable nations of the dead."

Affrighted, he escapes to his ship of the earth.

This is one Greek book on the future state. It is the best that nation afforded to its people. It is better than any other nation, without the Bible, afforded its people. It never improved to the days of Christ. Plato adds no light to Homer. Socrates leaves off his discussion with a guess; he has no real knowledge. Virgil has Elysian fields, but the most of his spirits fail to enter them, and his crowds of ghosts are almost identical with Homer's, a thousand years apart in time, but not a moment in knowledge.

The Greek people were fed on this food. This story was first told by Ulysses at a royal banquet. I think how sadly those hearers must have listened: those ladies of the court, hearing these sorrows of the great dames of Greece; those heroic men, the mournful state of their historic heroes, and feeling that this fate of their fathers and mothers was to be their own. What was there to stimulate faith in these stories—truth to them of the most sacred sort? Tell me, ye who fancy light can come from other sources than the word of God—ye who believe in Emerson and Tyndall and other lesser lights who rule your night, and make it darker—is there any light at all in your philosophy superior to that which shone over the Achaians' halls, where Ulysses recited this mournful tale? Has humanity any glimpse of those fields Elysian which was not granted to this blind seer and singer? Leave out to-day the light of the Gospel, and men gather now drearily in seances, and get chilling grasps of dead friends' hands, and hear sad wailings of their present state. There is not a step ahead in the seance of to-day from the Ulyssean visit three thousand years ago. Not long since I heard one tell how a spirit visited him through a medium, who bewailed her miserable fate, beaten and buffeted and spit upon by her companions, a modern blackness of darkness as mournful as that in which these spirits wandered. That was their best. Those who are reported better off are still material, earthy, as fond of life and crying for it as strongly as did Achilles. "The first man is of the earth, earthy." He can never rise above that condition. He is dragged down by his ignorance and his sin. He fears death itself. He fears its revelations. "The fears of the tomb," Campbell rightly calls it; or, as Job more powerfully says, "The land of darkness and the shadow of death; a land of darkness, as darkness," or darkness that is darkness; "and of the shadow of death," the shade of the death-shade, ghost of ghost, terror of terror, hades of hades, "without any order," the chaos of nature, "and where the light is as darkness." How terrible the picture! The very light itself makes only a deeper night. Yet this is not as terrible as the truth. To this day, with a line of a hundred ancestors standing between us and those who listened to Ulysses and Job, there is no more beauty in the grave itself, in death or the dead body, than there was then. The body is still an object of fear and repulsion. We hasten to bury it out of our sight. It becomes fetidness and dust. You adorn it with flowers, make your

cemeteries beautiful parks, the most beautiful of parks, and still your graveyard is not a delightsome thing. It is chaos come again, the worse chaos because superinduced upon the best cosmos. No order like that of comely man and woman; no disorder like their destruction. What shall change this view that nature gives—so dreary, so desolate, so fearful, so horrible?

II

What? Listen! There is another Greek book, the work of several penmen, some native to the tongue, most foreign, written about two thirds of the time back between us and Homer, nearer to his age by a thousand years than to ours. It does not profess to have his graces of rhythm or his varied and vivid fancy. It has never been translated by poets, nor is it a favorite with mere philosophers without faith. Yet for clearness of view, simplicity of statement, reach of faith, grandeur of imagination, and solidity of confidence, all that all the world has elsewhere said or sung is naught, and worse, to its infinitude of strength.

The Lord from heaven is the second man. He has come; He has brought life and immortality to light. He has shed the sunlight of the throne in the barrows of the dead. He has walked in Cimmeria, and made it bright as the beams of the morning. He has revealed to us the happy fields, and shown us who walk together there. He has even taken the dusty earth from its coffin and urn, and made it animate with eternal life and glory. How wondrous the change! See how early it begins in this second Greek book. Hardly is His advent announced that this fact is not announced with it. Before the Sun appears in form His radiance shines. "Far off His coming shone." In exultant song Zacharias declares, "The dayspring from on high hath visited us, to give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death." This was before He was born—the Divine Ulysses—who was not only to visit the dead, but to destroy death itself.

The acclaim of the angels announcing, "Peace on earth" to good-willing men, was in the same key. Peace and good-will must cover death, or there is no peace.

Then come the words and works of the Master, lifting dead bodies from their couches into all the fullness of their lost health, calling them back from loathsome corruption into serene and solid beauty. Then comes His words, fit accompaniment for such works: "I am the resurrection, and the life: . . . whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die." "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up . . . But he spake of the temple of His body." "I lay down my life of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in Himself, so hath He given to the Son to have life in Himself. . . Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear His voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." What august, what awful power is here! Tenderer are other words: "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. . . . I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." How infinitely different this from Achilles striding off over the meadows, leaving his mournful inferiors shivering in the darkness!

Christ, our Leader, does not thus stride gloomily and haughtily away. He talks to His companions, who are tearful and affrighted, in the most cheering manner. Before He goes to Gethsemane, to the agonies and bloody death, which He saw and would not flee, for four chapters, which must have been for an hour, He enlarges on cheering and helpful themes. He tells them for the first time distinctly about the

third Person in the Trinity, and unfolds His twofold character and work—Sanctifier and Comforter; especially the latter, as they were to be in especial need of the latter. Being divine, and after these bold and cheerful words, to prove they were no mere boast, He condescends to die. Weakest of the weak He mounts the cross. He lays down His life as powerless as a babe. Death hath complete dominion over Him. He wrestles not. He puts forth no effort to save Himself. He does not even toss and writhe in natural resistance to His fate. Never was a babe's death quicker or easier. "Pilate marveled if He were already dead." He goes, not like Ulysses, and Orpheus, and Hercules, alive to hades; but, like every other man, He goes dead. Those myths never affect the world's heart, because they do not suffer the world's experience. Christ suffers unto death, suffers the severest agonies, which everybody dreads, and dies the quickest and easiest in these very agonies. He touches every experience in that hour of agony and utter weakness. How different this from Hercules marching in hades! The one strongest of the strong, and in the very towering of his strength; the other weakest of the weak, and in the very weakest of his weakness, he sinks into the power of death. No shade so thin wanders about the pit of Ulysses. They have a show of strength, he none.

The victory is complete. Never more so; the dead body hangs a perfect corpse. It is taken down limp and clammy—dead. It is stretched as such; bathed, washed, wrapped, and borne off as such. You know their helplessness by many a sad experience. He is shut up in the tomb. Locked is the door, a great stone rolled before it, sealed, and watched by a band of soldiers. Can Death ask for a better compliance with his conditions? It is done as he has commanded, perfectly done, satisfactorily done; governor and king and chief priest are content. The devil can conceive of nothing further. His victory is complete. He has killed and entombed the Son of God. Hercules, the Mighty, lies slain among His foes. Ulysses, the Wise, is outwitted by His enemies. They accept their victory and are satisfied. When lo! He is not here! He is arisen. He is gone! Death is outwitted, overmastered. Out of this all-eater of man cometh forth meat for the reanimation of all men. Out of the grave He marches serene and calm and mighty. Death hath no more dominion over Him, nor over His. He has done it. Not fable, not poetry, not marvelous rhythm, but fact—most marvelous fact! Everybody rushes to Him. He is lifted up triumphant over death. He draws all men unto Him. Then comes the application of this victory. His words, His works, His own divine deed, begin to tell on the world above. He ascends to heaven, a thing easily to be done after ascending from the tomb, and the story flies through the world. "Jesus and the resurrection" His disciples preach, and everybody hears. Some reject, some despise, some hate; all hear. Persecutions arise, but they hear the more, "Jesus and the resurrection." Death comes violently, but they hear the more yet. For before the assembled authorities and populace of Jerusalem—on the very spot possibly where Jesus sank powerless in the grasp of death—the first of His newly converted preachers and disciples, probably a convert of the Pentecostal days, His first witness, declares with his dying lips that his dying eyes behold "Jesus sitting at the right hand of God," and he asks him to receive his spirit. How different this from Homeric darkness, from Socratean guess! No wailing ghost here, no wandering shade here, seeking to taste a drop of blood that it may tell its woes to mortal ears. "Receive my spirit;" and having so said, he fell asleep. Asleep his body, received his spirit into Jesus's arms. He who a few weeks before had said to a dying neighbor, "This day shalt thou be with me in paradise," saw the servant who looked up,

"And from a happy place
God's glory smote him on the face."

Not only God's glory, but the very countenance of God, the face of Jesus Christ,

smiled upon His disciple, who fell asleep as a tired babe falls asleep in its mother's arms, while she smiles her benediction into its weary eyes.

Thenceforward fled the mighty word over the realms where Homer sung, over the realms where Ulysses sailed, around the great sea, and over the voluptuous East, and into the icy North—the word flew, "Jesus and the resurrection." The future of man is secure. He shall come forth. He shall renew himself in glory everlasting.

Then came the letters of argument and consolation; letters describing the intermediate conditions, so far as description is permitted and allowable; letters limiting the wildness of the human fancy and human hope within due bounds; letters suggesting the time and manner of this advent, yet equally careful to abstain from too great detail. How wonderful are some of their passages! Read them by the side of Homer's lines, and how his graceful rhythms wither and decay! "We know that, if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." "We know!" No Greek before them ever knew—nay, ever dared to guess—this sublime fact. "For me to die is gain." Socrates and Cicero never dared say that, nor Homer, nor Achilles. "Gain?" "Gain?" "To die, gain?" Whence know you this? Only because the Lord from heaven hath come from heaven, and hath transformed the earthly into the heavenly.

That fifteenth of First Corinthians, written to the most sensual and voluptuous city of Greece, how it shoots its light across the ages of the grave and shines bright over its farther gate! How it lifts up that graceless city through its saints into the heights of grace! How it riddles all mere physical ascension and every attempt to abolish the bodily resurrection! How it sets forth with undying strength the steady assurance that our dead bodies shall live again! What a shout it sends through the hollow depths of hades! "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." What a change from the tearful, wailing shades of Homer's heaven to this burst of rapture!

That is the new Greek against the old; Christian against heathen; God against Satan. These passages grow denser and more delightful as we draw toward the close. The letters have more in them than the gospels, Corinthians than Romans, John than Paul; and all consummate themselves in the grandest book in the world, the Revelation. What care we that we cannot understand its trumpets and vials and horsemen and horns? We cannot understand the convulsions of symphony, but we can the gentle melody that purls through the roaring, surging, upheaving mass of song. So through this book runs every stream of melody—the beatitude of the spirits of the holy dead. It opens with the promises of this bliss: "These shall follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth." "They shall sit on my throne." They shall be led to "living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." The old grand Greek saw only tears in the eyes of the dead; his mother, his leader, his servant, his greatest soldier, Hercules himself—all wail and weep. But the new grander Greek sees God wiping away all tears. Think how changed that book had Ulysses seen Jupiter wiping away his mother's tears. And so on and on through this book of disclosure appear harpers harping on their harps; crowds on a sea of glass mingled with fire, yet never breaking nor burning; rivers of water of life; trees laden with precious fruits, which drop their richness every month, until the glorious golden city breaks on our view, descending from God out of heaven, with its gigantic gates, each of a single pearl, its wall of specified precious stones, its light the Lamb, its temple the Lord God, its people the saints of the Most High.

Here we must pause. How infinite the distance from Ulysses crying as he is drawn into dark Cimmeria and fleeing from its multitude of ghosts, "the innumerable nations of the dead." and John talking with the angel who measures the city, and

beholding its inhabitants, and listening to their songs! That is the change wrought in the race of man by the Gospel. That is the immortality Christ has brought to light. That is the Lord from heaven already dwelling among men and giving them a joy of peace and assurance such as never could otherwise be known.

Three things, among many, we pause to notice:

First, that the consummation of this triumph is at the resurrection. Homer never dreamed that those spirits would be reunited to their bodies. The most he hoped for was a happy home sometime for some spirits. But the Gospel laughs at impossibilities and leaps chasms that Nature never dare look into. It puts the crowning glories at and after the raised, revived, and glorified body is reunited to its spirit. That is its objective point. Thither it tends. There it gazes. That is its goal and beginning of glory. Christ put His death and resurrection within forty-eight hours of each other. He puts our ages apart. What of it? The science that can connect the two ends of a laboratory table with the magnetic spark can gird the world with its flame. Christ can raise Himself in one day and portions of two. He can raise us if millions of years intervene. Thus and then He will show forth His glory. He reserves the highest splendors for that crowning hour.

But, second, the time between is spent deliciously; whether asleep he does well, whether awake he does well; all is well. The intermediate state is not dwelt upon as the post-resurrection state, but it is sufficiently delineated to show that it is a state of peace. Happy on Jesus' breast to lie and in His smile to bask! No Christian can find a gloomy thought in the reference to the blessed dead. "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord;" not shall be—"are." "They rest from their labors, and their works do follow them." The gloom of Job, which his faith defied, but could not abolish, is all gone in the New Testament. Stephen goes home rejoicing; Paul exults in the day of deliverance; Peter looks for and hastens after the coming of the Lord; John sees own sonship changing into his likeness when he shall appear. All are serene, happy, jubilant. The intermediate world to a Christian is a world of life and love. It is delightful, it is desirable. Let your heart rest in peace, in the confidence that "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord."

Third, this hope is limited; Ulysses makes no limit in virtue and vice. His characters boast, in hades, of the vilest amours. Achilles, who rules below, is there, as above, a polluted chief; while his own mother wails in outer darkness. But 'tis not so in the Christian's future world. The discriminations are sharp. Some shall arise to shame and everlasting contempt. What a shame of soul is that! How terrible may this awakening be! A fallen minister, driven by remorse, withdrew to commit suicide, when the thought of that doom rolled over his soul. "Shame and everlasting contempt," he kept repeating to himself; "Shame and everlasting contempt." He shrank back from a further and an eternal plunge into that abyss, and was saved, though not from present shame and contempt. Take heed, O great man, lest you awake to that terrible doom! You may ride in your lordly carriage through lordly ways; you may be the proud and petted head of grand society; but if your life is false and corrupt, you shall surely awake that resurrection morning to shame and everlasting contempt. God help you to avoid that terrible doom! Some shall have a resurrection to damnation. Who? They that have done evil.

"Blessed are they that . . . have right to the tree of life, and . . . enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever maketh and loveth a lie." How sharp the lines!

The Christian's heaven is no mixed, promiscuous muddle, like a world's town, and sometimes like a world's church. It is separate, seclusive. Forever so: "He that is filthy, shall be filthy still; he that is holy, shall be holy still." See to it that you accept

the book of God, the only revealer of the life beyond. Accept it with its own limitations. Accept it in honest fear of falling. Accept it in humble hope of standing. Accept it in joyful assurance of possessing heaven. Accept it for your consolation, for your perfection in righteousness. What things we have seen enter these realms. Yet all who have entered in Christ are in Him today, and shall grow in bliss till the ripening hour of the resurrection, when the Lord from heaven shall again appear, take the earthly with the heavenly, and take both earth and spirit in its new and heavenly unit unto the glory which He had with the Father before the world was, the glory everlasting. Wherefore comfort one another with these words:

"Weep for your dead no more;
Friends, be of joyful cheer;
Our star moves on before,
Our narrow path shines clear.

"Now is His truth revealed,
His majesty and might;
The grave has been unsealed;
Christ is our life and light!

"His victory has destroyed
The shaft that once could slay;
Sing praise! the tomb is void
Where the Redeemer lay."

[Gilbert Haven was born at Malden, Mass., Sept. 1821, and died there Jan. 3, 1880. He was a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and one-time editor of Zion's Herald.

This sermon is from Christus Consolator, and is reproduced by permission of Eaton & Mains, publishers, New York, by whom it is copyrighted.]

7-6-50

THE USES OF SUFFERING

BY NEWELL DWIGHT HILLIS, D. D.

"For Christ was made perfect through suffering," and "If we suffer we shall also reign."

Culture and character are through suffering. Life is God's university, happiness is the graduating point, but trouble and adversity are the appointed teachers. The world is built for joy, but man comes to his full estate through the tutelage of sorrow. Even Christ, who brings glad tidings of great joy, is exhibited as passing through the uttermost of pain, on His way upward toward the uttermost of pleasure and the world's throne. If man washes his eyes in tears and makes his garments white with blood, he, too, is promised the throne and scepter of the higher manhood. For suffering is an alchemist, refining out coarseness, and transmuting bad into good, and selfishness into sympathy. Steel is iron plus fire. Tools are wood plus gashing axes. Statues are marble plus the chisel, whose every stroke makes sparks to fly. Manhood is nature plus the temptations that chisel out character. That which lets the beauteous crystal out of the geode is not the clear shining of the sun. No Phidias ever polished his marble with softness and warmth; perfection is through the chisel and the sharp blows of the mallet. Whom God loves, He chastens; whom He receives, He scourges; then brings He forth for His children the best robe—a robe with warp and woof woven of threaded pains—and places their feet in the shining way, a way bright with fagot fires, and brings them to the city of crowning joy by a way that passes by some Gethsemane and Calvary.

Bronze doors of old cathedrals are all of beaten handiwork and character is hammered out on the anvil of adversity. Wine is through crushing of the grapes, and joy is a fine spirit oft distilled from the essence of bruised affections. Sin and selfishness dig deep furrows in the face, so suffering is sent in, to iron the lines out smooth again. From Paul to Livingstone, what heroic leader hath worn soft raiment? What Luther or Lincoln was reared in kings' palaces? It is wrestling against opposing winds, that works toughness into trees and gianthood into men. If the poet's vision is ever fulfilled and we do "judge the angels doing easy duty at home," we must first, as veterans of the "Old Guard," achieve our scars and as victors bring our dented shields and tattered flags in from fierce battles upon a far off frontier. As optimists, therefore, let us not "make believe" and play there are no troubles. One form of folly is to always drag the corpse into the banquet. Another form is to try and triumph over tragedies by blinding our eyes. Let us confess that man, called "the Son of God," groans and travails from the cradle to the grave; that man, the Lord of all creation, is unique through his defeats and sorrows. To deny suffering and death is to become the philosophers of mist and shallowness. To define life's adversities as "figments of the brain," imperils intellectual integrity. To ignore trouble is to falsify the facts, to rob our lives of refinement, to mutilate the higher nature and miss life's true economy.

With unyielding courage let us hasten to confess that life is full of sufferings. Reverses do overtake men; then the competency of a lifetime melts away in a night, and shoulders, so weakened by old age, as that the grasshopper is a burden, must

again dig and delve. Ill health comes; then the hand forgets its cunning and the brain its skill; the pallid brow, the sunken cheeks, the trembling thought proclaims the end. Enemies arise to ruin reputation; then the skies rain slander and bitter lies, until all the springs of peace are poisoned. Death enters the fireside circle; "then the vanished feet walk not with us and the silenced voice speaks only in our dreams." These sufferings are real; they must be reckoned with, as we reckon with the laws of gravity. With sturdy brain and brave heart let us meet life's facts, asking no intellectual anodyne for paralyzing our faculties and destroying our pains. Calmly let us confess that life holds desert as well as garden, holds midday, but also midnight. Nor hath any sage discovered the secret of perpetual peace. Man hath sought out many inventions, fashioned conveniences, discovered remedies, but it is given to none to achieve an uninterrupted career of happiness. A full admission of these facts will do much to help us search out the higher uses of pain in the economy of nature and God.

The frontier lines of ignorance begin to recede when we note that as men go up toward manhood they go toward the possibility of pain. Suffering is a possible infliction of a large, sensitive and godlike nature. Coarseness and rudeness suffer little, but refinement much. The iron bars over a jail window answer the wind with no vibrating melody, but the silken threads sing for the gentlest zephyr. As we move downward and away from God's throne, the capacity of suffering is steadily decreased. When we stand at the very bottom of the scale of organized life, beside the worm or oyster, we stand at the vanishing point of suffering. The jelly fish is so near nothing that it discerns not the knife that divides its parts. The insect of a day knows no care or anxiety. Birds have few fears, they dread only the snake and the hawk. The lark feels no remorse for yesterday, no fear of food failing tomorrow, has no thought of death. When death comes for beasts it comes quickly and painlessly. If the brain of the humming bird is small, small are also its sufferings. But man stands at the summit of all the animal creation. He unites within himself the bee's skill in hiving, the beaver's art in building, the bird's deftness in nest-lining. Man includes in his little body the special gift and grace of every creature in the world below him, compacting within himself their every source of pleasure. Therefore, the accumulated possibilities of pain for all the rest of creation are also focalized upon his single person. Thus, as manhood increases, the possibility of suffering augments. This vast mental mechanism, with nerve lines running out into land and sea and sky, carries with it not only the possibility of an infinite variety and volume of pleasure, but also equal possibilities of pain.

Therefore it is that troubles seem centralized upon man. Man's large endowment is a drag net sweeping in pains innumerable. As he journeyed away from birds and beasts he left behind their painlessness, with their brutishness. As man goes up toward Jesus Christ he goes up toward sensitiveness. By so much as Christ agonized in Gethsemane while rude Peter slept, was tortured on Calvary while that coarse thief on his cross chattered, by that much was His supremacy proclaimed. Chiefly is God the great sufferer, having infinite inflections of pity, compassion, love and mercy toward His ignorant and sinful children. As men go up toward the throne of universal sympathy, they go up toward the possibilities of sympathetic suffering. If a man will descend and degrade himself to the beast's level, he can cut most of the nerve paths along which pains come in. Susceptibility to suffering argues man's nearness to God.

Consider the sources of suffering. Nearest to our thought are pains physical in nature. Through no fault of theirs, many are born to ill health. Heredity dooms them to wear a garment whose warp and woof are fiery pains. In temperament, tone and physical tint, like produces like. Oaks bear acorns, not figs; canaries are not from eagles. In the Darwin family there are five generations of students of natural

history, and in our Adams family five of statesmen and scholars! Of fifty-one of the world's great poets twenty-two are known to have had illustrious relatives; also, the gloomy, tempestuous nature of his mother reappears in Byron and the weak will of Coleridge in his son Hartley.

(2) Physical suffering in others is through accident or ignorance or error in personal carriage. Some by overzeal in office, street or study, stretch the nervous cords so tightly that they give way. Love and self-sacrifice make others martyrs of ill health. What sweetness and patience have come from sick rooms, as the richest perfumes come from shrubs whose leaves are crushed. Some have borne an amount of pain distributed upon them through years that, if brought together and focalized at one time upon one person, would have equaled a thousand deaths upon the inquisitor's wheel. The ruined temples, with broken columns and fallen arches, is the type of these wrecked lives.

(3) The heart and its affections also opens up avenues through which sufferings enter. Whoever rears a home altar and surrounds himself with loved ones, opens doorways for pain to enter. Doubling joy involves the possible doubling of sorrow. Rejoicing when the child comes involves weeping when the child goes. He who goes astray as husband or father doth not himself suffer so much as do those who love him. Pain for that prodigal son was delayed until he came to the husks and swine. But the father began to suffer when the boy first began to drift away from him. Affection protracted that agony through long years until the prodigal came to himself again. He who buys love pays for it with the possibility of pain. Love must suffer with the sins and suffering of its dear friends.

(4) Interest in the welfare of society also yields suffering. Men are knitted in with their kind. The very sight of ignorance and wretchedness works sorrow in a sensitive mind. Only those who pull down their blinds and selfishly seclude themselves, becoming turtles that draw the head under the shell, can be oblivious to the world's woe and want and vice and crime. A wide-browed man cannot go upon the street without constant reminder of the chronic misery of the ignorant and wretched poor. Within a mile or two from this spot are tenement houses, every brick oozing filth, every floor sweating grime, where felons and parasites and drunkards congregate; where children open their eyes to filth and squalor; waken to blows and kicks and oaths, are debauched while they are still children, and are only chosen for the path that leads to the hospital and jail. These facts anguish good men, drive sleep from their eyes and slumber from the couch. A great heart is like that city of Thebes, with its one hundred gates, through which swept caravans of wealth, indeed, but also the poor, spent pilgrims, the weary, the homesick, the heartbroken.

(5) Moreover, the contrasts of life produce keen pain. All aspire unto power, but few can achieve wealth and position. Ambition to excel burns in the peasant as truly as in the prince. Failing himself, the poor man transfers his ambition to his children. Thenceforth he vexes the days and nights with ceaseless toil, vainly hoping to buy for the child privileges that were denied to the parent. Sleeping he breathes a prayer: "O, that my son never be a drudge!" Waking, he sighs: "O, that my daughter may never go through what her mother has!"

But competition is fierce and the pace fast. Soon multitudes fall behind or perish on the way. Men go down into obscurity. Millions perish, having shaped no tool, built no bridge, written no book, organized no law, furnished no incitement to virtue, created no new thought. Gold was in them, but it was undug. Talent was theirs, but it was latent. Full many a man is like these famous crystal caves. Some workman discerns an aperture, and, passing through, the torch reveals a vast hidden cave. For ages beasts and men had walked by, never dreaming that just within was this vast kingdom of diamonds. Multitudes go through life, unknown even by those who walk

beside them. Many die as they have lived, mere seeds of men. When April comes it finds myriads of roots and germs in the soil waiting for the south wind to bring release and power to burst through the seed, to bud and blossom. And many remain to the very end of life germinant men, even those nearest to them never know what secret force is theirs. How others feel we may not know, but for us it is not enough that the poor stand or fall with this life. God's resources for future happiness and character are infinite and by us all unsuspected.

Out of nature's ruins God works strange resurrections. From rotting log the snowdrop springs; over the tree, shattered and blackened by thunderbolt, grow the beautiful vines; after Gettysburg the grass heals over the scars that cannon and death had digged; soon over the gravestone grows the softening moss, and good men cherish the hope that some time, we know not where, somehow, we know not the instrument, the great God will give wrecked men a second summer and lead forth into full fruition His millions who were here maimed and dwarfed by heredity, ignorance, poverty and sin. The career denied here shall come hereafter.

I stretch lame hands of faith and grope
And gather dust and chaff and call
To what I feel is Lord of all,
And faintly trust the larger hope.

II Uses

1. Primarily suffering hath this ministry, that it is a safeguard of character. Constant prosperity enervates. Iron is powdered by unceasing electricity, but the steel recovers itself when the current intermits. Steady sunshine ruins the tropic races and luxury often barbarizes men. The great civilizations lie along the snow belt. Men grow great only where winter stimulates to the best possible use of summer. Frost puts tang and crispness into the winesap and jonathan and frost also lends spice and richness to the people's thinking. The iron and granite in the New England soil will soon work their way into some Webster's soul. Wealthy parents hire tutors and travel for their sons and daughters, but they can invent no device that will do for their children what poverty and adversity did for them. Of old the seer said: "When men have eaten and are filled straightway they forget God," and today abundance does for man what abundance did. Adam and Eve disobeyed when sated by flowers and fruits. Life's good things robbed them of God; then came adversity, and lo, the thorns and the thistles and the sweat of the brow gave God back to them. For adversity is God's antidote for self-sufficiency. Prosperity can buy travel, rest, skill. Soon men feel as if they can do without God. Yet how little man has to be proud of. The husbandman's part in a sheaf of wheat or cluster of grapes is 4 per cent; nature's part is 96 per cent. Men call themselves self-made. Why, they only hold a sack while God fills it. Therefore men must be modest, sincere, trustful and true. Growing proud, suffering is sent to correct his egotism and refine his coarseness. Today men curse God for that for which tomorrow they will think they have chiefest reason to give gratitude. The world is built for giving the race just as much prosperity as it will bear without being materialized. When men have learned to use without abusing life's good things, then they are death-born into eternal abundance and satisfaction. But under present conditions there can be no civilization without suffering.

2. Sufferings are often revelatory, and toil as teachers. Troubles often are danger signals. Often men, through excitement and mental stimulants, are in danger of destroying the integrity of the physical system. Then hunger rings its alarm bell and thirst proclaims the tissues inflamed by overwork. Rightly interpreted, all aches and pains are cautionary. Penalties are bulwarks between the race and the slough that

threatens to engulf it. Pains are not given in revenge, but out of mercy as curative medicines. Youth is bold and enterprises into sinful realms. Youth caresses the adder and the scorpion. Excess drains away the precious nerve treasure. Death is in the right hand, but the man knows it not. Then pain strikes the clear, sharp note of warning balance. Penalties proclaim the everlasting distinction between iniquity and integrity, the great gulf fixed between innocence and guilt, between virtue and vulgarity. Disobedience is followed by anguish that henceforth this form of sin may be avoided and a life passed in pleasure.

If man needed only one throb of pain in each organ to teach him the law of living for that member he would master every principle of sound living within the period of childhood. Then all his days would be days of happiness. Unfortunately, man forgets, so that the pains must be continued as cautions. On either side of that bridge over the Niagara are iron guards and fences. Thus the ten commandments are so many guards and hedges along life's dangerous way. Man plunges through forests, past bogs and over chasms. When he leaves the path to plunge into the thicket where scorpions will sting, the thorns prick him back into the way. When he would plunge into the bog, nettles sting him back from the slough. When he wanders too near the precipice, sharp pains of body or mind affright him back from the abyss. God's deepest compassion and love are organized into these pains that restrain men from wrong and constrain them toward right. Properly interpreted, sufferings and penalties represent God's goodness as truly as fruits and flowers, as surely as happiness and prosperity.

3 Oftentimes also sufferings are educatory. Strangely enough, nearly all racial progress and soul culture are through adversity and suffering. If one man's craft strikes the rock and goes to the bottom, his death lifts a signal over the spot, and saves whole fleets. If one family mistakes poison for food, and perishes, afterward the generations avoid the deadly nightshade. Soon one generation's pain become the pleasure of the next generation. Once liberty of thought was unknown. All lips were padlocked. Then Huss went to his stake and Savonarola to his blazing pile. Soon man had free thought, free speech, free action. Each free institution cost society a hundred battle fields. The social forces of today were not rain fed, but blood nourished. Free institutions are vines; above their roots our fathers slit their veins and emptied out their blood, that reappeared for us in crimson blossoms. Formerly no deed nor charter was valid without the king's seal. Now no institution is genuine that is not stamped with the blood of some patriot or martyr. All social advancement is a history of suffering and endurance and martyrdom without recognition. Reformers have labored and perished. Other generations enter into their labors. Our planet has a soil deep and rich because of ages when fire billows melted the adamant; when huge glaciers ground the rocks to powder; winds went rioting every whither; electric storms blazed, but all in vain; frost wedges split down the cliffs; heat levers pushed down the precipes. Then destruction was universal.

Now we perceive that early desolation meant later fruition. The wheels of earthquake tore the hills apart that the nations might not be separated. Watery currents scooped out the rivers as channels for man's commerce. Frost crumbled the cliffs into food for forests and flowers. Rude forces sloped the hillsides, up which the shepherd now leads his happy flocks, and enriched the valleys where villages and vineyards now nestle beneath the shadow of high hills. This civilization grows rich through age on age of suffering. All our treasure of thought and life is a social harvest sown in tears, watered with blood and reaped in grief, thrashed out in pain, garnered by death into the granary of the ages.

The law of the conservation of energy is the key that unlocks the problem of the

suffering. Everywhere in nature and life growth is through the conversion of force. Fire converts things upward, while seeds work juices and solids into trees. Heat and pressure convert limestone and iron into blood red marble. In the forests it is the frost that makes nuts sweetly plump and frees wild grapes from their tartness. Only in fierce crucibles can Nature change carbon into flashing diamond. In the world of pottery it is fire that burns the artist's delicate tracery into the texture of porcelain. In the animal kingdom science tells us the music of the fields began with the fear and pain of birds. The robin's first note was a cry of danger. Afterward changing the note, it proclaims the flight of the hawk. The notes of warning and alarm developed into the liquid music of the lark and the melting rapture of the hermit thrush. In statecraft, too, the law holds good. Socrates says no man is fitted for ruling who has not known suffering. Concerning the home kingdom, his pupil thought no woman was fitted for training her children until she had been mellowed by grief and pain.

Fulfilling these exalted duties in Nature, suffering is also appointed for the soul. With more than a father's affection, with more than a mother's love, God sends pain to men. Carefully He chooses them. Suffering comes under divine commission. Sorrows do not riot through life. Men are not atoms buffeted hither and thither. Troubles are appointed to refine away our grossness; to transmute selfishness into self-sacrifice; to destroy vice to transfigure all our life. Refused, troubles bruise without softening; they crush without maturing. Accepted and rightly used they change their nature and become joys. Tears are seeds; planted they blossom into joy and gladness.

In vision the seer said he saw the door of heaven standing open. For one brief moment he looked in upon a group of radiant beings. They seem the favorites of the ages. They live in the very center of joy. No care is upon them. No burden bears them down like ball and chain. No taskmaster drives them to uncongenial tasks. There are no furrows in the cheek nor pain ridges on the forehead. They are freer than the birds. They exhale joy as tropic winds sweet odors. Happiness is native to these children of song. Surely these have never wrought in earthly sphere and known trouble through three score years and ten. Then answered one: "These are they who came out of great tribulations. They have washed their robes in the bath of suffering. Passing through the uttermost of pain, they have come to the uttermost of joy. Emancipated at last the invalid from ill health, the persecuted from their pursuers, the poor from their poverty, the ignorant from their night, the heartbroken from their every anguish, these children of exile have come to their throne, their crown and scepter."

In his celebrated painting Delaroche has assembled a court of universal genius. Around an imaginary art tribunal stand the sages, orators and philosophers, the reformers and martyrs, with all who have achieved eminence in any department of life. Strange, passing strange! that those who stand in the fore front, pre-eminent for their ability, are chiefly pre-eminent for their sufferings! Denied his ambition and the promised land, Moses leads the immortal band. Blind, Homer feels his way. Holding his cup of poison, Socrates stands forth condemned to his shameful death. Then comes Paul, flogged and stoned out of all semblance of a man. Exiled Dante, too, is there, whose "Inferno" in life best interprets his "Inferno" of death. And there is Milton, both blind and heartbroken. Now comes One who leads all that goodly company. His name is "above every name." And whence His supremacy? This is His secret; "His face is more marred than any man's."

[The sermon on The Use of Suffering, or the Soul's Victory over Suffering, was preached in Plymouth church, Brooklyn, under circumstances that made the sermon

particularly memorable. The audience was largely made up of men, and the preacher and his listeners were anxious about Mrs. Hillis' severe illness. This sympathy between speaker and audience, together with the subject, made the sermon unusually impressive. It is reproduced here as reported for the Brooklyn Eagle, copyrighted 1899, and with their permission.

Newell Dwight Hillis was born at Magnolia, Ia., Sept. 2, 1858, receiving his education at Iowa College, Lake Forest University and McCormick Theological Seminary. He served Presbyterian churches at Peoria and Evanston, three or four years each, and was then called to succeed Prof. David Swing at Central Church, Chicago; since 1899 pastor of Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, N. Y. His principal literary work consists of The Investment of Influence, Man's Value to Society, Foretokens of Immortality, etc.]

Read F-M

THE FINAL TRIUMPH OF CHRISTIANITY.

ROSWELL D. HITCHCOCK, D. D.

"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto Me."—John 12: 32.

Our Lord was crucified on Friday, April the seventh, in the year 30. On Wednesday, the fifth of April, He stood for the last time within the venerable precincts of the Jewish Temple, and in the hearing both of Jews and Gentiles, pronounced His last public discourse; a discourse which John alone of the evangelists has reported, and of which our text may be looked upon as the grand culminating utterance.

The lifting up here spoken of has doubtless a double reference: First, to death by crucifixion; and secondly, to the glorious exaltation which was to follow. Greek proselytes, representing the Gentile world, had asked to see Jesus, that they might learn about the kingdom which He had come to establish. In two days more, the Founder of this new kingdom would be hanging dead upon the cross. The faith of these inquiring Greeks was liable to be rudely shaken by an issue seemingly so disastrous. To enable them to withstand this shock, our Lord not only accepts, but emphasizes the impending agony. His path, He assures them, will be no defeat, no disturbance even of His plans. Lifted up to the cross, He will thence be lifted to the right hand of the Father, and from that heavenly height, will carry on triumphantly His redeeming work Nor need it be thought strange that death should thus be made the gateway to life, to glory, and to dominion. Such is the universal law. The corn of wheat must be buried in the ground to rot and perish, or it bears no fruit. Man himself must die unto self and sin, in order to live unto God eternally. Much more, then, must man's Redeemer die in order to the assumption of His regal power. It is as though our Lord had said: Be not troubled when you see Me lifted up to the cross; for in this is the beginning of a kingdom, which shall spread from heart to heart, from race to race, and from century to century, till it completes at length the conquest of the globe.

And so the meaning of our text is plain. It does not teach the doctrine of universal salvation. It does not say that every single member of the human family will certainly be saved. The drawing to Himself, which Christ promises, is not a compulsory, but a moral drawing, which may therefore, of course, be resisted, and rendered of no avail. As a matter of fact, palpable to every honest observer, multitudes of men, stoutly withstanding this divine attraction, have perished and are now perishing in their sins. But the Gospel shall prove no failure. Suited as it is to the necessities of all men, and sincerely offered to all, it shall save all who embrace it. Nor shall the number of those embracing it be small. That cross of agony and shame, reared on Golgotha, shall never be overturned. Men of every race, and clime, and dye of guiltiness, shall be drawn towards it, and subdued by it. Everything else on earth shall totter and fall away; laws, customs, institutions, religions. But this shall stand unshaken amidst the nations. Jews and Gentiles, wise and foolish, high and low, bond and free, shall gather round it. High looming amidst the civilizations and the centuries, it shall stand and draw; working slowly, it may be, but working ever surely till its work is done, and great voices are heard shouting back and forth athwart the heavens, that the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign for ever and ever.

Christianity thus stands committed to the achievement of universal dominion. Its Founder puts it forward into history as the universal religion, fore-ordained to universal prevalence. For those of us who worship Christ as God, this prophetic assurance of final victory is enough. Our lines might be much thinner than they are, our march much slower, our trophies fewer, and still we should not be disheartened. We should still stand fast by the ancient bond, which gives Christ the heathen for His inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for His possession. Generation after generation might succeed to the arduous struggle, and still the Church would keep her camp-fires burning, never doubting that the time will come, however distant, when her camp-fires shall be kindled, and her banners shake, on every hill-top from the rising to the setting sun.

But if this be true of the Church in her instinctive loyalty to Christ, it is equally true that the asserted divinity of Christ is itself on trial. If the religion which He established falls short of universal acceptance, if it encounters civilizations superior to it, if it comes into contact with races of men which it cannot conquer, then the pretensions of its Founder are brought to shame. Scattered and partial triumphs will not suffice. Either Christianity must subdue all things to itself, or be routed entirely from the field. If it does not everywhere ultimately prevail, then it is not what it claims to be, and ought not anywhere to prevail.

Setting aside therefore, for the present, the promise of its Founder, which is decisive only on the assumption of His divinity, it becomes necessary for us to entertain, on independent ground, the question, whether Christianity is likely thus to prevail. We shall have to ask ourselves whether there be anything inherent in the system itself, or anything in its past history, prophetic of universal dominion. This we know has been again and again denied. In the second century it was denied by Celsus, who took the ground that different races and nations are preconfigured to different religions, and that consequently the expectation of universal diffusion for any single religion is a foolish dream. Christianity is thus confuted at the start by the glaring absurdity of its aim. Its insane ambition of universal conquest brands it as an imbecility and a cheat. A skepticism similar to this of Celsus in regard to the ultimate universal prevalence of Christianity exists in our day. There are those amongst us, affecting philosophy, who have no faith in our evangelism. They may indeed admit, what no candor can deny, that the religion of the cross has become the religion of the best and ruling races of mankind; but they do not believe that it can be made to traverse the whole scale of humanity. There are races of men, it is alleged, who can no more take it than they could take the refined philosophy of Plato. These races may be overborne and pushed out of history; but evangelized they can never be. Or if ever evangelized, it cannot be till they have first been civilized. Nor is the faith of Christian men themselves always as firm and buoyant as it should be. The good work goes on slowly. Empires like those of China and Japan, embracing more than a third part of the population of the globe, and millions of men everywhere, idolatrous and stupid, resist our march. On national and historic grounds, apart from the explicit assurance of prophecy, have we any right to expect that these empires and these millions will ever accept the faith we offer them?

This question I now propose to answer: First, by an analysis of Christianity itself, which by making clear its marvelous adaptation to human wants, such as no human system ever exhibited, may at the same time demonstrate the divinity of its origin, and so give double assurance of its final triumph; and secondly, by a brief glance at the past achievements of Christianity in its gallant struggle for the dominion of the world.

I. In the first place, what are the distinctive features of Christianity? Wherein

does it differ from other religions? And how do these points of difference stand related to God on the one side, and to man on the other?

1. In enumerating the distinctive features of our religion, we may mention first the Incarnation of God in Christ.

If anything is clear from history, it is clear that human nature can not endure a bald spiritual theism. Man has two thoughts of God, equally normal and necessary. He thinks of God as One Infinite Spirit, wholly separate from matter, without form, or voice, or changeable affections, transcending the limitations of time and space, wise, just, and awful in His holiness. Hence the pure monotheism now recognized as lying in the background of all the better Pagan mythologies. Hence, in part, the triumphs of Mohammed, whose wild voice out of the Arabian peninsula went pealing over three continents: "Your God is one God." That there are more gods than one, or that this One God is anything else than pure spirit, human reason, in its best estate, has always steadily refused to believe. The divine unity and spirituality were affirmed by Plato, looking the Greek polythism boldly in the face; and were reaffirmed by the Neo-Platenists as essential parts of their eclectic creed. But human weakness and human sinfulness necessitates another conception of God. Across the great gulf between the finite and the infinite, between sin and holiness, the voice of man is afraid to speak. The human heart sinks discouraged, and shudders with affright. A being so feeble, and so defiled, must have God near to him. Hence the Patriarchal and Hebrew theophanies, in which the ineffable Jehovah is seen wearing the human form, and is heard speaking in human tones. Hence, likewise, the Pagan deification of nature and man, and all the inferior divinities of the Pagan Pantheon, bridging, as best they might, the bottomless abyss which yawns betwixt the finite and the infinite, the sinful and the sinless. The idea of incarnation is thus seen to be congenial to our nature. And yet in none of the instances referred to was this idea realized. The Patriarchal and Hebrew theophanies were only transient manifestations of God in the human form; a temporary expedient of merely provisional economies. They only abated a hunger which they could not feed. Still they served what appears to have been their providential purpose; they prevented at once the worship of nature and the multiplication of inferior divinities. Accordingly for centuries, down even to the time of the deluge, when wicked men shrank away from the awfulness of God, they took refuge not in polytheism, but in atheism. After the deluge, mankind no longer able to be atheists, betook themselves to the worship of innumerable divinities. Nature in all her rage was defied from the starry hosts on high down to the mountains, the rivers, and the trees. At first these natural objects were revered only as symbols of the Divine presence and power. At first the carved or molten image was only a symbol. But in process of time the symbols themselves were worshiped. Even the Hebrews, in spite of their theophanies, were still, after the exile in Babylon, constantly lapsing into these idolatries. Outside of Judaism the declension was monstrous. The Creator was sunk and lost sight of in His creation. In the great hunger of the human heart for an incarnate God, polytheism became the faith of the masses, and pantheism the speculation of the schools. Human reason pronounces for unity in its conception of the Godhead; but the human heart, yearning for sympathy in its weakness, and stricken with terror in its defilement, cries out for an incarnate God.

This importunate demand of our finite and sinful nature is for the first time met by the incarnation of God in Christ. The theophanies were transient and provisional. They really adumbrated the coming reality. The incarnations of the pagan world were all of a pantheistic type, involving no proper personal union between the Divine and the human. In the pagan philosophies, God could enter humanity no other wise than He entered nature. The tree and the man fared alike. But in Christ the two natures, each complete and perfect in itself, were united in a real, perfect personality.

He was a man, born of the Virgin Mary, with a real human body, and a real human soul; as human in every proper sense of the word as any one of us. He was also God; not God the Father, but God the Word, the Second Person in the Trinity, whom angels worship and who made the worlds. In one breath we may say of Him that He was born and died. In the next breath we may say of Him, before Abraham began to be He eternally and unchangeably is. And for three and thirty years this mysterious being lived and walked in Palestine. Now he sailed upon the lake, and now He soothed its angry billows by a word. Now he was a genial guest at a marriage feast, and now He turned the water into wine. Now He wept before a sepulcher, and now He waked the dead. Now He died Himself, and now having risen from the dead, He ascended up where He was before. Such is the Christ of the New Testament. Such was the Christ of Christendom for three hundred years before the Nicene Creed echoed the speculations of Athanasius. And such has been the Christ of Christendom, by a vast preponderance of numbers, in every succeeding century. Such, too, must continue to be the Christ of Christendom, by an equally vast preponderance of numbers, through all coming time. Here at last our nature rests. Here at last is the great hunger of the heart appeased. We need no less, as we can ask no more. God manifest in the flesh is the end of all our desires, the solace of all our sorrows, the conquest of all our fears. And what is more, even philosophy is now ranging herself on the side of faith. From pantheistic speculations there is no legitimate escape but in the doctrine of the Word made flesh. Here, then, the sage and the savage meet, bowing together at the feet of an incarnate God. The conception of such a divine humanity is equally above them both; but as an accomplished fact, it satisfies and renovates, and saves them both.

2. Another distinctive feature of Christianity is the atonement. If as a Roman poet has said, it be human to err, equally human is it to undergo the pangs of remorse and the fear of punishment. Dualism may affirm an eternal independent principle of evil, and pantheism may seek to resolve all evil into good; but the conscience of the race refuses thus to be relieved of its crushing burden of guilt. In man's own unperverted and honest judgment of himself, he is an offender, not merely against the moral order of the universe, but an offender against the Moral Ruler of the universe, against whom personally he has rebelled, and whose inmost moral nature has been aroused to the vindication of its righteous claims. Punishment is of course the instinctive apprehension of the soul that has sinned. Nature, it is observed, always punishes, never pardons an offender. Human governments seldom pardon. Human society would lose its coherence, and human life itself become a hideous riot, were not punishment the rule for evil-doers, and pardon the rare exception. How, then, can impunity for sinners be looked for under the moral government of God? But the abyss thus opened is frightful; for every human being misery, and that misery eternal. Hence a wild cry everywhere for relief. Is there no escape? Is the law to have its course? In this sphere of spirit, as in the sphere of sense, must fire always burn, and water always drown? Verily they must, says reason; there is no such thing as forgiveness. Altars and sacrifices are of no avail. From the very heights of the Platonic philosophy, more than two thousand years ago, the verdict came that "the gods are not easily propitiated." Sorrow, O sinner! is bottomless; by penance you must yourself atone for the mischief you have wrought. I will not say that human beings in their distress would never dare to dream that God might somehow succor such misery. But I must say, what no sound thinker will venture to question, that there is no safety in reasoning from mere goodness to mercy. The rude peasant, with low, confused notions of what is due to justice and law, might have imagined that somehow pardon was attainable; but philosophy would have

rebuked his presumption. And yet in spite of philosophy, men everywhere have had their altars and victims. Whence these altars and victims? Of blind human instinct say some, making thus the strongest possible confession of ill-desert, in the hope of averting a retribution seen to be justly impending. Of gross conceptions, say others, as though God might be wrought upon and moved to favor by such offerings. But penitent confession, how bitter soever it may be, is no atonement says philosophy. Nor is God so coarse and savage a monster as to delight in the scent of burning flesh. Let then altars and victims be swept away; they are an offense to reason. And yet the altars stand, dotting every continent, and with their huge volumes of smoke, blackening the whole firmament. Whatsoever it may be that builds them and lights their fires, these altars are evidently indestructible. Philosophy may frown but still they smoke. And their meaning is, that sin, in order to be remitted, must first be atoned for. The necessity of expiation is what they preach with their tongues of flame. But there is no real expiation in the blood of beasts and birds. Such victims take away no sin. The whole system of bloody sacrifices is therefore vain; a dismal cheat if it promises atonement; and pitiful at best, if it be only a confession that atonement is needed. Such is the dilemma of philosophy. Here on the one side is the admitted universality of sacrifice proving its connection with something indestructible within us; and on the other side the demonstration of its impotency.

From this dilemma Christianity offers the only possible escape. In the sufferings and death of Christ it sets before us a real atonement actually accomplished in history; an atonement eternally prepared, of course, since God Himself, its author, is eternal; an atonement which began its saving work by the very cradle of our apostate race. It was no mere show of condescension and of sympathy, enacted for moral effect, but a real thing. Christ actually suffered for us in His divine humanity, enduring mysterious and immeasurable agonies, that there might be a real satisfaction to the awful justice of God. Not God's honor only but God's own nature required it. This sublime work of atonement was to Him, as well as of Him, penetrating the very depths of His being, and answering a holy demand, which otherwise could have been answered only by the punishment of the guilty. It was not merely that He might safely pardon, but that He might pardon at all. Pardon required some other basis than that of penitence in the offender; it required a basis of satisfied justice in God's own nature. And that basis was furnished by the sufferings and death of Christ. As for man, there was nothing for him to do, indeed there was nothing he could do but simply accept the atonement thus accomplished for him. He had only to confess his sin and receive forgiveness on the ground of what had been done for him by another. In this way was Adam saved, if saved at all. It matters not that thousands of years were to roll away before the Son of Man should go as it was purposed for Him. The Lamb that taketh away sin was already slain—slain from before the foundation of the world, and faith had only to await the historic consummation of an eternal act. But the goal was distant and the way was rough. And so the altar was built, and the victim brought, not of human impulse or invention, but by divine appointment; not for taking away of sin, but only to typify the real sacrifice. That this was too crude a ritualism, beneath the dignity of its alleged Original, let no one say who has ever heard of the holy walk of Enoch, who has ever heard of the tithes paid to Melchisedek as the representative of an economy older and wider than that of Abraham. We who have never used nor had need to use these types must be careful how we sit in judgment upon the pious men of the elder ages, whose faith embraced not an ascended but only a coming Savior. To them these types were eloquent. The gleaming knife, which slew the shrinking victim, pierced their own heart. The flame which leaped from the altar, pointed its red finger towards the throne at once of justice and of grace. And so these men were saved, as all men might have been. The system had certainly its

limitations and its perils. There was always danger that type would usurp the place of antitype. There was always danger that atonement would be sought for in the sign, rather than in the thing signified. When thus emptied of its great meaning, the whole sacrificial system of course miscarried. No wonder the Greek philosophy made such havoc of the Greek religion. No wonder the time arrived when the masses thought all religions equally true, and philosophers thought them all equally false. Even among the Hebrews, faith withered into formalism. Indignant prophets accordingly denounced their temple service as an abomination. The lamb of the priest had ceased to be suggestive of the Lamb of God. But the world was now a temple, an altar, and an offering not liable to such abuse. The sensuous types are all withdrawn. The real victim has been slain. The atonement has become an historic fact. And so faith marches out from amongst the shadows, to lay hold upon the substance. Philosophy, which derided the former, cannot deride the latter. Human nature remains unchanged in its corruptions, unchanged in its fears, unchanged in its craving for atonement; and there is no solid peace for the troubled conscience but in the blood of Christ.

3. The third distinctive feature of Christianity is Regeneration. As already intimated, confession of sin is not confined to Christendom, and is no new thing in history. Universal sacrifice, of which we have just spoken, is itself a universal confession of sin. It stands confessed likewise in all literature; even in that of China, the coldest and poorest of all. In the better literatures, as of Greece and Rome, this confession strikes down deep, pronouncing the very nature of man depraved. "It is clear," says Aristotle in his Nicomachean Ethics, "that not one of the moral virtues springs up in us by nature." "We all have sinned," says Seneca; "some more, others less." Accordingly when St. Paul, in his Epistle to the Ephesians, says of all men, that they are "by nature the children of wrath," he says no more than philosophy has said before.

In regard, however, to the genesis of this confessed depravity, the ancient philosophers were greatly at fault. Assuming a better original estate of man, they explained his present character by supposing a gradual degeneracy. As Coleridge has justly observed, they "had no notion of a fall of man." Only this they knew, that the golden age of the race had been followed by the ages of silver, of brass and of iron. Of course they knew of no adequate remedy. And yet near the conclusion of Plato's dialogue "Respecting Virtue," there is the remarkable assertion, that virtue is neither natural nor acquired by study, but comes, if it comes at all, by a divine fate, without any purpose of our own. Here at length is a finger pointing in the right direction; from the helplessness of man, to the mighty power of God.

Christianity begins its curative work by a better diagnosis of the disease. It sets in a clear light the original rectitude of man, reveals the Tempter, and reports the Fall. As by one man sin is said to have entered into the world, and that one man was the first man and father of all men, it is seen that the poison is in our very blood. And it follows, of course, that a damage so radical can be repaired only by the hand that fashioned us. These two points had doubtless been emphasized in the very morning of history, along with the promise of redemption and the appointment of sacrifice. If Adam and Eve repented of their sin, we may be sure that their repentance was born of faith and that their faith was begotten of God. But in process of time these points became obscured. The disease ran on, but its origin was forgotten, and the only infallible prescription for it lost. Hence the mistaken and fruitless attempts of heathen moralists to retrieve by culture a loss which could be retrieved only by regeneration.

But although Christianity, in its essence, is thus as old as the promise in the garden, the coming of Christ in the flesh, inaugurated a new economy of the spirit. From the day of Pentecost there dates a more pungent conviction of sin, with a far greater energy of renovating grace. From that time onward, wherever the Gospel

went it darted a new light down into the depths of sin, and offered man the very intervention of which Plato had only vaguely dreamed. It sounded a new call to repentance, rendered more urgent by what was disclosed of the origin and malignity of the evil; and accompanied this new call to repentance with the offer of certain deliverance. Christ himself touched the very heart of the matter, when he told Nicodemus that he must be born again.

But the new birth is not merely a doctrine of Christianty; it is a work of the Spirit, pledged to attend the faithful proclamation of the Gospel in every age and in every land. Persuasion to virtue was the task and function of the pagan moralist. The offer of God's renewing grace is the task and function of the Christian evangelist. And there is that in man which can be satisfied with nothing less than what is thus offered in the Gospel. He knows that he has sinned. He knows that his nature is depraved. And he knows that he has no power to restore himself to the image and favor of God. It only remains for him to be told that the hand which first framed now offers to renew him. This, and this only meets his case. Made as we are, deliverance from the consequences merely of sin is not enough for us; we must be delivered also from the sin itself. It matters not what difference there may be of race, of language, of rank, of culture, of outward morality; it is enough that we are all human. The first Adam is forever repeating himself in his offspring. And the one imperative necessity of every child of Adam is, to be born again.

Such is Christianity in its grand distinctive features of Incarnation, Atonement, and Regeneration. These three features are all in the line of human reason, as is seen by reference to pagan philosophies and false religions; and yet are infinitely beyond and above human reason, as is proved by the fact so palpable to every candid inquirer, that no pagan philosophy or religion was ever able to grasp them. Christianity thus stands absolutely and sublimely alone; transcending every other religion by all the difference there is between a line which reaches only to the clouds, and a line which reaches to the very throne and bosom of the King eternal, immortal and invisible. And not only so, but it fully meets every want of our finite and fallen nature. Precisely those things which are peculiar to it as a system, are precisely the things we need. The conclusion is irresistible, that a system at once so unique and so essential must be of God. And if it be of God, then, as Gamaliel told the Sanhedrim, it cannot be overthrown. So long as man is man, and God is God, so long must this religion stand, working its miracles of grace.

II. It remains for us to glance briefly at the past achievements of Christianity that we may determine whether or not it be actually advancing toward universal dominion. This we have need to do, not merely for the quickening of our own faith, but because an impression is abroad that Christianity can not very well endure this historic test.

It is not to be denied that there is a class of facts which, at first sight, would seem to be hardly in keeping with the prophetic vision of universal conquest. Christianity, it is said, has been constantly shifting its theater from race to race, from continent to continent; losing in the rear, as it gains in the van of its sounding march. Once its banner floated over Asia, even to the shores of the Yellow Sea. Once it waved up and down the Nile, streaming across the northern provinces of Africa to the Pillars of Hercules. Once it rallied the Graeco-Roman civilization beneath its shining folds. Now, these conquests it is alleged have all been lost. Asia has gone back to her old religions; and Africa has gone back to barbarism. Arabia begat a prophet as well as Palestine; and at this hour, after twelve centuries of trial, more than a hundred millions of our race are Mahommedans. From Asia and Africa Christianity finally withdrew to Europe, and in Europe crept slowly to the north and west. The Greek and the Roman gave place to the Kelt, the Teuton, and the Slav. And even these have so

soiled the banner they were elected to bear aloft, that it had to be brought across the Atlantic in quest of fresher breezes and a clearer sky. The older nations of Europe, it is asserted, are not sinking to decay, as sank the nations which eighteen hundred years ago skirted the Mediterranean. Two young nations are now rising rapidly to power; on the eastern horizon, imperial Russia; on this western horizon, republican America. In less than half a century their united force will dictate the fortunes of the world. But they, too, must rot and perish, and the Christian banner committed to their keeping again go trailing in the dust. So do some men amongst us interpret the annals of the past; and so do they cast the horoscope of the future.

But there is a sounder philosophy of history than this, and a brighter vision of the future. We admit apparent losses in the past; but we claim a real, and from the beginning till now, a steady gain. In numerical strength the gain has been immense. The Christian Church passed out from beneath the hands of the Apostles with a membership, perhaps, of half a million. When persecutions ceased in the time of Constantine, at least ten millions, or about one-tenth part of the population of the Roman Empire had taken the Christian name. And now, of the twelve hundred millions supposed to be dwelling upon the globe, nearly one-third part are at least nominally Christians. From an expansion of membership, so uniform and constant, we are at liberty to anticipate nothing less in the end than universal prevalence. As to losses of territory, and shifting theaters of conquest, these are of small moment in the great account. It is only the loss of puissant races of men which can tell against us in the historic argument. And no such loss has ever occurred. The Tartar and other races of central and eastern Asia, once gained over, in large numbers, by Nestorian and other missionaries, hold a low place upon the human scale. The Greeks and the Romans were the masters of the ancient world. And these have never died; nor discarded the Christian name. The Greeks are still a Christian people, ruled by a Christian king. The Italians are still a Christian people, rapidly uniting themselves under a Christian head. And both are commencing a new career, which bids fair to outshine the old. The Greek and the Roman Churches are certainly corrupt; but each bears upon its banner the name of an inspired Apostle, and those Apostles, Andrew and Peter, were brothers; each glories in the cross of Christ; and both must return eventually to the simpler rites and the purer doctrines of their better days. As for the newer, and perhaps still nobler races of northern Europe, they proved their inherent loftiness of moral temper by seizing with avidity the offered Gospel. Barbarians we have called those rugged men who overturned the Roman Empire, and trampled its glories underneath their invading feet. But for a hundred years or more, they had had the Scriptures in their own Gothic tongue; and when they crossed the boundaries of the Empire, as Niebuhar thought, were already Christians by a larger percentage than the race they conquered. And these Gothic tribes have never relaxed their hold upon the cross. For centuries, it is true, they wore the trappings of the papacy; but in time they sent forth Martin Luther, and gave us the Protestant reformation. From western Europe, thus recovered to the simplicity of the Gospel, sailed the heroes of faith and freedom, whom we call our sires. Here at last is a Church without a bishop, and a State without a king; here at last is a Christian republic, time's latest product, and its best. Just now, indeed, we are walking up and down the furnace of a great affliction; but the Son of God Himself is with us amidst the flames, and He will see to it that nothing shall perish but our dross. We are no prophets, but we all of us discern a future now dawning on our horizon, over which the Hebrew prophets would have clapped their hands.

Over against us, as though to balance the globe, belting Northern Europe and Asia, nay, clasping round to meet us on our own Pacific shore, stands the great colossus of the European and Asiatic future; imperial, it is true, in government, and Greek in faith, but lifting his masses with him to intelligence and freedom, and destined

to learn of us the great lesson of religious liberty for all men. France, I know, is Roman Catholic and aggressive; but the better faith of her Huguenots is steadily advancing; Protestant England with her heart of oak, stands armed and dauntless behind her cliffs; we ourselves will soon be ready for our task; and then the eldest son of the Latin Church will find no mischief which he will dare to do.

Millions of men I know are still idolaters; millions of men are still Mohammedans; and millions more still worship Brahme and Budha. But a single Christian nation of western Europe outweighs them all. When these millions will begin in large numbers to accept the Gospel, we cannot tell; but we know that they need the Gospel, for they are men. And we know, too, that sooner or later they must receive it at our hands. Where the Gospel once went, winning it victories, it can go again. In the last strategy of the Christian centuries of conflict Asia and Africa were indeed abandoned for a time, but our troops are returning to contest anew the ancient fields of victory, and already enough has been accomplished to make us confident in regard to the final issue. What we need now first and most of all is a better Christendom. Three hundred and thirty-five millions of mankind now answer the Christian roll-call; and they hold in their hands every art, every science, and nearly every resource of strength in existence upon the globe. Their lands are filled with plenty; and their commerce whitens every sea. Already they clasp the round earth in their stalwart arms; and it only remains for them to lift it up, and lay it upon the bosom of its Lord.

Such, my brethren, is the religion we have in charge; and such the triumph which awaits it. For its distinctive features, separating it immeasurably from all other religions, it has Incarnation, Atonement, and Regeneration. These are at once so much above our own invention, and so exactly suited to our case, as to prove a Divine Original. And what God must have ushered into history, will not be let to fall. Not His word only, but His whole nature stands pledged to victory. Nor is this a matter of faith alone. Our faith is helped by sight. For eighteen hundred years the Christian Church has marched from conquest to conquest. The retreats and losses have been only temporary and apparent; the invasions and the gains have been substantial and abiding. The end is sure. Every false system is yet to be exploded; and every idol is yet to be ground to powder. God grant that none of us may be deaf to such a drum-beat, leading the host of the Lord's anointed to such a conquest.

[Roswell D. Hitchcock was born at East Machias, Me., August 15, 1817, and died at Somerset, Mass., June 16, 1887. He was appointed professor of church history at Union Theological Seminary in 1855 and president in 1880. His published works consist of a Complete Analysis of the Bible, and Socialism.

This sermon is from the National Preacher and was preached November 22, 1863, at the Lafayette avenue Presbyterian church, New York, and is considered as important as his other famous sermon, The Eternal Atonement.]

CHOICE AND SERVICE.

MARK HOPKINS.

"Choose you this day whom ye will serve."—Joshua 24: 15.

Probably Joshua is the most illustrious example on record of a great warrior who was also a thoroughly religious man. Chosen by God to bring Israel into the promised land, he had under him a people trained as no other had ever been. With the exception of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, not a man of them was over sixty years old. The faint-hearted and the murmurers of a former generation had perished, every one of them, from among them, and the nation, instinct with one life and one purpose, were ready to follow their leader. The faith of that leader never faltered, and with the single exception when there was an Achan in the camp, he led them to uniform victory. Having conquered the country, he divided to each tribe its inheritance, and for a time the land rested in quiet.

In this quiet the Israelites did not relapse into idolatry. They remained steadfast in their allegiance to God. That generation and the succeeding one received a higher testimony than any other that has been on the face of the earth. It is said, "And Israel served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the Lord that He had done for Israel." Still, the heathen were not entirely expelled; the Israelites were the descendants of those who had made the golden calf at the foot of Sinai, and as the time for his death drew near, Joshua desired to do something to guard the people against that departure from the living God which was the only thing they had to fear.

Accordingly he "gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God." Then was seen one of the most solemn and imposing spectacles in the history of the nation. This leader, whose success had been so great, whose authority had never, like that of Moses, been questioned, now more than a hundred years old, stood before the assembled nation, and surrounded by its chief men, recounted to them what God had done for them, and required them to choose deliberately and solemnly the service of the God of their fathers; or, if they would reject that, to choose whom they would serve. The question was to whom they would render supreme allegiance, and that question they were then to decide. This decision Joshua was careful should be made only with the fullest light. He not only told them what God had done, but also that He was a holy God, and the difficulty of His service on that account. They heard, they understood, and decided that they would serve the Lord. "And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the Lord." That was decisive of the history of that generation. So far as the choice was from the heart it decided the influence and destiny of every individual during the whole course of his being.

In this transaction with the Israelites one thing was required and another implied. It was required that they should choose their supreme object of affection and worship; it was implied, that, having chosen, they would serve him. The choice was to be made once and forever; the service was to be perpetual, involving volitions and acts constantly repeated. In this choice and these volitions the radical character of the

Israelites found expression; in a similar choice and the consequent volitions our character will do the same, and on these our destiny will depend. Let us therefore look a little at these acts of choice and of volition, as they are in themselves; as related to each other; and to human character and well-being.

Taking then the act of choice, I observe, in the first place, that we must choose.

There are certain original and necessary forms of activity through which man knows himself. These are commonly said to be three—thinking, feeling, willing. In reality there are four, thinking, feeling, choosing, willing. These were never taught us. They are not the product of will. We do not think because we will to think, or choose because we will to choose, any more than we will because we will to will. We think and choose and will by a necessity of our nature immediately and directly when the occasion arises. These forms of activity we find originally in us, and a part of us; they go back with us to our first remembrance and conception of ourselves. If man did not find in himself each of these he would not be a man. Free we may be in choosing, but not whether we will choose. This is so a condition of our being, that the very refusal to choose is itself choice.

And not only must man choose, he must also choose an object of supreme affection. A supreme object of worship, an object of worship at all, he need not choose, but of affection he must.

This belongs to the constitution of our nature. If a man were compelled to part with the objects of his affection one by one, as the master of a vessel is sometimes obliged to throw overboard his cargo, it must be that there would be a last thing to which he would cling. Without this our nature could have neither consistency nor dignity. In this the great masters of thought agree, and through it they account for the apparent anomalies of human conduct.

> "Search then the master passion—there alone
> The wild are constant and the cunning known."

As a river, if it be a river, despite backwater and eddies, must flow some whither, and as those eddies and the backwater are caused by the very current they seem to contradict, so must there be in man some current of affection, bearing within its sweep all others, and that would, if known, reconcile all seeming contradictions. In this, too, the Scriptures agree. It is only a statement in another form of the great doctrine announced by our Savior, that in the moral sphere there can be no neutrality and no double service. "He that is not with Me is against Me." "Ye cannot serve God and mammon."

How far God so reveals Himself to each man as He did to the Israelites that there must be a distinct acceptance or rejection of Him, He only can know, but every being having a moral constitution must be either in harmony with, or in opposition to, the great principles of His moral government, and thus virtually either choose or reject Him.

To know what the supreme object thus chosen and the master passion is, is the capital point in the most difficult and valuable of all knowledge, the knowledge of ourselves. Not our capacities alone do we need to know, but the set and force of that current within us which is deepest. But what the object thus chosen is, or even that he does thus choose, a man may not distinctly state to himself, and it may come out into clear consciousness only as he is brought to a test. The covetous man may go on for years amassing property; the upas tree of avarice may grow till every generous affection is withered beneath it, and yet no test may have been so applied as to compel him to say to himself, "I am a miser." He may not even suspect it. If told the truth he may honestly, in one sense honestly, as well as indignantly and reproachfully deny it, and say with one of old, "Is thy servant a dog that he should do this thing?" A

Christian may be in doubt whether he loves God supremely. But let persecution come and demand his property, and that will be one test; let it demand his liberty, that will be another; let it demand his life to be given up through reproach and torture, and that will be a third and final test. Then will there be a felt ground of consistency and of dignity. The ship will right itself in the storm, and with its prow toward its haven, the fiercer the winds the faster will it be driven thither.

But while we are thus necessitated to choose, and to choose an object of supreme affection, the choice itself is free. There is always in it an alternative. In this it differs from all that precedes it either in nature or in ourselves. Here it is indeed that we find the birth-place and citadel of that great element and royal prerogative, Freedom, which underlies all moral action and accountability. This it is which brings us into a moral and spiritual sphere wholly out of and above that of mere nature. The sphere of nature has for its characteristics uniformity and necessity, but here is freedom. This element is typified indeed, and foreshadowed in nature through all her forms of unconscious life. Very beautiful it is to see a multiform life working spontaneously toward its ends. Wonderful is that selective power by which the root and leaf of each vegetable, and the sense and digestive apparatus of each animal, appropriate that which will build up the life of each, and reject all else. But here is no freedom. And the same may be said of all that precedes choice in our own life. We must previously have knowledge, but we know by necessity. No man can help knowing his own existence and acts of consciousness. We must previously have desire. Hunger and thirst, the desire for food and drink, are necessary; and there are hungerings and thirstings, appetencies and cravings so running through our whole nature that if we do not hunger and thirst after righteousness even, we cannot be filled. But here too the congruities are prearranged, and the desire is necessary. As such it has a wider range than choice. We desire many things which we do not and cannot choose. We desire wealth, position, power; we may desire the possession of the stars, or of universal dominion, but we can choose only that which is offered to our acceptance. There is in choice appropriation, and the thing chosen must be in such a relation to us that it may, in some sense, become our own.

But the peculiarity of an act of choice is that there is in it an alternative. This belongs to its definition. There is an overlooking of the whole ground, a comparison, and a felt power of turning either way. We must indeed choose, but we are under no necessity of choosing any one thing. When but a single object is offered us we may choose or reject it; when two are offered, both of which we cannot have, as learning and ease, power and quiet, pleasure and virtue, we may choose between them. Thus, through the whole range of faculties which God has given us, we may choose which shall be brought into predominant activity; and through the whole range of objects which He has set before us, including Himself, we may choose which we will appropriate as the source of nutriment to our inmost life.

In this act of choice, having thus an alternative, every man stands forth to his own consciousness as free, that a conviction of his freedom must cling to that consciousness forevermore. The freedom is so a part of the act, and enters into the very conception of it, that men generally would as soon think of denying the act itself as of denying its freedom. No man can honestly deny it. Hence, as being known at once, and certainly, just as is the act itself, freedom can neither be proved nor disproved, but must be accepted on the immediate testimony of consciousness. A man might as well deny the fact that he exists, as to deny those characteristics of his being which enter into his conception of himself; and of these, freedom of choice is one. "We lay it down," says Dr. Archibald Alexander, "as a first principle—from which we can no more depart than from the consciousness of existence—that man is free; and therefore stand ready to embrace whatever is fairly included in the definition of freedom." Let

the few then impugn as they may this great element and fact of freedom, they can never lead the mass of men to disbelieve it. They can never really disbelieve it themselves, they can never practically discard it.

And this leads me to observe that as freedom finds in an act of choice its cradle, so does it also its citadel.

Interfere with a man in his outward acts, restrain him from passing the limits of a town, shut him up in a prison, fetter his limbs, and you are said to deprive him of his freedom. You do invade it in its outer sphere, and in the sense in which it is generally understood, but there is still a freedom which you do not and cannot touch. There is in choice an activity of the spirit that abides wholly within itself. It neither requires nor admits of means, or instrumentalities, or outward agencies. Hence no power, human or divine, that does not change the essential nature of the spirit itself, can reach the prerogatives of this power. Here is the inner circle of freedom, its impregnable fortress. Within this, man is a crowned king. Here, though but a beggar, he may retire, and without his own consent, no man can take his diadem. Retaining the powers which make it what it is, nothing can prevent the spirit from choosing and, willing, from loving and hating, and so nothing out of itself can prevent it from being loyal to duty and to God. But while we thus claim for man full powers of free agency, we also assert the power of God to govern free agents; and the necessity of the Divine Spirit to quicken and regenerate those whose choice of evil is so exclusive and intense that they are "dead in trespasses and sins."

We thus see what choice is. But the Israelites were not only to choose, they were to serve. By distinct and separate acts of volition, or of will, they were to cause the choice thus made to find expression in all their outward life. Let us then, as was proposed, look at these acts of volition, and their relations to choice.

Almost universally, and by the leading philosophers, as Kant and Hamilton, choice and volition have been confounded under the common name of Will. As more immediately connected with action, volition has been made the more prominent, and obscurity and sad misapprehension have been the result. But not only are choice and volition, or an act of the will, not the same, they are totally different. To this I ask special attention.

And first, choice must precede volition. No man can intelligently will an act except with reference to some object previously chosen.

Secondly, choice, and not volition, is the primary seat of freedom. In a sense we are free in our volitions. They are wholly within ourselves, they require no means or instrumentalities, and no earthly power can interfere with them; but yet they must be in accordance with some choice that predominates at the time, and can be changed only by a change of the choice. But are not men compelled to will what they do not choose? Not strictly. By force unjustly used they are said to be compelled to will what they would not but for that, and this is slavery; still the will will be in accordance with the choice on the whole, else a man could not become a martyr. A patriot, having chosen as his end, and with his whole heart, the good of his country, and while thus choosing, cannot will acts in known opposition to that good. He may die, but he cannot do that.

Again, choice and will respect different objects. In strictness, we never choose what we will, or will what we choose. The objects of choice are persons, things, ends. The object of volition is an act; always an act. We choose God, we choose a friend, a house, a profession, an ultimate end, but we do not will these. To say that we will a house would be absurd. We choose health, we will exercise; we choose learning, we will study; we choose an apple that hangs with its fellows upon the bending bough, we will the act by which we pluck it.

And as the objects of choice are different from those of volition, so are its grounds.

We choose the apple because it is good; we choose a friend for his intrinsic qualities; we choose an end as good in itself; we choose God as infinitely excellent in Himself, and as meeting through that excellency every capacity of our rational being.

Always we choose an object for something in itself—some beauty, some utility, some grace, some excellence, by which it awakens emotion or desire, and comes into some relation to our well-being. But an action we never will for anything in itself, but only as it is related to an end. An action tending to no end would be a folly, and one abstractly right without reference to an end, is inconceivable. We do indeed will actions as right, but we mean by that, sometimes simply their fitness to gain an end, and sometimes, also, that the end is good. If the end be good, and be chosen because it is good, the action will be morally right; if not, it will be right simply from its relation to the end. An act of choice is itself right when the true end for man is chosen, and the choice is made, not merely because it is right, but, as all choice must be, in view of some good in the end. Universally, then, it is true that we choose objects and ends because they are good, and will actions because they tend to secure such objects and ends.

3. Once more, in choice man is not executive, in volition he is.

We think, feel, choose, and though active in these, are not conscious of putting forth energy. Every one knows the difference between a mere choice, or even purpose, and that putting forth of energy by which we attempt to realize our purpose. This gives a new element. Before, the man was contemplative, choosing an end, maturing plans; now he is executive, working for an end. Choice and purpose are known in themselves, volition by its effects, and what these may be experience only can reveal.

Thus at all points do we find a difference between choosing and serving, that is, of willing. Choice is primary—volition secondary; choice is directly free—volition indirectly; choice respects persons, objects, ends—volition acts; choice is not executive—volition is; choice too has the common relation of source to both willing and loving; volition is not a source at all; choice fixes on ultimate ends and absolute value, which is a good and not a utility. The very idea of utility is excluded from this sphere. A System of Morals based on the choice of a supreme end as good in itself, cannot be one of utility. In choosing the supreme end appointed by God for the good there is in it, there can be no undue reference to self. If this had been seen, much misapprehension would have been saved. Ultimate ends we choose for the sake of an absolute value; a utility is a relative value. It belongs to means and instrumentalities, to volitions and acts as related to ends.

We have now considered choice and volition as they are in themselves, and as related to each other. If any one should say that these points are too elementary, or, if you please, metaphysical, for an occasion like this, I should agree with him if their connection were less vital with human character and well-being. That connection it remains for us to consider.

And first, I observe that choice, free as we have seen it to be, is the radical element in rational love. In this is the difference between rational and instinctive love. I know that mere emotion has stolen the name of love, and that the impulsive affections have been made identical with the heart. I know that there are affinities, and attractions, and a magnetism between persons as well as things, that there are subtle and inexplicable influences by which individuals are strangely drawn together, and that under the domination of these they think they love. And so they may; but not from these alone. So long as attractions are balanced by defects of character, or incongruities of temper, so long as there is a parleying between the better judgment and the feelings, and while as yet there is no ratifying choice, there is no rational love. Let this choice be withheld, and however emotion may eddy and surge, it is not love, and in time it will die away. But when the deliberate and full choice is made, the heart is given.

Then objections become impertinent, imperfections disappear, and the full tide of emotion flows on, tranquil, it may be, but deepening and widening. Choice is not emotion, nor a part of it, but it opens and shuts the gate for its flow. It is the personality determining where it shall bestow those affections that are its life. It is the nucleus of a train that sets the spiritual heavens aglow. Emotion fluctuates; it comes and goes with times and moods and health, but love is constant, and this is the constant part of love. It is principle as opposed to emotion. In these two—choice and emotion—it is that we find what is called in Scripture "the heart." "His heart is fixed," says the Psalmist. There is the choice and the principle. "Trusting in the Lord;" there is the emotion. The heart is not the affections regarded simply as emotion; it is not the will except as will and choice are confounded. It is the affections, including choice; born of choice and nurtured by it. Hence, under moral government the heart may be rightly subjected, not only as emotion, to indirect regulation, but as choice, to direct and positive command. For God to say, "My son, give Me thy heart," is wholly within His prerogative as a righteous moral Governor. This is a point of the utmost moment, and often but imperfectly apprehended.

Again, if choice be thus an element of love, I need hardly say that it must determine character.

This follows because the character is as the paramount love. If this be of money, the man is a miser, if of power, he is ambitious, if of God, he is a religious man. It is said by some that character depends on the governing purpose. It does proximately, but purpose depends upon choice. We first choose, then purpose. On this, too, depends disposition, so far as it is moral. A supreme choice is the permanent disposing by a man of himself, in a given direction. This is the trunk of that tree spoken of by our Savior, when He said, "Make the tree good, and his fruit will be good." From this will flow a sap that will reach the remotest twig and leaf of outward expression, and give its flavor to every particle of the fruit. Such a choice will determine not only the disposition, but the subjects of thought, the habits of association, the whole furniture of the mind. Hence those expressions of the Bible "the thoughts of the heart," "the imaginations of the heart," are perfectly philosophical. Thoughts, imaginations, fancies, castle-buildings, take their whole body and form from those choices and affections which are the heart. These come and go, but they swarm out as bees from the home of the affections, and there they settle again. So it is that "out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies;" and so it is that "out of it are the issues of life." But it is in these, as thus springing from the heart, that character is expressed, and hence it is that the heart, having its nucleus and salient point in choice, is the character.

But if character thus depends upon choice, then the connection of choice with human well-being opens at once upon us. Under a moral government—and if we are not under that we can have no hope of anything—if we are not under that there is no God—under a moral government character and destiny must correspond. Whatever apparent and temporary discrepancies there may be, ultimately they must correspond. That they should do this enters into the very conception of moral government. Settle it therefore, I pray you, once and forever, that as your character is, so will your destiny be. Whatever capacities there may be for enjoyment or for suffering in this strange being of ours, and God only knows what they are, they will be drawn out wholly in accordance with character. There shall be no inheritance of possessions, or felicity of outward condition, no river of life, or gate of pearl, or street of gold, there shall be no serenity of peace, or fulness of joy, or height of rapture, or ecstasy of love; there shall be no hostile and vengeful element, no lake of fire, no gnawing worm, no remorse or despair, that will not depend upon character. It is by their bearing upon this that we are to test every claim made upon us in the name of

religion for outward observance and self-denial; and we are to sweep away as superstitions all forms and observances that do not tend to the purification and elevation of character, because it is this alone that bears upon destiny. This is destiny.

We thus see the amazing import and responsibility attached to this prerogative of choice. As we are active and practical it is the one distinguishing prerogative of our being. Entering into it, not as that which we may do, but as that which we must do, it is so a part of our being that it cannot be separated from us, and that its responsibility cannot be shared by another. It is that by which we make ourselves known for what we are. It is by choice only that our proper personality, ourself, acts back upon the forces that act upon us. As an original primitive act, admitting no use of means, it requires no one to teach us how to choose; no one can teach us. If I am required to kindle a fire I can be taught how, because means must be used, and there must be a process; but I must think and choose before I can be taught how.

As a moral act the results of choice are immediate and inevitable because it is in that that morality is. Outward results and general consequences will depend on powers and agencies out of ourselves, but this is wholly between man and his God, and reacts upon the soul, leaving its own impress forever. To that impress all things outward will come to correspond, and thus it is that man decides his own destiny. His destiny is as his choice, and his choice is his own. In this, not alone in immortality—immortality without this would be but the duration of a thing—in this, crowned by immortality, is the grandeur of our being. All below us is driven to an end which it did not choose, by forces which it cannot control. But for us there are moments, oh, how solemn, when destiny trembles in the balance, and the preponderance of either scale is by our own choice. Do you deny this, ye who speak of the littleness and weakness of man, and of the power of circumstances? Ye who scoff at freedom, and sneer at human dignity, and mock at the strivings of a poor insect limited on all sides, and swept on by infinite forces, do ye deny this? Then do you deny that man is made in the image of God. You deny that he can serve Him. You destroy the paternal relation of the Godhead, you blot out a brighter sun than that which rules these visible heavens. If God is to be served it must be by a free choice; by a free choice it must be if His service is to be rejected. Other service would do Him no honor, other rejection would involve no guilt. Feeble as man is, and we admit his feebleness; limited as he is, and we admit the limitation, it has yet pleased God to endow him with the prerogative of choosing or rejecting Him and His service. Therefore do I call upon you, every one of you, to choose this day whom you will serve. I call upon you to choose God, the God in whom you live and move and have your being, the God who has made you, and redeemed you, and would sanctify you. Him I call upon you to choose and to serve as that service is revealed in the Gospel of His Son. "If the Lord be God, follow Him, and if Baal, then follow him."

Choice and service—these were demanded of the Israelites, these are demanded of you; these only. Choice and service—in these are the whole of life, and heeding practically the characteristics belonging to each, your life must be a success.

To choice belongs wisdom. Here, indeed, and in the choice of ends rather than of means, is the chief sphere of wisdom. The whole of wisdom is the choice and pursuit of the best ends by the best methods and means. But in the choice of methods and means to secure their ends "the children of this world are often wiser in their generation than the children of light." The difference is in their choice of ends. The ends of the children of this world are madness, and this, in the eye and language of the Bible, stamps them as fools.

But while wisdom belongs to choice, to service belong energy and firmness tempered by skill. You will be careful here not to mistake for energy a prevalent reckless and boastful tendency to "go ahead," or for firmness, a dogged obstinacy

without candor. Indiscriminate antagonism is easy. Denunciation, indignant or sarcastic, coarse denunciation mistaking elegance for sin, is easy. By these a reputation as a reformer may be cheaply gained. But to be energetic and firm where principle demands it, and tolerant in all else, is not easy. It is not easy to abhor wickedness and oppose it with every energy, and at the same time to have the meekness and gentleness of Christ, becoming all things to all men for the truth's sake. The energy of patience, the most godlike of all, is not easy.

But while energy is to be tempered, it must still be energy, and, service being wisely chosen, failure in this is your chief danger. It is one thing to make a choice and adopt a principle, another to carry it out fully, wholly, entirely, giving it all its scope. It is one thing to say, and to believe that "all men are born free and equal," and another to give to four millions of slaves all their rights. Here, I repeat it, is your danger. Here it was that the Israelites failed. Their choice was right; their resolution was good; they promised well, but they failed to take full possession of the promised land. Will you fail "after the same example?" Before you, as there was before them, there is a promised land; shall I not say there are promised lands, to be possessed? There is outward prosperity and honor; there is the inward peace that comes from well-doing; there is a country to be made united, peaceful, prosperous, free, wholly free; there is that better time coming for which the whole world waits; there is, above all, a promised land beyond the dark river. All these are a promised land to you, and wait with more or less of dependence on your wisdom and energy. They are no illusions. Bright as any or all of them, except the first, may seem to you to-day, if you do your part, the reality will be brighter. Always the realities of God transcend the imaginations of man. "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things that God hath prepared for them that love Him."

Wisdom and energy—this is the watch-word that I would give you as you go down into the battle. Do any of you say, we have not wisdom? I say to you, "If any man lack wisdom let him ask of God that giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him." Do you say, we have not strength? I say to you, "Lo, He is strong," and "underneath are the everlasting arms." Guided by His wisdom, strong in His strength, there may yet be for you struggle and suffering, the darkness and the storm. "The disciple is not above his Master." There may be weeping that shall endure for a night, but joy shall come in the morning. If the night cometh, so also the morning, "a morning without clouds," the morning of an eternal day.

[Mark Hopkins was born in 1802 and died in 1887, was principal of Williams College from 1836 to 1872, and professor of moral philosophy. He wrote a number of books, The Law of Love and Love as a Law, The Study of Man, etc. President Garfield was one of his pupils, and he said once that the best definition of a college was a boy on one end of a log and Mark Hopkins on the other.]

THE GOSPEL A COMBATIVE FORCE.

BISHOP JOHN F. HURST.

"Think not that I am come to send peace on the earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword."—Matt. 10: 34.

Our humanity is an uneven thing. Like the seas over which we sail, and the dome of sunlight and cloud above us, it is changeful, and is a matter of endless surprises. It despises uniformity and monotony, and takes delight in sudden and violent contrasts. Of precisely the same nature is the Gospel, which aims at the saving of our humanity. It is the most manifold system known to the world's annals. Of all the gems in the precious treasure box of truth, it has the most faces, and the flash from them is quickest and reaches farthest. The ancient seer now depicts the coming Messiah as a victor over many foes, coming "from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, glorious in His apparel, and traveling in the greatness of His strength;" and now the same prophet describes Him as "The Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace." Ages later, when the prophecy became a fulfillment, the angels sang of the incarnation as "peace on earth" and "good-will toward men." Still later, when the infant became the preacher of the Beatitudes, he declared: "Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God." In the final period of His incarnate life, when the clouds of the great passion began to gather thick and fast, and the cross was in full vision, and the Savior needed every friend from far and near, to the impulsive disciple who had drawn his sword in His defense, He said: "Put up again thy sword into his place; for all that take the sword shall perish by the sword." Yet it is this same One, the dumb sheep before the shearers, whose speech was hardly greater than His silence, whose lips also said, that He came not to "send peace, but a sword."

To such a contrast between an aggressive and combative spirit on the one hand, and a sublime and silent patience on the other, there is no analogy among men. In the presence of these divine opposites all human diversities grow insignificant. Paul comes nearest in his approaches. Patient, tender, and sympathetic as he was, to no Troy or Cannae or Gettysburg need we go to find a more daring hero than was he who said of the Gospel, that it was "sharper than any two-edged sword."

The solution of these contrasts in character and speech lies in the perfection of the blending of such strong colors. Christ was not all patience. He combined the hero with the silent sufferer. Paul harmonized the tireless apostle, daring, heroic, ever fearless, with the preacher of the charity which is the greatest, and with the willing martyr who could say at last, as he looked back upon no lost battle-field, "I am now ready to be offered." The Gospel, therefore, is both an olive-branch of peace and a sword of keenest edge and irresistible thrust. In a Florentine gallery one comes to a room where he sees a perfect statue from an unerring ancient chisel. It is poised upon a pivot, which a child's hand may turn; and, as the immortal marble revolves, the light from the broad window reveals now a beauty of grace and outline, now a perfection of strength and endurance, and now a flexibility of form—the whole a happy blending of those rare and varied qualities that floated first in the creative mind of the Greek sculptor. So, as the rays fall on this matchless figure of the truth we call the Gospel,

we discover a perfect combination of the qualities which save—silence and speech, mildness and vigor, gentleness and daring, patience and doing—the submissiveness of the sufferer, and the steady advance and conflict of the hero on the field of moral courage.

This combative quality of the Gospel has a wonderful fascination. It appeals to our sense of heroism and aggressiveness in either the individual or the communion which possesses it. Where there is no vertebral column of vigorous theology, you can hardly expect the denomination which grows out of it to possess more than the flabby cheek and the lack-lustre eye. One can endure a deformity better than a negation. Cromwell, with wart upon his face, and Milton, with blind eyes, are fairer figures in the horizon of history than the most polished Tudor or Stuart who oppressed the weak millions. Christianity, when it stood first before the world, had its face, which was the open index of the vital fires which burned within. Think of the mythical Hercules, club in hand, going from one great labor to another, and triumphant over all the seven—the type of the majesty and potency of man over the resisting forces of the world in which he lives. Behold the historical David, with the flush of the sweet Judaean hills in his face, and a consciousness of his royal destiny in his heart, bringing the Philistine giant to the dust, and giving to his people a peace which the bronzed army could not hope to win. You see a Joan of Arc leading the French hosts to deeds of valor never surpassed in the annals of the world's warfare—the type of the power of womanhood on the throne, on the battle-field, and in the home. But you fail to find any analogy to the young and valiant Christianity, as it stood before the world, in the presence of Judaism and paganism, the sworn foes of every step of its advance. With unblanched cheek and steady eye and drawn sword it went from one field to another, making no compromise with any faith that sued for its valorous friendship, conquering the old lands for its new Gospel, stripping the venerable temples of their dying faiths, releasing the prisoner and the slave, filling the very archway of the firmament with its songs of triumph, occupying the Roman throne by a natural gravitation, threading the deserts, climbing the mountains, penetrating the savage northern forests, building its churches, rearing happy homes, establishing schools, and constructing a civilization new to the world. Such was this new combatant in the warfare of ideas. It was the hero who never trembled in the presence of any foe. It never came back from the battle upon its shield, but always with it. No wonder was it, because that same shield was no fine earthly metal, drawn from the mines of a decaying planet, and whose every figure upon its broad and shining disc might, indeed, be carved with such skill and care as only blind Homer could sing of the shield of Achilles. The Christian's shield was far more, and is more still, for it is the shield of faith, forged in the fires of God, and fore-ordered for successful resistance wherever the strong arms of His servants raise it in defense of the right.

The utility of the Gospel, in its combative and aggressive quality, may be seen in—

I. The doctrinal triumphs of the church. The great foundation on which the church of Christ rests is a compact and firm system of theological truths. There they lie, the basis of all Christian experience, the authority of all religious activity. It is this which marks the difference between Christianity and paganism, between the believer and the idolater. Each one of these doctrines has its authority in the Bible, its distinct individuality, its separate history, its record of immortal worth through all the years since its formulation. Besides this separate type of purity and worth, each doctrine has its relationship to the whole. Each is a link in the chain of the unbroken truth of the Gospel. In a piece of ancient Roman masonry you can count the blocks which have been brought from the quarry and shaped for their place in wall, or arch, or bridge, and yet all firmly joined by that subtle cement with which the Romans,

greatest of all the world s builders, knew how to defy the storm and heat of all the ages. So, in the doctrinal structure of Christianity, do we observe an individuality of the doctrines, but at the same time a firmly articulated and cemented system, which constitutes the vantage ground of the church for all its triumphs.

Let me ask, What is the history of these Christian doctrines? Have they come to us as the finished gifts from the skillful hand of the Divine Architect, or has He given only the inspired direction and left the workmanship to man? I answer, There is not a doctrine in the entire organism of the church's faith, which has not come to us in the abstract, while the concrete development has been left to the human co-worker with God. Had each doctrine its tongue, and would tell its history, it would reveal a romance of courage that would put to blush the story of Xenophon's retreat, and the inspired daring of Leonidas or Charles Martel. Every one of our sublime Christian doctrines is the price of blood. When Froude was one day walking through the market of Scotch Leith, he inquired of a woman the price of her fish, and chaffed her for asking too much. She sadly replied, "But they are the price of men's lives." Right was on her side, for they had been caught at great risk from the wild waves and angry tides of the treacherous North Sea. So each doctrine of the Christian structure of holy faith has been shaped, and placed in position, at the great cost of the sublimest heroism of faith.

Let me individualize. Look at that majestice truth, the doctrine of justification by faith. An Augustinian monk is reading the revelation of it in a black-letter Bible in the Erfurt monastery, making a pilgrimage to Rome, rising on his feet, against all codes of propriety, with the words, "The just shall live by faith" in his mind and on his conscience, beginning a new life, nailing the old superstitions to the door of the Wittenberg church, and with the click of his hammer waking the dead to life from the rising to the setting of the sun.

The sanctity of the Sabbath, the inspiration of the Scriptures, the Christian's firm belief in miracle, and indeed, in the doctrines of the truth, the shield of our higher Christianity, are precious trophies borne off by faith and heroism.

II. In moral reform we observe another exhibition of the worth of the antagonizing Gospel. The broad face of society abounds in great moral wrongs, images of impurity, and it is the part of the Gospel to attack these, and to rear in their place the grand creations of a pure Christianity. The church that sleeps in the presence of any crime deserves to die, and be buried in the nearest ecclesiastical potter's field. The one who calls himself a Christian, and is unmoved by the biting serpent and stinging adder of alcohol, and refuses his speech and example to aid in putting it to death, richly merits the loss of all citizenship in this free republic. No great morality comes to us unbidden. We must struggle for it with mighty will, or we never acquire it. Every victory which we have gained in the realm of a higher social life has been hotly contested, and has been won at last only by nerve of steel and quick sabre-stroke.

Stand with me on the height which overlooks the calm and beautiful plain that lies, as if it might be a piece of rare tapestry from the Gobelin loom, around the still walled and moated mediæval Nuremberg. Look at that grim historical castle which crowns the height. Its thick walls and grinning windows have witnessed many a close conflict. Wallenstein and Gustavus Adolphus are only two of the thousand who have fought for its possession. It has been the coveted prize of great warriors and their strong armies for many centuries. There is not a granite block in all the structure that does not sing its legend of plenteous bloodshed. So, in all the mighty fortresses of our great reforms, there is not a stone which has not been gained by mortal conflict. Walk about the great citadel of the reforms of all these later days, and count its bastions and measure its walls, and go beneath the jagged teeth of its portcullis, and stand in calm beneath the sunlight of its esplanade, and you know that there is not a

stone on which you stand, or native granite far beneath your feet, or a quiet home far off in the distance, or an acre that springs into beauty at the husbandman's wand, which has not become a prize at the end of bitter and relentless war.

III. We see a further illustration of spiritual combative force in the believer's personal development. When the heart is changed there is only the beginning of the Christian life. Not a muscle has been trained to vigorous work; not a nerve has been taught its fine vocation of quick sympathy; every faculty of the mind enters upon an untrodden path. God's ideal for His child is not a perpetual infancy, but an immortal maturity. He means no raw recruit, masquerading on the drill-ground before the barracks, but the broad battle-field, beyond river and mountain and desert, a thousand miles away, with the innumerable hosts of the enemy in full and threatening front. His purpose for the new nature is growth—accretive, steady gain. The law is increase—"first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear." "Giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge; and to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness; and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity." It is one grace after another, until manhood, an ever stronger manhood, is reached. God means "the perfecting of the saints till we all come, in the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ."

This completeness of Christian character, then, is what God's ideal means for every believer. To attain it requires great discipline, the ordeal of severe struggle. Hawthorne, the keenest analyst of human nature produced by our country, says that a woman's face is never so beautiful as when she has passed through a great trial. Is not all beauty of soul the result of conflict? Look at your stronger and better characters in the sacred gallery of heroes! Did not Moses acquire that calmness of manner and equipoise of character by a rigid discipline of forty years of monotony and toil as a shepherd in Midian? He was first developed before God committed to him the spiritual leadership of the race. Was not Elijah trained for his faith in the plain below before he was ready to see the cloud from the top of grand old Carmel?

No moral strength comes save by struggling for it. It is trial and sorrow that bring out the beauty of the soul. We look at the beautiful flower and enjoy its fragrance, but we must not forget that it was once a wild thing, clinging to some bald Norwegian boulder, brought away from its barrenness by some Linnæus, and taken to a warmer sun and friendly soil, and developed into a plant fit for a royal hall or a temple service. Look at the sparkle of the diamond. We must not forget that it once lay in the earth in the rough, and that only the sharpest and hardest instruments could cut it into smooth faces and perfect angles, and let the sun find its way to its very heart. Behold the coin fresh from the stamp! Never could you see the fine design and trace the beautiful legend until the gold had been rescued from the mine and passed through the ordeal of fire and force. The same inward process of purification belongs to the souls. Whenever you see a pure and noble character, know that somewhere, in the obscurity of the work-shop or the ministry of home, there has been a battle for purity, a long strife for development, and that symmetry and steadiness have come after supreme and unrelaxing effort. I see a Christian apostle brought into the presence of a representative of royalty and commanded to make his defense. His enemies have presented charges. He is told he may now speak. With masterly manner he passes from one firm proposition to another, in his irresistible logic. By and by you see a tremulousness, a stir, an unsteadiness. But in whom? Let us read: "As Paul reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled." It was the man on the throne, the representative of Roman authority, every thread and fold of whose purple robe shook with fear. Paul was as undisturbed as the calm sun in that Syrian sky. He, the accused and the prisoner, conquered the

occupant of a throne. Yet his real conquest was not there, but long before, in the darkness of the prison. The perfect victory is won before the battle begins, in the long and steady battle with one's own self. Like the flower, we see triumph only after the forces have been at work in secrecy and in silence.

The time is coming when they who have come up through great tribulation shall receive the welcome home and enter upon their life of happiness. All tribulation is the price they pay for the crown and the robe and the palm. In the old Roman days, the husbandman had his tribulum, a heavy block of wood to which was attached a rope and that was connected with the staff or handle which was wielded by his strong arm. The grain was put upon the threshing-floor. The man who was to thresh it brought down his great tribulum upon it, first in one place and then in another, until the chaff and the grain were separated and the winds of heaven bore off the chaff while the golden grain lay upon the threshing-floor. The tribulum has done its work. The grain is bright and beautiful and ready for grinding into finest flour. Had we our own way in all our plans, were our purposes never interfered with by the holy mind and the stronger hand, we should never be fit for the Master's use. Do we not recall the question as the multitudes of triumphant souls surround the throne, "What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?" The answer comes back, "These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

[This sermon has not been printed but was copied especially for its use in Pulpit Power and Eloquence. It contains a vigor that seems to be slipping away from a great deal of present-day preaching, and will have served its purpose if it spurs up those who read it.

John Fletcher Hurst was born in Dorchester county, Maryland, Aug. 17, 1834. He studied theology at University of Halle and Heidelberg, entering the Methodist ministry in 1858. Became instructor at the Methodist missionary institute, Bremen, then professor historical theology, then president of Drew Theological Seminary, 1873-1880. His literary work embraces books on theology, history and travel; bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church since 1880.]

6/1/49

THE REFORMATION OF THE FAMILY.

Catholic PERE HYACINTHE. French orator

Ladies and Gentlemen: The importance of questions affecting the family becomes enhanced in the presence of institutions of popular government. Over against that growing and agitating individualism to which it ought to act as a counterpoise, unless the family represents the force of a wise and liberal conservatism, it becomes the instrument of the most dangerous and obstinate reactions. And if, unhappily, its influence should cease, or rather should decline, for the family is incapable of being wholly destroyed—the order of society would find that its natural foundations had given way, and the impotence of political forces to stand alone would be laid bare to the eyes of all. The question of the family, then, a question of all ages, is peculiarly the question for the ages and lands of popular government.

Now, it is a fact, which unfortunately needs no proof, that the family is impaired everywhere, and, I think, particularly so in our own country. I do well, therefore, to take up the question of its restoration. I did this ten years ago in the pulpit of Notre Dame. My point of view has not changed since then; my convictions have only developed and strengthened, and I shall speak to you from the same principles, and sometimes with like expressions. Less than ever can I take part with those chimerical, if not perverse minds which propose to better the family by a course of headlong innovation. I hold, on the contrary, that the maxim of Macchiavelli is here peculiarly applicable, that "institutions are to be reformed only by carrying them back to their original."

What, then, is the original of the family? Is it a sort of legalization by the State and by religion of the baser instincts of human nature? I blush to put the question, but I am forced to do so, because the moral sense of some men is so gross as to make it necessary. If the family were nothing but this, generous souls would turn from it in scorn, and adopt that ancient motto out of Homer, "Live wifeless and die childless." Christianity has planted itself at quite another point of view, and if it has proposed to exceptional persons in exceptional circumstances the type of absolute asceticism, it has, at the same time, glorified the family, and opened it to all, not as a refuge permitted to the weak, but as a sanctuary consecrated for the strong.

Thus, then, the original of the family, and of marriage which is the basis of it, is not to be sought in those lower planes upon which I do not wish to detain your attention. Shall we find it in fatherhoood? Of all the heights of human existence, fatherhood is one of the sublimest. In contemplation of it St. Paul exclaims, "I bow my knees before the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, from whom all fatherhood in heaven and earth is named!" Fatherhood is a lofty height; but it is not lofty enough. It is not there that the human family has fixed its throne. That, if you will, is its glorious footstool, but not its royal seat.

What, then, is the original of the human family? Doubtles, fatherhood is a fact of capital importance, but it is an intrinsic fact, and consequently does not constitute the inward essence of wedlock. Ask of reason, and you will learn that there is one law of love for persons and another for things. We love a thing for our sake, but a person for his own sake. If fatherhood was the prime and absolute end of marriage,

the wife would be lost in the mother, the companion of man would be only a means to an end—a noble and sacred means to the perpetuation of our race, but still a means. Asia would be in advance of Europe, and Mussulman barbarism of Christian monogamy. That be far from us! The family must rest essentially on the disinterested love of two human beings, loving for love's sake, taking each the other for their mutual end, and finding in the unselfishness of this choice the fulfillment of their moral nature. For just as when man loves his God, loves truth, righteousness, absolute and living—for this is God—it is for the very excellence of this sublime object, and yet he receives of Him, out of measure, overflowing, never-failing, the joys of reason, conscience, heart and all His being; just so in wedded life, there is the devotion of each to each, but at the same time they become each the complement and so the felicity of the other. For the man is not humanity; the woman is not humanity; but man and woman are the two fragments, the thesis and the antithesis, if you like the phrase, that unite in the sublime synthesis of marriage, at once human and divine.

The intellect, with the law that governs the relations of person to person—the law of finality and not utility; the heart, with the law that governs all great affections, friendship as well as love, the law of self-devotion; the intellect and the heart, both answer us by showing us the essence of the family in that bond, pre-eminently a moral bond, which unites forever in one being a man and a woman.

And now suffer me to interrogate the Bible. I did this in last Sunday's discourse, and we saw what profound philosophy is hidden in its neglected pages. We observed the harmonious and progressive development of the material creation up to the unfolding of man, spirit in flesh, flesh in spirit—the crown in this world of the completed work of the creative thought. Now, Genesis tells us also of the creation of woman and the duplication of human nature in its two parts—the masculine and rational, and the feminine and effectional. Genesis carries us back to a scene which it calls Eden.

What wonder that mankind begins in Eden! Understand me at the outset, I do not attempt to define exactly the historical value of the narrative. My reason presents no objection to it, for there must needs, at the origin of the species, have been some strange transactions in the world, and miracle for miracle. I like the Bible story better than the hypotheses of some men of science. But I am not unaware that in dealing with the mysteries of the beginning and the end—mysteries beyond the reach of our reason and our imagination, and of all our present faculties—both Genesis and Revelation make use of symbols that are not to be taken literally, lest we belittle the things, not less real but more vast, which the letter unveils to us by veiling them.

I say, then, that for my part I find it no wonder that the Bible story makes man begin in Eden. Is it not thus that all of us begin? Is not man born into the midst of the scenes of nature as into an enchanted garden, whose forms, whose colors, whose perfumes have for his infancy and childhood charms, delights and revelations which by and by he will cease to find in them? Every life has its dawn, its spring-time—dawn and spring-time that seem destined to be eternal. Even until now, life begins with a never-to-be-forgotten dream of innocence and bliss!

Here, then, we find ourselves, with Adam, in Eden. The whole scene shows us that we are in the ideal regions of human stature, and that we have nothing to do with the instincts of a weak and fallen creature. We are in Eden. Human nature stands before us, not finished, but magnificently roughed out, in that being who has retained more especially the name of man; and in him the thing that shines most obviously and conspicuously in his face is the power of thought and will. The Apostle Paul, unconsciously commenting on Moses, tells us that "the husband is the head of the wife." Behold that dominating and commanding brow! Beneath his penetrating gaze creation is displayed. It appears before him in its noblest works—those that come

nearest to man himself—the animals. The lips of Adam move, and he gives them names. There, O philosophy, you see the difference between man and brute—it is found in speech. Let science compare the species to its heart's content, and liken man to the lower beings. Speech remains, not as a shade of difference, a gradation, but as a great gulf between him and them, for it is the sign and instrument of abstract, free, reflective thought. And not until you shall have succeeded in evoking smiles and language from the sluggish lips of the brute will you have so much as brought near each other the edges of that yawning chasm that separates forever the thinking being from that which cannot think.

Man called the creation by its name; he conceived it; he commanded it. And yet amid all this happiness, despite this power and this intelligence, he was not happy. Adam found no helpmeet for him. His reason was seeking for life; his head was inclining toward his heart. At this point begins the second scene of the drama of creation.

He sleeps a deep sleep. Ah! once again suffer me to exclaim, "Oh, the philosophic depth of the thoughts of Holy Writ!" Come away, my friends, withdraw, like the first man, from this common—I had almost said this vulgar scene, into which we are ushered every morning and in which we abide until evening; this scene which we call the real world, but which is only the apparent world, the world of phenomena, passing forms, not of abiding substance, of sensible effects, not of the causes which produce them and which escape the scrutiny of the senses! Withdraw from this waking scene and enter into the slumber of the senses—into that immediate intuition, that deep contemplation, that trance of the understanding and the reason in which we behold the inmost depths of things. "And Adam slept a deep sleep." It was there, at the fountain-head of being, and not in this common world in which we dwell, that the primordial reduplication of human nature was effected for all the coming time.

The woman is not a being alien to man. She is not to be animated by a breath different from his. She is not to be formed like him, of lower substances, as of the dust of the earth. She is to radiate from the man like his consciousness, or, as St. Paul says, like his glory. "The woman is the glory of the man." She is to radiate from man, but not from his brow—the brow is the seat of thought. Ah! this splendor, this flame, this glory must go forth from the heart. There it is that the story of Genesis shows us its origin. And when the mysterious production is finished, man also is finished, and the Creator, so far at least as concerns this globe, may enter into His triumph and His rest. Man exists now in his completeness—the head, the heart; the heart that thinks in the head, the head that loves in the heart; head and heart, man and woman, united in supreme harmony and bearing a single name. "In the day that God created man, male and female created He them, and called their name Adam—man." Such is the first page of the Bible, to which perhaps you have never given a thoughtful reading. I repeat it: I have no concern with the story, more or less literal, of two individuals. What I discern in it with certainty, with profit, with admiration, is the typical but authentic and revealed history of the moral and religious origin of the family, of society, of all humanity.

It is by the harmonious combination of thought which predominates in man, and affection which predominates in woman—by the union of the head and the heart, which is the condition and the principle of the union of man and woman—that the fair and noble structure of the family is to be reared up. But, mark it well! with this is to be reared the whole structure of society, for society is but the development of the family. For what is the nation but the circle of contiguous homes? What is the nation but the expanded family? How is it that we feel in common that we are Frenchmen? Is it that we speak one language and are of one blood; that for centuries we have developed one sentiment of brotherhood, on one territory, watered with the

sweat and sometimes with the blood of ourselves and our ancestors? This makes the nation our country—this sense of brotherhood and fatherhood. Fatherland! Land of the fathers and the children! Now, in the fatherland, as in the family, the two great influences meet together—the thinking head, the loving heart—head and heart that are to think, love, act as one; and woe to society when they are separated one from another—when the man's influence and the woman's influence become not only distinct but hostile! Of these two forces one will not destroy the other, for you cannot destroy nature; but they will come into collision in the worst of all civil wars! By every fireside, in every parlor, in the sanctuaries of every church, even in the counsels of the state, everwhere you will see the affectional force, the moral force, the religious force—too often darkened and perverted in woman—holding in check and sometimes driving back the scientific, liberal, progressive force personified in man.

And now from the conception which we have contemplated, let us turn our attention to the actual fact: which is it, unity or variance? Doubtless, the reality is not always the opposite of an ideal state of society. Whatever superficial or unfair observers may think, there is no race on earth in which the family sentiment is as strong as in the French race.

I am not here for an effort of flattery. I am not capable of it anywhere, least of all before this great audience. I am not here for a work of rhetorical art—I make no claims to rhetoric in these discourses. I am here before these free and thoughtful consciences, on a mission of morality and patriotism, while waiting to be received on a mission of religion. I set before your consciences my own experiences and convictions. If I had the power to impose them on a single one of my fellow-men, I would not do it. Only hear me, and then judge.

I say that in a part of the society of France—I might say of Europe, but you will understand why I am chiefly concerned with my own dear and glorious country—the spiritual unity of the home is not adequately attained, and that, as a fatal consequence, the unity of society itself is affected. I have said this, and I shall prove it. I shall prove it by considering the family at two principal points—before marriage and after.

Before marriage, here are two children, unacquainted with each other, or, if they have been brought together through neighborhood or family acquaintance, they know nothing of the future that awaits them; and yet they are foreordained for each other. Despite the abuse that certain theologians have made of the term, I believe in foreordination in the order of eternal destinies—that just and reasonable foreordination in which the liberty of man is not overborne by the liberty of God. But leaving aside the mysteries of theological speculation, I believe, or rather I clearly see, each day foreordination in the order of nature. There are plants, animals—fauna and flora—whose place is marked out for them in advance in such a region of the globe, or in such a geologic period. And in another order that seems more modest, but which is really of far higher dignity, there are souls which, whatever they may do, can never be developed apart from each other. Woe to them if they never meet each other, or if they meet amiss! These children, then, are foreordained for each other. How are they prepared for each other? The young man is the head; what needs training in him is those gifts which he has received in greatest abundance—the gifts of intellect; but it is also the heart, for we are always liable to fall on that side toward which we lean, and withal the heart is the point of contact by which, by and by, in the course of moral and domestic development, the man is to come into harmony with the woman.

Now, I ask, does the education which we give to young men nowadays develop, as it ought, the heart and the affections? I put the question, and the answer I get is—science! Now, there is no more proud and jealous friend of science than I, only let it be science complete, not self-mutilated, self-isolated from human life. Science is more than observation and experiment in visible nature—more than the nomenclature of

facts. Spirit is not of less account than matter, neither is it less fruitful of diversified and positive studies. Doubtless our young men do study history in connection with the natural and abstract sciences, and it is not for me, amid this circle of illustrious men whom I see around me, to disparage history; but understand the word in the sense of the great historians, who see through facts to ideas, and through ideas into the soul of a people and into its coming fate. This is history worthy of the name! And can we, in fact, separate the reason from the conscience, the heart, the imagination even? Can we put abstract truth on one side and life on the other? Is it the right and normal course for thought which ought to circulate through the whole human being like a generous blood, when, as if seized with vertigo, it rushes to the brain in a fit of metaphysical intoxication or in a stroke of mental apoplexy? Such science I would none of for our sons. And yet it is to such science as this that they are often condemned for the most noble, fruitful and critical years of youth.

But, I am told, there is religion, which is provided for in the course of instruction and education—this serves as a counterpoise for a too abstract and exclusive science.

Too often religion is presented to the young man under a form or in a spirit which he cannot accept, or can only accept as a family tradition, not to be too closely examined, but not entering into practical life. Ah, well I know that God's truth does not change with succeeding ages or with varying climes. We cannot say it is truth this side the Pyrenees and falsified the other side. But there are forms of the truth predestined for this country or that, for this century or that, and the form of religious truth needed today for cultivated, manly young Frenchmen is not the form that was fitted for the Middle Ages, and which is no longer wanted either in Italy or in Spain.

And so it comes to pass that religion, even when it exists, has a little cell to itself, all closed and dark, in the young man's brain, and does not pass, like a free and all-powerful breath, over his whole life and soul.

But then there is morality. Yes, morality. Gentlemen, in my opinion it is a great mistake to think of religion as the only thing that divides men's minds, and of morality as the one thing in which they are united. If you speak of morality as it is written by the finger of nature in the recesses of our conscience, that morality indeed is one, not two. But this book of the conscience is like all other sacred books—men sometimes find written in it what they want to find. Thus it is that systems of morals vary as much as systems of religion. To point out only the most conspicuous examples, does there not obtain in society, at this very moment, a detestable sophism, accepted, nevertheless, by many persons, that there are two standards of right and wrong, one for individuals and the other for nations? And among individuals, alas! that there is one standard of right and wrong for men, and another for women!

These are commonplace remarks, I know, but the applause that I hear from you proves that there is need to insist on these commonplaces till they pass out of rhetoric and into the conscience, and out of the conscience into fact. The day must needs come, and if it be not in the calm and glorious evening of the nineteenth century, it must not longer wait than till the peaceful dawn of the twentieth—the day when we may say to nations as well as to individuals, "Thou shalt not lie," without hearing in reply that, in politics, lying is the lawful and necessary and legitimate weapon of governors and governed.

The day must needs come when we shall not be saying to individuals, "Thou shalt not steal," while nations are glorying in conquest. And it must needs come to pass that collective murder, unless imposed by hard necessity and sanctioned by sacred justice, shall be branded, not as equally, but as far more flagitious than individual murder!

One law of right and wrong for individuals and for nations! The man that dares

respond to this doctrine by a hiss discredits his allegiance both to the law of God and to the Gospel.

I repeat, also, one law of right and wrong for man and for woman. I lay my finger here on the most delicate and the most critical point of the morals of our time. Why is it, when there is only one standard of truth and one standard of justice for man and for woman, that a corrupted public opinion should have two standards of chastity? The woman's fault is held by all to be her ruin—her moral death-sentence. The same fault in a man brings him neither harm nor shame. Too often he glories in it as if his only consciousness of the holy gift of manhood was in the abuse of it. And that mysterious but equal fidelity mutually due between the betrothed, is it not subjected to contradictory and unjust judgments? Where is the young man, in whose bosom still remains some fibres of humanity, that does not demand of her, who is today his betrothed and who tomorrow is to be his wife, the jealous, implacable integrity of all her past life? But are there many that hold themselves bound to reciprocal fidelity? Do not the demands of such a morality—mystical, ascetic—bring to the lips of many a strange, incredulous smile?

You see how it is; morality does not always supply what is lacking in religion as an antidote to an incomplete and perverted science.

Look, now, at this young man—in many respects a noble young man; see him wasted on one side in sensuality, on the other side in abstraction, and yet called to appreciate and understand a heart—and what a heart!—called to love it, to honor it, to cultivate it, even; for it is in actual life as it is in the Bible story, that the woman, before she becomes in the fullest sense the man's wife, must be his pupil and his offspring.

And now over against this preparation of the young man, what is the preparation of the girl? In the seclusion of home, under the eye of her parents, in the intimacy of brother and sister, her heart, perhaps, will bloom alone, like some plant of genial clime that needs no human aid, but only the dew and the sun. But her reason—what culture will that receive?

Hear what Fenelon wrote, in the seventeenth century, in his "Treatise on Female Education:" "Nothing," says he, "is more neglected than the education of girls. Everything is decided, in many cases, by fashion and the mother's whim. No one supposes that this sex needs much instruction." Has French society in this century made any very important advance upon that of the seventeenth? Is it quite secure from the strictures which he applied to his own century? He adds, some pages later: "Superstition is certainly a thing to be feared for a woman, but nothing is better, to eradicate or prevent it, than solid instruction. Let girls, too credulous as they are by nature, be accustomed not lightly to admit certain unauthorized legends, nor to devote themselves to certain religious practices that are introduced by an indiscreet zeal, without waiting for the approval of the Church." Fenelon could not have suspected that the day would come when such legends and practices would be approved by those who claim to be the representatives of the Church.

My friends, it does not develop the understanding of young women to drag their faculties to and fro over surfaces which they cannot penetrate. It does not enrich their memory nor elevate their thought to overload them with a mass of undigested facts and notions. What I ask, as a general rule, of the institutions in which they are educated, is this: Are you training up women capable, when the time comes, of becoming partners of a man's intellect, confidantes and counsellors of his thought, his reading, his work? Above all, are you giving them a religious belief and practice in which their brothers now, their husbands by and by, can take part without blushing for themselves, and without doing violence to their reason?

These two existences, so little fitted for each other, chance—I cannot bring myself to say Providence—presently brings together A whim, or a calculation of self-

interest—which of the two is the better, or rather which is the worse?—unites them; and on this union is to be built up that sublime trilogy, the individual, the family, society! "But they love one another," you tell me. And you call that love, in the true, moral, Christian sense of that great word! You call that love! Because upon this rock without soil, this sand without water, there has sprung up an ephemeral flower, deceitful to the careless eye, but having no brilliancy, no fragrance, no continuance, you declare that they love! Look, then, a few years later, and see what becomes of this union.

The young man has made an effort with himself to get control of his own heart that he may keep his hold upon the heart of his wife. Now, what sort of sequel follows at the end of one of these feverish days of our toilsome and democratic communities, when the man, weary from the conflict with his fellows and with himself, wounded, whether he be victor or vanquished, comes back to his home? "Now," he says to himself, "I shall have two or three hours, at least, of peace—two or three hours that will be like balm to my mind and heart." He sits down at his fireside, and feels quickening within him that which lies deepest in man—deeper than science and politics, deeper than business and the toil and tumult of modern life—the holy aspirations of human nature. He takes upon his lap his youngest child, and the little innocent strokes his face with happy hands—happy because pure. Dear little hands! How they fondle the wrinkles of his brow and the scars of old wounds! and in the breath of his child the father breathes, as it were, a breath wafted from paradise! He listens with delight to those simple but sublime prattlings that are uttered partly in the language of men, and partly in the speech of angels. Then drawing near the lamp, whose shade seems to gather up the light and the thoughts, he speaks to his wife, and seeks to evoke from this pure and charming present the solemn but happy visions of the future. But she listens not, or listens only with a pre-occupied mind. Her thoughts are not with his, either on the present or on the future of their children. He opens a book—one of those grand books of history of which I have been speaking—a book of poetry or of philosophy. But poetry, philosophy, history alike divide them. She cannot have any complicity in his reading. He opens the Gospel, and this, too, they do not understand in the same way. He unfolds the newspaper; they cannot so much as read the newspaper together!

Alas! it is history that I am telling—a page out of the history of France more painful and dreadful than that of our civil discords and our military disasters.

The husband will come back to his home, at first less gladly, afterward less frequently. Then, in place of these visions of innocence and peace, his mind will begin to be haunted by recollections out of his reading or out of his past experience—the courtesans of Athens, the bayaderes of India. At last he will ask himself that fatal question, What is marriage, after all? What does it amount to, this union under a legal contract or religious benediction, so long as the hearts are divided by an eternal gulf? Ah! my friends, if he be anything less than a hero, he will go on from that point in a course in which we will not follow him.

And now, as to the wife. I might depict her also a prey to the same enticements, the same mistakes. I will not do it; I prefer to take only the gravest and saddest aspects of the picture. I think of her, then, as making every effort, despite the defects of her education, to bring her own mind and conscience into sympathy with those of her husband. But in her mind and conscience themselves she finds a limit to her good will. For if she has, I do not say superstition, but faith—if she has distinct and settled principles rooted in the soul by which to decide questions of duty and of eternity, and necessarily, therefore, questions of the present life in practice and in detail—if, I say, in the convictions of her reason and the dictates of her conscience she comes to a barrier that she cannot cross, what is to become of her? Where shall she find counsel

in the perplexing questions relating to her own duty or that of her children? Whither shall she turn for light, comfort, strength, in those inward struggles that come oftener to woman than to man, and in which man is her natural and providential helper? She has, I know, received from God these three gifts—purity, tenderness, patience. She loves the more because she is the purer, and she knows how to suffer because she knows how to love. But at last, just because she is under this law of love, she needs support from one that is stronger; she needs, in spiritual matters, to find him who, in these also, is "her head." If she does not find him in her husband, if he cannot share her religious and moral anxieties, she will seek elsewhere. She will find what she needs in the Catholic priest, or if not, in that other representative of the gospel, the Protestant pastor; and if she does not find him in any of the official ministers of Christianity, she will look for it in some man of religious or philosophic conscience, some man of strength, gravity and purity, whom she will ordain by her prayers and tears to the priesthood of her conscience.

However legitimate this resolution of the woman, deeply misconceived, long and painfully gainsaid, the woman of whom the Scriptures seem to speak under the figure of the captive daughter of Zion, with tearful, backward-turning face, looking toward a past which was but a dream, and which never can return—however sacred the despair of the wife, of the mother, isolated in her conscience, and at the cradle of her child—after this, tell me, what is there left of marriage? The husband possesses nothing but a carcass. His wife's heart, conscience, soul, are gone from him forever. The education of his children is no longer under his control; for this is the end of the pitiful drama—the moral divorce of the parents is consummated by this divorce in the education of their children. The children are divided. The sons follow the law of the father, the daughters of the mother; or, it may be, each of them will be divided in soul, and the variance which I have shown in the parents will reappear in the children. Be they sons or daughters, they will retain from this contradictory education—I will not say faith enough, faith is too high and pure a thing for this—but superstition enough never to think freely as long as they live, never to make a strong and energetic decision in view of the great and solemn moments of existence—marriage, suffering, death—superstition enough for this; and at the same time doubt enough never firmly and joyously to believe in the religion which they practice, or at least do not repudiate. So it keeps coming back under all its forms—this variance that is tormenting and dividing us, and, unless we beware, will be the death of us. That is the great enemy of France.

And now, my friends, to point out the remedy. I have had much to say of Christianity; let me lead you, ere we close, to the heathen fireside—which is also ours. Christianity is a synthesis; far from rejecting it, it calls to itself all the moral and religious elements of the inferior forms of religion. We are descended not only from Judea, through the apostles and the first disciples; we are descended from the Celts, the Romans, the Greeks. We belong to the old and aristocratic family of the Aryans. Now, in every Aryan region, on the shores of the Mediterranean as well as on the banks of the Ganges, each house had its altar—its real, material altar, and on that altar burned a fire. Woe to the family whose altar flame should go out, were it only for an hour! Before this altar, cherishing this flame, there stood a man, the father of the family. He is the family priest, who pours the libations, immolates the victims, celebrates the rites, sings the ancestral hymns. And the day when the father—for this name, pater, was given to him among the Greeks and Romans even before his marriage; it was a name of honor, of royalty and priesthood—the day when the father would take to himself a companion, he separated her from the altar and the worship of her parents, and introduced her by a solemn ceremony into the house and religion which she was thenceforth to share with him.

By whom has this altar, the sure defence of the community, been thrown down? Who quenched that flame? Who silenced those hymns? Don't tell me it was Christianity. Christianity has spiritualized everything, but destroyed nothing. The ruin came from another quarter. It is a part of that perilous crisis through which we are passing, and the issue of which no man can foretell. Family religion is no more. There is individual religion; and if you take the members of the family one by one, or the best of them, you will find in the secret sanctuary of the conscience a flame, or at least a spark. But there is no longer a family altar where they pray and sing together; or, if an altar, it is a hidden one, where the mother timidly gathers her brood in the father's absence. Beware! there are two Christianities; one is manly, the other feminine, or rather effeminate. The second may kill the first, but cannot take its place.

The remedy, my friends, I know it, I offer it to you. Rebuild the family altar! Resume your priesthood. Have the courage to believe, teach, pray, to gather about you your wife and children. But what religion shall I follow, do you ask? Whatever your conscience chooses, were it the most incomplete of all. The poorest of all religions is better than nothingness.

For my part, I would rather the African negro prostrate before his fetish, than the man who has lost all, whether by his own fault or not, and who is groping in the night and stumbling on the brink of the abyss. This fetish is but a dry root or lump of shapeless wood, if you please. But once let a beam of the human conscience gleam upon it—let the radiance and the dew of the revelation from on high envelop it, and the blasted, mutilated wood shall bud like Carmel, and blossom and bear fruit unto the Lord.

Yes, the humblest of religions, only a religion! But the ancient forms of worship, however beneficent they may have been in their time, can never come back again. Neither can we look for new religions to appear. The last evolution of light among men is Christianity. True, Christianity may go on from glory to glory, but it can never surpass itself. Men's conception of it and realization of it may be improved, but it cannot change its nature nor cease to be itself—Jesus Christ yesterday, to-day, forever.

Young men, and you of riper years, husbands and fathers, have, then, a Christianity strong, tender, religious enough to attach to itself your wife and hold your children. Have a Christianity enlightened, manly, progressive enough to abide in it yourselves, believing and practicing it with them.

[Pere Hyacinthe (Charles Loyson) was born at Orleans, France, March 10, 1827, and is considered the leading French pulpit orator. He became a priest in 1851, afterward entering the order of Carmelites. About 1865 he moved to Paris, where he became famous in denouncing abuses in the church. He was chosen curate of a congregation of Liberal Catholics in Geneva in 1873, and founded a Gallican congregation at Paris in 1879.

This address, which is reproduced from the Complete Preacher, was delivered in Paris, April 22, 1877, at the Winter Circus. It, with other discourses at that time, moved the Parisians mightily. President Barrows of Oberlin College, recommended that one of Pere Hyacinthe's addresses be included in the volume.]

PREPARATION FOR CONSULTING THE ORACLES OF GOD.

EDWARD IRVING.

"Search the Scriptures."—John 5: 39.

There was a time when each revelation of the word of God had an introduction into this earth, which neither permitted men to doubt whence it came, nor wherefore it was sent. If at the giving of each several truth a star was not lighted up in heaven, as at the birth of the Prince of Truth, there was done upon the earth a wonder, to make her children listen to the message of their Maker. The Almighty made bare His arm; and, through mighty acts shown by His holy servants, gave demonstration of His truth, and found for it a sure place among the other matters of human knowledge and belief.

But now the miracles of God have ceased, and nature, secure and unmolested, is no longer called on for testimonies to her Creator's voice. No burning bush draws the footsteps to His presence chamber; no invisible voice holds the ear awake; no hand cometh forth from the obscurity to write His purposes in letters of flame. The vision is shut up, and the testimony is sealed, and the word of the Lord is ended, and this solitary Volume, with its chapters and verses, is the sum total of all for which the chariot of heaven made so many visits to the earth, and the Son of God Himself tabernacled and dwelt among us.

The truth which it contains once dwelt undivulged in the bosom of God; and, on coming forth to take its place among things revealed, the heavens and the earth, and nature, through all her chambers, gave it reverent welcome. Beyond what it contains, the mysteries of the future are unknown. To gain it acceptation and currency, the noble company of martyrs testified unto the death. The general assembly of the first-born in heaven made it the day-star of their hopes, and the pavilion of their peace. Its every sentence is charmed with the power of God, and powerful to the everlasting salvation of souls.

Having our minds filled with these thoughts of the primeval divinity of revealed Wisdom when she dwelt in the bosom of God, and was of His eternal Self a part, long before He prepared the heavens, or set a compass upon the face of the deep; revolving also, how, by the space of four thousand years, every faculty of mute Nature did solemn obeisance to this daughter of the divine mind, whenever He pleased to commission her forth to the help of mortals; and further meditating upon the delights which she had of old with the sons of men, the height of heavenly temper to which she raised them and the offspring of magnanimous deeds which these two—the wisdom of God, and the soul of man—did engender between themselves—meditating, I say, upon these mighty topics, our soul is smitten with grief and shame to remark how in this latter day she hath fallen from her high estate; and fallen along with her the great and noble character of men. Or if there be still a few names, as of the missionary martyr, to emulate the saints of old—how to the commonalty of Christians her oracles have fallen into a household commonness, and her visits into a cheap familiarity; while by the multitude she is mistaken for a minister of terror sent to oppress poor mortals with moping melancholy, and inflict a wound upon the happiness of human kind.

For there is now no express stirring up the faculties to meditate her high and heavenly strains—there is no formal sequestration of the mind from all other concerns, on purpose for her special entertainment—there is no house of solemn seeking and solemn waiting for a spiritual frame, before entering and listening to the voice of the Almighty's wisdom. Who feels the sublime dignity there is in a saying, fresh descended from the porch of heaven? Who feels the awful weight there is in the least iota that hath dropped from the lips of God? Who feels the thrilling fear of trembling hope there is in words whereon the destinies of himself do hang? Who feels the swelling tide of gratitude within his breast, for redemption and salvation coming, instead of flat despair and everlasting retribution? Finally, who, in perusing the Word of God, is captivated through His faculties, and transported through all His emotions, and through all His energies of action wound up? Why, to say the best, it is done as other duties are wont to be done; and, having reached the rank of a daily, formal duty, the perusal of the Word hath reached its noblest place. Yea, that which is the guide and spur of all duty, the necessary aliment of Christian life, the first and the last of Christian knowledge, and Christian feeling hath, to speak the best, degenerated in these days to stand, rank and file, among those duties whereof it is parent, preserver, and commander. And, to speak not the best, but the fair and common truth, this Book, the offspring of the Divine mind, and the perfection of heavenly wisdom, is permitted to lie from day to day, perhaps from week to week, unheeded and unperused, never welcome to our happy, healthy, and energetic moods; admitted, if admitted at all, in seasons of sickness, feeble-mindedness, and disabling sorrow. Yea, that which was sent to be a spirit of ceaseless joy and hope within the heart of man, is treated as the enemy of happiness, and the murderer of enjoyment; and eyed askance, as the remembrancer of death, and the very messenger of hell.

Oh! if books had but tongues to speak their wrongs, then might this Book well exclaim—Hear, O heavens! and give ear, O earth! I came from the love and embrace of God, and mute Nature, to whom I brought no boon, did me rightful homage. To men I come and my words were to the children of men. I disclosed to you the mysteries of hereafter, and the secrets of the throne of God. I set open to you the gates of salvation, and the way of eternal life, hitherto unknown. Nothing in heaven did I withhold from your hope and ambition; and upon your earthly lot I poured the full horn of Divine providence and consolation. But ye requited me with no welcome, ye held no festivity on my arrival; ye sequester me from happiness and heroism, closeting me with sickness and infirmity; ye make not of me, nor use me for, your guide to wisdom and prudence, put me into a place in your last of duties, and withdraw me to a mere corner of your time; and most of ye set me at naught and utterly disregard me. I come, the fullness of the knowledge of God; angels delighted in my company, and desired to dive into my secrets. But ye, mortals, place masters over me, subjecting me to the discipline and dogmatism of men, and tutoring me in your schools of learning. I came, not to be silent in your dwellings, but to speak welfare to you and to your children. I came to rule, and my throne to set up in the hearts of men. Mine ancient residence was the bosom of God; no residence will I have but the soul of an immortal; and if you had entertained me, I should have possessed you of the peace which I had with God, "when I was with Him and was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him. Because I have called you and ye have refused, I have stretched out my hand and no man regarded; but ye have set at naught all my counsel and would none of my reproof; I also will laugh at your calamity, and mock when your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind, when distress and anguish cometh upon you. Then shall they cry upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me."

From this cheap estimation and wanton neglect of God's counsel, and from the terror of this curse consequent thereon, we have resolved, in the strength of God, to do our endeavor to deliver this congregation of His intelligent and worshiping people—an endeavor which we make with a full reception of the difficulties to be overcome on every side within no less than without the sacred pale; and upon which we enter with the utmost diffidence of our powers, yet with the full purpose of straining them to the utmost, according to the measure with which it hath pleased God to endow our mind. And do thou, O Lord, from whom cometh the perception of truth, vouchsafe to Thy servant an unction from Thine own Spirit, who searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God; and vouchsafe to Thy people "the hearing ear and the understanding heart, that they may hear and understand, and their souls may live!"

Before the Almighty made His appearance upon Sinai, there were awful precursors sent to prepare His way; while He abode in sight, there were solemn ceremonies and a strict ritual of attendance when He departed, the whole camp set itself to conform unto His revealed will. Likewise, before the Savior appeared, with His better law, there was a noble procession of seers and prophets, who decried and warned the world of His coming; when He came there were solemn announcements in the heavens and on the earth; He did not depart without due honors; and then followed, on His departure, a succession of changes and alterations which are still in progress, and shall continue in progress till the world's end. This may serve to teach us, that a revelation of the Almighty's will make demand for these three things, on the part of those to whom it is revealed: A due preparation for receiving it; a diligent attention to it while it is disclosing; a strict observance of it when it is delivered.

In the whole book of the Lord's revelations you shall search in vain for one which is devoid of these necessary parts. Witness the awe-struck Isaiah, while the Lord displayed before him the sublime pomp of His presence; and, not content with overpowering the frail sense of the prophet, despatched a seraph to do the ceremonial of touching his lip with hallowed fire, all before He uttered one word into his astonished ear. Witness the majestic apparition to Saint John, in the Apocalypse, of all the emblematical glory of the Son of Man, allowed to take silent effect upon the apostle's spirit, and prepare it for the revelation of things to come. These heard with all their absorbed faculties, and with all their powers addressed them to the bidding of the Lord. But, if this was in aught flinched from, witness, in the persecution of the prophet Jonah, the fearful issues which ensued. From the presence of the Lord he could not flee. Fain would he have escaped to the uttermost parts of the earth; but in the migh'y waters the terrors of the Lord fell upon him; and when engulfed in the deep, and entombed in the monster of the deep, still the Lord's word was upon the obdurate prophet, who had no rest, not the rest of the grave, till he had fulfilled it to the very uttermost.

Now, judging that every time we open the pages of this holy book, we are to be favored with no less than a communication from on high, in substance the same as those whereof we have detailed the three distinct and several parts, we conceive it due to the majesty of Him who speaks, that we, in like manner, discipline our spirits with a due preparation, and have them in proper frame, before we listen to the voice; that, while it is disclosing to us the important message, we be wrapt in full attention; and that, when it hath disburdened itself into our opened and enlarged spirits, we proceed forthwith to the business of its fulfillment, whithersoever and to whatsoever it summon us forth. Upon each of these three duties, incumbent upon one who would not forego the benefit of a heavenly message, we will discourse apart, addressing ourselves in this discourse to the first-mentioned of the three.

The preparation for the announcement.—"When God uttereth His voice," says the

Psalmist, "coals of fire are kindled; the hills melt down like wax; the earth quakes; and deep proclaims itself unto hollow deep." These sensible images of the Creator have now vanished, and we are left alone, in the deep recesses of the meditative mind, to discern His coming forth. No trump of heaven now speaketh in the world's ear. No angelic conveyancer of Heaven's will taketh shape from the vacant air; and having done his errand, retireth into his airy habitation. No human messenger putteth forth his miraculous hand to heal Nature's unmedicable wounds, winning for his words a silent and astonished audience. Majesty and might no longer precede the oracles of Heaven. They lie silent and unobtrusive, wrapped up in their little compass, one volume among many, innocently handed to and fro, having no distinction but that in which our mustered thoughts are enabled to invest them. The want of solemn preparation and circumstantial pomp, the imagination of the mind hath now to supply. The presence of the Deity, and the authority of His voice, our thoughtful spirits must discern. Conscience must supply the terrors that were wont to go before Him; and the brightness of His coming, which the sense can no longer behold, the heart, ravished with His word, must feel.

For the solemn vocation of all her powers, to do her Maker honor and give Him welcome, it is, at the very least, necessary that the soul stand absolved from every call. Every foreign influence or authority arising out of the world, or the things of the world, should be burst when about to stand before the Fountain of all authority; every argument, every invention, every opinion of man forgot, when about to approach to the Father and oracle of all intelligence. And as subjects, when their honors, with invitations, are held disengaged, though preoccupied with a thousand appointments, so, upon an audience, fixed and about to be holden with the King of kings, it will become the honored mortal to break loose from all thralldom of men and things, and be arrayed in liberty of thought and action to drink in the rivers of His pleasure, and to perform the commission of His lips.

Now far otherwise it hath appeared to us, that Christians as well as worldly men come to this most august occupation of listening to the word of God; preoccupied and prepossessed, inclining to it a partial ear, a straightened understanding, and a disaffected will.

The Christian public are prone to preoccupy themselves with the admiration of those opinions by which they stand distinguished as a Church or sect from other Christians, and instead of being quite unfettered to receive the whole counsel of the divinity, they are prepared to welcome it no further than it bears upon, and stands with opinions which they already favor. To this pre-judgment the early use of catechisms mainly contributes, which, however, serviceable in their place, have the disadvantage of presenting the truth in a form altogether different from what it occupies in the Word itself. In the one it is presented to the intellect chiefly (and in our catechisms to an intellect of a very subtle order), in the other it is presented more frequently to the heart, to the affections, to the emotions, to the fancy, and to all the faculties of the soul. In early youth, which is so applied to with those compilations, an association takes place between religion and intellect, and a divorcement of religion from the other powers of the inner man. This derangement, judging from observation and experience, it is exceeding difficult to put to rights in after-life; and so it comes to pass, that in listening to the oracles of religion, the intellect is chiefly awake, and the better parts of the message—those which address the heart and its affections, those which dilate and enlarge our admiration of the Godhead, and those which speak to the various sympathies of our nature, we are, by the injudicious use of these narrow epitomes, disqualified to receive.

In the train of these comes controversy with his rough voice and unmeek aspect,

to disqualify the soul for a full and fair audience of its Maker's word. The points of the faith we have been called on to defend, or which are reputable with our party, assume, in our esteem, an importance disproportionate to their importance in the Word which we come to relish chiefly when it goes to sustain them, and the Bible is hunted for arguments and texts of controversy, which are treasured up for future service. The solemn stillness which the soul should hold before his Maker, so favorable to meditation and rapt communion with the throne of God, is destroyed at every turn by suggestions of what is orthodox and evangelical—where all is orthodox and evangelical; the spirit of such readers becomes lean, being fed with abstract truths and formal propositions; their temper uncongenial, being ever disturbed with controversial suggestions; their prayers undevout recitals of their opinions; their discourse technical announcements of their faith. Intellect, cold intellect, hath the sway over heavenward devotion and holy fervor. Man, contentious man, hath the attention which the unsearchable God should undivided have; and the fine, full harmony of heaven's melodious voice, which, heard apart, were sufficient to lap the soul in ecstacies unspeakable, is jarred and interfered with, and the heavenly spell is broken by the recurring conceits, sophisms, and passions of men. Now truly an utter degradation it is of the Godhead to have His word in league with that of any man, or any council of men. What matter to me whether the Pope, or any work of any mind be exalted to the quality of God? If any helps are to be imposed for the understanding, or safeguarding, or sustaining of the Word, why not the help of statues and pictures for my devotions? Therefore, while the warm fancies of the Southerns have given their idolatry to the ideal forms of noble art, let us Northerns beware we give not our idolatry to the cold and coarse abstractions of human intellect.

For the preoccupations of worldly minds, they are not to be reckoned up, being manifold as their favorite passions and pursuits. One thing only can be said, that before coming to the oracles of God they are not preoccupied with the expectation and fear of Him. No chord in their heart is in unison with things unseen; no moments are set apart for religious thought and meditation; no anticipations of the honored interview; no prayer of preparation like that of Daniel before Gabriel was sent to teach him; no devoutness like that of Cornelius before the celestial visitation; no fastings like that of Peter before the revelation of the glory of the Gentiles! Now to minds which are not attuned to holiness, the words of God find no entrance, striking heavy on the ear, seldom making way to the understanding, almost never to the heart. To spirits hot with conversation, perhaps heady with argument, uncomposed by solemn thought, but ruffled and in uproar from the concourse of worldly interests, the sacred page may be spread out, but its accents are drowned in the noise which hath not yet subsided in the breast. All the awe, and pathos, and awakened consciousness of a Divine approach, impressed upon the ancients by the procession of solemnities, is to worldly men without a substitute. They have not solicited themselves to be in readiness. In a usual mood, and vulgar frame they come to God's Word as to other compositions, reading it without any active imaginations about Him who speaks; feeling no awe of a sovereign Lord, nor care of a tender Father, nor devotion to a merciful Savior. Nowise depressed themselves out of their wonted dependence, nor humiliated before the King of kings—no prostrations of the soul, nor falling at His feet as dead—no exclamation, as of Isaiah, "Woe is me, for I am of unclean lips!"—nor request "Send me"—nor fervent ejaculation of welcome, as of Samuel, "Lord, speak, for Thy servant heareth!" Truly they feel toward His word much as to the word of an equal. No wonder it shall fail of happy influence upon spirits which have, as it were, on purpose, disqualified themselves for its benefits by removing from the regions of thought and feeling which it accords with, into other regions, which it is of too

severe dignity to affect, otherwise than with stern menace and direful foreboding! If they would have it bless them and do them good, they must change their manner of approaching it, and endeavor to bring themselves into that prepared, and collected, and reverential frame which becomes an interview with the High and holy One who inhabiteth the praises of eternity.

Having thus spoken without equivocation, and we hope without offense, to the contradictoriness and preoccupation with which Christians and worldly men are apt to come to the perusal of the Word of God, we shall now set forth the two master-feelings under which we shall address ourselves to the sacred occupation.

It is a good custom, inherited from the hallowed days of Scottish piety, and in our cottages still preserved, though in our cities generally given up, to preface the morning and evening worship of the family with a short invocation of blessing from the Lord. This is in unison with the practice and recommendation of pious men, never to open the Divine Word without a silent invocation of the Divine Spirit. But no address to heaven is of any virtue, save as it is the expression of certain pious sentiments with which the mind is full and overflowing. Of those sentiments which befit the mind that comes into conference with its Maker, the first and most prominent should be gratitude for His ever having condescended to hold commerce with such wretched and fallen creatures. Gratitude not only expressing itself in proper terms, but possessing the mind with one abiding and over-mastering mood, under which it shall sit impressed the whole duration of the interview. Such an emotion as can not utter itself in language—though by language it indicate its presence—but keeps us in a devout and adoring frame, while the Lord is uttering His voice.

Go visit a desolate widow with consolation, and help, and fatherhood of her orphan children—do it again and again, and your presence, the sound of your approaching footstep, the soft utterance of your voice, the very mention of your name, shall come to dilate her heart with a fullness which defies her tongue to utter, but speaking by the tokens of a swimming eye, and clasped hands, and fervent ejaculations to heaven upon your head! No less copious acknowledgment of God, the Author of our well-being, and the Father of our better hopes, ought we to feel when His Word discloseth to us the excess of His love. Though a veil now cast over the Majesty which speaks, it is the voice of the Eternal which we hear, coming in soft cadences to win our favor, yet omnipotent as the voice of the thunder, and overpowering as the rushing of many waters. And though the evil of the future intervene between our hand and the promised goods, still are they from His lips who speaks, and it is done, who commands, and all things stand fast. With no less emotion, therefore, should this Book be opened, than if, like him in the Apocalypse, you saw the voice which spake; or, like him in the trance, you were into the third heaven translated, company and communing with the realities of glory which eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, nor the heart of man conceived.

Far and foreign from such an opened and awakened bosom is that cold and formal hand which is generally laid upon the sacred Volume; that unfeeling and unimpresive tone with which its accents are pronounced; and that listless and incurious ear into which its blessed sounds are received. How can you, thus unimpassioned, hold communion with themes in which every thing awful, vital, and endearing meet together! Why is not curiosity, curiosity ever hungry, on edge to know the doings and intentions of Jehovah, King of kings? Why is not interest, interest ever awake, on tip-toe to hear the future destiny of itself? Why is not the heart that panteth over the world after love and friendship, overpowered with the full tide of the Divine acts and expressions of love? Where is nature gone when she is not moved with the tender mercy of Christ? Methinks the affections of men are fallen

into the yellow leaf. Of the poets which charm the world's ear, who is he that inditeth a song unto his God? Some will tune their harps to sensual pleasure, and by the enchantment of their genius well-nigh commend their unholy themes to the imagination of saints. Others to the high and noble sentiments of the heart, will sing of domestic joys and happy unions, casting around sorrow the radiancy of virtue, and bodying forth, in undying forms, the short-lived visions of joy! Others have enrolled themselves the high-priests of mute nature's charms, enchanting her echoes with their minstrelsy, and peopling her solitudes with the bright creatures of their fancy. But when, since the days of the blind master of English song, hath any poured forth a lay worthy of the Christian theme? Nor in philosophy, "the palace of the soul," have men been more mindful of their Maker. The flowers of the garden, and the herbs of the field have their unwearied devotees, crossing the ocean, wayfaring in the desert, and making devout pilgrimages to every region of nature for offerings to their patron muse. The rocks, from their residences among the clouds, to their deep rests in the dark bowels of the earth, have a bold and most venturous priesthood, who see in their rough and flinty faces a more delectable image to adore than in the revealed countenance of God. And the political warfare of the world is a very Moloch, who can at any time command his hecatomb of human victims. But the revealed suspense of God, to which the harp of David, and the prophetic lyre of Isaiah were strung, the prudence of God, which the wisest of men coveted after, prefering it to every gift which heaven could confer, and the eternal intelligence Himself in human form, and the unction of the Holy One which abideth—these the common heart of man hath forsaken, and refused to be charmed withal.

I testify, that there ascendeth not from earth a hosannah of her children to bear witness in the ear of the upper regions to the wonderful manifestations of her God! From a few scattered hamlets in a small portion of her territory, a small voice ascendeth, like the voice of one crying in the wilderness. But to the service of our general Preserver there is no concourse from Dan unto Bersheeba, of our people, the greater part of whom, after two thousand years of apostolic commission, have not the testimonies of our God; and the multitude of those who disrespect or despise them!

But, to return from this lamentation, which, may God hear, who doth not disregard the cries of His afflicted people! With the full sense of obligation to the giver, combine a humble sense of your own incapacity to value and to use the gift of His oracles. Having no taste whatever for the mean estimates which are made, and the coarse invectives that are vented against human nature, which, though true in the main, are often in the manner so unfeeling and triumphant, as to reveal hot zeal rather than tender and deep sorrow, we will not give in to this popular strain. And yet it is a truth by experience, revealed, that though there be in man most noble faculties, and a nature restless after the knowledge and truth of things, there are toward God and His revealed will and indisposition and a regardlessness, which the most tender and enlightened consciences are the most ready to acknowledge. Of our emancipated youth, who, bound after the knowledge of the visible works of God, and the gratification of the various instincts of nature, how few betake themselves at all, how few absorb themselves with the study and obedience of the word of God! And when, by God's visitation, we address ourselves to the task, how slow is our progress and how imperfect our performance! it is most true that nature is unwilling to the subject of the Scriptures. The soul is previously possessed with adverse interests; the world hath laid an embargo on her faculties, and monopolized them to herself; old habit hath perhaps added to his almost incurable callousness; and the enemy of God and man is skillful to defend what he hath already won. So circumstanced, and every man is so circumstanced, we come to the audience of the word of God, and listen in worse tune

than a wanton to a sermon, or a hardened knave to a judicial address. Our understanding is prepossessed with a thousand idols of the world, religious or irreligious—which corrupt the reading of the word into a straining of the text to their service, and when it will not strain, cause it to be skimmed, and perhaps despised or hated. Such a thing as a free and unlimited reception of all parts of the Scripture into the mind, is a thing most rare to be met with, and when met with will be found the result of many a sore submission of nature's opinions as well as of nature's likings.

But the word, as hath been said, is not for the intellect alone, but for the heart, and for the will. Now if any one be so wedded to his own candor as to think he doth accept the divine truth unabated, surely no one will flatter himself into the belief that his heart is attuned and enlarged for all divine commandments. The man who thus misdeems of himself must, if his opinions were just, be like a sheet of fair paper, unblotted and unwritten on; whereas all men are already occupied, to the very fullness, with other opinions and attachments, and desires than the word reveals. We do not grow Christians by the same culture by which we grow men, otherwise what need of divine revelation, and divine assistance? But being unacquainted from the womb with God, and attached to what is seen and felt, through early and close acquaintance, we are ignorant and detached from what is unseen and unfelt. The word is a novelty to our nature, its truths fresh truths, its affections fresh affections, its obedience gathered from the apprehension of nature and the commerce of the worldly life. Therefore there needeth, in one that would be served from this storehouse opened by heaven, a disrelish of his old acquisitions, and a preference of the new, a simple, child-like teachableness, an allowance of ignorance and error, with whatever else beseems an anxious learner. Coming to the word of God, we are like children brought into the conversations of experienced men; and we should humbly listen and reverently inquire; or we are like raw rustics introduced into high and polished life, and we should unlearn our coarseness, and copy the habits of the station; nay we are like offenders caught, and for amendment committed to the bosom of honorable society, with the power of regaining our lost condition and inheriting honor and trust—therefore we should walk softly and tenderly, covering our former reproach with modesty and humbleness, hasting to redeem our reputation by distinguished performances, against offense doubly guarded, doubly watchful for dangerous and extreme positions, to demonstrate our recovered goodness.

These two sentiments—devout veneration of God for His unspeakable gift, and deep distrust of our capacity to estimate and use it aright—will generate in the mind a constant aspiration after the guidance and instruction of a higher power. The first sentiment of goodness remembered, emboldening us to draw near to Him who first drew near to us, and who with Christ will not refuse us any gift. The second sentiment, of weakness remembered, teaching us our need, and prompting us by every interest of religion and every feeling of helplessness to seek of Him who hath said, "If any one lack wisdom let him ask God, who giveth liberally and upbraideth not." The soul which under these two master-feelings cometh to read, shall not read without profit. Every new revelation feeding his gratitude and nourishing his former ignorance, will confirm the emotions he is under, and carry them onward to an unlimited dimension. Such a one will prosper in the way; enlargement of the inner man will be his portion and the establishment in the truth his exceeding great reward "In the strength of the Lord shall his right hand get victory—even in the name of the Lord of Hosts. His soul shall also flourish with the fruits of righteousness from the seed of the Word, which liveth and abideth forever."

Thus delivered from prepossessions of all other masters, and arrayed in the raiment of humility and love, the soul should advance to the meeting of her God; and she

should call a muster of all her faculties, and have all her poor grace in attendance, and any thing she knows of His excellent works and exalted ways she should summon up to her remembrance; her understanding she should quicken, her memory refresh, her imagination stimulate, her affections cherish, and her conscience arouse. All that is within her should be stirred up, her whole glory should awake and her whole beauty display itself for the meeting of her King. As His hand-maiden she should meet Him; His own handiwork, though sore defaced, yet seeking restoration; His humble, because offending servant—yet nothing slavish, though humble—nothing superstitious, though devout—nothing tame, though modest in her demeanor; but quick and ready, all addressed and wound up for her Maker's will.

How different the ordinary proceeding of Christians, who, with timorous, mistrustful spirits; with an abeyance of intellect, and a dwarfish reduction of their natural powers, enter to the conference of the Word of God! The natural powers of man are to be mistrusted doubtless, as the willing instruments of the evil one; but they must be honored also as the necessary instruments of the Spirit of God, whose operation is a dream, if it be not through knowledge, intellect, conscience, and action. Now Christians, heedless of the grand resurrection of the mighty instruments of thought and action, at the same time coveting hard after holy attainment, do often resign the mastery of themselves, and are taken into the counsel of the religious world—whirling around the eddy of some popular leader—and so drifted, I will not say from godliness, but drifted certainly from that noble, manly, and independent course, which, under steerage of the Word of God, they might safely have pursued for the precious interests of their immortal souls. Meanwhile these popular leaders, finding no necessity for strenuous endeavors and high science in the ways of God, but having a gathering host to follow them, deviate from the ways of deep and penetrating thought—refuse the contest with the literary and accomplished enemies of the faith—bring a contempt upon the cause in which mighty men did formerly gird themselves to the combat—and so cast the stumbling-block of a mistaken paltriness between enlightened men and the cross of Christ! So far from this simple-mindedness (but its proper name is feeble-mindedness) Christians should be—as aforetime in this island they were wont to be—the princes of human intellect, the lights of the world, the salt of the political and social state. Till they come forth from the swaddling-bands, in which foreign schools have girt them, and walk boldly upon the high places of human understanding, they shall never obtain that influence in the upper regions of knowledge and power, of which, unfortunately, they have not the apostolic unction to be in quest. They will never be the master and commanding spirit of the time, until they cast off the wrinkled and withered skin of an obsolete old age, and clothe themselves with intelligence as with a garment, and bring forth the fruits of power and love and of a sound mind.

Mistake us not, for we steer in a narrow, very narrow channel, with rocks of popular prejudice on every side. While we thus invocate to the reading of the Word, the highest strains of the human soul, mistake us not as derogating from the office of the Spirit of God. Far be it from any Christian, much further from any Christian pastor, to withdraw from God the honor which is every where His due; but there most of all His due where the human mind labored alone for thousands of years, and labored with no success—viz., the regeneration of itself, and its restoration to the last semblance of the Divinity! Oh! let him be reverently inquired after, devoutly on, and most thankfully acknowledged in every step of progress from the soul's fresh awakening out of his dark, oblivious sleep—even to her ultimate attainment upon earth and full accomplishment for heaven. And that there may be a fuller choir of awakened men to advance His honor and glory here on earth, and hereafter in heaven above; let the saints bestir themselves like angels, and the ministers of religion like arch-

angels strong! And now at length let us have a demonstration made of all that is noble in thought, and generous in action, and devoted in piety, for bestirring this lethargy, and breaking the bonds of hell, and redeeming the whole world to the service of its God and King!

[This sermon is from the History and Respository of Pulpit Eloquence by Henry C. Fish, published by Dodd, Mead & Co., New York.

Edward Irving was born at Annan in 1792, and died in 1834. He was educated at Edinburg, entered the Scottish church and became assistant to Dr. Chalmers at Glasgow in 1819. As minister at Hatton Garden, London, 1822, he drew large crowds, going to the Presbyterian church in Regent square in 1826. In 1833 he was suspended from the Presbyterian church for so-called heretical expression. He is known as the founder of the Catholic and Apostolic church. It is generally agreed that he was the greatest pulpit orator of the century.]

THE STRENGTH OF BEING CLEAN.

DAVID STARR JORDAN.

I wish this afternoon to make a plea for sound and sober life. I wish to base this plea on the fact that to be clean is to be strong; that sinfulness makes for feebleness and vice for decay. If I were to take a text it would be this: "If sinners entice thee, consent thou not!" But I should change this to read: "If sin entice thee, consent thou not;" for the enticement which leads to sin comes from our own ill-governed impulses more often than from the persuasions of others.

When I was a boy I once had a primer which gave the names of many things which were good and many which were bad. Good things were faith, hope, charity, virtue, integrity and the like, while anger, wrath, selfishness and trickery were rightly put down as bad. But among the good things, the primer placed "adversity." This I could not understand, and I remember to this day how I was puzzled by it. The name "adversity" had a pretty sound, but I found that the meaning was the same as "bad luck." How can bad luck be a good thing?

Now that I have grown older and have watched men's lives and actions for many years, I can see how bad luck is good. It depends on the way in which we take it. If we yield and break down under it, it is not good; but neither are we good. It is not in the luck, but in ourselves, that the badness is. But if we take hold of bad luck bravely, manfully, we may change it into good luck, and when we do so we make ourselves stronger for the next struggle. It was a fable of the Norsemen, that when a man won a victory over another, the strength of the conquered went over into his veins. This old fancy has its foundation in fact. Whoever has conquered fortune has luck on his side for the rest of his life.

So adversity is good, if only we know how to take it. Shall we shrink under it, or shall we react against it? Shall we yield, or shall we conquer? To react against adversity is to make fortune our servant. Its strength goes over to us. To yield is to make us fortune's slave. Our strength is turned against us in the pressure of circumstances. A familiar illustration of what I mean by reaction is this: Why do men stand upright? It is because the earth pulls them down. If a man yields to its attraction he soon finds himself prone on the ground. In this attitude he is helpless. He can do nothing there, so he reacts against the force of gravitation. He stands upon his feet, and the more powerful the force may be, the more necessary it is that the active man should resist it. When the need for activity ceases, man no longer stands erect. He yields to the force he has resisted. When he is asleep the force of gravitation has its own way so far as his posture is concerned. But activity and life demand reaction, and it is only through resistance that man can conquer adversity.

In like fashion temptation has its part to play in the development of character. The strength of life is increased by the conquest of temptation. We may call no man virtuous till he has won such a victory. It is not the absence of temptation, but the reaction from it, that ensures the persistence of virtue. If sin entice thee, consent thou not, and after a while its allurements will cease to attract.

In a recent journal, Mr. W. C. Morrow tells the story of a clergyman and a vagabond. They met by chance on the street and each was tempted by the other. The young clergyman, fresh from the seminary, in black broadcloth and white necktie,

seemed to the vagabond so fresh, so innocent, so pure, that he revolted against his past life, his vulgar surroundings, his squalid future. The inspiration of this unspoiled example gave him strength to resist. For the moment, at least, he threw off the chains which years of weakness had fastened upon him.

The minister, on the other hand, found an equal fascination in sin. All the yearning curiosity of his suppressed impulses cried out for the freedom of the vagabond. The untasted fruit, so long forbidden, seemed to call to him. He longed for the unknown joys of life, and for the moment in these untasted joys he seemed to fancy life's realities. He had never known temptation before, and hence he had never resisted it. In his first acquaintance with it, its cheap meanness was not revealed.

As it chanced, so the story goes, when next the pair met, the vagabond and the minister, the two had exchanged places. From a curbstone pulpit the vagabond was talking to his fellow sinners from the fullness of his heart. As one who could turn to better things, he urged them to forsake sin and to throw themselves into the arms of Him who has for so many centuries been the symbol of purity and light. And as he went on with his harangue, two policemen came up leading away the other, flushed of face, disheveled of garment and unsteady of step, his tongue uttering words of foulness and profanity. The pleasures of sin were over and the minister was on his way to the city jail, in the weakness and disgrace that comes from unresisted temptation.

Perhaps this is not a true story, and very likely the incident happened only in the fancy of the writer. But something of that sort takes place every day. It is only the strength of past resistance that saves us from sin. We must know it and fight it if we would not have it take us unawares.

In the barber shop of a Washington hotel, this inscription is written on the mirror: "There is no pleasure in life equal to that of the conquest of a vicious habit." This the barber keeps before his eyes every day, that its truth may give him strength in his struggle against self-indulgence. Along this line, to him at least, is the road to true happiness.

In every walk in life, strength comes from effort. It is the habit of self-denial which gives the advantage to men we call self-made. A self-made man, if he is made at all, has already won the battle of life. He is often very poorly put together. His education is incomplete; his manners may be uncouth. His prejudices are often strong. He may worship himself and his own oddities. But if he is successful in life in any way, he has learned to resist. He has learned the value of money, and he has learned how to refuse to spend it. He has learned the value of time, and how to convert it into money, and he has learned to resist all temptations to throw either money or time away. He has learned to say No. To say no at the right time, and then to stand by it, is the first element of success.

I heard once of a university (it may be in Tartary, or it may be in Dreamland) where the students were placed in a row, and each one knocked down every morning, to teach him self-control. By this means he was made slow to anger. To resist wrath helps one to resist other impulses. There is a great value in the habit of self-restraint, even when self-gratification is harmless in itself. Some day self-denial will be systematically taught to children. It ought to be part of the training of men, not through statutes and regulations, but through the growth of severer habits. Whenever we say no to ourselves, we gain strength to say no, if need be, to others.

The Puritans were strong in their day, and their strength has been the backbone of our republic. Their power lay not in the narrowness of their creed, but in the severity of their practices. Much that they condemned was innocent in itself. Some things which they permitted were injurious. But they were ready to resist whatever

they thought was wrong. In this resistance they found strength, and they found happiness, too, and somewhat of this strength and this happiness has fallen to our inheritance.

We may wander far from the creeds of our fathers; we may adopt far different clothing, and far other customs and practices. But if we would have the Puritan's strength, we must hold the Puritan's hatred of evil. Our course of life must be as narrow as his; for the way that leads to power in life must ever be strait and stony. It is still true and will be true forever, that the broad roads and flowery paths lead to weakness and misery, not to happiness and strength. There is no real happiness that does not involve self-denial.

In general, the sinner is not the man who sets out in life to be wicked. It is the man who cannot resist temptation. It is the man who cannot say, "No." For sin to become wickedness is a matter of slow transition. One virtue after another is yielded up as vice calls for its sacrifice. In Kipling's fable of Parenness, the slave of Vice is asked to surrender, one after another, his trust in man, his faith in woman, and the hopes and conscience of his boyhood. In exchange for all this the demon left him just a little crust of dry bread. That is all the demon had to give. If he is to be the slave of sin, there will be nothing else left for him at the last.

It is because decay goes on step by step that bad men are not all bad, as good men are not wholly good. In the stories of Bret Harte, the gamblers and sots are capable of pure impulses and of noble self-devotion. The pathos of Dickens rests largely on the same kind of fact. It is indeed a fact, and those who would save such people should keep it constantly in mind.

I number among my friends, if he be living yet, which I doubt, an old miner, who had led a hard, wild life. He was a victim of drink and the hysterical Keeley cure did not save him from delirium tremens. He walked from Los Gatos to Palo Alto for such help as might be found there. As he sat waiting in my house, a little child, who had never known sin, came into the room and fearlessly offered him his hand. This a grown man would not do without shrinking, but the child had not learned to be a respecter of persons. The scarred face lightened; the visions of demons vanished for a moment, and the poor man repeated to himself these words of Dickens:

"I know now how Jesus could liken the kingdom of God to a child."

It is not usually the great temptations but the small ones that destroy. Most vice comes through corrosion. Corrosion is the constant pressure of petty temptations, each one easily resisted if it stood alone, but the culminative force being beyond the strength of those not already trained in habits of self-denial. "Evil communications corrupt good manners." However unlovely they may be at first, yet if they are constantly with us, it is the way of human nature to "first endure, then pity, then embrace."

We may divide sin into two classes: Evil to others and evil to ourselves. Evil to others is wickedness or crime. Relatively speaking, there is not so much pure wickedness in the world. All men have hidden tendencies to greed and trickery and selfishness and cruelty. But these for the most part remain hidden except as the weakness of vice lets them forth. There are great criminals who have no vices, as monsters of every sort, headless and heartless, one time or another are born. But the greater part of what we call crime is the work of weaklings, men or women who have lost their strength to resist evil, and who yield to the temptations to harm others as they do to the temptations to harm themselves. The habit of drink, for example, does not cause theft and murder. It makes its slave too weak to resist even small temptations, and small temptations may lead one into great crimes.

It is of evil towards one's self that I wish chiefly to speak today, not of hereditary vice, nor the sins that grow out of oppression—these may serve for some other time—

but of the crimes to one's self that grow out of our social relations. Evil to one's self is the yielding to one's own temptations—to great temptations or to small; this last I have called corrosion. The primal motive of most forms of sin is to make a short cut to happiness. The reason why we yield to temptation is that it promises pleasure without the effort of earning it. This promise is one that has never been fulfilled in all the history of all the ages, and it is time that men were coming to realize that fact.

Happiness never came to stay unless it was earned. There are momentary pleasures which are not earned by effort. They are not happiness. They are deceptions or delusions, and like other illusions they soon pass away. We know them to be false pleasures, because their final legacy is pain. They "leave a dark-brown taste in the mouth." Their recollection is "different in the morning." Such "pleasures are like poppies spread; you seize the flower, its bloom is shed," as Robert Burns, who had tried many of them, truthfully tells us. But true happiness is permanent. The mind is at rest with itself, and it feels the full joy of living. Happiness is a positive thing. It comes with action. In doing, striving, fighting, helping, loving, happiness is the encouragement to effort. Even loving without helping cannot bring happiness. Said Christ to Simon Peter, "If thou lovest Me, feed My lambs." Whatever feeling is worthy and real will express itself in action, and the glow that surrounds worthy action we call happiness. Happiness is the joy of living, and the joy is felt in proportion to the real "abundance of life." The short cuts to happiness which temptation commonly offers to you and to me may be roughly classified as follows:

1. Idleness.—This is the attempt to secure the pleasures of rest without the effort which justifies rest and makes it welcome. When a man shuns effort he is in no position to resist. So, through all ages, idleness has been known as the parent of all vices. "Life drives him hard" who has nothing in the world to do. The dry rot of existence, the vague self-disgust known to the wealthy as ennui and to the poor man as plain misery, is the result of idleness pure and simple. Through the open door of idleness all other temptations enter.

2. Gambling.—In all its forms gambling is the desire to get something for nothing. It is said that "money is the root of all evil." But this is not true. The desire to get money without earning it is the root of all evil. It is the search for unearned happiness through unearned power. To get something for nothing, in whatever way, demoralizes all effort. The man who gets a windfall spends his days thereafter watching the wind. The man who wins in a lottery spends all his gains in more lottery tickets. The whole motive for gambling, betting and of all other forms of stakes and hazards, is to get something for nothing. To win is to lose, for the winner's integrity is in jeopardy. To lose is to lose, for the loser gets nothing for something. He has thrown good money after bad, and that too is demoralizing.

I can see that a professional gambler who has averaged all these matters and adjusted his philosophy to them, might be in his way an honest man and a kindly man. I do not personally know any such, and have found him only in the pages of Bret Harte. But whatever charity I might feel for Jack Hamlin or John Oakhurst as I meet them in literature, I cannot extend much sympathy to their victims.

The same motive lies behind stealing as behind gambling. The difference lies in our statutes and in our social prejudices.

3. Licentiousness.—There is an ever-present temptation to secure the pleasures of love without love's duties and love's responsibilities.

In whatever form this temptation arises, it must be met and fought to the death by the man who values honor or character or happiness. Open vice brings with a certainty disease and degradation and ruin. Secret vice comes to the same end, but all the more surely, because the sin and folly of lying are added to the other agencies of destruction. The man who tries to lead a double life is either a neurotic freak or

else the prince of fools. Generally he is something of both. That society is so severe in its condemnation of such conduct is an expression of the bitterness of its own experience. To you who look forward to useful and honored lives, the temptations of lust must be trodden under foot. Love demands singleness of soul. It is a sturdy plant of vigorous growth, with wondrous hope of flower and fruitage, but it will not rise from the ashes of lust.

But it is not alone the gross temptations that must be resisted to the end. There is much that passes under other names that is only veiled licentiousness. The word flirtation covers a multitude of sins. The pure woman, if she knows the truth, will turn from the man who touches her hand in wantonness, as she would turn from a rattlesnake. The real heart and soul of a man is measured by the truth he shows to woman. It may be true as men say, "boys will be boys," but if "boys will be boys" in the bad sense, they will never be men.

4. Intemperance.—Men try to get the feeling of happiness when happiness does not exist. They destroy their nervous system for the tingling pleasure they feel as its organs are torn apart. There are many drugs which cause this pleasure, and in proportion to the delight they seem to give is the real mischief that they work.

Pain is the warning to the brain that something is wrong in the organ in which the pain is felt. Sometimes that which should be felt as pain is interpreted as pleasure. If a man lay his fingers upon an anvil and strike them one by one with a hammer, the brain will feel the shock as pain. It will give orders to have the blows checked.

But if through some abnormal condition, some twist of the nerves or clot in the brain, the injury was felt as exquisite delight, there would arise the impulse to repeat it. This would be a temptation. The knowledge of the injury which the eyes would tell to the brain should lead the will to stop the blows. The impulses of delight would plead for their repetition, and in this fashion the hand might be sacrified for a feeling of pleasure which is no pleasure at all, but a form of mania. Of this character is the effect of all nerve-exciting drugs. As a drop of water is of the nature of the sea, so in its degree is the effect of alcohol, opium, tobacco, cocaine, kola, tea or coffee of the nature of mania. They give a feeling of pleasure or of rest, when rest or pleasure does not exist. This feeling arises from injury to the nerves which the brain does not truthfully interpret.

There have been men in abnormal conditions who felt mutilation as pleasure, in the way I have just described. Men have paid others to pinch their bodies, to tear their flesh, to bruise their bones for the exquisite delight in self-mutilation. This feeling is the basis for the extraordinary mania which shows itself from time to time among those sects who call themselves flagellants and penitents. Such extravagance is not religion; it is madness. And drunkenness is madness also. Differing in degree and somewhat in kind, it has yet the same original motive, self-destruction, because of the temptation of imaginary pleasure.

To make clear what I have to say, we must consider for a moment the nature of the mind. It is the brain's business to know, to think, to will and to act. All these functions taken together we call the mind. The brain is hidden in darkness, sheltered within a bony box, and from all the nerves of sense it receives impressions of the outside world and of the conditions of the parts of the body. These impressions are the basis of knowledge. All that we know comes to us in one way or another through the nerves of sense. It is all drawn from our experience of the world through the brain.

These impressions are compared one with another and brought into relations with past experiences, that the mind may deduce from them the real truth. This is the process of thought, which has many forms and many variations.

The purpose of knowledge is action. When we see or feel or hear anything, what are we going to do about it? The function of sensation is to enable the body to act safely and wisely. Hence the brain controls the muscles. Hence thought always tends to go over into action. The sense organs are the brain's only teachers. The muscles are its only servants. But there are many orders which can be issued to these servants. There are many sensations and many thoughts, each calling for action, and these actions may be incongruous one with another. How shall the brain choose? This is the function of the will. It is the duty of the will to choose the best action and to suppress all the others. The power of attention enables us to fix the mind on the sensations or impressions of most worth and to push the others into the background. These competing sensations are not alone those of the present; the memory pictures of all past impressions linger in the brain, and these arise, bidden or unbidden, to mingle with the others. To know the relation of these, to distinguish present impressions from memories, to distinguish recollections from realities, is the condition of sanity. This is mental health, when the machinery of the brain and nerves performs each its appointed task. The mind is clear, the will strong, the attention persistent and all is well with the world.

But there are many conditions in which the machinery of the brain fails. The mind grows confused. It cannot tell memories from realities. Its power of attention flags. A fixed idea not related to external things may take possession of the mind. Or the will may fail, and the mind may be controlled by a thousand vagrant impressions (really forgotten memory pictures) in as many minutes. In any case the movement of the muscles becomes uncertain. Their action does not respond to external conditions, but to internal whims. The deeds which result from these whims may be dangerous to the subject himself or to others. This is a condition of mania, or of mental irresponsibility.

Some phase of mental unsoundness is the natural effect of any of those drugs called stimulants or narcotics. Alcohol gives a feeling of warmth or vigor or exhilaration, when real warmth, vigor or exhilaration does not exist. Tobacco gives a feeling of rest which is not restfulness. The use of opium seems to intensify the imagination, giving its clumsy wings a wondrous power of flight. It destroys the sense of time and space, but it is in time and space alone that man has his being. Cocaine gives a strength which is not strength. Strychnine quickens the motor response which follows sensation. Coffee and tea, like alcohol, enable one to borrow from his future store of force for present purposes; and none of these makes any provision for paying back the loan. One and all these various drugs tend to give the impression of a power or a pleasure, or an activity, which we do not possess. One and all, their function is to force the nervous system to lie. One and all, the result of their habitual use is to render the nervous system incapable of ever telling the truth. One and all, their supposed pleasures are followed by a reaction of subjective pains as spurious and as unreal as the pleasures which cause them. Each of them if used to excess brings in time insanity, incapacity and death. With each of them the first use makes the second easier. To yield to temptation weakens the will, and that makes it easier to yield again. The weakening effect on the will is greater than the injury to the body. In fact, the harm intemperance does to the body is wholly secondary. It seems almost entirely the visible reflex of the harm already done to the nervous system.

While all this is true, I do not wish to take an extreme position. I do not care to sit in judgment on the tired woman who finds comfort in a cup of tea, or on the man who finds a bottle of claret or a glass of beer an aid to digestion. A glass of light wine by a trick on the glands of the stomach may spur them to better action. These influences are the white lies of physiology. A cup of coffee may give an apparent

strength we greatly need. A good cigar may soothe the nerves. A bottle of cool beer on a hot day may be refreshing; a white lie oils the hinges of society.

I make no attack on the use of claret at dinner or beer as medicine. This is a matter of taste, though it is not to my taste. Each of these drugs leaves a scar on the nerves; a small scar, if you please, and we cannot go through the battle of life without many scars of one kind or another. Moderate drinking is not so very bad so long as it stays moderate. It is much like moderate lying—or, to use Beecher's words, like "beefsteak with incidental arsenic." It will weaken your will somewhat, but maybe you are strong enough for that. It was once supposed that intemperance was like gluttony; the excessive use of that which was good. It was not then known that all nerve exciters contain a specific poison, and that in this poison such apparent pleasure as they seem to give must lie.

Use these drugs if you can afford it. There are many worthy gentlemen who use them all in moderation, and who have the strength to abstain from what they call their abuse. You will find among drinkers and smokers some of the best men you know, while some of the greatest scoundrels alive are abstemious to the last degree. They dare not be otherwise, they need all the strength and cunning they have to use in their business. Wine loosens the tongue and lets fly the secrets of guilt. But whatever others may do or seem to do with impunity, you can not afford to imitate them. You know less of the world than they do and less of yourselves. You are nearer to temptation, and if you are tempted and fall, it will be harder for you to recover. But whatever you do, let it be of your own free choice. Count all the cost. Take your stand whatever it may be, with open eyes, and hold it without regret. There is nothing more hopeless than the ineffective remorse of a man who drinks and wishes that he didn't. If you don't want to do a thing, then don't do it. The only way to reform is to stop, stop, stop! and go at once to doing something else.

But whatever you may think or do as to table drinking and the like, there is no question as to the evil of perpendicular drinking, or drinking for drink's sake. Men who drink in saloons do so for the most part for the wrench on the nervous system. They drink to forget. They drink to be happy. They drink to be drunk. Sometimes it is a periodical attack of madness. Sometimes it is a chronic thirst. Whichever it is, its indulgence destroys the soundness of life; it destroys accuracy of thought and action. It destroys wisdom and virtue. It destroys faith and hope and love. It brings a train of subjective horrors, which the terrified brain can not interpret and which we call delirium tremens, the tremendous madness. This is mania, indeed, but every act which injures the faithfulness of the nervous system is a step in this terrible direction.

Some clever writer in the San Francisco Examiner reports the words of an old sailor called "Longshore Potts," who gave a striking account of what he calls "the shock." A young man with money and ambition starts out to enjoy life. He is "hail fellow well met," "afraid of no man," and "nobody's enemy but his own." He frequents the clubs; he plays the races, and he is with the gayest in all gay company. He thinks well of himself; he has a good time and he knows no reason why others should not think well of him. This goes on for a year or two, when the pace begins to prove too rapid. The "difference in the morning" becomes disagreeable. It interferes with business. It spoils pleasure. The only thing to do is to go still faster. The race down the cocktail route helps to forget. Suddenly the man gets sight of himself. He catches his face in the glass. He sees himself as others see him. Instead of "the jolly good fellow, which nobody can deny," he gets the glimpse of a useless, helpless sot. He sees a man who has spent his substance, has disgraced his name, has ruined his home, has broken the heart of his wife, has beggared his children, has lost the respect of others, and the respect of himself. This is the Shock! When it is come he

is henceforth good for nothing. For there is no virtue in maudlin remorse; no strength in alcoholic repentance. There is nothing that can save him but to stop, and it takes something of manhood to do this. Such tears of remorse are not "tears from the depths of some divine despair." They arise rather from the fact that champagne irritates the lachrymal glands.

With most men sin comes not as a result of strong passions, ungovernable impulses and the revolt against conventions. It is rather that weak will, scanty brain and unchecked selfishness meet some petty or nasty temptation or corrosion. It is true that there are cases of another kind. There are some men whose untamable independence leads them into peril through revolt from tiresome conventionalities. They sin because they will not be tied to the apron-strings of society. For these lawless, turbulent, defiant spirits there is always great hope, for when they find themselves entangled in the conventionalities of evil, tied to the apron-strings of the devil, they are likely to break away again and to lead lives aggressively good in reaction from past follies. To this class belong the subjects of the great conversions, the real brands who have snatched themselves from the real burnings.

"What a world this would be without coffee," said one old pessimist to another as they sat and growled together at an evening reception. "What a world it is with coffee," said the other, for he knew that the only solace coffee could give was that it seemed for the moment to repair the injury its own excessive use had brought.

No stimulant nor narcotic can ever do more than this. They help us to forget time and space and ourselves—all we have worth remembering. "With health and a day" man "can put the pomp of emperors to shame." Without time and space he can do nothing. He is nothing.

"There is joy in life," says John L. Sullivan, the pugilist, "but it is known only to the man who has a few jolts of liquor under his belt." To know this kind of joy is to put one's self beyond the reach of all others.

The joy of the blue sky, the bright sunshine, the dark forest, the log covered with green moss, the songs of birds, the prattle of children, the glow of effort, the beauties of poetry, the victories of thought, the thousand and thousand real pleasures of life are inaccessible to him "who has a few jolts of liquor under his belt," while the sorrows he feels, or thinks he feels, are as unreal as his joys, and as unworthy of a life worth living.

There was once, I am told, a merchant who came into his office smacking his lips, and said to his clerk, "The world looks very different to the man who has had a good glass of brandy and soda in the morning." "Yes," said the clerk, "and the man looks different to the world too."

And this is natural and inevitable. For the pleasure which exists only in the imagination leads to action which has likewise nothing to do with the demands of life. The mind is confused, and may be delighted through the confusion, but the confused muscles tremble and halt. The tongue is loosened and utters unfinished sentences, the hand is loosened, and the handwriting is shaky, the muscles of the eyes are unharnessed, and the two eyes move independently and see double, the legs are loosened and the confusion of the brain shows itself in the confused walk. And if this confusion is long continued, the mental deterioration shows itself in external things, the shabby hat and seedy clothing and the gradual drop of the man from stratum to stratum of society till he brings up at the last in the ditch. As the world looks more and more different to him, so does he look more and more different to the world.

A prominent lawyer of Boston once told me that the great impulse to total abstinence came to him when a young man, from hearing his fellow lawyers talking after

their cups. The most vital secrets of their clients' business were made public property when their tongues were loosened by wine. And this led my friend to the firm resolution that nothing should go into his mouth which would prevent him from keeping it closed unless he wanted to open it. The time will come when the only career for the ambitious man of intemperate habits will be in politics. It is rapidly becoming so now. The private employer dare not trust his business to the man who drinks. The great corporations dare not. He is not wanted on the railroads. The steamship lines have long since cast him off. The banks dare not use him. He cannot keep accounts. Only the people long suffering and generous remain as his resource. For this reason, municipal government is his specialty; and while this patience of the people lasts, our cities will breed scandals as naturally as our swamps breed malaria.

Before you step outside the path of sanity, be it ever so little, consider well the cost. How much can you afford? You are young, strong, ambitious. You have your work in life before you. You have burdens already of your own, and you will wish to carry the burdens of others. These will tax all your strength. Therefore, keep all you have. Do not throw away your one great chance for happiness in the search for pleasures which you have not earned, and which at the best will take you from the path you have chosen, and which is the path of your duty.

After these four, the great temptations, comes the train of small ones, which I have called corrosion. The lower temptations are those nearest to us, and they act persistently, however little any one of them may attract us in itself.

First of these comes vulgarity. To be vulgar is to do that which is not the best of its kind. It is to do poor things in poor ways, and to be satisfied with that. Vulgarity weakens the mind and thus brings all other weakness in its train. It is vulgar to wear dirty linen when one is not engaged in dirty work. It is vulgar to like poor music, to read weak books, to feed on sensational newspapers, to trust to patent medicines, to be amused by trashy novels, to enjoy vulgar theaters, to tolerate coarseness and looseness in any of their myriad forms. We find the corrosion of vulgarity everywhere, and its poison enters every home. The bill-boards of our cities are covered with its evidences; our newspapers are redolent with it; our story books reek with it; our schools are tainted by it, and we cannot keep it out of our homes or our churches or our colleges.

It is the hope of civilization that our republic may outgrow the toleration of vulgarity, but we have a long struggle before us before this is done. It is said that vulgarity is the besetting sin of democracy. This we might believe were it not that the most vulgar city in the world, the one from which vulgarity rises like an exhalation, is one of the least democratic.

The second power of vulgarity is obscenity, and this vice is like the pestilence. Wherever it finds lodgment it kills. It fills the mind with vile pictures, which will come up again and again, standing in the way of all healthful effort. Those who have studied the life history of homeless poor tell me that obscenity and not drink is the cause of the ineffectiveness of most of them. In the ranks of the unemployed, besides the infirm and the unfortunate, is the great residue of the unemployable. The most of these are rendered so by the utter decay of force which comes from the habit of obscenity. The forces which make for vulgarity tend also towards obscenity, for all inane vulgarity tends to grow obscene. We judge the wickedness of Pompeii by evil signs and paintings which the baptism of fire and eighteen centuries of burial have failed to purify. If San Francisco were to be buried today we would not willingly have our civilization judged by its bill-boards on the corner of Market street. The gauntlet of obscene suggestions is the most terrible one our children have to face. We men can stand it perhaps, but the children and their friends would surely be justified

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

in forming a vigilance committee to clean up the town. Perhaps they may do this sometime in some fashion.

A form of vulgarity is profanity. It is the sign of a dull, coarse, unrefined nature. There are times perhaps when profanity is picturesque and effective. In Arizona sometimes it is so, and I have seen it so in Wyoming. But not indoors nor in the streets nor under normal conditions. It is then simply an insult to the atmosphere which is vulgarized for the purpose. It is not that profanity is offensive to God. He may deal with it in His own way. It is offensive to man and destructive to him. It hurts the man who uses it. "What cometh out of a man defileth him," and the man thus defiled extends his corrosion to others. The open door of the saloon makes it a center of corrosion, and the miserable habit of "treating" which we call American, but which exists wherever the tippling house exists, spreads and intensifies it.

There is no great virtue in statutes to keep men sober. I would as soon "see the whole world drunk through choice as sober through compulsion." The resistance to temptation must come from within. So far as the drink of drunkards is concerned, prohibition does not prohibit. But to clean up a town, to free it from corrosion, saves men and boys and girls too from vice, and who shall say that moral sanitation is not as much the duty of the community as physical sanitation? The city of the future will not permit the existence of slums and dives and tippling houses. It will prohibit their being for the same reason that it now prohibits pig-pens and dung-hills and cesspools. For where all of these things are, slums and cesspools, saloons and pig-pens, there the people grow weak and die.

There are many other forms of the evil of corrosion, but I need pass them only with a word. The feeling of weakness breeds the habit of envy; the jealousy and hatred of the fortunate. Many a vagabond looks on the man with a clean collar as an enemy who has robbed him, and there are not wanting agitators and politicians who make the most of this jealousy. Other evil influences too there are which you know and I know, and which from day to day we must struggle to cast aside.

But the point of all I have to say is this: "Consent thou not!" Resistance to one temptation brings strength to overcome all others. To overcome temptations is to make a man of you. To be a man is to be useful, honored, successful, happy. It is not for you to seek strength by hazard or chance. Power has its price, and its price is straight effort.

It is not for you, in Kipling's words, "with all your life's work to be done, that you must needs go dancing down the devil's swept and garnished causeway because forsooth there is a light woman's smile at the end of it."

It is not for you to seek pleasure and strength in drinks whose only function is to deceive you, whose gifts of life are no more real than your image in the glass.

It is not for you to believe that idleness brings rest or that unearned rest brings pleasure. You are young men and strong, and it is for you to resist corrosion and to help stamp it out of civilized society.

Temptation will be in the path of man forever. It is good for him, as adversity is, but vulgar corrosion is like poisoned water. Whatever our relation to it, it can only bring us harm.

"A man ought to be stronger than anything that can happen to him." He is the strong man who can say "No." He is the wise man who for all his life can keep mind and soul and body clean.

"I know of no more encouraging fact," says Thoreau, "than the ability of a man to elevate his life by conscious endeavor. It is something to paint a particular picture

or to carve a statue and so make a few objects beautiful. It is far more glorious to carve and paint the very atmosphere and medium through which we look. This morally we can do."

[David Starr Jordan was born at Gainesville, N. Y., Jan. 19, 1851, receiving his education at Cornell University, Indiana Medical College, Butler University. Has been president of Indiana University, U. S. Commissioner in charge of fur seal investigations, and president of Leland Stanford University from 1891. He has written a number of works on zoology, The Innumerable Company, etc.

This address was delivered to a large audience of young men, and is considered a most eloquent presentation of a subject not often brought before public congregations.]

3/30/38

THE CRUCIFIXION.

FRIEDRICH WILHELM KRUMMACHER.

"And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, they gave Him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall; and when He had tasted thereof, He would not drink. And they crucified Him."—Matt. 27: 33-35.

"The Lord is in His holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before Him." Let these words of the prophet Habakkuk be the language of our hearts on entering into the Most Holy Place of the Gospel history.

The most solemn of all days in Israel was, as we well know, the great day of atonement, the only day in the year on which the high priest entered into the most holy place in the temple. Before he approached that mysterious sanctuary, the law enjoined that he should divest himself of his costly garments, and clothe himself from head to foot in a plain white linen dress. He then took the vessel with the sacrificial blood in his hand, and, thrilling with sacred awe, drew back the veil, in order, humbly and devoutly, to approach the throne of grace, and sprinkle it with the atoning blood. He remained no longer in the sacred place than sufficed to perform his priestly office. He then came out again to the people and, in Jehovah's name, announced grace and forgiveness to every penitent soul.

We shall now see this symbolical and highly significant act realized in its full and actual accomplishment. The immaculate Jesus of whom the whole Old Testament priesthood, according to the divine intention, was only a typical shadow, conceals Himself behind the thick veil of an increasing humiliation and agony; that, bearing in His hands His own blood, He may mediate for us with God His Father. Removed from the sphere of reason's vision, and only cognizable by the exercise of faith, He realizes and accomplishes all that Moses included in the figurative service of the tabernacle. The precise manner in which this was accomplished we shall never entirely fathom with our intellectual powers; but it is certain that He then finally procured our eternal redemption.

My readers, how shall we best prepare ourselves for the contemplation of this most solemn and sacred event? At least we must endeavor to do so by holy recollection of thought, devout meditation, a believing and blissful consideration of the work of redemption, and by heartfelt and grateful adoration before the throne of God.

May we be enabled thus to draw near by the help of His grace and mercy!

Once more we return to the road to the cross, and, in spirit, mingle with the crowd proceeding to the place of execution. They are just passing the rocky sepulchres of the kings of Israel. The ancient monarchs sleep in their cells, but a dawning resurrection gleams upon their withered remains when the Prince of Life passes by. The procession then enters the horrible vale of Gehenna, which once reeked with the blood of the sacrifices to Moloch. But there is another still more dreadful Gehenna; and who among us would have escaped it, had not the Lamb of God submitted to the sufferings which we now see Him enduring?

We are arrived at the foot of the awful hill; but before ascending it, let us cast

a look on the crowd behind us, and see if, amid all the hatred and rancor that rages there like an infernal flame, we can discover any traces of sympathy and heartfelt veneration for the divine sufferer. And lo! an estimable little group meets our eye, like a benignant constellation in the darkness of the night. O we know them already, these deeply-distressed mourners! We first perceive the pious Salome, the blessed mother of the two "sons of thunder." She desires to set her children an example of faithfulness unto death, and we know that both James and John, the former of whom was the first martyr for the new kingdom of peace, afterward showed themselves perfectly worthy of such a mother. Near Salome walks Mary, the near relative of the blessed Virgin. She had also the great privilege of seeing her two sons, James the Less and Joses, received into the immediate fellowship of the great Master. But alas! when the sword came upon the Shepherd they were also scattered with the rest of the flock; while it seemed to their excellent mother a paramount duty to appear, instead of her children, and by her own fidelity to cover their flight. And lo! yonder walks Mary Magdalene, sobbing aloud, who had experienced, above others, the delivering power of Him who came to destroy the works of the devil. O how she appears dissolved in grief and sorrow! She has only one wish more, and that is, to be able to die with Him, without whom the earth seems to her only a gloomy grave, a den of murderers.

But who is she with tottering step, leaning on the disciple whom Jesus loved, dejected more than all the rest, who covers her grief-worn face? It is the sorely-tried mother of our Lord, in whom Simeon's prophecy is now fulfilled, "A sword shall pierce through thine soul also." But she had scarcely the smallest presentiment that it would be accomplished in such a manner. Truly, what she feels no heart on earth ever experienced. But look up, Mary! Cast thyself, with all thy grief, into the arms of the Eternal Father. Dost thou see thy Son going to be crucified? He also sees His. He who is crowned with thorns is His Son as well as thine. O look at the dear disciple, who, though inconsolable himself, tries to support the deeply-grieved mother of his Lord. What a scene! But how gratifying is it to perceive, that love for the Man of Sorrows has not wholly become extinct upon earth! Nor shall it ever expire. Be not concerned on that account. In that mourning group you see only the first divinely-quickened germs of the future kingdom of the Divine Sufferer. From a few, a multitude that no man can number will ere long proceed.

After this cursory retrospect of the Savior's attendants, let us again put ourselves in motion with the crowd. Only a few steps upward, and we reach the end of the dreadful pilgrimage. Where are we now? We are standing on the summit of Mount Calvary—Golgotha—horrifying name—the appellation of the most momentous and awful spot upon the whole earth. Behold a naked and barren eminence, enriched only by the blood of criminals, and covered with the bones of executed rebels, incendiaries, poisoners, and other offscourings of the human race. An accursed spot, where love never rules, but where naked justice alone sits enthroned, with scales and sword, and from which every passer-by turns with abhorrence, a nocturnal rendezvous of jackals and hyenas. Only think, this place so full of horrors, becomes transformed into "the hill from whence cometh our help," and whose mysteries many kings and prophets have desired to see, and did not see them. Yes, upon this awful hill our roses shall blossom, and our springs of peace and salvation burst forth. The pillar of our refuge towers upon this height. The Bethany of our repose and eternal refreshment here displays itself to our view. Truly the ancients were in so far correct in their assertion, that Mount Calvary formed the center of the whole earth; for it is the meeting-place where the redeemed, though separated in body by land and sea, daily assemble in spirit, and greet each other with the kiss of love. Not less correct were they in the legend that Father Adam was buried beneath Mount Calvary—this hill being really

Adam's grave, when by the latter we understand the fallen sinful man, whom we all carry about in us, and who was crucified with Christ on Golgotha. It is strange that to this day the learned dispute the position of this hill, and that there is scarcely a prospect of ascertaining the place with certainty. But it was the divine intention that the material mount should be exalted into the region of that which is spiritual; and such is actually the case. It finds its abiding-place in the believing view of the world.

On that awful mount ends the earthly career of the Lord of Glory. Behold Him, then, the only green, sound, and fruitful tree upon earth, and at the root of this tree the axe is laid. What a testimony against the world, and what an annihilating contradiction to everything that bears the name of God and Divine Providence, if the latter did not find its solution in the mystery of the representative atonement! Behold Him, then, covered with wounds and ignominy, and scarcely distinguishable from the malefactors among whom He is reckoned. But have patience. In a few years Jerusalem, that rejected Him, glorifies Him in the form of a smoking heap of ruins, as the beloved Son of the Most High, whom no one can assail with impunity; and surrounded by the lights of the sanctuary, living monuments arise, in three quarters of the globe, bearing the inscription, "To Christ, the Redeemer of the World." Before these things take place, a horrible catastrophe must occur. The life of the world only springs forth from the death of the Just One. The hour of His baptism with blood has arrived. Collect your thoughts, my readers, while you witness it.

Alas! alas! what is it that now takes place on that bloody hill? O heart of stone in our breasts, why dost thou not break? Why, thou cold and obdurate rock, dost thou not dissolve in tears of blood? Four barbarous men, inured to the most dreadful of all employments, approach the Holy One of Israel, and offer Him, first of all, a stupefying potion, composed of wine and myrrh, as usual at executions. The Lord disdains the draught, because He desires to submit to the will of His Heavenly Father with full consciousness, and to drink the last drop of the accursed cup. The executioners then take the Lamb of God between them, and begin their horrid occupation by tearing, with rude hands, the clothes from off His body. There He stands, whose garment once was the light, and the stars of heaven the fringe of His robe, covered only with the crimson of His blood, and divested of all that adorned Him, not only before men, but also in His character as Surety, before God—reminding us of Adam in paradise, only that instead of hiding Himself behind the trees at the voice of God, He cheerfully goes toward it; reminding us also of the Old Testament high priest, His mysterious type, who, before he entered into the Most Holy place to make an atonement, exchanged his rich attire for a simple white robe.

After having unclothed the Lord, and left Him, by divine direction, only His crown of thorns, they lay Him down on the wood on which He is to bleed; and thus, without being aware of it, bring about the moment predicted in Psalm 22, where we hear the Messiah complaining, and saying, "Be not far from Me, for trouble is near; for there is none to help. Many bulls have compassed Me about; strong bulls of Bashan have beset Me round." O what a dying bed for the King of kings! My friends, as often as we repose on the downy cushions of divine peace, or blissfully assemble in social brotherly circles, singing hymns of hope, let us not forget that the cause of the happiness we enjoy is solely to be found in the fact that the Lord of Glory once extended Himself on the fatal tree for us.

O see Him lie! His holy arms forcibly stretched out upon the cross-beam; His feet laid upon each other and bound with cords. Thus Isaac once lay on the wood on Mount Moriah. But the voice that then called out of heaven, saying, "Lay not thine hand upon the lad!" is silent on Calvary. The executioners seize the hammer and nails. But who can bear to look upon what further occurs! A deep and anxious silence

pervades the crowd, like that which is wont to fill the house of mourning when the coffin is nailed down. And, probably, not only on earth, but also in heaven at that moment, profound and solemn silence reigned. The horrible nails from the forge of hell, yet foreseen in the sanctuary of eternity, are placed on the hands and feet of the righteous Jesus, and the heavy strokes of the hammer fall. Reader, dost thou hear the sound? They thunder on thy heart, testifying in horrible language of thy sin, and at the same time of the wrath of Almighty God. O how many sleepers have awoke from their sleep of death under the echo of those strokes, and have escaped from Satan's snare! Awake also thou that art asleep in sin, and rouse thyself likewise, thou who art lulling thyself in carnal security! How many a proud and haughty heart has been broken into salutary repentance by those strokes! O why does not thy heart also break? For know that thou didst aid in swinging those hammers; and that the most crying and impious act which the world ever committed is charged to thy account.

See, the nails have penetrated through, and from both hands and feet gushes forth the blood of the Holy One. O these nails have rent the rock of salvation for us, that it may pour forth the water of life; have reft the heavenly bush of balm, that it may send forth its perfume. Yes, they have pierced the handwriting that was against us, and have nailed it, as invalid, to the tree; and by wounding the Just One have penetrated through the head of the old serpent, like Jael's nail through the head of Sisera. O, let no one be deceived with respect to Him who was thus nailed to the cross! Those pierced hands bless more powerfully than while they moved freely and unfettered. They are the hands of a wonderful architect, who is building the frame of an eternal church—yea, they are the hands of a hero, which take from the strong man all his spoil. And believe me, there is no help or salvation save in these hands; and these bleeding feet tread more powerfully than when no fetters restrained their steps. They now walk victoriously over the heads of thousands of foes, who shortly before held up their heads with boldness. Hills and mountains flow down beneath their steps, which they never would have levelled unwounded; and nothing springs or blooms in the world, except beneath the prints of these feet.

The most dreadful deed is done, and the prophetic words of the Psalm, "They pierced My hands and My feet," have received their fulfilment. The foot of the cross is then brought near to the hole dug for it; powerful men seize the rope attached to the top of it, and begin to draw, and the cross, with its victim, elevates itself and rises to its height. Thus the earth rejects the Prince of Life from its surface, and, as it seems, heaven also refuses Him. But we will let the curtain drop over these horrors. Thank God! in that scene of suffering the Sun of Grace rises over a sinful world, and the Lion of Judah only ascends into the region of the spirits that have the power of the air, in order, in a mysterious conflict, eternally to disarm them on our behalf.

Look what a spectacle now presents itself! The moment the cross is elevated to its height, a purple stream falls from the wounds of the crucified Jesus through the air, and bedews the place of torture, and the sinful crowd which surrounds it. This is His legacy to His Church. We render Him thanks for such a bequest. This rosy dew works wonders. It falls upon spiritual deserts, and they blossom as the rose. We sprinkle it upon the door-posts of our hearts, and are secure against destroyers and avenging angels. This dew falls on the ice of the north pole, and the accumulated frozen mass of ages thaws beneath it. It streams down on the torrid zone, and the air becomes cool and pleasant. Where this rain falls, the gardens of God spring up, lilies bloom, and what was black becomes white in the purifying stream, and what was polluted becomes pure as the light of the sun. That which dew and rain is to nature, which without them would soon become a barren waste, the crimson shower which we see falling from the cross is to human minds. There is no possibility of flourishing

without it, no growth nor verdure, but everywhere desolation, barrenness, and death. Let us therefore embrace the cross, and sing with the poet:—

"Here, at thy cross, my dying God,
I lay my soul beneath thy love,
Beneath the droppings of thy blood,
Jesus, nor shall it e'er remove!"

There stands the mysterious cross—a rock against which the very waves of the curse break, a lightning-conductor by which the destroying fluid descends, which would otherwise have crushed the world. He who so mercifully engaged to direct this thunderbolt against Himself hangs yonder in profound darkness. Still He remains the Morning Star, announcing an eternal Sabbath to the world. Though rejected by heaven and earth, yet He forms, as such, the connecting link between them both, and the Mediator of their eternal and renewed amity. Ah, see! His bleeding arms are extended wide; He stretches them out to every sinner. His hands point to the east and west; for He shall gather His children from the ends of the earth. The top of the cross is directed toward the sky; far above the world will its effects extend. Its foot is fixed in the earth; the cross becomes a wondrous tree, from which we reap the fruit of an eternal reconciliation. O, my readers, nothing more is requisite than that the Lord should grant us penitential tears, and then, by means of the Holy Spirit, show us the Savior suffering on the cross. We then escape from all earthly care and sorrow, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. For our justification in His sight, nothing more is requisite than that, in the consciousness of our utter helplessness, we lay hold on the horns of that altar which is sprinkled with the blood that "speaketh better things than that of Abel." And the Man of Sorrows displays to us the fulness of His treasures, and bestows upon us, in a superabundant degree, the blessing of the Patriarch Jacob on his son Joseph:—"The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills."

There stands erected the standard of the new covenant, which, when it is understood, spreads terror around it no less than delight, and produces lamentation no less than joy and rejoicing. It stands to this day, and will stand forever, and no more fears those who would overturn it than the staff of Moses feared when those of the magicians hissed around it. And wherever it is displayed, there it is surrounded by powerful manifestations and miraculous effects. We carry it through the nations, and without a blow of the sword conquer one country after another, and one fortress after another. Look how the missionary fields become verdant, and a springtime of the Spirit extends itself over the heathen deserts! Hark how the harps of peace resound from the isles of the sea; and behold how, between the icebergs of the north, the hearts begin to glow with the fire of divine love! From whence these changes? these resurrection-wonders? From whence this shaking in the valley of dry bones? The cross is carried through the land, and beneath its shade the soil becomes verdant and the dead revive. When this wondrous cross is exhibited, with a correct exposition of its hieroglyphic characters, "lightnings, thunderings, and voices" are wont to proceed. Stones melt in its vicinity, rocks rend before it, and waters, long stagnant, again ripple, clear and pure, as if some healing angel had descended into them.

"I am crucified with Christ," exclaims the apostle, and by these words points out the entire fruit which the cross bears for all believers. His meaning is,"They are not His sins, for which the curse is there endured, but mine; for He who thus expires on the cross dies for me. Christ pays and suffers in my stead." But that of which Paul boasts is the property of us all, if by the living bond of faith and love we are become one with the crucified Jesus. We are likewise exalted to fellowship with the cross of Christ in the sense also that our corrupt nature is condemned to death, and our old

man, with his affections and lusts, is subjected to the bitter process of a lingering death, partly through the spirit of purity which dwells and rules within us, and partly by the trials and humiliations which God sends us, until the lance-wound of the death of the body makes an end of it. But it is while enduring these mortal agonies that we first see the cross of Calvary unfold its full and peace-bestowing radiance. It arches itself, like a rainbow, over our darkness, and precedes us on our path of sorrow like a pillar of fire. O that its serene light might also shine upon our path through this vale of tears, and, as the tree of liberty and life, strike deep its roots in our souls! Apprehended by faith, may it shed its heavenly fruit into our lap, and warm and expand our hearts and minds beneath its shade!

[Friedrich Wilhelm Krummacher, royal court preacher to the king of Prussia, was born at Meurs, Lower Rhine, Germany, January 28, 1796, and died December 10, 1868. His father was a distinguished theologian, and author of the famous "Parables," in verse. Friedrich was educated at Halle and Jena. After a three years' pastorate over a German Reformed congregation in New York city, he settled in Berlin in 1847. The closing words of his last Sermon are said to have epitomized his religious character: "Our conversation is in heaven." Among his widely known works are: "Elijah the Tishbite;" "David, the King of Israel;" "The Suffering Savior," meditations on the last days of Christ. From the last named this Sermon is taken, by permission of Porter and Coates.]

7-11-50

THE NEW SONG.

JOHN ELLIS LANCELEY.

"And they sung as it were a new song before the throne."—Rev. 14: 3. "And they sing the song of Moses . . . and the song of the Lamb."—Rev. 15: 3.

There is a special benediction pronounced upon those who read the words of this prophecy. This stirs the aspiring soul to a prayerful study, and a plea for the fulfillment of the promise: "To him that knocketh it shall be opened."

Stand a little while with me this morning upon the threshold of the unseen and beyond—that realm which is as true and potent in its influence over us as anything we have seen in this career.

The veil is lifted in that revelation given to our fellow-servant John, and written by command to stir our hope. It is full of messages which have been a solace and strength to us in all the variations of our human hours.

We are here as Bible students. Whatever of difference there is between us and the worldling, or the slave of sin and unbelief, comes from the Bible. Shut up this Book and we are imprisoned, and we may abandon ourselves to a pitiless fate. We may shout and cry, yet there is no answer save the echo of our cry. But we are here with the Bible before us. To us there is no darkness unbroken, and no problem but a possible solution has been rendered, and the forecast of its outcome laid before our faith.

At the conclusion of the messages to the seven churches, of which John was the pastor, we have the record: "Behold, a door was opened in heaven." Following this is the rehearsal of what was made manifest through that open door. No doubt this door opening was largely—though not entirely subjective, i. e., in the mind of John himself. Education opens a door to the human mind, and makes the interior of the temple of knowledge visible. Open the eyes of the blind man, and you may record the event by saying: "A door was opened into this world for him."

There was one thing very certain about John's experience at this time. All other doors had been closed to him; he had no outlook which gave him any pleasurable thought, and yet he says: "I looked." Yes; where did he look? Not back toward the mainland, where his friends and home and churches were; that opens no vision, excepting such as memory gives of scenes gone by. "I looked!" There was no whither on which to look, save that which the soul chooses when it is freed from earthly ties. So he looked upward. If he had not looked, to him no door in heaven would have opened. It is the "lookers" who become the seers. And we learn that one look did not bring all the revelation. He looked again and again. It was because he was a "looker" that he was invited to "come and see." It was when he looked that he saw the "Lamb standing upon Mount Zion." It was when he looked again that he saw "the white cloud and the Son of man seated thereupon, with a golden crown and a sharp sickle." It was when he looked again that he saw the opening of the "temple of the tabernacle of testimony." O surely! it is those who look that see. In this universe of infinite wealth we finite souls shall see only that kind for which we look.

John saw the "throne of God;" he saw "the Lamb in the midst of the throne;" he saw heavenly beings and earthly ones in one great act of worship. And they did assuredly worship "the Lamb." I am glad that this is so recorded. We lift our

voices down here in strains of worship to Jesus Christ. Sometimes we have been called idolaters by those of our brethren who have assumed a Unitarian name. Ours is a worship approved in heaven. The angels—cherubim and seraphim—worship Him. If we are wrong, then they are wrong. Surely I need not be wiser in this matter than the "angels of God." If they stand round the throne and sing: "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive blessing and honor and glory and power," surely I can join in the strain:

"Let earth and heaven agree,
Angels and men be joined,
To celebrate with me
The Savior of mankind;
To adore the all-atoning Lamb,
And bless the sound of Jesus' name."

And theirs was a worship of song. Song is the language of triumph. Even when melancholy triumphs in us for a time, our song becomes a minor, and pours forth a funeral dirge—strange mingling of a temporary grief, through which hope sings in sackcloth. When hope triumphs, she flings off her sackcloth and sings in bold and major numbers. It is easy for fulfilled desire to sing, i. e., when that desire has been within the spirit-air, where music floats. Not all forms of thought can sing. The houses of legislature or the senatorial halls have no ideas for music's scale. The board of trade, or joint-stock company, think not of opening or closing their meetings with song; not even the Science Association of Britain or America thinks of associating song with its sessions. There is clear admission that their business is too low-set for song; that their ideas are not above the shallow exercises of this passing day. They need no wings, for they belong to the dust of earth.

Songs are the soul's language spoken into the unseen. It is not to one another we sing. It may be sometimes for one another, and ofttimes with one another, when "all partake the joys of one," and "the common peace we feel." Songs are the soul's transfiguration of speech, when the Divine sounds through the human and bespeaks the parentage sublime. I am full well aware that, as on one occasion the vessels of God's temple were desecrated to the service of heathen wine-bibbers, so may the harps of God be strung for the Bacchanalian revelries and the mirth which is the mocking mimicry of joy; but it is the prostitution of the Divine in man, and the prostitutes are few. Do you not remember the peculiar and significant phraseology of the singer of Israel, when he declared: "Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage." Just look at that! "Thy statutes have been my songs." "Thy" and "my" indicate the conscious fellowship of God and man. "The house of my pilgrimage!" Look at that! How clearly is declared the consciousness of this as a pilgrim state, with this house as a temporary abode! It is really the same phraseology as that of the later "child of hope" who sang: "When the house of this tabernacle shall be dissolved." It is in this temporary condition the Psalmist sings: "Thy statutes have been my songs." What are statutes? What is the meaning of the statute? You who go to school every day can tell us. Statutes are things fixed, decreed, set, which cannot be otherwise—certainties!—eternal realties! O yes! we can read it. Thy certainties have been my songs in the changing courses of my pilgrimage! Thy eternal truths, fixed in my soul, are my songs in the night seasons and in the storm:

"While the nearer waters roll,
While the tempest still is high."

Thy statutes anchor my soul within the veil, sure and steadfast! That idea must be repudiated which places the soul's songs as among the mutatory effects of exhilaration or enthusiasm. The song is the soul's voice of trust singing the statutes amid

the crumbling of earth-built castles. It is the law that sings—mind that! The spheres are set to the music of the statutes. Why do we not think more about all these great things? Why do not God's children study everything that is for the Father's sake and their own? It is all for them, created and redeemed from destruction for their sake. Tell me, just here, why it is that we have a musical scale of eight notes, the eighth being a return to the first! Tell me why the seventh cries out for the finality of the eighth, and no song could end on the seventh! Tell me why the first or eighth, which are alike, is the keynote to which all the rest are related, and to which all must return for a peaceful rest!

Then tell me why it is the same with days: the first and the eighth, being the same, give us the keynote by which to regulate the operation of the six which fill the interval! Tell me why the Son of God, when moving through this sphere of days, died on the sixth day, which corresponds to the note on which all the minor chords, voicing the requiems of the sad, are posited! Tell me why the eighth day was made the Lord's day, on which He rose from the grave to begin the new octave of salvation's song which He sings in glory: "I am the Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: which was dead and is alive forever more!" Tell me why all this was prefigured a thousand years before in acts and facts and sacrifices, Divinely commanded to be performed or offered on the eighth day; that on this day the Lord revealed Himself in glory to Aaron and his sons after they had waited the full seven days at the door of the tabernacle; that on this eighth day the lepers were cleansed, the Feast of First Fruits kept, and, likewise, the Feast of Pentecost on the eighth day, fifty days after the Feast of First Fruits; and also the Feast of Tabernacles, which pointed to the time when God would tabernacle with men and wipe away all tears from their eyes! The eighth day is a return to the first; but we can neither begin nor end the scale without the consciousness of both. The first day of the week is the Christian Sabbath, and it is the eighth day of the whole Jewish ritual, and between these two all the history of the work of salvation comes.

It is the "statutes" that are to be our songs—no maudlin sentiments of a passing emotion; such die down with the breeze which stirred them. The statutes abide. Law is musical, for it is orderly. The "law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus" gives the soul its freedom, and sets all its goings agoing.

But who of God's witnesses cares to study all these things, and stand as the interpreters to men of God's great gifts? The great world loves music and knows not yet its meaning. God's children only can ever know; it is given to them to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven.

But we only can know who seek to know. It is the reward of a patient, faithful search. Why gyrate around upon a few well-founded platitudes, and think ourselves sincere followers of Christ. We sing—we know not what; we ask not why. We fear even to look upward or forward, lest we be compelled to fold up our tents and seek the land of the prospect. Hence, we are slothful and indolent disciples.

Often your teachers go up into the mount of God, and see visions of truth which stir them to lead you out; but they fall flat on the unaspiring crowd. I have sat down and wept on, many a time, through sheer loneliness—through lack of appreciation of what has fairly transfigured my spirit with its heavenly glow. I have often retreated into the common-place and stayed there because there was none to arise and go up into the land of promise.

"And they sang as it were a new song." That was because they were redeemed from the earth, and no man could learn it but a redeemed one. This teaches us that we shall not all be merged into one class when we reach that blest abode. The angels and the redeemed will be distinct in their experiences. They can tell us much of yonder sphere, and in due time we will come into their conditions and understand

their loftiest thoughts; but our experience will be a mystery to the wisest of them. My best angel chum cannot sing my song of grace. He has never wept, never sorrowed, never sinned, never given birth to a child and mourned over the pale, cold face of the dead one; he has never yearned over a prodigal son or daughter. Ah, indeed, more! He has never writhed in the agonies of guilt, and cried from his heart depths: "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" But you and I, should we meet there, could sing together. We have shared each other's woes; we have borne our mutual burdens; we have wept the same tears; we have cried the same cry for help; we have received the same consolation, and so we sing the same song of triumph. Maybe the angels can play our accompaniments. I think it is likely, for the angels are forever servants, but men forever sons.

"A new song!" I have been looking over our hymn book—and there are few better, as you know—but I find in it many topics which we shall never need over yonder: "Warning and inviting," "penitential hymns," "for believers praying," "for believers watching," "for believers suffering," "for believers fighting," "for burials." All these belong to the wilderness journey, the pilgrimage and the warfare. In the midst of the throne they sing "a new song."

Our second text says: "They sing the song of Moses . . . and the song of the Lamb." Right! for verily, indeed, they are closely related.

I read over for you this morning the song of Moses. Did you notice its opening address, its prelude incomparable? "Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth." That is music! No speaker of prose needs so large an auditorium in which to give his oration. Look at that again!—"Give ear, O ye heavens," while I sing. Quickly, now, turn over all the pages between the Pentateuch and the Apocalypse! Look in through the open door! Listen! "And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God." Ah! Did not the heavens give ear, and did not the earth also hear the words of his mouth? Oh, 'tis wonderful!—but not so wonderful either. The subject of the song demands it. Men with little subjects may content themselves with class-rooms and corners, with favored spots and chosen hearers; but Moses is going to sing about God. There is only one God! Does He not fill the heavens and the earth? Then, all must hear of His wonderful works; that is the grandeur of the Bible. It is big with every element of worth; and its grasp is like its outreach—infinite. The song of Moses was a song of God. It could, therefore, be sung in heaven.

Moreover, it was a song of redemption. It was taught to the people at the end of the pilgrimage, to sing in the land of their inheritance. It was a song of God's dealing with man, redeeming him from his enemy and from his bondage, and giving him a liberty to serve God and partake of His eternal bounties. It was a new song, and no man can learn it but they that had been redeemed. Moses wrote it in a day; that is the way the songs come. You cannot work on a song; it is now or never. It is easy or it is impossible. It is an inspiration, or it may be a respiration. It comes from above, or it rises up from the hidden depths. It may be both. The inspiration comes, and it searches the deepest recesses of the soul, and gives a vital energy to the hidden things by which they come forth and are born into an active life.

Then Moses taught this song to the children of Israel. They could learn it. No man in Moses' day could learn that song but the redeemed. No other could understand its wonderful range of utterance. There must be no singing in an unknown tongue. So far back as that day, they must "sing with the spirit and the understanding." The song of Moses contained history and statute and judgment, counsel and warning and promise. It was the first chapter of Redemption's story. It told of the struggle to free them from the outward enemy which had enslaved them; it then rehearsed the intenser conflict of redeeming and liberating them from the enemies

within. It was written in the bass clef; its octave note would be reached, and its upper registers filled out, when the Lamb should be "in the midst of the throne."

Learned at the end of the pilgrimage by the pilgrims themselves, it was their Canaan song through all the years of their history. David's psalms are paraphrases of the song of Moses, which he taught them on purpose to sing in Canaan's temple, on Zion Mount, in the City of Jerusalem—the early "saints' abode, whose founder is the living God."

We can easily understand, then, that in the musical programme of that occasion, when John was present "in the spirit," there should be a place for "the song of Moses, the servant of God." But, you say, that is not a new song. Oh, yes; it will be new in the light of heaven. In the light of sun and stars it would, perhaps, grow old. In the rehearsals by the lamp's pale glimmer, and of the candle burning in the socket, it might easily enough grow old; but the occasion has come when "the sun shall no more be the light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light"—the unfading day, when "they shall need neither candle nor light of the sun, for the Lamb shall be the light thereof." In this new light all will be new. The song will be a song of meanings. Problems which we sighed over in perplexity a thousand times down here; events that took all the bloom out of our cheek, and all the bravery out of our heart; days of struggle, of fear, of failure, of dark imaginings, which we could not escape and could not understand, will all be seen in the relation they bore to the forecast and providence of God. Our backward look over "all the way the Lord our God hath led us," will be a new scene entirely. Embarrassed, circuitous, dark as it has so often seemed, as we pursued it with our tiny lamp in hand, it will then appear like a silvery thread of light a-down the mountain side, up which the Father's hand has safely guided us.

I know that thoughtless souls have sometimes sighed at what they have feared will be the tedium, the monotony, the sickening satiety of the other life. The perfect sweetness of heaven palls upon their appetite. They think its routine and safety of condition will tire, without satisfying, our souls, fitted for achievements and conquests without end. But the song will be ever new. It is the beginning of the unfolding of the eternal life, the life unfading—unwearying—no monotone, but many toned. The singers are described as having the "harps of God"—harps of infinite capacity, exceeding the harp of a thousand strings—wherewith to express the story of Providential wonders, and the long-hidden secrets of man and angel, and the outreaching victories of principalities and powers in heavenly places.

"THE SONG OF MOSES AND THE SONG OF THE LAMB."

Who first began the story of the Lamb? Was it not Moses, when the redemption of Israel from Egyptian bondage was effected? Is not this song the sublime fulfilment of the earliest letter of atonement, of remission by meritorious blood? Was not Jesus the Savior first introduced to John as the "Lamb of God?" Has He not always borne that tender name? Has not His death been set forth as the one great fact of time, giving significance to every other by its relation thereto? In the worship of heaven the old orthodox note will rise to a powerful place in song. We had better not forget it. Listen! "Thou art worthy . . . for Thou wast slain." Is that the one thing worth an ecstatic mention? Is this the pæan of a song of triumph? Oh, no! not after the manner of men! "Thou art worthy . . . for Thou wast slain." Aye! slain that He might "give repentance to Israel and the remission of sins;" slain that we might find a way to "glory and honor and eternal life;" slain for you, my listening fellow-sinner, still careless of your soul's salvation, and heedless of your eternal doom; slain for the hardened veterans of guilt, whose foul defiance has echoed in His pitying ears for threescore years and ten; slain for all,

that the "righteousness of God might be revealed," which knoweth no failure, and that "all might come to the knowledge of the truth and be saved."

My time is gone. We must apply this lesson to our own souls. The context is clearly expressed: "No man could learn that song but the redeemed from the earth." They did not learn it after entering heaven. They entered heaven because they had learned it on earth. It is the fitness of things declared. Worship is fitted to the Lamb. "Thou art worthy . . . for Thou wast slain." Now it is, "Worthy art thou to sing, for thou art redeemed." There shall in no wise enter into that chorus anything that defileth, neither worketh discord or maketh a false note. Harmony only by the perfect attunement of hearts! We all know that is right. In this world of the Creator's skill organisms are fitted to localities, minds are fitted to bodies, and laws ordered for both. In the social order character graduates the possession of place. In the intellectual life scholarship fills the professor's chair. We find perfection in fitness. There is a peculiar sensitiveness in the realm of song. To interblend with the "harps of God" the singers must be keyed up to the point of redeeming love. The pilgrimage here is the rehearsal. Let us understand this. Life is the training process for the culture of our hearts, and of our utterance, and of our ears to hear. This is God's seminary, His College of Music for the race of immortals to learn the song and how to sing it together. First alone, then in families, then in church, then in society, "till we all come in the unity of the Spirit, and the consecration of our powers, to a perfect chorus in the fulness of Christ."

If we only realized this as we should, we would not fret at our exercises so often without much tune to them, as we think. We have much to learn; but oh! let us learn it. We must practice our individual part, and know it well. We must not forget the assembling of ourselves together for rehearsal, for this is also needful. We must not forget what we have learned, as the children of Israel did the song of Moses. Unto this let us take heed.

Have you learned the song? Can you and your fellow-heirs sing it sweetly together? Do you hear a discord? Is some one flat? Then we must tune up anew. Let us take our pitch from the voice of our beloved Lord, the "vox humana," in its pure, divinely given expression, and thus bring our heartstrings into filial accord. Then let us lend our voices to each other's hearing till we are conscious of a sweet attunement. Thus shall we rehearse within the outer porch of earth that melody which, within our morning's vision, ten thousand thousand sing before the throne. And when our earth's rehearsal is complete we shall be called to take our part in the chorus of redemption, and in that

> . . . "Noblest, sweetest song,
> Sing forth His power to save,
> When this poor lisping, stammering tongue
> Lies silent in the grave."

[John Ellis Lanceley was born in Birkenhead, England, in 1848, and moved with his parents at an early age to Canada. He left Victoria College before finishing his studies, on account of the death of his father. He occupied positions as telegraph operator and then bank accountant, but the call to the ministry was so evident that he finally accepted, serving churches in a number of smaller places and then the most important churches in Toronto, and received a call to a Baltimore, Md., church. He died March 5, 1900. When Joseph Parker, the great London preacher, heard of Mr. Lanceley's death, he said: "A brilliant star has gone out of the visible firmament."

This sermon is from a volume, "The Devil of Names," published by William Briggs, Toronto, was included at the suggestion of Ward Beecher Pickard, who regards it as one of the greatest of the century. It also gives representation to the preachers of Canada, many of whom are eloquent and able.]

7-12-50

THE JARRINGS OF HEAVEN RECONCILED BY THE BLOOD OF THE CROSS.

JOHN LELAND.

"And by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven."—Colossians 1: 20.

The reconciliation of "things in heaven," is the part of the text which I shall attend to.

Let reverence and humility possess my heart, while I develop the character of the Deity—and let all who hear me, at awful distance, bow.

All the changes that have taken place from the beginning until now, and all that will take place hereafter, give to the Almighty no new ideas, furnish Him with no novel matter for consideration. Things which are past, present, or to come, with men, are all in the eternal now of the great Jehovah; and yet He speaks of Himself as if thoughts and designs entered His mind in a train of succession.

The Divine Being is not composed of parts, or possessed of passions like men; He nevertheless, in condescension to our weakness, speaks of Himself as having head, eyes, ears, face, mouth, etc.; also as being jealous, angry, pacified, reconciled, having His anger turned away, and the like.

Our text implies a contention in heaven; and that the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ undertook to reconcile the contending parties to Himself, by Jesus Christ; and that Jesus obtained a peace among all the jarring interests in heaven, by the blood of the cross.

The particulars to be attended to, are,

I. To explain the cause of this contention; and,

II. To nominate the parties at variance, together with their respective pleas.

First. I am to explain the cause of this contention. The rebellion of man against his God, is that which gave rise to this contention. When this contention began in heaven (to speak after the manner of men) the great I AM arraigned the criminal, man, and summoned all the contending parties to appear and make their pleas before the great white throne of divine glory. Which leads me,

Secondly. To treat of the contending parties and their pleas, the Holy Law began: "My rise is not from revelation, although that does me honor; throughout the second volume I hold conspicuous rank and have been magnified and obeyed by the Son of God. But my origin is from the great scale of being itself; so that if there had been no revelation among men, honor and regard would have been my due. Yet with all the sacred majesty due to my character, man, the dependent creature, has risen in rebellion and disregarded my voice; not only in one instance, but sin, taking advantage by me, has wrought in him all manner of concupiscence—so that the imagination of his heart is only evil continually. Now we know a law is nothing without a penalty to enforce it; and a penalty threatened is but a piece of mockery

unless it is executed. In this case, therefore, should man escape with impunity, the Divine government would be reduced to contempt, and every fugitive vagrant would be hardened in his wickedness. My demand, therefore, is, that man should die without mercy."

Truth next approached the Throne, and after attending to and confirming all which the holy law had said, added, "The soul that sins shall die—cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the law—he that offends in one point is guilty of the whole—the wicked shall be turned into hell—in the day thou rebellest thou shalt surely die. These are the true sayings of God, sentences which came from the mouth of that Being who can not lie; the veracity of the Almighty is therefore pledged that the sinner, man, be speedily executed, without delay—for, if sentence against an evil work be not speedily executed, the hearts of the vicious will be fully set on mischief, and nothing but anarchy and confusion will be seen in the empire."

Justice then advanced, with piercing eyes like flaming streams, and burning tongue like the devouring fire, and made his plea, as follows: "My name may sound inharmonious to the guilty, but that which is just must be right, and the least deviation therefrom must be wrong! I plead for nothing but what is just. I come not with an ex-post-facto law, to inflict a penalty which was not known at the time the sin was committed, but I come to demand the life and blood of the rebel man, who sinned with eyes opened—for guilt will always stain the throne of glory till vengeance is taken on the traitor."

Holiness then addressed the sovereign Arbiter of life and death in the words following: "My name and nature forbid the continuance of the sinner, man, in the empire. He is full of wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores; from the crown of his head to the sole of his foot there is no soundness in him; among all his helpers there is no healing medicine, and if there was, yet he is so stubborn that he would not apply it. Therefore, as two can neither walk nor live together except they be agreed, either the polluted sinner or consummate holiness must quit the regions."

By this time darkness and smoke filled the temple, and seven thunders uttered their voices. The flashes of vindictive fire broke out impatient from the throne, and the angelic messenger waved his dread weapon, which high brandished shone, thirsting for human blood, while hell grew proud in hopes of prey, and laughed profanely loud. The sun became black as sack-cloth, and the heavens were all in angry convulsion. The earth shook to its center, and the everlasting hills trembled. Angels stood astonished at the awful emblems of Divine displeasure, expecting each moment to see the rebel hurled to eternal darkness, as they had seen their fallen brethren, who left their first estate in a former period.

Omnipotence appeared as the executioner of the criminal, clothed in panoply divine—robed in awful majesty. Thunders rolled before him, the shafts of lightning darted through the ethereal vault; the trumpet sounded, the mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs; even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of the Lord. At the brightness that was before Him His thick clouds passed hailstones and coals of fire. In one hand He had an iron rod with which He could dash His enemies to pieces like a potter's vessel, and in the other a sharp sword, with two edges. He set one foot on the sea, and the other on the earth, and lifted His hand to heaven. His face was awfully majestic, and His voice as the roaring of a lion; but none could learn from His appearance whether He choose to strike the vengeful blow, or interest Himself in behalf of the criminal. At length He spoke: "I am able to destroy as I was mighty to create; nothing is too hard for Me to do. All worlds were spoken into existence by My word, and all material worlds hang upon nothing, through My

power; yet I have no will, no choice of My own. Let all the contending parties agree, and I am at their command, all acquiescent. The charges against the criminal, as they now stand, call for My vindictive stroke, but if any expedient shall be found to overrule the pleas which have been made, when the final result is made, then I shall act. Vicious beings feel power and forget right, but Omnipotence is governed by right. The works which I perform are those which all the perfections of Deity in concert point out."

Wisdom then arose, and spake to the following effect: "Why is the decree so hasty from the King? The matter is of the first importance. One soul is worth more than all the world. The pending decision not only affects this one criminal, but the millions and millions of human kind. I, Wisdom, dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions—I therefore object to the execution of the criminal, not to controvert the pleas of Law, Truth, and Justice, but to wait until it shall be known whether man has any friend at court who is wise, powerful, and good enough to relieve him, in a way with which Law, Truth and Justice will be satisfied."

Love then came forward, in all his winning forms; his bosom swelled with philanthropy, and his eye bespoke the benevolence of his heart. In mellifluent accents he began, "My name is Love. No one in heaven claims higher rank than myself, for God is Love; of course none deserves to be heard and regarded more than I do. My love to man is everlasting, and neither death nor life, angels, principalities, nor powers, things present, things to come, nor any other creature shall ever extinguish my love.

> " 'Mine is an unchanging love,
> Higher than the heights above;
> Deeper than the depths beneath,
> Free and faithful, strong as death.'

Should the rebel, therefore, be doomed to perdition, with all his vast progeny, the cross of my love would cause eternal mournings in heaven; to prevent which my fervent cry is, Let the rebel live."

Grace also appeared on the side of the criminal, and made the following plea: "If a creature receives from a fellow creature, or from his God, a compensation for any services rendered unto him, it is reward and not grace; but if he receives a favor, for which he has no claim on the donor, it is grace. If, moreover, a donor confers a favor, not only on a needy creature, who has no claim on the donor, not anything to buy with; but on one, who in addition to his need, has contracted guilt, and is an enemy to the donor, this is grace of a marvelous kind. This is my name, and this is my memorial, and shall be through all ages. To do good for evil is godlike. My plea, therefore, is, that all the transgressions of the criminal may be blotted out—cast behind the back of his God—sunk in the midst of the sea, and he himself raised to a station far more exalted than he possessed before he sinned. If this should not be the case, grace would be a word without meaning, and the benevolence of Jehovah would be obscured forever.

Mercy, in concert with Love and Grace, was all divine oratory in favor of the rebel, and proceeded: "I can not claim the same rank among the attributes of Deity, that Wisdom, Power, Holiness, Goodness, Truth and Justice can, since I am myself the child of Love. . . . . But when innocent creatures fall into need and misery, the display of Love assumes my name, Mercy. As I therefore have a name in heaven, as Mercy is magnified above the heavens; as Jehovah is rich in mercy, and is the Lord God gracious and merciful, I plead for the life of the criminal at the bar."

Here the pleas ended for a season, and profound silence filled the temple of God.

After a solemn pause, the great I AM, the sovereign judge, thus spake: "The statements and demands of Law, Truth and Justice against the criminal are well supported. Love, Grace and Mercy have discovered abundance of goodness and goodwill toward the sinner; but they have not shown how the law can be honored, Truth supported, and Justice satisfied, in the forgiveness of the rebel; and unless such an expedient can be produced, man must die without mercy. If any of the celestial angels, or any being in the universe can suggest the expedient, the sinner lives—if not, he dies."

He spake—He closed—but all was whist, and silence reigned in heaven.

The elect angels knew how Love, through a Mediator, could confirm innocent creatures in their innocency, but had no idea how criminals could be pardoned.

At the instance of Justice, Omnipotence arose like a lion from the swellings of Jordan; made bare His thundering arm, high raised His brandished sword, waved His iron rod, and advanced toward the rebel with hasty strides.

Love cried, Forbear, I can not endure the sight!

The Law replied, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things written in the law to do them. The soul that sins shall die!

Grace exclaimed, Where sin hath abounded, grace shall much more abound!

Truth said, In the day that thou transgressest thou shalt surely die!

Mercy proclaimed, Mercy rejoiceth against judgment!

Justice, with piercing eye, and flaming tongue, said, "Strike! strike! strike the rebel dead! and remove the reproach from the throne of heaven!"

At this the angels drooped their wings, and all the harps of heaven played mournful odes. The flaming sword, to pierce the criminal, came near his breast, and the iron rod, to dash him to pieces like a potter's vessel, was falling on his head; when lo! on a sudden, the voice of Wisdom sounded louder than seven thunders, and made the high arches of heaven to ring and reverberate—"Deliver him from going down to the pit, for I have found a ransom!"

In that all-eventful crisis, the eternal Son of God, in a mediatorial form, appeared, clothed with a garment down to the feet, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. Angels paid Him profound reverence and the great I AM placed Him at His right hand.

He saw the ruined, guilty man, and oh! amazing grace! He loved. With pity all His inmost bowels moved. He said, "I was set up from everlasting, my goings have been of old, and my delights are with the sons of men. The sinner shall live."

The Law, in awful majesty, replied: "I am holy, just, and good, my injunctions on the rebel were perfectly proper for a human being, and my penalty, which the rebel has incurred, is every way proportionate to his crime."

Mediator—"All you say is true. I am not come to destroy the law, but to fulfill. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but not a jot or tittle of the law shall fail."

Truth—"The lips that never spoke amiss have said that the wicked shall be turned into hell. My veracity is therefore pledged to see it executed."

Mediator—"That part of truth which was proper to reveal unto man, as a moral agent, has said as you relate, with abundance more to the same effect; but that part of truth which the great Jehovah, my heavenly Father, spake unto Me, in the covenant of peace, which is made between us both, has declared, that, on account of an atonement which I shall make, sin shall be pardoned, and sinners saved."

Holiness—"I am so pure that I can never admit a sinner into heaven. Nothing unclean or that worketh a lie shall ever enter there."

Mediator—"Provision is made in the new covenant, whereof I am the Mediator and Messenger, to remove the pollution as well as the guilt of sin. I have guaranteed that sinners shall be washed in My blood and made clean, and come before the throne of glory without spot or wrinkle, or any such thing."

Justice cried out again, "Strike!"

Mediator—"Not the sinner, but the Surety!"

Justice—"Can heaven admit of a vicarious suffering?"

Mediator—"It is that of which no government on earth ever will admit, or ever ought to do, but is the singular article agreed upon in the scheme of salvation, which will astonish the universe in its accomplishment. In the fullness of time I shall be born of a woman; be made under the law, and perfectly obey and magnify it, which is all that the law in reason can require of human nature. I shall suffer that penalty for sinners which justice will approve, and God shall accept; shall die, and follow death to its last recess; shall rise again with the same flesh and bones, and thereby obtain the victory over death. I shall continue awhile in the world after I rise, to give incontestible proofs of the resurrection; and then reascend the throne of glory. . . .

"The day of days will commence; the great day of dread, for which all other days were made, will arrive; on that day the dead shall be raised, and those who are living on earth shall be changed from a mortal to an immortal state, and all of them shall come to judgment before My bar. Those who are like goats among sheep, like tares among wheat, who are unclean and polluted, who are lovers of transgression and haters of obedience, who have broken the law—wantoned with atoning blood, and done despite against the work of the Holy Ghost; shall be banished the kingdom—cast into outer darkness, and gnaw their galling bonds forever. But the righteous (both those whose souls have been in Paradise, and their bodies sleeping in the dust, and those also who never shall have died) shall be admitted into the kingdom prepared for them—shall enter into life eternal.

"Now, if any one in heaven has aught against this plan, let him speak; for I have undertaken to reconcile all things and beings in heaven to the salvation of man."

He closed! but O what rapturous joy beamed forth on every face in heaven! Law, Truth, and Justice cried out, "It is all we want or wish for." Love, Grace, and Mercy shouted, "It is the joy of our hearts—the delight of our eyes, and the pleasure of our souls." The great I AM said, "It is finished—the expedient is found—the sinner shall live—deliver him from going down to the pit, for a ransom is found!" The angels, filled with heavenly pity and divine concern, who had been waiting in anxious suspense, through the important contest, now swept their golden harps, and sang aloud, "Glory to God in the highest, peace on earth and good-will to man! Thou art worthy, O, Thou Son of God, to receive glory, and honor, and riches, and power, forever and ever! Man, though a little lower in nature than ourselves, shall be raised even higher, being in likeness of nature more like the Son of God. While we shall be ever adoring confirming love through a Mediator, men will be extolling the riches of redeeming blood and the freeness of boundless grace."

The great I AM then said to the Mediator, "Forasmuch as Thou hast undertaken to reconcile all things in heaven and in earth to Me, and hast proposed a plan of reconciliation in which all contending parties are agreed, in which mercy and truth meet together, righteousness and peace kiss each other, justice and judgment surround My throne, and mercy and truth go before My face—and whereas I know that Thou wilt at the time appointed, fulfill all Thy engagements, at the expense of Thy blood; therefore, behold I give Thee a name which is above any name—that at the name of Jesus every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall confess. Thou shalt have dominion from sea to sea, and from the river to the ends of the earth. I will divide Thee a

portion with the great, and Thou shalt divide the spoils with the strong. I will give the heathen for Thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for Thy possession, and I will glorify Thee with Myself, with the glory which Thou hadst before the world began."

[John Leland was born in Grafton, Massachusetts, May 14, 1754; and in 1774 united with the Baptist Church in Bellingham, from which body he received license to preach at the age of twenty years. He was ordained in 1776. His first ministerial labors were in Virginia, Pennsylvania, and South Carolina, where he had a circuit of one hundred and twenty miles in length. For some time revivals almost constantly followed his labors. In about two years he had baptized four hundred individuals. In the fourteen years of his preaching, in that part of the country, he baptized seven hundred. In 1790 he removed to New England. After preaching awhile in Connecticut and in Conway, Massachusetts, he settled at Cheshire, in the latter State, where he resided for nearly half a century, though making frequent preaching tours through Vermont, Virginia, New York, and many other States. He died in January, 1841, in his eighty-seventh year.

This sermon was considered by Kerr Boyce Tupper one of the ten best sermons of the century.]

INFLUENCES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

HENRY P. LIDDON, D. D.

"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth."—John 3: 8.

Who has not felt the contrast, the almost tragic contrast, between the high station of the Jewish doctor, member of the Sanhedrin, master in Israel, and the ignorance of elementary religious truth, as we Christians must deem it, which he displayed in this interview with our blessed Lord? At first sight it seems difficult to understand how our Lord could have used the simile in the text when conversing with an educated and thoughtful man, well versed in the history and literature of God's ancient people; and, indeed, a negative criticism has availed itself of this and of some other features in the narrative, in the interest of the theory that Nicodemus was only a fictitious type of the higher classes in Jewish society, as they were pictured to itself by the imagination of the fourth Evangelist. Such a supposition, opposed to external facts and to all internal probabilities, would hardly have been entertained, if the critical ingenuity of its author had been seconded by any spiritual experience. Nicodemus is very far from being a caricature; and our Lord's method here, as elsewhere, is to lead on from familiar phrases and the well-remembered letter to the spirit and realities of religion. The Jewish schools were not unacquainted with the expression a "new creature;" but it had long since become a mere shred of official rhetoric. As applied to a Jewish proselyte, it scarcely meant more than a change in the outward relations of religious life. Our Lord told Nicodemus that every man who would see the kingdom of God which he was founding must undergo a second birth; and Nicodemus, who had been accustomed to the phrase all his life, could not understand it if it was supposed to mean anything real. "How," he asks, "can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born?" Our Lord does not extricate him from this blundering literalism; He repeats His own original assertion, but in terms which more fully express His meaning: "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, "Ye must be born again." Our Lord's reference to water would not have been unintelligible to Nicodemus; every one in Judæa knew that the Baptist had insisted on immersion in water as a symbol of the purification of the soul of man. Certainly, in connecting "water" with the Spirit and the new birth, our Lord's language, glancing at that of the prophet, went very far beyond this. He could only be fully understood at a later time, when the Sacrament of Baptism had been instituted, just as the true sense of His early allusions to His death could not have been apprehended until after the Crucifixion. But Nicodemus, it is plain, had not yet advanced beyond his original difficulty; he could not conceive how any second birth was possible, without altogether violating the course of nature. And our Lord penetrates his thoughts and answers them. He answers them by pointing to that Invisible Agent who could achieve, in the sphere of spiritual and mental life, what the Jewish doctor deemed so impossible a feat as a second birth. Nature, indeed, contained no

force that could compass such a result; but nature in this, as in other matters, was a shadow of something beyond itself.

It was late at night when our Lord had this interview with the Jewish teacher. At the pauses in conversation, we may conjecture, they heard the wind without as it moaned along the narrow streets of Jerusalem; and our Lord, as was His wont, took His creature into His service—the service of spiritual truth. The wind was a figure of the Spirit. Our Lord would have used the same word for both. The wind might teach Nicodemus something of the action of Him Who is the real Author of the New Birth of man. And it would do this in two ways more especially.

On a first survey of nature, the wind arrests man's attention, as an unseen agent which seems to be moving with entire freedom. "The wind bloweth where it listeth." It is fettered by none of those conditions which confine the swiftest bodies that traverse the surface of the earth; it sweeps on as if independent of law, rushing hither and thither, as though obeying its own wayward and momentary impulse. Thus it is an apt figure of a self-determining invisible force; and of a force which is at times of overmastering power. Sometimes, indeed, its breath is so gentle, that only a single leaf or blade of grass will at distant intervals seem to give the faintest token of its action; yet, even thus, it "bloweth where it listeth." Sometimes it bursts upon the earth with destructive violence; nothing can resist its onslaught; the most solid buildings give way; the stoutest trees bend before it; whatever is frail and delicate can only escape by the completeness of its submission. Thus, too, it "bloweth where it listeth." Beyond anything else it strikes upon the senses of man; it is suggestive of free supersensuous power; it is an appropriate symbol of an irruption of the Invisible into the world of sense, of the action, so tender or so imperious, of the Divine and Eternal Spirit upon the human soul.

But the wind is also an agent about whose proceedings we really know almost nothing. "Thou hearest the sound thereof;" such is our Lord's concession to man's claim to knowledge. "Thou canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth;" such is the reserve which He makes in respect of human ignorance. Certainly we do more than hear the sound of the wind; its presence is obvious to three of the senses. We feel the chill or the fury of the blast; and, as it sweeps across the ocean, or the forest, or the field of corn, we see how the blades rise and fall in graceful curves, and the trees bend, and the waters sink and swell into waves, which are the measure of its strength. But our Lord says, "Thou hearest the sound thereof." He would have us test it by the most spiritual of the senses. It whispers, or it moans, or it roars as it passes us; it has a pathos all its own. Yet what do we really know about it? "Thou canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth." Does the wind then obey no rule; is it a mere symbol of unfettered caprice? Surely not. If, as the Psalmist sings, "God bringeth the winds out of His treasuries," He acts, we may be sure, here as always, whether in nature or in grace, by some law, which His own perfections impose upon His action. He may have given to us of these later times to see a very little deeper beneath the surface of the natural world than was the case with our fathers. Perchance we explain the immediate antecedents of the phenomenon; but can we explain our own explanation? The frontier of our ignorance is removed one stage farther back; but "the way of the wind" is as fitting an expression for the mysterious now as it was in the days of Solomon. We know that there is no cave of Æolus. We know that the wind is the creature of that Great Master Who works everywhere and incessantly by rule. But, as the wind still sweeps by us who call ourselves the children of an age of knowledge, and we endeavor to give our fullest answer to the question, "whence it cometh, and whither it goeth?" we discover that, as the symbol of a spiritual force, of whose presence we are conscious, while we are unable to determine,

with moderate confidence, either the secret principle or the range of its action, the wind is as full of meaning still as in the days of Nicodemus.

When our Lord has thus pointed to the freedom and the mysteriousness of the wind, He adds, "So is every one that is born of the Spirit." The simile itself would have led us to expect—"So is the spirit of God." The man born of the Spirit would answer not to the wind itself, but to the sensible effect of the wind. There is a break of correspondence between the simile and its application. The simile directs attention to the Divine Author of the new birth in man. The words which follow direct attention to the human subject upon whom the Divine Agent works. Something similar is observable when our Lord compares the kingdom of heaven to a merchantman seeking goodly pearls; the kingdom really corresponds not to the merchantman, but to the pearl of great price which the merchantman buys. In such cases, we may be sure, the natural correspondence between a simile and its application is not disturbed without a motive. And the reason for this disturbance is presumably that the simile is not adequate to the full purpose of the speaker, who is anxious to teach some larger truth than its obvious application would suggest. In the case before us, we may be allowed to suppose, that by His reference to the wind our Lord desired to convey something more than the real but mysterious agency of the Holy Spirit in the new birth of man. His language seems designed, not merely to correct the materialistic narrowness of the Jewish doctor, not merely to answer by anticipation the doubts of later days as to the spiritual efficacy of His own Sacrament of Regeneration, but to picture, in words which should be read to the end of time, the general work of that Divine Person Whose mission of mercy to our race was at once the consequence and the completion of His own.

It may be useful to trace the import of our Lord's simile in three fields of the action of the Holy and Eternal Spirit; His creation of a sacred literature, His guidance of a Divine society, and His work upon individual souls.

As, then, we turn over the pages of the Bible, must we not say, "The wind of heaven bloweth where it listeth?" If we might reverently imagine ourselves scheming beforehand what kind of a book the Book of God ought to be, how different would it be from the actual Bible! There would be as many Bibles as there are souls, and they would differ as widely. But in one thing, amid all their differences, they would probably agree: they would lack the variety, both in form and substance, of the Holy Book which the Church of God places in the hands of her children. The self-assertion, the scepticism, and the fastidiousness of our day would meet like the men of the second Roman triumvirate on that island in the Reno, and would draw up their lists of proscription. One would condemn the poetry of Scripture as too inexact; another its history as too largely secular; another its metaphysics as too transcendental, or as hostile to some fanciful ideal of "simplicity," or as likely to quench a purely moral enthusiasm. The archaic history of the Pentateuch, or the sterner side of the ethics of the Psalter, of the supernaturalism of the histories of Elijah or of Daniel, or the so-called pessimism of Ecclesiastes, or the alleged secularism of Esther, or the literal import of the Song of Solomon, would be in turn condemned. Nor could the Apostles hope to escape: St. John would be too mystical in this estimate; St. James too legal in that; St. Paul too dialectical, or too metaphysical, or too easily capable of an antinomian interpretation; St. Peter too undecided, as if balancing between St. Paul and St. James. Our new Bible would probably be uniform, narrow, symmetrical; it would be entirely made up of poetry, or of history, or of formal propositions, or of philosophical speculation, or of lists of moral maxims; it would be modelled after the type of some current writer on English history, or some popular poet or metaphysician, or some sentimentalist who abjures history and philosophy alike on principle, or some composer of well-intentioned religious tracts for general circulation. The inspirations

of heaven would be taken in hand, and instead of a wind blowing where it listeth, we should have a wind, no doubt, of some kind, rustling earnestly enough along some very narrow crevices or channels, in obedience to the directions of some one form of human prejudice, or passion, or fear, or hope.

My brethren, the Bible is like nature in its immense, its exhaustless variety; like nature, it reflects all the higher moods of the human soul, because it does much more; because it brings us face to face with the infinity of the Divine Life. In the Bible the wind of heaven pays scant heed to our anticipations or our prejudices; it "bloweth where it listeth." It breathes not only in the Divine charities of the Gospel, not only in the lyrical sallies of the Epistles, not only in the great announcements scattered here and there in Holy Scripture of the magnificence, or the compassion, or the benevolence of God; but also in the stern language of the prophets, in the warnings and lessons of the historical books, in the revelations of Divine justice and of human responsibility which abound in either Testament. "Where it listeth." Not only where our sense of literary beauty is stimulated, as in St. Paul's picture of charity, by lines which have taken captive the imagination of the world, not only where feeling and conscience echo the verdict of authority and the promptings of reverence, but also where this is not the case; where neither precept nor example stimulates us, and we are left face to face with historical or ethical material, which appears to us to inspire no spiritual enthusiasm, or which is highly suggestive of critical difficulty. Let us be patient; we shall understand, if we will only wait, how these features of the Bible too are integral parts of a living whole; here, as elsewhere, the Spirit breathes; in the genealogies of the Chronicles as in the Last Discourse in St. John, though with an admitted difference of manner and degree. He "bloweth where He listeth." The Apostle's words respecting the Old Testament are true of the New: "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." And, "Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope."

"But thou hearest the sound thereof, and canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth." The majesty of Scripture is recognized by man, wherever there is, I will not say a spiritual faculty, but a natural sense of beauty. The "sound" of the wind is perceived by the trained ear, by the literary taste, by the refinement, by the humanity of every generation of educated men. But what beyond? What of its spiritual source, its spiritual drift and purpose, its half-concealed but profound unities, its subtle but imperious relations to conscience? Of these things, so precious to Christians, a purely literary appreciation of Scripture is generally ignorant; the sacred Book, like the prophet of the Chebar, is only "as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument." Or again, the "sound thereof" is heard in the admitted empire of the Bible over millions of hearts and consciences; an empire the evidences of which strike upon the ear in countless ways, and which is far too wide and too secure to be affected by the criticisms that might occasionally seem to threaten it. What is the secret of this influence of Scripture? Not simply that it is a Book of Revelation; since it contains a great deal of matter which lay fairly within the reach of man's natural faculties. The Word or Eternal Reason of God is the Revealer; but Scripture, whether it is a record of Divine revelations or of naturally observed facts, is, in the belief of the Christian Church throughout "inspired" by the Spirit. Inspiration is the word which describes the presence and action of the Holy Spirit everywhere in Scripture. But what does the Christian Church exactly mean by Inspiration? Many have been the attempts to answer that question precisely. It has been said of the late Dr. Arnold that during the later years of his life he spent more thought in the effort to construct a perfectly satisfactory theory of inspiration than on

any other subject. In the Church of Rome there are at least three permitted opinions as to the nature of Biblical Inspiration. The more rigid, advocated by some Dominican theologians, regards the sacred writers as simply passive instruments of the Inspiring Spirit, so that every word and comma and point was dictated from heaven. Others understand by inspiration a general positive assistance, prescribing what to write, what to omit, and guiding the general choice of language and of periods without dictating each separate expression. The Jesuit divines of Louvain, Hamel and Lessius, confined inspiration to the purely negative function of protecting the inspired writer from error. In the English Church the differences on the subject are, at least, as considerable as in the Church of Rome. The demand for an exact theory is natural enough, especially on the part of sincerely religious men, who have lost sight of the providential guidance of the Church, and who desire to enhance as far as possible the definite force of the authority of Scripture. Yet surely it is a matter for thankfulness that no part of the Catholic Church has formally committed itself to an authoritative doctrine of Biblical Inspiration, whatever may have been attempted by private writers of more or less consideration. Not merely because any possible definition would almost certainly add to difficulties which are suggested by negative criticism; but much more because, from the nature of the case, we are not really able to deal *ab intra* with such a subject. That Divine inspiration must postulate certain momentous results, positive as well as negative, may indeed be taken for granted; some positive informing guidance, as well as immunity from any moral or doctrinal error. But when we go beyond this, and endeavor to hold the balance between mechanical and dynamical theories, in other words, to determine how the Divine Spirit has acted upon the human, we are in a region where nothing is really possible beyond precarious conjecture. We know not how our own spirits, hour by hour, are acted on by the Eternal Spirit, though we do not question the fact; we content ourselves with recognizing what we cannot explain. If we believe that Scripture is inspired, we know that it is instinct with the Presence of Him Whose voice we might hear in its every utterance, but of Whom we cannot tell whence He cometh or whither He goeth.

The history of the Church of Christ from the days of the Apostles has been a history of spiritual movements. Doubtless it has been a history of much else; the Church has been the scene of human passions, human speculations, human errors. But traversing these, He by Whom the whole body of the Church is governed and sanctified, has made His Presence felt, not only in the perpetual proclamation and elucidation of truth, not only in the silent, never-ceasing sanctification of souls, but also in great upheavals of spiritual life, by which the conscience of Christians has been quickened, or their hold upon the truths of Redemption and Grace made more intelligent and serious, or their lives and practice restored to something like the ideal of the Gospels. Even in the apostolic age it was necessary to warn Christians that it was high time to awake out of sleep; that the night of life was far spent, and the day of eternity was at hand. And ever since, from generation to generation, there has been a succession of efforts within the Church to realize more worthily the truth of the Christian creed, or the ideal of the Christian life. These revivals have been inspired or led by devoted men who have represented the highest conscience of Christendom in their day. They may be traced along the line of Christian history; the Spirit living in the Church has by them attested His Presence and His Will; and has recalled lukewarm generations, paralyzed by indifference or degraded by indulgence, to the true spirit and level of Christian faith and life.

In such movements there is often what seems, at first sight, an element of caprice. They appear to contemporaries to be onesided, exaggerated, narrow, fanatical. They are often denounced with a passionate fervor which is so out of proportion to the reality as to border on the grotesque. They are said to exact too much of us, or to

concede too much. They are too contemplative in their tendency to be sufficiently practical, or too energetically practical to do justice to religious thought. They are too exclusively literary and academical, as being the work of men of books; or they are too popular and insensible to philosophical considerations, as being the work of men of the people. Or, again, they are so occupied with controversy as to forget the claims of devotion, or so engaged in leading souls to a devout life as to forget the unwelcome but real necessities of controversy. They are intent on particular moral improvements so exclusively as to forget what is due to reverence and order; or they are so bent upon rescuing the Church from chronic slovenliness and indecency in public worship as to do less than justice to the paramount interests of moral truth. Sometimes these movements are all feeling; sometimes they are all thought; sometimes they are, as it seems, all outward energy. In one age they produce a literature like that of the fourth and fifth centuries; in another they found orders of men devoted to preaching or to works of mercy, as in the twelfth; in another they enter the lists, as in the thirteenth century, with a hostile philosophy; in another they attempt a much-needed Reformation of the Church; in another they pour upon the heathen world a flood of light and warmth from the heart of Christendom. It is easy, as we survey them, to say that something else was needed; or that what was done could have been done better or more completely; or that, had we been there, we should not have been guilty of this onesidedness, or of that exaggeration. We forget, perhaps, Who really was there, and Whose work it is, though often overlaid and thwarted by human weakness and human passion, that we are really criticizing. If it was seemingly onesided, excessive or defective, impulsive or sluggish, speculative or practical, æsthetic or experimental, may not this have been so because in His judgment, Who breatheth where He listeth, this particular characteristic was needed for the Church of that day? All that contemporaries know of such movements is "the sound thereof;" the names with which they are associated, the controversies which they precipitate, the hostilities which they rouse or allay, as the case may be. Such knowledge is superficial enough; of the profound spiritual causes which really engender them, of the direction in which they are really moving, of the influence which they are destined permanently to exert upon souls, men know little or nothing. The accidental symptom is mistaken for the essential characteristic; the momentary expression of feeling for the inalienable conviction of certain truth. The day may come, perhaps, when more will be known; when practice and motive, accident and substance, the lasting and the transient, will be seen in their true relative proportions; but for the time this can hardly be. He is passing by "Whose way is in the sea, and His paths in the deep waters, and His footsteps unknown." The Eternal Spirit is passing; and men can only say, "He bloweth where He listeth."

Those who take God at His word will not doubt where His Holy Spirit is given. In sacraments which He has ordained; in a message which He has authorized; in prayer, public and private, to which He has pledged His presence, this great gift is certainly to be found. The Spirit is the soul of the Church, and whatever be the weaknesses or diseases of parts of the body which He deigns to inhabit, the soul asserts itself as life in its furthest extremities.

But is His mission wholly confined to the Body of Christ? has He no relations to separated groups of Christians, to seekers after truth in heathen lands, to lower forms of truth as well as higher, to philosophy, to science, to art, to all departments of human energy? Surely in recognizing this larger sphere of His energy we do not blur the lines of His covenanted action; to believe in the mighty gift of Pentecost is not to deny that "the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world." Doubtless in His activity there are many methods, many degrees of intensity, many ends in view. His influence is vouchsafed to those who hold only portions of truth, that they may be led on to that

which as yet they do not hold; He prevents men with His most gracious favor before He furthers their efforts by His continual help. This may be understood most easily by those who most firmly believe in the revealed constitution and claims of the Church of Christ; and it suggests happier prospects than are otherwise possible amid the existing confusions of the world and of Christendom. Last year two American preachers visited this country, to whom God had given, together with earnest belief in some portions of the Gospel, a corresponding spirit of fearless enterprise. Certainly they had no such credentials of an apostolic ministry as a well-instructed and believing Churchman would require. They knew little or nothing of God's revealed Will respecting those sacramental channels whereby the life of grace is planted and maintained in the soul; and their test of ministerial success appeared sometimes to mistake physical excitement or inclination for a purely spiritual or moral change. And yet, must not we, who through no merit of our own, have enjoyed greater spiritual advantages than theirs, feel and express for these men a sincere respect, when, acting according to the light which God had given them, they threw themselves on our great cities with the ardor of Apostles; spoke of a higher world to thousands who pass the greater part of life in dreaming only of this; and made many of us feel that we owe them at least the debt of an example, which He Who breatheth where He listeth must surely have inspired them to give us?

Our Lord's words apply especially to Christian character. There are some effects of the living power of the Holy Spirit which are invariable. When He dwells with a Christian soul, He continually speaks in the voice of conscience; He speaks in the voice of prayer. He produces with the ease of a natural process, without effort, without the taint of self-consciousness, "love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance." Some of these graces must be found where He makes His home. There is no mistaking the atmosphere of His presence: in its main features it is the same now as in the days of the Apostles. Just as in natural morality the main elements of "goodness" do not change; so in religious life, spirituality is, amid great varieties of detail, yet in its leading constituent features, the same thing from one generation to another. But in the life of the individual Christian, or in that of the Church, there is legitimate room for irregular and exceptional forms of activity or excellence. Natural society is not strengthened by the stern repression of all that is peculiar in individual thought or practice; and this is not less true of spiritual or religious society. From the first, high forms of Christian excellence have often been associated with unconscious eccentricity. The eccentricity must be unconscious, because consciousness of eccentricity at once reduces it to a form of vanity which is entirely inconsistent with Christian excellence. How many excellent Christians have been eccentric, deviating more or less from the conventional type of goodness which has been recognized by contemporary religious opinion! They pass away, and when they are gone men do justice to their characters; but while they are still with us how hard do many of us find it to remember that there may be a higher reason for their peculiarities than we think. We know not the full purpose of each saintly life in the designs of Providence; we know not much of the depths and heights whence it draws its inspirations; we cannot tell whence it cometh or whither it goeth. Only we know that He Whose workmanship it is bloweth where He listeth; and this naturally leads us to remark the practical interpretation which the Holy Spirit often puts upon our Lord's words by selecting as his chosen workmen those who seem to be least fitted by nature for such high service. The Apostle has told us how in the first age He set Himself to defeat human anticipations. "Not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called;" learned academies, powerful connections, gentle blood did little enough for the Gospel in the days when it won its first and greatest victories. The Holy Spirit, as Nicodemus knew, passed by the varied learning and

high station of the Sanhedrin, and breathed where He listed on the peasants of Galilee; He breathed on them a power which would shake the world. And thus has it been again and again in the generations which have followed. When the great Aquinas was a student of philosophy under Albertus Magnus at Cologne, he was known among his contemporaries as "the dumb Ox," so little did they divine what was to be his place in the theology of Western Christendom. And to those of us who can look back upon the memories of this University for a quarter of a century or more, few things appear more remarkable than the surprises which the later life of men constantly afford; sometimes it is a failure of early natural promise, but more often a rich development of intellectual and practical capacity where there had seemed to be no promise at all. We can remember, perhaps, some dull, quiet man who seemed to be without a ray of genius, or, stranger still, without anything interesting or marked in character, but who now exerts, and most legitimately, the widest influence for good, and whose name is repeated by thousands with grateful respect. Or we can call to mind another whose whole mind was given to what was frivolous, or even degrading, and who now is a leader in everything that elevates and improves his fellows. The secret of these transfigurations is ever the same. In those days these men did not yet see their way; they were like travelers through the woods at night, when the sky is hidden and all things seem to be other than they are—

> "Quale per incertam lunam sub luce malignâ
> Est iter in silvis, ubi cœlum condidit umbrâ
> Jupiter, et rebus nox abstulit atra colorem."

Since then the sun has risen and all has changed. The creed of the Church of Christ, in its beauty and its power, has been flashed by the Divine Spirit upon their hearts and understandings; and they are other men. They have seen that there is something worth living for in earnest; that God, the soul, the future, are immense realities, compared with which all else is tame and insignificant. They have learned something of that personal love of our crucified Lord, which is itself a moral and religious force of the highest order, and which has carried them forwards without their knowing it. And what has been will assuredly repeat itself. Some of you who listen, if you are living thirty years hence, will verify their experiences by your own.

In conclusion, our Lord's words suggest many lessons, but one of especial and incontrovertible importance; reverence for the presence and work of that Holy Visitor Whose festival this is. Reverence for Him, in the Bible which He inspires; in the Church which He governs and sanctifies; in the souls, whether our own or others, in which He deigns to dwell. It is easy to become familiar with the outward tokens of His presence; to use language which has no meaning apart from Him; to forget that He is the Lord and Giver of Life, without Whom Holy Scripture, the Church, the New Birth, the New Life, would be empty phrases. If nature is full of interest and wonder; if the bodily frame which we inhabit, like the sea or the sky, are ever presenting to us new material for thought; much more is this the case with the mysterious depths of the human soul. And few things, perhaps, weigh more heavily on those of us who know that life is already on the wane, and that the greater number of the years for which we shall answer hereafter must have already passed, than the recollection which at times steals over us, of that almost unnoticed multitude of thoughts, feelings, aspirations, pointing upwards and onwards, which have presented themselves in the presence-chamber of the soul, and then have vanished away, and left no trace behind. Whence came they? Those glimpses of nobler truth, those sudden cravings after a higher existence, those fretful uneasy yearnings, full of whosesome dissatisfaction with self, those whisperings, those voices, which would not for a while allow us to rest, but which, as the years have passed—is it not often thus?—have died away into silence.

Whence came they; and whither should they have led us on? Ah! we have said to ourselves, or the world has said to us, that the foolish enthusiasm of youth has passed, and that with middle age we have succeeded to common sense and to ripe discretion. It may be so; but there is, at least in some cases, another way of reading the result. It is too possible that something more than fervid indiscretion has been lost with youth; that the bloom of the soul, the freshness and tenderness of the conscience, has been succeeded by a condition of thought and feeling, the true character of which we conceal from ourselves and from others when we label it "discretion" and "common sense." Depend upon it, my younger brethren, the bright, self-sacrificing enthusiasms of early manhood are among the most precious things in the whole course of human life. They may have their illusions, but they have their safeguards also; and when they emancipate us from all that would force us down, when they clear the spirit's eye and nerve the bodily arm, when they enable us to tread under our feet some clinging mischief which has made us wretched for years, and open out horizons of disinterested effort from which we already draw the inspiration of a higher life, surely we do well to cherish them. Amidst much which is depressing in the religious circumstances and prospects of this place, Christians have signal reason humbly to thank God the Holy Ghost for the impulse which He has given of late to missionary enterprise; for the noble men, known to not a few of us as teachers or as friends, whom He has sent out from our midst within the last two years to rule His flock in heathen lands; and for the young, warm, and generous hearts whom human affection, deepened and sanctified by the supernatural love of God, has gathered around them as a band of devoted sons and workers. This assuredly is the "sound" of the wind from heaven, of that Eternal Spirit Who marks in every generation predestined souls for His higher service; of Whom none can exactly say whence he comes to them or whither He is leading them; Who breatheth where He listeth, not by caprice or by accident, but because He knows exactly whereof each of His creatures is made, and apportions His distinctions with the unerring decision of perfect Love and perfect Justice.

"If you make it a rule to say sincerely the first verse of the Ordination Hymn every morning without failing, it will in time do more for you than any other prayer I know, except the Lord's Prayer." They were the words of one who had a right to speak from experience, and who has now gone to his rest.

"Veni, Creator Spiritus,
Mentes Tuorum visita,
Imple supernâ gratiâ,
Quæ Tu creasti pectora."

Certainly this prayer does not take long to say; and perhaps, fifty years hence, in another state of existence, some of us will be glad to have acted on the advice.

[This sermon is regarded by F. W. Gunsaulus as one of the best ten sermons of the century. It is from the series of University sermons, published by Rivington's. This, with Canon Mozley's sermon, furnish the best examples of the University sermons at Oxford, a number of which have become very well known. It was preached June 4, 1876.

Henry P. Liddon, D. D., was born in 1829 and died in 1890. He was educated at Oxford and became a prominent member of the Liberal High Church party. His Bampton lectures on the divinity of Jesus Christ were delivered in 1866, and in 1870 he was appointed canon residentiary of St. Paul's.]

THE OLD FAITH AND THE NEW.

GEORGE C. LORIMER.

"Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls."—Jer. 6: 16.

Tennyson sings sweetly, but wildly, "Ring in the Christ that is to be."

Strauss, when nearing the close of his long and laborious life, published a work entitled, "The Old Faith and the New," in which he inquires, "Are we still Christians?" furnishing an elaborate reply in the negative. He declares, writing of a coming religion, "that a new growth will in the future develop itself from the inevitable dissolution of the old." Recently, the Duke of Somerset, in a small work, which breathes something of a nobleman's languidness and superciliousness, sanctions this dreary expectation, saying, "It is now obvious that the theology of former ages cannot be permanently maintained." Of course, it is hardly needful to say that Mr. O. B. Frothingham, and the radical party of America, sympathize with these views, regarding as certain the destruction of the Old Faith, however they may differ among themselves concerning the doctrines of the New. They appear to believe that history must repeat itself, and that as the power of Greek and Roman mythic superstitions was overthrown by the Sophists, so must the essential and distinguishing features of Christianity succumb to the speculative neologists and rationalizing critics of modern times.

As a substitute for what they consider doomed, they offer a variety of speculations, some of which are more radical than others, while all partake of a common inclination towards naturalism and the doctrines of materialism and necessity. The more moderate among them, like some of their ancient prototypes, the Sophists, are not anxious to obliterate the name of the reigning religion, but aim to resolve the so-called mythic tales of miracles into certain great facts and powers of nature, that, as they claim, a more rational ground of support for religious life may be furnished. In this way they think it will be easier to accomplish their ends. They propose to paralyze the heart of the system, and to satisfy humanity with the faint warmth which may survive for a season in the dead body.

Others openly and avowedly are more radical, and agree either with the more extreme among the ancient Sophists, or with the philosophic hopelessness of Epicurus. Justin Martyr wrote of the former class, as it was in his times, "They seek to convince us that the Divinity extends His care to the great whole, and to the several kinds; but not to me and to you, not to men as individuals. Hence it is useless to pray to Him; for everything occurs according to the unchangeable law of an endless cycle." And Pliny, speaking from the side of the heathen, declared "that all religion is the offspring of necessity, weakness, and fear. What God is, if in truth He be anything distinct from the world, it is beyond the compass of man's understanding to know."

These and similar views are being revived among us, in connection with modern discoveries in physical science, and the advance in philosophy. We have now Herbert Spencer's doctrine of the Unknowable, by which we are taught that the Unseen Power of the universe cannot be known at all, and therefore cannot reasonably be served, loved, honored, or obeyed. Haeckel, of Jena, and with him many others, regards the

course of the world as a ceaseless evolution, implying no plan, choice, or will, on the part of an Unseen Power, and including no choice, will, or moral good or evil, on the part of men; but only a fated cycle of inevitable changes, determined by fixed mechanical laws alone. In this way, according to their statement of the case, "a primitive nebula, called sometimes a fire mist, has developed into worlds, suns, planets, and living things, and will probably return, after countless ages, to nebulous mist, confusion and darkness."

Mr. Frothingham, in one of his published sermons, thus sharply contrasts the fundamental teachings of the New Faith with those of the Old: "The doctrine that man was created perfect, and fell, is contrasted with the doctrine that man was created imperfect, and rose. The doctrine that man was introduced upon the planet a new creature, radically unlike any that had preceded him, is contrasted with the doctrine that man was the natural result of processes that had gone before. The doctrine of the inspiration of the Bible is contrasted with the doctrine of the inspiration of the mind. The doctrine that truth is imparted by supernatural revelation is contrasted with the doctrine that truth is acquired by patient investigation and slow advance. The doctrine that the soul must be submitted to an external spiritual authority is contrasted with the doctrine that the soul is itself the seat of authority."

It does not seem to me credible that the world will abandon the religion of Christ for a series of propositions as barren as these. Humanity, though depraved, is surely not inane enough to thrust from it the sources of its intellectual and moral inspiration, and receive instead teachings as unsatisfactory as they are unelevating. I have no fear for the ultimate result of these attacks. Like those which have preceded them at various periods of the past, they will inevitably end in placing Christianity, as believed by the fathers, on a loftier height of influence, and on an impregnable basis of evidence.

But in the meanwhile damage is being done. There are not a few, especially among the youth of our city, whose spiritual future is imperiled. While the conflict rages between the true and the false, while they are measuring strength, the souls of many may be deceived. Christianity is safe enough, but individuals are not. It is this impression that constrains me to look a little more closely than I otherwise should at the teachings of those who desire to be the religious guides of the coming ages.

The Prophet, in my text, commanded the Jews "to stand and see"—see the foolish ways they were treading—and return to the old paths." And that the young men, who think for themselves, and who desire to devote their powers to the loftiest of services, may be warned of pitfalls which skeptics and infidels have opened before them, and may have their confidence in the truth and grandeur of Christianity renewed and strengthened, I have concluded, in imitation of Mr. Frothingham, but on the orthodox side of the issue, to present for your consideration:

THE PERMANENT DISTINCTIONS BETWEEN THE OLD FAITH AND THE NEW.

I. The Old Faith is Historical, the New is Speculative. This is a very important distinction, and one very easily understood. If we recur to the ages before Christ's advent, we shall find them setting towards Him—on any other hypothesis they are aimless. Not only do prophets foretell His coming, but there are yearnings, as expressed by Plato, and by the Stoics in their dreams of human perfection, which point to Him. The voices of oracles, and the inarticulate groanings of the heathen, carry the thoughts of men towards a deliverer. Christ was the goal towards which ancient history set, its meaning and its climax; for since His appearing the great heart of humanity has beat less feverishly and throbbed less painfully.

We all know that since His resurrection He has been the spring and source of the world's mightiest and most wide-sweeping movements. Modern history has been

shaped and molded by the mission of Jesus. In China and India, where religion is speculative, stagnation has been the rule for centuries, and they can hardly claim to have had any history during this period. If they are now beginning to stir with new activities it is because the Cross at last has been planted in the heart of their territory. The West has only escaped this numbed and half-paralyzed condition because Christianity has been its quickening force.

Christianity is not merely historical as influencing history, but as being in itself historical. Our religion is to be considered first of all as a series of facts. Of course it came rich in ideas; richer than those of the whole body of ancient philosophy, and deeper than those of a Plato or an Aristotle. Nevertheless, its first aspect presents deeds done, events occurring, scenes transpiring in the ordinary relations of life. These are seeds which contain the flower of doctrine. Facts involve truths. Thus the miracles of Christ carried in their train the doctrine of the supernatural, as His resurrection proclaimed the hope of immortality. Indeed, every act of His life, and every movement of His ministry, was pregnant with abstract truth. Nor should it be forgotten that this history formed part of the history of a period, is inseparably interwoven with what for convenience we may call the secular, and cannot be denied without repudiating the annals of the latter as well.

The advantages of this characteristic of our religion are manifold. Not the least is the opportunity it affords for a searching investigation of its claims to superhuman origin. By this we see that it hides behind no veil of mystery, no inexplicable and unintelligible mummeries, but invites the most rigid scrutiny. To all men it says, "These things were not done in a corner. If you can show that they did not take place as recorded, then the doctrines which are their legitimate outgrowth are unworthy your confidence. Decide the question for yourselves, and just as you would any other in history. Search me, know me, and see whether the facts are not abundantly sustained." Begin your inquiries: Did Christ live? Did He die? Did He rise again? Did He send out the Word, and has it done in the earth what He said it should accomplish? These questions, and others like them, you can readily answer, and with their answer will come acceptance or rejection of the system.

Moreover, there is that in the nature of man which seems to demand this historical element in religion. Few among us, if we may judge from observation, are capable of abstractions. Even the pagans tried to simplify and commend their doctrines by inventing a mythology which gave an appearance of fact to what they taught. We take pleasure in personal existences and their actions. We need an apprehensible object to worship, and if we are to exercise dependence and trust we must have something more before the mind than a vague ideal.

Then such a system furnishes examples—not merely rules and precepts, as speculation does. It shows in the real domain of life what men ought to be. Duty is revealed more clearly, and altogether more attractively. We can idealize with facility, but we execute with difficulty. What we want to feel is that the portrait of human perfection is capable of actualization in such a world as this. It is not the poet's description of purity the heart craves, but the exhibition of it in a life. This is furnished by the historic Jesus, and, in a measure, by the historic apostles. Moreover, there is a consciousness of sin in our hearts. Sin is the most momentous and terrible fact of our experience. We know that it is in the way of our attaining moral excellence, and spiritual perfection. This must be overcome. But how? Not by a dream, a beautiful philosophy, but by a fact equally real and mighty as itself. That fact is supplied by the Cross; and the weary soul, burdened with a sense of its actual guilt, finds there an actual atonement, and actual cleansing. Thus a divine fact is set over against the human fact, and whoever apprehends their relations to each other attains peace of conscience.

On such a foundation as this we can build with satisfaction. Here is a tower firmly constructed, resting on primeval granite, from whose summit we can securely sweep the vast circumference of the spiritual heavens. In comparison with this the foundation on which the New Faith builds is as cloud, mist and fog-bank. In exchange for this we are offered speculations—the surmisings and the hypotheses of modern teachers. Their guesses, their hasty conclusions from uncertain premises, appear to me but miserable substitutes for historic facts.

Speculations are legion. In all circles, evidently, there is a mania in this direction. On all sides there appears to be an intense desire to explain all spiritual phenomena without the aid of Revelation, and as far from its teachings as possible. Science, in the person of its devotees, has become as speculative, as prolific of physico-metaphysical theories as the most bewitched metaphysician could desire. On more than one occasion distinguished physicists, such as Tyndall and Huxley, have been seen to stray into a perfect wilderness of metaphysics, where, getting enchanted, they have become as enslaved to their physically-named metaphysical entities as some of the Arabian Nights' heroes to the genii. We have had a large, ever-increasing and varied crop of cosmic speculation, ranging from theories of the origin of species to theories of the origin of the universe. Mr. Spencer has tried to build up a science of the universe on a philosophy of the unknowable, which may be embodied in one citation from his pages: "The widest, deepest, and most certain of all facts is that the power which the universe manifests to us is wholly inscrutable."

But after all he has said in support of such a theory what is it but a bare speculation? And yet men profess to be guided in their thinking by a principle as self-destructive and self-contradictory as this. I say it is both; because if the power behind the universe is inscrutable how do we know that there is any power at all? How do we know whether it is one or many? And if it is manifest in the universe it is not wholly inscrutable, and may become clearer and clearer. Professor Tyndall, also, has put forth some memorable speculations, revealing the sweetest simplicity in things historical, and disguising the most airy metaphysics in scientific terms. Witness his Belfast address, the speculative character of which he himself admitted by its subsequent modification.

Then we have assumed theories of development which have not reliable facts by which to verify them. Examples are wanting of man's outgrowth from a lower type. It cannot be proved that he is the latest outcome of Nature's efforts at improving on her own experiments in organic life, or the result of some accidental variety of birth in a chimpanzee family. This can hardly be called a new hypothesis. It was hinted at by very ancient writers. Pliny wrote, "Man is the being for whose sake all other things appear to have been produced by Nature." "Yet," he remarked, "the various kinds of apes offer an almost perfect resemblance to man in their physical structure." Did not this idea find expression in the early pagan mythologies? The god of flocks and herds among the Greeks was represented as a compound creature, having the horns and feet of the goat, and the face of a man. The satyrs also blended the animal with the human. It is to such myths Huxley tries to impart scientific certainty, when he declares "that man has proceeded from a modification or an improvement of some lower animal;" and we are warranted in concluding from his latest array of evidence that it rests as yet on guesses and inferences, which are only a step removed from those which haunted the imagination of the men who imposed the original myths upon the ancient world.

The same may be alleged of the theories of Comte and Spencer concerning the evolution of religious belief. It is now thought possible to explain the grand ideas of monotheism and of Christian doctrine by the talismanic word "evolution." This is the new "open sesame" to all spiritual mysteries. But the advocates of this speculation

furnish no instance of people who have grown without foreign influence from atheism into fetichism, and from it through intermediate stages into monotheism; and until such examples be given hypotheses, claiming to be Natural Histories of Religion, must be judged hypotheses still.

Evolution is much talked of as the solution of the problem of creation, and in some quarters it is regarded as a quietus to the Old Faith. But what does it mean? What does it explain? It is we are told, a theory of creation. But in what sense? Does it describe the cause or the method? Process is one thing, cause is another. Simplifying the method is not the same as simplifying the cause. Suppose the doctrine is true regarding "the struggle for existence," or the "survival of the fittest"—still the question remains, Whence came the existence to struggle, the fittest to survive? Whence, after all, came the Nature whose potencies were to accomplish such admirable wonders? The cause, the Supreme cause of all things, is as much in the dark as ever.

Understand me, I do not claim that Mr. Darwin, the author of "Origin of Species," has overlooked this distinction, but others have, and the result is that they have speculated God out of the universe. The point I make is that the popular metaphysics of science are not warranted by the facts of science, and that speculations only indicate the inability of men's intellect to grapple with the problems of existence, and to provide an adequate substitute for the Old Faith, which they are seeking to supplant.

This limitation has been acknowledged at times by the most thoughtful of the race. Socrates, the most celebrated among the wise men of Greece, designated his knowing that he knew nothing, as that wisdom which he possessed above others. Goethe, the most comprehensive intellect of Germany says, "Man is an obscure being; he knows not whence he comes, nor whither he goes; he knows little of the world, and, least of all, of himself." "We are all walking amidst mysteries and marvels," says he, in another place; and in Faust:

> "Inscrutable in broadest light,
> To be unveiled by thee she (Nature) doth refuse;
> What she reveals not to thy mental sight,
> Thou wilt not wrest from her with bars and screws."

"Nature always contains something problematical, which human faculties are incapable of fathoming." What he says in Faust is no rash exaggeration. There is in the race an insatiable hunger after knowledge, and yet we are compelled to add—

> "That we in truth can nothing know
> This in my heart like fire doth burn."

Pascal declares that "the last step of Reason is to perceive that there are infinitely many things that surpass her, and if she does not attain this knowledge she is weak indeed." If these opinions are worth anything, they mean that speculation cannot furnish a firm and sure foundation on which to build a religious faith or life. As Goethe says, "Human reason and Divine reason are not the same," and it is only the latter revealed to us that can impart certainty to the beliefs of the former. I spoke of the Christian system a few moments since as built upon history like a tower for astronomy. May we not now compare it to a lighthouse—while the New Faith in all of its phases is a ship upon the stormy sea. The vessel that is driving yonder, and the lighthouse, seem both to be built upon the troubled ocean. So the superficial would conclude that the Old Faith as well as the New rest upon the shifting billows of speculation. But in this they are mistaken. Only the New Faith tosses on its uneasy waves; the Old sinks down through them all, through the depths out of sight.

and rests upon the adamant of historic verities. Therefore, in that Old tower, lone though it may seem, and exposed to many a storm, I can securely sleep; while worn and spray-blinded the victims of the New, like the fabled Vanderdecken, seeking port for his phantom ship, are driving into the darkness of despair.

II. The Old Faith is Positive, the New is Negative. The correctness of this characterization of Christianity cannot be questioned. She has something to say for herself. She is no stammerer. Her speech is distinct, her declarations positive. Rich as well as absolute is her creed. She knows God, and proclaims Him in all the circled and full-orbed completeness of His glory. His attributes are defined, His personality declared, and His gracious purposes delineated. The Blessed Christ is not a stranger to her; for the bride knows the bridegroom. His love, tender sympathy, matchless self-sacrifice, and undying faithfulness, are set forth by her in words that burn. The mystery of His nature is unveiled, and "God manifest in the flesh" is the wonderful solution of the problem regarding Him, of whom Jean Paul Richter wrote, "that with His pierced hands He lifted the gates of empire off their hinges." To her the significance of His death is not in question. "He died, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God," is her inspired explanation. The blood shed on Calvary is in her creed, the bath of cleansing, the fount of renewal. Knowing Christ, Christianity knows the Holy Ghost, who indeed dwells in her and guides her into all truth, comforting and sanctifying her thereby. Clearly she announces the reality of the supernatural, and presents herself as the most distinguished proof; nor does she hesitate to proclaim that every man who sees the kingdom of God must be born from above.

Knowing heavenly things, she knows earthly things as well. She furnishes the only philosophy of humanity—accounting for its origin, its condition, and history. To her unclouded vision eternity is as a world touching upon this. Of heaven she sings, and with no faltering tongue proclaims the deathlessness of the human spirit.

In a word, she supplies a positive, affirmative creed, which, as Napoleon said at St. Helena, "is logical in all of its parts." She does not permit cavil or doubt to trifle with her revelation. Dogmatic and absolute is she on all subjects about which she speaks. To this it may be objected that Christianity is too exclusive and intolerant. But her exclusiveness includes all that we need to know, and her intolerance is simply the sovereignty of truth. Truth cannot admit the possibility of its opposite being true without denying its own authority. Antagonistic views cannot be equally authentic. Were Christianity to cease from declaring herself the only heavenly religion she would annihilate her power over the conscience, and would even question her own right to exist, for she would be denying her necessity. As it is reported that at the beginning she rejected a place for her Savior in the Roman Pantheon, so she is compelled by her very nature to reject all alliances and fellowship with other systems. The question of Pilate, "What is truth?" was answered by Christ in the words, "I am the truth;" and in these days His representative dare not sanction a renewal of heathen skepticism.

How different from this is the New Faith. In its development and in its declarations it is a series of negations. It is a denial. Every step of its melancholy progress reveals this.

About the time of the Reformation a number of uneasy spirits opposed the orthodox doctrine of the Trinity. This movement was expressed by the Italian, Faustus Socinius, who, in 1574, gave up a comfortable position in the Medicean court and betook himself to Germany and Poland, where he became the center of the denial of the Trinity. Socinianism does not deny either inspiration or supernaturalism, but makes its own subjective notions the standard of all truth. For this reason it rejects the doctrine of Christ's divinity. Wollzogen, the Socinian, said, "It is more credible that a man should be an ass, than that God should be a man."

English deism in the seventeenth century made a still further advance on the path of negation. Lord Herbert of Cherbury (1648) headed the movement, and was followed by Toland, Tindal, Bolingbroke, and others. It was not a frivolous, but an earnest and moral spirit which originated this movement, whose object was to reduce Christianity to general moral and religious principles. Lord Herbert, when he had completed his book, prayed God to show him whether it would be to his glory to publish it. He says, "I had scarcely uttered these words, when a distinct, yet gentle sound, unlike any earthly one, came from heaven. This so supported me and gave me peace, that I considered my prayer as heard." This is wonderful. That God should give direct attestation to a book that denied the possibility of a revelation; and that we are not to believe that He manifested himself in Christ, but are expected to believe that He manifested Himself to Lord Herbert of Cherbury, are amiable assumptions, whose logical consistency is not very apparent. Was there ever greater credulity or blindness?

The naturalistic tendency assumed a different form in France. There it was frivolous, immoral, blasphemous, denying the very existence of God. Rosseau, indeed, had some religious feeling, but his delusive theory of a "state of nature" was destructive of everything like religion. Voltaire, whose wit ruled his age, and to whom Frederick the Great wrote, "There is but one God, and there is but one Voltaire," satirized and abused the Church, repeatedly saying, "ecrasez l'infame;" and he ventured to predict the fall of Christ from his dominion over men's minds in a few decades. Singular infatuation! Jesus yet reigns, and reigns more gloriously than ever, while Voltaire is practically forgotten. Though these men drifted far away from truth, it was reserved for Holbach and his gourmands to touch the bottom of the abyss. In his "Système de la Nature," Baron Holbach affirmed materialism in its baldest form; and denied without scruple the existence of God, the reality of man's spiritual nature, and all ethics, but those of self-love and self-interest.

In Germany, Herman Reimarus, a native of Hamburg, took the lead in religious dissent, and transplanted English deism to the soil of his own country. His polemics were not only against Scripture, but against the morals of Scripture characters, and included Jesus as well. Kant, in his Criticism of Pure Reason, declared all thought to be subjective, and consequently that nothing can be known of the supersensuous in general with objective certainty. God, immortality, are claims of conscience, voiced by this inner witness to truth, and on this foundation he shaped the moral world.

Rationalism, which aims to reduce Christianity to the standard of sound reason, grew out of these elements. It teaches that there is a God, but a God who leaves the world to itself, with the exception of seeing that it does not deviate from the laws He has imposed on it. According to its philosophy, there is not, neither can there be, miracle, prophecy, or direct revelation. God cannot interpose directly, and as to Jesus Christ, He is no miracle, but only, so says this "Daniel come to judgment," the wisest and most virtuous man that ever lived.

Another step in this downward tendency is furnished by Pantheism. It denies the personal God, moral freedom, and the immortality of soul, which Rationalism is supposed to hold. God is cosmical life, or the universal reason in all things. He is not essentially separate from the world. He is, as Spinoza puts it, the ocean of existence, and all things are but waves, ripples, spray, which subside back again into the common life. He is the light, and the various great types of existence are but as the prismatic colors, which are distinct, and yet are but modifications of the one absolute effulgence. There is no personal relation to such a God, because he is impersonal, and has no personal relation to us. Indeed, Hegel taught that He is not self-known, but only known to us; that man is the reality of God, and God merely the truth of man; consequently, while there may be a certain religious disposition, there

can be no faith, no hope, no prayer, to such a God. Morality is virtually abolished, for its postulates are destroyed, as there is no deity to impose a law, and no such thing as free will to execute it.

The last step in this dark and chilly descent is Materialism. Feuerbach marks the transition: "God was my first; reason, my second; man, my third and last notion." Thus he expresses the downward course of his theological reasoning. He regards God as a creation of man, and formulizes—"Man created God after his own image." There is no soul, no freedom, no immortality, nothing but the blackness of night forever.

Here, then, we have the extreme of doubt. It began in denying Christ's divinity; it ends in denying man's spiritual nature, and divinity altogether. It began by revising the piety and morals of religion; it terminates by abolishing them altogether. It can descend no lower. The gospel of earth, the evangel of mud, the millenium of despair has been reached, and lower depth is impossible, save into the abyss profound.

These opinions are misleading many persons today—and are the ever-deepening shadows of the New Faith, which envelop mind in the intense darkness of negation. Some of their advocates, to render more plausible their untenable theories, pretend to discard all philosophizing, and set them forth as the doctrine of common sense. The observances of prayer, praise, adoration, faith, hope, are not according to common sense, and are, therefore, useless. The sentiment of religion, God, providence, immortality, are not acceptable to common sense, and must therefore be swept from the mind. But common sense is not infallible. Many other things are contrary to it. Common sense does not justify or explain heroism, the explorer's joy, the reformer's consecration to his work, the saint's rapture, the friend's disinterested loyalty. In a word, common sense, as proclaimed by these gentlemen, simply ignores what is contrary to its earthiness, its sensuousness, and its selfishness.

And this is what is offered as a substitute for the Old Faith. An unknown God, who is also the Untalkable, who is secluded from our prayers, and excluded from our love. Is this common sense? Does common sense demand us to believe that duty is enveloped in everlasting mist, and futurity in impenetrable doubt? Is a huge Perhaps our only anchorage? Are we ever to remain satisfied trying to secure ourselves to a bank of fog, instead of finding some solid rock under whose sheltering strength we can securely rest? Is it common sense to solace ourselves in sorrow with the doctrine of the Uncertain? or to confront the reality of death with a may-be existence to sustain us? Is it common sense to repudiate the deepest and most sacred instincts of our natures, to turn from religion with its blood-bought pardon and its inspirations to purity? Common sense! Rather call it common non-sense!

Were the Old Faith burdened with greater difficulties than are alleged against it, were its mysteries deeper, the reason that stirs within us, the conscience that alarms our guilt, the instinct that bids us look beyond the present to a home of cloudless felicity, would rise up in its defense. Man's whole nature pleads for the Old Faith, even as the Old Faith pleads for man. It is light to his spiritual eye, sound to his spiritual ear, life to his death, joy to his spiritual sorrow, hope to his spiritual despair. On its truth he can feed; on its promises he can rest; by its teachings he can guide his feet through this vale of gloom to the Paradise above. He dare not abandon it; he dare not bid chaos come again, or seek strength and peace in that which is without form and void, and on whose dusky waters broods no Heavenly Dove to give it ultimately the order and the glory of a new creation.

III. The Old Faith is Constructive, the New is Destructive. With this final distinction the sphere of the practical is reached. The ultimate test of religious systems must always be identical with that which our Savior applied to individuals—"fruit." "By their fruit shall ye know them." If the faith which claims to be from

heaven is not abundant in good works, if it does not conserve the interests of humanity, elevating and refining, then it lacks the most conclusive of all proofs. The child should resemble the sire. A heavenly faith should be, and will be, heavenly. Righteousness, peace, and joy will distinguish it; and only as it answers the real ends of religion in the every-day life of the world will it receive the homage of mind and heart. Nothing to me is so evident as that the doctrines emanating directly or indirectly from the Author of creation must be fitted to promote the well-being of society. I can no more conceive that God would make the material world in the interests of His thinking creatures, and then furnish a faith which should work detrimentally or mischievously, than I can believe that sweet and bitter waters proceed from one fountain.

This view of the case has been pretty generally accepted by the representatives of all opinions; and at times has taken shape hostile to the claims of Christianity itself. Not a few of those who advocate the New Faith have taken pains to show that the Old is evil in its bearings. They have tried to prove that its morality is such that in practice it would dissolve society, disorganize governments, and impede the progress of the race. Strauss accuses it of an unmistakable tendency towards communism, while the communists of France and Germany reject it because of its leanings toward monarchism. Mr. Frothingham, in a discourse on Materialism, declares that evangelical teachers inculcate the following opinions: that "education is of no account; knowledge is worthless; culture is vain; personal goodness counts for nothing; social kindness is valueless; the truest greatness of mind and character is powerless to help man to health and felicity." This is a misrepresentation. The Old Faith encourages the broadest culture, but it denies that it can either regenerate a soul or justify it before God. It proclaims an atonement, not as a substitute for personal training, but as a provision for its reconciliation with the Highest.

But this very conception of an atonement becomes a ground of assault on the morality of the Christian scheme. It is claimed that it justifies injustice, and propounds a theory that subverts every wholesome principle of rectitude. Mr. Frothingham is strikingly severe in his denunciations of this doctrine; and represents it as maintaining that by a material operation the souls of men are to be saved.

He and others fail to see that its inherent and relative morality may be vindicated on such grounds as these; that the very idea of such an atonement has its root in an intense realization of righteousness, moral laxity having nothing to do with it; that no violation of a righteous law is involved, inasmuch as it is appointed and accepted by the lawgiver, and undertaken freely by the substitute; that it is no more unjust, per se, that the perfectly holy Christ should die for the guilty as an expiatory sacrifice, than it would be for Him to suffer in the slightest degree as an example; and that the avowed end of substitution is not to appease personal feeling in God, but to vindicate righteousness in the inviolable maintenance of law. Neither do our opponents perceive the bearing of the fact, that wherever the atonement is proclaimed it awakens an intense desire for personal purity, renders the conscience more sensitive, and reclaims thousands from vicious courses. Wherever the Old Faith is earnestly, simply, and clearly preached, great revivals follow, thousands are reclaimed and lifted up from despair to hope. When the doctrines of Strauss and Parker result in moral transformations as numerous and as distinct as those which have followed the teachings of Whitfield, Spurgeon or Moody, we shall be more inclined than we are now to credit them with the possession of some redeeming qualities.

The accusations brought by the New Faith are wholly without foundation. Christianity is entirely beneficial. It is constructive, formative. It imparts healthy action to society, having supplied it with its purest ideals and noblest organizations. The dearest interests of the race are conserved by its influence. From it human governments receive their stability, the family its sacredness, industry its honor, law

its authority. It has inspired the loftiest sentiments, and kindled the genius of the poet and the artist, while it has bound all ranks in the ties of a noble brotherhood.

The career of the Old Faith, from the past to the present, gives abundant proof of this. Christianity introduced the era of humanity. Not before its advent did men look upon themselves as members of one great family, having a common parentage in the Supreme. Not before were the rights of human personality acknowledged as sacred and inviolable. Their recognition must be regarded as fruits of Christianity. It made no direct changes in the external arrangements of society when it first appeared; it left laws and privileges, manners and conditions, customs and ranks, as it found them, but it introduced a new spirit into all of these arrangements, which is gradually transforming them to heaven's ideal. It raised the condition of woman from a degraded to an honorable one, declaring that in point of honor there is neither male nor female in Christ Jesus. It made love, which, as Montesquieu says, "at the time of its introduction bore only a form which cannot be named," the noblest and tenderest power of mental and spiritual life. It created a new family—grounding it in an affection, hearty and genuine, and hitherto unknown.

Not till its dawning did the love for neighbors in any true sense exist. Christianity made the Good Samaritan the pattern of our relations with those from whom we differ in race or creed. By the wondrous mystery and infinite tenderness of the Cross it introduced humanity into the world, and inculcated the virtue of compassion. Care for the sick and poor are of its heart—the spirit of love, of resignation, of self-sacrifice, of its essential genius. It broke down the wall of partition between classes, tribes, and states. Not before did there exist upon earth such a thing as international law, upon which, in our day, the whole framework of society depends. Commerce was born of this, and all that we count as progress in the material splendor of nations. She has likewise proclaimed liberty of conscience, and she has added comfort and peace, delivery from the sense of guilt, consciousness of pardon through that ever availing atonement made by Christ for sin. And thus she has become the source of a new and hitherto unknown moral power, the extent of which only the "dateless and irrevoluble circles of eternity" will reveal.

What is more remarkable Christianity has never done otherwise than promote the wholesome construction of society, whatever may have been its outward conditions, and however it may have tended towards dissolution. During the first centuries, when it celebrated its triumphs in the sufferings of the martyrs, and its rites in the obscurity of the Catacombs, it was only preparing a grander community for the coming Rome. Even in the middle ages, when feudalism and ignorance threatened to end civilization, such as it was in barbarism, it was Christianity, though obscured by many superstitions, which held the elements of irretrievable disaster in check. At the period of the Reformation, when it appeared that the revolt from superstition might terminate in the destruction of society, the whole movement became a conserving, organizing impulse, from whence modern progress has sprung. During the unhappy war which alienated the sections of our beloved country, it was the Old Faith which prevented absolute anarchy, and the utter wreck of all our institutions. It held us together, and has been the inspiration, if not the formative principle, of reconstruction and present harmony.

The indispensableness of the Old Faith to the order and well-being of society is witnessed to by impartial judges. Montesquieu exclaims: "Wondrous phenomenon! the Christian religion, whose sole object seems to be the happiness of a future life, insures the happiness of the present life." Ziethe calls attention to this saying, and tells of an Indian Prince who desired to know the secret of England's greatness, and to whom Victoria showed neither her splendid army nor navy, but delivered to him a Bible, with the words: "The Word of the Lord is the secret of England's greatness." The well-known saying of Goethe is in point, "All epochs under which faith

has prevailed have been brilliant, heart-elevating, fruitful both to contemporaries and posterity. All epochs, on the contrary, in which unbelief, under whatever form, has maintained a sad supremacy, even if for the moment they glitter with a false splendor, vanish from the memory of posterity, because none care to torment themselves with the knowledge of that which has been barren." He adds that French scholars have pointed out the connection of the history of human society with religion, and with the development of the idea of God. Thus Franck (in "Etudes Orientals, 1861") endeavors to show how the value of a nation's social constitution is proportional to the value of its religious idea. We all know how Castellar traces the glory and stability of the United States to our fathers' faith in the Old Bible. Edgar Quinet, in his lectures at Lyons, (1839), teaches that "the religious idea is the very essence of civilization, and the formative principle of political constitutions." Benjamin Constant has taken pains to mark the transition to this opinion, and what he says of Quinet will be found true of some others: "He projected his work on religion in the spirit of Atheism"—note well—"but finished it by seeking the necessary conditions of the existence of civilized society in the religious sentiment." Guizot declares "that all political and social questions always lead to the religious principle for their final solution;" and Proudhon exclaims, "as soon as we go deep into politics we always stumble upon theology."

These testimonies carry with them the impression that the theories opposed to the Old Faith must be destructive in their tendency—destructive to the moral sense and to the good of society. What else is inferable from such sentiments as those which pass current among its adversaries? Take the Positivist conception of moral education, which, according to Comte, is the mere knowledge of facts; "of causes of phenomena, whether past or final, we know nothing." According to Mr. Herbert Spencer children should be made to experience the true consequence of their conduct. Mr. Mill would have inculcated as a leading principle, what he sets forth as true of himself in the sentence, "of direct power over my volitions I am conscious of none." Mr. Bain would have education seek a deliverance from "the whole series of phrases connected with the will," as being "contrived to foster in us a feeling of importance" for which we have no warrant. That is, we are to train our children morally by telling them that there is no such thing as personal freedom or responsibility; that, as Feuerbach would phrase it, "thought is but phosphorous," that "as a man eats, so he is;" and consequently that conduct is but the result of forces over which we have no control, or which is determined wholly by physical qualities.

The premises of the New Faith are necessarily fatal to any remarkable growth of lofty manhood. Contrast them with those of the Old: An indefinable, undiscoverable First Cause is offered the world, instead of a personal and holy God; development of man from a monkey type, instead of creation by the hand of the Highest; phosphorus or proptoplasm, or some hidden vital principle, as the source of human action, instead of an undying spiritual essence; atmospheric pressure, or hydrogenic explosions, as the influencing agencies of history, instead of the Holy Ghost; and death and the grave for the race, instead of immortality and the resurrection. Here we have the foundations of the new ethics. But if men are merely creatures of circumstances, if the only laws they are to obey are only those they cannot disobey, if society is the only God they are to worship, and if annihilation is the only destiny they are to anticipate, the moral results of such a barren creed cannot be problematical. It must contract and materialize the nature of man, repress the divine that is in him and foster the animal. Spiritual character, broad, sinewy, strong, can never spring from its teachings. Such men as came of the French Revolution, which was itself, with all of its disorganizing tendencies, a practical phase of the New Faith; or such persons as Mr. R. W. Emerson described, in a lecture on Modern Thought, as "the dapper" product of the new doctrines, are specimens of what they can do in the direction of manhood.

As I think on this subject I cannot but recall a famous passage in the writings of Thomas Carlyle, which suggests a sad illustration of the natural bearing of the New Faith. The grim philosopher quotes from the Moslem myth regarding Moses and the dwellers by the sea. It seems a tribe of men dwelt on the shores of the Dead Sea, and having "forgotten the inner facts of nature, and taken up with falsities, were fallen into sad conditions—verging towards a certain deeper lake. Whereupon it pleased God to send them Moses, with an instructive word of warning, out of which would have sprung remedial measures not a few. But no; the men of the Dead Sea discovered no comeliness in Moses, listened with real tedium to him, with light grinning, or with splenetic sniffs and sneers, affecting even to yawns—and signified, in short, that they found him a humbug, and even a bore. Moses withdrew. The men of the Dead Sea, when we next went to visit them, were all turned into apes. They sat on trees, grinning in the most unaffected manner, gibbering and chatting very genuine nonsense. The Universe has become to them a humbug. Only every Sabbath there returns to them a bewildered half-consciousness, half-reminiscence, as they look out through those blinking, smoke-bleared eyes of theirs, that they had a soul once. They made no use of their souls, and so have lost them."

To me this is a tragical picture of the tendency of the New Faith. The blessed realities of the Gospel are rejected, and men, taught to sneer at their own spirituality, degenerate towards the ape species. They chatter or mew unmusically regarding nature, theories of evolution, or positive philosophies, and have only a dim consciousness of something they once had, which is now forever gone. Their soul is lost to them. And we may rest assured that apes, with their screeching and chatter, cannot give such a society as enlightened Christian men can create.

Those who expect otherwise are fatally deluded. When not put to the strain, when not tested by the trials of life, the new doctrines may not seem to be injurious, but they will prove so in the long run to the individual, and to society as well. You may remember the fate which overtook Donaldson and a companion, in 1876. At first the balloon, to which they committed themselves, rose majestically in the calm, but after a little while the storm struck it, and it was driven wildly over land and lake. Through the darkness of that night, through the battle in the clouds, they were borne, only to perish. Neither came back, and only the dead body of the youth, washed ashore by the lake, gave clew to the mystery.

Now, there are spirits as reckless as these adventurers, who claim that evil effects can not overtake them, whatever doctrines may be received, so long as they are sincere. In this apprehension they are wofully mistaken. They forget that Donaldson and his associate were perfectly sincere in believing that they could navigate the aerial ocean in safety, and yet their sincerity did not preserve their frail vessel from the fury of the storm. And if they hold on to a bag of gas, to an inflated theory, when the storm tries it, as we are not living in the world of shams, but of realities, they will be dashed to pieces. The men in the balloon were never in a position of more peril than are those who would rise heavenward in some frail machine of their own construction, instead of ascending the mystic ladder revealed by Christ, which leads man directly to holy fellowship with his God.

Conclusion.—To what I have written it may be answered the human mind is so constituted that it craves new ideas and new theories. It cannot satisfy itself with the thoughts and beliefs of the past; it demands fresh conceptions for the future. There is beyond question an error in this representation. What the mind really needs is something true, not something new; and in the true, however old, will be ever found its most nourishing aliment. If I hand you a rose fresh from the garden, dyed in nature's richest colors, and fragrant with the rarest perfume, with dew-drops glistening like diamonds on the leaves, will you toss it away contemptuously, exclaim-

ing, "the eye requires something new?" Surely not. In the realm of the beautiful there is really nothing new. Its forms may be reproduced in various ways, its outlines and expression may be copied by the art of the sculptor or the painter; but they are as immutably fixed as the laws of right and wrong. The fluidity or changeableness of the beautiful is only apparent; in fact, whether in nature, in marble, or in canvas we look for it, we look for the definite and immutable properties which reveal themselves in a flower, and without which the object contemplated would not be beautiful at all. When the eye craves satisfaction, it is seeking for these permanencies; and when they are found, it has nothing more to seek for. Not the newly beautiful, but the truly beautiful is its delight. This principle is as applicable to the spiritual sight as to the eye. That within man which yearns for religion can only be satisfied with that which corresponds to itself, and that which thus corresponds must abide; for were it to fluctuate or change essentially it would cease to be adapted to the end for which it has been instituted.

A new religion is no more required by the race than a new world. The sun that shines on us shone on our sires, the stars that gleam upon our way gleamed on theirs. Old ocean throbs no differently for us than it did for them; the winds sigh now as in former ages, day and night succeed each other, and the flowers come and go as through the centuries which never can return. I love the old world—the old earth and the old heavens, because they are old. To me they are made peculiarly sacred by the thought that they surround the sages, poets, heroes and martyrs of the past. I tread the dusty roads they trod, I behold the scenes which charmed them or inspired them. I hear the sounds which broke upon their ear and chased away their sense of solitude. Dear earth! the footprints of the noble are in thy bosom; their tears fell upon thee, and thou dost treasure them in thy secret places; their sighs mingled with thy solemn moanings, and thou dost whisper them beneath the heavens; and their struggles and their triumphs stormed across thee, and though they have left many a scar upon thy wondrous face, they have left an undying glory too.

Equally as precious, because equally sufficient for all our needs, is the Old Faith. Generations of the best, of the purest, of the truest, have believed its doctrines, rejoiced in its promises, breathed its prayers, hoped for its victories, and died in its assurances of eternal felicity. Thus let us live, hope and rejoice, until that bright day shall dawn when the immortal shall be translated from the old realm of faith to the new realm of sight:

"For when at last, from life's dark road,
We climb heaven's heights serene,
All light upon the hill of God
In God's light shall be seen.

All kingdoms of the truth shall there
To tearless eyes be shown;
And, dwelling in that purer air,
We'll know even as we're known."

[George C. Lorimer was born in Edinburg, Scotland, 1838, coming to the United States, 1856; educated at Georgetown college, Kentucky. Was ordained to the Baptist ministry in 1859, serving churches at Harrodsburg, Paducah and Louisville, Ky., Boston and Chicago, and for some years pastor of Tremont Temple, Boston, where his evening audiences numbered upwards of 1,500. He has written a number of books, the most important being The Argument for Christianity, Christianity and the Social State, Isms Old and New, The Great Conflict, etc.

This sermon was preached some years ago, and is from The Gospel Invitation. It is included for the reason that few men are better read on the subject treated than the author.]

IMPORT OF THE LORD'S SUPPER.

JOHN McCLINTOCK, D. D.

"For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till He come."—1 Cor. 11: 26.

I purpose this morning speaking of the Lord's Supper. I can only do this in certain aspects of the subject, because to treat of it in full, in its nature and in its relation to the Church and to the individual, would require a whole series of sermons. Every name we give it implies a different aspect. We call it the Eucharist—a feast of thanksgiving; the Lord's Supper—that is to say, a feast in which we have communion with Christ at His own invitation. There are a great many names, and each of them is significant.

A preliminary remark upon the sacraments of the Gospel: We have two sacraments—Baptism, and the Lord's Supper. There were two rites in the old dispensation to which these correspond—Circumcision, and the Passover; the one the rite of initiation, and the other the rite of confirmation. There must be such rites as these in every religious organization, and there is something analogous to them in every form of organization. The right of initiation under the old law was circumcision, performed once, and once only, upon a subject who was a mere passive recipient. So the rite of baptism in the New Testament is performed once, and once only, and upon a passive recipient. There is nothing voluntary about the sacrament considered in itself; the subject receives the baptism—the effusion of the water, the pouring of it or the immersion in it—by some other hand. On the contrary, the right of confirmation under the old law was the passover, which included certain acts on the part of the partaker, as well as the outward and visible elements of the sacrament itself. The lamb had to be procured and slain, and was then roasted and eaten; all these implying voluntary acts of the participant. So in this sacrament there is God's part in providing the elements and constituting them what they are; and, on the other hand, the participation of the voluntary communicants who go to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper and partake of the emblems of the sacrament—eat and drink them. This little simple statement, if you will carry it home and think about it, will put aside many of the strange and difficult questions which have got about these two sacraments of baptism and the Lord's Supper. The one is the rite of initiation, and the other the rite of confirmation. You can very easily see, if it be discussed whether children or grown people are to be baptized—whether by sprinkling, or pouring, or immersion—how trifling these differences are when compared with the real substance. They are akin to the disputes as to whether the bread should be leavened or unleavened, whether the wine should be fully pressed or fermented, or drunk from cups of silver or glass. All these are minor questions. We are to be baptized by water, and the form matters not; we are invited to communion with the Lord Jesus, and the materials are simple bread and wine. And if the sacrament is in that form, the other things are minor and of no importance.

Let us contemplate the real substance of this sacrament for us as Christian people.

I. The sacrament of the Lord's supper looks back upon the past, and in that sense is a memorial.

II. It has relation to the present time and our present personal condition, and in this sense is a means of grace.

III. It looks forward prophetically to the future, and in this sense is a pledge of everlasting life to all who worthily partake of it.

I. This sacrament looks back upon the past, and in that sense is a memorial. It is a commemorative ordinance. Commemorative of—what? Of that for the very purpose of which it was instituted—the circumstances under which it was instituted. Ah, how apt we are to forget our benefactors! How apt we are to forget even those that we love! Take that single sentence home now and see if it is not so. Ten or twenty years ago you buried some one out of your sight, and it seemed as if the very light of your life were gone—a light that could never come back again; and you said so—that it should be never more. And yet that loved image now stands away back in the distance, dim and shadowy. and it is only when some memorial, some type, some sign, some sacrament brings back the recollection, that the old love is felt. It is not gone, I admit; but we are so apt to forget. And so we forget our greatest benefactors. Mankind are prone to remember those that hurt them, rather than the benefactor who brings blessings at every step of his path in life.

Hack a tree with an axe, and the scar remains for ages. The circles that gather around in the effort of nature to obliterate it seem more and more to perpetuate it. But the care of the gardener who planted it, who watched and watered it, that is all forgotten. So it is with men. Even that great sacrifice of Christ upon the cross, the purchase of our redemption by that bitter death, even the circumstances of that death itself, we are apt to forget unless perpetually reminded. And so, in this aspect, the very institution of the Lord's Supper is a kind condescension on the part of God to our weakness and infirmity; and whenever the Church administers the sacrament, whether once a month or once a week, it is intended as a sign, a memorial, a picture of the Lord Jesus, a painting of the crucifixion, a sculpture for us, if our imaginative faith be strong enough to take in all the scene upon Calvary. Nay, more, not merely a painting or statue, but bringing back again, if our eye of faith be strong enough to see it, the living, breathing, suffering, dying Savior as He hung there upon the cross, with the blood still flowing through His veins and arteries strong and quick as in the flush of His manly life; then it ebbed away and He became weaker and weaker, paler and paler, until at last He died. This sacrament is thus meant to be a memorial and bring back to us the day of our Savior's death, the nights of His humiliation in the grave. "This do in remembrance of Me."

There is special fitness in the matter of the institution as well as in the form: in the bread and wine which constitute the matter of the sacraments. The bread—we take it, and it is broken, and we eat it; the wine—it is poured out, and we drink it. And what are these? The bread, how is it made? That bread cannot be made for you every day as the nourishment for your physical frame, except at this expense: the beautiful grain must be taken at its maturity, the beautiful head of wheat must be rudely cut down, and then it passes into the hands of the laborer, or under the hoof of the horse, or beneath the thrashing-flail, or into the pressure of the machine, until it is stripped of its husk, and life is entirely taken from it so far as outward and material instruments can do it, and then it is put between the upper and nether millstone and ground to powder. And that is not all. You must take it and cause

the elements of death to show themselves; the putrefaction of fermentation must begin before you can have the light, beautiful, life-preserving bread. And so with the wine. You cannot get the mantling wine, with its beautiful color and refreshing properties, except by taking the grape in the full blush of its bloom and richness, and cutting it from the vine, and subjecting it to pressure, and after that to fermentation, that out of destruction and death shall be brought the life-producing, life-preserving wine.

So it is with our Lord and Savior. He lived; but if He had only lived there would have been no life for us. He lived and died upon the cross that you and I might live; that is to say, this bread of God came down from heaven to be our nourishment. It had to be cut off in its full bloom, to be subject to the flail, to the pressure and power of the mill, to be ground between the upper and the nether mill-stone, to be laid in the grave, and the beginning of its corruption to appear, and then its resurrection; and now it is possible for Christ to be the living bread coming down from heaven, and whoever eats of it shall live for evermore. The bread and the wine are alike emblematic of the strength which the Church receives, and through her each individual member, from this blessed communion with Christ, which we commemorate when we partake of the Supper of the Lord. So we commemorate His sorrows and sufferings in this way for our own sake. And how rich a blessing is it that such a commemoration is given!

And further, our faith in Christ is excited by these emblems, as He is "evidently set forth among us crucified and slain." If we come to this sacrament remembering what this bread and wine are an emblem of, and our hearts are filled with it, this passage will be true, that here, as we surround the altar of God, "Christ is visibly set forth among us crucified and slain," for "visibly" is what is meant by the word "evidently" in the passage; the effect of the memorial being to bring us back to the cross, to bring the cross down to us. That is the effect of it if we come with a living and true faith to partake of the blessed sacrament. By this commemoration we feel the dripping blood of Christ as if we had sat under His cross; the anguish of those pains we feel as if we had seen them on Calvary. The spear that pierced my Savior's side has rotted long ago; the cross on which they hung Him has passed away, gone into corruption; but the water and blood that flowed on the piercing of His side by the soldier—the terror and anguish and pain that He endured upon that bitter cross—all these are as fresh as if the cross had been reared but yesterday, and Christ hung upon it today. Our faith brings them to us, because the efficacy of that cross and of Christ's redemption is an everlasting efficacy.

There is another aspect of this commemorative feature of the sacrament to which I must call your attention: "As often as ye eat this bread and drink this cup ye do show the Lord's death till He come." We show it as an historical testimony of the fact of His death. Every time the followers of Jesus Christ gather around His table and partake of the bread and wine as emblems of His broken body and shed blood, they add an additional evidence to the truth of the Gospel history. This ordinance is a perpetual memorial and proof of the facts of Christ's death, and the professed objects of it. Can you find a day in history, from the day of Christ's institution of this sacrament the night before He died, on which it has not been observed? No single week has rolled away these eighteen hundred and thirty years —no single week has rolled away, since the hour of Christ's consecration of the bread and wine of this ordinance until now, in which there has not been a gathering to testify to this truth. There gather a few of them sadly and in tears within a few days after the death of the Savior. They gather in stronger numbers and with stronger hopes after the day of Pentecost, and so the bread is broken and the wine poured out and Christ remembered, and His death borne witness to. So, then,

brethren, we too are as historical witnesses to the fact of Christ's death, and every time we come here we add one new stone to the great fabric of Christian evidence, one new testimony to the truth of this Gospel. There is something, to my mind, very striking and very beautiful in this one single evidence of the truth of Christianity—that you cannot point to any other beginning of this sacrament than that recorded, and that there is no stronger historical proof of any event than the commemoration in honor of it. Such is our fourth of July; and if it should be only celebrated as it is, once in each year, yet at the end of ten thousand years the force of it as a testimony would be just as great as it is now, unless some one could point to the day when it was instituted without foundation. In history testimony of this kind is considered better than almost any other. But we do more than this as witnesses, and not only testify to the fact of Christ's death, but testify to it with praise and approbation. The cross of the Lord Jesus was to the Jews a stumbling-block, and to the Greeks foolishness; but to us who believe, it is the power of God unto salvation; that is to say, as often as we eat of this bread and drink this wine, we show the death of the Lord until He come, and in coming around this altar we come to say, What? That the cross of Christ is no longer a stumbling-block of foolishness, that to us the offence of the cross is taken away for ever; not merely that it is not offensive, but that it is our crowning glory that we have a right to come to it and say, with a higher emphasis than Paul said, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." And when we surround this altar we come as witnesses to a fact and to the glory of a pact, each of us taking up the strain, and saying, "I joy and glory in the cross of Christ;" each one of us says, "I testify to the power of the religion of the Redeemer;" each one of us says as Paul says, and with a higher emphasis, "God forbid that I should glory save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world."

II. The second aspect of the sacrament is its relation to the present as a means of grace. Christ died, and we commemorate the sacrifice; but more than this, He rose again, and is with us here, a living Savior. Bread and wine come again in types, types of the nourishment of life and its preservation. We have in this sacrament the communion of His body and blood, which nourishes and sanctifies us in this life and prepares us for everlasting life in heaven.

The tree of life which stood in the garden of Eden was sacramental, and to eat of the tree was the law of the preservation of life under the Adamic covenant. The covenant was this: "Eat and thou shalt live. Here is the tree of life; the matter of this sacrament is the fruit of this tree, and thou shalt eat of it and shalt live." When Adam was banished the sacrament was revoked; the tree of life was guarded by cherubim with flaming swords turning every way. But under the promise that Christ should come again, under all dispensations—Abrahamic and Mosaic—all the way along up to the time when Christ instituted the Lord's Supper, you will find some sacrament, some sign between God and man. The tree of paradise was the ante-type of the paschal blood that saved Israel's first-born in the hour when the angel of death passed over Egypt; of the pillar of cloud by day and pillar of fire by night; of the manna that sustained them in the desert, and of the passover established in the promised land and kept up until the coming of the Lord Jesus. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was substituted for the passover. Christ our Passover is slain for us. All these were in their time means of grace, comforting and sustaining. The Israelite was likely to doubt the strength and willingness of God to carry him onward, but could be convinced by Moses suddenly pointing upward,

"See there! behold that rising vapor as it curls above the marching millions of Israel, and then no longer doubt!" So in the hour of night and darkness the same leader and guide could tell him, "See there! behold that pillar of fire, beginning over the ark, ascending, and widening as it ascends! That is the type and pledge of God's promise to His people." And so in all ages the natural heart of man has seen in the rainbow spanning the sky the type of God's attributes of mercy and grace, and all people in all ages have looked up to that unimaginable beauty as a sacrament between God and man, an assurance that God's blessing should never more fail to mankind.

In the Lord's Supper we come to refresh ourselves more than the Israelites could in sight of the cloud and fire, and be fed more than they could by the manna, for our celestial manna is the bread of this sacrament, and whosoever eateth and drinketh in the name of the Lord Jesus eateth and drinketh to his salvation. "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?" How can this be true? It is really and literally true that in coming to this communion Christ is actually and substantially to be partaken of by those who believe on Him. I do not mean that the bread and wine are turned into the physical body of the Lord Jesus. What a delusion that is that anything is substantial that can be seen and touched! The least substantial are those that can be seen or touched. The substance of this outward physical form is that which we cannot see. We do not even know what it is. Take the substance of the oak wood or pine wood. You do not know what the substance of it is at all; you know certain outward properties which it possesses, but that is all. Christ is really and substantially present with his children in this sacrament. Though we do not see Him, or eat of His body in a tangible and physical sense, or drink of His blood, yet we do really find our Savior in those memorials of Him. Let me illustrate this by a single case out of the Gospel. Our Savior, passing through a great crowd of people, suddenly said, "Who is it that touched me, for I find virtue has gone out of me?" Yet no one had touched His person, His face, or hands, or feet, or any part of His body. It was nothing but a poor woman who had taken hold of the outer edge of his long robe, perhaps four or five feet from His person; only the hem of His garment was touched, and yet the touch brought life to her, and the Savior knew it, and said, "Some one hath touched me." So when we come to surround this table, and come so near to Christ as to take the emblems of His body and blood, we are nearer than to be touching the very hem of His garment. If we have faith to believe it, our Savior is with us.

We have nourished in our souls, in our love for Him, in our purposes of good, and get ourselves strengthened to bear the ills, temptations, and shocks of life, and to prepare for death and judgment. And so we have often found a means of grace in this communion. When our faith is strong in it

> "Our spirits drink a fresh supply,
> And eat the bread so freely given,
> Till, borne on eagle's wings, we fly,
> And banquet with our Lord in heaven."

If there be a doubting Thomas in the congregation who has never been able fully to realize our Lord, and has been going for years with his head bowed down, I say come to the communion, to the altar of God, if you are willing to see Him. Do this in remembrance of Christ, and open your eyes, and you shall see the hole

caused by the spear of the soldier, and put your hand in it; you shall see the wounds in His hands and feet; you see Him with His body broken and crushed for you, and you shall be led to say, "My Lord and my God." Come, and let this communion be for you the means of grace. How many have felt in surrounding this altar not only their own resolutions renewed, but the baptism of the Holy Ghost renewed, fresh power given to them, and that the mysterious manifestation of grace in the sacrament has renewed their faith as followers of Christ!

III. Looking toward the future, we find in this sacrament a pledge of glory and everlasting life. "He said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And He took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: for I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come." There Christ institutes this supper, and tells His followers that it is His supper and His supper of communion, but that He will drink it no more with them until the fulfillment of the kingdom of God. Then He will drink it and join them again in it; then an everlasting supper will be renewed—an everlasting supper of the Lamb—and not till then. "As often as ye eat this bread and drink this cup you do show the Lord's death till He come." That is to say, we are keeping up a memorial of it here in the wilderness until He shall come again; until the wilderness shall blossom as the rose. And surely this communion is a pledge of that coming—a seal and assurance of it. As often as we partake of it we know that our Master shall come. He comes to us in the communion itself as a pledge of that last coming. More than this, the Lord's Supper is to last until His coming, but no longer. We are not to have it in this shape in heaven. It is a memorial of Christ's coming. Whenever a pledge is given it is given as security that a certain contract shall be performed, and when it is performed the pledge is given up. So it shall be with the Lord's Supper; when Christ's kingdom is come the Lord's Supper shall end. But what shall take its place? The Lord's Supper is a pledge and earnest of the marriage feast of the Lamb. "And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude," writes John on the Island of Patmos, "and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife hath made herself ready: And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white, for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb."

Every time we surround this altar and partake of the Lord's Supper we have a pledge, a foretaste and assurance of that great marriage supper of the Lamb, an invitation to which shall be the crowning glory of every redeemed soul. Oh, to be sure of that invitation! Oh, to be sure of the wedding-garment! that when these guest tables are prepared, and these viands of heaven are set out by celestial servitors, when the fruits of the immortal garden are for the Lord's army, and the vines of the heavenly vineyards have been pressed by the Lord's husbandmen, and the everlasting bread of the kingdom of glory shall be set out on the golden plates and dishes of that great banqueting-house, that I may be called, and my seat be ready, that I may have only to come at the sound of the last trump and obey the willing impulse of my own regenerated and redeemed soul; that my ears may be open to listen when that sound which shall wake the dead to life shall burst upon the darkness and silence! Then the angels shall carry me to the entrance of that great banqueting-hall, and I shall rise with the marriage festal garments on me, ready

to enter in! This is what the Lord pledges me when I partake of it, and what He pledges you; the assurance of redemption and the pledge of immortal life.

[This sermon is from the volume entitled "Living Words" and is reproduced by permission of Porter & Coates. It was preached in 1857 at St. Paul's M. E. Church, New York.

John McClintock, D. D., LL. D., an eminent Christian scholar and divine of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born in Philadelphia in 1814, and in his twenty-first year graduated at the University of Pennsylvania. For eight years he edited the "Methodist Quarterly Review." He was pastor of the American Chapel in Paris, and bore eloquent testimony for his imperiled country during the civil war. In 1867 he became president of the Drew Theological Seminary, Madison, N. J., and died in March, 1870.]

THE LITTLE FAITH.

ALEXANDER McKENZIE.

"O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?"—Matt. 14: 31.

"O thou of little faith" is one word in the Greek. It had need to be so, for it was an exclamation in surprise. There was no time for formal words. A man was walking upon the sea, and beginning to sink he cried, "Lord, save me!" Jesus answered him, calling him by a single name, "O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?" It was not the last time that Peter surprised the Lord. It was stranger at the last, but it is strange enough here. We think of him as a stout, hardy sailor, used to the sea and the storms of Galilee which are sudden and severe, while the boats are not large. It had been a bad night, with head winds and a heavy sea. They could not carry sail and had taken to their oars. It was very early, from three to six o'clock in the morning, when they saw Jesus walking on the waves. "Lord, if it be Thou, bid me come unto Thee on the water. And He said Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship he walked on the water to go to Jesus. But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid and cried, "Lord save me." It was a good example. Was it? Why did he not swim and work his way back to the boat? Or if it were the time of transition with him, between a sailor and an apostle, why did he not trust, and keep on? Why did he doubt both Christ and himself? He resorted to that which is commonly unsuccessful, that is, a compromise. He did not swim, and he did not trust, and failing of both, he does not appear to advantage, as a sailor should. Yet we do not judge him. Who of us knows what he would do on the Sea of Galilee with the waters giving way under his feet and the gray dawn blowing its tempests on him? There is a much better illustration of faith than this in the instance of a man who consented to sink but went down with trust. Abraham was called to take the life of the child of his own age, the child of promise in whom all his hope was invested, who was to be a blessing to his people and to the world. Obedient to the voice of God he took the boy to the mountain and bound him and laid him on the altar and raised the knife. This was more than beginning to sink, it was sinking; and so far as we have heard, there was no voice crying for mercy. He believed that the promise would be kept —he knew not how—"accounting that God is able to raise up, even from the dead." He would have gone down to the bottom of the sea in that confidence. It is sublime. He may well be called the father of the faithful and the friend of God. The cry of faith is fine; the silence of faith is nobler.

The teaching of these two incidents of Abraham and of Peter is this: Have great faith and trust it; but more than that, trust the little faith if that be all you have. It is of this that we are to think this morning. It is to our credit that we have faith, whether it be large or small. In this world where we are begirt with things seen and temporal and these demand our thought and our toil, and usurp the control of our time, it is something creditable if one does think of the unseen, and endure as seeing Him who is invisible; if because of a spiritual life above him he is brave and obedient, controlled and comforted by his trust, singing and praying into the seemingly vacant light, laying up his treasure in a world he has never seen, cherishing reverence and virtue and keeping his soul. It is something for which

we should be grateful if through changes, disappointments and misgivings, we are able to walk with God in the power of an endless life. It was something for which we should give Peter credit, that at the call of the Lord he left the ship. I think there is nothing finer in the narrative than to see this man going over the side of the ship in the belief that he could do what no man had ever done, save the One who called him, and could tread upon the waves which in all their fury waited to overwhelm him. If there was not in his faith all that we could desire, we will not fail to recognize that in it which was admirable. He believed. He believed in Christ as the power of the unseen world who was able to control even the winds and the waves, for the eternal forces were in His power.

When the hand of Christ seized his hand, the Eternal held the fisherman and he was held by the Eternal. It was only a hand holding a hand. Children rested in the arms of Christ. A man leaned upon His bosom. Here it was only a hand, but Christ was back of it. It held only a hand, but Peter was behind it. It is our duty to regard the life which this fearful fisherman came afterward to live. We have his letters, or copies of them, letters written thirty years after this event upon the sea, and there is no sign of fear, no token of an uncertain confidence; but the quiet, steady, hopeful reliance of a brave man who had advanced in the knowledge of himself and God. Let me read a few words: "Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. That the trial of your faith might be found unto praise, and honor, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ: Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see Him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: Receiving the end of your faith. . . . Casting all your care upon Him; for He careth for you. . . . The God of all grace who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you."

I do not find that our Lord ever reproved men because of their little faith. He marvelled when there was no faith. He did upbraid His disciples when, after His resurrection, and after the word was brought to them by those who had seen Him, and after all His assurance that He would rise from the dead, they were still sad in their unbelief, trusting neither Himself nor their own friends. I do not think that the reproof was severe, for the fact of unbelief when it was brought home to them was reproof enough in itself. He was hindered by the unbelief of those who needed Him, and He could not do the works or give the teachings which their reluctant hearts were not ready to receive; but towards the little faith He was always considerate. He seemed rather to encourage it than to censure it. The only measure that He gave for faith was as small as it well could be; it was a grain of mustard seed. The words of Isaiah were applied to Him: "He shall not quench the smoking flax, nor break the bruised reed." The foolish virgins who shut themselves out from the marriage feast were not denied admittance because their lamps flickered and they had very little oil. They had no oil, and their lamps were going out. I believe if there had been so much as a spark upon their torch it would have carried the bearer into the joy from which she was excluded. The dimensions of our faith are not the chief point, but the reality of it. If it be whole, though small; alive, though small, it is of service, for it has the power of an unmeasured increase. Between nothing and a seed is infinitely more difference than between a grain of wheat and the harvest. From nothing will come nothing, but from a grain an army can be fed. Faith is trust alive, confidence in action. The great element is its vitality. It is not well to measure ourselves or our attainments. Weights, measures, numbers have little use in matters of the spirit. Mathematics have been a hindrance to knowledge and belief in the domain of spiritual thought and life.

We are bidden often in our time to pray for faith. It is well. We are told that the great want of the church today is faith. I do not think so. If it were given me to choose one blessing which should come to us I should not ask for more faith. I should ask for the good sense to use the faith we have. It does not seem quite proper or in reverence to ask for more when we are not employing that we have. It would be much better to give to that which we have the opportunity to grow by the service to which we are appointed. This would encourage us to ask for more, and it would be the best form of request for the increase that we desire. No, I should not ask—if there were one thing that I might choose for you—I should not ask for more faith today. Faith without works is dead, and I should ask for the works which are at once the witness to the vitality of a thing and the pledge of its enlargement. Great assurances are given us by those who sincerely desire a larger religious life. They tell us truly of great things which might be wrought by great faith in God. I do not wish to travesty any man's thought. It seems very much at times as if they were saying "If you had faith like a mountain you might remove a mustard seed." Perhaps we could; but Christ's way is better, kinder. The New Testament is always better. Other books are well enough, books of good advice, and pious reflections; but when you want a book to stand by you, to encourage you, to make the best of all you do, go always to the New Testament. The ways of Christ are easier than the ways of men. Religion as taught by Christ is simpler and easier than religion as it is taught by anyone else, whoever presumes to instruct us. It is not difficult to be the Christian whom Christ seeks, the friend who follows Him, who loves Him, believes in Him, finds truest joy in doing His will. This doctrine of faith illustrates it, and from those who bid us, and with reason, obtain more faith I turn hopefully to Him who never had an unkind word for the smallest faith, but gave to it the opportunity to grow. He encouraged the mustard seed to believe that small as it was it could become large enough to give a place to the nests of the birds who needed its branches.

Do not despise the little faith which the Lord highly esteems. Do not despair of it. Simply employ it. Do not let it go, or crush and smother it. Give it a chance. If it is real, it will be large enough presently. We must learn not to think lightly of small people and small things. There was a young man, a shepherd boy, who came to his brothers who were in the army. He was of a ruddy countenance, and full of the ardor of youth. His brothers were disposed to patronize him. "You have come out to see the soldiers, have you?" He asked what the tumult meant in the army, the eager talking on every side of him. They told him that a man in the other army had challenged their side to send out a man to fight with him, and it should be in its result as the battle of the armies. Why did not one of the brothers go, or some man from the ranks? The spirit of the boy was kindled within him, and when he was taken to the king he offered to be the champion of Israel. The king told him that he was not large enough or strong enough, that this was a giant who had sent out this challenge. But in a boy's way, the youth said "I was keeping my sheep, and a lion and a bear came down upon the flock and I caught them, and holding their jaws I tore them asunder." The king said he might go and fight for his country. He gave him his armor and sword; but the boy was not used to them. He took a little weapon, one that he had tried. For oftentimes when a sheep had wandered he had thrown a stone from his sling and brought it back. He had not quite confidence enough in himself. It is the only point where his confidence faltered. He went down to the brook and took five stones. It was four more than he needed, as someone has said. But one stone hurled with the skill and strength of a youth brought the giant to the ground. It was as well as if an army had surrounded him. Yet it was a little thing—the power of a boy's faith. Let us learn

to recognize this truth, that force has very little to do with size; that it is life, with courage and constancy, which prevails.

Oftentimes we look upon men whose lives seem strong, immovable, and almost envy them their constancy of feeling and faith. Little do we know what lies behind it all, through how much of effort they have come into the firmness we admire, by how much of effort they are preserving it. Let us not think that while we have fear, weakness, dismay and struggle, others have serene lives, undisturbed. Their peace is like a river, while we are fighting the good fight of faith. There are possibly such men, who make no effort to live, and yet keep faith with their conscience and with truth, and find life easy and agreeable as they pass softly on to Paradise. There may be saints, to whom the common words "strive," "run," "contend," are obsolete. But for most good Christians in this world those words retain their meaning. We know what they signify. It is an effort to hold the truth against questionings within and denials without. Or, for others, to keep the life truthful, honest, generous. Or, with others, to overcome sin, to have the mastery of feeling and desire, to grow in grace, to be like Christ. Many saintly men and women who tell little of themselves, when we come near enough to them will whisper of the noiseless effort to control their minds, to govern their temper, to preserve their charity, to make the inner life as sweet and constant and beautiful as the life which we see and admire. It is to their credit and not against them that the effort is real, for merit does not consist in having no warfare, but in having courage and never flinching, and so winning. The fear goes with courage. How can one be brave unless he is afraid? To dare is for our honor. In a battle of the war two officers came together, the one confident, daring, the other with his face pale, his hand trembling as he held the reins of his horse. The first said, "Man, you're afraid!" "I know I am. If you were half as much afraid as I am, you would run away!" Oh, there is a revelation in the lives of saints that surprises us! One of our wisest clergymen a few years ago preached a sermon upon faith as the gift of God. In it he alluded to a man of whom few of us have heard, though he was well known to the generation before us. He told of Cecil's confession that he was greatly disturbed, shaken in his faith, by some things that he had read. He could not be quiet, and, greatly troubled, he rose at two o'clock in the morning, and fought the battle against doubt and unbelief, and conquered them. As the preacher came down the pulpit stairs, an old man met him, a clergyman of distinction, who held a high place in the church and was renowned for the strength and beauty of his life. He took the preacher's hand and with emotion said to him, "I fight my battles at two o'clock in the morning!"

If our faith is small there is reason for keeping it lest it should grow less. One who fights for the little faith he has will win his way to more. Strong men and strong faith are made by exercise. There can be no question that if faith is to live and to grow, it must be used. I do not know how many falter in the ways of life; but let every soul of little faith keep it and move on, and let it rule. There may be some to repeat with me the familiar lines:

> "I falter where I firmly trod,
> And falling with my weight of cares
> Upon the great world's altar stairs,
> That slope through darkness up to God.
> I stretch lame hands of faith and grope
> And gather dust and chaff, and call
> To what I feel is Lord of all. . ."

The strength of faith is not in itself, but in that upon which it lays hold. It forms the union with one who is stronger and his strength becomes our possession.

A small faith may avail much if it grasps that which is able to reward it. Small faith clinging to great strength is of much more value than when the order is reversed, and the faith is great and that which it trusts is small. If I have faith enough to call a physician, then my faith is rewarded with his skill. If I have faith enough to join myself to Christ it is not the faith that blesses me, but He who gives to me all that He is, and can give it because I have united my feeble life to His. The great thing to regard is the one to be trusted. If the ship has gone down, I would rather hold by one finger to the gunwale of a boat than with both hands to clasp a chip. I would rather that with one hand you should touch the cross of Christ than that with both arms you should encircle the world. The world will slip away from you or draw you down with it, but Christ will draw you up to Himself. He seized Peter's hand and saved him, and if He can have your hand He will save you. It is not the amount of your faith. What is it you are trusting? The vital point is there. A man may trust himself and fall with himself. He may trust to men who are infirm like himself. The Christian is the man who trusts Christ with his whole being, or his whole finger, and then goes up to reign with Him.

We are in need of eternal life. How shall we obtain it? It is a true saying that we are saved by faith. What the words mean is this: We are saved by Christ and faith is the act that lays hold upon His strength. The words by which He calls us are simple words and make their appeal to those who are able to regard them. We may not be equal to mysteries and systems, but we know what these words mean, "Come," "follow," "look," "drink." We must come to Him, but it may be a very simple way. The description given long after He had returned to heaven is full of encouragement for those who have little knowledge and little strength. "Behold," He said, "Behold, I stand at the door and knock." It was a long and weary way for Him, but He stands at the door. What have we to do? So little that we may fail to do even that. If it were more, we might rise to perform it. "If any man hear My voice"—that is not very hard—"and open the door." A child could do that. Not very much, but essential. Not a great faith, but some faith, real faith. Not large desire, but some desire. Not great action, but something done. "Hear, open, I will come in to him, and will sup with him of that which he has to offer me, and he shall sup with me of the bread of heaven which I bring to him." If once our faith unites our heart to His, then His life becomes our life. He is the Savior. Touch Him. Trust Him. With the faith you have look up to Him for more, but look with the full use of what you have. By grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves. It is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. Hear also the words of the Psalm. "For the Lord God is a sun and a shield." "The Lord will give grace and glory." "No good thing will He withhold from them that walk uprightly." "O Lord God of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in Thee!"

But the trust that has the blessing is alive. If God has chosen the poor of this world who are rich in faith, still not many mighty, not many noble are called, and the wealth of faith consists not in its abundance, but in its obedient use. With the faith we have let us venture out, dare something. Let us go beyond ourselves. Let faith breathe the outer air and get vigor by exercise. In your faith believe. Believe that if you give yourself into Christ's keeping you shall have eternal life. Rest quietly and seek no other way of life. With your little faith make your confession as a man who, according to the measure of his strength, is following Christ. With your little faith go on to serve Him beyond the path which you are treading, deepening and broadening life. In the faith you have, let conscience and opportunity and Christ lead you where they will. If our faith be small, our conduct can be large. It has been very well said that "we only believe as deep as we live." Perhaps it might be read

in another way. "We only live as deep as we believe." This certainly is true, that faith and life belong together and depend upon one another, and by the increase of one, we gain the enlargement of both. So shall we prove in our life the worthiness of our faith, for we have years before us, centuries of broken life in Him in whom we live. To begin the life of trust, of close and vital confidence, is to live. It is not the size of it, it is the truth of it, and its power shall have the witness of our daily walk and work—

> "Till from the pillow of the thinker, lying
> In weakness, comes the teaching, then best taught,
> That the true crown for any soul in dying
> Is Christ, not genius; and is faith, not thought."

[Alexander McKenzie was born at New Bedford, Mass., December 14, 1830, graduating from Harvard 1859, receiving degrees from Andover and Amherst, pastor of First Congregational Church, Cambridge, Mass., since 1867; preacher to and lecturer at Harvard College, president of trustees of Wellesley College, and on board of many other public institutions. Among his literary work is A Door Opened, Some Things Abroad, The Divine Force in the Life of the World, etc.]

THE BELIEVER'S PORTION IN CHRIST.

CHARLES PETTIT McILVAINE, D. D.

"Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light."—Col. 1: 12.

It is as much the duty of the Christian to give thanks, as to pray, unto the Father. If we are commanded to "pray without ceasing," we are also commanded "in everything to give thanks." In everything, it is a great matter of thankfulness, that we are permitted, enabled, and so graciously encouraged, to pray. A sinner permitted to live under the invitations of the Gospel, instead of being condemned to live eternally where only the wrath of God abideth, can never in anything lack a theme of thanksgiving. But a sinner whose heart has been drawn by the grace of God to the embracing of the invitations of the Gospel; whose heart has been so changed by the power of God, that he is now made meet to be a partaker of the inheritance of the saints in light, having in that very condition of his heart the indwelling earnest and witness of the Spirit that he will finally become a partaker in that glorious inheritance; he surely must in everything give thanks; no adversity, no affliction, must ever hide from his sight his boundless debt of praise to the riches of the grace of God to his soul; all his life long he must be so deeply sensible of the preciousness of his hope in Christ, and of the wonderful mercy of God in bringing him thereto, out of the sinfulness and condemnation of his unconverted state, as to make it his heart's delight to give thanks unto the Father, who thus hath made him "meet to be a partaker of the inheritance of the saints in light."

In considering the words of the text, let us attend:

I. To the manner in which the future blessedness of the people of God is presented: an "inheritance"—"the inheritance of the saints"—"the inheritance of the saints in light."

The portion of the people of God is an inheritance. They are called elsewhere, "heirs of salvation," "heirs of the kingdom." "He that overcometh, shall inherit all things." Christ will say to His people in the last day: "Inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

Now there is a great Gospel truth contained in the word inheritance. It teaches that the future portion of the righteous is not their purchase. They do not obtain it on the basis of merit, but of relationship. They do not make themselves heirs; but they are made heirs by the will and favor of their Heavenly Father. A father makes a son his heir, not because the son has merited the inheritance, but because he is a son, a dear son. Thus it is written: "The Spirit beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God. And if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ." If children of God, then heirs of God—children by adoption, taken up out of a miserable beggary, and adopted as God's dear children, and thus made inheritors of Himself as our boundless portion. But this is not all: "joint heirs with Christ." If God's children, then Christ's brethren; and in virtue of that union with Christ we inherit jointly with Him. In ourselves we can have no title to the inheritance. In Christ, the only begotten Son of God, the sons, by adoption, have a most perfect, indefeasible title. He, in His mediatorial office, is "heir of all things." We, in Him, shall inherit all things. Thus it is that such glorious things are spoken of the future

possession of His people. "To him that overcometh," He saith, "I will grant to sit with me on my throne;" not merely in my kingdom, but on my throne; not merely to share the blessings of my kingdom, but to share the glory of its King; my brethren in glory, my joint heirs in all that I inherit of my Father. Thus it is written, that "His people shall reign with Him," "shall be glorified together" with Him, and that God doth make them "sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." In the last day, when our Lord shall be receiving His people to Himself, His words to each will be, "Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord," into mine own joy, which thou dost inherit, because thou art in me and I in thee. And when He shall have thus gathered together all His beloved ones that believe in Him, to be with Him where He is, to be glorified with Him and in Him, then shall His own inheritance of joy be completed in their salvation and blessedness—all having come "in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ."

And thus we see how much of the portion of the people of God in the world to come is described, in its being called an inheritance. It teaches how that portion is all of grace; how it results simply from our having received "the adoption of sons;" how necessary as the evidence of our title is "the spirit of adoption" in our hearts; and how, since our inheritance is a joint inheritance with that of Christ, we must look only to His merits for the title, and to a vital union with Him through faith that we may share therein. It teaches, moreover, what St. Paul calls the "riches of glory" of that inheritance. What description of riches of glory can exceed that of simply telling us we shall be "joint heirs with Christ?"

We have in the text another feature of the future bliss. It is called the "inheritance of the saints."

The saints are the "sanctified in Christ Jesus." To none else is the inheritance, and in that exclusiveness do we see much of its excellence. It is thus an inheritance "undefiled." None are there but those whom God hath perfectly sanctified. All there have "the mind of Christ in its perfectness." It is a Church which He hath sanctified and cleansed, "that He might present it unto Himself, a glorious Church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing." Sin enters not into that inheritance, sorrow goes not thither. Tears have no fountain there. "No spot, nor wrinkle, nor any such thing" upon the white raiment of that holy fellowship. Holy ones made perfect are the only dwellers there. "The former things are passed away." The Church of Christ will not then be as now, a church defiled; tied to a body of death; the living mingled everywhere with the dead; the Christian of a vital faith, and the Christian of a mere lifeless form, united under the same profession of discipleship; the children of this world communing outwardly with the true, but imperfect family of God. Oh! no. Nor will the true Church be then so far defiled as to contain any such members as its best are in this life; holy indeed essentially, but so imperfectly holy; saints indeed, because truly sanctified in Christ Jesus—but saints conscious of coming so far short in holiness, that they seem to themselves to be all spot and wrinkle, and every such thing. All things will then have become new—not only as being holy, but as being all perfectly holy. "The spirits of just men made perfect," is the description of that fellowship. Oh! it is precious to think of a heritage so excluding all unholiness. But it is most alarming for you, my hearers, in whom the work of holiness is not commenced.

While, however, it is good to think of that inheritance as exclusive of all but saints, we love to think of it as inclusive of all that are saints. We drop our denomination uniform when we undress at the grave. It belongs to those things that are seen and are temporal. We enter into eternal life in no raiment but the white robe of Christ, which is the righteousness of all that are sanctified in Him, and belongs to those things which are unseen and eternal. If it be necessary to this most imperfect state of the Church, that we should be divided as we now are; it is good to think of it as a humilia-

tion which can last only while we are here. The grave will cover it with our corruptible bodies. The only name to be inquired for, in ascertaining the inheritors of Christ, is saints—the sanctified—those who have been born again of the Spirit of God, and are walking in newness of life. Bring them from the east, and west, and north, and south—from all generations, from out of all divisions of the Christian family, from under any name, or form! Each has his lot in that good land. All inherit by the same title in Christ; and therefore all "inherit all things." In the poverty of earthly inheritances, the more one heir obtains, the less all others have. But in the fullness of the inheritance of the saints each inherits all, as if there were no heir but himself—or rather because all inherit as one body in Christ. Oh! it is a most blessed heritage that shall assemble together in one most affectionate, holy household, such a boundless fellowship of the people of God, out of all nations, and kindreds, and tongues; all seeing eye to eye; all feeling heart to heart; all children of the same redeeming grace; all brethren of the same wondrous adoption in Christ; all most glorious in His likeness; "the communion of saints" in its perfectness; "the Catholic Church" in its fullness; "the general assembly and Church of the first-born, whose names are written in heaven."

But there is another feature of the inheritance. It is the inheritance of the saints in light. In light! What so pure as perfect light? Whence all the varied beauties of nature, but from light? Light is an expression for God Himself, its Maker. "God is light." It describes His people here; they are "children of light." It describes their progressive advancement in grace; their path is pictured in scripture "as the morning light which shineth more and more unto the perfect day." And here it describes their future glory, when their path shall have reached meridian—the perfect day; they shall be saints in light. God is light; and they shall be like Him and see Him as He is.

But how shall we understand this description of the inheritance? I read it as having reference to the comparison between the perfect state of the saints in heaven, in point of spiritual knowledge, and their imperfect state while here on earth; just what the same Apostle referred to, when he said, "Now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face. Now we know in part; then we shall be known even as we are known." Now we see by aid of a glass—a revelation, an instrumental medium. We see at a distance, at second hand. A thousand motes and mists hinder our vision of spiritual and eternal things. Constant vapors rise up from earth and our own evil natures to obscure our vision. At best we know but in part—nothing entirely; nor can we know how little we are capable of knowing of that boundless field. But then we shall see face to face, in open, boundless vision. We shall dwell with God, in the light which no man can now approach unto. We shall know without tuition, see without a medium, understand without interpreter—"saints in light."

Thus I understand that description of the city of God in the Revelation of St. John. "The city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it; for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof."

God is light—its fountain, its fullness; and what need of lesser lights in heaven, when He is there? They will need no sun or moon; in other words, no intervening medium of communication from God to them. Their communion with "God and the Lamb" will be "face to face." Now, we do need the aid of the sun and moon—we depend upon secondary lights. In this world we must walk by faith, not by sight, and must have the aid of means of grace. What are the ministers of the world; what the sacraments of the Church; what the revelation contained in the scriptures, but parts of a system of instrumental secondary lights, teaching us that we see not yet face to face; that however great our knowledge and privileges, compared with what they would have been without those aids; however sufficient and most precious our revelation for all the present necessities of the soul, we are far yet from the perfect day. Ministers,

and sacramental signs, and a written inspired word, are marks of the Church in the wilderness. God is with her, but in the pillar of cloud. They are marks of a state of grace not yet complete. God is communicating with His people, but it is from behind the veil of the inner sanctuary. But the Church in glory will have no need of human ministry, nor of visible signs of spiritual grace, nor of an inspired book, revealing, under the imperfections of human language, the things of the Spirit of God. The saints being "heirs of God," their portion will be therefore His fullness. God is light—original, perfect, boundless light. They will commune directly with that light, that holiness, that truth, that infinite knowledge, that boundless wisdom. They will be saints in light, because saints in the full vision of God. In contemplating that blessed estate, Isaiah dipped his pen in the same effulgence as St. John, and wrote: "The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither shall the moon give light unto thee, but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended." How sweet that sentence, "the days of thy mourning shall be ended!" St. John's account of it is: "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." We know not which description is the most engaging—that of the evangelical prophet, or of the prophetic evangelist? Neither could speak of the light of that inheritance of the saints, without telling how it would banish all the sorrows which sin has brought upon our hearts, even to the drying up of the last tear; just as all the remnants of night, even to the last drop of dew, are wiped from the face of nature by the radiance of the sun.

But we must come to the second division of our discourse. St. Paul, in the text, unites with his fellow Christians in giving thanks unto the Father, because he had made them meet, or fit—qualified in Spirit, to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints. And from this we take our second head.

II. We cannot partake in that blessedness, unless we are first, by the transforming grace of God, in this present life, made meet for it.

One would suppose it could hardly be needful to use many words to demonstrate so plain a truth. We really partake in nothing unless we are meet to be partakers. A sick man cannot partake in a sumptuous feast. It will not be a feast to him; he is not meet for it. A man without an ear attuned to musical sounds may sit in the midst of the richest harmonies; but he cannot partake in them, however he may hear them. Take a man of grovelling mind, and place him in a circle of the most refined and intellectual; bid him associate his mind with theirs. You might as well command the deaf to hear, or the blind to see. How irksome that company! You easily perceive the reason. His mind is not fitted, his tastes are not qualified for such privileges. Well, then, suppose I should find a little company of saints made perfect, come down from heaven, on some errand from God, to earth, and keeping here for a little while their endless Sabbath of holiness and happiness, as they keep it in heaven; and suppose I should take a man of the world, such as we meet with everywhere—his affections all running upon earthly things, all confined to earthly things, and set him down in that circle, and say to him, "Now, partake in their happiness You think that all you need to make you happy hereafter is only to be admitted to heaven. Try! Here is a little of heaven; join those blessed ones in their joys, in their sweet communion with God; in their overflowing love to Christ; in their praises to Him that loved them, and washed them from their sins in His own blood, and hath made them kings and priests unto God." Why, one might as well speak to the dead. Not a chord is there in his heart to harmonize with their joys. He is all strange in his sympathies to them, and they to him. How would he like to have nothing else but their company and their pleasures, with his own present dispositions, for ever and ever? What heaven would that be to him? His whole moral being must be changed, before he can be meet to partake with the saints of God on high in

their holy blessedness. And so long as that change is not wrought, no decree of God is needed to shut him out of the presence of His glory, or the fellowship of the heavenly host. A decree powerful enough is written in the man's own affections. His own heart excludes him. A mere title to heaven would not help him. What if he should even be allowed to come to the table of that heavenly feast? He could not partake. He would sit there all deaf and dumb and dead amidst boundless life.

My dear hearers, let us well understand what constitutes salvation. Two things are essential, and both are brought to view in the connection of our text. St. Paul, speaking of Jesus, says: "In whom we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness of sins." That is one of the two—forgiveness of sins. It opens the door to the habitation of the saints in light. Very precious, indeed, but it is not all. Then, in the text, we have those who have obtained the forgiveness of sins, that open door, now giving thanks for another thing, namely, that they have been made "meet to be partakers of the inheritance" to which that door admits them. That is the second of the two great gifts which make up our salvation. The one removes the barrier on the side of the broken law; the other, the barrier on the side of our own corrupt, carnal nature. The first is taken away in God's being reconciled to us through the mediation of Christ. The second is taken away in our hearts being reconciled to God by the renewing of the Holy Ghost. They come inseparably. Neither is ever without the other. They come both out of the great sacrifice on the cross. Faith draws both together from Him who "was wounded for our transgressions, and by whose stripes we are healed"—"the water and the blood." Whom God justifies, He also sanctifies In whom these two are united, the forgiveness of sins and the meetness for the inheritance, in them is salvation. They are saints. In whom both are perfected, salvation is consummated. They are saints made perfect.

But what is that meetness for the inheritance of the saints? It is surely likeness to the inheritance. It is conformity of our affections to the nature of the blessedness. Is that blessedness the presence and glory of God? Then the meetness for it is to be holy, since God is holy. Is it a joint inheritance with Christ? Then to be meet for it, is to be like Christ; to have His mind in us, that His joy may be in us. It is to be assimilated to Him in our affections, that we may be associated with Him in His heritage. It is to be not of the world, even as He is not of the world. It is to have our affections set on things above, "where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God." It is to be "dead indeed unto sin, and alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." It is to love the will and service of God as our present happiness; to know by our present experience the sweetness of communion with Him as His own children; to have such a sense of the preciousness of Christ to our souls that we can participate with some degree of real consciousness in that declaration of the early believers: "Whom, having not seen, we love; in whom though now we see Him not, yet believing, we rejoice, with joy unspeakable, and full of glory."

Vast, indeed, is the difference between that meetness for the inheritance which believers in their highest sanctification, this side the grave, possess, and that of those who have now entered into possession. It seems, indeed, that it must take a mighty work of grace to make any Christian now on earth, with all our infirmities and remaining sinfulness, capable of the presence of God in His manifested glory. So it must, unquestionably. The eye that has never seen "the things of the Spirit of God" but "through a glass darkly," must needs undergo a mighty change of capacity before it is capable of looking on all those wonderful and glorious mysteries, face to face. The heart that has never communed with the holiness and majesty of God, but on this side the veil, must needs be prepared with a vast measure of new adaptation before it can bear to be introduced to the presence of that unveiled, infinite holiness and glory, on which even the seraphim look not with open face.

But the change required is only like that of a child that is now meet essentially for the inheritance of his father, because he is a true child, with all the faculties of a child; but who must attain to manhood, and have all those faculties matured, before he can be ready to enter into full possession of the inheritance. What would you say of the meetness of an infant to possess, and manage, and enjoy, a magnificent estate inherited from his father? But in one most important sense that infant is meet. He has the mind—he has the faculties. All he wants is their development, their ripening, their manhood. The essential preparation he has. It is only the perfecting he needs. You have not to change what he is, but simply to mature it.

And thus we understand the present meetness of the Christian in the imperfectness of his earthly state, for the presence of the glory of God in heaven. What though but the youngest child in grace, however old in years—just born again of the Spirit—just beginning the experience of newness of life—every affection and faculty of his heart in infant feebleness, but all nevertheless in living reality? Great indeed is the growth he must make, now that he has just opened his eyes upon such light as comes to us here in this moonlight night, before he can be qualified for the light of that city, where moon and sun are invisible by reason of the light of the unveiled countenance of God.

But still we can join that child in grace in giving thanks unto the Father who hath (already) made him "meet to be a partaker with the saints in light." He is meet, because he is God's regenerate and adopted child. He is meet, because he has all the mind, and heart, and sympathies, and relations, of a child of God. He is meet, essentially, though not maturely. The time to enter upon the inheritance has not yet come. He who has now given him the spirit of adoption, and made him His child, when that time does come, will give him the spirit, and stature, and perfectness, of a full-grown son, that he may inherit the kingdom prepared for him. As his day, so shall his grace be. Meanwhile, his calling is that of a child of God in minority and pupilage; to see the inheritance only in reversion, and in the distance; to live in the hope of it, and to be educated for it; and God giveth him grace for that need. When his calling shall be to go hence from the nursery of spiritual childhood, and take his place in the full citizenship of "the commonwealth of Israel;" to stand in the General Assembly and Church of the First-born in heaven; to minister as one of the "royal priesthood" in the immediate presence of the Majesty on High, then also shall his grace be as his day. His meetness will grow with his privilege. When God shall take him to the highest place, He will bring forth the best robe and put it on him.

Oh! but what a difference there is between the change which that child of God must undergo to make his present feebleness of holy attainment meet for the fullness of the future inheritance; and, on the other hand, the change that must take place in that man, in whom not a feature, not an affection, not a sympathy, not a faculty, of the child of God has ever found a place! In the former case, it is only a change from morning to noon—the day is the same. It is only a transition from the child to the man; the being is the same. But in the latter, it must be a change from night to day, from death to life; from the man who is in no sense a child of God, to the man who is in everything His living, loving child. In the former case, death is the certain introduction to the full completion of the glorious advancement. In the latter, death, finding the essential change not made, sets the seal to the certainty of its never being made to all eternity.

And now, would you be told how that meetness for the inheritance of the saints is obtained? I answer, it is no endowment of our natural state. All the meetness of this fallen and depraved nature of ours is for the inheritance of the unholy in darkness everlasting. The mind that is in man by nature, and the mind that is in the wicked and lost in hell, is essentially the same mind; just as the mind of the Christian here,

and of the saint with God, is essentially the same. I doubt not there is an awful maturity of wickedness in hell, for which the unregenerate in this world are not prepared in point of present growth. It would shock them, were it now seen by the worst of them: just as in "the brightness of the Father's glory," as seen by the saints in light, there is a manifestation for which the regenerate on earth, in point of maturity of grace, are not meet. But in every unregenerate man here there is "the carnal mind," which "is enmity against God, and is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." That is all that is needed. The meetness for the fellowship of the lost is thus in him essentially. It needs but development. Change of worlds, from a place of hope to a prison of despair; from a condition of a thousand corrective and restraining influences, to one where none exist, and where every pent-up corruption of the heart is set loose, and set on fire, to range and rage without limit—such change will soon consummate the meetness of a lost soul for all the wickedness and misery of the outer darkness.

Do you ask again, whence comes that essential meetness for the inheritance of the saints, which I have described as the possession of every child of God in this world? The answer is in our text. St. Paul, with his fellow-Christians, said, "Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet," etc. They ascribed all they had of preparation for the inheritance to the power of God. He made them what they were, as Christians. "We are His workmanship (they said), created in Christ Jesus."

So mighty a change as that which forms out of such a being as man, in all the depravity of his natural heart, a being meet to associate with Christ and His saints, they could ascribe to no power less than God's. He who created man originally in His own likeness, that He might qualify him for His own fellowship, now that we have lost that likeness, must by the same power create us anew, or we cannot be heirs of God. Hence that strong declaration, "If any man be in Christ;" if out of all mankind there be a true Christian, a child of God, a joint heir with Christ, "he is a new creature." The work that made him what he is, was a new creation. The power that made him what he is, was the power that created the heavens and the earth.

Of the like testimony are these joyful words of St. Peter: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again into a lively hope, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away." What prepared them for such an inheritance? They were "begotten again." Who accomplished that new birth in them? "The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ," in His abundant mercy. That new birth made them His children. That relation of children connected them with the inheritance. "If children, then heirs." Invert this sentence and it will be equally true and important—If heirs, then children. Add—If children, then begotten again by the spirit of God. Add further—If not so begotten again, then ye cannot see the kingdom of God.

Oh, what alarming conclusions necessarily follow from all we have said, in regard to the hopelessness of those of you, my hearers, in whom no such inward, transforming work of grace is found! How painful to be obliged to draw such lines of exclusion from the blessed heritage in prospect! But we have this alleviation and comfort, that the line is not yet so drawn as never to be crossed. You that find it marking you off from the fellowship of the kingdom, you may cross it yet, if you will strive; the hand of God is outstretched to lift you over when you strive. And it is by this painful plainness in drawing that line before you, and showing where it places you, that we hope, by the blessing of the Holy Ghost, to contribute to the raising up of a fixed determination in your hearts, that by the grace of God you will overpass it, and so gain a place among the inheritors of life.

But what precious encouragement and assurance there is in all we have said, to those who, having the love of God in them, and habitually loving His ways, are thus

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

prepared essentially to be with Him in glory! Their pleasure of heart in His word and worship, and whole service; their love of holiness, and earnestness to have more holiness, is "the earnest of the Spirit." It witnesses with their spirit, that they are children, and therefore heirs of God. The Lord "gives grace and glory;" glory, the maturity of grace; grace, the promise and preparation for glory; both where there is either. The one, the first fruits of the Spirit; the other, the fullness of the ripe harvest of grace. As sure as we have now the one, we shall hereafter possess the other. The heart that ascends to God amid the infirmities of the flesh, will go to God when the flesh shall encumber it no more. To be meet for the inheritance is the assurance of obtaining it. He that fashions you for it, will certainly take you to it. Then be joyful in God, and praise Him for the riches of His grace! So run that ye may obtain. So seek that ye may find. So press toward the mark of the prize that ye may be sure of the blessedness promised to him that endureth to the end. Amen.

[Rt. Rev. Charles Pettit McIlvaine, D. D., D. C. L., president of the American Tract Society, was born at Burlington, New Jersey, January 18th, 1799. In his seventeenth year, he graduated at Nassau Hall, Princeton. From 1825 to 1827, he was chaplain and professor of ethics at West Point. He was consecrated Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Ohio in 1832. By speech and pen, he has ever allied himself with the whole Church of Christ, well saying: "We drop our denomination uniform when we undress at the grave." Although past threescore and ten, Bishop McIlvaine crossed the Atlantic to intercede with the Czar of Russia for the religious rights of his Protestant subjects. He died at Florence, Italy, March 13, 1873.

This sermon is from a volume entitled The Truth and the Life.]

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

WHAT DAVID SAID IN HIS HEART.

JOHN McNEILL.

David said in heart, "I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul; there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines."—1 Samuel 27: 1.

We find David here where the Word of God allows us occasionally to find some of God's best and greatest servants. Lest they should feel exalted above measure they were brought down into great depths, and made to dwell in dark places many a time. And I suppose, lest we also, reading their lives, if there had been no such record as this, lest we might be depressed by seeing how unshaken was their strength and courage, even in the darkest hours, the Word of God shows us carefully that they were men of like passions with ourselves, even the "brightest and best of these sons of the morning." Elijah lies down under a juniper tree, fleeing from the curse of a woman—he who has withstood all the godless power of his age alone on the heights of Carmel. And David, here at last, gives in and says, "I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul; there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines."

David in the dumps: just to state it plainly, and without too fine a point upon it. Does not this bring him near to us, who are so often dull and dispirited and discouraged? Let us learn from David here. Notice, first of all: David said this in his heart. Watch, as David ought to have watched. Watch against the tendency to brood over your troubles and say sad things to yourself, in your heart. It would be a much better plan sometimes to say them out loud. I know that from this very place I have discouraged the spreading of doubt; and have said, and would repeat, "If you have doubts keep them to yourself." But that depends upon what kind of doubt it is. In an hour like this it would have done David good (and it will do you good, my discouraged brother and sister) to have expressed to some friend, in actual word and shape, that dull, heartless, despairing thought that lay on his heart like a lump of lead.

David said it in his heart. If he had only gone and said it to some boon companion "It is all up; I am marked for destruction; I am done for, and my time is come," it would have given the friend a chance to have vigorously but kindly contradicted him; to remind him of things he was forgetting; to have spoken to him of God, and the covenant and promise of God, of that far-back day when Samuel in God's name called him to be king in the place of Saul; when he was anointed in the midst of his brethren, and the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, as the Scripture says, "from that day and forward." Yes, to unlock our hearts at times would do us good. It is a precious privilege when you are in—shall I say—the blues; when you are in this kind of spiritual delirium tremens; when you are intoxicated, not with liquor, but when your brain and heart and judgment are reeling because God in His providence has put a bitter cup to your lips and is compelling you to drain it to the dregs; when hope is deferred, and therefore your heart is getting so sick that at last you cast away both shield and spear and say, "I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul."

Don't say it in your heart. In an hour of weak faith, which is virtually an hour of unbelief, the believer's heart is a place of darkness where it is always November, with

a fog that seems to be impenetrable, and nothing all round but rushing noises and gruesome, flesh-creeping sounds that increase your fright and despair. Turn, then, from solitary brooding to some brother born for adversity, some "Son of Consolation," and unpack your load to him. But further, if David had just taken this thought out of his heart and gone in before God with it! David could pray; he was a power in prayer. And if he had gone in before God and tried to make this thought of his sad heart into a prayer, he would have found that there wasn't enough tow to make a rope that would reach to God. You can spin away at it as long as you like, but you will never make a prayer of it. Such a thought as this, "I shall perish," won't pray. To get deliverance try to turn your doubt into prayer and see how your tongue wags empty in your head. You cannot pray this. Go and try it, you who are badgered and worried and threatened by besetting sins—by troubles that seem to blot out heaven and make the present evil world more noisy and oppressive than ever. Let David go in before God and say "out loud," "O God, here I am. I am David. I am the man with the promise. I am the man over whose head the horn of oil was poured. I am the man to whom Thou didst promise to give the throne of Saul; and I have come before Thee to say, 'It's all over: I shall perish by Saul's hand." Then he would have discovered the blasphemy of it. Then your tongue would cleave to the roof of your mouth, and you would say, "Perish the thought of perishing! I shall not die, but live and declare the works of the Lord." Ah! the thought that won't pray is of the devil; and you are relieved when you discover it. You bend your knees before God and say "O God, I must not say, 'Thou art a liar, and Samuel is a liar; and everybody is a liar but me'" (but rather means that). "'O God, Saul is greater than Thou art. Thou hast taken a work in hand, and Thou art not able to finish it. Thou didst begin to build a tower, and Thou hast run short of material. I shall one day perish by the hand of Saul.'"

Then there is another way of getting rid of these thoughts that burrow in our hearts. First, as we have seen, speak to another and he will help you. You will find your better self in him. Or, next, speak to God in prayer, and you will find this doleful thing won't pray. Or, yet again, try to sing it; I say again, David was something of a singer. Now, suppose he had tried to compose a song on this magnificent theme, "I shall now one day perish by the hand of Saul," what a psalm that would have been! What a grunt in it, what a squeak, what a growl! Here is a specimen of the dreary doggerel which would have been produced by such inspiration, or desperation rather:

God said that He would raise me,
And set me up on high;
But mighty Saul he slays me
In Howling Engedi.
Chorus: In howling Engedi, etc.

He never dreamed of doing that. If he had only tried he would have found that this thought, "I shall perish, God notwithstanding," will neither say, nor pray, nor sing.

And when you find that out, you are able to say, "Get thee behind me, Satan. Thou art an offense unto me. Thou savorest not of the things that be of God, and the covenant and the oath that shall outlast the heavens. But thou savorest the things that be of earth, and time and sin." I am inclined to push this even further. David was a good musician, and he might have tried to play it on his harp; but no well conducted instrument would ever lend itself to such blasphemy. You can neither say, pray, sing, play, or even whistle it: "I shall perish by the hand of Saul." It is a thought that will only live in a desponding heart. And that David said it "in his heart" the Bible is careful significantly to record.

Then notice how extremes meet. Notice how a believer in the extreme of timidity and fright joins hands with an atheist. David said in his heart, "I shall perish." "The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God." Extremes meet, the extreme of atheism and the extreme faithlessness in a believer; paradoxical though it may seem, they come virtually to the same thing: "There is no God. This world was made for Cæsar, and Cæsar has me in his clutch, God and the promise notwithstanding."

I want to be hard, you see, on us, for when it comes to this, sharp, strong tonics are needed. Mild soothing syrups are of no avail when the soul has got into this condition. We need to be roused and stimulated; somebody needs to love us well enough to grip us by the shoulders and shake us roundly. There is where David landed himself. By looking on Saul, and misreading the past, and taking a wrong forecast of the future, he came to the same position as the poor atheist, whom he himself, in a brighter moment, called a fool: "The fool hath said in his heart, No God."

We are very much like each other. If I lose hold of God, where am I? If I lose hold of my simple faith in what God has promised and what He has revealed in Christ Jesus, there are no depths of blackness and godlessness into which I may not descend. My strength—my only strength—is, not genius, or learning, or a high position in God's church, or great usefulness in His vineyard—my one and only strength is faith in the love of God, who spoke to me by Jesus Christ, and said, "Believe in me, and I will crown you and set you on the throne." All I have for it is His word; and if I lose faith in that, the devil in the meantime has cut with his long shears the cord that binds me to the throne of heaven, and I fall back into the pit of practical atheism. I have no hope and am without God in the world.

Then another thing I want you to notice is, when we get faint-hearted, and lose sight of God, and Christ, and the exceeding great and precious promises, how unbelief waxes strong, and bold, and very imprudent. It begins to get exceeding proud. "How absolute the knave is!" "I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul." Unbelief gets hold of the imagination, and working through the imagination, when faith ought to be working there, conjures up the whole circumstance. He sees himself in the grip of Saul, and almost imagines that the hour of butchery is come. Unbelief in your heart will do the same. The weak, timid, overborne faith will feed itself on all that is dark (seemingly) round about, and bring vividly in close upon the heart this thought, "By the hand of Saul."

The relief is found just this way: Let us turn round upon ourselves, let us turn round upon this unbelief, and try to get the thing definitely and plainly. For there is a wonderful vagueness after all in this threatening, "I shall now perish one day." Oh, the meanness of the devil! "One day." If he would just come and tell me explicitly what day it is, and let me know the worst, and get ready for the funeral, and serve the notices upon my friends that they may be there! But he says, "One day," "Some day." It is coming, it is coming. "I will not blot you out. I will destroy you. Some of these days I will be round. Don't you say 'cheep' to either God or man. I am at the door, and I will have your blood some of these outings." When, O devil? When, O world? When, O flesh? Tell us when it is to be. Give us the day and date. I am a busy man myself, and my book gets very rapidly filled up with engagements, but really this is an engagement I would like to attend. Tell us precisely when it is to be, that we may enter it in our book, and be sure to be there. Name the day! That is how to get at the devil of unbelief. He never can name the day. He is a big, blustering bravado and bully, forever talking big, vague threats, but you always find him out when you come to particulars. When is the day that I am to perish by the hand of Saul?

Well, evidently it is not in any of the yesterdays. It is worth while just to open he calendar and see. If it is to be, let it be. As well kill me, as frighten me to death!

So we look through past yesterdays, and say, "Well, of course any fool can see that I can't die yesterday. The date can't be found in the past." Don't smile too readily at that, my friend. Weren't there some yesterdays that looked full like the days you should have been killed? Days when so far as your watchfulness was concerned, you might have been killed. Days when you were not watching. Days when you were not praying. Days when the enemy, like a roaring lion, was going about seeking to devour you—and it was not your own vigilance that kept you from him, and yet, behold! you live! not dead yet, notwithstanding all these dark, gloomy days through which, by God's grace, you have come. Might you not get an argument from that? From the past might not you borrow comfort for today? Let memory bring up to you actual experiences when you and Saul were together—that is to say, when you and sin were together—and you were down and Saul was up, and his spear was at your throat. Why was it not driven home? It was not you that kept it; it was not relenting in Saul that spared you. He meant well to destroy you. Then why do you live? So much for yesterday.

Then this evil day about which the devil is always bullying you, I do not, somehow, think it is going to be today. Surely God will never allow the devil to kill us on Sunday, in the house of God and at the gate of heaven. Watch your own heart and you will find it is not to be today. Even at our lowest, and worst and gloomiest, we do not allow ourselves to write down today as the day and date. Somehow or another we shove it on a little bit. Take courage, then. If you can be kept today, it is today that you are living. You have nothing to do with yesterday, except to extract comfort from it. "Out of the eater comes forth meat, and out of the strong comes forth sweetness." Your yesterdays are like Samson's rent lion. Your yesterdays are turned into bare white carcasses filled with honey. Fill your hands with the honey, and go on eating today.

It is not to be today. Since you woke up, God has kept you safe. He has somehow or another prevented your soul from going back into perdition from the time you opened your eyes this morning till ten minutes past twelve. This is what He has done in all the days, ever since He began to deal with you.

In this last day in which you have lived, this day when all these things are foreshortened and made prominent and vivid, God has kept you. And I want you to believe that the same grace, the same Invisible Presence that has been a wall of fire round about you since you began this morning, that has kept you for twelve hours, can keep you for twelve millenniums. Narrow the thing down. Do not let fear and gloom forever drive you out before them; but turn round, resist this devil, and he will flee from you. Don't be overborne by bluster and vague threatenings. "I shall perish one day by the hand of Saul." You did not perish in the days past. It does not look as if you are going to perish today. And as for tomorrow, you, and tomorrow, and Saul are in wiser and stronger hands. Don't cross the bridge before you come to it. Don't carry tomorrow's burdens, and today's. "Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof." "Tommorow will take thought for the things of itself." Thank God that in this brief hour, today, we have been able to see the hollowness of our fear; their unsubstantialness. Even you at your lowest can see that the day cannot be found in all the hoary registers of time. The day you shall go under, and when the world shall have its foot upon your heart—that day, heaven, nor earth, nor hell know aught of such a day. "I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand."

"There is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines." Ah! poor David, I know you are about to go wrong. I have gone wrong in that way myself. You are going to take Saul, and your salvation, and God into your own hands. We all often do that. We get tired, the road seems long,

and a thought comes into us, "God is asleep. What is keeping Him?" "Doth God know; and is there knowledge in the Most High?" "Why is He so long?" And we force ourselves. like Saul, on one occasion. We force ourselves, we cannot wait. We are being kept too long in this purgatory. "There is nothing better than this plan," we say. Now, of all the foolish words in this foolish text, this is the foolishest. Even unbelieving German critics have been swift to see that this was the worst move on the chessboard. He could not have done a worse thing than the thing he did—to quit the land of promise, with all its trials, and go over to the Philistines. By doing this David put the clock back for years. He really set God upon His omnipotence to extricate him from the fearful tangle into which he put himself, when he said: "There is nothing better than that I should speedily escape."

Oh, again I repeat, watch yourself when the fog comes down. How many persons last winter, and, I fear this winter again—how many persons will be killed through fogs! Down at some busy place is some poor woman—shall I say? In the midst of the fog, and darkness, and grinding wheels, and contradictory shouts and cries; her judgment reels, and she makes a hasty decision, and rushes in this direction—nothing better than to fly here , she thinks—and she lands beneath the horses' feet. In trying to escape from harm, you walk right into it. Then, stand! Having done all, stand! Hold hard! Stand fast in a time like this. Wait for God. Wait; hope in His Word; but yield an inch—never! And you will not wait in vain.

It was the worst thing you could have done, and it seemed at the moment so wise. "Must I lie rotting in this cave? Must I be forever badgered in this way?" Go to, call in Mr. Worldly Wiseman. A very clever fellow he is when God has gone to sleep. Go to, call in Mr. Carnal Policy, another sharper. And the two of them sit down together—three heads are better than one. And they said, "David, here is a bright idea. Go over to the Philistines, Saul will trouble you no more." And they would wax eloquent upon the political aspect of this move, and how the land lay across the border; and great broad-browed, clear-headed David, in a moment of weakness, became as wax in these ill hands—he yielded to these suggestions, and bitterly he rued it.

My young brother, are you tempted today in the awful conflict with sin to say, "Preacher, the struggle is harder, and longer, and more taxing and severe than I bargained for. Preacher, I am going to slip my cable a bit, and I am going to take it easier. This being forever on your guard is too severe. Is there no easier way of getting there, preacher? You see, I meet the fellows who tell me, 'Don't be so holy as all that comes to. Don't needlessly put your bows into the front of all these big, tumbling seas. Don't forever be rowing against the current. Do as I am doing; slack off, take it easy, go with the wind. Be not righteous overmuch. Why shouldst thou destroy thyself? What has religion given you?' they say." Religion! It speaks the word of promise to our ear, but breaks it to our hope. As the devil would whisper to David, "What has God given you since you believed His promise, and left keeping sheep, and came out to be His king? Has He brought you to the crown? Saul is more firmly on the throne than ever. You have simply brought yourself into a peck of troubles, and the sooner you quit the scene the better." "What has religion done for you?" the devil whispers in a man's ear in Chicago. "Has Faith furthered you in your business? You know it has not. By keeping true to Christ, and a clean conscience, you have had to let profits go past you. Other men 'took it easier;' they sailed with more wind in the sheet. Now see the speed they have made, while you are forever close-hauled, and lying-to through stress of weather. Trim your sails the other way; be getting on—be getting on!"

So with other suggestions about other things. We are all kind of soft when the struggle is prolonged. We all feel it is hard to crucify the flesh, with its affections and

its lusts, and to mortify our members that are upon the earth; to die unto sin, and to live unto righteousness. The life of the believer is like the life of David—progress by antagonism, living to God by dying to self. For ever subject to two kinds of pains—the pains of dissolution, and the "growing pains," caused by the soul shooting up into more holiness and manliness.

Now, don't yield. Don't escape to the Philistines. The Philistines will use you. Oh, yes, the Philistine will use you. The Philistines will say, "Come along, David. We are glad to see you. We always wondered, David, why you took the dangerous course you did. There is another way—a more excellent way than that way—hiding like a rat in a hole. What an undignified life you have been living. Come to us, and we will show you how to trump the game and win every time!"

Abide with God. Keep faith, keep heart, keep hope; be not in subjection—no not for an hour—to the thoughts that make you depart from your integrity.

"When we in darkness walk,
Nor feel the heavenly flame,
Then is the time to trust in God,
And lean upon His name."

Light will come; day will dawn. "Beware of desperate steps. The darkest day, live till tomorrow, will have passed away." Stand still and see the salvation of God.

"Blest is the man, O God,
Who stays himself on Thee,
Who wait for Thy salvation, Lord,
Shall thy salvation see."

Oh, let us hold fast through stress of weather. Cast not away your confidence, like poor David, who pulled up his anchor and ran for a false harbor.

Of course the waiting time is a testing time. David was required to wait. It's a grand hardening, toughening process, having to wait. While you are waiting, Providence has you on the anvil, and is hammering, pounding, and seeming to destroy you. It is not so; God is working you, and the end will show how splendidly, to His own sweet will, and to His own magnificent design.

The last word is this—David as we know survived Saul. His fears were all wrong. They were bound to be wrong. Saul went down to death "unwept, unhonored, and unsung." David came to the throne, and sat for long years upon it; and this time of trouble was left far behind him; a vanishing speck on the dim horizon. But when days of honor, and affluence, and power came, then David well-nigh perished, not by the hand of Saul, but by his own. His own unbridled lusts warred against his soul. Look nearer home for your enemy, my friend. Your last enemy never is an external Saul. Your real enemy is never outside. Your last worst enemy is the unsubdued sin of your own heart. Watch for this Saul. Never take your eyes off this traitor; for in such an hour as ye think not, he will lull you to sleep, make you think he is not there; and when as stealthily as a panther he will spring upon you. I say look nearer home. Watch in the right direction, not in the wrong. Let us be wise.

My last word is, trust in God. Our fears are liars; our hopes are stars that stud the sky, till the day dawn, and heaven's morning break. "They that wait for Me shall never be ashamed." "He that believeth shall not make haste." You may have waited long, you may have come through many trials, and still they seem to thicken upon you. Don't lose hope; don't lose heart; nil desperandum—never despair.

"My God who caused me to hope,
When life began to beat,
And, when a stranger in the earth,
Didst guide my wandering feet,

"Thou wilt not cast me off when age
And evil days descend;
Thou wilt not leave me in despair,
To mourn my latter end.

"I know the power in whom I trust,
The arm on which I lean;
He will my Savior ever be,
Who hath my Savior been."

Yes, the thing that hath been is the thing that shall be: "Saved in the Lord, with an everlasting salvation." Amen.

[Mr. McNeill was regarded by Mr. Moody as one of the great preachers of the world. He was called "The Scotch Spurgeon," and visited Chicago, during the World's Fair, to assist Mr. Moody in his great evangelical work. The above is one of his sermons delivered in Chicago. Reproduced here by permission of Rhodes & McClure.]

Read - Pond

AN OLD PREACHER ON PREACHING.

ALEXANDER MACLAREN, D. D.

Fact and logic are both outraged by the names of the two Unions which join in this assembly. The division into Congregationalists and Baptists is faulty as if one said, Englishmen and Londoners, for all Baptists are Congregationalists. We are closest of kin among the Free Churches, and perhaps, therefore, have sometimes been furthest apart, for cordiality often increases as the square of the distance. But we all feel the influence of the uniting tendency which is so marked a feature of the present time, and of which we are happy in seeing with us today a distinguished representative in the person of my old school fellow and present friend, the first Moderator of the United Free Church of Scotland. Our joint meetings do but demonstrate, on a somewhat larger scale, our relations in most cases all through the country. They are the natural expression of a real and felt unity, not a hollow show of an unreal. I sometimes venture to think that the ministers of the two churches are in more cordial and closer relations than their flocks are. But be that as it may, we all meet today as brethren with hearty good will and mutual sympathy, and I esteem it a signal honor to occupy the place which I do on so happy an occasion.

In casting about for a topic for this address I have thought of many burning questions which it would be timely to discuss, but I feel it wisest to keep to my own metier. I am a preacher, and have been for more than half a century; I speak here mainly to preachers, and I venture to offer some considerations as to the preacher's office, its themes, its demands, its possibilities. No one will deny that the question of whether our preaching is as efficacious as it might be is a burning question, too. Widespread searchings of heart are at work among the Free Churches on that matter. And they have only too good ground in the contrast which would strike us as alarming if we were not so accustomed to it, between the immense amount of effort and the small results apparent. I suppose there are some 6,000 or 8,000 sermons delivered every Sunday by the ministers of our two denominations—and what comes of them all? We have covered the land with chapels, and yet do we even keep up with the growth of population? "Ye have sowed much, and brought home little;" and if so much seed yields so scanty a harvest the sower may well ask himself why? No doubt there are trends of thought and habits of life today which make the preacher's task eminently hard, but we have no such difficulties to face as the first messengers of the Cross had to encounter and overcome. Are the philosophical or scientific tendencies of today worse than the front which wisdom-seeking Greece presented to them? Are the habits of today more antagonistic to the Gospel than was the corruption that honeycombed the luxurious sensualism of Asia? Is the secularizing influence of trade and imperialism more hostile than was the self-centered pride of Rome, with its cult of the Emperor? Is the ignorance of our slums more dense than the darkness that wrapped "the regions beyond?" And yet the Message conquered. Why not now? The Message is the same; the Divine power that clothed the messengers is the same. "O, thou that art named the house of Israel is the Spirit of the Lord straightened? Are these His doings? Surely there can be but one answer to the twofold question—an answer which throws us back on ourselves, and bids us look to ourselves as the

causes of the loss of power. The last character in which I should desire to stand before brethren whom I honor so highly and love so much, is that of an accuser. But I have nearly finished my work, and I would fain use the opportunity given me today, to leave some words which my younger brethren, whose task promises to be still more difficult than that of us older men, may perhaps feel to derive some additional weight because they may be the last which the speaker will address to such an assembly. If I venture to speak of the preacher and his work I must lay bare my own ideals, and to do that is to lay bare my own shortcomings, for our ideals are the sternest critics of our accomplishings.

It may be freely admitted that the preacher, as the Free Churches know him, is the result of a process of evolution starting with the simple New Testament arrangements. Whether the process has been legitimate, and the product satisfactory, or whether there are further developments to be expected and desired, need not concern us now. The point which I seek to make is that, whilst great authorities have told us that differentiation of functions is the mark of progressive evolution, we have in the preacher of today an apparent coalescence of three offices which are separate in the early church—those of evangelist, teacher and prophet. I purpose to deal with my subject under these three points of view.

THE PREACHER AS EVANGELIST.

The preacher is, first and foremost, an Evangelist—a bearer of good news. The very name contains a designation of the preacher's theme, for it, at least, makes this clear that he has to tell a fact, which is freighted with gladness for a sad world. Whatever more the Gospel is, it is primarily the history of something that did occur. The far-reaching presuppositions and implications of the fact, its force as the spring of transformed humanity, of individual and social progress, open out into a wide room where all speculative and practical intellects may expatiate, but the beginning of all these is a person, and the fact of His life and death. The grain of mustard seed grows into the great tree in whost branches all the birds can nest and sing, beneath whose shadow all the peoples can house. "We preach Christ crucified." It is one thing to preach salvation by Christ; it is another to preach Christ as the Savior. The more we can free ourselves from the abstract and technical theology of the schools, and can make our words throb with the miracle of that loving, human heart, and with the pathos and power of that death for a world's sins, the more shall we deserve the name of evangelists. Hearts are more surely to be won by showing them Jesus crucified than by our comments on the sight. A Christ without a cross is a king without a throne. If our ministry is to have power, it must all center in the death for the world's sins. Otherwise it will be like a lighthouse without a lamp. It will have no grip, no impulse, no regenerating power. "I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men." There are preachers who demagnetize the Gospel, because they falter in the proclamation of that "lifting up" which, because it is the secret of Christ's power to heal the fiery serpent's poisoned sting, is the secret of His power to draw, first, the languid looks of the victims, and then their whole nature, yielded to Him in love and loyalty. The experience of the recent Free Church missions taught us all, that when we really "meant business" and were seeking for what would touch hearts, we instinctively went back to the simple elementary truths which some of us had been tempted to think too simple and elementary for our intelligent audiences, or too threadbare to be listened to with interest. When preachers really and intensely desire to "save souls"—and have found that that old-fashioned phrase has a meaning today—they will instinctively grasp the only instrument that can effect the purpose, and will find themselves saying: "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners"—and they will be wise if they add with Paul, "of whom I

am chief," for the sense of personal need is an indispensable element in the evangelist's work.

Our message implies that sin is a universal reality, from which there is no deliverance but through Jesus. Has the fact of sin, its reality and its consequences, its due place in modern preaching? I for one very much doubt it. Modern theories of heredity and environment, modern laxity of moral fibre, have taken many shades of blackness out of the black thing. Men think less gravely of sin, and so they superficially diagnose the world's disease and therefore they superficially prescribe the remedy. An inadequate conception of sin lies at the root of most theological heresies and Utopian schemes of reformation of society. It is fatal to the earnestness, the pathos and the power of the preacher's work. Unless we have our hearts and minds laden with the burden of men's sins our voices will not ring out the vibrating notes of the good news of One who saves His people from their sins, because "Himself bare our sins in His own body." We must all confess that yielding to the "Zeitgeist," the trend of opinion and feeling prevalent around us, and as children of the age, we have been tempted to think less severely, less pityingly of sin, and less solemnly of its certain result, death, than either our Master or His apostles did. We have too much shrunk from plain speech on the guilt and the danger of sinners. And, just in exact proportion to our failure in these respects has necessarily followed our failure in ringing out the good news of the Christ, the propitiation for our sins and for the whole world.

The preacher is further spoken of in the New Testament as a herald, and that title implies that his proclamation be plain, clear, assured. He is not to speak timidly, as if diverse winds of doctrine had blown back his voice into his trumpet. He is not to bring an ambiguous message in cloudy words. "O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid." The evangelist needs to deliver his good news with urgency, as if it was of some moment that people should know and accept it. Is that note of urgency audible, as it should be, in our preaching? The evangelist has need of tenderness. "We entreat as though God did beseech by us." What outgush of sympathetic yearning can be too great fitly to bear on its current the message of a love which died to save? Are we not too little accustomed to preach with our hearts? Should we not be foolishly ashamed to say, "I now tell you even weeping?" The evangelist has need of the personal element in his message. It has to be rigidly subordinated, else he is in danger of preaching himself, not Jesus. He has not to obtrude his own personality, but he has to speak as one who has felt the rapture of the joyful news which he proclaims. "We have found the Messiah," was the first Christian sermon ever preached, and it was so efficacious that it converted the whole congregation, for it brought Peter to Jesus. "That which we have seen and heard that proclaim we unto you" is the mold into which the most effectual evangelizing work has ever run. The evangelist has need of elasticity in his methods, while he preserves uniformity in his theme. Our recent mission has taught us that, if we are to get at the outlying masses, whom the Church of today, thank God! is awakening to long to reach, we must not be afraid of flinging away some of our old appliances, and shaping new ways of getting at the dense crowds of English heathens. Our stereotyped services do not attract them, and never will. Personally I do not believe that "the masses" will ever be reached, until Christian men and women, in far larger numbers and with far more system than hitherto, go among them, and by individual effort cast silken chains of sympathy and brotherliness round them which may draw them out of the depths. But we must also have changes in methods, and the abandonment of a stiff conservatism which would fossilize our churches. I am not pleading for anything sensational, still less for importing entertainments either for eye or ear into our evangelistic work. All I wish to emphasize is that we must vary

our methods, and take care that the eternal freshness of the ever young Good News is not hidden under the mustiness of ancient modes of action, which have proved to be ineffectual to reach the mutitudes of "them that are without."

THE PREACHER AS TEACHER.

But the preacher has to be a teacher as well as an evangelist. Whether it is a development in accordance with the principles of the New Testament Church that all public, oral teaching should be in his hands is a question that does not concern us here. We may freely allow that a higher ideal would be: "When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation," and yet see that the present order of things is best for the present spiritual state of the Church, and be sure that as soon as that changes for the better the old order will change with it. When the temperature rises, there will be an outburst of spring flowers.

But the teaching office of the preacher is depreciated, not only in the name of an appeal to the primitive condition of the Church, but from the extreme other side of the most modern outlook on things, as being superceded by the hundred-voiced press. The men and women of this generation, we are told, form their opinions from books, not from sermons. I should demur to the word "form," as expressing the process by which a large proportion of them arrive at what they call their opinions; I should consent to say "get their opinions," for it is not a process of reasoned formation, but of more or less accidental and unreasoned acquisition. The opinions do not grow, are not shaped by patient labor, but are imported into the new owner's mind ready made, "in Germany," or elsewhere, but certainly not in his own workshop. But granting the influence of the press, if it supersedes the pulpit, it is the fault of the occupant thereof. A certain minister once told a shrewd old Scottish lady that he was engaged to deliver an address on the power of the pulpit, and asked what her views on the subject were. She answered: "The power o' the pulpit! That depends on wha's in it." Which is a truth to be laid to heart by all preachers. No man is superseded but through his own deficiencies. There must be weakness in the wall which the storm blows down. The living voice has all its old power today, when it is a voice, and not an echo, or a mumble. If a man has anything to say and will say it with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his strength he will not lack auditors. Books have their province and preachers have theirs, and neither can efface the other or supply the place of the other. The cry that the pulpit is effete comes mostly from quarters who do not despise the pulpit so much as dislike the truths which it teaches only too powerfully for their liking.

We may, then, turn to consider that aspect of the preacher's work undisturbed. And the first thing that I desire to lay stress on is, that the educational is never to be separated from the evangelistic office. True, "there are diversities of operations;" and idiosyncracies and spiritual gifts, which for the most part follow in their line, may mark out one man more especially for the one kind of work, and another for the other. We must all rejoice that there are brethren among us who are endowed with remarkable gifts of presenting the Good News, which clearly disclose Christ's purpose for them. Still, it remains true and important to keep in view that the truest teaching must be evangelistic, and the truest evangelizing must be educational. The web is made up of warp and woof. The evangelism which appeals to emotion only is false to the Gospel; for God's way of moving men is to bring truth to their understandings, which shall then set their emotions at work, and so pass on to move the will, the directness of the man, and thus at last affect the actions. As Whichcote says, "Religion begins with knowledge; it proceeds to temper, and ends in practice." The evangelist who is not a teacher will build nothing that will last. And not less one-sided, and therefore transient, will be the work of the teacher who is not an evangelist. He will give husks instead of the bread of life, notions that may rattle in skulls like seeds in dried poppy-

heads, but not convictions which burn all the more because they are light as well as heat.

The true theologian ever brings his doctrines to bear on the emotions, and then on the will, and then on practice. That "theology" suffers under the imputation of being abstract, dry, remote from life, is the fault of the teacher, not of the subject. The preacher is not to duplicate his part, like an actor who sustains two characters in a play, and to come on the stage at one scene as evangelist, and in another as teacher. He is to be both at once and to be both always.

For the most advanced instruction that can be given or received does not leave the most initial truths behind. It only unfolds them. The teacher's subject matter is the same as the evangelist's. The difference lies in the mode of viewing it, and the purpose for which it is considered. The last book of Euclid rests on the axioms and postulates that precede the first. No Christian thought can ever travel beyond the Incarnation, Sacrifice and Ascension of Jesus Christ, the Indwelling Spirit, "the forgiveness of sins and the life everlasting." To leave these behind is not progress but decadence. Not to get past, but to get more deeply into, these truths is the growth of the Christian life. Bees press themselves down into the flowers from which they would drain the honey, "and murmur by the hour" in their bells. Wasps and other vagrant things flit past them and get none. "Whoever goeth onward"—as John says, with a flash of irony as he quotes the advanced thinker's watchword—"and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God." The remainder would benefit some modern successors of these proud, old incipient Gnostics. To lead minds to see the profound and far-reaching truths that underlie the Gospel, what its facts pre-suppose of God and Man, of the Father and the Eternal Word, what they reveal of the heart of things, and of the Heart at the heart of them; to lead to the recognition, and still more to the application to individual and social and national life, of the principles that flow from the facts, to disclose to the minds and to lay on the hearts of men the Incarnation and Sacrifice and Reign of Jesus as the world-redeeming power, as the revelation of the perfect life for men and nations, to find and exhibit in Jesus the answer to all the questions of the intellect, the satisfaction of all the needs of the heart, the source and standard of ethics, the fountain of all wisdom, the renovator of humanity, the purifier of society, the King of Men—and to keep fast by the Cross and Passion of that Lord, while he is following out the issues of His work to their remotest consequences—these are the tasks of the Christian preacher in his capacity of teacher. All knowledge may come into his sphere. There is room for the widest culture. The teacher may elaborate his theme with the closest thought, or may adorn it with poetry and imagination. There is room for all gifts in the building of the great temple. Bezaleel was taught by the Spirit of God to execute his works of artistic beauty, and Hiram's workmen had to hew logs in Lebanon. But the wider the teacher sweeps his circle, the stronger must be its center. The more he lengthens his cords, the more must he strengthen his stakes—and the middle prop that holds up the tent is the Cross with Christ upon it. "Him first, Him last, Him midst and without end." All that the teacher has to teach is summed up in one word—Christ. His whole theme is "the truth as it is in Jesus."

As the theme is Christ, so the text-book is the Bible. Whatever the Higher Criticism has done, it has not touched the main substance of the Gospel which we have to preach, nor do even its most advanced positions seem to me seriously to affect the homiletic worth of Scripture. The truths of the Bible remain, even if extreme theories as to date and manner of origination of its several parts were much more undeniably proven than they are. I venture to use the privilege of age and appeal very earnestly to my younger brethren especially, beseeching them not to be tempted by either the mistaken notion of increasing the attractiveness of their preaching or by the natural

wish of youth to do something original and break away from conventions. Conventional usages were instinct with life and meaning when they were new, and it is best to try whether their original significance is worth saving, before we resolve to shake them off. The habit of prefacing a sermon with a text is, no doubt, a survival, and it is sometimes unmeaning enough, but it is a witness that the sermon's true purpose is to explain, confirm and enforce Scripture. Once the text was followed by a sermon dealing with it. Would that it were always so now! Better to put new life into the old form by making a text really what it is meant to be than to break through it in a flight after something "fresh and unconventional."

It does not follow from the Bible's being the text-book that preaching is to be expository in the technical sense of that word, though I confess to a belief that if we had more of that we should have a robuster type of Christian, with a firmer grip of his professed creed, than is common today. The days of protracted exposition are, for good or evil, over. There will be no more courses of sermons like those which the painful and reverend Mr. Caryll perpetrated on Job, and published in three thick folios—double-columned, if my memory is correct.

The widest scope is to be given to varieties of mind and ways of assimilating Scripture, but that ministry only is true to its duties, and up to the height of its large possibilities which makes its main purpose the drawing out into clear statement, and the supporting by forceful argument, and the impressing by emotional pleadings, what it has pleased God to say to men. If it was worth His while to give us the Book, it is worth our while to toil to fathom its depth, to saturate our thinking and feeling with its truths, and it is our highest function and office to interpret them to our brethren. We shall "shine as lights in the world" if we "hold forth the Word of Life." There are nebulae, as well as brilliant stars, in the firmament of the Word. It is for the preacher to show men that the stars are suns and the nebulae galaxies of light. How unworthy it is for him to direct his telescope from the heaven of the Word to the low levels of current topics! I shall have to speak presently of the place which the latter must hold in the preacher's work, but they will hold their right place only if he is true to his vocation as being first of all a minister of the Word of God.

More reasons than can be enumerated, much less here expanded, concur in enforcing this. In no other profession would the text-books be treated as the Bible sometimes is. There is no such discipline for the preacher as the careful, minute study of Scripture. Patient work with such unspiritual implements as lexicon and concordance yields rich fruits of spiritual discernment, gives such grasp of great principles as nothing else will give, opens out endless vistas into the deep things of God, as witness such books as the Bishop of Durham's priceless commentaries on John and Hebrews. A preacher who has steeped himself in the Bible will have a clearness of outlook which will illuminate many dark things, and a firmness of touching which will breed confidence in him among his hearers. He will have the secret of perpetual freshness, for he cannot exhaust the Bible. No pulpit teaching will last as long as that which is given honestly and persistenly to the elucidation and enforcement of Biblical truth. As the Scotch psalm-book has it:

> "In old age, when others fade,
> He fruit still forth shall bring."

We have to do the work of Christian teachers under remarkable conditions. On the one hand there is great ignorance of Scripture and of systematized Christian truth among our congregations, and we are perpetually in danger of over-estimating the amount of knowledge on which we may reckon. Otherwise well-educated men and women have but the vaguest notions as to Scripture facts and the most confused apprehensions of Christian ideas. I for one believe that a considerable percentage

in every congregation in the land is unaffected by our sermons because it does not understand what we are saying. We have to aim at simplicity, not to be afraid of being elementary, and to say as Paul said: "To write the same things to you to me indeed is not grievous and for you it is safe." On the other hand, we have to speak to people who have considerable education, and some who think they have more than they really have, who have been fed on a miscellaneous collection of scraps, *De omnibus rebus—et quibusdam aliis*, in magazines and handbooks, and it is hard to get an entrance for solid Christian truth into such minds. Short sermons, this Sunday's having no connection with last Sunday's, and based on snippets of Scripture, the meaning of which is of small consequence, correspond to the week's diet of desultory reading. And withal there is the heaving swell of intellectual unrest, which affects all our congregations. How are we to discharge our teaching work in the face of all this?

Mainly by the strong, sympathetic presentation of positive truth. Controversy is needful, but it is seldom efficacious. It convinces the already convinced. Better to abound in affirmations than in negations, though they will be branded as dogmatism. Speak the truth, as you know it and feel it, and let it work. There are two ways of getting rid of weeds—to grub them up, or to sow good seed, which will spring and clear the ground. And we must never forget that, what we have to teach is no philosophy for the few, no system of doctrine for trained understandings, but the Gospel for the world. When one of Luther's disciples once asked him for some guidance as to how he should preach before the Duke, the Doctor said, "All your sermons should be of the simplest. Do not regard the prince, but the simple, stupid, rude and unlearned people, who are cut out of the same cloth as the prince. If, in my sermon, I were to have Philip Melancthon and the other doctors in my eye, I should produce nothing good, but I preach the simplest way to the unlearned, and it suits everybody." Some of our hearers are educated and can follow our highest flights, but many of them cannot. But all have the one human heart, with its deepest needs identical in all. Sad souls are to be comforted, torpid ones to be stung or startled or wooed into sensitiveness and activity, eyes glued to earth to be drawn to look up, the inmost self which is ever in its depths lonely to be led to the Immortal Companion and lover of all souls, the consciousness of the bondage and burden of sin to be roused, and, when roused to be soothed—and the preacher is to do all this! Surely the vision of the needs of a gathered audience might strike the most eloquent dumb, and make the most confident timid. But "our sufficiency is of God," and God's sufficiency will be ours, in the measure in which we steadfastly follow out the purpose of making our preaching truly Biblical. If we draw from these deep fountains, we shall never return with our vessels empty.

THE PREACHER AS PROPHET.

The preacher's work has a third aspect. Besides being evangelistic and educational it is also ethical, and, in that aspect especially may rightly be designated as Phophetic. Of course the form of "inspiration" belonging to the prophet in Israel is not claimed for the Christian prophet, but every true preacher should be able to say: Thus saith the Lord, and if we do not speak what we have heard in the ear in many a secret "hour of high communion with the living God" we had better be silent for evermore. It may be objected that the preacher has neither the inspiration nor the insight into the future which belonged to the prophet. But there are different forms of inspiration; and that which is secured by hours of communion, by earnest effort to stretch the narrow tablet of the mind so that it shall be capacious enough to hold the amplitude of God's message, by sedulous suppression of our own clamorous opinions and resolute turning a deaf ear to the world's noises, by docility and by prayer, is no less real than that which touched Isaiah's with a live coal. "There

are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit." Philip the evangelist's seven daughters, or the prophets in the Corinthian Church, had no inspiration which we have not. What does Paul direct as to the latter? "Let them speak by two or three, and let the others discern," a function which is very cheerfully and abundantly discharged among us. So the New Testament prophet's teaching had to submit to criticism. It had further to submit sometimes to being cut short; "If a revelation be made to another standing by, let the first keep silence." So a New Testament prophet could be tedious and had to learn to give way. There seems no reason to believe that the inspiration which endowed these prophets has ceased to be given to us. Much rather is it that the name has become disused, than that the persons who have a right to it have failed. Are there not Prophets among us today? Have there not always been Prophets in the Church?

Nor does the lack of the predictive insight damage the claim to the name. It is a common-place now that that element is not the sole, nor even the principal, one in the ideal of the prophet. If we rightly understand what he was to Israel, we shall rightly understand how he still survives, in modern garb indeed, but the same. For his chief function was to be an incarnation of the national conscience. It was his task to hold aloft the Divine Ideal for Israel, to bring life to the test of the Divine law, to stand before king and people undismayed, with his face as iron against their faces, to denounce national and individual transgression, to set the trumpet to his "mouth and declare to Israel its sin." He was necessarily a predictor, not only because God gave to some of the order a fore-knowledge of particular events, but also because God had graven deep in his mind the sure conviction that righteousness exalts a nation, that all national or individual departure from God is bitter as well as evil, that sin is death, and good the sure result in the long run of goodness. The prophet supplied the force for the Law, the dynamic by which it got itself obeyed. As one of them says, his word was "as a hammer," to drive home and fasten in a sure place the nails of the Law.

And is not this the function of the Christian Church as a whole, and eminently of its preachers? What are we here for but to bring the principles of the Gospel to bear on all life? No doubt the courtiers of an Ahab or a Zedekiah said what they thought clever things about the fastidious prophetic conscience, just as we have heard would-be taunts which were really tributes and turned to a testimony, about "the Nonconformist conscience." It is the Christian conscience, and to be its voice is no small part of the preacher's duty. He has to direct the searchlight on individual sins, especially those prevalent in the class from whom his hearers are drawn. He has to apply the measure of the sanctuary to worldly maxims which his hearers take for axioms, and to practices which they think legitimate because they are popular. He has to witness against the cancerous vices which are eating out the life of the nation. He has to bring national acts to the standard of Christ's teaching, and to insist that politics is but Christian principles applied to national life. A church which has ceased to protest against the "world" suits the world's purpose exactly, and is really a bit of the world under another name. The true church must always be remonstrant, protestant, a standing rebuke to the world, till the world has accepted and applied the principles of the Gospel to personal and social life. And the preacher who does not give voice to the church's protest fails in one of his plainest and chiefest duties.

We need brave men in the pulpit, who shall speak with freedom what they believe they have learned from God, of the evils in the land. We need men who have heard Him saying to them, "Be not dismayed at them, lest I dismay thee before them." We need for the prophet's office much secluded fellowship with God, who "wakens" His servants' "ear morning by morning," and gives them "the tongue of

them that are taught." We need to keep clear of popular currents of thought and practice, suspecting always that truth does not dwell with majorities, and that what the multitude acclaim, God is likely to condemn. We have to be keenly sensitive to the drift of thought, else we shall not wisely make head against it, or know how to use or direct it. We have to remember that preaching may be as accurately adapted to the times, when it directly contradicts popular dicta, as when it falls in with them, and that the Greeks' demand for wisdom, and the Jews' for a sign, were met by being refused in appearance, even while granted in truth.

We have need to remember the woes pronounced on two classes of prophets, those who "stole the word every man from his neighbor," and those who "prophesied out of their own hearts, having seen nothing," and heard no voice from on high. So we have to be sure that we stand on our own feet, see with our own eyes, are not plagiarists or copyists, nor borrow oil from our neighbors' vessels, but go to them that sell for ourselves. And on the other hand we have to see that the word, which is in that sense our own, is, in a deeper sense, not our own, but God's. We have to deal at first hand with Him, and to suppress self that He may speak. And no man will ever be the Lord's prophet, however eloquent or learned he may be, unless he knows what it is to sit silent before God, and in the silence to hear the still, small, most mighty voice that penetrates the soul, and to the hearing ear is sweet as harpers harping with their harps, and louder than the noise of many waters.

But this prophetic or ethical aspect of the preacher's work can never be rightly done, unless it is based upon the evangelistic and the educational.

We shall rejoice that the pulpit and the Church have recognized more clearly than before the call to make their voice heard on Christ's side in regard to drunkenness, gambling, impurity, and other national vices. But it will be no gain to the cause of Christian morality or of national righteousness, if the ethical side of religion is presented exclusively or disproportionately to the other two, which are its foundation. Let us have applied Christianity by all means—the more the better, but let us make sure first that there is the Christianity to apply. Let us preach Christ as the regenerator of society, but let us not omit to preach Him as the Savior of the soul from sin. Let us begin where the Gospel begins, with "God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life,"—and then let us draw forth from the depths of that great word all the teaching which it contains, and all the ethics for single souls, for society and for the world, which flow from it. It is Christ the Sacrifice and the Savior who is Christ the wisdom of God, and the realized ideal of humanity, the embodiment of the perfect law for life, the perfect motive to fulfil it, and the perfect giver of the perfect power for obedience. It is Christ, the Sacrifice for men and the wisdom of God, who is the King of nations, from whom the peoples will learn righteousness, and following whom the tribes of the earth shall enter into the land of peace. We, the preachers of His all-transforming and all-vivifying name, have to preach Him in all the aspects of His mission, and to present these, so far as our imperfections will permit, in the order, proportion and harmony in which they are revealed to us. The threefold beam may be separated into its parts by a prism, but neither of these three is sunshine. The preacher has to try to recombine them into the sweet, all-blessing white ray, which every eye feels to be light. We are preachers—that is to say, we are evangelists, teachers, prophets. Let us not limit ourselves to either function, but try always to blend the three in that one which should include them all.

Fathers and brethren, I am but too conscious of the imperfection of the conceptions of our office, which I have ventured to lay before you. I am still more conscious of the imperfection of my presentation of these. I am most of all conscious

of the imperfections of my attempts at realizing their ideal, in my day of service on which the evening shadows are falling. But, however condemnatory may be the light of an ideal of our office, the absence or dimness of that light is fatal. The more loftily we think of our work, the more lowly will be our estimate of ourselves, and the more earnest our efforts to reach up to the height of our possibilities, which are therefore our duties. The more we feel the burden of the Lord laid on us as evangelists, the more shall we have a passion for souls, which will fill our hearts with wistful tenderness, and soften our voices into prevalent entreaty. The more we rise to the requirements of our function as teachers, the more shall we labor to learn what we have to teach, and make all our culture however wide, all our acquirements however various, all our thinking however profound, subservient to the Master Truth, like mirrors set round a central light. And we shall feed the lambs as well as the sheep, the babes as well as the full grown men, seeking to achieve the simplicity in which full comprehension of deep truths is ever garbed, and so will speak with the authority of the Truth itself and not as the scribes. The more we are constrained by the word of the Lord given to us as His prophets, the more bold shall we be to weigh popular habits and customary sins in the balances of the sanctuary, and the more shall we sometimes be honored to help in stemming evil—but if not, we shall have delivered our souls, and "whether men will hear or whether they will forbear, they shall know that there hath been a prophet among them."

Some of us are almost passing from the stage, some of us are pressing on to it, eager, hopeful, perhaps thinking that we shall do much better than did the veterans, who now seem to "lag superfluous." The modes of thinking change as do the thinkers, the wonderful new lamps of one age become the dim twinkling candles of the next. Much in our conceptions of the Truth will not long outlive ourselves. That which can be shaken will be removed. Be it so; that which cannot be shaken will remain—and what cannot be shaken is the Gospel of the "Kingdom that cannot be moved," and its King, the same yesterday, today, and forever. "All flesh is as grass, and all the glory thereof as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower falleth: but the word of the Lord abideth forever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached."

[Alexander Maclaren, D. D. born February 11, 1826, was educated at Glasgow University and Regent's Park College; minister of Portland chapel, Southampton, 1846-58, and of Union chapel, Manchester, over forty years. His literary work consists chiefly of his published sermons, his greatest work probably being his exposition of the Psalms in the Expositor's Bible. Among his other works are: Secrets of Power and the Life of David. His comments on the Sunday School lesson in the Sunday School Times for so many years, have given him a wide circle of admirers in America.

This sermon was delivered at the City Temple, London, April 23, 1901, on the occasion of the joint meeting of the Baptist and Congregational Unions, of the former of which he was president.]

THE SEPARATION OF THE SOUL FROM GOD.

W. F. MALLALIEU.

"Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither His ear heavy, that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid His face from you, that He will not hear."—Isaiah 59: 1, 2.

I ask your serious and prayerful attention to these three thoughts derived from the text:

1. The separation of the soul from God;
2. The causes of this separation; and,
3. The consequences of such separation.

It is seen at once that it is impossible for the soul to be separate from God, in the sense of being remote or distant from Him. God is omnipresent, and wherever the soul may be, still God is there. God is in the heights of heaven, and in the depths of hell; He is in the uttermost parts of the earth, and the most distant island of the sea; and if the soul could flee away forever on the wings of the morning, it could never escape the surrounding presence of God. He is not only everywhere, but He fills immensity, so that the universe and all space is pervaded with God. Immensity, and space, and distance, are all alike to Him, who, in the perfection of His nature, surrounds all space and fills every point, without absence and without change.

More than this, God is present to know and remember, for the purposes of judgment and retribution, the unhallowed thoughts, and words, and deeds, of every soul of man. If there be any place in all the universe where men are inclined to believe that God cannot enter, it is the silent, secret chambers of the soul. Because it is possible to conceal our inmost thoughts from our fellow-men, we are inclined to think they may be concealed from God; because we can shut ourselves up within ourselves and keep the world outside, we may and do sometimes fancy that we can close the approaches of the soul to God.

But the real truth is, God is so near to us, and is so watchful of all we do, that we never perform an action, however slight it may be, without the direct cognizance of God. And from the first word we ever lisped up to the last utterance of our lips, whether those words have been words of love or strife, whether of complaining or thanksgiving, whether of cursing or blessing, every word we have ever uttered has been heard of God, and they are all remembered.

The worst part of every one's life is in his thoughts. No one has ever done as wickedly as he has thought. The last thing that any one of us would wish to have made known to the world would be the thoughts which have been in our minds since first we were conscious of thought. Men cover them up and keep them out of sight, and repress them, and to a very great extent conceal them, and they sometimes imagine that there is no being in the universe that knows anything about what is going on within the innermost soul. Men turn down the lights, or put them out altogether, draw the curtains, and close tight the shutters, and sit down with their thoughts in the darkness. They know that no angel can enter and intrude upon their privacy, that no human being living or dead can reach them in their seclusion, and they dream that

they are alone. But they forgot when they closed the doors, and put out the light, and drew the curtains, and closed the shutters, that God was inside with them all the time, and they forgot that the darkness and the light are alike to Him; and there He is in the very secret place of the soul, and He knows every thought, and knows it with all the infinite perfection of His omniscience, and knows it to remember it, and knows it to approve or to condemn.

O that this solemn, awful thought might abide with us, that God is absolutely and constantly near to every soul, searching our hearts, and knowing us better even than we know ourselves.

Hence we see that the separation of the soul from God, which is spoken of in the text, is not that of distance, but rather a moral separation. The soul that is separate from God is unlike God in the very nature and essence of its moral constitution.

God is a being of infinite purity and holiness. In Him there is not the slightest stain of impurity in any respect, there never has been in all the eternity of the past, and there never will be in all the eternity that is to come. From everlasting to everlasting, this freedom from all impurity has been, and will be, the distinguishing characteristic of God. It is also true of Him that there is no degree of imperfection which attaches itself to the divine nature. Purity is possible, and still there may not be absolutely no imperfection. Of God alone can it be said that He is absolutely and infinitely perfect in all the attributes of His nature. "In Him there can be no malice, or envy, or hatred, or revenge, or pride, or cruelty, or injustice, or falsehood, or unfaithfulness; and if there be anything besides which implies sin, and vice, and moral imperfection, holiness and purity, as applied to God, signify that the divine nature is at an infinite distance from it."

But it is not sufficient to say of God that He is devoid of all impurity, and all imperfections, and all unholiness, for this is but a negative statement of the facts in the case. It is equally true that God is infinitely pure, and perfect, and holy. In all His volitions, in the exercise of His compassion, His mercy, His pity, His goodness, His wisdom, His faithfulness, His justice, and in every other namable and unnamable attribute of His nature, and in the very essence of His nature, He is infinitely pure, and perfect, and holy; and this to such a degree, and in such an absolute sense, that we cannot express it in human language, nor fathom the fullness of its significance, though we were possessed of the sublimest intellect ever created in earth or heaven. Now, then, when we find a soul that is unlike God in these respects, we shall find one that is separate from Him.

There is no uncreated being but God in the universe, and there can be no other being that is infinite in all his perfections; in this sense there will always be an infinite distance between the created and the uncreated. But in respect to purity and holiness, we may readily perceive that the creature may possess these qualities. If he does possess them, then he is near to God and God is near to him. But the sad truth is that man is fallen and he does not manifest these characteristics. He is impure in his thoughts, and perverse in his volitions. His heart is full of envy and malice, and pride and revenge, and cruelty, and lust, and falsehood, and unfaithfulness, and of every evil passion, propensity and desire, so that the very sources of thought and feeling and action are thoroughly corrupt and unholy.

The result is, that the soul in its nature is removed from God almost as far as the east is from the west, and it is a wonder of mercy and love and power that ever a reunion can be effected. The separation spoken of in the text not only involves this unlikeness of nature, but also an equally great dissimilarity in the things that are loved by God and the soul.

God loves everything that is pure and holy and good, and He hates whatever is not. He loves righteousness, and goodness, and virtue, and truth, and integrity, and

everything that is excellent, and hates the opposites; while the soul that is separate from God hates all those things that God loves, and loves all the things that God hates. Nor may we wisely flatter ourselves that these things are not true of fallen human nature, for there are the best reasons for supposing that it takes the fear of punishment, the restraints of society, and the gracious influences of the Spirit of God to prevent the turbulent passions of depraved hearts from blasting with the hot breath of hell, even to utter destruction, every loving and holy thing that glorifies redeemed humanity.

II. We come now to inquire as to the causes of this separation of the soul from God.

I love to think of every new-born child, of every little babe, that it is very near to God. I am glad for the faith I have that "heaven lies all about us in our infancy." I believe that it is true that each little child is "a new, sweet blossom of humanity, fresh fallen from God's own home to flower on earth."

Whatever may have been the ruin of the fall, and the corruption of the race, the all-embracing work of Christ for the salvation of mankind has put all children into a position where the Savior himself might say of them, "Suffer the little children to come unto me and forbid them not, for such is the kingdom of God."

Our first parents were near to God. They held intimate personal communion with Him. He daily revealed Himself to them amid the bowers of Eden. There was no sense of separation from God felt by the sinless pair. But the tempter entered that abode of purity and love, and in an evil hour temptation was yielded to, and the holy and righteous law of God was violated, and sin entered the world. How great the change! God was no longer a welcome and desired visitant, but the guilty ones fled from His presence and hid themselves in the vain purpose to put themselves where God could not find them. In their loves and hates, in their natures, all had changed, and sin had caused the change—sin had separated them from God.

Now, whatever theory of the effects of the fall one may adopt, the first sin of childhood leaves us amid surroundings which, if yielded to, will draw us more and more away from God. Every added sin increases the distance, until we find that the moral separation between the soul and God is but little short of an impassable gulf, and it would be impassable forever had it not been bridged by the infinite grace of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The effect of sin upon the soul is of the most destructive character, and perhaps in no respect is it more clearly seen than in the fact that it separates the soul from God. God is the source of all the good that any of His creatures ever enjoy. All mercies, gifts and graces come from Him, and every sin indulged in separates us further from this inexhaustible source of blessing. Every year, every day, every hour we become more and more unlike God in all the attributes of our moral nature; we gradually lose our sympathy for His plans and purposes, and come at last to despise His law, and then we hate the Lawgiver, and our rebellious wills rise up, and we say in our hearts and actions, if not in words, we will not have Him reign over us.

It is said that a celebrated painter once wished to portray upon canvas the contrast which exists between innocence and guilt as manifest in the countenance of a little child and a hardened, imbruted criminal.

After diligent search he found a little child which seemed to him the most beautiful and perfect embodiment of purity and innocence he had ever seen. Its form was faultless; its wavy tresses kissed by the sunlight were perfect; its complexion was clear and rosy; its eyes were large and lustrous; its lips were perfect in outline and overflowing with sweet prattling words; its forehead was full, broad and white; in fact, every feature, as well as the complete expression, was radiant with almost more than mortal loveliness.

With the greatest care the painter transferred the face to his canvas and hung it up in his studio until he should find its opposite.

For years he sought in all directions for a face that should comprise everything hideous and hateful. He went among the poorest and the outcast of great cities; he visited the haunts of infamy and vice for a face that should form a perfect contrast to that of the little child. Success at last crowned his efforts, for with true artistic delight he one day discovered in a prison a face which completely met his ideal. It was the face of a felon chained to the floor of the dungeon, where, for the most appalling crimes, he was to be confined until his trial. He was young in years and yet he looked like an old man, for his form was bowed and tremulous, the result of unbridled debaucheries; his hair and beard were long, and matted, and filthy; his lips were purple and swollen, and his mouth was full of cursing; his eyelids were corroded, and his eyes were bleared and bloodshot; his brows were coarse, and rough, and long; his forehead was wrinkled and furrowed with deep lines of sin and shame; in short, the face was that of a young man who, by a career of vice, had destroyed his manhood and made himself as hideous to behold as though he had been taken possession of by a legion of devils.

In due time the painter prepared for his work, but strange to tell, ere the task was accomplished he learned that the young man before him was the identical person whose childish portrait he had kept hanging in his studio for so many years.

It was sin that had separated this young man from his pure, sweet, holy childhood; it was sin that had swept him out, away from his mother's arms, and his home of love, and his hopes of life and heaven, out into the storm, and the darkness, and the horrible tempests of lust and crime, until he was as far from his own cradle-innocence as the flame-encircled gates of hell are far away from the glorious pearly portals of the city of God.

Just this terrible effect sin will have upon the soul if it be cherished in any heart. It obliterates all lines of spiritual beauty; it destroys the moral likeness of the soul to its Creator; it causes the soul to become more and more like the lost and rebellious spirits which once shone in brightness and purity before the throne, but are now sunk to the utter depths of hopeless wreck and ruin; it crowds the soul away from light and life and joy, away from the Cross and the Crucified, into the outer blackness and midnight of despair; it separates the soul from God.

I know the unconverted, surrounded by all the gracious influences of Christian society, and still susceptible to the powerful attractions of Calvary, may be inclined to say that the sins they have committed cannot cause such a complete separation from all good. But why not? All sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. The nature of all sin, its real essence, is the same; it is a refusal to do the will of God.

Suppose we do not swear; suppose you are not dishonest; suppose you have not broken the letter of one of the Commandments of the Decalogue; suppose for the sake of friends, and children, and other relatives, and for your own sake, you have so conducted yourself that no blemish has ever rested upon your character, and you have gained and now enjoy the confidence of all who know you: it does not therefore follow that you are united to God, and that you dwell in Him, and that He abides in you. With all this, in your hearts you may be rejecters of God. You may be neglecters of His Word; you may turn away from the inspired volume and deny its claims, without ever having given a single week of all your lives to the serious and sober investigation of those claims.

You may rest assured that such a course as this will separate your souls from God. It may not be your deliberate purpose to cut yourselves loose from the divine and heavenly attractions, but still I pray you to understand that no surer method of doing so can be taken than that you are pursuing.

Perhaps I am appealing to some not guilty of outbreaking sins, who are nevertheless indulging in some passions, desires, or ambitions, which are opposed to fellowship with God. Each one must know just what the difficulty is, and it is manifest that it is the very thing which in time past has kept you from God. You may love riches, and are too eager to gain them to be strictly honest; you love worldly pleasures, and you know not how you can give them up, and yet you know that you must sacrifice them or you can never come into sweet communion with your Heavenly Father; or you may be cherishing wrong feelings; there may be pride, or wrath, or revenge, or envy, or malice, in your heart, and while this is so you know your prayers even are all in vain, and yet you refuse to yield to your convictions of right and duty, while all the time you are drifting away from God. These evil propensities and passions of the unregenerate nature have a terrible affinity with the spirits of darkness and death, and they will drag down to perdition any soul who clings to them.

O, my unconverted readers, why will you not today bring out these idols which keep you from God and His love, and destroy them. Say to pride, and anger, and wrath, and malice, and envy, and revenge, "Ye shall be dethroned, ye shall die;" say to the lust for vain and sinful pleasures, and to the greedy desire for gain, "Ye too shall die;" say to carelessness, and indifference, and sloth, and every rebellious feeling of the heart, "Ye too shall die;" and then from the very depths of your souls, cry out—

"Nearer, my God, to thee; nearer to thee,
E'en though it be a cross that raiseth me."

And I tell you, you shall feel a glorious thrill of joy filling your souls as you realize that the sins which separated you from God, and the iniquities that hid His face from you, have all been pardoned, and you are resting in the divine love.

III. What are the consequences of this separation from God?

First of all, the spiritual life of the soul is extinguished, and insensibility and death ensue.

It is not many years since I accompanied a young man to the Boston and Maine depot, as he was about to leave the city for his distant home in the country. Coming here when a boy only thirteen or fourteen years of age, one of a large family of children, and with a very scanty wardrobe, and scarcely more money than enough to bring him to the city, he soon found himself without means, without employment, and without friends. But he would not be discouraged, for he had come from his rural home to seek his fortune, and with visions of future wealth as the inspiration of his soul. Day after day he spent in looking for a situation, and night after night he slept in a hogshead, in which was a little straw, until at length he secured a place as errand boy in a retail store.

A more diligent and faithful boy was never known; early and late he toiled, and soon gained the good-will of his employers, and was rapidly advanced, until in a few years, he was admitted to the firm, with every prospect that the dreams of his youth would be realized. But by improper exposure, he took cold; the cold was followed by a cough; then came debility and emaciation. Kind friends warned him of his danger at every step of the disease, and well do I remember that many a time, in his store and elsewhere, I urged him to leave his business, and take the rest and recreation he so much needed, only to be answered, with a pleasant smile, that he was young and strong, and that the little cold that was troubling him would soon be gone; he would drive it off, and all would be well. But it was not to be conquered in this way, and so it went steadily on its course. Strength was gone, and appetite was gone, and vigor and elasticity were gone, and with a sad interest I saw him tearfully leave the place where, for half his lifetime, he had toiled to win the success he had so ardently desired. Only a few days after and I saw him in the cars, and as I left him

I put my arms around his neck, and bade him a last farewell; for I knew I should see him no more on earth, for he was even then a dying man, just able to go home to his father and mother, that he might look once more on the familiar scenes of his childhood, and then let the loved ones close his eyes and bury him in the quiet village grave-yard. Before he would take rest, or use the proper remedy, or consult the skillful physician, he had gone so far that all human hands were too short to reach and save him, and however full of sympathy may have been the hearts of his many friends, yet all his appeals for help must have been without avail.

He did, in regard to his bodily health, just what so many are doing in regard to their spiritual well-being. In his case, death was the consequence of his neglect; and so the soul that separates itself from God by outbreaking sin, or by carelessness and indifference, will find, when it is all too late, that the soul must die outside the reach of the boundless mercy and love of God.

Again, the soul that is separate from God will miss forever the eternal revelation which God will make of Himself to all who love Him. In all the realms of thought and being, there will be to the outcast sinner no manifestation of the divine benignity. He may gaze Godward, but never will he see light, never a smile of recognition, never an uplifting of the clouds and darkness that hide the awful throne of the majesty of God.

The saved will see Christ, and His glory will be shared by them; they will find in Christ the eternal satisfaction of every immortal aspiration; they will walk with Him in white, and join with cherubim, and seraphim, and angels, and archangels, in the peans of love and victory that all heaven is waiting to hear, and which will be heard throughout the universe, even to the depths of the nethermost hell, when all the saints are safely gathered to their eternal home.

The last revelation of Christ to the soul that is separated from God will be that of the judgment seat, when the crucified Redeemer shall say to those on His left hand: "Depart, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." This last vision of Christ, and the soul separated from God, turns away from the throne, and sinks into the depths of that fathomless outer darkness from whence there is no escape, no return, no deliverance. To be separate from God is to lose all the bliss and glory of heaven; it is to experience the misery of the lost in hell.

O that the Divine Spirit might impress upon every soul still separated from God, whose eyes shall rest upon this page, that this is a day of hope. The Heavenly Father calls His wandering children home. Will you come? Will you all come? Will you come now? The time is very short in which life's great work can be done. So much of probation has already run to waste, that the greatest diligence and care must be employed, or death will find you so far removed from God that hope and mercy can never reach you. Every moment's delay in sin thickens the cloud which now but partially obscures the face of God. Every new refusal to accept the offers of divine love builds up a thicker wall of separation between your souls and God. Every new transgression, every cherished sin, increases the distance between the sinner and the Savior.

O sinner! O precious soul, bought with the blood of Jesus Christ! You are building up an impassable barrier, which will shut you out of heaven. Your sins, if they are persisted in, will drive you to that world of joyless sorrow and hopeless despair, from whence the ear of the omnipresent God cannot hear your cry for mercy, and from whence the arm of the omnipotent Jehovah cannot save you.

[This sermon is from The Gospel Invitation, a collection published in Boston some years since.]

PARTING WORDS.

JAMES MARTINEAU.

"Peace I leave with you: My peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you."—John 14: 27.

This is a strange benediction to proceed from the Man of Sorrows, at the dreariest moment of His life; strange at least to those who look only to His outward career, His incessant contact with misery and sin, His absolute solitude of purpose, His lot stricken with sadness ever new from the temptation to the cross; but not strange perhaps to those who heard the deep and quiet tones in which this oracle of promise went forth—the divinest music from the center of the darkest fate. He was on the bosom of the beloved disciple and in the midst of those who should have cheered Him in that hour with such comfort as fidelity can always offer; but who, failing in their duty to His griefs, found the sadness creep upon themselves; while He, seeking to give peace to them, found it Himself profusely in the gift. It was not till He had finished this interview and effort of affection, and from the warmth of that evening meal and the flush of its deep converse they had issued into the chill and silent midnight air, not till the sanctity of moonlight (never to be seen by Him again) had invested Him, and coarse fatigue had sunk His disciples into sleep upon the grass, that having none to comfort, He found anguish fall upon Himself. Deprived of the embrace of John, He flew to the bosom of the Father; and after a momentary strife, recovered in trust the serenity He had found in toil; and while His followers lie stretched in earthly slumber, He reaches a divine repose; while they, yielding to nature, gain neither strength nor courage for the morrow, He, through the vigils of agony, rises to that godlike power, on which mockery and insult beat in vain, and which has made the cross—then the emblem of abjectness and guilt—the everlasting symbol of whatever is holy and sublime.

The peace of Christ, then, was the fruit of combined toil and trust; in the one case diffusing itself from the center of His active life, in the other from that of His passive emotions; enabling Him in the one case to do things tranquilly; in the other, to see things tranquilly. Two things only can make life go wrong and painfully with us; when we suffer or suspect misdirection and feebleness in the energies of love and duty within us, or in the providence of the world without us: bringing, in the one case, the lassitude of an unsatisfied and discordant nature; in the other, the melancholy of hopeless views. For these Christ delivers us by a summons to mingled toil and trust. And herein does His peace differ from that which "the world giveth"—that its prime essential is not ease, but strife; not self-indulgence, but self-sacrifice; not acquiescence in evil for the sake of quiet, but conflict with it for the sake of God; not, in short, a prudent accommodation of the mind to the world, but a resolute subjugation of the world to the best conceptions of the mind. Amply has the promise to leave behind Him such a peace been since fulfilled. It was fulfilled to the apostles who first received it; and has been realized again by a succession of faithful men to whom they have delivered it.

The word "peace" denotes the absence of jar and conflict; a condition free from the restlessness of fruitful desire, the forebodings of anxiety, the stings of enmity. It

may be destroyed by discordance between the lot without and the mind within, where the human being is in an obviously false position—an evil rare and usually self-curative; or by a discordance wholly internal, among the desires and affections themselves. The first impulse of "the natural man" is to seek peace by mending his external condition; to quiet desire by increase of ease; to banish anxiety by increase of wealth; to guard against hostility by making himself too strong for it; to build up his life into a fortress of security and a palace of comfort, where he may softly lie, though tempests beat and rain descends. The spirit of Christianity casts away at once this whole theory of peace; declares it the most chimerical of dreams; and proclaims it impossible even to make this kind of reconciliation between the soul and the life wherein it acts. As well might the athlete demand a victory without a foe. To the noblest faculties of soul rest is disease and torture. The understanding is commissioned to grapple with ignorance, the conscience to confront the powers of moral evil, the affections to labor for the wretched and oppressed; nor shall any peace be found, till these, which reproach and fret us in our most elaborate ease, put forth an incessant and satisfying energy; till instead of conciliating the world, we vanquish it; and rather than sit still, in the sickness of luxury, for it to amuse our perceptions, we precipitate ourselves upon it to mould it into a new creation. Attempt to make all smooth and pleasant without, and you thereby create the most corroding of anxieties, and stimulate the most insatiable of appetites within. But let there be harmony within, let no clamors of self drown the voice which is entitled to authority there; let us set forth on the mission of duty, resolved to live for it alone, to close with every resistance that obstructs it, and march through every peril that awaits it; and in the consciousness of immortal power, the sense of mortal ill will vanish; and the peace of God well nigh extinguish the sufferings of the man. "In the world we may have tribulation; in Christ we shall have peace."

This peace, so remote from torpor—arising, indeed, from the intense action of the greatest of all ideas, those of duty, of immortality, of God—fell, according to the promise, on the first disciples. Not in vain did Jesus tell them in their sorrows that the Comforter would come; nor falsely did He define this blessed visitant, as "the spirit of truth"—the soul reverentially faithful to its convictions, and expressing clearly in action its highest aspirings. Such peace had Stephen, when before the Sanhedrim that was striving to hush up the recent story of the Cross, he proclaimed aloud the sequel of the Ascension; and priests and elders arose and stopped their ears, and thrust him out to death; he had his peace; else how, if heaven of divinest tranquility had not opened to him and revealed to him the proximity of Christ to God, how, as the stone struck his uncovered and uplifted head, could he have so calmly said, "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge?" Such peace had Paul—at least when he ceased to rebel against his noble nature, and became, instead of the emissary of persecution, the ambassador of God. Was there ever a life of less ease and security, yet of more buoyant and rejoicing spirit than his? What weight did he not cast aside, to run the race that was set before him? What tie of home or nation did he not break, that he might join in one the whole family of God? For forty years the scoff of synagogues and the outcast of his people, he forgot the privations of the exile in the labors of the missionary; flying from charges of sedition he disseminated the principles of peace; persecuted from city to city, yet he created in each a center of pure worship and Christian civilization, and along the coasts of Asia, and colonies of Macedonia, and citadels of Greece, dropped link after link of the great chain of truth that shall yet embrace the world. Amid the joy of making converts, he had also the affliction of making martyrs; to witness the sufferings, perhaps to bear the reproaches, of survivors; with weeping heart to rebuke the fears, and sustain the faith of many a doubted; and in solitude and bonds to send forth the effusions of his earnest spirit to quicken

the life, and renovate the gladness, of the confederate churches. Yet when did speculation at its ease ever speak with vigor so noble and cheerfulness so fresh, as his glorious letters; which recount his perils by land and sea, his sorrows with friend and foe, and declared that "none of these things move" him; which show him projecting incessant work, yet ready for instant rest; conscious that already he has fought the good fight, and willing to finish his course and resign the field; but prepared, if needs be, to grasp again the sword of the spirit, and go forth in quest of wider victories. Does any one suppose that it would have been more peaceful to look back on a life less exposed and adventurous, on a lot sheltered and secure, on soft-bedded comfort, and unbroken plenty, and conventional compliance? No! it is only beforehand that we mistake these things for peace; in the retrospect we know them better, and would exchange them all for one vanquished temptation in the desert, for one patient bearing of the cross! What—when all is over, and we lie upon the last bed—what is the worth to us of all our guilty compromises, of all the moments stolen from duty to be given to ease? If Paul had cowered before the tribunal of Nero, and trembled at his comrade's blood, and, instead of baring his neck to the imperial sword, had purchased by poor evasions another year of life—where would that year have been now—a lost drop in the deep waters of time—yet not lost, but rather mingled as a poison in the refreshing stream of good men's goodness by which Providence fertilizes the ages.

The peace of Christ, thus inherited by His disciples, and growing out of a living spirit of duty and of love, contrasts not merely with guilty ease, but with that mere mechanical facility in blameless action which habit gives. There is something faithless and ignoble in the very reasonings sometimes employed to recommend virtuous habits. They are urged upon us, because they smooth the way of right; we are invited to them for the sake of ease. Adopted in such a temper, duty after all makes its bargain with indulgence, and is not yet pursued for its own sake and with the allegiance of a loving heart. Moreover, whoever has a true conscience sees that there is a fallacy in this persuasion; for whenever habits become mechanical, they cease to satisfy the requirements of duty; the obligations of which enlarge definitely with our powers, demanding an undiminished tension of the will, and an ever-constant life of the affections. It can never be, that a soul which has a heaven open to its view, which is stationed here, not simply to accommodate itself to the arrangement of this world, but also to school itself for the spirit of another, is intended to rest in mere automatic regularities. When the mind is thrown into other scenes, and finds itself in the society of the world invisible, suddenly introduced to the heavenly wise and the sainted good—what peace can it expect from mere dry tendencies to acts no longer practicable and blameless things now left behind? No; it must have that pure love which is nowhere a stranger, in earth or heaven; that vital goodness of the affections, that adjusts itself at once to every scene where there is truth and holiness to venerate; that conscience, wakeful and devout, which enters with instant joy on any career of duty and progress opened to its aspirations. And even in "the life that now is," the mere mechanist of virtue, who copies precepts with mimetic accuracy, is too frequently at fault, to have even the poor peace which custom promises. He is at home only on his own beat. An emergency perplexes him, and too often tempts him disgracefully to fly. He wants the inventiveness by which a living heart of duty seizes the resources of good, and uses them to the last; and the courage by which love, like honor, starts to the post of noble danger, and maintains it till, by such fidelity, it becomes a place of danger no more. It is a vain attempt to comprise in rules and aphorisms all the various moral exigencies of life. Hardly does such legality suffice to define the small portion of right and wrong contemplated in human jurisprudence. But the true instincts of a pure mind, like the creative genius of art, frames rules most perfect in

the act of obeying them, and throws the materials of life into the fairest attitudes and the justest proportions. He whose allegiance is paid to the mere perceptive system, shapes and carves his duty into the homeliest of wooden idols; he who has the spirit of Christ turns it into an image breathing and divine. Children of God in the noblest sense, we are not without something of His creative spirit in our hearts. The power is there to separate the light from the darknes within us, and set in the firmament of the soul luminaries to guide and gladden us, for seasons and for years; power to make the herbage green beneath our feet, and beckon happy creatures into existence around our path; power to mould the clay of our earthly nature into the likeness of God most high; and thus only have we power to look back in peace upon our work, and find a Sabbath rest upon the thought that, morning and evening, all is good.

But the peace which Christ felt and bequeathed was the result of trust, no less than toil. However immersed in action, and engaged in enterprises of conscience, every life has its passive moments, when the operation is reversed, and power, instead of going from us, returns upon us; and the scenes of our existence present themselves to us as objects of speculation and emotion. Sometimes we are forced into quietude in pauses of exhaustion or of grief; stretched upon the bed of pain, to hear the great world murmuring and rolling by; or lifted into the watch-tower of solitude, to look over the vast plain of humanity, and from a height that covers it with silence observe its groups shifting and traversing like spirits in a city of the dead. At such times our peace must depend on the view under which our faith or our fears may exhibit this mighty "field of the world;" on the forces of evil, of fortuity, or of God, which we suppose to be secretly directing the changes on the scene, and calling up the brief apparition of generation after generation. And so great and terrible is the amount of evil, physical and moral, in the great community of men; so vast the numbers sunk in barbarism, compared with the few who more nobly represent our nature; so many and piercing (could we but hear them) the cries of unpitied wretchedness, that with every beat of the pendulum wander unnoticed into the air; so dense the crowds that are thrust together in the deepest recesses of want, and that crawl through the loathsome hives of sin; that only two men can look through the world without dismay; he, on the one hand, who suffering himself to be bewildered with momentary horror, and in the confusion of his emotions, to mistake what he sees for the moral chaos, turns his back in the despair of fatalism, crying, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die;" and he, on the other, who, with the discernment of a deeper wisdom, penetrates through the shell of evil to the kernel and the seed of good; who perceives in suffering and temptation the resistance which alone can render virtue manifest, and conscience great, and existence venerable; who recognizes, even in the gigantic growth of guilt, the grasp of infinite desires, and the perseverance of god-like capacities; who sees how soon, were God to take up His omnipotence, and snatch from His creature man the care of the world and the work of self-perfection, all that deforms might be swept away, and the meanest lifted through the interval that separates them from the noblest; and who therefore holds fast to the theory of hope, and the kindred duty of effort; takes shelter beneath the universal Providence of God; and seeing time enough in His vast cycles for the growth and consummation of every blessing, can be patient as well as trust; can resign the selfish vanity of doing all things himself, and making a finish before he dies; and cheerfully give up his life to build up the mighty temple of human improvement, though no inscription mark it for glory, and it be as one of the hidden stones of the sanctuary, visible only to the eye of God. Such was the spirit and the faith which Jesus left, and in which His first disciples found their rest. Within the infinitude of the divine mercy trouble did but fold them closer; the perversity of man did but provoke them to put forth a more conquering love; and though none were ever more the sport of the selfish interests and prejudices of mankind, or came

into contact with a more desolate portion of the great wastes of humanity, they constructed no melancholy theories; but having planted many a rose of Sharon, and made their little portion of the desert smile, departed in the faith that the green margin would spread as the seasons of God came round, till the mantle of heaven covered the earth, and it ended with Eden as it had begun.

Between these two sources of Christian peace, virtuous toil, and holy trust, there is an intimate connection. The desponding are generally the indolent and useless; not the tried and struggling, but speculators at a distance from the scene of things, and far from destitute of comforts themselves. Barren of the most blessed of human sympathies, strangers to the light that best gladdens the heart of man, they are without the materials of a bright and hopeful faith. But he who consecrates himself sees at once how God may sanctify the world; he whose mind is rich in the memory of moral victories will not easily believe the world a scene of moral defeats; nor was it ever known that one who, like Paul, labored for the good of man, despaired of the benevolence of God.

Whoever then would have the peace of Christ, let him seek first the spirit of Christ. Let him not fret against the conditions which God assigns to his being, but reverently conform himself to them, and do and enjoy the good which they allow. Let him cast himself freely on the career to which the secret persuasion of duty points, without reservation of happiness or self; and in the exercise which its difficulties give to his understanding, its conflicts to his will, its humanities to his affections, he shall find that united action of his whole and best nature, that inward harmony, that moral order, which emancipates from the anxieties of self, and unconsciously yields the divinest repose. The shadows of darkest affliction cannot blot out the inner radiance of such a mind; the most tedious years move lightly and with briefest step across its history; for it is conscious of its immortality, and hastening to its heaven. And there shall its peace be consummated at length; its griefs transmuted into delicious retrospects; its affections fresh and ready for a new and nobler career; and its praise confessing that this final "peace of God" doth indeed "surpass its understanding."

[This sermon is from a volume entitled Endeavors After the Christian Life. It was considered by President Bashford one of the ten best sermons of the nineteenth century.]

THE GOSPEL TO THE POOR.

JOHN H. MASON, D. D.

"To the poor the Gospel is preached."—Luke 7: 22.

The Old Testament closes with a remarkable prediction concerning Messiah and His forerunner. "Behold I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord; and he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse." Accordingly, at the appointed time, came John the Baptist, "in the spirit and power of Elias," saying, "Repent ye, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." In his great work of "preparing the way for the Lord," he challenged sin without respect of persons. The attempt was hazardous; but feeling the majesty of his character, he was not to be moved by considerations which divert or intimidate the ordinary man. Name, sect, station, were alike to him. Not even the imperial purple, when it harbored a crime, afforded protection from his rebuke. His fidelity in this point cost him his life. For having "reproved Herod, for Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done," he was thrown into prison, and at length sacrificed to the most implacable of all resentments, the resentment of an abandoned woman.

It was in the interval between his arrest and execution that he sent to Jesus the message on which my text is grounded. As his office gave him no security against the workings of unbelief in the hour of temptation, it is not strange if, in a dungeon and in chains, his mind was invaded by an occasional doubt. The question by two of his disciples, "Art thou He that should come, or do we look for another?" has all the air of an inquiry for personal satisfaction; and so his Lord's reply seems to treat it. "Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached." The answer is clear and convincing. It enumerates the very signs by which the Church was to know her God, "for whom she had waited;" and they were enough to remove the suspicions, and confirm the soul, of his servant John.

Admitting that Jesus Christ actually wrought the works here ascribed to Him, every sober man will conclude with Nicodemus, "We know that Thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with him." It is not, however, my intention to dwell on the miraculous evidence of Christianity. The article, which I select as exhibiting it in a plain but interesting view, is "The Preaching of Gospel to the Poor."

In Scriptural language, "the poor," who are most exposed to suffering and least able to encounter it, represent all who are destitute of goods necessary to their perfection and happiness; especially those who feel their want, and are disconsolate; especially those who are anxiously "waiting for the consolation of Israel." This in Ps. 40: 17: "I am poor and needy, yet the Lord thinketh upon me." Thus in Is. 41: 17: "When the poor and needy seek water and there is none, and their tongue faileth

for thirst, I, the Lord, will hear them; I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them." Thus, also, chapter 61: 1: "The Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings to the meek;" the same word with that rendered "poor;" and so it is translated by Luke, chapter 4: 18, "to preach the gospel to the poor;" which is connected both in the prophet and evangelist, with "healing the broken-hearted." Our Lord, therefore, refers John, as He did the Jews in the synagogue of Nazareth, to this very prediction as fulfilled in Himself. So that His own definition of His own religion is a system of consolation for the wretched. This is so far from excluding the literal poor that the success of the gospel with them is the pledge of its success with all others; for they not only form the majority of the human race, but they also bear the chief burden of its calamities. Moreover, as the sources of pleasure and pain are substantially the same in all men; and as affliction, by suspending the influence of their artificial distinctions, reduces them to the level of their common nature; whatever, by appealing to the principles of that nature, promotes the happiness of the multitude, must equally promote the happiness of the residue; and whatever consoles the one must, in like circumstances, console the other also. As we cannot, therefore, maintain the suitableness of the gospel to the literal poor, who are the mass of mankind, without maintaining its prerogative of comforting the afflicted; nor, on the contrary, its prerogative of comforting separately from its suitableness to the mass of mankind, I shall consider these two ideas as involving each other.

With this explanation, the first thing which demands your notice is the fact itself—Gospel Preached to the Poor.

From the remotest antiquity there have been, in all civilized nations, men who devoted themselves to the increase of knowledge and happiness. Their speculations were subtle, their arguings acute, and many of their maxims respectable. But to whom were their instructions addressed? To casual visitors, to selected friends, to admiring pupils, to privileged orders. In some countries, and on certain occasions, when vanity was to be gratified by the acquisition of fame, their appearances were more public. For example, one read a poem, another a history, and a third a play, before the crowds assembled at the Olympic games. To be crowned there was, in the proudest period of Greece, the summit of glory and ambition. But what did this, what did the mysteries of pagan worship, or what the lectures of pagan philosophy, avail the people? Sunk in ignorance, in poverty and crime, they lay neglected. Age succeeded to age, and school to school, a thousand sects and systems rose, flourished, and fell; but the degradation of the multitude remained. Not a beam of light found its way into darkness, nor a drop of consolation into their cup. Indeed a plan for raising them to the dignity of rational enjoyment, and fortifying them against the disasters of life, was not to be expected; for as nothing can exceed the contempt in which they were held by the professors of wisdom, so any human device, however captivating in theory, would have been worthless in fact. The most sagacious heathen could imagine no better means of improving them than in the precepts of his philosophy. Now, supposing it to be ever so salutary, its benefits must have been confined to a very few; the notion that the bulk of mankind may become philosophers, being altogether extravagant. They ever have been, and, in the nature of things, ever must be, unlearned. Besides, the grovelling superstition and brutal manners of the heathen presented insuperable obstacles. Had the plan of their cultivation been even suggested, especially if it comprehended the more abject of the species, it would have been universally derided, and would have merited derision, no less than the dreams of modern folly about the perfectibility of man.

Under this incapacity of instructing the poor, how would the pagan sage have acquitted himself as their comforter? His dogmas, during prosperity and health, might humor his fancy, might flatter his pride, or dupe his understanding; but against

the hour of grief or dissolution he had no solace for himsef, and could have none for others. I am not to be persuaded, in contradiction to every principle of my animal and rational being, that pain, and misfortune, and death, are no evils and beneath a wise man's regard. And could I work myself up into so absurd conviction, how would it promote my comfort? Comfort is essentially consistent with nature and truth. By perverting my judgment, by hardening my heart, by chilling my nobler warmth, and stifling my best affections, I may grow stupid; but shall be far enough from consolation. Convert me into a beast, and I shall be without remorse; into a block, and I shall feel no pain. But this was not my request. I asked you for consolation, and you destroy my ability to receive it. I asked you to bear me over death, into the fellowship of immortals, and you begin by transforming me into a monster! Here are no glad tidings; nothing to cheer the gloom of outward or inward poverty. And the pagan teacher could give no better. From him, therefore, the miserable, even of his own country, and class, and kindred, had nothing to hope. But to "lift the needy from the dunghill," and wipe away the tears from the mourner, to lighten the burdens of the heart, to heal its maladies, repair its losses and enlarge its enjoyments; and that under every form of penury and sorrow, in all nations, and ages, and circumstances; as it is a scheme too vast for the human faculties, so, had it been committed to merely human execution, it could not have proceeded a single step, and would have been remembered only as a frantic revery.

Yet all this hath Christianity undertaken. Her voice is, without distinction, to people of every color, and clime, and condition; to the continent and the isles; to the man of the city, the man of the field, and the man of the woods; to the Moor, the Hindoo, and the Hottentot, to the sick and desperate; to the beggar, the convict, and the slave. She impairs no faculty, interdicts no affection, infringes no relation; but, taking men as they are, with all their depravity and woes, she proffers them peace and blessedness. Her boasting is not vain. The course of experiment has lasted through more than fifty generations of men. It is passing every hour before our eyes; and, for reasons to be afterwards assigned, has never failed, in a single instance, when it has been fairly tried.

To design is stupendous; and the least success induces us to inquire, by whom it was projected and carried into effect. And what is our astonishment, when we learn that it was by men of obscure birth, mean education, and feeble resource; by men from a nation hated for their religion, and proverbial for their moroseness; by carpenters, tax-gatherers, and fishermen of Judea! What shall we say of this phenomenon? A recurrence to the Jewish scriptures, which had long predicted it, either surrenders the argument or increases the difficulty. If you admit that they reveal futurity, you recognize the finger of God, and the controversy is at an end. If you call them mere conjectures, you are still to account for their correspondence with the event, and to explain how a great system of benevolence, unheard, unthought of by learned antiquity, came to be cherished, to be transmitted for centuries, from father to son, and at length attempted among the Jews! And you are also contradicted by the fact, that however clearly such a system is marked out in their scriptures, they were so for from adopting it that they entirely mistook it; rejected it, nationally, with disdain; persecuted unto death those who embarked in it; and have not embraced it to this day! Yet in the midst of this bigoted and obstinate people sprang up the deliverance of the human race. "Salvation is of the Jews." Within half a century after the resurrection of Christ His disciples had penetrated to the extremes of the Roman empire and had carried the "day-spring from on high" to innumerable tribes who were "sitting in the region and shadow of death." And so exclusively Christian is this plan, so remote from the sphere of common effort, that after it has been proposed and executed, men revert perpetually to their wonted littleness and carelessness. The whole face of

Christendom is overspread with proofs that, in proportion as they depart from the simplicity of the gospel, they forget the multitude as before and the doctrines of consolation expire. In so far, too, as they adapt to their own notions of propriety the general idea, which they have borrowed from the gospel, of meliorating the condition of their species, they have produced, and are every day producing, effects the very reverse of their professions. Discontent, and confusion, and crimes they propagate in abundance. They have smitten the earth with curses, and deluged it with blood; but the instance is yet to be discovered in which they have "bound up the broken-hearted." The fact, therefore, that Christianity is, in the broadest sense of the terms, "glad tidings to the poor," is perfectly original. It stands without rival or comparison. It has no foundation in the principles of human enterprise; and could never have existed without the inspiration of that "Father of lights, from whom cometh down every good and every perfect gift."

II. As the Christian fact is original, so the reasons of its efficacy are peculiar. Christianity can afford consolation, because it is fitted to our nature and character. I specify particulars:

First, the gospel proceeds upon the principle of immortality.

That our bodies shall die is indisputable. But that reluctance of nature, that panting after life, that horror of annihilation, of which no man can completely divest himself, connect the death of the body with deep solicitude. While neither these, nor any other merely rational considerations, ascertain the certainty of future being; much less of future bliss. The feeble light which glimmered around this point among the heathen flowed not from investigation, but tradition. It was to be seen chiefly among the vulgar, who inherited the tales of their fathers; and among the poets, who preferred popular fable to philosophic speculation. Reason would have pursued her discovery; but the pagans knew not how to apply the notion of immortality, even when they had it. It governed not their precepts; it established not their hope. When they attempted to discuss the grounds of it, "they became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened." The best arguments of Socrates are unworthy of a child, who has "learned the holy scriptures." And it is remarkable enough that the doctrine of immortality is as perfectly detached, and as barren of moral effect, in the hands of modern infidels as it was in the hands of the ancient pagans. They have been so unable to assign it to a convenient place in their systems; they have found it to be so much at variance with their habits, and so troublesome in their warfare with the scriptures, that the more resolute of the sect have discarded it altogether. With the soberer part of them it is no better than an opinion; but it never was, and never will be, a source of true consolation in any system or any bosom, but the system of Christianity and the bosom of the Christian. "Life and Immortality," about which some have guessed, for which all have sighed, but of which none could trace the relations, or prove the existence, are not merely hinted, they "are brought to light by the gospel." This is the parting point with every other religion; and yet the very point upon which our happiness hangs. That we shall survive the body, and pass from its dissolution to the bar of God, and from the bar of God to endless retribution, are truths of infinite moment, and of pure revelation. They demonstrate the incapacity of temporal things to content the soul. They explain why grandeur, and pleasure, and fame, leave the heart sad. He who pretends to be my comforter without consulting my immortality overlooks my essential want. The gospel supplies it. Immortality is the basis of her fabric. She resolves the importance of man into its true reason—the value of his soul. She sees under every human form, however rugged or abused, a spirit unalterable by external change, unassailable by death, and endued with stupendous faculties of knowledge and action, of enjoyment and suffering; a spirit, at the same time, depraved

and guilty, and therefore liable to irreparable ruin. These are Christian views. They elevate us to a height, at which the puny theories of the world stand and gaze. They stamp new interest on all my relations and all my acts. They hold up before me objects vast as my wishes, terrible as my fears, and permanent as my being. They bind me to eternity.

Secondly, having thus unfolded the general doctrine of immortality, the gospel advances further, informing us, that although a future life is sure, future blessedness is by no means a matter of course. This receives confirmation from a review of our character as sinners.

None but an atheist, or, which is the same thing, a madman, will deny the existence of moral obligation, and the sanction of moral law. In other words, that it is our duty to obey God, and that He has annexed penalties to diobedience. As little can it be denied that we have actually disobeyed Him. Guilt has taken up its abode in the conscience, and indicates, by signs not to be misunderstood, both in presence and power. To call this superstitious betrays only that vanity which thinks to confute a doctrine by giving it an ill name. Depravity and its consequences meet us, at every moment, in a thousand shapes; nor is there an individual breathing who has escaped its taint. Therefore our relations to our Creator as innocent creatures have ceased; and are succeeded by the relation of rebels against His government. In no other light can He contemplate us, because His "judgment is according to truth." A conviction of this begets alarm and wretchedness. And whatever some may pretend, a guilty conscience is the secret worm which preys upon the vitals of human peace; the invisible spell which turns the draught of pleasure into wormwood and gall. To laugh at it as an imaginary evil is the mark of a fool: for what can be more rational than to tremble at the displeasure of an almighty God. If, then, I ask how I am to be delivered? or whether deliverance is possible? human reason is dumb: or if she open her lips it is only to tease me with conjectures, which evince that she knows nothing of the matter. Here the Christian verity interferes; showing me, on the one hand, that my alarm is well founded; that my demerit with whom I have to do, "will by no means clear the guilty;" but, on the other hand, revealing the provision of His infinite wisdom and grace, for releasing me from guilt. "God so loved the world that He gave His only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." The more I ponder this method of salvation, the more I am convinced that it displays the divine perfection and exalts the divine government; so that, "it became Him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings." Now I know where to obtain the first requisite to happiness, pardon of sin. In Christ Jesus, the Lord, is that justifying righteousness, the want of which, though I was ignorant of the cause, kept me miserable till this hour. I cling to it, and am safe. His precious blood "purges my conscience." It "extends peace to me as a river, and the glory of redemption like a flowing stream." My worst fears are dispelled: "the wrath to come" is not for me; I can look with composure at futurity, and feel joy springing up with the thought that I am immortal.

3. Third, in addition to deliverance from wrath, Christianity provides relief against the plague of the heart.

It will not be contested that disorder reigns among the passions of men. The very attempts to rectify it are a sufficient concession; and their ill success shows their authors to have been physicians of no value. That particular ebullitions of passion have been repressed, and particular habits of vice overcome, without Christian aid, is admitted. But if any one shall conclude that these are examples of victory over the

principle of depravity, he will greatly err. For, not to insist that that experience of the world is against him, we have complete evidence that all reformations, not evangelical, are merely an exchange of lusts; or rather, the elevation of one evil appetite by the depression of another; the strength of depravity continuing the same: its form only varied. Nor can it be otherwise. Untaught of God, the most comprehensive genius is unable either to trace the original of corruption, or to check its force. It has its fountain where he least and last believes it to be; but where the omniscient eye has searched it out; in the human heart; the heart filled with "enmity against God"—the heart "deceitful above all things and desperately wicked." "But the discovery being made, His measures, you hope, will take surer effect." Quite the contrary. It now defies His power, as it formerly did His wisdom. How have disciples of the moral school studied and toiled? How have they resolved, and vowed, and fasted, watched, and prayed, travelling through the whole circuit of devout austerities! and set down at last, "wearied in the greatness of their way!" But no marvel! the "Ethiopian cannot change his skin, nor the leopard his spots." Neither can impurity purify itself. Here again, light from the footsteps of the Christian truth breaks in upon the darkness; and gospel again flows from her tongue; the gospel of a new heart—the gospel of regenerating and sanctifying grace; as the promise, the gift, the work of God. "I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and you shall be clean; from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh; and I will give you an heart of flesh; and I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments and do them." Here all our difficulties are resolved at once. The spirit of life in Christ Jesus quickens "the dead in trespasses and sins. The Lord, our strength, works in us all the good pleasure of His goodness, and the work of faith with power." That which was impossible with men, is not so with Him; for "with Him all things are possible; even the subduing our iniquities;" creating us anew, after his own image, "in knowledge, righteousness, and true holiness;" turning our polluted souls into His own habitation through the Spirit;" and making us "meet for the inheritance of the saints in light." Verily this is gospel; worthy to go in company with remission of sin. And shall I conquer at last? Shall I, indeed, be delivered from the bondage and the torment of corruption? A new sensation passes through my breast. "I lift up mine eyes to the hills from whence cometh my help;" and with the hope of "perfecting holiness in the fear of God," hail my immortality.

4 Fourthly. Having thus removed our guilt and cleansed our affections, the gospel proceeds to put us in possession of adequate enjoyment. An irresistible law of our being impels us to seek happiness. Nor will a million of frustrated hopes deter from new experiments; because despair is infinitely more excruciating than the fear of fresh disappointment. But an impulse, always vehement and never successful, multiplies the materials and inlets of pain. The assertion carries with its own proof; and the principle it assumes is verified by the history of our species. In every place, and at all times, ingenuity has been racked to meet the ravenous desires. Occupation, wealth, dignity, science, amusement, all have been tried; are all tried at this hour; and all in vain. The heart still repines: the unappeased cry is give, give. There is a fatal error somewhere; and the gospel detects it. Fallen away from God, we have substituted the creature in His place. This is the grand mistake: the fraud which sin has committed upon our nature. The gospel reveals God as the satisfying good, and brings it within our reach. It proclaims Him reconciled in Christ Jesus, as our Father, our Friend, our Portion. It introduces us into His presence with liberty to ask in the Intercessor's name, and asking, to "receive, that our joy may be full." It keeps us under His eye;

surrounds us with His arm; feeds us upon living bread which He gives from heaven; seals us up to an eternal inheritance; and even engages to reclaim our dead bodies from the grave, and fashion them in beauty, which shall vie with heaven! It is enough! My prayers and desires can go no further: I have got to the "fountain of living waters—Return to thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee!"

This gospel of immortality, in righteousness, purity, and bliss, would be inestimable, were it even obscure, and not to be comprehended without painful scrutiny. But I observe again.

Fifthly. That, unlike the systems of men, and contrary to their anticipations, the gospel is as simple as it is glorious. Its primary doctrines, though capable of exercising the most disciplined talent, are adapted to the common understanding. Were they dark and abstruse, they might gratify a speculative mind, but would be lost upon the multitude, and be unprofitable to all, as doctrines of consolation. The mass of mankind never can be profound reasoners. To omit other difficulties, they have not leisure. Instruction, to do them good, must be interesting, solemn, repeated, and plain. This is the benign office of the gospel. Her principle topics are few; they are constantly recurring in various connections; they come home to every man's condition; they have an interpreter in his bosom: they are enforced by motives which honesty can hardly mistake, and conscience will rarely dispute. Unlettered men, who love their Bible, seldom quarrel about the prominent articles of faith and duty; and as seldom do they appear among the proselytes, that meagre refinement which arrogates the title of Philosophical Christianity.

From its simplicity, moreover, the gospel derives advantages in consolation. Grief, whether in the learned or illiterate, is always simple. A man, bowed down under calamity, has no relish for investigation. His powers relax; he leans upon his comforter; his support must be without toil, or his spirit faints. Conformably to these reflections, we see, on the one hand, that the unlearned compose the bulk of Christians; the life of whose souls is in the substantial doctrines of the cross—and on the other, that in the time of affliction even the careless lend their ear to the voice of revelation. Precious, at all times, to believers, it is doubly precious in the hour of trial. These things prove, not only that the gospel, when understood, gives a peculiar relief in trouble, but that it is readily apprehended; being most acceptable when we are the least inclined to critical research.

Sixthly. The gospel, so admirable for its simplicity, has also the recommendation of truth. The wretch who dreams of transport feels a new sting in his wretchedness when he opens his eyes, and the delusion is fled. No real misery can be removed, nor any real benefit conferred, by doctrines which want the seal of certainty. And were the gospel of Jesus a human invention; or were it checked by any rational suspicion, that it may turn out to be a fable, it might retain its brilliancy, its sublimity, and even a portion of its interest; but the charm of its consolation would be gone. Nay, it would add gall to bitterness, by fostering a hope which the next hour might laugh to scorn. But we may dismiss our anxiety, for there is no hazard of such an issue. Not only "grace," but "truth," came by Jesus Christ. The gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth were words of the Amen, the faithful and the true Witness; and those which He has written in His blessed book, are "pure words, as silver tried in the furnace, purified seven times." His promises no man can deny to be exceeding great; yet they derive their value to us from assurances, which, by satisfying the hardest conditions of evidence, render doubt not only inexcusable, but even criminal. "By two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we have a strong consola-

tion who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us." Now, therefore, the promises of the gospel which are "exceeding great," are also "precious." We need not scruple to trust ourselves for this life and the life to come upon that word which shall stand when heaven and earth shall pass away. Oh, it is this which makes Christianity glad tidings to the depressed and perishing! No fear of disappointment. No hope that shall make ashamed! Under the feet of evangelical faith is a covenant promise, and that promise is everlasting Rock. I know, said one, whose testimony is corroborated by millions in both worlds, "I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day."

Lastly, the gospel, as a system of consolation, is perfectly by the authority and energy which accompany it. The devices of man originate in his fancy, and expire with his breath. Destitute of power, they play around depravity, like shadows round the mountain top, and vanish without leaving an impression. Their effect would be inconsiderable, could he manifest them to be true; because he cannot compel the admission of truth itself into the human mind. Indifference, unreasonableness, prejudice, petulance, oppose to it an almost incredible resistance. We see this in the affairs of every day, and especially in the stronger conflicts of opinion and passion. Now, besides the opposition which moral truth has always to encounter, there is a particular reason why the truth of the gospel, though most salutary, though attested by every thing within us and around us; by life and death; by earth and heaven and hell; will not succeed unless backed by divine energy. It is this: Sin has perverted the understanding of man, and poisoned his heart. It persuaded him first to throw away his blessedness, and then to hate it. The reign of this hatred, which the Scriptures call enmity against God, is most absolute in every unrenewed man. It teaches him never to yield a point unfriendly to one corruption, without stipulating for an equivalent in favor of another. Now, as the gospel flatters none of his corruptions in any shape, it meets with deadly hostility from all his corruptions in every shape. It is to no purpose that you press upon him the "great salvation;" that you demonstrate his errors and their corrective; his diseases and their cure. Demonstrate you may, but you convert him not. He will occasionally startle and listen; but it is only to relapse into his wonted supiness: and you shall as soon call up the dead from their dust, as awaken him to a sense of his danger, and prevail with him to embrace the salvation of God. "Where then," you will demand, "is the pre-eminence of your gospel?" I answer, with the apostle Paul, that "it is the power of God to salvation." When a sinner is to be converted, that is, when a slave is to be liberated from his chains, and a rebel from execution, that same voice which has spoken in the Scriptures speaks by them to his heart, and commands an audience. He finds the word of God to be "quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword." It sets him before the bar of justice; strips him of his self-importance; "sweeps away his refuge of lies;" and shows him that death which is "the wages of sin." It then conducts him, all trembling, to the Divine forgiveness; reveals Christ Jesus in his soul, as his righteousness, his peace, his hope of glory. Amazing transition. But is not the cause equal to the effect? "Hath not the potter power over the clay?" Shall God draw, and the lame not run? Shall God speak, and the deaf not hear? Shall God breathe, and the slain not live? Shall God "lift up the light of His countenance" upon singers reconciled in His dear Son, and they not be happy? Glory to His name! These are no fictions. "We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen. The record, written not with ink, but the spirit of the living God,—not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart," is possessed by thousands who have "turned from the power of Satan unto God," and will certify that the revolution was accomplished by His word. And if it perform

such prodigies on corruption and death, what shall it not perform in directing, establishing, and consoling them who have already obtained a "good hope through grace?" He who thunders in the curse, speaks peace in the promise; and none can conceive its influence but they who have witnessed it. For proofs you must not go to the statesman, the traveller or the historian. You must not go to the gay profession, or the splendid ceremonial. You must go to the chamber of unostentatious piety. You must go to the family anecdote, to the Christian tradition, to the observation of faithful ministers. Of the last there are many who, with literal truth, might address you as follows: "I have seen this gospel hush into a calm the tempest raised in the bosom by conscious guilt. I have seen it melt down the most obdurate into tenderness and contrition. I have seen it cheer up the broken-hearted, and bring the tear of gladness into eyes swollen with grief. I have seen it produce and maintain serenity under evils which drive the worldling mad. I have seen it reconcile the sufferer to his cross, and send the song of praise from lips quivering with agony. I have seen it enable the most affectionate relatives to part in death; not without emotion, but without repining; and with a cordial surrender of all that they held most dear to the disposal of their heavenly Father. I have seen the fading eye brighten at the promise of Jesus, "Where I am, there shall my servant be also." I have seen the faithful spirit released from its clay, now mildly, now triumphantly, to enter into the joy of its Lord."

Who, among the children of men, that doubts this representation, would not wish it to be correct? Who, that think it only probable, will not welcome the doctrine on which it is founded as worthy of all acceptation? And who, that knows it to be true, will not set his seal to that doctrine as being, most emphatically, gospel preached to the poor?

In applying to practical purposes the account which has now been given of the Christian religion, I remark,

1. That it fixes a criterion of Christian ministrations.

If He, who spake as never man spake, has declared His own doctrine to abound with consolation to the miserable, then, certainly, the instructions of others are evangelical only in proportion as they subserve the same gracious end. A contradiction not infrequent among some advocates of revelation is to urge against the infidel its power of comfort, and yet to avoid, in their own discourses, almost every principle from which that power is drawn. Disregarding the mass of mankind, to whom the gospel is peculiarly fitted; and omitting those truths which might revive the grieved spirit, or touch the slumbering conscience, they discuss their moral topics in a manner unintelligible to the illiterate, uninteresting to the mourner, and without alarm to the profane. This is not "preaching Christ." Elegant dissertations upon virtue and vice, upon the evidences of revelation or any other general subject, may entertain the prosperous and the gay; but they will not mortify our members which are upon the earth; they will not unsting calamity, nor feed the heart with an imperishable hope. When I go to the house of God, I do not want amusement. I want the doctrine which is according to godliness. I want to hear of the remedy against the harassings of my guilt, and the disorder of my affections. I want to be led from weariness and disappointment to that goodness which filleth the hungry soul. I want to have light upon the mystery of Providence; to be taught how the "judgments of the Lord are right;" how I shall be prepared for duty and for trial—how I may "pass the time of my sojourning here in fear," and close it in peace. Tell me of that Lord Jesus "who His own self bare our sins in His own body on the tree." Tell me of His "intercession for the transgressors" as their "advocate with the Father." Tell me of His holy spirit, whom "they that believe on Him receive," to be their preserver, sanctifier, comforter. Tell

me of His chastenings; their necessity and their use. Tell me of His presence, and sympathy, and love. Tell me of the virtues, as growing out of His cross and nurtured by His grace. Tell me of the glory reflected on His name by the obedience of faith. Tell me of vanquished death, of the purified grave, of a blessed resurrection, of the life everlasting—and my bosom warms. This is gospel; these are glad tidings to me as a sufferer, because glad to me as a sinner. They rectify my mistakes; allay my resentments; rebuke my discontent; support me under the weight of moral and natural evil. These attract the poor; steal upon the thoughtless; awe the irreverent; and throw over the service of the sanctuary a majesty which some fashionable modes of address never fail to dissipate. Where they are habitually neglected or lightly referred to, there may be much grandeur, but there is no gospel; and those preachers have infinite reason to tremble, who, though admired by the great, and caressed by the vain, are deserted by the poor, the sorrowful, and such as "walk humbly with their God."

2. We should learn from the gospel lessons of active (benevolence.) Service.

The Lord Jesus, who "went about doing good, has left us an example, that we should follow in His steps." Christians, on whom He has bestowed affluence, rank or talent, should be the last to disdain their fellow men, or to look with indifference on indigence and grief. Pride, unseemly in all, is detestable in them who confess that "by grace they are saved." Their Lord and Redeemer, who humbled himself by assuming their nature, came to "deliver the needy when he crieth, the poor also, and him that hath no helper." And surely an object which was not unworthy of the Son of God, cannot be unworthy of any who are called by His name. Their wealth and opportunities, their talents and time, are not their own, nor to be used according to their own pleasure; but to be consecrated by their vocation "as fellow-workers with God." How many hands that hang down would be lifted up, how many feeble knees confirmed, how many tears wiped away, how many victims of despondency and infamy rescued by a close imitation of Jesus Christ. Go with your opulence to the house of famine and the retreats of disease. Go "deal thy bread to the hungry: when thou seest the naked, cover him; and hide not thyself from thine own flesh." Go and furnish means to rear the offspring of the poor; that they may at least have access to the word of your God. Go and quicken the flight of the angel, who has "the everlasting gospel to preach" unto the nations. If you possess not wealth, employ your station in promoting "good will toward men." "Judge the fatherless; plead for the widow." Stimulate the exertions of others, who may supply what is "lacking on your part." Let the "beauties of holiness" pour their lustre upon your distinctions, and recommend to the unhappy that peace which yourselves have found in the salvation of God. If you have neither riches nor rank, devote your talents. Ravishing are the accents which dwell on "the tongue of the learned," when it "speaks a word in season to him that is weary." Press your genius and your eloquence into the service of the "Lord your righteousness," to magnify His word, and display the riches of His grace. Who knoweth whether He may honor you to be the minister of joy to the disconsolate, of liberty to the captive, of life to the dead? If He has denied you wealth, and rank, and talent, consecrate your heart. Let us dissolve in sympathy. There is nothing to hinder your "rejoicing with them that do rejoice and your weeping with them that weep;" nor to forbid the interchange of kind and soothing offices. "A brother is born for adversity;" and not only should Christian be to Christian, "a friend that sticketh closer than a brother," but he should exemplify the loveliness of his religion to "them that are without." An action, a word, marked by the sweetness of the gospel, has often been owned of God for producing the happiest effects. Let no man, therefore, try to excuse his inaction; for no man is too inconsiderable to augment the triumphs of the gospel by assisting in the consolation which it yields to the miserable.

3. Let all classes of the unhappy repair to the Christian truth, and "draw water with joy out of its wells of salvation!" Assume your own character, O ye children of men; present your grievances, and accept the consolation which the gospel tenders. Come, now, ye tribes of pleasure, who have exhausted your strength in pursuing phantoms that retire at your approach! The voice of the Son of God in the gospel is, Wherefore "spend ye your money for that which is not bread, and your labor for that which satisfieth not; hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness!" Come, ye tribes of ambition, who burn for the applause of your fellow-worms. The voice of the Son of God to you is, "The friendship of this world is enmity with God;" but "if any serve me, him will my Father honor." Come ye avaricious, who "pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor." The voice of the Son of God is, Wisdom is "more precious than rubies; and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her"—but "what shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?" Come, ye profane! The voice of the Son of God is, "Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness; behold, I bring near my righteousness." Come, ye formal and self-sufficient, who say "that ye are rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and know not that you are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked." The voice of the Son of God is, "I counsel you to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that ye may be rich; and white raiment, that ye may be clothed; and that the shame of your nakedness do not appear; and anoint your eyes with eye-salve, that ye may see." Come ye who, being convinced of sin, fear lest the "fierce anger of the Lord fall upon you." The voice of the Son of God is, "Him that cometh unto me I will in nowise cast out. I, even I, am He that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins." Come, ye disconsolate, whose souls are sad, because the Comforter is away. The voice of the Son of God is, The Lord "hath sent me to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness." Come, ye tempted, who are borne down with the violence of the "law in your members," and of assaults from the evil one. The voice of the Son of God is, "I will be merciful to your unrighteousness; and the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly." Come, ye children of domestic woe, upon whom the Lord has made a breach, by taking away your counsellors and support. The voice of the Son of God is, "Leave thy fatherless children with me; I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me." Come ye, from whom mysterious Providence has swept away the acquisitions of long and reputable industry. The voice of the Son of God is, "My son, if thou wilt receive my words," thou shalt have "treasure in the heavens that faileth not; and mayst "take joyfully the spoiling of thy goods, knowing that thou hast in heaven a better and an enduring substance." Come, ye poor, who, without property to lose, are grappling with distress and exposed to want. The Son of God, though the heir of all things, "had not where to lay His head;" and His voice to the poor is, "Be content with such things as ye have, for I will never leave thee nor forsake thee; thy bread shall be given thee, and thy water shall be sure." Come, ye reproached, who find "cruel mockings" a most bitter persecution. The voice of the Son of God is, "If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye, for the spirit of God and of glory resteth upon you." Come, in fine, ye dejected, whom the fear of death holds in bondage. The voice of the Son of God is, "I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death. O death, I will be thy plague! O grave I will be thy destruction! repentance shall be hid from mine eyes!" Blessed Jesus, thy loving kindness shall "be my joy in the house of my pilgrimage!" and I will praise thee "while I have any being," for that gospel which thou hast preached to the poor!

[John M. Mason, D. D., was born in the city of New York, in 1770, graduated at Columbia College in 1789, having studied theology with his father. He succeeded his father in the pastorate of the Cedar Street Church, in 1792. In 1812 he became pastor of a new church in Murray street. He had also accepted the appointment of provost in Columbia College, which office he filled until compelled to visit Europe in 1816, on account of ill health. On his return in 1817, he resumed preaching, but in 1821 took charge of Dickinson College. He died in December, 1829.

This sermon is the first in a volume of his sermons, and was considered by the author his best. He committed it to memory, and repeated to large audiences on one or two tours throughout the United States. Kerr Boyce Tupper, A. T. Pierson and W. G. Moorehead, each considered this one of the best ten sermons of the nineteenth century.]

THE NATURAL MAN.

H. MELVILL.

(Chaplain in Ordinary to Her Majesty, and Canon Residentiary.)

"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."—I Cor. 2: 14.

Here is a severe and grave accusation. The natural man—man in his natural state—and this must be what we all are, or all have been—is accused of positive incapacity to know or discern the things of the Spirit of God; those things which God's Spirit, as on this day, descended to propound, apply and enforce. It will be our business to weigh this accusation, to examine its extent, and to vindicate its justice. The Church now commemorates a great event—the descent of the Holy Ghost at Pentecost—as our promised Comforter and Guide. Whit-Sunday may be said to bear much the same relation to the third person in the ever-blessed Trinity that Christmas Day bears to the second person, being the day of public entrance on the office belonging to Him in the work of redemption. As on Christmas Day the second person specially descended to earth, that He might commence the payment of the ransom which He had from all eternity undertaken, so on Whit-Sunday the third person specially descended that He might commence that renewal of our fallen nature, which from all eternity He had undertaken to effect. But there was very great difference in the circumstances of the descent. The second person came with every token of weakness and indigence; for Christ was born a helpless infant, and laid in a manger; the third person came with every token of greatness and supremacy. "A rushing mighty wind" gave signal of the Spirit, and "cloven tongues as of fire" were symbols of His presence. And in the after residences of these divine persons upon earth there is just as wide a separation as in the circumstances of the original descent. The second person, having assumed human nature, had to bear all the possible indignities which could be heaped upon Him by a sinful and adulterous generation; the third person, veiling Himself always in the majestic obscurities of His own divine nature, may indeed have been often reviled and blasphemed, but there has been none of that sensible putting off of His glories, which is so conspicuous in the case of the Redeemer. He remains ever the same awful, sublime, inscrutable being which, like wind, may be traced in its effects, but of which, like the wind, "thou canst not tell whence it cometh, nor whither it goeth." And thus in the third person of the Trinity we have a person of the Godhead dwelling upon earth, perpetually busied in the work of our redemption, and yet preserving all the dignity of an essential divinity, "having His way in the whirlwind, and in the storm, and the clouds being the dust of His feet."

But is it practically found, that human pride is less offended at the third person than at the second? What difference does it make, that, in operating for our good, the third person has retained all His majesty, whereas the second laid it all aside? What difference, we mean, does it make in the readiness wherewith His office is acknowledged, and the thankfulness wherewith the benefits are received? Practically no difference whatsoever. It is no exaggeration to affirm, that human pride revolts to

the full as much from the work of the third person, carried on with the solemn secrecy of deity, as from that of the second, performed with all the appearances of indignity and shame. Men are quite as averse to the doctrine of being renewed by Him who works as the invisible God, as to that of being redeemed by one who died the ignominious death of a malefactor. So that, however men may make the humiliations of Christ their pretext for rejecting Him, the real object of dislike is the doctrine established by the cross, rather than the cross itself upon which it is graven. For wherefore is it that there is so much of haughty opposition to the Holy Spirit, so much of reluctance to confess His influence, and submit to His guidance, if the chief stumbling-block to our pride be the poverty and contempt with which a divine person may have appeared, whereas this third person has put off none of His essential glory, but accomplishes His work by that majestic mysteriousness which as much publishes as conceals the absolute Godhead? There is no parrying with the conclusion, that men dislike Christianity, not because of anything revolting to their pride in the apparatus, so to speak, through which they were redeemed, but because of the humiliating truths which the very fact of redemption would force upon their belief. Oh, it is nothing, as it seems, that a person of the Godhead has come down amongst us, and taken up graciously His abode in the midst of the church—that, with a gloriousness at least as wondrous as His condescension, He appears amidst the ruin and corruption of humanity, and yet surrenders not, even in appearance, one jot of the splendors of divinity. Very cordial might be our welcome, and very warm our admiration of the person and office of this divine agent, were there nothing that reflected on ourselves—nothing that implied truths which go to prove us degraded and sunken—were it only the spirit's office to brood as of old over the waters of the material creation, and extract forms of order and beauty from the shapeless confusion. But what rouses all the pride of our nature, what arms us in hostility to a divine person, though retaining, in place of putting from Him His majesty, it is only that His coming puts what we feel to be an insult on our understandings. We could hail Him and honor Him, were there that in His office which passed, so to speak, a compliment on the human intellect, and represented it as adequate to heavenly truth; but we entertain a dislike which is little short of disgust, when taught in the language of our text, that "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

Now, in these words of St. Paul, there is undoubtedly a very express statement as to the incompetence of the human understanding, for the discovery and appreciation of spiritual things; and forasmuch as that descent of the Holy Ghost which we now commemorate may be said to take for granted this incompetence—for the need of supernatural influence follows only from the insufficiency of our own powers—we cannot better keep the present festival than by examining the justice of the charge which the Apostle fastens generally on the natural man. There is some little difficulty in learning the precise import of the phrase, "The natural man," for the original term might, perhaps, admit of various significations; but as this term is derived from one which often denotes the rational soul, the probability would seem to be that by the natural man is intended man with those powers of intellect and mind which he possesses from nature—man, as naturally born into the world, distinguished from man as supernatural, born again of God's Spirit. And then the thing affirmed by St. Paul is that our native powers of mind are not sufficient in religion; that whatever our shrewdness, correctness, and grasp of understanding on any other subject, yet that left to ourselves, without the aids of divine grace, we cannot form correct notions of the gospel, apprehend the mysteries, nor appreciate the blessings of redemption. This is virtually the charge laid, and that too in most sweeping terms, against the

natural man—a charge of actual incapacity for the very matter in which he has confessedly the closest possible interest, and which may not perhaps seem to him to transcend in its difficulties many others to which he applies a successful investigation. And it is this charge which is instantly and indignantly repelled by modern rationalism; for rationalism would make the human understanding sufficient for the whole of Christian doctrine, receiving only what seems to come within the compass of that understanding, and rejecting what it cannot force to submit itself to reason.

There is here, therefore, evidently great room for an important inquiry, and one, moreover, peculiarly appropriate to Whit-Sunday. Is it a true charge, and whence does it arise, that divine grace is indispensable to the acquaintance and the closing that we launch out into declarations against the human understanding, endeavoring by God's help, to answer this inquiry, desiring to employ only such reasoning as may commend itself to every simple and unprejudiced mind. Give us, then, your patient attention, whilst, by a few successive arguments, we strive to show you why it must be, and wherefore it comes to pass, that "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him"—nay, that he "cannot know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

Now, in order to the making good these assertions of the apostle, there is no need that we launch out into declarations against the human understanding, endeavoring to prove it so weakened and impoverished, that it must unavoidably be incompetent to the high matters of religion. The human understanding is not the crippled and impotent thing which it is often described, and the natural man has something like fair ground of complaint, if, after vigorous expatiations over broad tracts of knowledge, successful searchings into the secrets of nature, and luminous deductions from repeated experiments, he finds himself told that it is simply because his natural powers are feeble and inadequate, that he must not think to make way in investigating spiritual truth. The province of the understanding is to distinguish between falsehood and truth, between evil and good; and though, undoubtedly, the understanding was greatly injured by the fall, nevertheless, in the main, it still faithfully executes its part, and forms a right decision upon points referred to its tribunal. But—and to this we ask your special attention—the understanding can only judge of things according to the representations laid before it, whether by the senses or the affections; and if those representations be incorrect, the understanding may deliver a wrong judgment, and yet be no way in fault.

Now, just observe, for a moment, how the understanding is dependent on the senses, and how it may be deceived by the senses; for this will greatly assist you in observing how it may be deceived by the affections, which is exactly what establishes the need we have of divine grace. You must all be aware that you can form no idea of the objects of the external creation, unless by the agency of the senses. The eye, the ear, the touch, must be your informants, otherwise, what notion can you have of their different substances and properties? We might illustrate this by the well-known instance of the blind man, who, when asked his idea of the color of scarlet, likened it to the sound of a trumpet—an evidence, as we all must confess, that, where any of the senses are wanting, the understanding, though without any fault of its own, will form absurd and erroneous conclusions. Let us suppose, then, a man born with impaired or insufficient senses, but a clear and vigorous understanding. Suppose that his eye distorts everything, so as to make the straight appear crooked, and the crooked appear straight; suppose him unable to discriminate colors, so that now the green is red, and now the red is green; suppose his touch is so imperfect, that in handling the round it represents it as the square, and passing over the smooth it classes it with the rough; suppose his ear so faulty, that it confounds the musical notes, and even finds discord in harmony, and harmony in discord. I do not say that the senses are often, if ever,

thus radically vitiated, for, in general, they perform their different functions with sufficient fidelity; but there is no difficulty in imagining a man with this defection of senses, and what I ask you is, what would the man's understanding avail him when such erroneous representations were laid before it by those organs whose business it is to fetch in notices from the external creation of its every occurrence; and what could you form but most inaccurate notions of the gorgeous and beautiful things that are scattered through the visible universe? Would not the supposed man, with the distorted and insufficient faculties, require to be made the subject of a rectifying process, either obtaining an entirely new set of senses, or receiving into his system some corrective power, which should be mending constant errors, ere he could form to himself any fitting conception of that world in which he is placed, and those wonders by which he is surrounded? We cannot doubt that you will go with us in this reasoning and conclusion; so that, if by a "natural man" in our text were meant a man deficient in bodily senses, and if the things he is declared capable of comprehending were the objects of the external creation, there is not one of you who would not immediately, and that, too, without supposing that the assertion threw any blame on the man's understanding, assent to the proposition, that "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are discerned" through a perverted set of faculties and organs.

Now, of course we do not for a moment attempt to imply that the foregoing supposed case of a natural man answers to that which is referred to by the apostle, though it may very well serve as a help or illustration. The senses are not the channels through which spiritual things are submitted to the understanding, and therefore their distortion or derangement would not cause these things to seem foolishness to the man. The eye might have no discrimination of colors, and the ear none of sounds; but, whilst such imperfections would cause a misrepresentation of the external universe, they would not necessarily at all interfere with correct views of the invisible world. But, now, observe that not only is the understanding dependent on the senses in the manner which we have endeavored to describe; it is dependent also on the affections, and this we have yet to strive to exhibit. There is in all of us a faculty by which we love certain things, and there is in all of us a faculty by which we hate certain things. The former faculty is in right order if it fix on nothing but what is worthy of our love, and the latter is in right order if it fix on nothing but what is worthy of our hatred; but if there be any bias on these faculties—if, like a diseased eye or ear, they misrepresent objects, what will the understanding be able to do, seeing that the impressions transmitted to it of evil may make it seem good, and of good may make it seem evil? Without necessarily laying any blame on the understanding itself, what is there to prevent that understanding from deciding in preference of present things over future, perishable over eternal, if the affections, through whose representations it must judge the desirable and the undesirable, give a false picture, and thus lead it into error? The case of a man with depraved affections is virtually the same, in regard of the things which it is the business of the affections to represent, as that of a man with vitiated senses, in regard of the things which it is the business of the senses to represent; and is not the natural man a being with depraved affections, though he may not be a being with vitiated senses? Every one of us by nature regards as worthy of his best love what God would have him despise, and gives his aversion to that which God would have him value. Every one of us by nature is disposed to seek happiness where God declares that it cannot be found, and to deny that it exists where alone God would place it. Take the scriptural representations of heaven, and they have in them little or nothing attractive to the natural man, because his distorted affections would find their chief good in the sensual and the earthly.

Take the scriptural representations of hell, and though, beyond doubt, they are terrifying to the natural man, because he can appreciate a threatening of pain, yet, forasmuch as the threatened pain may be distant, whilst the promised pleasure is near, the affections will generally decide for the desirableness of the present enjoyment, as balanced against the evil of the future infliction. In short, the task demanded from the understanding by religion is, that it determine that in God is man's chief good, and in obedience to God man's only true happiness; but whilst his affections, in their natural state, give preference to some finite good, and shrink from God's service as from hardship and bondage, how can the understanding deliver the verdict required by religion, any more than it could form a correct notion of a tree, if the senses represented it as lying on the ground, in place of springing from it—as covered with pestilential ashes, in place of crowded with odoriferous leaves? Ah! you now see why we asked you to imagine the case of a man whose senses should give him distorted representations of the natural creation, and told you that it would serve to illustrate that of the natural man, whom St. Paul asserts incompetent to comprehend the things of the Spirit of God. It is not that the senses have to do with religious truth, but it is that the affections have to do with them, and in precisely the same manner as the senses with natural things. In examining whether a tree be round or square, the understanding must depend on the eye or the touch. If there be such defect in these senses that they convey an impression of square, when the substance is round, the understanding will form a wrong conception, and yet not be to blame. In like manner, in determining whether this or that course is the best adapted to happiness, the understanding must depend much on the affections, which point out one thing as to be loved, and another as to be hated. If there be such a bias on the affections—if they be so perverted that they put evil for good, and good for evil, bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter—what can the understanding do? Will it not almost necessarily give a wrong decision, and yet without any impeachment of those high powers and prerogatives which are claimed for it with so much jealousy by the natural man? And is there not this bias on the affections? Oh! ye can know nothing of what man is by nature, if ye know not this. What! do not God and man make happiness consist in opposite things? Do we love what God would have us love? Do we hate what God would have us hate? The objects which attract us most by their aspect of desirableness, are they objects on which the Bible bids us fix our affections? Rather, are they not objects from which the Bible exhorts us to withdraw our affections? And what play is there for the understanding, ye admirers and worshippers of intellect—what play is there for the understanding, whilst its feelers, so to speak, are radically out of order, and misrepresent the thing which it gathers to its bar? No matter, then, if the senses were radically out of order, making square things of round, and white things of black, and sweet things of bitter; the grand defect of man is in the heart, and not in the head. The head may have been comparatively uninjured by the fall; but the heart was turned upside down; and there must be a corrective process applied to the heart; divine grace must work there, removing the corrupt bias from the affections and purifying them, so that they shall find their chief good in God, ere the head can apprehend the great things of the gospel, confess their force, and bow to their authority.

And thus we say nothing that shall offend the most strenuous upholder of the power of the human intellect, when in the words of the text we declare that "the natural man"—man unaided by divine grace—is utterly incompetent to discern the things of the Spirit of God. Ye had nothing to say when we supposed the natural man a man wanting in the bodily senses, or having those senses diseased or distorted, and then plied you with the almost self-evident fact, that, notwithsanding the possession of a clear and mighty intellect, such a man would remain without any correct

notion of the stars, the mountains, and the forests of the visible creation. What have you to urge when we do not suppose but prove the natural man a man depraved in the affections—the affections which, if they perform not the same parts as the senses, which, if they be not informants upon size, and shape, and color, are, upon evil and good, desirable and undesirable? What have you to urge, when we decide of such a man, that let his reason be as vigorous as it may be, it is impossible for him of himself to apprehend the excellence and the preciousness of the gospel of Christ? Oh! we should not care if we had to admit, that the human understanding was just as strong now as it was in Adam, ere he rebelled against God; there is a thoroughly depraved heart, where there is ever so clear a head; and this will be always enough to explain why "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God," yea, to prove that, "he cannot know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

Here is the point to which we have all along been desirous to bring you—the indispensable need of divine grace, in order to our apprehending and applying the great truths of revelation. Men often profess to count it very strange that we should make them out incapable of understanding spiritual things, when they have confessedly so much power of grappling with what is intricate, and investigating what is lofty in other departments of knowledge; and the illustration which we have kept up through so much of our discourse is a perfect answer to this. The affections are, to spiritual things, what the senses are to natural things. If, then, the affections misrepresent the object of which they have to give impressions to the understanding, the result will be of the same kind as if the work were done by the senses. But the affections do thus misrepresent objects; they make the worse appear the preferable; they pass off the shadow for the substance; and, therefore, a man of the very strongest intellect is no more able to make way in religion of himself, than he would be in natural science, were he born without senses, or with those which give none but false representations. And, as on this day, the Holy Ghost came down in his power, to apply the necessary corrective to our diseased affections, and thus to enable us to discern spiritual things. He did not come to give a new understanding, for there was strength enough left in the head; he came to set in order those affections, through which the understanding is necessarily influenced; for the root of the moral mischief lies in the heart. We are more anxious than we can tell you, that you should be possessed of this, which we believe the true view of the case. "The natural man" fires up against such a text as that on which we have discoursed. It seems to him to depreciate his whole intellectual equipment. He can understand the truths of the profoundest philosophy—why should he be unable to understand the truths of a profound theology? By his own intellect he can make way with the volume of science —why is he stopped outside, and told that he cannot make way with the volume of revelation? Nay, nay, we are not undervaluing his mental strength; but we tell him that his heart will give his head no chance. Whilst his heart is in its natural state, it will mystify, misrepresent, distort, discolor the truths of the gospel; so that, in the strong language of the text, they are actually foolishness unto him. There is no form, no comeliness in Christ; and when we see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him. "The preaching of the cross is, to them that perish, foolishness," though "unto them that are saved it is the power of God."

How earnestly, then, should we pray the prayer of David, "Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me!" To this it is, as we have already said, that we are most anxious to bring you, even to a sense of your need of divine grace, that you may understand religious truths, and perform religious duties. And this grace is ready to be bestowed, if we will only ask it in sincerity, and seek it through the instituted channels. Alas! that we should have so often grieved

and resisted God's Spirit, walking by our own light, and by the sparks which ourselves have kindled. Alas! that we should have so often opened the Scriptures without prayer for His illumination, and undertaken tasks without dependence on His guidance. No wonder if there be still so much of darkness over the page of revelation, if half-performed duties stare us in the face, when we do not accustom ourselves to the habitual recognition of that agency through which alone the things of Christ are shown to the soul, and "our hands are taught to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by our arms." Let us strive that this Whit-Sunday may be to us the commencement of a new era in practical acknowledgment of the office of the Holy Spirit. Not in vain let us have once more listened to the "sound as of a mighty, rushing wind" and seen "cloven tongues as of fire," sitting upon each of the first preachers of the gospel. Be it our resolve, for now our endeavor, that to that wind will be given our own devices as chaff, and to that fire all objects of sinful passion as fuel. As natural men we cannot, as we have seen, make progress in religion; but God has, in and through baptism, brought us out of a state of nature, and placed us under a covenant of grace; and now it is only needed that we will not put from us assistance largely vouchsafed, and obstinately withstand a divine guardian, who may be said to have taken us in charge, and we shall be led from one stage to another of Christian attainment, till at length we appear before God in Zion. "Led of the Spirit." This is the spiritual definition of a true Christian. "As many as are led of the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." We cannot put one foot before another in religion, except as we are led; and if there be danger of a more than common order, it is that which encompasses a man who takes upon himself to be his own guide in seeking the salvation of his soul. Would that we could prevail on you to take heed that you resist not, that you grieve not God's Spirit! Helpless and hopeless is man's natural estate; he is born in sin and cradled in sorrow; but the Spirit of the living God is ready to enter into his alienated nature, lift him from the dust, nerve to vigor, and introduce him into the circles of the heavenly family. Whom else, then, shall I take as my guide? Shall I be led by reason? Meteor of the day! I cannot trust thee. Shall I be led by philosophy? Device of man! thou canst not bring me to God. No; Spirit of Life! Spirit of Truth! enter Thou into our souls: yea, go Thou before us, as went the fiery and cloudy pillar before Israel of old, and we will follow Thee, and we will obey Thee, making it our confidence that, led of Thee, we are indeed children of the Most High, and heirs of immortality. God grant unto all of us to know and to feel that, though we can do nothing without His grace, we can do all things through Christ that strengtheneth us!

[Henry Melvill, B. D., was born at Pendennis Castle, Cornwall, on the 14th of September, 1798; his father, Philip Melvill, was a captain in the army, and Lieutenant-governor of Pendennis Castle, a very pious man, whose memoirs have had a wide circulation.

He was educated at the University of Cambridge, and took the degree of Second Wrangler in 1821. In the year 1824, he was ordained as Fellow of St. Peter's College, Cambridge. From the years 1829 to 1843, he was minister of Camden Chapel, Camberwell. He was then made Principal of the East India College, and in 1846 appointed, by the Duke of Wellington, Chaplain to the Tower of London. In 1853 he was made one of the Queen's Chaplains, and in 1856 appointed, by Lord Palmerston, Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London.

This sermon is from The Preacher, and does not belie his reputation, that is the "golden mouthed Melvill." It was preached May 27, 1860, at St. Paul's Cathedral.]

SPIRITUAL LIFE AND GROWTH.

REV. F. B. MEYER, B. A., LONDON, ENGLAND.

CHANNELS, NOT CHALICES.

"Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto Me and drink. He that believeth on Me as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. But this spake He of the Spirit, which they that believed on Him were to receive: for the Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified."—John 7: 37.

Jesus spoke these words at the Feast of Tabernacles. On the last day, the great day of the feast, the priests, accompanied by a festal throng of people, descended the temple steps to the Siloam brook, filled a pitcher with water, and brought it amid much joy into the temple area, and there poured forth its contents, splashing and flashing in the sunlight, upon the pavement. That pitcher so filled, and the water so spilt, were emblematic of the river which had followed the host of Israel in their desert wanderings And as our Lord saw this water poured out, it seems to have suggested to Him the thought that, instead of being a pitcher whose contents would be soon exhausted, He was Himself the river of God, which was full of water, fed from the everlasting hills of the divine nature, and pouring down to make glad the city of God.

Jesus "cried." I think that there is the great urgency of Christ. After the same manner, in every gathering, He stands and cries. There is no indistinct articulation; there is no doubt or hesitancy; but to thee, O soul of man, Jesus Christ stands and cries. This humblest and meekest of men not only professes that His bosom is broad enough for every weary soul to rest upon—"Come unto me, and I will give you rest" —but He claims to be able, out of His nature, to take away all thirst.

Is your heart thirsty? If your thirst is for love, for companionship, for all that is needed for life and godliness, though you have a thirst which no thing or person in the world can quench, if you will come to Jesus Christ He will satisfy you.

You do not try to feel that water satisfies you: you drink, and pursue your way, and you are satisfied. Similarly, in dealing with Christ, open your nature to Him, and say, I take Thee to fill this void, to quench this desire. Wait before Him, and then go forth and dare to reckon that Jesus Christ has done what He promised. As you dare to trust Him, according to your faith it shall be done.

"Jesus stood and cried." He said in effect, "I am a river." In a river, you have to stoop to drink. The river is an exquisite emblem of humility; for if there is one place lower than another, the river will seek it and lie in deep pools there, so that the infirm, the aged, the children, the cattle may go thither and drink. Jesus Christ comes into the low level of your life, and if you are at your lowest He is nearest to you. He stood and cried, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink." I think that as Jesus looked down the ages He saw His children, and He said: "What is true of my power to meet the need of men shall be true also of all who belong to me. They shall not drink for their own supply only, but through them I will pour rivers which shall meet the thirst of the world." So that Christ first contemplates Himself as the river at which we drink, and then transforms our lives into rivers from which others may drink. Therefore we may pass on to others what we receive from

Him, as He received from God the Father. Just as a river, springing from the melting snows of the uplands, pours itself into some great lagoon from which rivers emanate that carry to the lowland valleys all the glorious force of water which had descended from the hills—so Jesus Christ is the great lake into which the Godhead pours itself, and out of which we may drain His stores without exhausting them. Through us God may do for others what Jesus Christ has done for ourselves. Drink at this fountain-head, and out of you "shall flow rivers."

Thus far you have been content with being a pitcher, a chalice, dipped into a river, and poured out and soon exhausted. Attending a yearly convention has, perhaps, been your dip into the river; and thence you have been carried, dripping a drop here and there on the way, to India, or China, or Africa, or England, or America; and you have been put on end and poured out and you have said presently, "I must go back to the old spot to get filled again." You have been a pitcher, but from today you may be a channel-bed through which not one river, but half a dozen, may flow; and you will not need, therefore, to be replenished at certain intervals, because you will be in constant communication with the fullness of Christ.

Now notice these points about the river: The first is its effortlessness. You sit beside a river, and it flows, and will flow on in its inexhaustible abundance. There is no thud, no pulse, no engine, no black column of smoke. It is effortless. What strain there is in the lives of most of us! We are always pumping up from unknown depths our information for others—pumping out from commentaries—and there is a strain. You say, "I have got three sermons to make, lessons to prepare, letters to write to inquirers; I am so tired, my head and heart are overstrained, I can never get through it." Strain! But Christ says, "My life is effortless, and your life may be effortless; for through you may flow the power of the living God, without strain to yourself, and without the sense of strain that worries other people."

2. Then, second, abundance. I am told that the Kongo river pours out from its mighty mouth a million tons of water a minute, and that its influence is seen in discoloring the ocean two hundred miles from its mouth. Such is the abundance of its waters. My friend in a little village church or in some obscure city parish, do you realize that if you could link yourself in a certain manner with Christ there might pour out of you day by day an influence upon that church, that neighborhood, which would be comparable to the Kongo pouring out a million tons of water a minute? If God can do that in a river, what can He not do through you? I like that word rivers, as though the Kongo, and the Mississippi, and the Amazon, and the Ganges, and a dozen other huge rivers would alone satisfy the thought of Jesus for every one of His beloved.

Then there is the constancy of the river. The man near whose house it flows hears its murmur night and day, in the drought of summer and in the frost of winter, always, unintermittently pouring forth.

It is good to know, also, that it deepens in its flow. "As the Scripture hath said." Our Lord was, without doubt, referring to Ezekiel 27, where the water became deeper at every fresh measurement of a thousand cubits. You may be getting gray. Old men everywhere in the world are having a hard time of it just now; they are pushed out of every thing, and begin to think they deserve it. They lose heart. But let such a man dare to take God's Word, and remember that the river grows deeper, and broader, and intensified in life-giving power. There is no reason why your power of blessing men should get less as the body gets weaker; rather, because the veil becomes thinner, the eternal light may pour forth with more effulgence.

Then, the river is life giving. Wherever the waters come there is life. Is your life like that? "Jordan overfloweth its banks at time of harvest!" When there is not much water you see plenty of bank, and when there is plenty of water you cannot see

the banks at all. So when there is not much of God's life in us, men see many of our limitations and many bare patches in the midst of the stream. But when a man is right with God, God overflows him and you do not think about the man; you think about the river.

It may seem hyperbolical to speak thus. You may say, "It is very well for men who have been specially called out for God's work, but it is not for me." But our Lord says, "He that believeth on me, out of him." That makes it refer to each one whose life is united to the life of Christ by faith and who is being drawn into more and more intimate fellowship with Him.

Belief is not so much intellectual as spiritual. It is receiving. He that believeth is he that receiveth. He that receiveth from Christ, out of him shall flow rivers. There must be nothing between; there must be perfect openness between you and Jesus; there must be the quiet waiting on Him in prayer until He shall pour through you His life. That is where you may have made the mistake. You have been doing things for Him. Now let Jesus do His things through you. Receive His fullness.

Will you not open your heart to this fullness today?

It does not matter whether your faith is small or great. It is not the amount of your faith, but the object of your faith that helps you. A man says, My faith is so weak. My friend, if you will give a river time enough it will find its way through the narrowest passage possible; and, though your faith be a very narrow channel today, if you give God time enough He will pour His whole nature through you. It is not the faith; it is the object of the faith.

"But this spake He of the Spirit." We should hear more of Him. "The Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified." Before His death Christ could receive the Spirit for Himself, but it was not until He was glorified in His ascension that He sent the fullness of the Holy Spirit upon His disciples.

What is true in God's dispensational dealing is true in His dealing with the individual. There must be an ascension of Christ in your heart before there can be a Pentecost. Have you glorified Jesus Christ? Have you made Him the King of your life? Have you put Him where God the Father has put Him—as Monarch, the only Ruler? If not, let there be an ascension today. Let Him sit supreme Governor over every thought, and emotion, and purpose, and desire of your soul. When Jesus is glorified, and when you have opened your whole nature to Him, then He will shed the Holy Spirit through you, and rivers of water will flow through your life.

THE WAY TO THE THRONE.

The throne stands for two things; victory and influence. It is laudable to want influence and power, if you are disposed to use power to save and help others.

At the beginning of His life, the devil came to Christ (Matthew 4: 8) and said, "I will give you a throne if you will pay me my price." Christ said, "Never." But at the close of His earthly life (Matthew 28: 18), Jesus was able to say, "All power is given to me." The power He would receive from the devil He received in another way. Between the two mountains of Temptation and Ascension, lay the grave, and Christ came to teach men the true way to the throne.

Mark 10:35: "There came near to Jesus, James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying, Master, we would that Thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall ask. He said, What would ye that I should do?" You pastors and Sunday-school teachers come to Christ and say, "We want you to do something for us;" and He says, "What do you want?" James and John said, "Let us sit by Thy side on Thy throne." That is what you want. You are not ambitious, perhaps, for a high salary, or for position, but you do want to live a useful life, to have power that you may save and help. Jesus said, "Ye know not what ye ask. You know not the price. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, or be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" Men and

women are quite prepared to secure a throne by listening to an address, by feeling the waft of heaven's breezes by being uplifted by a song. Ah, you will never get what you want that way; no, not unless you are prepared to pay Christ's price. But you can all have thrones if you will pay for them.

Hebrews 12: 2. "Let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author—or leader—and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before Him, endured the cross, despising shame." The meaning is "instead of the joy that was set before Him, He endured the cross, despising shame,"—here is God's way of reaching the throne—"and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God." Even Christ Himself paid the price. When? Suppose that man had not sinned, how would he have passed from earth to heaven when the discipline of earth was done? I suppose that he would have passed as Enoch did, translated; as Elijah did, swept up; as the saints will be when they art caught up and changed in a moment. Christ was a sinless man, and on the Mount of Transfiguration, He doubtless might, if He had chosen, have stepped back to God. The door of heaven stood open, and the joy beckoned Him. He might still have been the great moral teacher, the miracle worker, the example of men, but not man's Savior; and so, because His Father's will pointed that way, and because His heart was one with His Father, instead of entering the beckoning glory, He turned away and went down the slope of the Transfiguration mountain, to where the devil possessed the boy; and all along the shadowed path of the next six months, Jesus went willingly to His death. There is nothing in history greater than Luke 9: 51, where we read, "And it came to pass, when the time was come that He should be received up, He steadfastly set His face to go to Jerusalem."

When I was visiting Canterbury Cathedral I saw where Thomas à Becket fell, and then visited the crypt, the hidden place. I went down a very winding staircase, so dark that I could not see where to put my foot; and the smell of the decay of the vault came to my face, cold and loathsome. When I reached the level of the crypt I could see through an open door the garden where the spring flowers were blooming in their beauty, and the blue sky. It made me think of Jesus Christ going down the staircase of His Father's will, as it led deeper and deeper down into the crypt of death; but through death He saw the breaking of the spring flowers of a new creation. When a man has gone by way of the cross to reach the right hand of power it will not intoxicate him or injure him.

I believe that the turning point in Jesus' earthly life was reached in the mountain village where He spent a week of rest before His transfiguration. He was with His disciples a part of the time, but a good deal of the time, I think, He was alone with the Father. Matthew 16: 21: "From that time forth began Jesus to show unto His disciples how that He must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took Him and began to rebuke Him, saying, Spare thyself, Lord. This shall not be unto Thee. But He . . . said, Get thee behind me.—In thy words I hear Satan's voice. He is all the time trying to stop my going the way of the cross. Thou advisest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men." God is unselfishness; man is selfishness. God saves people, but does not save Himself. Man saves himself, and if he can he saves a few others, too. Then Jesus said, "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me." My friend, go alone with God and say, "My God, can I pay that price?" Satan will say; "Good man, spare thyself. Thou must travel first-class through the world; thou must be merciful to thyself."

Will you look at John 12: 24-26? When the Greeks came and said, "We would see Jesus." Then Jesus answered, "The hour is come that the Son of Man should be

glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat (Himself) fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." You ask why there are no converts in your church. "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone." You have not dared to die. You will not die to your ambition for a great reputation as a preacher. You will not die to your desire for a large salary, which you seek by saying pleasant things to people who ought to be dealt with as sinners in God's sight. You will not die to the love of cultured surroundings and companions, with whom you seek to fill your church, at the price of keeping back the truth. You will not die, but lie on your shelf, a very pretty corn of wheat; but you abide alone, and you always will. But if a man die he bears much fruit.

God's way with men is always life through death. Nature lies in her winter shroud before the spring life bursts forth. Joseph was buried in the pit and in the prison before he was the bread giver to his people. Moses spent forty years in the wilderness before he led Israel forth. History is full of men who have committed what men said was suicide. What they said of Jesus is perfectly true. "He saved others; Himself He cannot save." Of course not. The mistake of your life has been that you have tried to save others and save yourself, too. You cannot do it.

I Peter 4: 1, 2: "Forasmuch, then, as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind." Put on Christ's mind as armor. This is the sum and substance of everything. Arm yourself with the same mind; put on Christ's thought as your panoply and meet the solicitation of the world, the flesh, and the devil, by saying: "Never! I am going to do as Jesus did." "Arm yourselves with the same mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; that he should no longer live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God."

Look at Hebrews 10: 5: "Wherefore, when He cometh into the world He saith . . . . Lo, I come to do Thy will, O, God." When I went down that spiral staircase in Canterbury Cathedral, and the cold blast came in my face, I kept my hand on an iron rail, which was fixed into the wall, and as far as that rail went I went. When Jesus came to the world He kept His hand upon the rail of His Father's will, and He went down, down. When He came to the Transfiguration Mountain He saw a divergent way into heaven, but the Father's way was down still. In Gethsemane there was another divergent way; but the Father's rail led down, and He said, "Not my will, but Thine be done. He went down deeper, saying, "The cup that my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?" Later we read that He was "declared to be the Son of God, with power according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead." Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow . . . . and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." The Father's will leads from the grave up to the glory.

Men want to skip the grave and to leap right up to the throne. It would ruin you if you got there that way; you would lose your head. You must go by way of the grave; there is no other. Can you pay that price? Do you ask, Is God's will always so dreadful? God's will makes heaven; but man's will desires so many things which are contrary to God's will, and which are foreign to your true bliss, that out of very love for you God's will must lead you into death. It is not that God's will is unkind, but that the corrupt heart of man needs the pruning knife. If you really wish to reach the throne, you must be ready to cast aside every weight as well as every sin, and to take the will of God from start to finish. If you are not willing, then ask to be made willing. If you are in doubt about a thing, then ask God to show you His will and give it up until He shows you that it is right for you. Give yourself to Him

today, absolutely and truly. Take the cross as He sends it and bear it patiently and gladly. Be brave and do no talk about it to other people. Jesus says from the glory today, that he that overcometh shall sit with Him upon His throne, as He overcame and sat down with the Father upon the Father's throne.

RESURRECTION LIFE IN CHRIST.

"Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee."—Heb. 1: 5.

The Apostle Paul teaches in Acts 13: 33 that Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God in eternal generation, was begotten again in the resurrection; from the dark tomb He emerged into the ressurection life. To the risen Son God said, "Thy throne, O God." (Heb. 1: 8.) When Jesus emerged from the sepulchre it was as though the angel that rolled away the stone accosted Him in the highest sense as the Messianic King. In 1: 12 His supremacy over creation is again reiterated, in 1: 13 the angels are said to be beneath His power, and in 11: 5 "the world to come," that is, the world in which we now live, is subject to Him. Thus Jesus Christ, as the representative of His church, stepped out as the King of the coming age, the Lord of angels, and of creation also.

Now in Hebrews 4: 14 Christ has passed through the heavens, in 7: 26 He has been made higher than the heavens, and in 8: 1 He is seated at the right hand of the Majesty in the heavens—three positions. We understand what that means by turning to Ephesians 1: 21, where we learn that God raised Christ far above all rule, and authority, and power; and these principalities and powers in the heavenlies are spoken of in Ephesians 6: 12 as "the rulers of the darkness of this world."

Now, if Jesus Christ had gone back to heaven as God, the devil couldn't have said a word against Him. But He ascended as having taken to Himself our human nature, and this roused the whole antagonism of hell. Jesus overcame and rose above it, however, and now our race, made in the image of God, but ruined by Satan, has nevertheless, through the work of Christ been restored to its supremacy, so that you and I belong to the supreme race of the universe. Whatever angels there be, or demons, or inhabitants of the other worlds, our race is the royal, the triumphant race, through union with the Son of God. Therefore, in Hebrews 2: 8 we read that we see not yet all things subjected to man, but we see Jesus crowned with glory and honor because of His suffering and death.

It is a great deal to see Jesus there, but how is that going to help us? Turn to Hebrews 2: 11: "He that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one." That is, as Jesus was the only begotten Son of the Father, we are begotten, born again as children of God. Therefore we are all brethren. The very relationship therefore that existed between Joseph on the throne of Pharaoh and his brothers that were in Caanan or stood trembling before him, is the same relationship which exists between Jesus, our brother, crowned with glory and honor, and ourselves.

Now, it often happens that one member of a family rises above his surroundings and then is able to help the other brothers and sisters to follow. Heb. 2: 14: "That through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil, and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." Inasmuch as our brother Christ has overcome death and the devil, and is seated in heaven, every one of us may take courage. If a man is one with the living, risen Christ, he has death behind him; he may fall asleep, but cannot die in the sense in which the unconverted sinner will die. He has passed into the resurrection life. The devil is beneath him. But the mischief is that we treat the devil either as an equal or superior, instead of treating him as being under our feet, as he is under the feet of Christ.

Let us never forget to distinguish between our position and our condition;

between our standing and our experience; between the objective and the subjective; between what we are in the purpose of God, and what we are in our feelings. Many are wretched and live an up and down life because they suppose that their standing before God is indicated by their sensations. Your feelings may be affected by indigestion, by a cloudy morning, or by lack of sleep. Elijah prayed, we don't know how long, for the rain; he ran before Ahab's chariot about thirty miles; then Jezebel spoiled his sleep; he traveled the same night another fifty miles south; and do you wonder the next morning he wanted to die? God Almighty understood that and gave him sleep and food and drink. Now you have been so foolish as to think that your nervous temperament in its subtle influence over your soul indicates a change in your standing before God. Nothing of the sort! If we are one with the risen Christ, we have passed through the grave and have already risen and ascended, so that we have before us the everlasting ages—eternal life. We are to the windward of the storm. In Christ Jesus I paid the penalty of sin; I met the demand of God's law; I died; I lay in the grave; I arose; I ascended; and I am living, so far as the purpose of God is concerned, in the heavenly places in Christ. Now, mark it. The need of our life is that our condition be lifted day by day nearer to our position; that our experience come nearer to the level of our standing; and that the subjective be brought into closer conformity to the objective, which is God's ideal.

Turn to Hebrews 5: 11: "Melchizedek, of whom we have many things to say and hard of interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing. For when, by reason of the time, ye ought to be teachers ye have need again that some one teach you the rudiments of the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of solid food." A man is able to digest solid food at first hand, but the babe must have that food first passed through the digestion of another. So some can go to the Bible and digest the solid food that God gives us there, while others have to take the Bible truth through the little books that other men write. If you find yourself always reading men's books instead of reading the Word of God, your digestion is not strong enough to take the Bible straight. "For every one that partaketh of milk is without experience of the word of righteousness; for he is a babe. But solid food is for full grown men—those who, by reason of use, have their senses exercised to discern good and evil." You will never understand the deep things of God's Word until your senses are exercised. The bodily senses may become keen by exercise. It is so with the senses of the soul.

Now, the writer to the Hebrews seeks to show the difference between Aaron and Melchizedek. Turn to 7: 11: "If there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood, what further need was there that another Christ should arise?" Aaron is the type of Christ; why, then, do we need another? Perhaps you have lived on the Aaron side of Christ's priesthood, and have never advanced to the Melchizedek side. That may be the gist of your difficulty.

What is the difference between Aaron and Melchizedek? Read those glorious words in Hebrews 7: 16: Christ "hath been made [a priest], not after the law of a carnal"—mechanical and transitory—"commandment, but after the power of an endless"—indissoluble—"life." Death tried to dissolve it, and could not; the devil tried and could not; all hell tried and could not. Aaron performed the sacrifice of the atonement, and left it there. Jesus Christ did more; He went in within the veil, and He abides there in the power of an indissoluble life.

Let us turn to Hebrews 2: 14, "Since, then the children are sharers in flesh and blood, He also in Himself in like manner partook of the same." Hebrews 3: 14, "We are become partakers of Christ." He partook of our nature, and we partake of His nature and of His indissoluble life. Now, that life, a new unit which overcame death, the devil and hell, and rose to the right hand of God, is in the heart of Jesus; so that

you and I may partake of it day by day. He is a king, that in our hearts there might be the kingly life; a priest, that in our hearts we might experience the eternal salvation at the right hand of God, that we might live in perfect peace, expecting God to make our enemies the footstool of our feet.

Now in Heb. 10: 19 we have the conclusion of the whole arugument: "Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by the way which He consecrated for us, a new and living way, through the veil"—into the resurrection world, where we live—"and having an high priest over the house of God," which house we are. The way is open into the eternal through the risen Christ; but you have received the risen Christ and the Holy Ghost in your heart, having a great priest over the house of God. For what purpose is the house of God except God live in it? Pray to be tenanted, that God may live in your heart by the Holy Ghost, so that you may be kept all day in fellowship with Him. What is prayer but the motion of a tidal wave which has swept over the heart of Christ and which breaks upon the shores of my inner consciousness? What is love for souls but a passion which swept over the heart of Jesus and of which a wavelet is brought by the Holy Ghost to me?

That is Christian living. Look at 10: 22: "Let us draw near"—never to go out again—"with a true heart"—put away insincerity—"in fullness of faith"—dare to step out on God's promises—"having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our body washed with pure water"—all impurity is hateful to God. Ask God to cleanse your soul by helping you to put away anything which is inconsistent with perfect holiness.

SELF-LIFE VS. SPIRIT-LIFE.

"I myself with the mind serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin."—Rom. 7: 25.

The definition of flesh is given in verse 18: "In Me (that is in My flesh.)" Flesh is meism, egotism. Spell flesh backwards, dropping the "h," and you have "self." Flesh is self. The central letter in sin is "i," and the center, the root principle of sin, is the "I" life, the self-life.

Now, there are some who say that the self-life is, or can be eradicated from our nature, and that there comes a time in our life when self is dead. When a man begins to brag that his self-life is eradicated, that is a pretty sure evidence that it is not. "Moses wist not that his face shone." We do not believe that the self-life is dead, or that by our own efforts we can make ourselves dead to self; our own resolution and effort will not suffice. The Word of God teaches us that in Jesus Christ when He died on the cross, we died with Him in the purpose of God. When therefore, the self-life rises, we are to count that in Jesus Christ we have already died to it. We are perpetually resting and depending upon Jesus' death on Calvary to enable us, hour by hour, to reckon ourselves dead to the workings of the self-life. The flesh is not eradicated, but in union with Jesus Christ we have entered into a new life where self no longer reigns. Not-self is the principle of the eternal, the resurrection life in which we are living. The desire for self-glorification, the constant obtrusion of self, will be yours to the very end of your experience. There will always be a looking sideways into the looking-glass to see how you look. But to this tendency we must reckon ourselves to be dead. If your shadow troubles you, the best way is to turn towards the sun; then your shadow will be behind you, and if you stand under the sun at noon your shadow is beneath your feet. Live in communion with Jesus, and the self-life will be under your feet.

Now, let us go forward. "There is therefore, now, no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus." I do not think the condemnation here referred to is the condemnation of God's law, because Paul is dealing here with sanctification, but this condemnation is the condemnation of your own heart, the perpetual living beneath

your ideal, and scourging yourself because you do. There is no longer this perpetual agony of conflict to them that are in Christ Jesus. "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ"—the indissoluble life of the risen Christ which we need to receive constantly through the Holy Spirit in order to make real our ideal and to lift our experience to the level of our standing. Many people are worrying because they have not more consciousness of the Holy Spirit. But the Spirit never witnesses to Himself, but to Jesus Christ, and the man who has most of the Holy Spirit will probably think least about the Holy Spirit and most about Jesus Christ whom He glorifies. The Holy Spirit works according to a law. I used to think that the filling with the Spirit depended upon a man whipping himself into excitement. Law is so precise, so unemotional, so permanent and unvarying in its action. It was a profound comfort to find that God's Holy Spirit wrought as a calm, quiet, inexorable law, and if I obey the conditions of law, the Holy Spirit's power is at my command. Obey a law of a force, and the force must obey you. If I wish to use electricity, the more excited I am the less I can use it successfully. I must study the law upon which electricity works, and obey that law, then it will be my servant. So, however unemotional you are, if by faith you obey the Holy Spirit, you will find that He waits to fulfill in and through you His own blessed functions.

Now Paul says that the Holy Spirit, who brought the life of Jesus into his heart, made him free; and if it made him free it will make us free. Paul was not a degraded sinner like those in the jail or penitentiary. He was a "respectable sinner" in whom there were many of the traits of true religion. These are the hardest men to reach. But he was freed, and we may be. From today we may be free from the law of sin and death through the working of the law of Christ's life. Did you ever notice how law cancels law? What makes a bird fly? Is it because the bird is lighter than the air? No; but because as the air is struck by the bird's wings the compressed air is elastic and rebounds. The law of gravitation is constantly drawing the bird downward, but the law of the spirit of life in the bird makes the bird free from the pull of the other law dragging it down. Even so the life of Jesus in your heart will make you free from the law of sin and death which pulls you downward. The higher we rise the weaker becomes the power of the earth pull, and there is a point in space beyond at which the upward pull of the sun entirely counteracts the force of the earth and draws us more and more powerfully to itself.

But that is not all. "What the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh." The law of God could deal with sins, but not with sin. The law of Sinai could tell a man what he must and must not do, but could not deal with the self-principle that is the source of all our trouble. The law was good, but it was weakened through the flesh; so God did something else; He sent "His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh." Jesus Christ was sinless, but bore the likeness of our sinful flesh. He was perfect and yet refused to follow His own will. If He followed the will of God implicitly at any cost to His own will, even though it meant the cross, how much more absolutely must you and I deny our sinful self, our corrupt personality. Jesus Christ, Himself sinless, as the representative Man bore the curse due to Adam's race, and was nailed to the cross. "God hath made Him who knew no sin, to be sin."

There comes at conversion a blessed moment when we see Jesus dying as our atonement. Then there comes a time when we come again to the cross; possibly the two visits might take place at the same moment. But in our second look we see that God has nailed the self-principle to the cross, and we know that it must be an accursed thing if Jesus wore it on the cross. Then we can no longer let that cursed thing which God has put on the cross be the center of our life. Instead of the self-life I must take the Christ-life, of which He shall be the center, and around which my life shall revolve.

When you begin to live near God, you become very quick to detect the movements of the self-life; but, whenever it asserts itself, you at once reckon that the act of God cursing it in the death of Christ is the position for you to maintain, and you say, "You are accursed, and no longer the law and central object of my existence." Thus in the body of Christ you reckon yourself dead to it, and the life of Jesus as yours.

If this were all, we should be all the time watching the manifestation of the self-life, running away from it, dreading and cursing it. That would be an awful condition to be in. You would be so morbid, so self-conscious, so self-centered that you would hardly preach a sermon because you would think that it had more self in it than it ought to have. You would never live naturally. But let us take a step forward. "God condemned sin in the flesh that the ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us who walk, not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." A magnetized steel bar has a positive and negative pole. That bar represents the work of the Holy Spirit in a man's heart. It is double—positive and negative. Positively, He glorifies Jesus and is always enabling us to receive Christ's life into the soul. Negatively, He is antagonizing the self-life, "lusting against the flesh." He deals with the self-life so that you may be occupied with Jesus, and walk in the Spirit. Thus sanctification is not an effort on your part to keep holy, but a trusting in the Holy Spirit to keep Jesus always in the front, whilst the I-life becomes more and more minimized, ineffective, and weak. Shall we not let the Holy Spirit antagonize the self-life that the law of God may work through us as we "walk, not after the flesh, but after the Spirit?"

GOD'S WORKMANSHIP.

How are our untoward characters to be transformed so as to manifest the characteristics of Christ? Paul tells us (Eph. 2: 10) not to worry about sanctification as though it were to be attained by our own effort. Throw upon God the responsibility and be content to work out what God works in. God will first suggest to you what He wants, and then empower you to perform; nay, He will perform in you that for which He has taught you to yearn. First, He gives us the new conception He desires us to execute; then He leads us to will it; and, finally, He works through its accomplishment. Remember, that as His grace sought you first, so His grace will achieve His eternal purpose if only you do not thwart and frustrate it. "We are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works." We work not up to the cross, but down from it; not to obtain salvation, but because we have it.

But the point I desire specially to note is this: "Created in Christ Jesus." This means three things. In Ephesians 1: 15 we read that Christ abolished in His flesh the enmity between Jew and Gentile that He might create in Himself one new man. And in 4: 15 we are told that we grow into a full-grown man in Christ. In the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ, God has constituted one ideal man of whom Christ is the head, and in whom we have been created as members.

Second: Read in II Corinthians 5: 17: If any man is in Christ, there is a new creation." In Jesus the divine and the human perfectly blended, and this new unit of existence, a new thing in the history of the universe, which had passed through death into resurrection life, is by the Holy Ghost imparted into the nature of the believer. Thus there is an absolutely new creation, something which is not in man by natural birth, but something which is akin to the eternal life, and which has in itself the principles of victory over the power of the grave and of the devil. When a man receives this new creation it makes him, as Peter says, a "partaker of the divine nature."

Third: Eph. 4: 22, 24: "Ye put away as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, which waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit; and that ye be renewed

in the spirit of your mind, and after God put on the new man, which hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth."

What is the "old man?" It is your former manner of life, the habits and practices which went to make you the individual as you were known to your fellows. The new man is, therefore, a collection of those characters, habits and practices which we receive from the living, the exalted Christ. The old man is somewhat distinct from the flesh, that being the root principle, and the old man being rather the habits and practices through which this root principle expresses itself.

Now notice that the apostle here refers to a distinct past act, when old habits and practices were abandoned and other habits were accepted. Col. 3: 9: "Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his doings and have put on the new man, which is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of Him that created him." Now when did these Ephesian and Colossian Christians definitely abandon the characteristics of the old life and appropriate those of the new? Evidently there is a connection between Col. 3: 9 and 11, 12. "In whom ye were also circumcised with the circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; having been buried with Him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with Him through faith in the working of God." Let us corroborate that from Gal. 3: 27: "As many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ." It is quite clear that in the history of these early Christians the act of baptism was a much more important and definite point of demarcation than it is with most Christians today; and the apostle is constantly saying to these Christians, who had been heathen, that at baptism there was a definite putting off of the practices and habits of the old corrupt life and the putting on of the characteristics of Christ.

When coming up the Red Sea I preached on the text, "They were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea." I said: "We are crossing the greatest baptistry in the world. There, slavery; here, freedom. There, the leeks and garlic of Egypt; and here, the manna and water. Here was the line of demarcation." Have you gone through your Red Sea? Oh, that at this moment God may lead you to that position in which you say: "There has been the selfish indulgence; it is the leeks and garlic of Egypt. There has been the selfish spendthrift way of using time; there is the living for money, or fame, or popularity, or eloquence; but here and now, through the solemn act of faith, we pass into that other land where the fare is simpler, where God waits to be all in all, where my soul shall find henceforth in Jesus its Alpha and Omega."

Compare Col. 3: 9, "Ye have put off," and the eighth verse, "Put off," with the tenth verse, "Ye have put on," and the twelfth verse, "Put on." Once, as a definite act, a man puts off but all the time after he is applying that one definite act to the sins, the practices and the habits that assail him, and he does for these perpetually what he did once for all in his holy purpose. So in one moment a man puts on Christ, but that one act of his is repeated thousands of times as he keeps putting on Christ. You did put off—put off; you did put on—put on.

But you say, "This is going to be a heavy piece of work for me." Probably we will find help in Rom. 13: 11-14. You put on the better and the worse drops off; you put on Christ. See the picture. There is an army encamped, and in the tents and under cover of night there have been chambering and wantonness, impurity and sin. But yonder the sentinel, who catches the glimpse of dawn, cries, "The night is far spent, the day is at hand; put off the works of darkness, and put on the armor of light." What is the result? The soldiers spring from their couches, cast away the garments of the night, and every man dons the shining silver, glistening armor with which he fronts the dawn. Emerging from their tents they stand a long array, clad in the morning light as the sunbeams beat upon their glistening armor. That is what

God says to you today: "Put on the Lord Jesus Christ." It is one of the most wonderful things I know, that Christ has created a new man, the new man which after God is created, and all day long all the qualities that I need, the characteristics of the risen man are ready for my use. As the Holy Spirit works in my soul, He makes me aware when I am coming within the reach of some temptation; and He says, "Child, you are going into that dense tropical forest, where the poisonous miasma lurks; arm yourself." Then one, so to speak, puts on Christ, and goes to meet the temptation encased in Him. As impurity comes, one meets it by putting on Jesus as purity, and when ill-temper and moroseness come, one meets them with His meekness and gentleness. Thus all the time, spiritually, one is putting on Jesus Christ.

I used to wonder why God let temptation come; I think I understand it now. Temptation does not mean that I shall sin. There is no sin in temptation. Christ was sinless, but He was tempted. But temptation shows where we are naturally weak; it reveals us and shows where we are weakest; and when the devil makes us know where we are weak, we go to Christ for a new cargo of the opposite grace. You turn temptation into a means of stepping heavenward. There is, perhaps, nothing that is a greater curse to ministers than jealousy. Many a man's ministry is rendered mute because he is jealous of another man. But if the devil tempts you to say mean things and you say kind ones slap him in the face. The Holy Ghost cannot use a man who harbors jealous thoughts, and you must keep in close touch with the Holy Ghost if you are going to be used by Him. You will find that this is true, not only of jealousy, but of suggestions of evil that we meet in the streets by day and by night—that leap up from the books, novels, papers. It isn't enough simply to resist them, but to meet them with all the burning purity of Christ. Has not the time past sufficed to have wrought your own evil desire? Will you not henceforth put off the old and put on the new? Let us from henceforth stand arrayed in the shining armor of Christ.

THE LARGER OUTLOOK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

The church at Jerusalem was too centralized; the apostles there were nursing their own converts, keeping within their own precincts, and making no attempt to reach the great world that lay on the heart of God. Some feeling of this sort must have been brought home to the church at Antioch when Barnabas and Paul came back from Jerusalem, where the Church was very much divided by what Peter had done in the house of Cornelius. Now the church at Antioch was met by two thoughts: on the one hand, Jesus had said, "Go into all the world, and preach the gospel;" on the other hand, the mother church at Jerusalem would make no advance. Therefore since the Antioch church had seen a wonderful work of God in its own neighborhood, there seems to have gathered together a little group of men very like-minded, who "ministered to the Lord."

Dr. A. J. Gordon said that when a young man he was wearing his life out in promoting the machinery of his church, and his physician told him that he would kill himself if he went on thus. He had a period of illness, and away in the hills he resolved that henceforth he would keep his church in fellowship with the risen Christ, believing that when He was the center of the church the Holy Ghost would see to the outworking of the church in various mission branches and agencies. Do not spend all your time and strength doing pastoral work, or in looking after the machinery. Keep your heart and the heart of your church in touch with the living Christ, for when you and the church minister to the Lord the Holy Ghost will direct your energies and your life. If you centralize on Christ the circumference will take care of itself.

Now whilst Jerusalem was thinking of itself, and these men at Antioch were waiting on God for direction, the Holy Ghost's heart was set on something else. The

Holy Ghost is not content with a self-centered church, He yearns for something better. I feel as if He can hardly restrain the vehement passion of His soul for the vast populations outside our churches, and for the great world. The Spirit was sent to bear witness of Christ and to glorify Him in us and in the great regions beyond.

At Antioch He said: "Separate Me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them." Is He not saying that to us? Who amongst us are to be the chosen men and women for this work? It consisted in three things: witnessing for Christ by the voice, witnessing for Christ by suffering, and witnessing for Christ in the home life. Before us lie sermons waiting to be preached, persecutions and trials to be suffered, there are also quiet, uneventful, and monotonous home lives to be lived. When you are selected you will be sent each to his or her own work; some to preach and some to suffer, some to live amid lonely mountains or in the heart of the great cities. Only as you advance will the veil part and reveal what lies just before you in the mind of the Holy Spirit.

Now what kind of people does the Holy Ghost want? Acts 11: 24. Barnabas was "full of the Holy Ghost." Are you able to meet this test? All through this book of Acts the word "filling" is used of the Pentecostal gift. Have you been "filled with the Spirit?" (Ephesians 5: 18.) It matters not whether a well is filled by turning a river into it suddenly, or whether the water percolates into it a drop at a time, so long as the well is filled. Let it be as God likes, by the rush of the river or drop by drop. The question is, are you "filled?" I believe that we receive the Spirit in regeneration, and that as we open the different departments of our life to Him He fills one after another until, our whole character being yielded and the walls being broken down, we are infilled by Him. But I believe also that in every man's life, especially in regard to our ministry, that there are what I like to call freshets. If there is the welling up from within there is certain to be the pouring down from above. Have you ever experienced that? "Be filled." God will use largely only Spirit-filled men. He would rather leave the work untouched than have unsanctified, unfilled men to undertake it. That is why many have been so little used. Until you learn the one condition upon which He will use you the great stream of God's power will flow past you, and maybe someone who is utterly uncouth and unlettered will be called by God to be the channel of blessing and salvation, whilst you, with all your education, will be left high and dry upon your pulpit.

"Be filled." "Receive the promise of the Spirit by faith." The same law that operates for justification and sanctification operates for the infilling of the Holy Ghost. Receive. Andrew Murray used to say: first, there is such a blessing; second, it is for me; third, I haven't got it; fourth, I will make any sacrifice necessary to get it; fifth, I now receive it by faith. The devil may say: "You have got nothing. You don't feel anything." Then we may say, "No, but God never would dissappoint His child with a stone when he has asked for bread. I have received because God is faithful, and I reckon on the faithfulness of God." If we knew by emotion that we are filled with the Spirit we might think the filling of the Holy Ghost lasted only as long as the emotion lasted. The great test that we are full of the Holy Ghost is that we are full of Jesus. The Spirit does not keep us thinking about Himself, but He is ever revealing and glorifying Jesus.

Let me give you these closing texts. Acts 13, "Separate." Put against that Numbers 8: 7, 11-14, the separation of the Levites unto God. "Separate." That is the key. Then Acts 13: 9, "Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost." In Cyprus, Elymas, the sorcerer, withstood them. When you begin to work in the power of the Spirit I expect that you will meet some tremendous difficulty that will almost stagger you. Paul was a Spirit-filled man before, but instantaneously at the time of need he was filled for this

emergency. In verse fifty-two we read that the "disciples were filled"—being filled all the time, the Greek signifies. Paul and Barnabas were not only Spirit-filled men themselves, but they were the means of creating Spirit-filled churches.

My last text is Acts 14: 26, "The work which they had fulfilled." If Paul hadn't preached at Antioch, and been stoned at Iconium, he would not have fulfilled the work, but he filled the chalice of opportunity up to the brim. Men and women, are your lives full? Ministers, if you were to die now, after having preached at that fashionable church with so little effect, and having winked at so many things which you know to be against God's will, could it be said of you that you had fulfilled your work? Have you lived as a Holy Ghost man? have you preached as a Holy Ghost man? have you been a straightforward servant of Jesus Christ? Is the chalice of your opportunity and your talents filled to the full? God comes to fill you and then to send you to fill up the measure of your opportunity.

THE SECRET OF FRUIT-BEARING.

"I am the vine, ye are the branches; he that abideth in Me and I in him, the same beareth much fruit; for apart from Me ye can do nothing."—John 15: 5.

You will easily understand why the vine so obviously sets forth our Savior's character and relationship; for, of all the trees that grow from the soil of earth, none suffers so much as the vine. In the spring the knife is seldom far from it, as the vine dresser is perpetually pruning off the superfluous growth. In the summer and autumn (in Southern Europe) all the beautiful clusters are ruthlessly torn from the trembling vine and trampled beneath the feet of those that press the grapes. To their very knees they are stained with the blood of the suffering vine, as all its rich and luscious juice is crushed out to give pleasure to the world. Then in winter, when men are glad with the result of the vintage, the vine itself is stunted and bare, standing neglected and desolate. Thus spring, summer, autumn, and winter alike bring their meed of pain to the vine. When Jesus Christ says that He and those who belong to Him make one suffering vine, He teaches that none of us will ever be able to live long without the knife, without the pressure of the foot, or without lowliness and desolation, and that only through these can He and His own give the fruit for which the world waits. If you truly abide in Jesus Christ you must have your meed of suffering, for in every pore and twig the vine bleeds.

Then I suppose there is no plant so pliable as the vine. The gardener binds the vines to any place he chooses, bending the branches hither and thither. Here is another exquisite thought. The whole point and pith of the crucifixion of Christ, so far as His own character was concerned, is contained in the two words, submission and surrender. If you and I are to enter into Christ's purpose for us in this world we will find that His providence, like the gardener's hand, is perpetually fixing us to untoward circumstances. Notice John 15:16, "Ye did not choose Me, but I chose you, and appointed you." Perhaps, by the hand of God, the husbandman, you have been fastened in a position which you would not choose. You must stop there since He has placed you that you might bear fruit at that very point. Be pliant, submit, surrender, and as your Master, the true vine, was nailed to the cross, be thou also nailed to thy cross and cover it with thy festoons of leaves; then from its arms will drop the clusters of grapes.

Notice also that the vine has very long, far-reaching arms. I have seen large hothouses covered by the produce of one vine. It is extremely interesting to think that Jesus Christ and His apostles, and all saints, martyrs, confessors, and believers of all ages make one vine, the boughs of which spread throughout the whole world. From that grave in Joseph's garden, where they buried the root, the far-spreading

branches of the Church of Christ reach to the remotest extremities of the world, and everywhere they are bearing fruit.

Now notice that God's great object is fruit. "Every branch in Me that beareth not fruit, He taketh it away." "If a man abide not in Me, he is cast forth as a branch and is withered." Here Jesus speaks of burning only as a part of the drapery of the parable. How many ministers have dabbled in the higher criticism, or something else that has led them further and further from the truth, and ultimately have been taken right away from active ministerial work. As fruit bearers they have been put aside, and Jesus Christ selected some other man through whom to accomplish His work. Thank God, many are grafted in again, and bear much fruit.

The whole secret of fruit bearing lies in Christ's indwelling. "I in you," . . . "I in Him," . . . . "My words in you." He said also (14:23), "We will come and make our abode with him." In regeneration the Holy Spirit brings Christ into our hearts, but He may be in us as the shekinah was in the midst of the holy place, before which a heavy veil hung. Man's nature may be likened to the ancient tabernacle; spirit, soul, body; holy of holies, holy place, outer court. I do not believe we are born with the devil in us, but that the spirit is a dark untenanted chamber. The soul, of course, standing for volition, intelligence, emotion, etc., is lighted up, illuminated, quick, and vivid, and keen, and therefore with the unconverted man, the natural man, the soul life is his chief life. He has the capacity of God, but as yet his spirit-realm is untenanted. As the shekinah entered the most holy place, a dark chamber, and shone, so in regeneration Christ, the true light, the shekinah, enters our spirit and illuminates it with life, and light, and love. Every regenerated person therefore is different from what he was and from others. But Jesus Christ is too often relegated to the spirit and not permitted to dominate the soul and the body; the heavy veil hangs there. When Jesus died the veil of the temple was rent in twain, and the whole was cast into one apartment, so that the shekinah could shine right through the whole. This is the simple teaching of God's Word. So when a man enters into a deep appreciation of the death of Christ, so that he is identified with Christ, dying to the world, dying to self, dying to his own will, in utter submission and surrender to God, then the veil is rent in twain, and He who had been in you in regeneration shines through the entire nature in the power of the indwelling Holy Ghost who reveals Him.

Justification is when you turn your back to your own effort to get right with God and accept Jesus Christ's righteousness as your own. Sanctification is when you turn your back upon your own efforts to be good, and accept Jesus Christ as your indwelling goodness. Fruit bearing is when you turn your back upon your own efforts and strivings to do good in the world, and turn to Jesus Christ, who is in you, and say, "Lord, work through me."

The branch that abides deep in the heart of the vine has no anxiety about producing fruit, for the responsibility is not with it but with the root. I asked a man who was worrying which end of the branch was the more necessary; and he said, "Oh, of course, the end of the branch that bears the grapes." I said, "Think again, man. The grapes are the care of the root; the important part is to have the branches clean and joined well to the trunk, and the root is responsible for the fruit." Why should we go on holding these conventions when everything is so simple? Christ says, "I am with you; I will bear the fruit; the only thing for you to do is to abide in Me." If we always had to prick and scourge ourselves to keep abiding it would be as difficult to abide as it is to justify or sanctify ourselves, and there would be no longer faith but works. Directly you give scope or sphere to the self-life you hinder the life of faith. You are in Christ! Then stop where you are. You will abide where you are unless you go out of one of three doors.

First. Known and permitted sin. If you yield there you immediately get out of abiding union with Christ.

Second. Permitted worry. Worrying about your children, your maintenance, your home, your church.

Third. Intermitted fellowship. Broken communion with Christ through the Bible, prayer, the use of ordinances.

Keep from these three things and you abide in Him. You may not always think about Him, but you may always abide in Him as a woman abides in her husband's love, though she is busy with many things and does not think directly of him. Ask the Holy Ghost to keep your heart always turned toward Jesus. We have deep union with the Son of God when He abides in the soul.. "Abide in Me, and I in you."

[F. B. Meyer was born April 8, 1847, receiving his education at Brighton and Regent's Park Baptist colleges. In 1870 became assistant pastor in Liverpool and pastor from 1872 to 1878 in York and Leicester. In 1888 went to Regent's Park Chapel, London, and since 1892, minister Christ Church, Westminster. He has written a number of volumes, The Bells of Is, detailing his personal experience in mission and rescue work. His other books consist largely of sermons and addresses. Through his addresses at Northfield and also in principal cities of the United States he has done a great deal to awaken large numbers spiritually. He and Dwight L. Moody were close friends and co-workers.

This sermon consists of addresses delivered at three sessions of the Northfield Conference, as reported for the Northfield Echoes, and reproduced by the publisher's permission.]

V

THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE.

D. L. MOODY.

"There is no difference."—Rom. 3: 22.

That is one of the hardest truths man has to learn. We are apt to think that we are just a little better than our neighbors; and if we find they are a little better than ourselves, we go to work and try to pull them down to our level. If you want to find out who and what man is, go to the third chapter of Romans, and there the whole story is told. "There is none righteous; no, not one." "All have sinned and come short." All. Some men like to have their lives written before they die; if you would like to read your biography, turn to this chapter, and you will find it already written.

I can imagine some one saying, "I wonder if he really pretends to say that 'there is no difference.'" The teetotaler says, "Am I no better than the drunkard?" Well, I want to say right here that it is a good deal better to be temperate than intemperate; a good deal better to be honest than dishonest; it is better for a man to be upright in all his transactions than to cheat right and left, even in this life. But when it comes to the great question of salvation, these things do not touch the point at all, because "all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." Men are all bad by nature. The old Adam-stock is bad, and we can not bring forth good fruit until we are grafted into the one True Vine. If I have an orchard, and two apple trees in it, both of which bear some bitter apples, perfectly worthless, does it make any difference to me that the one tree has got perhaps five hundred apples, all bad, and the other only two, both bad? There is no difference; only one tree has more fruit than the other. But it is all bad. So it is with man. One thinks that he has only one or two very little sins—that God will not notice those; while that other man has broken every one of the ten commandments. No matter, there is no difference; they are both guilty; they have both broken the law.

The law demands a complete and perfect fulfillment; and if you can not render that, you are lost, as far as the law is concerned. "Whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." Suppose you were to hang up a man to the roof with a chain of ten links; if one were to break, does it matter that the other nine are all sound and whole? Not the least. One link breaks, and down comes the man. But is it not rather hard that he should fall when the other nine are perfect, when only one is broken? Why, of course not; if one is broken, it is just the same to the man as if all had been broken; he falls. So the man who breaks one commandment is guilty of all. He is a criminal in God's sight. Look at yonder prison with its thousand prisoners. Some are there for murder; some for stealing; some for forgery; some for one thing, and some for another. You may classify the men; but every one is a criminal. They have all broken the law; and they are all paying the penalty. So "the law" has declared every man a criminal in the sight of God.

If a man should advertise that he could take a correct photograph of people's hearts, do you believe he would find a customer? There is not a man among us whom you could persuade to have his portrait taken, if you could photograph the real man. We go to have our likenesses taken, and carefully arrange our toilet, and if the artist flatters us, we say, "Oh, yes, that is a first-class portrait," as we pass it round among

our friends. But let the real man be brought out, the photograph of the heart, and see if a man will pass that round among his neighbors. Why, you would not want your own wife to see it! You would be frightened even to look at it yourself. Nobody knows what is in that heart but Christ. We are told that "the heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?" We do not know our own hearts; none of us have any idea how bad they are. Some bitter things are written against me; but I know very many more things about myself that are bad than any other man can know. There is nothing good in the old Adam nature. We have by nature a heart in rebellion against God, and we do not even love God unless we are born of the Spirit.

I can understand why men do not like this third chapter of Romans—it is too strong for them. It speaks the truth too plainly. But just because we do not like it, we shall be all the better for having a look at it; very likely we shall find that it is exactly what we want after all. It is truth that men do not at all like. But I have noticed that the medicine we do not like is the medicine that will do us most good. If we do not think we are as bad as the description, we must just take a closer look at ourselves. Here is a man who thinks he is not just so bad as it makes him out to be. He is sure he is a little better than his neighbor next door; why, he goes to church regularly, and his neighbor never goes to church at all! "Of course," he congratulates himself, "I shall certainly get saved easier." But there is no use trying to evade the Scripture. God has given us the law to measure ourselves by; and by this most perfect rule "we have all sinned and come short;" and "there is no difference."

Paul brings in the law to show that he is lost and ruined. God, being a perfect God, had to give a perfect law; and the law was given not to save men, but to measure them by. I want you to understand this clearly; because I believe hundreds and thousands stumble there. They try to save themselves by trying to keep the law; but it was never meant for men to save themselves by. The law has never saved a single man since the world began. Men have been trying to keep it; but they have never succeeded and never will. Ask Paul what it was given for. Here is his answer: "That every mouth might be stopped, and the whole world become guilty before God." In this third chapter of Romans the world has been put on its trial, and found guilty. The verdict has been brought in against us all—ministers, and elders, and church members—just as much as against the prodigal and the drunkard; "All have sinned and come short."

The law stops every man's mouth. God will have a man humble himself down on his face before Him, with not a word to say for himself. Then, when he owns that he is a sinner, and gets rid of all his own righteousness, God will speak to him. I can always tell a man who has got near the Kingdom of God; his mouth is stopped. If you will allow me the expression, God always shuts up a man's lips before He saves him.

Job was not saved until he stopped talking about himself. Just see how God dealt with him. First of all, He afflicts him, and Job begins to talk about his own goodness. "I delivered the poor," he says, "and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him. I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame. I was a father to the poor!" Why, they would have made Job an elder, if there had been elders in those days! He had been a wonderfully good man. But now God says, "I will put a few questions to you. Gird up now thy loins like a man, for I will demand of thee, and answer thou Me." And Job is down directly; he is ashamed of himself, he can not speak of his works any more. "Behold," he cries, "I am vile; what shall I answer Thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth."

But he is not low enough yet, perhaps; and God puts a few more questions. "Ah," says Job, "I never understood these things before—I never saw it in that light." He

is thoroughly humbled now; he can not help confessing it. "I have heard of Thee by the hearing of the ear, but now mine eye seeth Thee. Wherefor I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes." Now he has found his right position before God; and now God can talk to him. And God helps him, and raises him up, and gives him the double of all that he had before. The clouds, and the mist, and the darkness round his path, are driven away; and the light from eternity bursts into his soul when he sees his nothingness in the sight of a pure and holy God.

This, then, is what God gives us the "law" for—to show ourselves in our true colors.

I said to my family one morning, a few weeks before the Chicago fire, "I am coming home this afternoon to give you a ride." My little boy clapped his hands. "Oh, papa, will you take me to see the bears in Lincoln Park?" "Yes." You know boys are very fond of seeing bears. I had not been gone long when my little boy said, "Mamma, I wish you would get me ready." "Oh," she said, "it will be a long time before papa comes." "But I want to get ready, mamma." At last he was ready to have the ride, face washed, and clothes all nice and clean. "Now, you must take good care and not get yourself dirty again," said mamma. Oh, of course he was going to take care; he was not going to get dirty. So off he ran to watch for me. However, it was a long time yet until the afternoon, and after a little while he began to play.

When I reached home, I found him outside with his face all covered with dirt. "I can not take you to the park in that state, Willie." "Why, papa, you said you would take me." "Ah, but I can not; you are all over mud. I could not be seen with such a dirty little boy." "Why, I'se clean, papa; mamma washed me!" "Well, you have got dirty since!" He began to cry; and I could not convince him that he was dirty. "I'se clean; mamma washed me!" he cried. Do you think I argued with him? No. I just took him up in my arms, and carried him into the house, and showed him his face in the looking-glass. He had not a word to say. He could not take my word, but one look at the glass was enough; he saw for himself. He did not say he was not dirty after that.

Now the looking-glass showed him that his face was dirty—but I did not take the looking-glass to wash it with; of course not. Yet that is just what thousands of people do. The law is the looking-glass to see ourselves in, to show us how vile and worthless we are in the sight of God; but they take the law, and try to wash themselves with it! Man has been trying that for six thousand years, and has miserably failed. "By the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in His sight!" Only one Man ever lived on the earth who could say He had kept the law; and that was the Lord Jesus Christ. If He had committed one sin, and come short in the smallest degree, His offering Himself for us would have been useless. But men have tried to do what He did, and have failed. Instead of sheltering under His righteousness, they have offered God their own. And God knew what a miserable failure it would be. "There is none righteous; no, not one."

I do not care where you put man; everywhere he has been tried he has proved a total failure. He was put in Eden on trial; and some men say they wished they had Adam's chance. If you had, you would go down as quickly as he did. You put five hundred children into a large hall, and give them ten thousand toys; tell them they can run all over the hall, and that they can have anything they want except one thing, placed, let us say, in one of the corners of the organ. You go out for a little while. Do you not think that the spot which is forbidden to them will be the first place to which they will go? Why, nothing else in the room would have any attraction for them, but just the thing they were told not to touch. And so let us not think Adam was any worse than ourselves. Adam was put on trial; and Satan walks into Eden. I do not know how long he was there; but I should think he had not been there

twenty minutes before he stripped Adam of everything he had. There he is, fresh from the hands of his Creator; Satan comes upon the scene, and presents a temptation; and down Adam goes. He was a failure.

Then God took man into covenant with Him. He said to Abraham, "Look yonder at the stars in the heavens, and at the sand upon the seashore; I will make your seed like that. I will bless thee and multiply thee upon the earth." But what a stupendous failure was man under the covenant! Look back, and read about it.

The children of Israel are brought out of Egypt, see many signs and wonders; and stand at last at the foot of Mount Sinai. Then God's holy law is given them. Did they not promise to keep it? "Oh yes," they cry, "we will keep the law; certainly." To hear them talk you might think it was going to be all right now. But just wait till Moses and Joshua have turned their backs! No sooner have their leaders gone up the mountain to have an interview with God than they begin saying, "Wonder what's become of this man Moses? We don't know where he's got to. Come, let us make unto us another god. Aaron! make us a golden calf. Here are the golden ornaments we had from the Egyptians; come and make us another god." So when it is made, the people raise a great shout, and fall down and worship it. "Hark! listen; what shout is that I hear?" says Moses, as he comes down the mountain-side. "Alas," says Joshua, "there is war in the camp: it is the shout of the victor!" "Ah, no," says Moses, "it is not the shout of victory or of war, Joshua; it is the cry of the idolaters. They have forgotten the God who delivered them from the Egyptians; who led them through the Red Sea; who fed them with bread from heaven—angels' food. They have forgotten their promises to keep the commandments. Already the first two of them are broken: 'no other gods,' 'no graven image.' They have made them another god—a golden god!" And that is what men have been doing ever since.

There are more men in this land worshipping the golden calf than the God of heaven. Look around you. They lay before it health, and happiness, and peace. "Give me thirty pieces of silver, and I will sell you Christ," is the world's cry to-day. "Give me fashion, and I will sell you Christ." "I will sacrifice my wife, my children, my life, my all, for a little drink. I will sell my soul for drink!" It is easy to blame these men for worshipping the golden calf; but what are we doing ourselves? Ah, man was a failure then; and he has been a failure ever since.

Then God put man under the judges; and wonderful judges they were; but, once more, what a failure he was! After that came the prophets; and what a failure man was under them! Then came the Son from heaven Himself, right out of the bosom of the Father. He left the throne and came down here, to teach us how to live. We took Him and murdered Him on Calvary! Man was a failure in Christ's day.

And now we are living under the dispensation of grace—a wonderful dispensation. God is showering down blessings from above. But what is man under grace? A stupendous failure. Look at that man reeling on his way to a drunkard's grave, with his soul traveling to a drunkard's hell. Look at the wretched harlots on your streets. Look at the profligacy, and the pauperism, and the loathsome sickness. Look at the vice and crime that fester everywhere; and tell me, Is it not true that man is a failure under grace?

Yes, man is a failure. I look forward right down the other side of the millennium. Christ has swayed His sceptre over the earth for a thousand years; but man is a failure still. For "when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison; and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle; . . . and they compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city; and fire came down

from God out of heaven, and devoured them." What man wants is another nature; he must be born again. What a foolish saying it is, that, "Experience teaches." Man has been a long time at that school, and has never learned his lesson yet—his own weakness and inability. He still thinks great things of his own strength. "I am going to stand after this," he says; "I have hit upon the right plan this time. I am able to keep the law now." But the first temptation comes; and he is down. Man will not believe in God's strength. Man will not acknowledge himself a failure, and surrender to Christ to save him from his sins.

But is it not better to find out in this world that we are a failure, and to go to Christ for deliverance. than to sleep on, and go down to hell without knowing we are sinners?

I know that this doctrine—that we have all failed, that we have all sinned, and come short—is exceedingly objectionable to the natural man. If I had tried to find out the most disagreeable verse in the whole Bible, perhaps I could not have fastened upon one more universally disliked than "There is no difference."

I can imagine—and I think I have a right to imagine it—Noah, leaving his ark and going off preaching for once in awhile. As the passers-by stop to listen, there is no sound of the hammer or the plane. Noah has stopped work. He has gone off on a preaching tour, to warn his countrymen. Perhaps he is telling them that there is a great deluge coming to sweep away all the workers of iniquity; perhaps he is warning them that every man who is not in the ark must perish; that there would be no difference. I can imagine one man saying, "You had better go back and finish your work, Noah, rather than come here preaching. You do not think we are going to believe in such nonsense as that. You tell us all are going to perish alike! Do you really expect us to believe that the kings and governors, the sheriffs and the princes, the rulers, the beggars, and thieves, and harlots, are all going to be alike lost?" "Yes," says Noah; "the deluge that is coming by and by will take you all away. Every man that is not in the ark must die. There will be no difference." Doubtless they thought Noah had gone raving mad. But did not the flood come and take them all away? Princes and paupers, and knaves and kings —was there any difference? No difference.

When the destroying angel was about to pass through Egypt, no doubt the haughty Egyptian laughed at the poor Israelite putting the blood on his door-post and lintel. "What a foolish notion," he would say, derisively; "the very idea of sprinkling blood on a door-post! If there were anything coming, that would never keep it away. I do not believe there is any death coming at all; and if there were, it might touch these poor people, but it would certainly never come near us." But when the night came, there was no difference. The king in his palace, the captive in his prison, the beggar by the wayside—they were all alike. Into every house the king of terrors had come; and there was universal mourning throughout the land. In the home of the poor and the lowly, in the home of the prince and the noble, in the home of the governor and ruler, the eldest son lay dead. Only the poor Israelite escaped—he who had the blood on the door-post and lintel. And when God comes to us in judgment, if we are not in Christ, all will be alike. Learned or unlearned, high or low, priest or scribe—there will be no difference.

God never utters any opinion; what He says is truth. "All have sinned and come short," He cries; "and there is no difference."

I read of a deluge of fire that is going to roll over this earth; and when God comes to deal in judgment, there will be no difference—every man who is out of Christ must perish.

It was my sad lot to be in the Chicago fire. As the flames rolled down our streets, destroying everything in their onward march, I saw the great and the hon-

orable, the learned and the wise, fleeing before the fire, along with the beggar, and the thief, and the harlot. All were alike. As the flames swept through the city it was like the Judgment-day. Neither the Mayor, nor the mighty men, nor the wise men, could stop these flames. They were all on a level then; and many who had been worth hundreds of thousands were left paupers that night. When the Day of Judgment comes, there will be no difference. When the deluge came there was no difference; Noah's ark was worth more than all the world. The day before, it was the world's laughing-stock; and if it had been put up to auction, you could not have got anybody to buy it except for firewood. But the deluge came; and then it was worth more than all else in the world put together. And when the Day of Judgment comes, Christ will be worth more than all this world, more than ten thousand worlds. And if it was a terrible thing in the days of Noah to die outside the ark, it will be far more terrible for us to go down in our sins to a Christless grave.

Now I hope that you have seen what I have been trying to prove—that we are all sinners alike. If I have failed to prove that, then what I have said has been a failure. I should like to use another illustration or two. I should like to make this truth so plain that a child might know it. In the olden times in England, we are told, they used to have a game of firing arrows through a ring on the top of a pole. The man who failed to get all his arrows through the ring was called a "sinner."

Now I should like for a moment to take up that illustration. Suppose our pole to be put up in the gallery, and on the top of it the ring. I have ten arrows, let us say; and Mr. Sankey has other ten. I pick up the first arrow, and take a good aim. Alas! I miss the mark. Therefore I am a "sinner." "But," I say, "I will do the best I can with the other nine; I have only missed one." Like some men who try to keep all the commandments but one. I fire again, and miss the mark a second time. "Ah, but," I say, "I have eight arrows still;" and away goes another arrow—miss! I fire all the ten arrows, and do not get one through the ring. Well, I was a "sinner" after the first miss; and I can only be a "sinner" after the tenth. Now Mr. Sankey comes with his ten arrows. He fires and gets his first arrow through. "Do you see that?" he cries. "Well," I reply, "go on; don't boast until you get them all through." He takes the second arrow, and gets that through. "Ha! do you see that?" "Don't boast," I repeat, "until all ten are through;" if a man has not broken the law at all, then he has something to boast of! Away goes the third; and it goes through. Then another, and another, all right; and another, until nine are through. "Now," he says, "one more arrow; and I am not a sinner." He takes up the last arrow, and his hand trembles a little; he just misses the mark. And he is a "sinner" as much as I am. My friend have you never missed the mark? Have you not come short? I should like to see the man who never missed the mark. He has never lived.

Let me give you just one more illustration. When Chicago was a small town, it was incorporated and made a city. When we got our charter for the city, there was one clause in the constitution that allowed the Mayor to appoint all the police. It worked very well when it was a small city; but when it had three or four hundred thousand inhabitants, it put too much power in the hands of one man. So our leading citizens got a new bill passed that took the power out of the hands of the Mayor, and put it into the hands of Commissioners appointed by the Governor.

There was one clause in the new law that no man should be a policeman who was not a certain height—5 feet 6 inches, let us say. When the Commissioners got into power, they advertised for men as candidates; and in the advertisement they stated that no man need apply who could not bring good credentials to recommend him. I remember going past the office one day, and there was a crowd of candidates waiting to get in. They quite blocked up the side of the street; and they were com-

paring notes as to their chances of success. One says to another, "I have a good letter of recommendation from the Mayor, and one from the supreme judge." Another says, "And I have a good letter from Senator So-and-so. I am sure to get in." The two men come on together, and lay their letters down on the Commissioners' desk. "Well," say the officials, "you have certainly a good many letters, but we will not read them until we have measured you." Ah! they forgot all about that. So the first man is measured, and he is only five feet. "No chance for you, sir; the law says the men must be 5 feet 6 inches, and you do not come up to the standard." The other says, "Well, my chance is a good deal better than his; I am a good bit taller than he is." He begins to measure himself by the other man.

That is what people are always doing—measuring themselves by others. Measure yourselves by the law of God, or by the Son of God Himself; and if you do that, you will find you have come short. He goes up to the officers, and they measure him; he is 5 feet 5 inches and nine-tenths of an inch. "No good," they tell him; "you are not up to the standard." "But I am only one-tenth of an inch short," he remonstrates. "It is no matter," they say; "there is no difference." He goes with the man who was five feet high. One comes short by six inches, and the other by only one-tenth of an inch; but the law can not be changed. And the law of God is that no man shall go into the Kingdom of Heaven with one sin on him. He that has broken the least law is guilty of all.

"Then, is there any hope for me?" you say. "What star is there to relieve the midnight darkness and gloom? What is to become of me? If all this is true, I am a poor lost soul. I have committed sin from my earliest childhood." Thank God, my friends, this is just where the Gospel comes in. "He was made sin for us who knew no sin." "He was wounded for our transgressions; He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all."

You ask me what my hope is. It is, that Christ died for my sins, in my stead, in my place; and that therefore I can enter into life eternal. You ask Paul what his hope was. "Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures." This is the hope in which died all the glorious martyrs of old—in which all who have entered heaven's gates have found their only comfort. Take that doctrine of substitution out of the Bible; and my hope is lost. With the law, without Christ, we are all undone. The law we have broken; and it can only hang over our head the sharp sword of justice. Even if we could keep it from this moment, there remains the unforgiven past. "Without shedding of blood there is no remission."

He only is safe for eternity who is sheltered behind the finished work of Christ. What the law could not do for us, He does. He obeyed it to the very letter; and under His obedience we can take our stand. For us He has suffered all its penalties, and paid all that the law demands. "His own self bare our sins in His own body on the tree." He saw the awful end from the beginning; He knew what death, what ruin, what misery, lay before us if we were left to ourselves. And He came from heaven to teach us the new and living way by which "all that believe are justified from all things, from which they could not be justified by the law of Moses."

There is a well-known story told of the time of Napoleon the First. In one of the conscriptions, during one of his many wars, a man was balloted as a conscript who did not want to go; but he had a friend who offered to go in his place. His friend joined the regiment in his name, and was sent off to the war. By and by a battle came on, in which he was killed, and they buried him on the battle-field. Some time afterward the Emperor wanted more men, and by some mistake the first man was balloted a second time. They went to take him, but he remonstrated.

"You can not take me." "Why not?" "I am dead," was the reply. "You are not dead; you are alive and well." "But I am dead," he said. "Why, man, you must be mad. Where did you die?" "At such a battle, and you left me buried on such a battle-field." "You talk like a madman," they cried; but the man stuck to his point that he had been dead and buried some months. "You look up your books," he said; "and see if it is not so." They looked and found that he was right. They found the man's name entered as drafted, sent to the war, and marked off as killed. "Look here," they said, "you did not die; you must have got some one to go for you; it must have been your substitute who died." "I know that," he said; "he died in my stead. You can not touch me; I died in that man, and I go free. The law has no claim against me." They would not recognize the doctrine of substitution, and the case was carried to the Emperor. But he said that the man was right; that he was dead and buried in the eyes of the law; and that France had no claim against him.

The story may be true, or it may not be; but one thing I know to be true—that the Emperor of Heaven recognizes the doctrine of substitution. Christ died for me; that is my hope of eternal life. "There is no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus." If you ask me what you must do to share this blessing, I answer, Go and deal personally with Christ about it. Take the sinner's place at the foot of the Cross. Strip yourself of all your own righteousness; and put on Christ's. Wrap yourself up in His perfect robe, and receive Him by simple trust as your own Savior. Thus you inherit the priceless treasures that Christ hath purchased with His blood. "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God." Yes, sons of God. With power to overcome the world, the flesh, and the devil; power to crucify every besetting sin, passion, lust; power to shout in triumph over every trouble and temptation of your life, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."

I have been trying to tell you the old, old tale that men are sinners. Some one, perhaps, is reading this who thinks it a waste of time. "God knows I am a sinner," he cries; "you do not need to prove it. Since I could speak, I have done nothing but break every law of earth and heaven." Well, my friend, I have good news for you. It is just as easy for God to save you, who have broken the whole decalogue, as the man who has only broken one of the commandments. Both are dead—dead in sins. It is no matter how dead you are, or how long you have been dead; Christ can bring you to life just the same. There is no difference. When Christ met that poor widow coming out of Nain, following the body of her darling boy to the grave—he was just newly dead—His loving heart could not pass her; He stopped the funeral, and bade the dead arise. He was obeyed at once, and the mother was clasped once more in the living embrace of her son. And when Jesus stood by the grave of Lazarus, who had been dead four days, was it not just as easy for Him to say—"Lazarus, come forth?" Was it not as easy for Him to bring Lazarus from his tomb, who had been dead four days, as the son of the widow, who had been dead but one? Yes, it was just as easy; there was no difference. They were both alike dead, and Christ saved the one just as easily, and as willingly, and as lovingly, as the other. And therefore, my friend, you need not complain that Christ can not save you. Why, Christ died for the ungodly. And if you turn to Him at this moment with an honest heart, and receive Him simply as your Savior and your God, I have the authority of His Word for telling you that He will in no wise cast you out.

And you who have never felt the burden of your sin—you who think there is a great deal of difference—you who thank God that you are not as other men—beware! God has nothing to say to the self-righteous. And unless you humble yourself before

Him in the dust, and confess before Him your iniquities and sins, the gate of heaven, which is open only to sinners saved by grace, must be shut against you forever.

[Dwight L. Moody was born at Northfield, Mass., Feb. 5, 1837, receiving a limited education, worked on a farm until 1854, the following two years in a Boston shoe store; joined the Congregational Church, went to Chicago in 1856. There he began voluntary mission work, and in a few years had built up a Sunday School of over 1,000. He did valuable work in connection with the Christian commission during the war. Later he organized the Young Men's Christian Association of Chicago. The fire of 1871 destroyed the church which had been built as the result of his efforts. His tour of the world with Ira D. Sankey was the greatest evangelistic enterprise of the century. He carried on religious campaigns in all the cities of the United States. His death in 1900 was a heartfelt loss to the Christians of the world. He left three monuments to his indefatigable zeal, the Northfield schools and the conference and extension work, and the Chicago Bible Institute.]

ECCLESIASTES; OR UNDER THE SUN.

W. G. MOOREHEAD, D. D.

We are to look for a little while into the Book of Ecclesiastes.

The word Ecclesiastes means preacher or teacher, and we have here in this book a sermon of this ancient preacher. The first verse of the first chapter reads as follows: "The words of the preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem." In the twelfth verse also we have this language: "I, the preacher, was king over Israel, in Jerusalem." Now, if these two statements are accepted as historical and historically trustworthy, it follows that the book must have been written by Solomon. No other son of David, of whom we have any knowledge whatever, was competent to write a book like Ecclesiastes. That Solomon by human gifts was perfectly able to write such a book appears from First Kings fourth chapter and thirty-second and thirty-third verses, where we have a description of the natural gifts and acquirements of this man. We are told that he spoke three thousand proverbs, and his songs were one thousand and five, and he spoke of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall, and he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

Now, according to this description of his gifts, Solomon was first of all a philosopher, and second, a poet, and third, a botanist, and fourth, zoologist, and fifth, an architect, and sixth, a statesman, and seventh, a leader of men. He was a great man. He anticipated, so it is now believed, not a few of the discoveries and the conclusions of science of our own time, both in botany and zoology. James Hamilton said of him, his is a mind that is to be taken by furlongs, not by feet. He was a great man in very truth, and, accordingly, as he had a very wide experience of men and things in this world, he was able to write a book like Ecclesiastes, which deals almost exclusively in things under the sun.

The tone of this book is a very remarkable one. It is a very sorrowful tone, almost a sceptical one. If one were asked if there be a book in the Bible that has something of the sceptical, even of the agnostic, in it, the reply would undoubtedly be that Ecclesiastes apparently is such a book.

Now listen for a little while to certain expressions of unbelief that this writer gives utterance to. In the third chapter and nineenth verse we read as follows: "For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them; as one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast; for all is vanity. All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again." That is, death ends all for the beast and for man alike.

In the seventh chapter and fifteenth verse, notice his remark about the inequality of things in this world, and the apparent failure of the divine government to sustain the righteous, and punish the wicked. "All things have I seen in the days of my vanity; there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness." That is the problem. How to account for it is the question.

In the eighth chapter and fourteenth verse, there is another utterance of unbelief.

"There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again there be wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous. I said that this also is vanity."

Now it is not surprising that sceptical men in all ages have admired this book of Ecclesiastes, reading no deeper than the surface. We can readily perceive how Frederick the Great, and his companion, Voltaire, before the two men quarreled, delighted in Ecclesiastes. It suited exactly their unbelief, and it is somewhat singular that agnostics and unbelievers of all time will quote more frequently from the book of Ecclesiastes than from any other portion, probably, of the entire Bible.

Is the book sceptical? That is the question we are now to discuss. Well, of course, it is not, we will all agree. It is an inspired book. What does it mean? From what point of view does the writer look upon all things in this world? The key to Ecclesiastes is the expression "under the sun," an expression found no where else in the entire Bible. It occurs twenty-eight times in this book, and eight or ten times are also found the other expressions "under the surface," and "upon the whole of the earth." So that something like thirty-nine or forty times we are bidden to remember, by the words that are used, that everything is looked at in Ecclesiastes in connection with this earth beneath the sun, and the writer never rises above the sun at all until you get to the last two verses of the last chapter, when everything is set right; not until then.

The key to Ecclesiastes, let me repeat, is the expression "under the sun." He is viewing things under the sun. Now, let us begin. In the first chapter he views everything here under the sun as trivial, and a stiffened monotony. All is a weary go round. Listen to the language in the fourth verse of the first chapter: "One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh; but the earth abideth for ever." Humanity living under the sun is a procession; only a procession, just a kind of a funeral procession; one generation succeeding the other, and the earth alone remaining—a go round—monotony.

And the next verse, "The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose." The succession of day and night by the revolution, apparently, of the sun around the earth; the language that we use to the present day.

Here is a very remarkable verse, the sixth verse of the first chapter: "The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits." The signal service of our country is only about thirty-five years old, and yet it has lived long enough to discover there are great master currents of air that flow from towards the north pole down to the equator, where the atmosphere is rarefied by the heat, and ascends to the upper strata of air, and flows back again to the north. The last chart of the signal service of our country had those great master currents flowing from the north to the south, and then back again to the north. That has been discovered within the lifetime of most of us here. Now, listen to Solomon. He wrote that thing down, that scientific fact, about nine hundred years before the Christian era. "The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to its circuits."

Here is another scientific fact even more striking than that. The seventh verse: "All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again." He was speaking of the Mediterranean. That sea, as you know, drains in part three continents, Asia, Africa and Europe. The rivers of those three continents in part flow into the Mediterranean. The Black Sea rushes into it by one mouth; the Atlantic Ocean rushes into it by another mouth; yet the sea level of the Mediterranean has not varied probably over an inch in twenty-five

hundred years. What becomes of the surplus water that is poured into the Mediterranean day by day for centuries? That was a question that puzzled geographers in Europe for three centuries. At last the fact that it keeps the same level for century after century is accounted for by evaporation. The sun carries up the mist or surplus water into the air, into the higher strata, where it is recondensed, and poured back on the earth in the form of rains, dews, vapors and snows. That is a discovery of about two centuries ago. Listen, now, to the discovery of a man who lived about twenty-seven hundred years ago: "All the rivers run into the sea;"—surely the Mediterranean—three continents of water; "yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again." Circulation of the waters by evaporation, and not otherwise. Solomon knew that, my brethren.

Let me pause to make a remark here. This is a wonderfully boastful age in which we live. The wisdom of the human mind in our day is something colossal, but it is altogether likely that all the wisdom of the races is not concentrated in the present generation of men, nor will it perish when this generation of men has given place to another. Those old fellows of the ancient time knew something. Let me give an example or two.

In 1894 or 1895, when they were excavating the ruins of Pompeii in Southern Italy, where it was my privilege to spend a little while, I went one day to the Museum of Naples, where the objects discovered up to that time were preserved, and are to this day. The Italian custodian said, "Come here to me; I want to show you something." He opened a little glass case, and took out a gold fish, an ornament that had been worn on the person, a little gold fish about the length of an inch and a quarter, or even an inch and a half. He held it in his hand, and as I looked at that fish he said, "I do not know a jeweler in all Europe that can duplicate that fish." I said that seemed very remarkable; it seemed not to be very hard. I noticed little gold scales cut on its sides, and there were two brilliants for its eyes, but I thought most jewelers could make that certainly. He said, "Take it by the head and tail, with the back towards the zenith; gently bend it toward yourself, and then bend it away from yourself, and see what it will do." I did so, and bending it towards me all the little gold scales on the sides, not as large as a pin's head, stood out from the body of that gold fish as in life; and when I bent it away from me the gold scales became absolutely invisible. "Now," he says, "what the mechanism is in that fish we do not know, and we cannot open it to see, for that would destroy it. There is not a jeweler in Europe that can make a gold fish like that ." And with a queer expression on his face he said, "those old Pompeiians knew something that we do not." Very likely! Solomon knew also about the evaporation of water.

Do you remember reading lately one of the books of one of the great archæologists, who was engaged in excavating in Egypt for some thirty years, by the name of Petrie, where he says he found a chest of tools of an Egyptian mason, probably thirty-two hundred years old. And among the rest he found a drill that was spiral, so that in drilling into granite the drill ran down in the granite at the depth the workman wanted, leaving the core entire, and at the bottom of it there was some kind of a contrivance whereby he severed that core from the body of the granite and lifted it out. Petrie found both the drill and three of these granite cores that were cut out, and he says you can see the line of the spiral running from the top down to the bottom. "Is there any drill that is made by the mechanics of Europe in this day that can do the work like that?" And the answer is in the negative. Another proof that there was something known by those ancients that even we do not know.

Solomon knew a good many things. He was a botanist, and a zoologist, and an architect, and a poet, and a philosopher, and this first chapter proves it. That first

chapter has as its undertone the monotony of the world under the sun. Everything here at last stiffens into a dreadful monotony when it is viewed only under the sun.

Then in the second and third chapter he gives us the results of his experiments in everything that the world offers of happiness and blessedness, and we read that the first test that he made was with mirth and delight. The second chapter and first verse: "I said in mine heart, go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure; and behold, this also is vanity. I said of laughter, it is mad; and of mirth, what doeth it? I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting my heart with wisdom;" not going to great length in the use of wine; "and to lay hold on folly, until I might see what was that good for the sons of men which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life."

As a young man he devoted himself to pleasure, amusement, wine and intoxication, and he writes down as the result of that first test: "It is vanity and vexation of spirit." It never can gratify the true longings of the human soul.

The next experiment he made was in reference to wealth. "I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards; I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinds of fruits; I made me pools of water." He gathered together the peculiar treasures of kings, riches, silver and gold in abundance. He is a business man now. He was a thoughtless and reckless youth at first, when he made the experiment of pleasure and wine. Now he goes into the accumulation of property and wealth. He was gathering together the accumulations that make for happiness according to the judgment of the men of this world; and after gathering all this wealth the verdict the second time is, "It is vanity and vexation of spirit."

And then he rises still higher, into what are known as æsthetics, the life of music, poetry, art and so on, and this is as modern as it can be. It is up to date. "I gathered me also silver and gold; I got me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts." He had his prima donna and his basse and his tenore, and his orchestra, and he lay on his silken couch, no doubt, in the palace of Jerusalem, while his bands were playing down below, and the men and women were singing, and the fountains were plashing. It is cultured refinement now. What is the result? Vanity and vexation of spirit once again. No doubt.

Then he reaches higher still, namely, to the attainment of wisdom, knowledge and learning, and he wrote books. He tells us about all his efforts to accumulate knowledge and understanding. And the result of this fourth effort was, as in all the other cases, "It is vanity and vexation of spirit." And having gone the entire round, he finally declares that he hateth his life. He came to the end of all that the world had to offer, and the outcome is that he is almost ready to commit suicide. I hate my life; I do not know the difference between the life of a man and the life of a brute. Live below the sun, and never rise above the sun, and that will be the outcome sooner or later, invariably.

Then we turn to the observation of the third to the eighth chapters inclusive, and over this I must pass rapidly. According to his observation, he declares that there is an inexorable natural law governing everything in this world. There is a time to plant, and a time to reap there is a time to laugh, and a time to weep; there is a time to be born, and a time to die. What does he mean by that long list of times to do this, and times to do that? What is apprehended is that natural law is unchangeable and invariable and exorable. It always reaches its end. It never can be arrested. It can never be turned aside. The great wheels roll on; if you get in their way they crush you. They go on; they go on. After pointing out this natural law and its operation, he declares we are tied up by forces that we cannot master, and we are the sport of the powers of nature. It is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Then he goes on in the next place to observe the inequalities of the divine government, as we name them; inequalities of the righteous going the way of the wicked; everything going on in peace and quietness and prosperity. You may need to account for the inequalities observable in the divine government. Some one, a lady, said to me yesterday, I think, or possibly it was Saturday, how comes it to pass that in a certain family, which she mentioned, there is trouble and sickness, and loss of property and death, and yet the most devoted people that are to be found anywhere, and on the other side, a family absolutely without God, or hope in the world, prosperous and nothing adverse in their life. How do you account for it? Under the sun it is absolutely inexplicable. So Solomon goes on in his perplexity, and you only see what it all means when you come to the last chapter, when he is above the sun, and everything comes straight. Twenty-eight times he has declared under the sun—under the sun—nothing is right. Above the sun, he at last cries out, everything is right.

"Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; fear God, and keep His commandments; for this is the whole of man." The twelfth chapter, and last two verses. Notice that I drop out purposely this word printed in italics in the authorized version. Duty; it is not the duty; it is the whole of man. That is what Solomon wrote. Fear God; the Old Testament for reverence, for love, for obedience, for trust, for fear in the evangelical sense, as it is called. Fear God; love God; trust God; wait on God; obey God; follow God; take God into all the hours of the day, and then what? This is the whole of man. Everything centers in that; everything is made whole; everything is made right. He is above the sun.

Let me repeat to you a little fable that was written by a naturalist in this country, of which I am very fond. Do not forget it is simply a fable, but it illustrates exactly the book of Ecclesiastes. This naturalist writes as follows:

One beautiful spring morning there came a songster, and perched himself on the branch of a tree, and swung himself backward and forward, and poured out his heart in a glad song. There was a mole working under the sod just below, and he heard the song of this bird, and pushing his nose up through the turf he called out: "Oh, bird, why are you making such a noise?" And the bird made answer: "Oh, Mr. Mole, the sunlight is so beautiful, and the air is so refreshing, and the world is so lovely that my heart is filled with gladness, and I cannot but sing." "The world full of beauty," said the mole, "there is no beauty in it at all. Everything in the earth is absolutely worthless. I have lived under its sod all my life; I have dug holes in it, and tunneled it in every direction, and I know the earth thoroughly, and know there are only two things in the earth—grass roots, and fish worms; nothing more." Said the bird, "Come up, Mr. Mole, out from under the sod into the light, into the presence of the sun, and you will find that you must sing; you cannot do otherwise." That is Ecclesiastes—live under the sun, with the face always towards the earth; live beneath the sod, like that mole, and there is nothing in it. It is vanity and vexation of spirit. Come up above the sun into the light, and the presence of God, and all will be well, and your mouth will be filled with a song.

Brethren, have you read the autobiography of Charles Darwin, the great evolutionary authority of the world today? If you have not, let me advise you to do it. When he was a young man, almost a child, he, first of all, tells us, gave himself to prayer, and often when he was on his way to school a little late, he would lift up his heart to the Lord that He would help him to run, that he might reach the school before the last bell was rung, and he was always helped. It was the purpose of his father, at that time, that he should enter the ministry of the established Church of England, but he got turned aside to science. He says further in his autobiography that he was, when he was young, fond of poetry, and exceedingly fond of music, but by his giving himself up to the investigation of science, with his face always turned to the ground

and seeking things in connection with this planet alone, he, to use his own scientific words in speaking of it, his taste for poetry, and for music, and his prayer, and his religious emotions of early times were atrophied and died. He said there was nothing that harassed him more than the sound of musical instruments, and there was nothing that had such an unspeakable annoyance in it as the reading of poetry. As for prayer, he never prayed during all those closing years of his life. At 8 o'clock every morning, seven days in the week, he began his investigations, and worked down until 2 in the afternoon, and then rested the rest of the day, and he had no hope, absolutely none, when he went away from the earth.

Live under the sun, with the face toward the ground, and you will never have anything but vanity and vexation of spirit.

Come up above the sun, come out into God's presence, live with God, spend the days with God, and all will be well. That is Ecclesiastes.

I AM WITH YOU ALL THE DAYS.

G. CAMPBELL MORGAN.

"Lo, I am with you all the days, even unto the completion of the age."—Matthew 28: 20.

Think for a moment of the position and experience of these men to whom our Lord was speaking. Their personal acquaintance with Him had extended over only about three years. He had found them in the midst of their daily avocations, had called them to follow Him, and they had discovered even in those years of His sojourn amongst them a new relationship superior to anything that they had ever known. At His bidding they had followed Him, turning their backs upon their chosen occupation, and upon the very dearest relationships of the earth. In response to His love their love had gone out to Him, and a close bond of union had come to exist between the Master and His disciples. Then they had followed Him from place to place, ministering to Him; sometimes sent away to tell of the things which He had been revealing to them, and coming back to Him again to report all that they had seen and done in His name. Then they had suddenly and tragically lost Him to all human seeming. They had hoped such great things from Him, and through Him, but at the moment all those hopes were put out in the darkness of a tragic and awful death. Put yourself, for a moment, in the place of these men and you will see how perfectly natural it was that every hope went out when they saw Him nailed to the cross. Oh, the dark, dark days that set upon them then! Then there came the sudden shining of a new light, a message so strange and weird, and yet so full of hope, that it is said of them that they went from the sepulchre filled with fear and great joy. There was a battle, as it were, between night and morning in their hearts. Then they had found Him again—Mary, Peter, the two on the way to Emmaus, and the eleven gathered together saw Him, and discovered that He was not dead, but living.

But now a new shadow is on them. Their Lord is going away again, and He gives them, as His parting word, a commission that must have filled their hearts with fear if it had not been immediately followed by the words of which I want to speak. Here is a handful of men—poor men; men of no position; men who had massed against them all the great powers, and Jesus says to them: "Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you." That is the commission which He gives to them, and the future is full of responsibility. What are they to do? It is to these men in this condition that the Master breathes the words, "Lo, I am with you all the days, even unto the completion of the age."

Beloved, we have been in the place of great privilege. New visions of the glory of the Master have been granted to many souls here, and every new vision has brought a corresponding duty and responsibility. We have a new sense of the magnitude of the work to be done. How are we going to do it? We are to leave the mount of vision and return to the valley where lies the ordinary sphere of life and of service.

What are we to do? Oh, take this word with you: "Lo, I am with you all the days, even unto the completion of the age." The material is passing away, but the spiritual abides. The symbolical gives place to that which underlies it. This is the method of Christ. He said to His disciples, "It is expedient for you that I go away"—speaking of Himself as the localized and limited one. But why was it expedient that He should go away? In order that He might abide forever as a spiritual omnipresent verity in the lives of men.

You remember how, on the walk to Emmaus, He unfolded to those disciples the Scriptures, and then He was made known to them in the breaking of bread, and then He vanished. He led them by teaching and symbol up to the point of a new spiritual recognition, and then He passed out of their sight, in order that their spiritual senses might be developed and strengthened by a living and perpetual communion with the spiritual fact of His abiding presence.

Jesus said to Mary and to Thomas two very different things, because in His grace He has separate ways of dealing with each separate individuality. He said to Mary, "Touch me not;" but to Thomas He said, "Reach hither thy hand and touch me." Where was the difference between these two people? Mary's conception of the Master needed strengthening in the realm of the spiritual, and therefore Jesus would not allow her to touch the material. Thomas's consciousness of the Master needed strengthening in the actual verity of a risen Christ, and therefore Jesus invited him to touch Him. But in every case the Master passed away in visible form and symbol, in order that His children might eventually come to know Him as an abiding spiritual presence.

One of the most blessed things about these conferences for the deepening of spiritual life is that they come to a close. It is so easy in the midst of these symbols and sacraments to live in the power of spiritual truth and fellowship. We thank God for this sacred spot upon His beautiful earth, and for all that helps to make it what it is, but we cannot abide here always. By the grace of God we must leave the opportunities of grace that we have here enjoyed, and there are trembling hearts that are saying, What is left to us? This is left: "I am with you all the days, even unto the completion of the age."

THE MAN CHRIST JESUS.

Now, may I fix your attention, first, upon the One who speaks these words, and then upon the fact which He declares. Who is it that utters these words? The Man Christ Jesus. He was known of them and had already proved to them that He was not a spectre, merely. The Man whom they had learned to love and honor, the companion of their life for three years, said to them: "I am with you all the days."

What was true of them is true of us, even at this moment. The Master has not altered; He has not lost His human sympathies; He has not forgotten the tears He shed by the grave of Lazarus, dead; He has not forgotten the conflict through which He passed in life for the winning of His own daily bread. It is this Man of human sympathy, with all the supernatural miracle of His life, and death, and resurrection, who is able to say to us, "I am with you all the days, even unto the completion of the age." It has been a blessed thing for us to meet together in Christian fellowship and to help one another, but the time comes when we must separate from these fellow disciples. Who will be with us? The Man Christ Jesus. We may tell Him just what we have said to others, and we may have His answer as definitely as we have the answer of any human teacher. He is with us all the days the Man, Christ Jesus.

Remember also that He who stood upon that mountain side and said this to the

disciples was the Savior. Do you remember the first time, when by faith, you looked into the face of the Son of God, and said to Him, "My Savior?" That same One faces you now and says, "Lo, I, your Savior, with these wound prints in hands, and feet, and side; I am with you all the days." The old thrill which you first experienced may be an ever-present reality. The first gleam of light that fell upon your soul as you saw the Master as a Savior ought to flood your soul always, and it will if you live in the power of this, "I am with you all the days." He is the living Savior, the risen Lord, victorious over all the enemies, and Master of all the forces that remake men. It was He who said, "I am with you," and the words spoken to the eleven upon that mountain side are the words spoken to you. We may be separated from one another, but there is One from whom we shall never be separated. The Man Christ Jesus, the Savior, the risen Lord, is saying, "I am with you all the days, even unto the completion of the age."

JESUS, THE I AM.

But, beloved, there is something infinitely more in it than that. "I am." The more I have thought upon those words, the more I have come to understand that the manhood of the Christ and the fact of His presence with me as the Savior only becomes real as I enter into the larger fact that is suggested by this word which the Master uses when He said: "I am." Go back to the Old Testament and you find that when God was about to bring His people out of bondage, and He called Moses from the bush that burned with fire and was not consumed, and gave him directions for the deliverance of Israel, when Moses asked, "Whom shall I say hath sent me unto them?" then came that most marvelous word of God: "I am that I am." It is as though there was to be an unfolding of glory. God said, "I am," and then as though the glory were too great, infinitely beyond the possibility of mortal man's understanding, God refrained and said, "That I am." This man in the presence of the burning bush could bear no more: existence, self-existence, inherent existence, nothing else, and all that the man had was the bush burning but not consumed, and the voice that took human speech and uttered divine and eternal verities, "I am that I am." In the power of that revelation, which was necessarily partial and incomplete, Israel was delivered from the bondage of Egypt and led through forty years in the wilderness; led through all subsequent history until the Master came.

Go through the teaching of the Christ and see how He takes up the revelation of the burning bush and unfolds it to men. Take that little word, "I am," and see how it runs through the teaching of the Master. I am not going to suggest them to you in their chronological order. Begin with that word which He spoke to those who asked Him, "Art thou greater than our father Abraham?" He answered at last, "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; he saw it and was glad." Then said they unto Him, "Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?" Then it was that the Man who is to be with us all the days looked into the faces of His questioners, and said, "Before Abraham was, I am." It is the divine word, and the Master claims it for Himself. Man has his past tense; God has no past tense: "Abraham was; I am." There is the great claim.

Now listen to the teaching of Jesus. "I am the good shepherd." What is that? Christ's picture of the pity and compassion of the divine heart; God looking for a wandering soul. "I am the door." "I am the way, the truth, the life." "I am the bread of life." Gather them up; they are the Master's teachings about God. He was unveiling in His own person and character, and His own teaching, all the verities of the divine nature that it was possible for man to understand. All through His teachings the great music runs on, until in symbol and metaphor we are conducted into the presence of God, and in the Man Christ Jesus we have a revelation infinitely

beyond the revelation of the burning bush. The Master has told us in little words that a child may begin to comprehend what God is: the good shepherd, the door, the light, the life, the bread, and on and on.

But now the day of His teaching is at an end so far as the utterance of words from His human lips is concerned, and once again He takes hold of the divine name and links it no longer to the burning bush, no longer to symbol, and metaphor, and figure, but He links it to every man and woman. He says, "Henceforth, I am with you." Immanuel, God with us. That is the great word which He left His church. That is the great word to us: "I am with you." What wonders that partial revelation to Moses wrought! With a high hand and an outstretched arm I am delivered His people from bondage and led them across the wilderness, and finally established them in the land. The Master gives us this self-same word, and says, "I am with you always." It is the word of comfort; it is the word of strength by which you and I will go back to do wonders and win victories, and have triumph all the way. Lose every other thought if you must, but don't lose this, "I am with you." Human in sympathy; divine in power. When will He be with you? "All the days"—dull and bright, foggy and sunshiny, cold and heat—"all the days."

JESUS' LOVE FOR HIS PEOPLE.

Now, what does this statement mean? First of all, it implies His untiring love for His people. It is as though He had said to those eleven men: "I am going away from your earthly vision for a little while, but I shall find none in whom I take a deeper interest than I do in you." He went back—I love to think of it; the moment came when everything was finished and old Mother Earth recognized the will of the Creator, and gravitation ceased to operate when He so willed it, and He ascended and a cloud received Him out of their sight.

Shall we follow Him for a moment? Leave those men standing there, or join them, only look beyond what they saw. The cloud received Him, and He went on and on; and methinks, if earth's songs are sung in heaven, the angels sang that day, "Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; that the King of glory may come in." Then you have the antiphonal chanting of heaven, and other choirs sing, "Who is this King of glory?" And the answer comes thundering through the everlasting temple, "The Lord of hosts, He is the King of glory." Thus, Jesus went again into Heaven. What was the first thing He did there? I am bold to say that He first called two bright messengers from those of the heavenly host who have never sinned, and those angels come swift as the lightning at the bidding of the King. Then says the King to them in heavenly language—perhaps, in the language of music—"Down there upon the earth some men are standing looking up towards the clouds. Go and comfort them." And down came the bright messengers, and as the men looked at the clouds, the clouds were lit with the glory of the coming angels, and the sweet voices of the heavenly messengers took human speech and said to them: "Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen Him go." Do you think the angel did that of his own bidding? Never; the angels are God's ministers and they do His bidding. I believe that the first thing our risen and ascended Lord did was to send comfort back from heaven to the hearts of these waiting men. He found no one in whom He is more deeply interested than in them, to whom He said, "I am with you all the days, even unto the completion of the age." I say, reverently, that today in glory the Son of Man finds no one in heaven in whom He is more interested than He is in you and in me. We may each get our own blessing out of that thought "I am with you," He says; "my love is with you, my interest is with you; I shall never

tire of your company." O Master, I have tired of Thine, alas, again and again, and I have wandered away and left Thee, but Thou hast never tired of me.

But these words mean much more. They of necessity imply His care. In any place of difficulty into which He leads me, He is with me. In any place of difficulty into which my own unwatchfulness may lead me, He is with me. Some one said in my hearing, "If the Lord leads you into a place of difficulty, He will be with you; if you get there through your own fault, He won't." I do not believe that. If it had been true, I know not how I should have got on. Do not put your limits upon the promises like that. "I am with you all the days." Wandering child of God, are you hemmed in with difficulty and darkness, which you know is the result of your own folly? The Master has not left you; He is still there. Hear the words to the church, which have their application to the believer, too: "Behold, I stand at the door and knock." When? Why, when the church has almost forgotten Him, and when, perchance, there is only one man in the church that can hear the knock of the pierced hand upon the door. Still He is there waiting, waiting; "I am with you all the days." Whether it be a place of difficulty into which God has led, or into which I, through my folly, have wandered, He is there; in the hour of Satan's temptation, "all the days;" in times of danger, through adversity or prosperity, "all the days;" when other helpers fail and comforts flee, "all the days." Oh, let us get hold of that! The conference ends and we go back to business, or church work. How dare we face it all? "I am with you all the days."

THE COMPLETION OF THE AGE.

But notice, there is something else here. "I am with you all the days, even unto the completion of the age." What does that mean? To my own heart it takes the thought of death and lifts it out and flings it away. He is with us "unto the completion of the age," not to the end of the world. Is the age complete yet? No, the age of which the Master spoke then is not completed. When will it be completed? When He comes. Then what did He say? He said to Peter, and James, and John, and the rest of them, "I am with you to the end of the age." "But, Master, Thou wilt be with us when we preach, and Thou wilt be with us when we work, and Thou wilt be with us on our missionary journeyings, but presently, if Thou shalt delay Thy coming, we shall have to leave this land and these friends of ours." "I am with you to the end of the age." Is He still with Peter, and James, and John? Of course He is; He has never left them from that moment to this. But did they not die? No. What then did they? They "fell on sleep," and His hand soothed them into the sleep, and His hand awoke them in His presence, and He is with them now. He abolished death and there is only one thing He says, and that is, "I am with you." If He be with me what care I if there is a shadow like death through which I pass? If the end of life look dark, what is it but the shadow of the portal just outside the gate of eternal life? He is with me; that is everything. Suppose that He does not come before I am taken, or suppose that the moment shall come to me when wealth and health are gone, when friends are helpless, when earth's means of grace are denied, and you watch the child of God going out into what men speak of as the gloom and the gathering darkness, and what is there? Health is gone, and friends are vanishing; everything is gone. No, no; listen! Lo, I am with you all the days, even unto the completion of the age."

Now, beloved, that carries us over the line which men call death, into that which is beyond, and I may reverently take this word of my Lord, and with it light up everything that is beyond the moment when I leave this world behind me. May I not say to Him, "Yes, blessed Master, to me the end of the age, and also into the eternal ages, Thou art with me"? It is the promise in the power of which I shall go home and live;

it is the promise in the power of which I shall go home to serve; it is the promise, the light of which has made the shadows not to be, and the music of which has begun in the heart of the pilgrim of the night, the song of the everlasting morning: "I am with you all the days, even unto the completion of the age."

My brother, sister, get hold of this: The material ends; the spiritual remains. The conference is over; the Christ abides. The teachers pass; the Teacher remains. Let us go our way tomorrow or the next day, but as we go, let us sing, as we hear Him whispering to us every hour and every moment, "Lo, I am with you all the days, even unto the completion of the age."

[This sermon is given here by permission of Northfield Echoes. It was delivered at the Northfield conference in 1899. It is characteristic of the man who came to the United States two years later to take up Mr. Moody's many-sided work.]

6-8-49

WALKING IN CHRIST.

H. C. G. MOULE.

"In Him we move." (Acts 27: 28.) "As ye have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in Him."—Col. 1: 6.

"In Him we move." "Walk in Him." The first verse, as you remember, is in St. Paul's discourse at Athens, and does not speak specially of the Christian truth, but of Theistic truth, the truth of the Eternal and Supreme, in a respect in which he was able to appeal even to the thinkers at Athens. But we must read, for our own souls, all such Scripture words in the fullness of the light of Christ now. Jesus Christ is our way to the full knowledge of all and everything that God is. Jesus Christ is for us; the sphere of all the blessings of God, and so, in a sense special and glorious, in Jesus Christ we move.

I wish to be very simple in this closing address. We have been led into depths and heights of thought, all with the most practical possible purpose. May we now, so to speak, come down to walk upon the ground with what we have gained in the upper air, and think most simply for a little time of walking in Jesus Christ. Surely it is not without God that I have been led to these texts. Absolutely no consultation took place, but when Dr. Pierson announced his subject and delivered it, I could not but humbly believe that not without God had I been led to this selection of these Scriptures, whose very heart and message is, "*In Christ.*" So with a quiet confidence that our blessed Lord through His Word will speak to us, and that it will not be the mere talk of man, we will approach the thought upon Walk in Christ.

We are very soon going to break up, we shall soon be on the move. The railways will be thronged here and there with those who have gathered at Keswick, and who are going back into common life. May every one of them remember that in Him we move. Not only when we are sitting or kneeling together in His presence, in God's sanctuary, or in a chamber of worship, or a meeting like this, but when we are on the way to the station, when we are on the train, when we are taking our journey, when we are effecting our connection on the line, in Him we move. There may be a great deal of hurried moving externally—there is sure to be when a large assembly is breaking up and going by rail—but there will be no internal hurry in any traveler's heart that recollects that in Him we move.

But when we have moved, and got where we are going, some, doubtless, to scenes of needed rest and change, and others, back to the duties which are God's primary will for them, then we shall have to walk. And, then let us see to it that we follow out St. Paul's nobly simple precept, "Walk in Him." "Walk," you know, is the Apostle's favorite word, among many other words, for the realities of life. It denotes life contemplated in its sensations, and activities, and experience, down upon the ground of common things. There are aspects—we have been well reminded of it—in which the Christian is to soar aloft with a glorious counteraction to the gravitation of self, with a power which can, if we humbly yield to it, bear us high indeed. But then from another view-point the very essence of the Christian life is to walk with two feet upon the real ground. Day by day, hour by hour, duty by duty, thing after thing, we are meant to *walk*. Do not let us, from

that point of view, fret for wings. It is better to use the feet. Do not let us want to live in a dream or in a cloud, even a cloud of golden crimson. Let us be very thankful for the real road, and very thankful for the real surroundings of it, and set ourselves to *walk*. Only, walk "in Him." The Apostle, you remember, has said, "As ye received Christ Jesus the Lord." We may perhaps translate his Greek words yet more clearly somewhat thus, "As therefore you received the Christ Jesus as Lord." Such, I think, is the emphasis and succession of the thoughts—you received *the Christ*, received Him in truth of message, received Him in embrace of faith, received Him in union of grace, received Him *as Jesus*, your human, while Divine, Lord and Brother, and received Him *as Lord*, Master and more than Master for the word is glorified with worship,—as you have humbly taken Him as the Christ Jesus, and your Lord, now remember you are in Him. He is, as we have been beautifully told, not our circle only, but our sphere. We have come into Him, we have stepped into a surrounding, into a sphere, into an atmosphere which is Jesus Christ. And now, says the Apostle, do not merely sit there, do not even merely kneel there, but *walk*, in the walk of life, in Him. For that wonderful sphere will be ubiquitous with you, wherever it is right that you should be. As you go He will go, and as He goes you will go, and your spiritual home, if I may put it so, shall be about you for the activities, the intercourse, the occupations, the walk, of every day.

Let us break up the thought into some practical particulars. "Walk in Him." Very well then, going back to your daily work, you will so walk in Him. Perhaps what we call direct Christian work is mainly your life's work. Perhaps you are a missionary, perhaps you are a pastor, perhaps you are an evangelist, perhaps you are a visitor of the sick and of the lost; man or woman, your life has been definitely dedicated to exercises like these for Christ. Remember you will more than ever walk and work "in Him"; not in yourselves, in the energies of your will, in the wisdom of your ideas, in the ambition for your own joys, but in Jesus Christ as strength, in Jesus Christ as aim and end, in Jesus Christ as sphere. But you, even you, have things in your life which are not direct Christian work, and multitudes have lives to be walked through which are not mainly direct Christian work in the technical sense of the word. Mother of a family, do not think that it is God's will you should neglect your children in order to glorify Christ in some enterprise for the lost around you. He has given you more children as your sacred work. Your supremely first thing is the work of the home. See that you walk in it in Him. Men who are called to the activities of secular life, which need so greatly to be leavened and salted by the presence of Christians in them, do not fret because you have your business to attend to, your bank to be in, your circle of occupation, whatever it is, to study, your property to manage. There are hundreds and thousands for whom God's will is just this as the main walk, day by day. But there is not one of you who is not called to walk this path in Christ.

And if you walk thus in Christ, what will be the result? The world will find you out to be real in a very special way. If it is seen that your religion makes you a Christian in common things, if the walk in Christ is such that you are known to be practical to the uttermost, but Christian to the backbone, in common things of life, you will be, by the grace of God, glorifying your Master. But you can only do it by walking up and down, everywhere in these things, *in Jesus Christ*. Then let us seek for the fulfilment of the prayer offered at the beginning of the meeting, that we may be faithful to our stewardship, whatever it is, walking in Jesus Christ. The shame and scandal of a Convention would be that people should go home from it to be dreamy, to be unpractical, to be selfish under a spiritual cloak, when they are meant to go home to do tenfold well the common thing, to be found faithful in the

daily task, to see God's will in the dust of the common road, because they are walking along it in Jesus Christ.

Then, dear friends, referring to our text—"*even so* walk in Him." That is to say, among other things, even so *talk* in Him. We will remember from this day forth more than ever that we never have a right to say a word outside our Lord Jesus Christ, that whatever we are talking about, and we shall have to talk about innumerable things in the course of human life, we never have a right to say a single word outside our Lord Jesus Christ. Do not be afraid it will do any harm to your tongue, do not think it will make you unnatural and stilted, do not think it will make you formalized and mannerized, do not think it will ever give any real cause to them that are outside to say that the man is spoiled as a converser, because he is in Jesus Christ. But you know what it will do. You will find it absolutely impossible, while you are recollecting "I am in Him," to say a word that is untrue—and that is a thing that needs a great deal of realizing—absolutely impossible to say the thing that is unkind, absolutely impossible to say the thing that is in the faintest degree harsh or judging, absolutely impossible to say needlessly, and without love in the purpose, anything against any man. It will be impossible, talking in Jesus Christ, to make a reckless use of the tongue, which is one of the disgraces of professing Christian life.

Then we shall *read* in Jesus Christ. It does not mean we shall have no book but the Holy Book upon our shelves, and shall never open anything but volumes which are either the eternal Word of God itself, or books about the Bible or the soul life. I have no doubt I am speaking to many a student here who absolutely ought to be reading, and reading hard, at science, at literature, at history, or whatever it is. I am absolutely certain I am speaking to numberless minds here that will be all the better for some wholesome acquaintance with pure, true, lofty literature that is not avowedly Christian, but which will under certain conditions only make you more fit for the Master's use. But an inexorable condition of right reading of anything and everything, of the mathematical page, of the classical treatise, of the poem, of history, or whatever it may be, is this: that we shall walk about with our book in the Lord Jesus Christ, that we shall recollect, as much then and there as in the tent this morning with our Bibles open, that we are in Him. That is the atmosphere, that is the place, those are the walls, the floor, the ceiling, the windows within which the book is opened, and there also is the light in which it is to be read. Has anyone here indulged in reading which you know cannot be read in Jesus Christ? Then you will from this morning forth give that reading quietly but decisively up. And is there any reading that you know abundantly might be in Christ, and has your duty been done as if you could take that reading outside Him? Gather it all up, put your whole library indoors, and read in Him.

And we shall *enjoy* in Jesus Christ. We are not made not to enjoy. He giveth us all things richly to enjoy. Some of you will be going about this lovely country and beholding things of beauty during this week. Do not be afraid to enjoy them, do not be afraid to be enraptured over the mighty hill, and the rolling flood, and the crimson cloud. Only, remember you are to enjoy it in Him, you are to look at Helvelyn and Skiddaw in our Lord Jesus Christ, you are to remember that what you are permitted, what you are welcomed by your Master to take up and enjoy is all to be brought indoors, and to be, as it were, the picture on His walls, to be looked at within Him.

And then you will *endure* in Jesus Christ. If you enjoy, it will be largely for the sake of recuperation of your being for God's call to endure, to endure downright hard work, which is privilege and blessing when it is walking about in Christ; to

endure, it may be, pain and weakness when the outward man doth perish, as it will sooner or later, and is meant to do, only to be rebuilt so that it will never perish. But the outward man *is* perishing, "wearing and tearing out," as we may translate the Apostle's word, and when life goes on and the man begins to feel that the wear is telling, there is something to endure for the Christian in the recognition that physically he is going off, and cannot do all he used to do. And then you will endure the moral cross. You will very likely be called upon (before your face or behind your back, and it will come round before your face in time), to be heartily laughed at for your confession of Jesus Christ. A good deal of laughter is expended, and in many various quarters, upon efforts made in this place and those who make them; and it is not agreeable, outside Jesus Christ, to have this sort of thing going on about one's long-loved self. But if we walk up and down in our Lord Jesus Christ, even the fiery stake of ridicule will literally produce no bitterness—I know not if it need produce anything but hearty goodwill towards the ridiculer, and the earnest desire to profit in the slightest degree even by suggestions given by the ridicule; for a laugh which may be unfair on the whole may often be fair in a detail, and tell the man something about himself which it is wholesome to know. But we must walk up and down in the Lord Jesus Christ, and let these things come into us through Him, if the sound of them is to be right to our ears, and in tune with the life in us and ours in Him. Do not trust yourself out of Jesus Christ even for the smallest troubles of that sort.

Dear friends, we can fill in these few attempted details into a much larger catalogue. We will all endeavor to do it, each man and each woman, for ourselves. But remember that we go away moving in Him, and that we settle down for life to walk in Him. There will be plenty of room to walk in in the Lord. Only, it will have just the limits, with the liberty, of home. For this is the word I would close with.

There are many aspects in which we are in Jesus Christ. Wonderful is the wealth of the passages of God's Word! You know those, as Dr. Pierson has reminded us, that have this for their keynote—"In Him"—in Him, as the branch, that we may abide in Him; in Him, as the limb, that we may walk in Him, in vital union with Him; in Him (as this wonderful atmosphere surrounding us) for our very life. And oh (may we not say also?), in Him as the child is in the home; in Christ with a home habitude, in Christ as the child enjoys anything but ennui, the delightful sense of something always coming next, of a bright home life; and all around it the security, and on the other hand the authority, of the blessed parental home in which Christ is center, Lord, Master, Head of it, and therefore of us. Oh, the blessed interest, the happy delight of the busy day spent in the atmosphere of a true home, the occupations round the hearth, the occupations round the table, the occupations upstairs and down. They are constantly succeeding but relieving one another, and making one harmony, because they are all in the home. And we are meant to look out upon life always from a Home We are meant to meet the solitudes in which bereavement sooner or later leaves people, looking at it out of the windows of an unbreakable Home. We are meant to meet the loudest roar of the city street, listening to it through the walls of Home, we are meant to take up the crudest and hardest and dullest things we have got to do in daily duty, and bring them into the surroundings of the beautiful chamber of Home, where they will look so immensely different, put down amongst the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ. And this is fact, not imagination. Imagination has its part to do, but only by taking up and utilizing and applying fact. The glory of it is not that we are poetizing, but realizing what the Bible tells us about our relations with our Lord Jesus Christ.

So we end this morning's meeting where we began it with such blessed profit

in Him, in Him as the *Christ*, the *Jesus*, the *Lord*, to sit upon the Throne—and there, and only there, He always makes all things new. Do any of us feel that all things are getting rather old and faded in our soul's life? The reason is certain, if it is real spiritual going-off; Jesus Christ is somehow not upon the Throne. The newness will spring up anew in Him.

Now we are going away in Him, and the result will be that He shall be found in us, and we in Him. I hope in a sense the prophets will not be without honor in their own country, as regards anything that it may cost them to be lovingly, not self-assertively, true to their Lord. But I trust they will not be out of honor in their country for another reason—because they are not so true to Him at home as they seem to be in the tent, because the home duties are not done as they should be, because the home obedience, because the home thoroughness, because the home brightness, because the home serviceableness is not all that it should be, because the man is not in his neighborhood really what he is supposed to be in the tent; because the speech about others is not all that is supposed to be the law within the Keswick tent. May we in that sense, or rather may our Master in us, be honored in our own country, they having no evil thing to say of us, nor fault with us except concerning the law of our God. And so shall it be, if, having received Christ Jesus the Lord, we simply walk and live never outside Him.

[Handley Carr Glyn Moule, D. D., Norrisian Professor of Divinity at Cambridge; Professorial Fellow at St. Catharine's College since 1899; Hon. Chaplain to the Queen since 1898; First Principal of Ridley Hall, 1881-99; born Dorchester, 1841; educated at home Trinity College, Cambridge, and Browne's Classical Medallist, Cambridge, 1863; Second Classic in the Tripos of 1864; B. D. 1894; D. D. 1895. Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, 1865-81; Assistant Master at Marlborough, 1865-67; Dean of Trinity College 1873-76; Select preacher at Cambridge, 1880, 1882, 1891, 1894, 1899; at Oxford, 1895; Bishop of Dunham, 1901.]

Note: This address was given at the Keswick Conference, and was corrected by the author.

THE REVERSAL OF HUMAN JUDGMENT.

J. B. MOZLEY, D. D.

"Many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first."—Matthew 19: 30.

Perhaps there is hardly any person of reflection to whom the thought has not occurred at times of the final judgment turning out to be a great subversion of human estimates of men. Society forms its opinions of men, and places some on a high pinnacle; they are favorites with it, religious and moral favorites. Such judgments are a necessary and proper part of the present state of things; they are so, quite independently of the question whether they are true or not; it is proper that there should be this sort of expression of the voice of the day; the world is not nothing, because it is transient; it must judge and speak upon such evidence as it has, and is capable of seeing. Therefore those characters of men are by all means to be respected by us. as members of this world; they have their place, they are part of the system. But does the idea strike us of some enormous subversion of human judgments in the next world; some vast rectification to realize which now, even if we could, would not be good for us? Such an idea would not be without support from some of those characteristic prophetic sayings of our Lord, which, like the slanting strokes of the sun's rays across the clouds, throw forward a track of mysterious light athwart the darkness of the future. Such is that saying in which a shadow of the Eternal Judgment seems to come over us—"Many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first." It is impossible to read this saying without an understanding that it was intended to throw an element of wholesome scepticism into the present estimate of human character, and to check the idolatry of the human heart which lifts up its favorites with as much self-complacency as of enthusiasm, and in its worship of others flatters itself.

Indeed, this language of Scripture, which speaks of the subversion of human judgments in another world, comes in connection with another language with which it most remarkably fits in, language which speaks very decidedly of a great deception of human judgments in this world. It is observable that the Gospel prophecy of the earthly future of Christianity is hardly what we should have expected it beforehand to be; there is a great absence of brightness in it; the sky is overcast with clouds, and birds of ill omen fly to and fro; there is an agitation of the air, as if dark elements were at work in it; or it is as if a fog rose up before our eyes, and treacherous lights were moving to and fro in it, which we could not trust. Prophecy would fain presage auspiciously, but as soon as she casts her eye forward, her note saddens, and the chords issue in melancholy and sinister cadences which depress the hearer's mind. And what is the burden of her strain? It is this. As soon as ever Christianity is cast into the world to begin its history, that moment there begins a great deception. It is a pervading thought in Gospel prophecy—the extraordinary capacity for deceiving and being deceived that would arise under the Gospel; it is spoken of as something peculiar in the world. There are to be false Christs and false prophets, false signs and wonders; many that will come in Christ's name, saying, I am Christ, and deceive many; so that it is the parting admonition of Christ to His disciples—"Take heed, lest any man deceive you"—as if that would be the great danger. And this great quantity of deception was to culminate in that One in whom all power of signs and lying wonders

should reside, even that Antichrist, who as God should sit in the temple of God, showing himself that He is God. Thus before the true Christ was known to the world, the prophecy of the false one was implanted deep in the heart of Christianity.

When we come to the explanation of this mass of deception as it applies to the Christian society, and the conduct of Christians, we find that it consists of a great growth of specious and showy effects, which will in fact issue out of Christianity, not implying sterling goodness. Christianity will act as a great excitement to human nature, it will communicate a great impulse, it will move and stir man's feelings and intellect; this impulse will issue in a great variety of high gifts and activities, much zeal and ardor. But this brilliant manifestation will be to a large extent lacking in the substance of the Christian character. It will be a great show. That is to say, there will be underneath it the deceitful human heart—the *natura callida*, as Thomas á Kempis calls it, *quæ se semper pro fine habet.* We have even in the early Christian Church that specious display of gifts which put aside as secondary the more solid part of religion, and which St. Paul had so strongly to check. Gospel prophecy goes remarkably in this direction, as to what Christianity would do in the world; that it would not only bring out the truth of human nature, but would, like some powerful alchemy, elicit and extract the falsehood of it; that it would not only develop what was sincere and sterling in man, but what was counterfeit in him too. Not that Christianity favors falsehood, any more than the Law favored sin because it brought out sin. The Law, as St. Paul says, brought out sin because it was spiritual and forced sin to be sin against light. So in the case of Christianity. If a very high, pure, and heart-searching religion is brought into contact with a corrupt nature, the nature grasps at the greatness of the religion, but will not give up itself; yet to unite the two requires a self-deception the more subtle and potent in proportion to the purity of the religion. And certainly, comparing the hypocrisy of the Christian with that of the old world, we see that the one was a weak production in comparison with the other, which is indeed a very powerful creation; throwing itself into feeling and language with an astonishing freedom and elasticity, and possessing wonderful spring and largeness.

There is, however, one very remarkable utterance of our Lord Himself upon this subject, which deserves special attention. "Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name, and in Thy name cast out devils, and in Thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you." Now this is a very remarkable prophecy, for one reason, that in the very first start of Christianity, upon the very threshold of its entrance into the world, it looks through its success and universal reception, into an ulterior result of that victory —a counterfeit profession of it. It sees before the first nakedness of its birth is over, a prosperous and flourishing religion, which it is worth while for others to pay homage to, because it reflects credit on its champions. Our Lord anticipates the time when active zeal for Himself will be no guarantee. And we may observe the difference between Christ and human founders. The latter are too glad of any zeal in their favor, to examine very strictly the tone and quality of it. They grasp at it at once; not so our Lord. He does not want it even for Himself, unless it is pure in the individual. But this statement of our Lord's is principally important, as being a prophecy relating to the earthly future of Christianity. It places before us public religious leaders, men of influence in the religious world, who spread and push forward by gifts of eloquence and powers of mind, the truths of His religion, whom yet He will not accept, because of a secret corruptness in the aim and spirit with which they did their work. The prophecy puts before us the fact of a great deal of work being done in the Church, and outwardly good and zealous work, upon the same motive in substance upon which worldly men do their work in the world; and stamps it as the activity of corrupt nature. The rejection of this class of religious workers is com-

plete, although they have been, as the language itself declares, forward and active for spiritual objects, and not only had them on their lips.

Here then we have a remarkable subversion of human judgments in the next world foretold by our Lord Himself; for those men certainly come forward with established religious characters to which they appeal; they have no doubt of their position in God's kingdom, and they speak with the air of men whose claims have been acquiesced in by others, and by numbers. And thus a false Christian growth is looked to in Gospel prophecy, which will be able to meet even the religious tests of the current day, and sustain its pretensions, but which will not satisy the tests of the last day.

We are then perhaps at first sight surprised at the sternness of their sentence, and are ready to say with the trembling disciple—"Who then shall be saved?" But when we reflect upon it, we shall see that it is not more than what meets the case; i. e., that we know of sources of error in the estimate of human character which will account for great mistakes being made; which mistakes will have to be rectified.

One source of mistake then is, that while the Gospel keeps to one point in its classification of men,—viz., the motive, by which alone it decides their character, the mass of men in fact, find it difficult to do so. They have not that firm hold of the moral idea which prevents them from wandering from it, and being diverted by irrelevant considerations, they think of the spirituality of a man as belonging to the department to which he is attached, the profession he makes, the subject matter he works upon, the habitual language he has to use. The sphere of these men, of whom the estimate was to be finally reversed, was a religious one,—viz., the Church, and this was a remarkable prop to them. Now, with respect to this, it must be observed that the Church is undoubtedly in its design a spiritual society, but it is also a society of this world as well; and it depends upon the inward motive of a man whether it is to him a spiritual society or a worldly one. The Church as soon as ever it is embodied in a visible collection or society of men, who bring into it human nature, with human influences, regards, points of view, estimates, aims, and objects—I say the Church, from the moment it thus embodies itself in a human society, is the world. Individual souls in it convert into reality the high professed principles of the body, but the active stock of motives in it are the motives of human nature. Can the visible Church indeed afford to do without these motives? Of course it cannot. It must do its work by means of these to a great extent, just as the world does its work. Religion itself is beautiful and heavenly, but the machinery for it is very like the machinery for anything else. I speak of the apparatus for conducting and administering the visible system of it. Is not the machinery for all causes and objects much the same, communication with others, management, contrivance, combination, adaptation of means to end? Religion then is itself a painful struggle, but religious machinery provides as pleasant a form of activity as any other machinery possesses; and it calls forth and exercises much the same kind of talents and gifts that the machinery of any other department does, that of a government office, or a public institution, or a large business. The Church as a part of the world must have active-minded persons to conduct its policy and affairs; which persons must, by their very situation, connect themselves with spiritual subjects, as being the subjects of the society; they must express spiritual joys, hopes, and fears, apprehensions, troubles, trials, aims, and wishes. These are topics which belong to the Church as a department. A religious society then, or religious sphere of action, or religious sphere of subjects is irrelevant as regards the spirituality of the individual person, which is a matter of inward motive.

To take an instance of a motive of this world. Statesmen and leaders of political parties may of course act upon a spiritual motive in their work, and have done so;

viz., the single desire to do good in the sphere of God's temporal providence; and the motive of their work may stand on a perfect equality with that of winning souls; nevertheless the world's great men do often act upon a known class of secondary motives. Dismissing then the grosser and coarser class of selfish aims, which conspicuously and glaringly put the religious and secular worker on a level, so far as they adopt them, let us take that absorbing frailty, which sometimes figures as a virtue. You see in the case of a political man all the action of life, all its vital energy gathering round himself, and accumulating into a kind of egotistic capital, which is advancing and growing, as life and action go on—a representation of the man to himself, which goes by the name of greatness or glory; an ever-accompanying mirror into which he looks for his stimulus and inspiration. This great abstraction, this reflection and adumbration of himself, as it magnifies, becomes his one measure, it gives the worth to everything he does; whatever swells the bulk of this colossal impersonation is valuable, whatever does not is indifferent to him. It wholly empties and depopulates the simple and pure region of motive, until it stands alone within the man, draining all the freshness of his spirit, and drying up the sap of nature, till he only feels one wish which can speak to him. Everything is grudged which does not feed this fount. Natural interests die, even the impress of personal attachments fades away; whatever is outside the central impulse is in the way; he does not want it, he can do without it; everything else is only instrumental to this one devouring end. If this great phantom which represents himself is growing, all is right; it must be growing to the last; it is a duty, the first of duties, the sum of all duty, the final cause of his being, and his conscience is pricked if he misses any opportunity of an accession to this mystic treasury, this chamber of imagery within him. Nor is the fault only one of gigantic minds; we may see that even ordinary men are sometimes taken up with creating a smaller sample of this personification. But what substantial difference is there in this class of motives as they act upon a religious leader, and as they act upon a political leader? The former, if he is of an ambitious mind, has the same kind of ambition that the other has; he wants success, and the spread of his own principles and his own following is his success. Is there not as much human glory in the brilliant summit of religious proselytism as in the triumph of a certain set of political principles? Is it not a temporal, an earthly, and a worldly reward to be called Rabbi, Rabbi? Christ said it was. If then one of the great critics of man could speak of "the muddy source of the lustre of public actions," the scrutiny may be carried as well to a religious as a political sphere. The truth is, wherever there is action, effort, aim at certain objects and ends;—wherever the flame of human energy mounts up; all this may gather either round a centre of pure and unselfish desire, or round a centre of egotism; and no superiority in the subject of the work can prevent the lapse into the inferior motive. In the most different fields of objects this may be the same: it is a quality of the individual. Whatever he does, if there is a degeneracy in the temper of his mind, it all collects and gathers, by a false direction which it receives from the false centre of attraction, round himself. The subject or cause which a man takes up makes no difference. The religious leader can feel, alike with the political, and as strongly, this lower source of inspiration; can be accompanied by this idolized representation of self, this mirror in which he sees himself growing and expanding in life's area. Are the keen relish for success, the spirit which kindles at human praise, and the gusts of triumph—the feelings which accompany action upon a theatre, guaranteed no place in a man, by his having religious zeal? These are parts of human nature, and it is not zeal but something else which purifies human nature. So far as religion only supplies a man of keen earthly susceptibilities, and desire of a place in the world, with a subject or an arena, so far that man stands on the same ground with a politician who is stimulated by this aim. They are the same identical type of men in different

spheres. There is a conventional difference between them, but there is one moral heading. Both may be doing valuable work, important service in a public sense; but if you do not think the politician a spiritual man because he is a useful man, no more must you think the active man in the religious sphere to be so. Spirituality belongs to the motive.

There is a great common stock of secondary motives then, of lower stimulus and incentive, in the religious and secular worker, which feeds their efforts, keeps them up to the mark, and supplies them with strength and power. But there is this difference between the two, in the action of these motives. Worldly passions tend to be made deeper and keener in those who by their place and profession are obliged to disavow and to disguise them. So in Joshua's punishment of Achan, or in St. Peter's punishment of Ananias and Sapphira, regard doubtless was had to the secrecy of the vice in both cases,—avarice. The avarice was stronger, more corrosive, because it was under disguise; the disguise of a high profession; in the one case of a soldier of God, fighting in a sacred war; in the other case of a convert, just admitted into the kingdom of Heaven upon earth. So in the case of ambition; it is a deeper and stronger vice, as a concealed vice; it gains force by suppression: that kind of suppression which is not a moral conquest of it, but only an outward cover. Thus, in a soldier, or a lawyer, or one who has embarked on any worldly calling, there is less danger in it, for the very reason that it is open and avowed; it is a recognized motive; *omnia vitia in aperto leveora*, as Seneca says; but when it exists under the special profession of religion, and a religion of humility, and has to be cloaked, not only is there the fault of concealment, but the vice itself is more intense by the concealment. It is a law of our nature that it should be. The passion obliged to act under a disguise, becomes different in its nature from the open one; gains a more morbid strength and corrupts the character. And thus the ambition of the clerical order has always been attended by peculiarly repulsive features, which have been discriminated by the moral sense of mankind.

It must be observed, however, that the Gospel has, with that penetration which belongs to it, extended the province and field of human pride from direct self, to self, as indirectly touched and affected by the success of party, or school, or cause. We see this extension of the signification of the vice implied in Christ's denunciation of the proselytism of the Pharisees,—that they compassed heaven and earth to make one disciple: because if pride only applied to what exalted a man's self directly or personally, the Pharisee might have replied—"I have no private interest in the propagation of the doctrines of my school; it is no profit to myself personally; I only devote myself to it because of the propagation of religious truth, or that which we believe to be such, is a duty, and if we value our own belief we must be animated by the wish to impart it to others. We must be zealous in winning over others to our own sect, provided we believe in the creed and principles of our sect, which we show we do by belonging to it." The Pharisee might have said this; but our Lord saw in the Pharisee an aim which was not selfish in a direct sense; but which still indirectly, and on that account not the less strongly, touched the proud self of the Pharisee. His rebuke recognizes and proclaims a relation to truth itself in man, which may be a selfish one. It was a new teaching, a disclosure beneath the surface. Truth is an article of tangible value, it gives conscious rank to its possessors, it gives them the position of success in the highest department—viz., that of the reason and judgment; while to miss getting it is failure in that department. Man can thus fight for truth as a piece of property, not upon a generous principle, but because his idea of truth—the correctness or falsity of that idea—tests his own victory or failure. And his way of fighting for it is spreading it. Its gaining ground, its being embraced by numbers, ratifies his own decision. Thus a selfish appreciation of truth, and not the motive of

charity only, is able to lead to efforts for its propagation; and there is such a thing as corrupt proselytism, the eager desire to get hold of other minds representing the false relations to truth, and not the simple and disinterested ones. Proselytising pharisaism is the first shadow of that great manifestation of the tyrannical aspect of truth, or man's idea of truth which afterwards became so terrible a distortion of Christianity. Deep concern for human souls would never have produced spiritual despotism or persecution; it was a selfish relation to truth to begin with which produced these; it was the lapse of the human heart from charity to pride in the matter. The vindictive punishment of error did not arise from the sense of value of truth, but from men holding truth, or their idea of it, as a selfish treasure; contrary opinions threatened their hold of this treasure: its forced acceptance rooted them in possession of it. The propagation of truth became the pride of dominion over souls.

One would not, of course, exclude from the sphere of religion the motive of esprit de corps; it is undoubtedly a great stimulus, and in its measure is consistent with all simplicity and singleness of heart; but in an intense form, when the individual is absorbed in a blind obedience to a body, it corrupts the quality of religion; it ensnares the man in a kind of self-interest; and he sees in the success of the body the reflection of himself. It becomes an egotistic motive. There has been certainly an immense produce from it; but the type of religion it has produced is a deflection from simplicity; it may possess striking and powerful qualities, but it is not like the free religion of the heart; and there is that difference between the two, which there is between what comes from a second-hand source and from the fountain head. It has not that naturalness (in the highest sense) which alone gives beauty to religion.

Again, those who feel that they have a mission may convert it into a snare to themselves. Doubtless, if, according to St. Paul, "he who desireth the office of a bishop desireth a good work," so one who has a mission to do some particular work has a good office given him. Still, where life is too prominently regarded in this light, the view of life as a mission tends to supersede the view of it as trial and probation. The mission becomes the final cause of life. The generality may be born to do their duty in that station of life in which it has pleased God to call them; but in their own case the mission overtops and puts into the shade the general purpose of life as probation; the generality are sent into the world for their own moral benefit, but they are rather sent into the world for the benefit of that world itself. The outward object with its display and machinery is apt to reduce to a kind of insignificance the inward individual end of life. It appears small and commonplace. The success of their own individual probation is assumed in embarking upon the larger work, as the less is included in the greater; it figures as a preliminary in their eyes, which may be taken for granted; it appears an easy thing to them to save their own souls, a thing, so to speak, for anybody to do.

What has been dwelt upon hitherto as a source of false magnifying and exaltation of human character, has been the invisibility of men's motives. But let us take another source of mistake in human judgment.

Nothing is easier, when we take gifts of the intellect and imagination in the abstract, than to see that these do not constitute moral goodness. This is indeed a mere truism; and yet, in the concrete, it is impossible not to see how nearly they border upon counting as such; to what advantage they set off any moral good there may be in a man; sometimes even supplying the absence of real good with what looks extremely like it. On paper these mental gifts are a mere string of terms; we see exactly what these terms denote, and we cannot mistake it for something else. It is plain that eloquence, imagination, poetical talent, are no more moral goodness than riches are, or than health and strength are, or than noble birth is. We know that bad men have possessed them just as much as good men. Nevertheless, take them

in actual life, in the actual effect and impression they make, as they express a man's best moods and highest perceptions and feelings, and what a wonderful likeness and image of what is moral do they produce. Think of the effect of refined power of expression, of a keen and vivid imagination as applied to the illustration and enrichment of moral subjects—to bringing out, e. g., with the whole force of intellectual sympathy, the delicate and high regions of character—does not one who can do this seem to have all the goodness which he expresses? And it is quite possible he may have; but this does not prove it. There is nothing more in this than the faculty of imagination and intellectual appreciation of moral things. There enters thus unavoidably often into a great religious reputation a good deal which is not religion but power.

Let us take character which St. Paul draws. It is difficult to believe that one who had the tongue of men and of angels would not be able to persuade the world that he himself was extraordinarily good. Rather it is part of the fascination of the gift, that the grace of it is reflected in the possessor. But St. Paul gives him, besides thrilling speech which masters men's spirits and carries them away, those profound depths of imagination which still and solemnize them; which lead them to the edge of the unseen world, and excite the sense of the awful and supernatural; he has the understanding of all mysteries. And again, knowledge unfolds all its stores to him, with which to illustrate and enrich spiritual truths. Let one then, so wonderful in mental gifts, combine them with the utmost fervor, with boundless faith, before which everything gives way; boundless zeal, ready to make even splendid sacrifices; has there been any age in which such a man would have been set down as sounding and empty? St. Paul could see that such a man might yet be without the true substance—goodness; and that all his gifts could not guarantee it to him; but to the mass his own eloquence would interpret him, the gifts would carry the day, and the brilliant partial virtues would disguise the absence of the general grace of love.

Gifts of intellect and imagination, poetical power, and the like, are indeed in themselves a department of worldly prosperity. It is a very narrow view of prosperity that it consists only in having property; gifts of a certain kind are just as much worldly prosperity as riches; nor are they less so if they belong to a religious man, any more than riches are less prosperity because a religious man is rich. We call these gifts worldly prosperity, because they are in themselves a great advantage, and create success, influence, credit and all which man so much values; and at the same time they are not moral goodness, because the most corrupt men may have them.

But even the gifts of outward fortune themselves have much of the effect of gifts of mind in having the semblance of something moral. They set off what goodness a man has to such immense advantage, and heighten the effect of it. Take some well-disposed person, and suppose him suddenly to be left an enormous fortune, he would feel himself immediately so much better a man. He would seem to himself to become suddenly endowed with a new large-heartedness and benevolence. He would picture himself the generous patron, the large dispenser of charity, the promoter of all good in the world. The power to become such would look like a new disposition. And in the eyes of others too, his goodness would appear to have taken a fresh start. Even serious piety is recognized more as such; it is brought out and placed in high relief, when connected with outward advantages; and so the gifts of fortune become a kind of moral addition to a man.

Action then, on a large scale, and the overpowering effect of great gifts, are what produce, in a great degree, what we call the canonization of men—the popular judgment which sets them up morally and spiritually upon the pinnacle of the temple, and which professes to be a forestalment, through the mouth of the Church or of religious society, of the final judgment. How decisive is the world's, and, not less confident, the visible Church's note of praise. It is just that trumpet note which does

not bear a doubt. How it is trusted! With what certainty it speaks! How large a part of the world's and Church's voice is praise! It is an immense and ceaseless volume of utterance. And by all means let man praise man, and not do it grudgingly either; let there be an echo of that vast action which goes on in the world, provided we only speak of what we know. But if we begin to speak of what we do not know, and which only higher judgment can decide, we are going beyond our province. On this question we are like men who are deciding irreversibly on some matter in which everything depends upon one element in the case, which element they cannot get at. We appear to know a great deal of one another, and yet if we reflect, what a vast system of secrecy the moral world is. How low down in a man sometimes (not always) lies the fundamental motive which sways his life! But this is what everything depends on. Is it an unspiritual motive? Is there some keen passion connected with this world at the bottom? Then it corrupts the whole body of action. There is a good deal of prominent religion then, which keeps up its character, even when this motive betrays itself; great gifts fortify it, and people do not see because they will not. But at any rate there is a vast quantity of religious position which has this one great point undecided beneath it; and we know of tremendous dangers to which it is exposed. Action upon a theatre may doubtless be as simple-minded action as any other; it has often been; it has been often even childlike action; the apostles acted on a theatre; they were a spectacle to men and to angels. Still what dangers in a spiritual point of view does it ordinarily include—dangers to simplicity, inward probity, sincerity! How does action on this scale and of this kind seem, notwithstanding its religious object, to pass over people not touching one of their faults, leaving—more than their infirmities—the dark veins of evil in their character as fixed as ever. How will persons sacrifice themselves to their objects! They would benefit the world, it would appear, at their own moral expense; but this is a kind of generosity which is perilous policy for the soul, and is indeed the very mint in which the great mass of false spiritual coinage is made.

On the other hand, while the open theatre of spiritual power and energy is so accessible to corrupt motives, which, though undermining its truthfulness, leave standing all the brilliance of the outer manifestation; let it be considered what a strength and power of goodness may be accumulating in unseen quarters. The way in which man bears temptation is what decides his character; yet how secret is the system of temptation! Who knows what is going on? What the real ordeal has been? What its issue was? So with respect to the trial of griefs and sorrows, the world is again a system of secrecy. There is something particularly penetrating, and which strikes home in those disappointments which are specially not extraordinary, and make no show. What comes naturally and as a part of our situation has a probing force grander strokes have not; there is a solemnity and stateliness in these, but the blow which is nearest to common life gets the stronger hold. Is there any particular event which seems to have, if we may say so, a kind of malice in it which provokes the Manichean feeling in our nature, it is something which we should have a difficulty in making appear to any one else, any special trial. Compared with this inner grasp of some stroke of Providence, voluntary sacrifice stands outside of us. After all the self-made trial is a poor disciplinarian weapon; there is a subtle masterly irritant and provoking point in the genuine natural trial, and in the natural crossness of events, which the artificial thing cannot manage; we can no more make our trials than we can make our feelings. In this way moderate deprivations are in some cases more difficult to bear than extreme ones. "I can bear total obscurity," says Pascal, "well enough; what disgusts me is semi-obscurity; I can make an idol of the whole, but no great merit of the half." And so it is often the case that what we must do as simply right, and, which would not strike even ourselves, and still less anybody else, is

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

just the hardest thing to do. A work of supererogation would be much easier. All this points in the direction of great work going on under common outsides where it is not noticed; it hints at a secret sphere of growth and progress; and as such it is an augury and presage of a harvest which may come some day suddenly to light, which human judgments had not counted on.

It is upon such a train of thought as this which has been passing through our minds, that we raise ourselves to the reception of that solemn sentence which Scripture has inscribed on the curtain which hangs down before the Judgment Seat—"The first shall be last; and the last shall be first." The secrets of the tribunal are guarded, and yet a finger points which seems to say—"Beyond, in this direction, behind this veil, things are different from what you will have looked for."

Suppose, e. g., any supernatural judge should appear in the world now, and it is evident that the scene he would create would be one to startle us; we should not soon be used to it; it would look strange; it would shock and appal; and that from no other cause than simply its reductions; that it presented characters stripped bare, denuded of what was irrelevant to goodness, and only with their moral substance left. The judge would take no cognizance of a rich imagination, power of language, poetical gifts, and the like, in themselves, as parts of goodness, any more than he would of richness and prosperity; and the moral residuum left would appear perhaps a bare result. The first look of divine justice would strike us as injustice; it would be too pure a justice for us; we should be long in reconciling ourselves to it. Justice would appear, like the painter's gaunt skeleton of emblematic meaning, to be stalking through the world, smiting with attenuation luxuriating forms of virtue. Forms, changed from what we knew, would meet us, strange unaccustomed forms, and we should have to ask them who they were—"You were flourishing but a short while ago, what has happened to you now?" And the answer, if it spoke the truth, would be—"Nothing, except that now, much which lately counted as goodness, counts as such no longer; we are tried by a new moral measure, out of which we issue different men; gifts which have figured as goodness remain as gifts, but cease to be goodness." Thus would the large sweep made of human canonizations act like blight or volcanic fire upon some rich landscape, converting the luxury of nature into a dried-up scene of bare stems and scorched vegetation.

So may the scrutiny of the last day, by discovering the irrevelant material in men's goodness, reduce to a shadow much exalted earthly character. Men are made up of professions, gifts and talents, and also of themselves, but all so mixed together that we cannot separate one element from another; but another day must show what the moral substance is, and what is only the brightness and setting off of gifts. On the other hand, the same day may show where, though the setting off of gifts is less, the substance is more. If there will be reversal of human judgment for evil, there will be reversal of it for good too. The solid work which has gone on in secret, under common exteriors, will then spring into light, and come out in a glorious aspect. Do we not meet with surprises of this kind here, which look like auguries of a greater surprise in the next world, a surprise on a vast scale? Those who have lived under an exterior of rule, when they come to a trying moment sometimes disappoint us; they are not equal to the act required from them, because their forms of duty, whatever they are, have not touched in reality their deeper fault of character, meanness, or jealousy, or the like, but have left them where they were —they have gone on thinking themselves good because they did particular things, and used certain language, and adopted certain ways of thought, and have been utterly unconscious all the time of a corroding sin within them. On the other hand, some one who did not promise much, comes out at a moment of trial strikingly and favorably. This is a surprise then which sometimes happens, nay, and sometimes a greater sur-

prise still, when out of the eater comes forth meat, and out of a state of sin there springs the soul of virtue. The act of the thief on the cross is a surprise. Up to the time when he was judged he was a thief, and from a thief he became a saint. For even in the dark labyrinth of evil there are unexpected outlets; sin is established by habit in the man, but the good principle which is in him also, but kept down and suppressed, may be secretly growing too; it may be undermining it, and extracting the life and force from it. In this man then, sin becomes more and more, though holding its place by custom, an outside and coating, just as virtue does in the deteriorating man, till at last, by a sudden effort and the inspiration of an opportunity, the strong good casts off the weak crust of evil and comes out free. We witness a conversion.

But this is a large and mysterious subject—the foundation for high virtue to become apparent in a future world, which hardly rises up above the ground here. We cannot think of the enormous trial which is undergone in this world by vast masses without the thought also of some sublime fruit to come of it some day. True, it may not emerge from the struggle of bare endurance here, but has not the seed been sown? Think of the burden of toil and sorrow borne by the crowds of poor; we know that pain does not of itself make people good; but what we observe is, that even in those in whom the trial seems to do something, it yet seems such a failure. What inconstancy, violence, untruths! The pathos in it all moves you. What a tempest of character it is! And yet when such trial has been passed we involuntarily say—has not a foundation been laid? And so in the life of a soldier, what agonies must nature pass through in it. While the present result of such trial is so disappointing, so little seems to come of it! Yet we cannot think of what has been gone through by countless multitudes in war, of the dreadful altar of sacrifice, and the lingering victims, without the involuntary idea arising that in some, even of the irregular and undisciplined, the foundation of some great purification has been laid. We hear sometimes of single remarkable acts of virtue, which spring from minds in which there is not the habit of virtue. Such acts point to a foundation, a root of virtue in man, deeper than habit; they are sudden leaps which show an unseen spring in a man, which are able to compress in a moment the growth of years.

To conclude. The Gospel language throws doubt upon the final stability of much that passes current here with respect to character, upon established judgments, and the elevations of the outward sanctuary. It lays down a wholesome scepticism. We do not do justice to the spirit of the Gospel by making it enthusiastic simply, or even benevolent simply. It is sagacious too. It is a book of judgment. Man is judged in it. Our Lord is judge. We cannot separate our Lord's divinity from His humanity; and yet we must be blind if we do not see a great judicial side of our Lord's human character—that severe type of understanding, in relation to the worldly man, which has had its imperfect representation in great human minds. He was unspeakably benevolent, kind, compassionate; true, but He was a Judge. It was indeed of His very completeness as man that He should know man; and to know is to judge. He must be blind who, in the significant acts and sayings of our Lord, as they unroll themselves in the pregnant page of the Gospel, does not thus read His character; he sees it in that insight into pretensions, exposure of motives, laying bare of disguises; in the sayings—"Believe it not;" "Take heed that no man deceive you;" "Behold I have told you;" in all that profoundness of reflection in regard to man which great observing minds among mankind have shown, though accompanied by much of frailty, anger, impatience, or melancholy. His human character is not benevolence only; there is in it wise distrust—that moral sagacity which belongs to the perfection of man.

Now then, as has been said, this scepticism with regard to human character has, as a line of thought, had certain well-known representatives in great minds, who have discovered a root of selfishness in men's actions, have probed motives, extracted aims,

and placed man before himself denuded and exposed; they judged him, and in the frigid sententiousness or the wild force of their utterances, we hear that of which we cannot but say—how true! But knowledge is a goad to those who have it; a disturbing power; a keenness which distorts; and in the light it gives it partly blinds also. The fault of these minds was that in exposing evil they did not really believe in goodness; goodness was to them but an airy ideal—the dispirited echo of perplexed hearts—returned to them from the rocks of the desert, without bearing hope with it. They had no genuine belief in any world which was different from theirs; they availed themselves of an ideal indeed to judge this world, and they could not have judged it without; for anything, whatever it is, is good, if we have no idea of anything better; and therefore the conception of a good world was necessary to judge the bad one. But the ideal held loose to their minds—not as anything to be substantiated, not as a type in which a real world was to be cast, not as anything of structural power, able to gather into it, form round it, and build up upon itself; not, in short, as anything of power at all, able to make anything, or do anything, but only like some fragrant scent in the air, which comes and goes, loses itself, returns again in faint breaths, and rises and falls in imperceptive waves. Such was goodness to these minds; it was a dream. But the Gospel distrust is not disbelief in goodness. It raises a great suspense indeed, it shows a curtain not yet drawn up, it checks weak enthusiasm, it appends a warning note to the pomp and flattery of human judgments, to the erection of idols; and points to a day of great reversal; a day of the Lord of Hosts; the day of pulling down and plucking up, of planting and building. But, together with the law of sin, the root of evil in the world and the false goodness in it, it announces a fount of true natures; it tells us of a breath of Heaven of which we know not whence it cometh and whither it goeth; which inspires single individual hearts, that spring up here and there, and everywhere, like broken gleams of the Supreme Goodness. And it recognizes in the renewed heart of man an instinct which can discern true goodness and distinguish it from false; a secret discrimination in the good by which they know the good. It does not therefore stand in the way of that natural and quiet reliance which we are designed by God to have in one another, and that trust in those whose hearts we know. "Wisdom is justified of her children;" "My sheep hear My voice, but a stranger will they not follow, for they know not the voice of strangers."

[This sermon was preached before the university, and was recommended by President A. G. K. McClure, of Lake Forest University, as one of the ten best sermons of the century.

James B. Mozley, D. D., was born in 1813 and died in 1878. He was educated at Oxford, where he became Magdalen fellow in 1837 and Regius professor of divinity in 1871, and canon of Worcester in 1869. His literary work consisted chiefly of doctrinal doctrines on predestination and baptism, also the Bampton lectures on miracles.]

THE LIFE IS THE LIGHT.

ANDREW MURRAY.

"The Life is the Light." In the opening words of John's gospel we have this great spiritual truth stated. In John's preaching, in Andrew's call to Peter, in Philip's testimony to Nathanael, the joy of the new-found Messiah at once manifests itself in confession and in invitation. Where Christ as the Life has entered the heart, He will as the Light ever shine out into the surrounding darkness. We shall be best prepared to take in the full application of this truth to our modern Christian life if we gather up the lessons the story teaches as to Christ and the life which He gives.

1. What is Salvation? It is coming to Christ. John points to Christ. When His disciples follow Christ He calls them to make a personal acquaintance. With Andrew and Peter and Philip and Nathanael it is all one thing—they come to Jesus, they find Him, they learn to know and receive Him as their Savior. This is salvation. It is not, as many think, depending upon a certain work Christ has done, or believing certain truths He has revealed, or doing certain things He has commanded. These all have their value, and are most needful. But salvation itself, its true root and its real power, consists in coming to Christ and getting into personal relation with Him. "This is the record, that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son; he that hath the Son hath life." Faith means not merely a confidence in certain promises God has made, or the acceptance of a certain gift Christ can bestow; but an opening of the heart to Him, and receiving of Himself as its Life.

This truth needs to be studied and pressed home. True religion is a close personal friendship with the Lord Jesus. Prayer is not only a means of obtaining certain gifts from Christ, but the joy of holding personal intercourse with Him. Obedience is not the performance of certain duties, but the living acceptance and carrying out of His will—of following Him as Leader and Lord. Through all its duties religion has its secret in the joy and strength which love alone can give. Let us from the very commencement of the gospel get firm hold of the truth that, though He is now in heaven, a personal friendship and intercourse, as real as between Him and His disciples on earth, is the only religion in which there will be power to serve and please and witness for Him. This alone is the Life that will be able to shine out with its Divine Light.

CHRIST, THE LAMB OF GOD.

2. Who is this Christ? John twice proclaims Him to be the Lamb of God, and that name He has carried to the throne and bears through all eternity. It has a double meaning. It speaks of the work He has done in giving His blood as a sacrifice for our sins; as the price of our redemption; as the fountain for our cleansing; as the nourishment of our soul. There is no mystery in Scripture more deep than this: we are bought, we are redeemed with the blood of the Lamb of God. There can be no name more precious than the name the Lamb of God. The Christ to whom we must come is He whose blood is the measure of His love, of His right to us, of our cleansing, and of our life through Him. Let us trust and follow, let us preach and honor the Lamb of God in His atonement and redemption, as He brings us to God and gives us living access to and experience of all His love and favor. And let us say to Him without ceasing, in love and adoration, "Thou art worthy, for Thou hast redeemed us to God by Thy blood!

But the Lamb not only signifies the work, but equally the nature of Christ. As the Lamb of God, He is the meek and lowly One. In His deep humility and dependence upon God, in his utter self-abnegation before God, in His taking the form of a servant among men, He showed what the disposition is that becomes a creature toward his Creator. He taught us, what we never could have conceived, that humility is our highest glory, because it glorifies God; and our only blessedness, because it frees us from that self which is our only misery. Oh, let us follow the Lamb of God as the meek and lowly One, until we experience that the highest salvation for which He redeemed us, or which He can bestow on us, is His own meek and gentle nature. What a change would come over the world and the Church if this were truly preached and practiced! He that truly comes to the meek and lowly Lamb of God and follows Him will become meek and lowly like Him.

3. How does this Christ gather men to Himself? It is intensely interesting to notice the different ways in which men are led. Andrew and his companion are guided to Christ by the preaching of John. Peter is brought by his brother Andrew. Philip is called by Christ directly, and Nathanael by Philip. What a means of grace preaching has been in all ages! What millions it has brought to Christ, and yet what millions it leaves unhelped and untouched! The preaching of John the Baptist teaches us that the blessing depends not only on what we preach, but how we preach. John was filled with the Spirit from his birth. John had direct communication with heaven teaching him the mystery of the Christ. John had learned the mystery of the Christ, as the recipient and the dispenser of the Holy Ghost. No wonder his preaching was in power. The Church need beware of nothing more earnestly than the danger of preaching without the power to bring men to Christ. The gospel preached "with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven" will bear this blessed fruit.

What means of grace personal witness-bearing has been! Its living testimony "I have found," its loving offer "Come and see," is a ministry of reconciliation within reach of every Christian. Where the preaching is not supported by witness-bearing it will soon lose its power. The true preacher knows its value and seeks to call it forth. As long as the winning of souls is considered to be the work of one man, he and the believers whom he ministers must suffer loss. They are kept from that spiritual exercise and activity which is essential to a healthy life. He is robbed of the support which their witness and their prayer could give. The unconverted and the anxious lose the most effective argument for the truth of what is preached—the proof that those with whom they live could give that Jesus has met and is saving them.

PERSONAL FELLOWSHIP WITH CHRIST.

4. This brings us to what we said at the commencement. It appears to be the great lesson the Church of our time needs to learn. When Christ as the Life has entered the heart He must and will as the Light shine out into the surrounding darkness. In this story we see how the Divine Life is, above all, a personal thing. The one object of the teaching of John and the following of Christ by the disciples, as of Christ's invitation and their testimony to others, was to lead to personal fellowship with the Lord Jesus. The Life is in a Person, and can only be known and received by close and continued contact with Him. Even so, the one power of the Christian life is manifestly seen to come from this personal intercourse. It was the disciples' stay with Him that night, it was Peter's coming to Him and hearing what He said to him, it was Philip's listening to His call and Nathanael's listening to His teaching that made them what they became. And it was no less this personal intercourse that made them such effective witnesses for Him. John the Baptist and Andrew and Philip and Nathanael all prove that it was the conviction that His presence had wrought that made it a joy to acknowledge and proclaim Him as Lord.

Why is it that in our days the great majority of Christians are so unfaithful to

their call to be Christ's witnesses, and so impotent in presence of the millions of perishing nominal Christians and heathen? Why, but that religion has become a selfish thing, a trusting in Christ for a future salvation, without anything of real present love and fellowship and joy in Him? Why, but that the great truth of Christ dwelling in the heart, Christ possessing the whole heart, with all its powers as its exceeding joy and only love, is to so many a mystery that is hidden and unsought? No wonder that, with all our agencies, the great masses—a majority in our large Christian cities—remain alienated from Christ, and so little relatively is done for the larger half of our humanity sunk in heathenism.

We must return to the primitive method. We must see that where the Life is working in power through direct, joyous contact with Jesus, there the Light will shine out brightly and in power. And the Church must preach in power of the Holy Ghost that every believer is meant and fitted for and will find his blessedness in being, before everything else, a witness for Jesus. God has in these last few years been giving wonderful blessing and power in the Student Volunteer Movement. The secret of that blessing and power has lain in its appeal to every Christian to give himself, unless absolutely prevented by God, to go to the heathen and help fulfill the last great command.

The basis and the strength of that appeal was the truth that it is the absolute duty of every redeemed sinner to live and work for Him who purchased him with His blood.

That movement is only the beginning of a greater one. What the Church needs is the preaching of a call for volunteers for home service. It must be a call for volunteers, not in the sense of leaving it free to Christians whether they will or will not give themselves to witness and work for Jesus. No, but in the very different sense of telling them that they are under the most solemn obligation to give themselves to it; that God asks no forced service, and therefore leaves them the terrible alternative of refusing Him; that He beseeches them to accept this as their highest privilege and the only proof of their love. What a change will come when repentance and pardon and Christ's love in the power of the Holy Ghost are preached with this as their aim and issue: a share and a partnership with Christ in His work of loving and saving men!

Why is it that this is so little seen and heard? Alas! the life is feeble. "The Life is the Light." As the possession of, as the being possessed of a divine life in Christ, is preached and experienced, the life will shine out, and every believer will be a light, out of whom there shines brightly and joyously the name and the love of Jesus.

What blessed suggestions our lesson brings to all ministers, all Sunday-school teachers, and all workers of every name! Remember that the personal joy of having met Jesus is what alone can inspire your teaching with the power of a divine conviction. Believe that your gracious Lord delights to give you this day by day. His "Come and see" is a standing invitation. Be sure that such intercourse, in which your own need and that of those entrusted to you is all talked over with Him and put into His hands, will reach some hearts, and that you will have the joy of bringing them to Jesus. His "Come and see!" accepted and enjoyed will give your "Come and see!" its power. Through you Jesus Himself will do His work of saving the lost, of guiding the seeking and strengthening the feeble. "The Life is the Light." Let the Life in you be strong and true, and the Light will shine out clear and bright. In Him is Life, and the Life is the Light of men.

[This sermon is reproduced from the South African Pioneer, and will be read with interest by admirers of this great author of devotional books.]

10-31-49

COMMUNION WITH GOD.

CARDINAL NEWMAN.

"One thing have I desired of the Lord, which I will require: even that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the fair beauty of the Lord, and to visit His temple."—Psalm 27: 4. (Psalter Version.)

What the Psalmist desired, we Christians enjoy to the full—the liberty of holding communion with God in His temple all through our life. Under the Law, the presence of God was but in one place; and therefore could be approached and enjoyed only at set times. For far the greater part of their lives, the chosen people were in one sense "cast out of the sight of His eyes;" and the periodical return to it which they were allowed, was a privilege highly coveted and earnestly expected. Much more precious was the privilege of continually dwelling in His sight, which is spoken of in the text. "One thing," says the Psalmist, "have I desired of the Lord . . . that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the fair beauty of the Lord, and to visit His temple." He desired to have continually that communion with God in prayer, praise, and meditation, to which His presence admits the soul; and this, I say, is the portion of Christians. Faith opens upon us Christians the Temple of God wherever we are; for that Temple is a spiritual one, and so is everywhere present. "We have access," says the Apostle—that is, we have admission or introduction, "by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God." And hence, he says elsewhere, "Rejoice in the Lord alway, and again I say, Rejoice." "Rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing; in everything give thanks." And St. James, "Is any afflicted? let him pray: is any merry? let him sing Psalms." Prayer, praise, thanksgiving, contemplation, are the peculiar privilege and duty of a Christian, and that for their own sakes, from the exceeding comfort and satisfaction they afford him, and without reference to any definite results to which prayer tends, without reference to the answers which are promised to it, from a general sense of the blessedness of being under the shadow of God's throne.

I propose, then, in what follows, to make some remarks on communion with God, or prayer in a large sense of the word; not as regards its external consequences, but as it may be considered to affect our own minds and hearts.

What, then, is prayer? It is (if it may be said reverently) conversing with God. We converse with our fellow-men, and then we use familiar language, because they are our fellows. We converse with God, and then we use the lowliest, awfullest, calmest, concisest language we can, because He is God. Prayer, then, is divine converse, differing from human as God differs from man. Thus St. Paul says, "Our conversation is in heaven"—not indeed thereby meaning converse of words only, but intercourse and manner of living generally; yet still in an especial way converse of words or prayer, because language is the special means of all intercourse. Our intercourse with our fellow-men goes on, not by sight, but by sound, not by eyes, but by ears. Hearing is the social sense, and language is the social bond. In like manner, as the Christian's

conversation is in heaven, as it is his duty, with Enoch and other Saints, to walk with God, so his voice is in heaven, his heart, "inditing of a good matter," of prayers and praises. Prayers and praises are the mode of his intercourse with the next world, as the converse of business or recreation is the mode in which this world is carried on in all its separate courses. He who does not pray, does not claim his citizenship with heaven, but lives, though an heir of the kingdom, as if he were a child of earth.

Now, it is not surprising if that duty or privilege, which is the characteristic token of our heavenly inheritance, should also have an especial influence upon our fitness for claiming it. He who does not use a gift, loses it; the man who does not use his voice or limbs, loses power over them, and becomes disqualified for the state of life to which he is called. In like manner, he who neglects to pray, not only suspends the enjoyment, but is in a way to lose the possession, of his divine citizenship. We are members of another world; we have been severed from the companionship of devils, and brought into that invisible kingdom of Christ which faith alone discerns—that mysterious presence of God which encompasses us, which is in us, and around us, which is in our heart, which enfolds us as though with a robe of light, hiding our scarred and discolored souls from the sight of Divine Purity, and making them shining as the angels; and which flows in upon us too by means of all forms of beauty and grace which this visible world contains, in a starry host or (if I may say) a milky way of divine companions, the inhabitants of Mount Zion, where we dwell. Faith, I say, alone apprehends all this; but yet there is something which is left to faith—our own tastes, likings, motives, and habits. Of these we are conscious in our degree, and we can make ourselves more and more conscious; and as consciousness tells us what they are, reason tells us whether they are such as become, as correspond with, that heavenly world into which we have been translated.

I say then, it is plain to common sense that the man who has not accustomed himself to the language of heaven will be no fit inhabitant of it when, in the Last Day, it is perceptibly revealed. The case is like that of a language or style of speaking of this world; we know well a foreigner from a native. Again, we know those who have been used to kings' courts or educated society from others. By their voice, accent and language, and not only so, by their gestures and gait, by their usages, by their mode of conducting themselves and their principles of conduct, we know well what a vast difference there is between those who have lived in good society and those who have not. What indeed is called "good society" is often very worthless society. I am not speaking of it to praise it; I only mean, that, as the manners which men call refined or courtly are gained only by intercourse with courts and polished circles, and as the influence of the words there used (that is, of the ideas which those words, striking again and again on the ear, convey to the mind), extends in a most subtle way over all that men do, over the turn of their sentences, and the tone of their questions and replies, and their general bearing, and the spontaneous flow of their thoughts, and their mode of viewing things, and the general maxims or heads to which they refer them, and the motives which determine them, and their likings and dislikings, hopes and fears, and their relative estimate of persons, and the intensity of their perceptions towards particular objects; so a habit of prayer, the practice of turning to God and the unseen world, in every season, in every place, in every emergency (let alone its supernatural effect of prevailing with God)—prayer, I say, has what may be called a natural effect, in spiritualizing and elevating the soul. A man is no longer what he was before; gradually, imperceptibly to himself, he has imbibed a new set of ideas, and become imbued with fresh principles. He is as one coming from the kings' courts, with a grace, a delicacy, a dignity, a propriety, a justness of thought and taste, a clearness and firmness of principle, all his own. Such is the power of God's secret grace acting through those ordinances which He has enjoined us; such the evident fitness of

those ordinances to produce the results which they set before us. As speech is the organ of human society, and the means of human civilization, so is prayer the instrument of divine fellowship and divine training.

I will give, for the sake of illustration, some instances in detail of one particular fault of mind, which among others a habit of prayer is calculated to cure.

For instance; many a man seems to have no grasp at all of doctrinal truth. He cannot get himself to think it of importance what a man believes, and what not. He tries to do so; for a time he does; he does for a time think that a certain faith is necessary for salvation, that certain doctrines are to be put forth and maintained in charity to the souls of men. Yet though he thinks so one day, he changes the next; he holds the truth, and then lets it go again. He is filled with doubts; suddenly the question crosses him, "Is it possible that such and such a doctrine is necessary?" and he relapses into an uncomfortable sceptical state, out of which there is no outlet. Reasonings do not convince him; he cannot be convinced; he has no grasp of truth. Why? Because the next world is not a reality to him; it only exists in his mind in the form of certain conclusions from certain reasonings. It is but an inference; and never can be more, never can be present to his mind, until he acts instead of arguing. Let him but act as if the next world were before him; let him but give himself to such devotional exercises as we ought to observe in the presence of an Almighty, All-holy, and All-merciful God, and it will be a rare case indeed if his difficulties do not vanish.

Or again: a man may have a natural disposition towards caprice and change; he may be apt to take up first one fancy, then another, for novelty or other reason; he may take sudden likings or dislikings, or be tempted to form a scheme of religion for himself of what he thinks best or most beautiful out of the systems which divide the world.

Again: he is troubled perhaps with a variety of unbecoming thoughts, which he would fain keep out of his mind if he could. He finds himself unsettled and uneasy, dissatisfied with his condition, easily excited, sorry at sin one moment, forgetting it the next, feeble-minded, unable to rule himself, tempted to dote upon trifles, apt to be caught and influenced by vanities, and to abandon himself to languor or indolence.

Once more: he has not a clear perception of the path of truth and duty. This is an especial fault among us now-a-days; men are actuated perhaps by the best feelings and the most amiable motives, and are not fairly chargeable with insincerity; and yet there is a want of straightforwardness in their conduct. They allow themselves to be guided by expediency, and defend themselves, and perhaps so plausibly, that though you are not convinced, you are silenced. They attend to what others think more than to what God says; they look at Scripture more as a gift to man than as a gift from God; they consider themselves at liberty to modify its plain precepts by a certain discretionary rule; they listen to the voice of great men, and allow themselves to be swayed by them; they make comparisons and strike the balance between the impracticability of the whole that God commands, and the practicability of effecting a part, and think they may consent to give up something, if they can secure the rest. They shift about in opinion, going first a little this way, then a little that, according to the loudness and positiveness with which others speak; they are at the mercy of the last speaker, and they think they observe a safe, judicious, and middle course, by always keeping a certain distance behind those who go furthest. Or they are rash in their religious projects and undertakings, and forget that they may be violating the lines and fences of God's law, while they move about freely at their pleasure. Now, I will not judge another; I will not say that in this or that given case the fault of mind in question (for any how it is a fault), does certainly arise from some certain cause which I choose to guess at; but at least there are cases where this wavering of mind does arise from scantiness of prayer; and if so, it is worth a man's considering, who is thus unsteady, timid, and dimsighted, whether this scantiness be not perchance the true reason of such

infirmities in his own case, and whether a "continuing instant in prayer"—by which I mean, not merely prayer morning and evening, but something suitable to his disease, something extraordinary, as medicine is extraordinary, a "redeeming of time" from society and recreation in order to pray more—whether such a change in his habits would not remove them?

For what is the very promise of the New Covenant but stability? what is it, but a clear insight into the truth, such as will enable us to know how to walk, how to profess, how to meet the circumstances of life, how to withstand gainsayers? Are we built upon a rock, or upon the sand? are we after all tossed about on the sea of opinion, when Christ has stretched out His hand to us, to help and encourage us? "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on Thee, because he trusteth in Thee." Such is the word of promise. Can we possibly have apprehensions about what man will do to us or say of us, can we flatter the great ones of earth, or timidly yield to the many, or be dazzled by talent, or drawn aside by interest, who are in the habit of divine conversations? "Ye have an unction from the Holy One," says St. John, "and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. . . . The anointing which ye have received of Him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you. . . . Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin, for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." This is that birth, by which the baptized soul not only enters, but actually embraces and realizes the kingdom of God. This is the true and effectual regeneration, when the seed of life takes root in man and thrives. Such men have accustomed themselves to speak to God, and God has ever spoken to them; and they feel "the powers of the world to come" as truly as they feel the presence of this world, because they have been accustomed to speak and act as if it were real. All of us must rely on something; all must look up, to admire, court, make themselves one with something. Most men cast in their lot with the visible world; but true Christians with saints and angels.

Such men are little understood by the world because they are not of the world; and hence it sometimes happens that even the better sort of men are often disconcerted and vexed by them. It cannot be otherwise; they move forward on principles so different from what are commonly assumed as true. They take for granted, as first principles, what the world wishes to have proved in detail. They have become familiar with the sights of the next world, till they talk of them as if all men admitted them. The immortality of truth, its oneness, the impossibility of falsehood coalescing with it, what truth is, what it should lead one to do in particular cases, how it lies in the details of life—all these points are mere matters of debate in the world, and men go through long processes of argument, and pride themselves on their subtleness in defending or attacking, in making probable or improbable, ideas which are assumed without a word by those who have lived in heaven, as the very ground to start from. In consequence, such men are called bad disputants, inconsecutive reasoners, strange, eccentric, or perverse thinkers, merely because they do not take for granted, nor go to prove, what others do—because they do not go about to define and determine the sights (as it were), the mountains and rivers and plains, and sun, moon and stars, of the next world. And hence, in turn, they are commonly unable to enter into the ways of thought or feelings of other men, having been engrossed with God's thoughts and God's ways. Hence, perhaps, they seem abrupt in what they say and do; nay, even make others feel constrained and uneasy in their presence. Perhaps they appear reserved too, because they take so much for granted which might be drawn out, and because they cannot bring themselves to tell all their thoughts from their sacredness, and because they are drawn off from free conversation to the thought of heaven, on which their minds rest. Nay, perchance, they appear severe, because their motives

are not understood, nor their sensitive jealousy for the honor of God and their charitable concern for the good of their fellow-Christians duly appreciated. In short, to the world they seem like foreigners. We know how foreigners strike us; they are often to our notions strange and unpleasing in their manners; why is this? merely because they are of a different country. Each country has its own manners—one may not be better than other; but we naturally like our own ways, and we do not understand other. We do not see their meaning. We misconstrue them; we think they mean something unpleasant, something rude, or over-free, or haughty, or unrefined, when they do not. And in like manner, the world at large, not only is not Christian, but cannot discern or understand the Christian. Thus our Blessed Lord Himself was not recognized or honored by His relatives, and (as is plain to every reader of Scripture) He often seems to speak abruptly and severely. So too St. Paul was considered by the Corinthians as contemptible in speech. And hence St. John, speaking of "what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God," adds, "therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not." Such is the effect of divine mediations: admitting us into the next world, and withdrawing us from this; making us children of God, but withal "strangers unto our brethren, even aliens unto our mother's children." Yea, though the true servants of God increase in meekness and love day by day, and to those who know them will seem what they really are; and though their good works are evident to all men, and cannot be denied, yet such is the eternal law which goes between the Church and the world—we cannot be friends of both; and they who take their portion with the Church, will seem, except in some remarkable cases, unamiable to the world, for the "world knoweth them not," and does not like them though it can hardly tell why; yet (as St. John proceeds) they have this blessing, that "when He shall appear, they shall be like Him, for they shall see Him as He is."

And if, as it would seem, we must choose between the two, surely the world's friendship may be better parted with than our fellowship with our Lord and Savior. What indeed have we to do with courting men, whose faces are turned towards God? We know how men feel and act when they come to die; they discharge their worldly affairs from their minds, and try to realize the unseen state. Then this world is nothing to them. It may praise, it may blame; but they feel it not. They are leaving their goods, their deeds, their sayings, their writings, their names, behind them; and they care not for it, for they wait for Christ. To one thing alone they are alive, His coming; they watch against it, if so be they may then be found without shame. Such is the conduct of dying men; and what all but the very hardened do at the last, if their senses fail not and their powers hold, that does the true Christian all life long. He is ever dying while he lives; he is on his bier, and the prayers for the sick are saying over him. He has no work but that of making his peace with God, and preparing for the judgment. He has no aim but that of being found worthy to escape the things that shall come to pass and to stand before the Son of man. And therefore day by day he unlearns the love of this world, and the desire of its praise; he can bear to belong to the nameless family of God, and to seem to the world strange in it and out of place, for so he is.

And when Christ comes at last, blessed indeed will be his lot. He has joined himself from the first to the conquering side; he has asked the present against the future, preferring the chance of eternity to the certainty of time; and then his reward will be but the beginning, when that of the children of this world is come to an end. In the words of the wise man, "Then shall the righteous man stand in great boldness before the face of such as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labors. When they see it they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the strangeness of His salvation, so far beyond all that they looked for. And they, repenting and

groaning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselves, This is he whom we had sometimes in derision and a proverb of reproach; we fools counted his life madness, and his end to be without honor. How is he numbered among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints!"

[Note.—Here is added one of his addresses to the Catholics of Dublin, of which a limited edition has been printed by the Kirgate Press, Canton, Pa.]

THE DEFINITION OF A GENTLEMAN.

CARDINAL NEWMAN.

It is almost a definition of a gentleman to say that he is one who never inflicts pain. This description is both refined, and, so far as it goes, accurate. He is mainly occupied in merely removing the obstacles which hinder the free and unembarrassed action of those about him, and he concurs with their movements rather than takes the initiative himself. His benefits may be considered as parallel to what are called the comforts or conveniences in arrangements of a personal nature—like an easy chair or a good fire, which do their best in dispelling cold and fatigue, though nature provides both means of rest and animal heat without them. The true gentleman in like manner carefully avoids whatever may cause a jar or a jolt in the mind of those with whom he is cast—all clashing of opinion or collision of feeling, all restraint or suspicion or gloom or resentment, his great concern being to make every one at ease and at home. He has his eyes on all his company, he is tender towards the bashful, gentle towards the distant, and merciful towards the absurd. He can recollect to whom he is speaking; he guards against unseasonable allusions or topics which may irritate; he is seldom prominent in conversation, and never wearisome. He makes light of favors when he does them, and seems to be receiving when he is conferring. He never speaks of himself except when compelled, never defends himself by a mere retort; he has no ears for slander or gossip, is scrupulous in imputing motives to those who interfere with him, and interprets everything for the best. He is never mean or little in his disputes, never takes unfair advantage, never mistakes personalities or sharp sayings for arguments, or insinuates evil which he dare not say out. From a long-sighted prudency, he observes the maxim of the ancient sage, that we should ever conduct ourselves towards our enemy as if he were one day to be our friend. He has too much good sense to be affronted at insults. He is too well employed to remember injuries and too indolent to bear malice. He is patient, forbearing, and resigned on philosophical principle; he submits to pain because it is inevitable, to bereavement because it is irreparable, and to death because it is his destiny. If he engages in controversy of any kind, his disciplined intellect preserves him from the blundering discourtesy of better, perhaps, but less educated minds, who, like blunt weapons, tear and hack instead of cutting clean, who mistake the point in argument, waste their strength on trifles, misconceive their adversary, and leave the question more involved than they find it. He may be right or wrong in his opinion, but he is too clear-headed to be unjust; he is as simple as he is forcible, and as brief as he is decisive. Nowhere shall we find greater candor, consideration, indulgence; he throws himself into the minds of his opponents, he accounts for their mistakes. He knows the weakness of human reason as well as its strength, its province, and its limits. If he be an unbeliever, he will be too profound and large-minded to ridicule religion or to act against it; he is too wise to be a dogmatist or fanatic in his infidelity. He respects piety and devotion; he even supports institutions as venerable, beautiful or useful, to

which he does not assent; he honors the ministers of religion, and it contents him to decline its mysteries without assailing or denouncing them. He is a friend of religious toleration, and that not only because his philosophy has taught him to look on all forms of faith with an impartial eye, but also from the gentleness and effeminacy of feeling which is attendant on civilization. Not that he may not hold a religion, too, in his own way, even when he is not a Christian. In that case his religion is one of imagination and sentiment; it is the embodiment of those ideas of the sublime, majestic, and beautiful without which there can be no large philosophy. Sometimes he acknowledges the being of God, sometimes he invests an unknown principle or qualities with the attributes of perfection. And this deduction of his reason or creation of his fancy he makes the occasion of such excellent thoughts, and the starting-point of so varied and systematic a teaching, that he even seems like a disciple of Christianity itself. From the very accuracy and steadiness of his logical powers, he is able to see what sentiments are consistent in those who hold any religious doctrine at all, and he appears to others to feel and to hold a whole circle of theological truths, which exist in his mind otherwise than as a number of deductions. Such are some of the lineaments of the ethical character which the cultivated intellect will form, apart from the religious principle. They are seen within the pale of the church and without it, in holy men and in profligate; they form the beau-ideal of the world; they partly assist and partly distort the development of the Catholic. They may subserve the education of a St. Francis de Sales or a Cardinal Pole; they may be the limits of contemplations of a Shaftesbury or a Gibbon. Basil and Julian were fellow students at the schools of Athens; and one became the saint and doctor of the Church, the other a scoffing and relentless foe.

[John Henry Newman, D. D., an eloquent coadjutor of Dr. Pusey in the "Oxford Tract" retrocession from the doctrines of the Reformation, and author of the famous "Tract No. 90," was born in London, February 21st, 1801. He gained high honors at Trinity College, Oxford, was ordained in 1824, and received the vicarage of St. Mary's, Oxford, four years later. Here were preached thoughtful and brilliant sermons, till he accepted the Roman Catholic faith in 1845. He became superior of the Oratory of St. Philip Neri, Birmingham, and head of a high school for Roman Catholic youth. Almost all his sermons, published in nine volumes, show evidence of his ascetic spirit, theological convictions, and through moral consecration.]

CHRIST, THE ONLY HOPE OF THE WORLD.

J. P. NEWMAN, D. D.

"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."—Acts 4: 12.

The history of our race is that of a funeral march from the cradle to the grave, to the music of the widow's sigh and the orphan's cry. If all the tears shed from the first to last were gathered into one volume they would make a new ocean deeper than the Atlantic, broader than the Pacific. Were all the groans uttered from the beginning till now gathered into one volume of sound there would be a new peal of thunder louder than ever crashed along the mountains of the skies. Were all broken hearts from Eden to Gethsemane and thence on to the present time gathered together there would be a new mountain range vaster than the Sierras, higher than the Himalayas.

How long is this condition of things to last? "Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there?" Is our Bible a book of fables, is our Christianity a fancy, is our immortality a dream, is our Savior mistaken in His great mission? Let me ask you ministers and you Christian men and women that pour out your prayers before the throne of the heavenly grace, who pour out your money for the support of home and foreign work, let me ask the world, "Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there?"

"There is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." These words are a bold challenge to the world. They make an absolute assertion. There is no possibility of compromise, no possibility of diversion from Jesus Christ our Lord. This salvation speaks of two things: First, the readjustment of man's relation to the divine government, that God might be just and the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus Christ; second, the restoration of man to his Edenic condition, so that his conscience will respond to every voice of duty and justice, so that his will shall be in harmony with the will divine, and so that his affections shall enshrine the Lord of lords, and King of kings. We call this conversion, regeneration, sanctification. This is the great mission of the Master. Has He accomplished that mission in you?

There are two conceptions of the radical condition of man's moral nature. Some assert that human nature is radically good, and may rise to the highest excellence independent of an external force. But the Christian declares that human nature is radically bad, and the power to purify and elevate it is external; that the power to suppress vice and to develop virtue is not in man nor of man, nor in the church, nor in the sacraments, nor in the Bible, nor in Christianity as a system of ethics and dogmas, but outside of man, higher than man, high as God. Here we join issue with those who antagonize Christianity as the greatest reformatory force known to mankind.

It is only proper that we should place in juxtaposition the propositions of those who assume the former as against the declaration of those who preach the latter.

I. The statesman assumes that human government is the remedy for the world's misery. He assumes that, inasmuch as vice flows from ignorance and poverty, virtue should issue from knowledge and competency; these from public justice; and public justice from a wise, liberal, and paternal government. Yet history is a proof that this

theory is inadequate to the end. It is the province of constitutions and laws to restrain the evil and conserve the good; to protect, but not to reform. Whether constitutional or statutory, law lacks the one essential element required in the case, namely, the power to purify. That power is not within the province of law, whether human or divine. Law may dictate, guide, conserve; but it cannot purify. "By the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in His sight." "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak, God sending His own Son, in the likeness of sinful flesh, condemned sin in the flesh." The power to purify does not inhere in the penalties of law. There is nothing reformatory in punishment, else every criminal in our penitentiaries would be a virtuous citizen and every soul in hell would become a saint. Something must be added to effectuate the desired result.

Doubtless one form of government is better than another; but all governments, whether paternal or autocratic, have been inadequate to suppress vice and give universal prevalence to virtue. The feuds between Ishmael and Isaac, Jacob and Esau, and Joseph and his brethren, are proof that even the paternal rule of the patriarchs was unequal to the task. The murders, idolatries and captivities of the Jews proclaim the incompetency of law under a theocracy. What have the autocracies of Russia and Turkey accomplished? Have the aristocracies of Venice and England, or the republics of Switzerland and America delivered society from vice, and blessed those nations with virtue? Was Greece purer under the wise Solon than under the bloody Draco? under the learned Pericles than under the tyrant Philip? Was Rome purer under the eloquent Cicero than under the cruel Nero? Is France holier under the republic than under the empire? History proves that in their origin vice and virtue lie beyond the reach and scope of civil law. Law can reach actions, but it cannot reach the principles from which actions spring. We find fault with officials, and I say that society needs a more vigilant police, a more prompt judiciary, a more severe criminal code. But, had we angels for officials, would the results be different? Back of constitutions, back of laws, back of administrations, there must be a moral sentiment which is at once the power and glory of human governments. Our splendid government, the growth of a century, the ripened wisdom of the best and purest and most beneficent of all the earth, would fall to pieces like a rope of sand, unsupported by the moral sentiment of our people. That moral sentiment comes from Christianity accepted and practiced in everyday life. It is a fact, worthy of our attention, that under the worst forms of civil government some have attained the highest virtue, as the apostles under the Neros, the Waldensians under the Popes, and the Puritans under the Stuarts. The truth is, vice and virtue are to a large extent independent of civil government. "Righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people."

II. The scholar claims that the remedy for vice is to be found in a wise and universal system of education. His opinion is, that men will be made pure and happy by intellectual culture and mental repose. This scheme has been tested in an empire vast in extent and gray with age. Where will you find such intellectual culture and mental repose as in India? The theory of the people there is: "Vice has its seat in the flesh and is developed through the senses. Reduce the physical to the minimum, develop the intellectual to the maximum, and you get virtue." In obedience to this dogma, the religious devotee in India degrades the body to exalt the intellect. There is an intellectual culture in India, especially in mathematics, such as would honor any nation; and there, also, is prevalent vice in its most hideous forms. There exist crushing caste, organized thuggery, religious sutteeism—until abolished by Christianity—and that which is the object of worship there, adorned with flowers and watered with perfumes, is not to be mentioned in polite society. From the burning sands and icy mountains of India, let us look the civilized world over and see whether there is proof that men are pure in proportion as they are wise. Is there anything in mere knowl-

edge that can purify? Chemistry admits us to the very secrets of nature in her marvelous combinations; but can a knowledge of gases, of liquids, of solids, purify? Chemists have been known to commit the greatest crimes known to society. Is there anything in a knowledge of flowers, of rocks, of stars, to reform the human being and to change man's moral nature? Did wisdom save Solomon from vice, Bacon from bribery, Byron from immorality? Some of the greatest monsters, whose lives have scandalized history and damned society, have been men of imperial intellects. Lord Bacon has well said, "In knowledge, without love, there is somewhat of malignity." Coleridge has said, "All the mere products of the understanding tend to death." St. Paul has said, "Knowledge puffeth up." Were we to add art to science, would we thereby reform society? It is a proud boast, that external beauty inspires a love for moral beauty. This scheme was tried for a thousand years before Christ. Such was the perfection of art in Greece, that "the marble breathed under the chisel of Phidias; and the birds of Attica pecked the grapes which Apelles painted on the canvas." Were the Athenians free from vice? You can find the counterpart of the most barbarous Hottentot among the foremost men of Greece in the days of Pericles, of Rome in the days of Cicero, of England in the days of Elizabeth. Art may refine the taste, but it cannot purify the heart.

III. It is the theory of the philanthropist that what is needed to elevate our race is sweet charity; to educate the ignorant, to heal the afflicted, to improve the general condition of society; but charity has failed to produce such a noble result. Modern philanthropy has sympathy with human condition, and not with human nature. The rags of Lazarus appeal more powerfully than the soul of the beggar. Christ looked behind the rags of the poor, and the angels carried the soul of the beggar to the paradise of God. Thus it is that modern philanthropy is weak, inasmuch as it seeks a temporary relief and not a radical cure. Go to Moscow, and the Russians will point, with pride, to a foundling hospital, wherein are twelve thousand foundlings. That great institution was founded by Catherine the Second, and is supported by the Russian government with millions of dollars. But the pride of Russia is the shame of Russia, for these children were born out of the sanctity of wedlock. Do you point to our inebriate asylums, wherein degraded genius, and ruined fortunes, and blighted honor are in retirement? Do you remind me of our reformed prison systems, and of those houses of mercy for the relief of distress? I must remind you that all these institutions are the product of sin. It is the purpose of Christianity to superinduce such a condition of society as to leave every penitentiary without a felon, and every inebriate asylum without an inmate.

IV. But what is the mission of Christ? What are His methods for the reformation of society? We can hardly call Him a philanthropist in the usually accepted sense of that term. He did not do those things for which we glorify the modern philanthropist. He proclaimed to the world that great law of political science, "Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you." He passed through the world, declaring that great beatitude, "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God." The chief announcement of His evangel was, "Ye must be born again." In all these utterances there is little or nothing of modern philanthropy. Christ did not come into the world to improve man's moral temporal condition. The things which He did not do and say are quite as wonderful as the things which He did do and say. Misery existed on every hand. The widow sighed in His presence, yet He never founded a house of mercy. The orphans cried before Him, but He never built an orphan asylum. He went about doing good, He healed the sick, and raised the dead; but He did not heal all the sick, nor raise all the dead. It was in order that He might write a credential for His divine philosophy—that sin is the source of the world's misery—that He performed miracles. He never

sent the schoolmaster abroad, never founded a college. Himself the wisest of men, the most prodigious intellectuality that ever visited our earth, He might have anticipated Newton, and La Place, and Leibnitz, and, by His inventive genius, might have lifted the burden of toil from the shoulders of humanity. What a system of materia medica He might have given to the world, at a time when the science of medicine was in its infancy! But He did not come for this purpose. All these splendid inventions, which are so humane and which are the glory of our age, floated through His divine imagination; yet He did not come to do what man could do.

He did not appear on earth as a statesman. What a civil constitution He might have given the nations of the earth! He did not express a preference for one form of government over another. He simply said, "Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's." Slavery existed in His day more terrible than American slavery, yet He did not covet the poor honor of Wilberforce or of Lincoln. He talked of wars, of soldiers, of swords; yet, unlike Elihu Burritt, the learned blacksmith, He did not organize peace societies. The social evil prevailed in His day. He saw the poor courtesan in the streets of Jerusalem, but, unlike Mrs. Frye, He did not establish midnight missions. He saw the drunkard reel through the streets of the Holy City, yet He never offered the pledge of total abstinence to any man. He did not come for this purpose. He would not do what man could do. He was resolved on something higher and better.

Standing on the eminence of the ages He looked out upon the world and saw the efforts of other men. He looked to China and saw that filial obedience had failed there; He looked to India and Greece and saw that intellectual culture had failed there; He looked to Rome and saw that law had failed there. There was one thing left which no reformer had undertaken. Jesus resolved to take the citadel of the man, the human heart, and hence His beatitude was, "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God." To attain this Christ laid down the fundamental proposition, "Ye must be born again." There is nothing in the universe more powerful than the heart. It sways the passions and the appetites, the conscience and the will, the intellect and the affections; it sways character and destiny. Christ resolved to be the king of hearts, to be the beggar of hearts; and He goes through the world, saying, "My son, give me thy heart, for out of the heart are the issues of life."

Behold the result of this divine philosophy. Wherever Christ is accepted as Savior and Lord there man is purified and society elevated. Did He not come into the world primarily to improve man's temporal condition? He did something better. Wherever He is received in sincerity and truth there agriculture and commerce and manufacture are productive of the largest results. The wealth of the world today is in the hands of Christian nations. Under His benign philosophy houses of mercy, temples of piety, schools of learning, halls of justice, spring up upon every hand. The orphan is housed, the widow is cared for, and medical science ministers to the suffering.

Is it true that He did not found a university? He did something better. He stimulated the human intellect and emancipated the common mind; and, wherever He is accepted, there the poets sing the sweetest, the orators declaim the grandest, the statesmen are the wisest, and the scholars are the most profound. The original discoveries in science, and the original inventions in art, are the work of Christian men. Infidels have made valuable contributions to science and literature, but the original discoveries were made by Christian men.

Is it true that He did not come as a statesman? He did something better. He declared the brotherhood of man and preached the eternal principles of truth, justice and fraternity; and as Christianity advances these great principles are incorporated in the constitutions and statutory enactments of the governments of the world, so that

the prophecy will be fulfilled, "The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ." Is it a fact that He never issued a proclamation of emancipation? He did something better. He proclaimed the equality of all men, and asserted the redemption of the human race in its entirety. Slavery has disappeared before His coming, and Christian nations have been the great emancipators in all time. Is it true that He did not organize peace societies? He proclaimed the beatitude, "Blessed are the peacemakers; for they shall be called the children of God;" and anticipated the time when war shall be no more, when there shall be a supreme court of the world, with its chief justice and associate justices; and before that bar, England, France and Germany shall stand, to have their international difficulties adjudicated. Is it true that He did not organize midnight missions? He resolved to do something better—to create in the heart of men an affection for women, founded upon personal esteem. He does not banish the courtesan from society. He demands reformation; "Sin no more." Is it true that He did not offer the pledge of total abstinence to any man? He did something better. He wrote over the gateway of the temple in the skies, "No drunkard shall enter into the kingdom of heaven."

It is a fact in history that rises to the majesty of law that all the upward movements of society have been preceded by a revival of evangelical religion. The history of the world is in proof that the conscience must be aroused, the affections elevated, the passions restrained, and that private virtue and public morality are the safeguards of mankind.

What is Christ's plan for the suppression of vice and the development of virtue? He goes to the fountain-head of all our troubles. He knows the seat of sin is not in the flesh, nor in the intellect, but in man's moral nature. Hence His proposition is the regeneration of the human soul. He breaks the power of sin, and He imparts the power of righteousness; He transforms the soul into His own likeness. Do you complain that the gospel has not accomplished more? It must be accepted first, and then it will accomplish its noble purpose. Is salt a failure because meat not salted putrifies? Is science a failure because some men will not be wise? Is government a failure because some will not keep the law? Would you see the full benefits of Christianity you must look into the hearts of men and see what passions have been restrained. You must lift the curtain of Christian homes and see what joys therein abide. You must call around you the millions of happy Christians who bless the earth with their devotions. Would you see the grand total, go to the houses of mercy thronged with orphans, with the aged and infirm, with the deaf, and dumb, and blind, and indigent. Go to our schools of learning, where, from nature, the young mind is led up to nature's God. Go to our libraries, the depositories of Christian literature, whose leaves are for the healing of the nations. Would you see the whole, ascend the mount of God and look into glory, and behold the company which no man can number, who "have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb," whose youth is immortal, whose heaven is eternal, whose glory is ineffable. All these tell us that Christ is the only all-efficient and all-sufficient reformer known to mankind.

What then is true is this, that there is no hope for humanity outside of this great truth of regeneration as taught by Jesus Christ our Lord, and when the human heart enshrines the Master, when every motive springs from Him, and every purpose centers in Him, when the intellect is sanctified and all the passions and appetites are held under His sway, then comes that better condition of humanity of which the prophets dreamed and which the Savior anticipated. But "there is none other name under heaven whereby we must be saved." This power to regenerate mankind is not in the intellect, it is not in our schools of learning, it is not in our houses of mercy; it is outside of man, higher than man, high as God. It is only in Jesus Christ our Lord.

Dismiss every other hope; dismiss philosophy, dismiss science, dismiss law, dismiss philanthropy, for there is none other name by which we can be saved, can be purified, can be redeemed, or by which society can be uplifted than the name of Jesus Christ our Lord.

"In the Cross of Christ I glory,
Towering o'er the wrecks of time,
All the light of sacred story,
Gathers round its head sublime."

[This sermon is reproduced by permission of The Northfield Echoes.]

GETHSEMANE, THE ROSE GARDEN OF GOD.

W. ROBERTSON NICOLL, LL. D.

"Without shedding of blood is no——."—Hebrews 9: 22.

I do not use the complete sentence. It is true even upon the lowest plane that without shedding of blood, there is nothing, no mighty result, no achievement, no triumph. Every worthy deed costs something; no high thing can be done easily. No great thing can be accomplished without the shedding of blood. Life is just our chance of making this great and strange discovery. Many of us never make it. We begin by trifling, by working with a fraction of our strength. We soon see that nothing comes of that. At last, if we are wise, we see that all the strength is needed. What have we besides this? We must disrobe ourselves. We do it; yet our object remains ungained. What more have we to give? We have our blood. So at last the blood is shed, the life is parted with, and the goal is reached. We are happy if we know that everything noble and enduring in this world is accomplished by the shedding of blood, not merely the concentration of the heart and soul and mind on one object, but the pruning and even the maiming of life. Young men are being taught this lesson now, and unless all signs are false they will be taught it more sternly in the future.

Without shedding of blood there is no ——. There has been from the beginning a profound and solemn witness in the human heart to this. Many of the primitive religious ideas are God's deep preparation of the mind and heart of man for the grand Gospel of Christianity, the substitution of the Lord Jesus Christ for guilty sinners. This witness is embedded in our language. What is meant by the word "bless?" It is derived from the Anglo-Saxon word for blood. We may legitimately translate this by saying that before we can truly bless another human being we must shed our blood for him. You can lighten a brother's way by cups of cold water, by small gifts, by smiles, by friendly words, and these things are great in the eyes of Christ. But to bless in the superlative degree we must part with life. Without shedding of blood it cannot be. And the primitive religions everywhere bear the same witness. It was thought that a life had to be buried in the seed-ground before there could be a harvest. The old legend of Copenhagen tells us that its founders failed again and again. Their work was destroyed by the sea till at last a human life was sacrificed, and the city became stable. I might quote from the Greek tragedians, whose theology is a deep theology, to the same effect. However crude, however distorted these notions might be, they all pointed men onwards to the supreme Altar of the universe where Jesus died, "the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God."

So the Eternal Son shed as it were great drops of blood in Gethsemane, and offered Himself immaculate to God on the Cross. We can never render the doctrine of the Atonement in terms of human self-sacrifice and self-surrender. Rudyard Kipling, in his "Light that Failed," puts the true word into the mouth of one of his characters. "I'd take any punishment that is in store for him if I could, but the worst of it is that no man can save his brother." But the human analogies help us, and, indeed, the doctrine of the Atonement without them would be a mere blank for our minds. So I seem to see how it is that the simple receive and understand the plainest

preaching of the glorious truth of propitiation, and leap to it, while those whose minds are overlaid with speculation and what is called culture find it difficult. Alas! we often see theologians, even Evangelical theologians, using infinite evasions and subtleties to disencumber themselves of the one weapon without which the Evangelist can do nothing at all. But we know that Christ's appearing would have had no purpose and conduced to no end if He had not stayed long enough with us to shed His blood in Gethsemane and Calvary. To know what our redemption cost Him we must, with the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews, look at Gethsemane as well as Calvary, and even then we do not know.

"None of the ransomed ever knew
How deep were the waters crossed,
Or how dark was the night that the Lord passed through,
Ere He found the sheep that was lost."

But we do know something. We see Him in His extremity when He began fully to understand the bitterness of His cup. We hear Him pray His prayer with strong crying and tears. "If it be possible let this cup pass from Me." That transeat calix! There is no prayer like that, no prayer ever uttered with such intensity. The prayer that is lifted when it seems just possible that the cup may pass, and that the pleading may decide it, is in itself a shedding of blood. We realize the dim witnesses who heard afar the broken moaning, the long sobs, who witnessed the hard-won victory which seemed a defeat, who could not watch with Him one hour. We know what the strain must have been when there came to His succor the all-pitying but undimmed Angel. If it had not been that God made His minister a flame of fire in that darkness, could Christ have conquered? The cup was not taken away, but the prayer was answered, for His lips were made brave to drink it. Perhaps they are right who say that Gethsemane was the crowning point of our Redeemer's sufferings, though it was on Calvary that He finished His work. I do not know. He quivered for a moment on Calvary, too.

I shall endeavor to illustrate simply two missionary ideas partly suggested by etymology. Blessing, as we have seen, means blood-shedding. With blood, too, are connected the words bloom and blossom; that is, the perfection and crown of life comes out of death. So, then, we speak first of blessing from blood-shedding to others, and next of the perfect bloom of life in ourselves coming out of death.

I. Blessing comes from blood-shedding; that is, our power to bless in the highest sense comes from our shedding, as it were, great drops of blood. We need not shed them literally, though the Church has justly placed the martyrs first. The Church of Rome never prays for the martyrs, but makes request for their prayers. The martyrs it sees before Christ in robes of crimson, and the saints in white. The blood of the martyrs is the seed of the Church. We cannot atone, but we can bless. We cannot have a share in the one perfect Oblation, the Evening Sacrifice of the world, but we fill up that which is behind the afflictions of Christ. Of every great servant of Christ it is true that the Lord says, "I will show him how great things he must suffer for My Name's sake." It would not be right to say that it is the suffering that counts, and not the labor. What is true is that the labor without the suffering does not count, that the two in a fruitful life are indissolubly joined. We are familiar with the great passages in which the Apostle is driven to use the awful language of the Passion, where he says, "I am crucified with Christ, I die daily." And it is true that all along the way there is sacrifice and blood-shedding. But I believe it is equally true that there is but one great Gethsemane in the lives of Christ's blessed servants. Many have none, and their work comes to little, but the elect have one that stands above all, one shedding of blood, one death, after which the rest seems easy. Can we know the Gethsemane of

another? I think not often. It is passed, as a rule, with little sign or show. When George Howe, in the "Bonnie Brier Bush," came home to die, his mother hid herself beneath the laburnum to see his face as the cart stood beneath the stile. It told her plainly what she had feared, and Marget passed through her Gethsemane with the gold blossoms falling on her face. You may be passing through yours now, and there is little to show it—some absence of manner, some twitching of the lips, but no more; and you will never tell anyone of it, and no one may discover it even after you are dead. One may suspect another man's Gethsemane, the time when he parted with his life, but very likely he is wrong, and the surrender he is thinking of was accomplished almost without murmur or reluctance. It is so in biographies. We sometimes think that we see when we do not. The Gethsemane may be, and often is, the rooting out of some cherished ambition that has filled the heart and occupied every thought. It may be the shattering of some song, the breaking of some dream. It may be, and often is, the great rending of the affections, the cutting of the soul free from some detaining human tenderness. Anyhow, the full agony cannot last more than a little, though the heart-ache may persist through a lifetime. "Could ye not watch with Me one hour?" I sometimes think that blood-sheddings are far more common than we are apt to imagine, and that they take place in the most unlikely lives. In the memoir of Dr. Raleigh, a prosperous suburban minister with every earthly ambition realized, there is a significant passage. When he was at the zenith of his fame he said that ministers came and looked round at his crowded church, and envied his position. "They do not know what it cost me to come to this." So, in James Hamilton's life, we are permitted to see how he parted, for Christ's sake, with his great ambition. He wished to write a life of Erasmus, and devoted many years to preparation, but other claims came and balked him of his long desire. He says: "So this day, with a certain touch of tenderness, I restored the eleven tall folios to the shelf, and tied up my memoranda, and took leave of a project which has sometimes cheered the hours of exhaustion, and the mere thought of which has always been enough to overcome my natural indolence. It is well. It was a chance, the only one I ever had, of attaining a small measure of literary distinction, and where there is so much pride and haughtiness of heart it is better to remain unknown." I think we may easily see where the Gethsemane was in Henry Martyn's life, and I think one may also see it in John Wesley's life, though I should not care to indicate it. But the heart knoweth its own bitterness. What we know is that the Gethsemanes in the Christian life come in the course of duty, and in obedience to God's will as it is revealed from day to day.

Wesleyan Methodists have always recognized that blessing must come from the shedding of blood, from the parting with the life. I might quote many passages, but must content myself with two. John Wesley, speaking of a reputed saint, rejects his claims, saying, "No blood of the martyrs is here, no reproach, no scandal of the Cross, no persecution of them that live godly." Dr. Adam Clarke, in his adress at the foundation of the London Wesleyan Methodist Missionary Society in 1816, made special reference to the Moravians. I need not say how great the Moravian influence was on early Methodism. He told his hearers how, when the Moravians were only six hundred in number, they had missionaries all over the world. The beginning was in this wise. A negro named Anthony came from St. Thomas, and passed under the influence of Zinzendorf. He said that his fellow slaves were seeking a missionary to declare to them the true God, but the missionary could only find entrance if he went as a slave. Two brethren, Leonard Dober and Tobias Leopold, immediately offered themselves, and expressed their willingness to be sold as slaves that they might preach Christ. We may be sure, whether we are aware of the facts or not, that no life that brings fruit to God is without its Gethsemane, its parting with life, its shedding, as it were, great drops of blood. But, as the Savior's blood fell on the cursed ground and blessed it,

so the blood of the surrendered soul makes Gethsemane a garden. If not now, then hereafter; sooner or later the time must come.

II. The bloom and perfection of life to the missionary comes from the shedding of blood. Observe that I am not speaking here of the blessing to others, but of the blessing that is meant to come to ourselves in the great enrichment of the spiritual life that should follow, and abundantly make up for the impoverishment and expenditure of the natural life. What comes after the parting with the natural life, after the shedding of blood, after the death to the world? Various things come, but what ought to come is the resurrection life, which the shedding of blood has made room for.

It does not always come even to the servants of God whose life is faithful. Their work is fruitful, never without result, but they themselves have not the full blessing of the resurrection life.

(1) Often the Gethsemane of the soul means a brief tarrying in this world. It seems as if too much had gone, as if the spirit could not recover its energies. There are a few books peculiarly dear to the heart of the Church, which I may call Gethsemane books. The chief are the lives of Brainerd, Martyn, and McCheyne. All of these died young, not without signs of the Divine blessing, but prematurely—rich and fervid natures exhausted and burnt out. I do not overlook physical causes and reasons, but in each case there was a Gethsemane. Read the memoir of Brainerd, which Wesley published in an abridged form. It was written by Jonathan Edwards, the greatest intellect of America. Mark its reserved passion, its austere tenderness. Read the story of young Jerusha Edwards, who followed her betrothed so soon, and you feel that you have done business in great waters. Read Brainerd's aspirations. "Oh! that I might be a flaming fire in the service of my God. Here I am; Lord, send me; send me to the ends of the earth; send me to the rough, the savage pagans of the wilderness; send me from all that is called comfort in life or earthly comfort; send me even to death itself, if it be but in Thy service and to promote Thy kingdom."

(2) Sometimes the earthly life parted with is not fully replaced by the resurrection life, and a long-drawn melancholy ensues. It is so, I venture to think in the life of Charles Wesley. It will be granted by the most ardent admirers of that great saint and supreme Christian poet that the last thirty years of his life will not compare with those of his mighty, strenuous, ardent youth. They were sad years in the main, spent in comparative inaction, and with many weary, listless, discontented days. There is something most attractive about the melancholy of his hymns, but it must never be forgotten that there is no such thing as melancholy in the New Testament, and that such strains as:

> "I suffer out my three-score years
> Till the Deliverer come,"

and

> "Explain my life of misery,
> With all Thy Love's designs on me,"

however they may fascinate us in many moods, are not really Christian. The text of Charles Wesley's later years, the text that must ever be associated with his name, was, "I will bring the third part through the fire." He thought that one-third part of Methodists would endure to the end. He never sought an abundant entrance for himself into the heavenly Kingdom, never asked more than that "I may escape safe to land—on a broken piece of the ship. This is my daily and hourly prayer, that I may escape safe to land." In his later days he used to warn those who summoned him that a flood was coming which might sweep away much of the religion in the country. This was not the highest nor even the normal Christian life. Our Gethsemanes are not meant to

end in gloom and melancholy. They are meant to give us, by the grace of God, a richer, even an eternal life in the place of that which we have lost. Our sufferings must be well used, for "in this mortal journey wasted shade is worse than wasted sunshine."

(3) No, the bloom of life should come out of death. The resurrection life should pour into the depleted veins, and fill them with strength and peace. That was eminently the experience of John Wesley. Branch after branch was withered, but every time the new life rushed through all the arid fibres, and they bloomed again. There is no book, I humbly think, in all the world like John Wesley's Journal. It is pre-eminently the book of the resurrection life lived in this world. It has very few companions. Indeed, it stands out solitary in all Christian literature, clear, detached, columnar. It is a tree that is ever green before the Lord. It tells us of a heart that kept to the last its innocent pleasures and interests, but held them all so loosely, so lightly, while its Christian, passionate peace grew and grew to the end. To the last there is not diminishing, but increasing, the old zeal, the old wistfulness, the calm, but fiery and revealing eloquence. John Wesley was, indeed, one of those who had attained the inward stillness, who had entered the Second Rest—of those who, to use his own fine words, are "at rest before they go home; possessors of that rest which remaineth even here for the people of God." It is with peculiar love and reverence that one comes to his closing days, and follows him to his last sermon at Leatherhead, on the words, "Seek ye the Lord while He may be found. Call upon Him while He is near;" and watches by his triumphant deathbed, and hears him say, "The clouds drop fatness." The only one I can compare with him is Apostle Eliot, the missionary to the Indians, whose life is quaintly written by Cotton Mather. It used to be said in New England that the country was safe when Eliot was there. Hawthorne tells how the hero of "The Scarlet Letter" went to Eliot in his racking agony. Of that great apostle, worthy to stand with John Wesley, we read that he was a man of infinite serenity. His face shone with an almost supernatural radiance. But he had his bitter sorrows. His sons died before him. They were "desirable preachers of the Gospel," but we are told that he sacrificed them "with such a sacred indifferency." He was so nailed to the Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ that the grandeurs of this world were just to him what they would be to a dying man. When, at a great age, and nearing the end, at last, he grew, like Wesley, still "more heavenly, more savory, more Divine, and scented more and more of the spicy country at which he was ready to put ashore."

The application of all this is very obvious. I, for one, believe the ancient word, "The knowledge of the Lord shall cover the earth as the waters cover the sea." But first there must fall on the earth the blood shed from faithful souls. There is no life save from the parting with natural life. Some young men whom I love have plans for the evangelizing of the world in the present generation. Yes, but what is evangelizing? The sending of Bibles; the delivery of the Message to everyone? No, but the shedding of the servants' blood on every field. When the world has become one great Gethsemane we shall see over it all the flowers that grow, and grow only, in the garden where Christ's brow dropped blood. But this morning some sweet mother will go through her Gethsemane and give her son. Said one in weeds, when asked if she subscribed to a missionary society, "Yes, I gave my only son, and he died on the field." Some heart will hear me today, and answer to the call, and pass through its Gethsemane in this chapel, and return to open itself to the influx of the life of the Holy Spirit, and depart to years of mighty words and deeds. May it be so! I have heard it said that your people die well. Surely, of this death to the world of which I have been speaking this morning, those words of Charles Wesley's are most of all appropriate:

"Ah lovely appearance of death;
What sight upon earth is so fair?"

For us who remain there is a message. The service will be over in a moment; there will be a collection. You will put your hands in your pocket and pick out a small coin, thinking of what you are to spend in other ways before you get home. You will not miss it, not know that you have given it. Your missionary magazine will come to you, and you will look at it, or perhaps you will complain that those missionary periodicals are so dull. And you think that the world will be converted after this fashion! No, the Church of Christ must be in an agony, praying more earnestly, sweating, as it were, great drops of blood, before the world can be brought to Christ. We give nothing until we give what it costs us to give, life. There is no life without death. Gethsemane is the rose garden of God.

[W. Robertson Nicoll, LL. D., was born at Lumsden, Aberdeenshire, Oct. 10, 1851, and was educated at the University of Aberdeen. He served the Free churches at Dufftown and Kelso from 1874 to 1885. From 1886 he has been editor of the British Weekly, Expositor, Bookman and other publications. His literary work consists of a number of biographical and theological works.

This sermon, reported for the British Weekly, was delivered at the annual meeting of the Wesleyan Methodist Foreign Missionary Society in Great Queen street chapel.]

THE PRIESTHOOD OF THE CHURCH OF GOD.

WM. R. NICHOLSON, D. D.

"An holy priesthood."—1 Peter 2: 5.

Assembled in our capacity as a Council, we shall have to engage our attention a variety of interests belonging to the outward and visible church of God. The outward and visible is of great importance; at the same time, the inward and invisible is of greater. A casket is valuable; yet only for the sake of the jewel within. What were we without our bodily organs? Still, the body were dead without the soul. It is the hidden intelligence within which gives to the eye its brightness, to the ear its music, to the tongue its eloquence, to the hand and the foot their activities. The Church of God in the earth has its manifold modes and polities, all of them important; but it has also its one informing life, and all modes and polities are worse than nothing if they be not as obedient servants to the inhabiting spirit, or like John Baptist to his Lord, as only heralds of what is greater and better than themselves. The form, however, which is so necessary, ever gravitates to formalism. We are apt to become so absorbed with looking at the machinery of the Church, as to leave uncared for the fire of the Holy Ghost, which, though out of sight, is alone what generates the motive power, and puts life into wheel and shaft for effectuating the proposed results. We scarce need an exhortation to look at the Church's things which are seen; we do need to be urged toward the Church's things which are not seen.

I crave your attention to the subject of the priesthood of the Church of God: the priesthood of the entire body of believers; the priesthood of every single believer.

It is a subject far off from the beaten track of most Christians' habitual thinking. Pity it is that it is so; but the more the reason for exciting attention to so great a truth.

Large is the space which is appropriated in Scripture to the priesthood of the Church. I might even say, that it is as the warp to the woof; interlacing with all other truths, and weaving the Word of God into a fabric of strength and beauty. Impossible, then, that it should be an indifferent truth, or even a truth only second-rate. It cannot be a speculative tenet; it must be a vital element of gospel blessedness. It is not a theological fossil; it is a living power of gospel holiness.

Here, however, as so often elsewhere, the traditions of Christendom are bewildering and misleading. Priesthood, as generally conceived of, instead of being a plant of the Heavenly Father's planting, is a parasite of man's device, entwining around the Church, and absorbing its gospel juices. I wonder not that so many of those who love the gospel have looked at this whole subject, as at "a great horror of darkness." But now, as the mariner uses his sextant when he would determine his position on the pathless ocean, and consults his compass to know in what direction to steer the ship, so, amid the wide waste of man's traditions, we betake ourselves to God's own estimate of the importance and preciousness of our subject. And as the miner, in his hunt for gold, is careful to follow up whatever "lead" he may have discovered, so, finding out those veins of the precious metal which lie at the surface of Scripture, and any others which may be deeper down, let us go to explore our riches, till we know ourselves to be possessed of a mine of blessedness whose yield the largest lifetime shall not be able to exhaust.

I. First of all, we see at the surface of the Word of God certain declarations of the priesthood of believers.

1. "An holy priesthood" is the declaration of our text. "Ye," saith the Apostle. He is writing to those to whom, as "believing," he says that "Christ is precious." "Ye, an holy priesthood." It is of that Church, then, which is the whole body of true believers in Christ, that he declares a priesthood.

Now this word "priesthood" has been transferred to the New Testament from Leviticus. Wherefore, say some, we are to understand the priesthood of Christians as merely a figurative application of the word. For have we blood to shed? Can we make expiation for sins? Have we anything to offer more than spiritual sacrifices, such as faith and thanksgiving? How, then, can we be literally priests?

But are "spiritual" and "figurative" equivalent terms? Are "spiritual" and "real" the opposites of one another? Is the priesthood of Expiation the only priesthood of Leviticus? Let the Word of God reply.

What doeth Christ in heaven? Is He not there as our High Priest? And yet He sheds no blood there, He makes no expiation for sins there. He did shed His blood once, on earth; He did make expiation then. Without that priesthood of His self-offering on earth, He could not be our Priest in Heaven. That blood-shedding, however, has taken place, once for all. What doeth He, then, in His priesthood now in Heaven? He pleads in the presence of the Father the value of what He has finished. This, and this alone, is His priesthood there and now. Yet is it not a real priesthood? And now what do we in our approaches to God? Plead we not the same blood-shedding, once for all? Carry we not into the Presence, by faith, the same values? He pleads the expiation which He himself, indeed, has effected; and therein He infinitely differs from us. But it is the pleading of it, not the doing of it, which He is engaged about in heaven; the trustful claiming on the ground of it, and in the terms of the everlasting covenant ratified by His blood. So is it the trustful claiming on the ground of the same Expiation, and in the terms of the same Covenant, which believers in Him are engaged about. He is a better pleader than we, for He rests in His confidence with infinite complacency. Still, the one plea which He offers is our plea as well. Besides, as we offer it, the Father judicially regards us as judicially He regards Him, since we are "clothed upon with Him," and His righteousness is our righteousness, nay, we are "God's righteousness in Him." Therefore, have we not in Christ a priesthood which is of the same nature with what He himself exercises in Heaven?

The Lord Jesus Christ alone, as the antitype of Aaron, is commensurate with the Scriptural definition, that "Every high-priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins." He offered himself a sacrifice for sins. That was His priesthood of expiation; and in that priesthood neither man nor angel can have the least possible part. "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins." The Priesthood of Expiation stood peerless and final amid that deluge of righteous wrath which swept into death the Divine Sufferer; and when He rose from the dead, the Priesthood of Expiation was thenceforth and forever an office only of the past, its functions exhausted, though its efficacy, streaming onward still, like the light of a burnt-out sun, is eternal. Blasphemous toward Christ, therefore, is the pretension of offering His Body and Blood in the Lord's Supper. And when men think to satisfy for their sins by their own good deeds, or by their sufferings, whether as penance or as involuntary, they do but snatch from Christ the honor of His own completed and Divine satisfaction for sins. But now His offering Himself a sacrifice for sins is only a single specification under the general statement of His having been "ordained for men in things pertaining to God." When Aaron had shed the blood of the sin-offering, he had then to carry it within the vail; and this latter was equally "for men in things pertaining to God." His being per-

mitted to go with the blood into the Holiest was evidence of the Propitiation effected by the Expiation, and accordingly, as he entered, the smoke of sweet incense enveloped and arose from his person. And then, as with the blood he continued in the Presence, it was virtually his act of pleading; as the fragrant fumes ascending symbolically expressed it, so, as it were, did the value of the blood ascend, and make its appeal to the Shechinah Deity there visible. Thus, while the shedding of the blood and the burning of the victim were Expiation, the going within the vail was Intercession. The Priesthood of Expiation went not within the vail, its work being all done on the outside; but the Priesthood of Intercession, taking charge of the fact of Expiation finished, entered into the immediate presence of God. So, after His finished sacrifice of the Cross, Christ had yet a work to do in heaven. Having been Himself personally delivered by means of His own sufferings, from the curse which He bare as the substitute for sinners, He now appears before the Father as fragrant in the all-sufficiency of His past, pleading for the salvation of those for whom He died, and as well for His own delectation in seeing of the travail of His soul. This is His Priesthood of Intercession; and in this priesthood His believing people may and do have part. Having been delivered in His deliverance, we in Him do now appear before the Father in the same fragrance which is His, pleading both for ourselves and for the salvation of others. Precisely because He is a priest in heaven, we also are priests. The branch is in the vine; the believer is in his Savior. "As He is, so are we, even in this world." He offers up there the spiritual sacrifices of praise and intercession; we offer up here the spiritual sacrifices of praise and intercession. And both He and we offer them up on the same one ground of His own past sufferings. Thus "spiritual" and "real" are not opposites the one of the other. Nay, our functions as priests are even at the top and perfection of all priesthood, since they are of the same nature with those of the High-Priesthood of Christ in heaven, which High-Priesthood is the very flower and fruit of the Priesthood at Gethsemane and Calvary.

Who, then, is a priest? In the rounded completeness of its meaning, Jesus Christ alone is exhaustive of the word. But the priesthood of expiation having been finished, a true priest now, whether Christ or any of His people, is one who has the distinction of direct access to the Father, who has it because of the sacrifice for sins accomplished, who is taken into closest nearness to the Father, and who thereupon has power with God in praying for and laboring for others. Priesthood, accordingly, is the power of Divine Service, of all Divine Service.

Such a priesthood is the whole true Church of God. And a "holy" priesthood; set apart to God, and, in their character as priests, regarded by Him as His jewels.

2. "Ye are a royal priesthood" is another declaration (1 Peter 2: 9.) As priests, the people of God are Kingly.

Yet are they really Kings? And if not, must not priesthood also be interpreted figuratively? But it is not true that they are Kings only suppositiously. When they shall have been "seated with Christ in His throne, even as He is set down in His Father's throne," will they not be Kings? When they "reign with Christ a thousand years," will they not be Kings? And even now they are Kings, so far as concerns their title to Kinghood. Their priesthood is the foundation of their kinghood, even as Christ is "a priest upon His throne." "Ye are a royal priesthood," says the Apostle, "that ye should show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous light." As priests, they have been called out of darkness into God's marvelous light." Only as priests are they capacitated to show forth His praises. Only as priests, then, can he glorify Himself in them to crown them with glory and honor.

3. A third declaration is in that sublime song of all believers, "Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and hath made us kings and

priests unto God and His Father, to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen." (Rev. 1: 5, 6.) There the priesthood is claimed by each individual of the body. They declare that they have been made priests through having been washed from their sins in Christ's blood. He has presented them to the Father in His own priesthood, and in that presentation they have been placed so near as that nearer cannot be, and, by consequence, they themselves have become priests. And they claim it as a matter of distinct thought and conscious appropriation. It is the subject-matter of their resounding doxology to Jesus Christ, and of their worshipping gladness. It is not a thing merely to be conceded, and then lost sight of in the conventional leadership of a class. It is something pre-eminent, and to be looked at with rejoicing in the bright light of communion with God.

4. Yet another declaration concerns the risen saints. "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection. On such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years." (Rev. 20: 6.) Priests we shall be in the glories of the coming resurrection. Priesthood is inseparable from a state of salvation. It is an everlasting thing. As the believer's position in Christ is never lost, so neither his priesthood. As here and now he is a priest in the direct access into the spiritual presence of God, and in Christian beneficence toward men, so will he be a priest in the same offices there and then, entering into the beatific splendors of God's visible residence, and exercising a various ministration toward the nations then existent on the earth. "Blessed is he that hath part in the first resurrection," for "he shall be a priest." Priesthood is the very expression of blessedness.

And now, looking back over these declarations, we are at once arrested by the evident equality of all believers in the regard of priesthood. They are all together a priesthood, and each particular one is himself or herself a priest; as well Phebe the deaconess as Paul the Apostle, Onesimus the slave as Philemon the master. There are other official differences among them, some occupying one office in the church, some another. There are denominational differences. And there are differences of a practical kind; some, more than others, appreciating the fact of their priesthood, and feeling it as a mighty power of holy living. Hence, there are differences of personal realization in the joy of communion with God. And again, there are answering differences in the degrees of personal reward in heaven. But in the fact and office of priesthood there is absolute equality; only one and the same right and title, among them all, to nearest access to God. And just here, on the one priestly level among all Christians, our Reformed Church plants its standard.

That in the church of God, all of whom are a priesthood, there should be a separate class specially called priests, and nearer to God than are the others, is simply an absurdity. The standing of every believer in Christ absolutely precludes it. In Israel there was such a separate class; but that was a ceremonial dispensation, and such an outward demarcation was indispensable for shadowing forth the good things to come. Ours, however, is not a ceremonial priesthood. Nor, in all the New Testament, are Christian ministers, as such, even named priests. The minister is, indeed, a priest, but only because he is a Christian, not because he is a minister. Nay, he is a minister only because he is first a priest. Priesthood is the power of Divine service; and with that power every one is gifted the instant he believes in Jesus, and is washed from his sins in the blood of redemption. When such an one is called of God into the official ministry, it is that he shall expend his power of service in the way of preaching the gospel; but, even so, no more of priestly function does he exercise, than does the Christian mother who teaches her children about Jesus, and is interceding for them at the throne of grace. The priesthood of the Church is universal. But we need division of labor.

Nor is there a single service of God's worship but what any Christian is competent to perform. Writers on Christian antiquities tell us, that the Lord's Supper was observed by the first believers at Jerusalem in their own houses, and at the conclusion of the ordinary evening meal. The analogy of the Paschal Supper, at which the master of the household presided, would lead the first Christians into that practice, since it was at the Paschal Supper Jesus instituted that service. And evidently the laity at Corinth, at the time of Paul's writing his epistles to that Church, were in the habit of observing the Lord's Supper at the close of an actual supper, and independently of the ministry.

Now that the ministry should have the leadership in the devotions of God's house is a thing eminently fitting, nor would we for an instant disturb that arrangement. It is in the last degree important, however, that we apprehend the true ground of their leadership; that we understand it to have come about by an arrangement of the body of believers themselves, for convenience and order. For the insidious tendency of the outward and visible is to throw this truth of universal priesthood into the shade; and to one brought up under the ordinary influences of Christendom, like an electric shock to the nerves of the body, would be his first clear view of it. Moreover, in every organization among men, and churches are no exceptions, the drift is evermore toward self-assertion and imperial rule. Concessions granted lovingly at first do at length harden into rights domineeringly claimed. The administering of ordinances is now arrogated to the ministry on the ground of Divine right; and the consequences are, that a kind of superstitious attention is given to their perfunctory officiating, the joy of direct fellowship with God is hindered, formalism is even provided for as though it were the normal condition of the Church, and a mere churchism usurps the place of faith's beatific vision of God. Oh, the priesthoood of all believers is a very synonym of "the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free."

II. But now, going down beneath the surface of Scripture, what other vein of the precious metal do we discover? This: that even the Priesthood of Leviticus was ordained to typify the service of Christians.

Its first and chiefest business was the setting forth of Christ; and certain functions it had, and they were the fundamental ones which could have no reference whatever except to His expiatory work. But Christ and His Church are inseparable. When in the counsels of Eternity he undertook the cause of human redemption, a church was promised Him, a body of saved ones; would it not be most fitting, then, that when the Levitical priesthood was ordained for shadowing forth His work for sinners, it should have been so ordained as also to shadow forth His Church?

The Levitical priests were Aaron and his sons. What was the relationship subsisting between him and them? There was a marked distinction between them, as was evinced in both dress and functions. Yet he and they were closely associated. They were made dependent on him, insomuch that only as he was filling his place, could they stand in their places. Nay, they were represented in him; for when he went into the Holy of Holies, where they could not go, he bare with him the sins of "his house," that those sins might be forgiven through the blood already shed. And they were his sons; none others were associated with him.

Now, was such relationship for nothing? If, as the Apostle tells us, Aaron was the type of Christ, were not his sons the type of Christians? Not exclusively indeed. But as, when Christ suffered on the cross, we were set forth in Him, so it was not an incongruous thing that, while in their bloody sacrifices the sons of Aaron typified Christ solely, they should also, in those ceremonial deliverances resulting to them from the blood of bulls and goats, have typified all believers as spiritually delivered by the blood of Christ. See, then, how minutely answered to, and fully, as between Christ and Christians, is that constitution of the Levitical priesthood. Are not Christians the sons of Christ? Is He not the second Adam, the progenitor of His people? Does

not the branch grow out of the vine? They are indeed the sons of the Father, but are made so only in Christ, who is Himself the Son of the Father. And is it not only in the fact of Christ filling His place as our High Priest, that we stand in our places of service? And are we not now represented in Him in heaven? and, therefore, is not His blood, shed once for all, evermore cleansing us from all sin? And yet how marked the distinction. The gorgeous dress of Aaron, so transcending that of his sons, was it not symbolical of those Divine excellencies of person and character belonging to Christ, an appreciation of which prostrates us before Him in adoring reverence and worship? And the transcendent function of Aaron, he alone going into the Holiest, and representing there in blood and incense his priestly house, did it not symbolize Christ as personally alone in the work of redemption, as our Forerunner, matchless and mateless, whom we could not follow till after His work was done, and he had presented it to the Father? Were not the sons of Aaron the type of Christians? Did ever type prophesy its antitype more plainly or beautifully?

But consider now Aaron himself. As High Priest, he was typically Christ. But another character he had than that of High Priest. He was a sinner, and needed to have atonement made for him. Therein he contrasted with Christ, and the contrast is marked in Scripture (Heb. 5: 3; 9: 7). Personal Aaron, then, was atoned for by what official Aaron did. And because personal Aaron was in official Aaron, therefore might personal Aaron stand before God in even the Holiest. Now personal Aaron, as being accepted in official Aaron, was typically all believers; for are they not in the antitypical Aaron, and, what is more, in him in even the Holiest, in nearest access to God? Hence that wonderful word of the Apostle, "We have boldness to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Jesus." And accordingly, when at length the blood of Jesus was shed, the vail of the Holiest was rent in twain, and the Holiest itself has been actually laid open to every believer. Thus Aaron himself was a type of Christians. But of all priestly functions the very topmost was that of going into the Holiest; and so, intimate communion with God, joys of fellowship, a clear, deep-felt, serene assurance of our home in heaven, all this is not only priestly blessedness, it is the ultima thule of priesthood.

Consider, next, that Aaron's priesthood and that of his sons are spoken of in the law (Ex. 28: 1) as being but one ministration of priesthood. So essentially included in Aaron, typically speaking, was all priesthood. And what read we of the one ministration of priesthood of Christ and Christians? It is Jesus who speaks in that sublime oracle, "In the midst of the Church I will sing praise unto thee" (Heb. 2: 2); He, the Leader of the praises of His Church. And in that Apocalyptic scene, when prayers of all the saints were lying, like sacrifices, upon the golden altar before the throne, it was Jesus who added to those prayers His own incense; and the prayers were borne upward by the smoke of the incense upon its fragrant wings (Rev. 8: 3, 4). His priesthood, as He is now in the heavens, and their priesthood are but one ministration.

And now, in view of all this remarkable foreshadowing of the Church in Leviticus, is it not strange that every priestly action of that book should be predicated of Christians, though, of course, in the spiritual fulfillment? Did those priests offer sacrifices? We offer up "spiritual sacrifices." Did they bear incense before God? The Philippian believers are said to have presented to God "an odor of a sweet smell;" for it was the sweet merits of Christ which the incense typified, and believers are enveloped in His merits. Did the priests of Leviticus eat of the flesh of their peace-offerings? So do Christians, by faith, "eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of Man," and feast upon the peace of God. Did they intercede for the people? So is it the duty of believers in Christ to do, and "the prayer of a righteous man availeth much." Were they teachers of the law? So do Christians "hold forth the word of life," and "minister grace to the hearers." Did they separate clean from unclean? Christians are described

as doing spiritually what they did but ceremonially, and as "coming out and being separate from evil." Did they cut off unclean persons from the congregation of Israel? Christians are in duty bound to "mark them which cause offences contrary to the doctrine which they have learned, and avoid them." And did they go into the Holy Places? Aaron especially into the Holiest? So do believers "draw near to God," and "enter into the Holiest."

On the other hand, no action at all is predicated of Christians that is not described as priestly. Do they pray? Their prayers are "set forth before God as incense, and the lifting up of their hands as the evening sacrifice." Do they sing praises to God? It is "the sacrifice of praise" which they "offer" (Heb. 13: 15); this word offer being, in the Greek, the regular Septuagint word for the offering of sacrifices. Do Christians exercise faith in Christ? "The sacrifice of their faith," saith the Apostle; and again, "The service of their faith;" that is, the priestly ministration of their faith, the Greek word for "service" here being a Levitcal word (Phil. 2: 17). Are they to do good, and to communicate of their pecuniary substance? "With such sacrifices God is well pleased." Do any of them preach the gospel? It is a priestly serving, as the Apostle's word expresses it (Rom. 15: 16), and leads to the "offering up" of converted men to God. Do they present their bodies, and devote themselves to God? They do it as "a living sacrifice;" and, according to the Greek of the Apostle, it is their "reasonable (spiritual) priestly service" (Rom. 12:1). In fine, does "the blood of Christ purge their consciences from dead works to serve the living God" (Heb. 9: 14), to serve Him in all possible acts of service? The Apostle's word is, to "serve as a priest." Or, does the Christian "serve God in his spirit in the gospel of His Son" (Rom. 1: 9), including all possible service in thoughts, affections, purposes, motives, in every detail, and throughout the life? The word "serve" in that place is the serving of a priest. The Christian is a priest to his God in his spirit; in all his inner self, and therefore through all his outer self; "not in a material temple, not a material altar, but in his spirit, and at the gospel of Christ." So that, as Christians, we do nothing except as priests. All worship is the action of priesthood. The devout culture of the heart is the work of a priest. The overcoming of evil, the growth in spiritual life, the doing good to others, all is priestly. For, it was by giving us access to God in the Holiest, that is, by making us priests, that the salvation in Christ has empowered us for service. To say that we are priests is to say that we are capable servants of God; and if we appreciate our priesthood, we become acceptable servants. A separate class of priests in the Church? Most damaging conceit; not only blasphemous toward Christ, but a greedy plunderer of all fields of Christian blessedness.

Yes, the priesthood of Leviticus was ordained to typify the service of Christians. What honor conferred upon our holy living. What nearness to God it proves to be ours. What oneness with Christ it demonstrates.

III. And now we strike a third vein in this great mine of spiritual wealth; the Consecration to the priesthood of Leviticus receives its fulfillment in the setting apart of believers.

The latter is an exact answering to the former, as antitype to type. In the eighth chapter of Leviticus we have the account of that Consecration.

1. "And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take Aaron and his sons with him." Aaron's being "taken," that is, chosen, represented that "Christ glorified not Himself to be made a high priest," but was called of God, and set apart to His work in the counsels of eternity. And Aaron's sons being "taken" represented that the people of Christ have been chosen of God to be His people. For, hath He not "chosen them in Christ?" Hath He not "called" them, and "drawn" them? Did He not "take" Saul

of Tarsus, and Lydia, too, whose heart He opened to attend to the things which were spoken to her? The first step in our being made priests is one which shows how graciously God loves us.

2. But only the sons of Aaron were taken with him. None others were admitted to the priesthood. And does God ever put into the gospel service any who are not included in that word of Christ to His Father, "Behold, I and the children which Thou hast given me?" Men are dead as toward God till they be born again, and dead men render no service. But when He "quickens" them into life and makes them "the sons of God," then are they "His workmanship created unto good works." Priesthood and Sonship, therefore, are inseparably allied. Only a child's service is acceptable to God, and only a child's spirit is the spirit of priesthood. The joyous action of a child and the functions of priesthood blend in one. Inherent in priesthood is the principle of "the full assurance of faith." Whoever says, in the depths of his feelings, Abba, Father, feels his priesthood.

Thus, priesthood is no part of the outward arrangements of God's Church; although it is what should permeate the outward, like thought in sound, like heat in light. It is not created by Papal conclave or by churchly council. It is no dangling pendant to the concatenation of historic centuries. It exists only in the birth of God's life in the soul. Not the so-called Apostolical Succession is the principle of its being. The family principle is that which dominates the priesthood of the Church of God. Whoever is a member of the family of faith is a priest of God, man or woman, prince or peasant, minister or layman. Whoever belongs not to the family of faith is not a priest of God, although on his head had been laid the hands of all the generations of Bishops from Linus of Rome to Pius IX.

3. Again, Aaron and his sons were washed with water. While water as used for refreshment sets forth in Scripture the influences of the Holy Spirit, as used for washing it is the blood and sufferings of Christ. As, "Christ gave Himself for the Church, that He might cleanse it with the washing of water by the word." Aaron's being washed with water was Christ's being washed with His own blood and sufferings. For, bare He not our sins in His own body? Was not the defilement of our guilt imputed to Him? And when the damnatory wrath of His Father was being poured out upon Him, did He not Himself say, "Save me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul?" (Psalm 69.). But did He avail to cleanse away the guilt laid upon Him? Then was He washed with His own blood and sufferings. And, accordingly, the sons of Aaron being washed with water with Aaron typified the fact that believers died with Christ, and have been washed from condemnation with His blood. The sufferings of their Substitute were the sufferings of believers. Now, Aaron and his sons were washed in order to priesthood. So Christ was not "made perfect" in priesthood except "through sufferings." And believers are introduced into their priesthood only through the sufferings of Christ. Their priesthood starts into being only out of salvation possessed. It is not for procuring salvation, but only for service. And always salvation before service, and as the foundation of service.

4. As another step in the consecration, Aaron and his sons were clothed for the office of priesthood. Aaron, in "garments of glory and beauty." His sons, not in the magnificence belonging to him; for the excellencies of Christ are His own. Yet the sons were so clothed as to be like Aaron; for the excellencies of Christ are imputed to us. The fine white linen of Aaron was upon his sons; that same material clothed both him and them; and are not believers clothed with the same righteousness which is Christ's? Not only washed from condemnation, but judicially made righteous, and therein personally accepted. Not only so, but the sons of Aaron were represented in the name of their tribe, as inscribed upon one of the onyx stones of memorial in the

shoulder pieces of Aaron's Ephod, and there they were enveloped in even the magnificence of the High Priest. So God has made beautiful all believers with the beauty of Christ. Not merely accepted in His righteousness, but even endeared to God, and His very delight. Sanctified, says the Apostle: "sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ." Priesthood and sanctification to God are inseparably allied; and he is the appreciative priest who realizes that God has covered him over with the entire preciousness of his Savior.

5. Again, Aaron and his sons were anointed with the holy oil. Peter says, "God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost," and John says, "The anointing which ye have received." Thus how important to priesthood that we should have the sanctification of the Spirit as well; that He should teach us to feel the power of our sanctification in Christ, and to work it out in every day results.

Whoever should imitate that holy oil should be cut off from Israel (Ex. 30: 33). Men cannot confer the Holy Ghost; and a claim to do it, without express authority to that effect, is an imitation of the holy oil; as in the sentence, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost for the office and work of a priest in the Church of God now committed unto thee by the imposition of our hands." Not so are priests ever made.

6. At length the filling of the hands of Aaron and his sons was the crisis of their consecration. The very word "consecration" is, in the Hebrew, "fillings." The "ram of consecration" is the "ram of fillings." So that the decisive moment of the consecration was when their hands were filled, for it was giving the priest wherewith to offer. Now their hands were filled with the slain "ram of consecration," and what had filled their hands was afterwards in part burned on the altar "for a sweet savor" to God, and in part eaten. When Christ presented Himself to the Father, His hands were full of the merits of His "obedience unto death," "a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savor." And to His people it is given to have their hands filled with the same merits and the same sweet savor. Not alone are their persons accepted, but their works also. Their hands, the organs of activity, are filled. It is a normal idea of priesthood that Christ's merits are presented to the Father in every exercise of the priest's office; in every prayer, in every praise, in every meditation, in every labor for others; insomuch that even a cup of cold water given to a disciple in the name of a disciple is Christ filling the hand, and shall not lose its reward. A wonderful thing it is that His merits should pervade and sweeten all our imperfect obedience. Like as in a plant, in which you have first the substance of it, and then that substance filled and beautified with the green and the fragrance of vegetable life. We may fail to appreciate this, and, by consequence, may practically fail, in many things we do, to "walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing." But such is the official enrichment of our priesthood. What we need is to cultivate a joyous faith in this endowment of our office, as corresponding to the priest's eating of a part of the consecration ram. Thereby we should grow strong in our consciousness of Christ in everything, and it would irradiate the sense of duty with the feeling of gladness, and make us to abound not alone in duties done, but, what is more, in the confidence of God's approval of our dutifulness. For, whatever the satisfaction resulting to our moral nature from the idea of duty performed, yet, as matter of fact, we never do duties perfectly, and of the fact of our failures not seldom have we so painful a conviction that it disheartens for service. But take home the truth, that the merits and sweetness of Christ are made of God to fill and character our obedience, like as in a cluster of ripened grapes, it is the virtue of the vine which has expressed itself in the luscious fruit, and then neither idleness nor indifference shall be allowed to waste our energies, and even duties that are unpleasant will take on an attractive look. Oh, a Christ-fullness is what belongs to our service, and our priesthood is a joy for ever.

In fine, is not the Setting Apart of believers the Antitype of the Consecration to the Priesthood of Leviticus? In the very process of being saved in Christ is involved the being set apart or consecrated to service. "I have ordained you," said Jesus, "that ye should go forth and bring forth fruit." A divine ordination to office is theirs. Priestcraft it is which would use the Levitical consecration for sequestering and exaggerating the Christian ministry; but Priesthood it is which shines to our view in the application of it to Christians.

IV. Finally, the Actual Entrance of the Levitical Priests upon the discharge of their functions was made to foreshow the Resurrection Life of Christian service.

The priests went not to their work till the eighth day; that is, the day after the seven days of their consecration had ended. On that eighth day Aaron stood forth in his perfected priesthood. On that day, then, he was the type of the Lord Jesus as risen from the dead; for Aaron's Antitype, as having been "made perfect through sufferings," could have had his perfected priesthood only in resurrection. Thus the eighth day was one of God's symbols of resurrection; even as still Sunday, the eighth day, is the festival of resurrection, it being the eighth with reference to what has gone before and out of which it has risen, but as well the first with reference to what may follow, even as resurrection is the beginning of a new series of time.

Now in correspondence to the fact, that in association with Aaron his sons also stood to their work not till the eighth day, is it not said that believers have risen with Christ? that their "life is hid with Christ in God?" and that even now they are "seated with Him in the heavenlies?" And does not Scripture bring this their resurrection life to bear with tremendous force in respect of all holy service? "If ye then be risen with Christ," was Paul's grand appeal to the Colossians.

Thus was it foreshown that the only sphere of priesthood is resurrection life. We cannot be priests except as we have risen with Christ; we cannot properly discharge our priesthood except as we are realizing this fact. That we have actually passed from death unto life, and really have in us the risen life of Christ, and in our spirits here and now are part and parcel of the new creation of God; that is our resurrection life; and priesthood has its play and power in a clear assurance of it. We are priests "not after the law of a carnal commandment," but, in our Divine Melchisedec and Captain of our salvation, "after the power of an endless life." Our priesthood in the present time is but the earnest and anticipation of it in heaven. Hence Priesthood appreciated is heavenly-mindedness. It sends forth its faith into the Heavenly Sanctuary, and brings back for its own inspiration and strengthening the foretasted blessedness of priesthood there. There we "shall follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth." There we shall serve God in the perfection of service; each one of us as that six-winged seraph of whom it is said, "with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly." How transporting the prospect. How quickening to our halting service now. Is it not evident that we should become more thoroughly the practical servants of God, if we were conspicuously under the power of our resurrection life? How it would put to flight worldly ambition, unseemly strife, unholy greed, envyings, sensualness, selfishness. And honesty and honor, patience, meekness, temperance, diligence, brotherly kindness, and charity, how richly they all would grow along the pathway of priesthood in resurrection life.

Looking back now over all this wealthy domain of Christian thought which we have endeavored to explore, what impression have we of God's estimate of the importance and preciousness of Priesthood? Is it not the most spiritual, the most heavenly, of subjects? The priesthood of the people of God is their being put in possession of "the fullness of the blessing of the gospel of peace." It is the direct outcome of the believer's personal union with the Savior, and of his identification with the work of his Substitute. It is Sonship. It is Sanctification. It is Heavenly-mindedness. It

is the Earnest of Heaven. It is the power of service. It touches our Christian life not alone at one or two points, but covers it from head to foot. It is our ability to walk worthy of the Lord unto all well-pleasing, and to adorn the doctrine of God our Savior. It is the glorification of God's boundless love for His saved ones in Christ.

And the doctrine of priesthood it is all-important that we keep clear and familiar. Like a sun-glass, it brings the rays of light, otherwise scattered, to a burning focus. It necessitates the full honoring of Christ; enforcing the truth that nothing must be allowed to intervene between Him and the believer; and putting upon Him the whole weight of our souls. It defines and makes more vivid personal fellowship with God, and suffuses it with incense and fragrance. It demonstrates that the Assurance of Faith, instead of being that aristocratic privilege which so many think is accorded to only a favored few, is indeed the common birthright of every believer. And it directs us into "the joy of the Lord" which "is our strength," and certifies us that "our joy may be full." Moreover, it is the irresistible antagonist of some of the deadliest errors prevailing in Christendom.

Brethren, we have different appointments of service. There are ministers and laymen, parents and children, friends and neighbors; but whatever our station, we are, as believers in Christ, priests of God. Let us appreciate it. Especially here, in the Council of our Church, let our gospel priesthood dominate our action, and distill into our souls both sweetness and light. Give honor to the Word of God. "Read, mark, learn, and inwardly digest." "Thy words were found," said Jeremiah, "and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of my heart." Oh, if only our Reformed Church, laity and clergy both, were living in the full priestliness of their standing in Christ! "Awake, O North wind, and come thou South; blow upon our garden, that the spices thereof may flow out!"

Beloved brethren, my own heart interprets you, that you would not be satisfied to have me release your attention until I had spoken a brief loving tribute to him, whose memory just now, by a melancholy interest, is uppermost in our hearts. Passing, then, from the discussion of our glorious theme, and bearing with us its gospel blessedness into this the hour of our Church's great sorrow, permit me to say that it has been with somewhat of painful effort I have sought to discharge the duty of this occasion. It was laid upon me by his appointment. And so frequently, during the composition of my sermon, my love for him brought up his image before me, and I delighted myself at thinking how one with me he would be in the thoughts and truths which I was preparing to deliver here. But what unexpected alterations of human experience. It was while engaged upon the closing pages of my manuscript I received the startling telegram, "Bishop Cummins is dying; come by the first train." Dropping my pen, I hastened with all dispatch from Philadelphia to his home in Maryland, that, if possible, I might catch from his own lips his dying testimony. Alas, I was too late. His redeemed spirit had been for some hours with Jesus, when I reached that stricken and desolate household. Yet, although I had not the privilege of listening to himself, I learned of his triumphant departure from the vivid recitals of his weeping family.

Our beloved Bishop and Leader was ready; not merely resigned, but acquiescent. "Then let me die," was his quick response, when told by the physician that nothing more could be done. Then, with a trust strong, clear, and serene, like that of Stephen, he added, "Lord Jesus receive my spirit." After an interval he continued,

"Jesus, lover of my soul,
Let me to Thy bosom fly,
While the billows near me roll,
While the tempest still is high;

Hide me, O my Savior, hide,
Till the storm of life is past;
Safe into the haven guide;
O receive my soul at last."

His very last utterance on earth was no more than what infant lips might have said, "Jesus, precious Savior;" at once his farewell to the world below, and his home-greeting to the world above; the simplest of all expressions of the heart, yet the sublimest of all formulas of thought; the shortest, yet the fullest. So he died; and so he lives. In such words as these, as in a chariot of fire, his ascending spirit went triumphing "far above all heavens;" and yet, not until upon the Elishas left below had fallen the mantle of Elijah, in that message to the Church, "Tell them to go forward."

The very process of his dying was the march of victory. Within one hour and a quarter from his first knowing that he could not recover, all was over. The summons had come to him, and, as it were, in the twinkling of an eye, he was required to answer it. Yet no consternation, not even a disturbance; all was so calm, so absorbed in the sweet will of God, so blissful. He died as he had lived; he lives as he died. He had fulfilled his priesthood on earth; he is now in the priesthood of the heavens. He had here drawn nigh in full assurance of faith; he is now within the vail, where faith has merged in sight.

"His sword was in his hand,
Still warm with recent fight,
Ready that moment, at command,
Through rock and steel to smite.
His spirit, with a bound,
Left its encumbering clay;
His tent, at sunrise, on the ground
A darkened ruin lay.
Soldier of Christ, well done!
Praise be thy new employ;
And while eternal ages run,
Rest in thy Savior's joy."

This is not the time to analyze his character, neither to delineate his great work, neither to forecast the magnitude of its far-reaching results. The future will provide for the due rendering of those services. But no labored effort do we need for giving shape to our present vivid apprehensions, or for calling forth our lively affections. We recognize without delay how rich and sacred a bequest to us is his memory, so untarnished. We recall at once the sweetnesses of his character, his marked humility, his Christ-like meekness, his long-suffering gentleness, his unretaliating speech, his persistent patience. We remember his abiding faith in God and His word, his understanding of the gospel, his personal trust in Jesus, his reliance on Christ as his only righteousness, his rejoicings in the felt blessedness of salvation experienced; his moral bravery, his courage of faith, his decision of character, his self-abnegation, his sacrifice of self for truth and principle; his fervid oratory, his eloquent defence and preaching of the gospel, and his influence over men. We speak what we know, and testify what we have seen.

Great indeed is our loss. No other man, be he how transcendent as he may, can ever stand to the Reformed Episcopal Church in the same relations, for he was our Luther. Nor shall his name ever fade from the annals of the Church militant. He was spared sufficiently long to us, that our Church might stand upon her own feet; and now her banner is unfurled to the breezes of heaven, and on its gleaming folds inscribed the legend, "Jesus, precious Savior." His death is to us as God's clarion call; his absence from us is filled up with the presence of Jesus.

His beloved family and our beloved Church are inseparable in the bonds of this sorrow; but to them and to us the gospel truths at which we have been looking are as sunlight to the gloom. We have sometimes seen in the west a pile of dark clouds, whereupon, and soaring high above them, a scene of gorgeous grandeur, of many blending hues of light, of temple, towers, and palaces, was enkindled by the setting sun; and in the ravishing of our imaginations, as though the New Jerusalem had come down out of heaven in burnished gold and flashing gems, we thought no more of the dark clouds at the base, save only as enhancing by contrast the glory on high. "The sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."

[This sermon by Bishop Nicholson of the Episcopal Reformed Church is regarded as one of the best of the century by James M. Gray, D. D., author of the Synthetic Plan of Bible Study. It was preached July 12, 1876.]

THE PROMINENCE OF THE ATONEMENT.

EDWARDS A. PARK, D. D.

"For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified."—I Corinthians, 2: 2.

Should the apostle who penned this eloquent expression resume his ministry on earth, and should he deign to hold converse with us on the principles of his high calling, and should he repeat his strong words,—I am now, as of old, determined not to know anything among you save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified,—some of us would feel an impulse to ask him:

"Can your words mean what they appear to imply? You are learned in Rabbinical literature; you have read the Grecian poets, and even quoted from Aratus; you have examined the statuary of Greece, and have made a permanent record of an inscription upon an altar in ancient Athens; you have reasoned on the principles of Aristotle from effect to cause, and have taken rank with the philosophers, as well as orators of the world; and now, you seem to utter your determination to abandon all knowledge save that which concerns the Jew who was crucified. You once said that you had rather speak five words with the understanding, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue; and here, lest the pithy language of this text should fail of being truly apprehended, we desire to learn its precise meaning in three particulars:

"In the first place, do you intend to assert that our knowledge is controlled by our will? You determined not to know anything save one. Can you by mere choice expel all but one of your old ideas, and make your mind like a chart of white paper in reference to the vast majority of your familiar subjects of thought?"

'I am ready to concede,' is the reply, 'that much of our knowledge is involuntary; still a part of it is dependent on our will. In some degree, at some times, we may attend to a theme or not attend to it, as we choose, and thus our choice may influence our belief, and thus are we responsible, in a certain measure, for our knowledge. Besides, the word "know" is used by us Hebraistic writers to include not only a mental apprehension, but also a moral feeling. When we know Christ, we feel a hearty complacence in Him. Again, to "know" often signifies to manifest, as well as to possess, both knowledge and love. We do not know an old acquaintance when we of set purpose withhold all public recognition of him, and act outwardly as if we were inwardly ignorant of his being. But I, Paul, say to you, as I said to the Corinthians, that I shall make the atonement of Christ, and nothing but the atonement of Christ, the main theme of my regard, of my loving regard, and such loving regard as is openly avowed.'

Thus our first query is answered; but there is a second inquiry which some of us would propose to the apostle, were he uttering to us personally the words which he wrote to the Corinthians. It is this:

"Should a Christian minister out of the pulpit, as well as in the pulpit, know nothing save the crucified one? Did you not know how to sustain yourself by the manufacture of tents; and did you not say to the circle of elders at Ephesus,—These hands have ministered to my necessities? Did you not dispute with the Roman sergeants—plead your cause before the Roman courts? Must not every minister

cease for a time to converse on the word of Jesus; and must he not think of providing for his own household, lest he become worse than an infidel?"

'I am willing to admit,' is the reply, 'that the pulpit is the place where the minister should speak of Christ with more uniform distinctness than in other places; but there are no places, and no times, in which he should fail to manifest, more or less obviously, his interest in his Redeemer. Wherever he goes he has a pulpit. Whether he eat, or drink, or whatever he do, he must do all for the glory of God, and the highest glory of God is Christ, and the highest honor of Christ is in Him crucified. A minister must always respect the proprieties of life; in honoring them he knows that appropriate model man, who, rising from the tomb, wrapped up the napkin that was about His head, and laid it in a place by itself. Now the proprieties of life do require a minister to speak in the pulpit on themes more plainly and more easily connected with the atonement, than are various themes on which he must speak in the market-place or in the schools. But all subjects on which he may discourse do lead, sooner or later, more or less obviously and easily, to the great work of Jesus; and he should converse on them with the intent of seizing every hint they give him, following out every line to which they point him, in the direction of the cross. I have been in many synagogues, and in the temple, and on Mars' Hill, and on a Mediterranean ship-deck; and once was I hurried along in a night-ride from Jerusalem to Cæsarea with four hundred and seventy soldiers, horsemen and spearmen. I have resided at leisure with my arm chained to a Roman guard in a prison at the Capital of the Roman Empire; but in all such places I have felt, and everywhere I do feel, bound to speak out, and to act out, all the interest which the fitnesses of the occasion admit, in the atonement of Jesus; and not to manifest, and not to feel, any interest in any theme which may lessen my regard for this—the chiefest among ten thousand!'

But there is a third question which some of us would propose to the apostle, were he to speak in our hearing the words of the text:

"Should every man, as well as every minister, cherish and exhibit no interest in anything but Christ? Should a sailor at the mast-head, a surgeon in the extirpation of the clavicle, a warrior in the critical moment of the last charge, look at nothing, and hear of nothing, but the cross? Must not every one conduct businesses, and sustain cares, which draw his mind away from the atonement?"

'I am ready to grant,' is the reply, 'that some duties are less plainly and less intimately connected than others with the work of Jesus; but all of them are connected with it in some degree, and this connection may be seen by all who choose to gain the fitting insight. The great principle of duty belonging to the minister in the pulpit, belongs to him everywhere; and the great principle of duty belonging to the minister, belongs to every man, woman, and child. There is not one religion for the man when he is in the temple, and another religion for the man when he is in the parlor or in the street. There is not one law for the ordained pastor, and another law for the tradesman or the mechanic. The same law and no different one, the same religion and no different one, are the law and religion for the apostles, and publicans, and prophets, and taxgatherers, and patriarchs, and children, and nobles, and beggars. Every man is bidden to refuse everything, if it be the nearest friend, who interferes with the claims of the Messiah; and therefore every man, layman as well as clergyman, must keep his eye fixed primarily upon the cross. He may see other things within the range of that cross, but he must keep the cross directly at the angle of his vision, and allow nothing else, when placed side by side with the tree on Calvary, to allure his eye away from that central, engrossing object.'

Here, then, is our third question answered; and in these three replies to these three queries, we perceive the meaning of our text to be: that not on the first day only,

but on every day likewise, not in the religious assembly only, but in all assemblies, and in all solitudes likewise, not the preacher only, but the hearer likewise,—every man must adopt the rule, to give his voluntary, his loving, his secret and open regard to nothing so much as to the character and work of his Redeemer.

Having inquired into the meaning of the apostle's words, let us proceed, in the next place, to inquire into the importance of making the atonement of Christ the only great object of our thought, speech, and action.

And here, did we hold a personal interview with the author of our text, we should be prompted to put three additional queries before him. Our first inquiry would be:

"Is not your theme too contracted? It is well to know Christ, but in all the varying scenes of life is it well not to know anything else? Will not the pulpit become wearisome if, spring and autumn, summer and winter, it confine itself to a single topic? We have known men preach themselves out by incessant repetitions of the scene at Calvary,—a scene thrilling in itself, and on that very account not bearing to be presented in its details, every Sabbath day. How much less will the varying sensibilities of the soul endure the reiteration of this tragic tale every day and at every interview! Such extreme familiarity induces irreverence. The Bible is not confined to this theme. It is rich in ecclesiastical history, political history, ethical rules, metaphysical discussion, comprehensive theology. It contains one book of ten chapters which has not a single allusion to God, and several books which do not mention Christ: why then do you shut us up to a doctrine which will circumscribe the mind of good men, and result in making their conversation insipid?"

'Contracted!'—this is the reply,—'and do you consider this topic a limited one, whose height, depth, length, breadth, no finite mind can measure? Of what would you speak?'

"We would speak of the divine existence."

'But Christ is the "I am." '

"We would speak of the divine attributes."

'But Christ is the Alpha and Omega; He searcheth the reins and trieth the hearts of men; He is the same yesterday, today, and forever; full of grace and truth; to Him belong wisdom and power and glory and honor; of His dominion is no end. Of what, then, would you speak?'

"We would speak of the divine sovereignty."

'But Christ taught us to say: Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Thy sight—and He and His Father are one.'

"We would converse on the divine decrees."

'But all things are planned for His praise who was in Christ, and in whom Christ was at the beginning.'

"We would discourse on electing love."

'But the saints are elect in Christ Jesus.'

"We would utter many words on the creation of men and angels."

'Now by our Redeemer were all things created that are in heaven and that are in the earth, visible and invisible.'

"We would converse on the preservation of what has been created."

'Now Christ upholdeth all things by the word of His power. What would you have, then, for your theme?'

"We would take the flowers of the field for our theme."

'But they are the delight, as well as the contrivance of the Redeemer.'

"We would take for our theme the globes in space."

'But they are the work of His fingers.'

"Then we would take the very winds of heaven for our theme, lawless and erratic as they are."

'But Jesus taught us to comment upon these as an illustration of His truth. His poetic mind gave us the conception that the wind bloweth where it chooseth to blow; and we look on, wondering whence it cometh, and whither it goeth, knowing only that is the breath of the Wonderful Counsellor, who arouseth it as He listeth, or saith, Peace, be still. What else then, do you prefer for your topic of conversation?'

"We prefer the laws of nature for our topic."

'But in them the Father worketh and Christ worketh equally.'

"If it be so, we will select the fine and useful arts for our subject."

'But all the materials of these arts and all the laws which compact them, and in all the ingenuity which arranges them are of His architectonic plan. He is the guide of the sculptor, painter, musician, poet. He is the contriver of all the graces which we in our idolatry ascribe to the human discoverer, as if man had originally invented them. The history of the arts is the history of Christ's government on earth. Will you propose, then, some other theme for your remark?'

"Do let us converse on the moral law."

'You may; but Christ gave this law and came to magnify it.'

"Then let us comment on the ceremonial law."

'You may; but all its types are prophecies of Jesus.'

"Then we will expatiate on virtue in the general."

'Do so; but Christ is the first exemplar, the brighest representative of all abstract goodness, of all your virtue in the general.'

"Then we will take up the ethical maxims."

'Take them up; but they are embodied in Him who is the way, the truth, the life.'

"We will resort, then, to human responsibility for our subject of discourse."

'But we must all appear before the judgment seat of that fair-minded arbiter who is man as well as God.'

"May we not speak of eternal blessedness?"

'Yes; but it is Christ who welcomes His chosen into life.'

"Shall we not converse, then, on endless misery?"

'Yes; but it is Christ who will proclaim: Depart, ye cursed.'

"The human body;—we would utter some words on that."

'But your present body is the image of what your Lord wore once, and the body that you will have, if you die in the faith, is the image of what your Lord wears now; —the image of the body slain for our offenses and raised again for our justification.— And have you still a favorite theme which you have not suggested?'

"The pleasures of life are our favorite theme."

'Yes, and Jesus provided them and graced them at Cana.'

"The duties of the household are our favorite theme."

'Yes, and Jesus has prescribed them and disciplines you by them, and will judge you for your manner of regarding them.—What would you have, then, what can you think of for your choice topic of discourse?'

"We love to talk of our brethren in the faith."

'But they are indices of Christ, and He is represented by them.'

"We choose to converse on our Redeemer's indigent, imprisoned, diseased, agonized followers."

'And He is an hungered, athirst, penniless, afflicted in them, and whatsoever we do to one of them we do to Him, and what we say of one of them we say of Him.'

"May we speak in the pulpit of slaves?"

'Of slaves! Can you not speak of Medes and Parthians, Indians and Arabians? Why not then of Africans? Have they, or have they not, immortal souls? Was Jesus, or was He not, crucified for them? Was He ashamed of the lowly and the down-trodden, and those who have become the reproach of men and the despised of the

people? You may speak of all for whom Christ died; as all men, bond or free, and all things, globes or atoms, suggest thoughts leading in a right line or in a curved line to the cross of Christ. All things, being thus nearly or remotely suggestive of the atonement, are for your sakes; whether Paul or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come,—all are yours, for your thoughts, for your words. If things pertain to the divine essence, the whole of that is the essence of Jesus; if they pertain to the divine relations, all of them are the relations of Jesus; if they pertain to the noblest and brightest features of seraphs, all the angels of God bow down before Jesus; if they pertain to the minutest changes of human life, in all our vicissitudes Jesus keeps up His brotherhood with us; if they pertain to the vilest and darkest spot of our depravity, they pertain to Jesus,—for to speak aright of sin is to be determined to speak of Christ and of Him crucified for sin.

'And is this the doctrine which men call a contracted one? Narrow! The very suspicion of its being narrow has now suggested the first reason why you should place it and keep it as the crown of all your words and deeds:—it is so large, so rich, so boundless, that you need nothing which excludes it. And therefore,' continues the Apostle, 'I mean to know and to love nothing, and to make it manifest that I care for nothing, in comparison with, and disconnected from, the God-man, as He develops all His attributes and all His relations on the cross.'

But were the author of these laconic words in a familiar conference with us, we might be tempted to address to him a second inquiry:

"Is not your theme too large? At first we deemed it too small, but now it swells out before us into such colossal dimensions that we change our ground, and ask: Can the narrow mind of man take in this multiplicity of relations, comprehended in both the natures, and in the redemptive, as well as all the other works of Christ? Do not frail powers need one day as a day of rest, and one place as a sanctuary of repose, from every thought less tender than that of the atoning death itself? Must we not call in our minds from Christ and Him crucified, so as to concentrate all our emotions on the simple fact of Christ crucified?"

'Too large a theme!'—this is the reply,—'it is a large theme, too large to be fully comprehended by finite intelligences. Men have dreamed of exhausting the atonement by defining it to be a plan for removing the obstacles which stand in the way of our pardon. It is too large for that definition, as the atonement also persuades the Most High to forgive us. Then men have thought to mark it round about by saying that it is a scheme for inducing God to interpose in our aid. But the atonement is too large for that defining clause, as it also presents motives to man for accepting the interposition of God. Then some have thought to define it exactly, by saying that the atonement is both an appeal to the Law-giver and also an appeal to the sinner. Too large still is the atonement for that explanation. It is an appeal to both God and man, but it is more. It is an appeal to the universe, and is as many-sided as the universe itself is to be variously affected. Can we by searching find out the whole of atoning love? It is the love of Him who stretched out His arms on the fatal wood, and pointed to the right hand and to the left hand, and raised His eyes upward, and cast them downward; and thus all things above and below, and on either side, He embraced in His comprehensive love. It is a large theme, but not too large to operate as a motive upon us. The immeasurable reach of a motive is the hiding of its power. The mind of man is itself expansive, and requires and will have something immense and infinite of truth or error, either overpowering it for good or overmastering it for evil. The atonement is a great theme, but not too great; and for the additional reason,—its greatness lies, in part, in its reducing all other doctrines to a unity, its arranging them around itself in an order which makes them all easily understood. We know in other things the power of unity amid variety. We know how

simple the geography of a land becomes by remembering that its rivers, although meandering in unnumbered circuits around the hills and through the vales, yet pursue one main direction from one mountain to one sea. Now all the truths of God flow into the atonement. They are understood by means of it, because their tendencies are toward it; and it is understood by means of them, because it receives and comprehends them.

'Consider more fully the first part of this sentence; all other truths are understood by means of the atonement. It gives to them all a unity by illustrating them all. Other truths are not so much independent themes, as they are branches growing up or side-wise out of this one root, and they need this single theme in order that their relations may be rightly understood. What, for example, can we know in its most important bearings, unless we know the history and office of our Redeemer? Begin from what point we may to examine the uses of things, we can never measure their full utility until we view them from the cross. The trees bud and blossom. Why? To bear fruit for the sustenance of the human body. But is this an ultimate object? The nourishment of the body favors the growth of the mind. But is the human mind an end worthy of all the contrivances in nature? Does the sun, with all its retinue of stars, pursue its daily course with no aim ulterior to man's welfare? Do we adopt a Ptolemaic theory in morals, that man is the center of the system, and other worlds revolve around him? All things were made for God, as the Being in whom they all terminate. Do they exist for elucidating His power? This is not his chief attribute. His knowledge? There is a nobler perfection than omniscience. His love? But there is one virtue imbedded as a gem in His love, and His love is but a shining casket for this pearl of infinite price. This pearl is grace. This is the central ornament of the character of Jehovah. But there is no grace in Jehovah save as it beams forth in Christ; not in Christ as a mere Divinity, nor in Christ as a mere spotless humanity, but in the two united, and in that God-man crucified. All things were made by Him and for Him, rising from the cross to the throne. Without reference to Him in His atoning love, has nothing been made that was made in this world. The star in the East led wise men once to the manger where the Redeemer lay; and all the stars of heaven lead wise men now to Him who has risen above the stars, and whose glory illumines them all. He is termed the sun of righteousness; and, as the material sun binds all the planets around it in an intelligible order, so does Christ shine over, and under, and into, and through all other objects, attract them all to Himself, marshal them all into one clear and grand array, showing them all to be His works, all suggestive of our duty, our sin, our need of atonement, our dependence on the one God, and the one Mediator between God and man.

'The first part of my sentence was, All other truths are understood by means of the atonement. Consider next the second part: The atonement is understood by means of other truths. It crystallizes them around itself, and reduces them into a system, not only because it explains them, but also because it makes them explain it. It is not too large a theme, for all the sciences and the arts bring their contributions to make it orderly and plain. Our text is a simple one, because its words are interpreted by a thousand facts shining upon it, and making themselves and it luminous in their radiations around and over it. Listen again to its suggestive words:

"For I determined not to know any thing among you save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified."

'Now, what is the meaning of this plain term, "Christ?" It means a "King." But how can we appreciate the King, unless we learn the nature of the beings over whom He rules? He reigns over the heavens; therefore we investigate the heavens. The whole earth is full of His glory; therefore we study the earth. He is the Lord over the angels; when we reflect on them, we catch a glimpse of Him in His regal state. He

is the King of the Jews and the Gentiles. When we meditate on men, we enjoy a glance at Him who was born for this end, that He might have dominion over our race. When we contemplate the material worlds, all the vastness and the grandeur included in them—the sphere of mind, all the refinement and energy involved in it—we are overpowered by the reality, surpassing fable, that He who superintends all the movements of matter and first spake it into being and once framed, as He now governs, the souls of His creatures—He is the King who atoned for us; and the more we know of the stars in their courses, and of the spirit in its mysteries, so much the deeper is our awe in view of the condescending pity which moved their Creator to become one with a lowly creature acquainted with grief for you and me. So much is involved in the word, "Christ."

'But our text speaks of Jesus Christ. That word, "Jesus!" What is the meaning of it? It means a "deliverer," and in the view of some interpreters it means "God, the deliverer." Deliverer? From what? We do not understand the power of His great office, unless we learn the nature and the vileness of sin; and we have no conception how mean, how detestable, sin is, unless we know the needlessness of it, the nobleness of the will which degrades itself into it, the excellence of the law which is dishonored by it. All our studies, then, in regard to the nature of the will, the unforced voluntariness of depravity, the extent of it through our race, the depth of it, the purity of the commands aiming to prevent it, the attractions of virtue, the strangeness of their not prevailing over the temptations of vice—they are not mere metaphysics; they are studies concerning the truth and the grace of Immanuel, who is God with us, and whose name is "Deliverer" because He delivers His people from their sins; sins involving the power and the penalty of free wrong choice; a penalty including the everlasting punishment of the soul; a punishment suggesting the nature and the character of the divine law, and the divine Lawgiver, in their relation to the conscience and all the sensibilities of the mind; and that mind, as undying as its Maker. All these things are comprehended in the word, "Jesus."

'But our text speaks of Jesus Christ and Him crucified: and this third term, "crucified," adds an emphasis to the two preceding terms, and stirs us up to examine our own capabilities—to learn the skill pervading our physical organism, so exquisitely qualified for pain as well as pleasure; the wisdom apparent in our mental structure, so keenly sensitive to all that can annoy as well as gratify; and thus we catch a glimpse of the truth, that He who combines all of our dignity with none of our guilt, and with all of the divine glory, and who thus develops all that is fit to be explained in man, and all that can be explained in God—He it is who chose to hang and linger with aching nerve and bleeding heart upon the cross for you and me. This cross makes out an atonement of the sciences and the arts and brings them also, as well as devout men, at one with God; all of them tributary to the doctrine that we are bought with a price—that we are redeemed, not with silver and gold, but with the precious blood of a man, who was God manifest in the flesh. Too large a theme is the atonement? But it breaks down the middle wall of partition that has kept apart the different studies of men; and it brings them together as illustrations of the truth, which in their light becomes as simple as it is great.

'The very objection, then, that the redemptive work is too extensive for our familiar converse, has suggested the second reason why it should be the main thing for us to think upon, and speak upon, and act upon: It systematizes all other themes, and gains from them a unity which becomes the plainer because it is set off by a luminous variety; and for this cause,' continues the apostle, 'I intend to know nothing with supreme love, except this centralizing doctrine which combines all other truths into a constellation of glories.'

There is still a third inquiry which we might present to the author of our text, could we meet him in a personal colloquy:

"Your words all converge toward one point; will they not then become monotonous, and inapposite to the varying wants of various, or even the same individuals?"

'A monotonous theme!'—this is the reply: 'What can be more diversified than the character and work of Him who is at one time designated as the omniscient God, and at another time as a Mechanic; at one time as a Judge, and at another time as an Intercessor; now a Lion, and then a Lamb; here a Vine, a Tree, there a Way, a Door; again a Stone, a Rock, still again a Star, a Sun; here without sin, and there He was made sin for us.

'Monotonous is this theme? Then it is sadly wronged, and the mind of man is sadly harmed; for this mind shoots out its tendrils to grasp all the branches of the tree of life, and the tree in its healthy growth has branches to which every sensibility of the human mind may cling. The judgment is addressed by the atonement, concerning the nature of law, of distributive justice, the mode of expressing this justice either by punishing the guilty or by inflicting pain as a substitute for punishment, the influence of this substitution on the transgressor, on the surety, on the created universe, on God Himself. There is more of profound and even abstruse philosophy involved in the specific doctrine of the atonement, than in any other branch of knowledge; and there has been or will be more of discussion upon it, than upon all other branches of knowledge; for sacred science is the most fruitful of all sciences in logical deduction, and this specific part of the science is the richest of all its parts.

'Not only the judgment, but also the imagination is addressed by the atonement; as this is the comprehensive event pointing to those three several hours, the like to which have never been heard of, no, nor ever shall be: that first hour, the hour of humiliating change, when the Son of God, who had been from the beginning with God, gathering in the praises of angels and enjoying the honors of His universal reign, on a sudden left the bosom of His Father, and choirs of angels followed far off from His train, and heralded to the shepherds His arrival on earth; and that second hour, the hour of gloom, when the only begotten Son, smitten of the Father, cried out with a loud voice at the heaviness of the blow, and the earth was astonished more than when the prophet asked of old: Was the Lord displeased against the rivers? Was Thine anger against the rivers? Was Thy wrath against the sea? And that third hour, the hour of triumph, when His troops of heralds shouted at His arrival: Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in, scarred in His hands and feet and side, but over all His foes victorious, and marching from His cross to His throne—and let all the angels of God now worship Him! What was the appearance of heaven, how did its hosts look during that first hour, when the very light of heaven moved out of its place, and descended gracefully like a star to Bethlehem? And what was the solemnity of heaven, what was the deed done there, during that second hour, when the first Person withdrew Himself from the second Person, and the angels veiled their faces at the unutterable solitude of Him who trod the wine-press alone? And what was the festival in the realm of joy during that third hour, when its monarch came riding prosperously home, with His sword upon His thigh, and all the hearts of the redeemed threw open their doors for His glad entrance—a conqueror, and more than conqueror, welcome, welcome to His everlasting rest! At these three scenes, in a life all full of transporting eras, the imagination falters, and lingers around them, and loses itself in a strange delight; and whether it be in the body or out of the body, it cannot tell. And will you say that scenes like these are monotonous?'

"Not so for the poet or the philosopher," we might reply, "but are they variously appropriate for the common mind?"

'The common mind!'—this is the rejoinder. 'The common mind is reached first of all by the Atonement. Those children who cried "hosanna" in the temple are yet in our eye as pictures of thousands of children, who feel and love the divine attributes as they are made plain and well-nigh tangible in Jesus. Simeon and Anna yet stand in that same temple as statues representing hundreds of aged saints, who love to read the history of their Redeemer when all other letters become illegible, and who can hear His voice when all other voices become inaudible, and who grow young again as His fresh doctrine rejuvenates their heart. Zaccheus climbing the sycamore still remains in our vision as a symbol of many a rich extortioner, who cannot rest until he has entertained his Lord, and consecrated the half of his goods to the poor, who are to be always with him, reminding him of their Redeemer. That widow weeping as she measures her slow steps out of the city, and smiling through her tears as she receives her Son healthy from the bier on which He was borne toward the needlessly opened tomb, yet continues in our view as a representative of many a mourner relieved by His timely charities. Those minstrels who laughed Him to scorn are images of millions who despise Him; and then He blesses them, and then with glad voice they spread the fame of Him round about; the fame of Him whose mission it is to render good for evil, and to be the friend of His foes. If I desire to be soothed, I find nowhere such gentleness as at His last supper. If I aim to be stimulated, I find nothing like His crown of thorns stirring me to duty. If I need to be joyous, whither shall I go but to Him, all whose garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made him glad?

'The very intimation that the Atonement addresses only one sensibility, and is appropriate to only one class of men, in one mood of mind, has now suggested the third reason why this doctrine should be the main spring of our inward and outward enterprise: It is so flexible and multiform, that it must be apposite to every man in every change of character or state; and therefore,' continues the apostle, 'I desire to make nothing prominent in my inward thought or outward life, except this ever-fitting truth of Jesus Christ and Him crucified!'

Having now stated three reasons why it is important to make the redemptive scheme our main object of interest, let us close this discourse with three brief inquiries into the method of giving the desired prominence to this wonderful scheme.

And, first, were we conversing face to face with the author of our text, when he had become Paul the aged and the counsellor, we might ask him:

"In what method shall we resist our natural disinclination to make the grace of Christ so conspicuous? Is there not such a disinclination? Will not your hearers, will not you yourself, much more, shall not we who have never been caught up to the third heaven, feel tempted to elevate self above the redemptive mercy?"

'I fear it;'—this is the reply—'I fear it for myself. Many secret misgivings have disturbed me. I know the need of watchfulness. But I have a fixed resolve. If any man be tempted to find some less humbling theme, I more; circumcized the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law a Pharisee (after the most straitest sect I lived a Pharisee), as touching the righteousness of the law blameless. Yet I am determined to count all these things as loss, that I may win Christ.

'You inquire about my hearers. They will prefer to gratify their self-esteem, rather than receive the excellency of the knowledge of Jesus. I have tried them again and again. I knew the pride of Corinth when I avowed to her citizens: I am determined to know nothing among you save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. I knew then that Corinth was called, The Wealthy. For more than eighteen months I dwelt within her proud walls. I met her glad citizens on the Acrocorinthus, enjoying their magnificent scenery. I saw them going down the marble steps of their fountain

Peirene, where their famed Pegasus, as they believed, was caught by Bellerophon. I visited their stadium, and I drew one of my illustrations from it. I looked in upon their theatre, and was moved by it to exclaim: We are become a theatre to the world, to angels, to men. I beheld the gay throngs at the Corinthian Amphitheatre, that edifice so massive that the remains of it, as also of their stadium and their theatre, are yet to be seen, and long after your dying day will be visited and admired by your own countrymen. It is true, I did feel often that those votaries of pleasure would look upon my preaching of the cross as foolishness in comparison with their rounds of festivity. But none of these things moved me. I was not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ. I had a fixed plan. I wrote from Corinth to the very capita. of the world: So much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you who are at Rome also. Wherever I went, I knew that bonds and imprisonment awaited me for my chief theme of discourse, yet I was determined to confer not with flesh and blood; for I said: A necessity is upon me; yea, woe is me if I preach not the Gospel of Christ even in the palaces of Corinth and of Rome. And if my steadfast resolution helped me to resist my own and my hearers' pride in the brilliant cities of the East, then your set resolve will nerve you anywhere, everywhere, to the same humbling service.

'Here, then, is the first method in which you may keep up the habit of making Jesus and Him crucified, the soul of all your activity: Bring to your help the force of a resolute determination. There is a tendency in this resolute spirit to divert your thoughts from other themes, to turn the current of your sensibilities into the right channel, to invigorate your choice, to exert a direct and reflex influence in confirming the whole soul in Jesus. God is in that determination. He inspires it. He invigorates it. He works with it and by it. There is a power in it, but the power is not yours; it is the power of God. God is in every holy resolve of man.'

In our interview with the apostle we should address to him a second inquiry:

"In what method can we avoid both the fact and the appearance of being slavishly coerced into the habit of conversing on Christ and on Christ alone? You speak of taking your stand, adhering to your decision; but this dry, stiff resolve—comes any genial spirit from it? Will you not be a slave to your unswerving purpose? Your inflexible rule—will it not be a hard one, wearisome to yourself, disagreeable to others? You hold up a weighty theme by a dead lift."

'I am determined'—this is the reply—'and it is not only a strong, but it is a loving resolve. For the love of Christ constraineth me; whom having not seen in the flesh I love; in whom, though now I see him not, yet believing, I rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory. It is not a business-like resolution. It is not a diplomatic purpose. It is not a mechanical force. It is an affectionate decision. It is a joyous rule. It is the effluence of a supreme attachment to the Redeemer.

'And this is the second method in which you may retain Jesus Christ as the jewel of your speech and life: Cherish a loving purpose to do so. A man has strength to accomplish what with a full soul he longs to accomplish. Your Christian toil will be irksome to you, if it be not your cordial preference; but if your undeviating resolve spring out of a hearty choice of your Savior, then will it be ever refreshed and enlivened by your outflowing, genial preference; then will your pious work be the repose of your soul. There is a power in your love to your work. It is a power to make your labor easy for yourself and attractive to others. This is not your power; it is the power of God. He enkindles the love within you. He enlivens it. He gives it warmth. He makes it instinct with energy. God is in all the holy joy of man.'

In our conference with the author of our text we might suggest to him our third and last inquiry:

"In what method can we feel sure of persevering in this habitual exaltation of Christ? You speak of your stern purpose, but can you depend upon the continuance

of it? You speak of your cordial as well as set resolve. But who are you? (forgive our pertinacious query.) Jesus we know. But His disciples, His chief apostles—is not every one of them a reed shaken with the wind, tossed hither and thither, unstable as a wave upon the sea?"

'I know it is so'—this is the reply. 'Often am I afraid lest, having preached the Gospel to others, I should be a castaway. And after all I am persuaded that nothing—height, depth, life, death, nothing shall be able to separate me from the love of Christ; for I put my confidence in Him, and while my purpose is inflexible and affectionate, it is also inwrought with trust in the atonement and the intercession. I do pursue my Christian life in weakness and in fear and in much trembling. For all the piety of the best of men is in itself as grass, and the goodliness thereof as the flower of the field. Therefore serve I the Lord with all humility of mind and with many tears and temptations. Yet I am determined with a confiding love. I am troubled on every side; my flesh has no rest; without are fightings, within are fears; in presence I am base among you, my bodily presence is weak and my speech contemptible; and if I must needs glory, I will glory in the things which concern my infirmities. Still, after all, I am determined, my right hand being enfolded in the hand of my Redeemer. I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day. For my conversation is in heaven, from whence I am to look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall change our vile body that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the mighty working whereby He is able to subdue all things unto Himself. I say the truth in Christ; I lie not; I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I injured the church of God; I am less than the least of all saints. Still I am determined; for by the grace of God I am what I am; and this grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain, but I labored more abundantly than they all; yet not I but the grace of God which was with me; for I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me, and therefore I am determined.

'Borne onward, therefore, by your fixed plan, and no one can succeed in anything without a plan, yet you must never rely ultimately upon your determined spirit. Allured further and further onward by your delight in your plan, and no one can work as a master in anything without enthusiasm in his prescribed course, still you must not place your final dependence upon your affectionate spirit; for if you take, for your last prop, either the sternness or the cheerfulness of your own determination, then you will know your determination, and you are not to know anything save Jesus Christ and Him crucified. Here, then, is the third method in which you may give the fitting prominence to the best of themes: You must rest for your chief and final support on Him and only on Him, from whom all wise plans start, by whom they all hold out, to whom they all tend, who is all and in all, Jesus Christ and Him crucified.'

My Christian brethren, you are all apostles. Every man, every woman, every child, the richest and the poorest, the most learned and the most ignorant of you—who have come up hither to dedicate yourselves and this sanctuary* to your Lord, all being sent of Him to serve Him, have in fact and in essence the same responsibility resting on you as weighed on the author of our text. And he was burdened by the same kind of temptations and fears which oppress your spirit. But he was held up from failing in his work by a three-fold cord; and that was his resolute determination, as loving as it was resolute, and as trustful as it was loving, to know nothing save Jesus Christ and Him crucified. The last that you hear of him as an impenitent man is in the words: "And Saul, yet breathing out threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord." It was Christ whom the proud Jew last opposed. The first that you hear of him as a convicted man is in the words: "Who art thou, Lord?" It

*This sermon was preached at the dedication of the Broadway Tabernacle, New York, April 24, 1859.

was Christ whom the inquiring Jew first studied. And the first that you hear of him as a penitent man is: "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" It was Christ to whom the humble disciple first surrendered his will. And the first that you hear of him as a Christian minister is: "And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues that He is the Son of God." And the last that you hear of him as a Christian hero is: "I have fought the good fight, I have finished my course. I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness." And the secret of this victorious career is in words like those of our text: "I adhered to my plan (when among the fickle Corinthians), I was decided (when among the vacillating Galatians), to know nothing (when among the learned at Athens and them of Cæsar's household at Rome); save Jesus Christ (when I was among my own kinsmen who scorned Him), and Him crucified (when I was among the pupils of Gamaliel, all of whom despised my chosen theme; still I was determined to cling to that theme among the Greeks and the Barbarians, before Onesimus the slave and Philemon the proud master; for I loved my theme, and, suffering according to the will of God, I committed the keeping of my soul to Him in well-doing as unto a faithful Creator."

And herein is it to be your plan, my brethren, and your joy, not to make this sanctuary the resort of wealth and of fashion, but rather of humble suppliants, who by their prayers may divert all the wealth and fashion of the world into the service of your Lord; not to make this temple the resting place of hearers who shall idly listen to the words of an orator, but a temple of earnest co-workers with Christ—thinking of Him, speaking of Him, loving Him first, and last, and midst, and without end. As you come to this house of God on the Sabbath, as you go from it, as your week-day recollections gather around it, may you renew and confirm your plan to know your Redeemer, and not only to know Him, but—who is sufficient for these things?—not to know any thing save your Redeemer; and not only to shut yourselves up to the supreme love of nothing except Christ, but also—His grace will be sufficient for you—to worship and serve Christ in the central relation of Him crucified. Knowing Him alone, He will sustain you as fully as if He knew you alone. He will come to you in this temple as frequently as if He had no other servants to befriend. He will listen to your prayers as intently as if no supplications came up to Him from other altars, and He will intercede for you as entirely as if He interceded in behalf of no one else; for remember, that when He hung upon the cross, He thought of you, and died for you, just as fully as if He had been determined to think of no one, and to die for no one, save you, whom He now calls to the solemn service of consecrating your own souls, and your "holy and beautiful house" to the glory of Jesus Christ and Him crucified.

[Edwards A. Park was born at Providence, R. I., December 29, 1808, and died in 1900. He received his education at Brown University and Andover Theological Seminary; degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1844. After two years' pastorate in Braintree, Mass., he became professor at Amherst, occupying the chair of Christian theology from 1847 to 1881, and emeritus professor to the time of his death, Andover Seminary. He founded and was editor for forty years of Bibliotheca Sacra. In addition to his theological writings on the Atonement, etc., he wrote a number of biographies. It is said he once had a conversation with a German philosopher, incognito, and after he had tangled him up the gentleman cried out: "Either you are the devil or Professor Park."

This sermon is from The Gospel Invitation, published in Boston some years since.]

A WORD IN SEASON TO HIM THAT IS WEARY.

JOSEPH PARKER, D. D.

"The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary."—Isaiah ~~1.~~ 50:4

Shall I be very far wrong in my estimate if I take you to be as I myself often am, all weary? Probably there are some young hearts here who will hardly allow themselves to be included in that somewhat mournful estimate, but I think I am speaking along the line of fact, and actual and most painful experience, when I assume that nine men out of every ten in this great multitude know personally, humblingly, the meaning of the word weary. Some are weary of labor, some are weary of waiting—weary of suffering, weary of the cruel pain that never ceases to gnaw the poor heart. Just in proportion as you understand the meaning of the term "weary" and all that it implies you will enter into the poetry, the genius, the divinity of this exquisite text, "The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary."

The power of speaking to the weary is, then, according to this text, nothing less than a divine gift. As you see the divinity in your gifts will you be careful of them, thankful for them: every gift seems to enshrine the giver, God. But how extraordinary that this power of speaking to the weary should not be taught in the schools! It is not within the ability of man to teach other men how to speak to the weary-hearted, the wounded in spirit, the sore in the innermost feelings of the being. But can we lay down directions about this and offer suggestions? Probably so, but you do not touch the core of the matter. There is an infinite difference between the scholar and the genius. The scholar is made, the genius is inspired. Information can be imparted, but the true sense, the sense that feels and sees God, is a gift direct from heaven.

It is a common notion that anybody can sing. Why can you sing? Why, because I have been taught. That is your mistake. You can sing mechanically, exactly, properly, with right time, right tune, but really and truly you cannot sing. Here is a man with his notes and with the words, and the same hearers exclaim, "Oh, that he would go on forever!" How is that?—the words exactly the same, the notes identical—how? Soul, fire, ever burning, never consuming, making a bush like a planet. The great difficulty in all such cases is the difficulty of transferring to paper a proper or adequate conception of the power of the men who thus sway the human heart. There are some men whose biographies simply belie them, and yet every sentence in the biography is true in the letter; but the biography is little else than a travesty and a caricature, because the power was personal—it was in the face, in the voice, in the presence, in the gait, in the touch—an incommunicable power; the hem of the garment trembled under it, but no biographer could catch it in his scholarly ink.

It is a common notion that any man can visit the sick. Let me tell you that very few ministers can enter a sick chamber with any probability of doing real and lasting good. They can read the Bible and they can pray, and yet, when they have gone, the room seems as if they had never been there. There is no sense of emptiness or desolation. Other men, probably not so much gifted in some directions, will enter the sick room, and there will be a light upon the wall, summer will gleam upon the window-

pane, and angels will rustle gently in the air, and it will be a scene of gladness and a vision of triumph. How is that? The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned that I might know how—how to speak a word in season to him that is weary. The Lord God hath not only given me a word to say, but He hath given me learning to teach me how to speak it. Place the emphasis upon the how, and then you develop all the mystery, all the tender music, all the infinite capacity of manner.

You may say the right word in the wrong tone, you may preach the gospel as if it were a curse. The common notion is that anybody can go into the Sunday School and teach the young. I fancy that it would be well if a great many persons left the Sunday School all over the world. Teach the young—I would God I had that great gift, to break the bread for the children, and to be able to lure and captivate opening minds, and to enter into the spirit of the words—

> Delightful task, to rear the tender thought,
> To teach the young idea how to shoot.

Why, it requires to be father and mother and sister and nurse and genius to speak to the young. They may hear you and not care for you; they may understand your words and be repelled by your spirit. You require the tongue of the learned to know how to speak, and that tongue of the learned is not to be had at school, college, university—it is not included in any curriculum of learning; it is a gift divine, breathing an afflatus, an inspiration—the direct and distinct creation of God, as is the star, the sun.

The speaker, then, is Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the representative of the Father, the incarnate Deity. He it is who is charged with the subtle learning, He it is whose lips tremble with the pathos of this ineffable music.

Though the gift itself is divine, you must remember that it is to be exercised seasonably. The text is, "That I should know how to speak a word in season." There is a time for everything. It is not enough to speak the right word; you must speak it at the right moment. Who can know when that is? You cannot be taught. You must feel it, see it hours beyond; nay, you must know when to be silent for the whole twenty-four hours, and to say to yourself, "Tomorrow, at such and such a time, I will drop that sentence upon his listening ear." "The day after tomorrow he will probably be in circumstances to admit of this communication being delivered with sympathy and effect." How few persons know the right time—the right time in conversation! Some people are never heard in conversation, though they are talking all the time. They talk so unreasonably, they talk when other people are talking, they can not wait, they do not know how to come in along the fine line of silence; they do not understand the German expression, "Now an angel has passed," and they do not quickly enough follow in his wake. Consequently, though chattering much, they are saying nothing—though their words be multitudinous, the impression they make is a blank.

I have a ripe seed in my hand. As an agriculturist I am going to sow it tonight. And any laborer in the field can tell me that I should be acting foolishly in sowing it just now. Why? "It is out of season," the man says. "There is a time for the doing of that action; I will tell you when the time returns—do it then, and you may expect a profitable result of your labor."

Then I will change my character and be a nurse, and I will attend to my patient (perhaps I will over-attend to him—some patients are killed by over-nursing), and I will give the patient this medicine—it is the right medicine. So it is, but you are going to give it at the wrong time; and if you give the medicine at the wrong time, though itself be right, the hour being wrong, you shall bring suffering upon the patient, and you yourself shall be involved in pains and penalties. Thus we touch the very subtle and sensitive line in human life—the line of refined discrimination. You

may say, "I am sure I told him." You are right—you did tell him, and he did not hear you. You may reply, "I am perfectly confident I delivered the message—I preached the exact words of the gospel." So you did, but you never got the hearing heart, your manner was so unsympathetic, so ungentle, so cruel (not meant to be unconsciously so), that the man never understood it to be a gospel. You spoiled the music in the delivery, in the giving of the message. The Lord giveth the tongue of the learned that he to whom it is given may know how to speak—how to speak the right word—how to speak the right word at the right point of time. You want divine teaching in all things, in speech not least.

Why, this is a curious word to find in the Bible. Does the Bible care about weary people? We have next to no sympathy with them. If a man be weary, we give him notice to quit; if he ask us to what place he can retire, we tell him that is his business, not ours. Now, the tenderness of this Book is to me one of the most telling, convincing arguments on behalf of the inspiration and its divine authority. This Book means to help us, wants to help us, says "I will try to help you, never hinder you; I will wait for you; I will soften the wind into a whisper; I will order the thunder to be silent; I will quiet the raging sea; I will wait upon you at home, in solitude, at midnight, anywhere—fix the place, the time, yourself, and when your heart most needs me I will be most to your heart." Any book, found in den, in gutter, that wants to do this should be received with respect. The purpose is good; if it fail, it fails in a noble object. NB

Everywhere in this Book of God I find a supreme wish to help me. When I most need help the words are sweeter than the honeycomb. When other books are dumb, this Book speaks most sweetly to me. It is like a star—it shines in the darkness, it waits the going down of the superficial sun of my transient prosperity, and then it breaks upon me as the shadows thicken. This is the real greatness of God: He will not break the bruised reed. I have reminded you before that because the reed is bruised, therefore the rude man says he may break it. His argument in brief is this: "If the reed were strong, I should not touch it, but seeing that it is bruised, what harm can there be in completing the wound under which it is already suffering? I will even snap it and throw the sundered parts away." This is the reasoning of the rude man—that is the vulgar view of the case. The idea of healing is the idea of a creator. To destroy is the work of the brute beast; to gather up the poor little wounded child, and hug it to a motherly breast, is a bit of God. That instinct comes out of the Creator; He who creates also heals. Herein we see God's estimate of human nature; if He cared only for the great, the splendid, the magnificent, the robust and the everlasting, why then He would indeed be too like ourselves. The greatness of God and the estimate which He places upon human nature are most seen in all these ministrations in reference to the weak and the weary and the young and the feeble and the sad. Made originally in the image of God, man is dear to his Maker, though ever so broken. Oh! poor prodigal soul, with the divinity nearly broken out of thee, smashed, bleeding, crushed, all but completely damned and in hell—while there is a shadow of thee outside perdition, He would heal thee and save thee. Thou art a ruin, but a grand one—the majestic ruin of a majestic edifice, for knowest thou not that thou wast the temple of God?

When I am weary, even in my weariness God sees the possibility of greatness that may yet take place and be developed and supervene in immortality. How do we talk? Thus: "The survival of the fittest." It is amazing with what patience and magnanimity and majestic disregard of circumstances we allow people to die off. When we hear that a million of them have perished, we write this epitaph on their white slate tombstones: "The survival of the fittest required the decay of the weakest and the poorest." We pick off the fruit which we think will not come to much. The gardener

lays his finger and thumb upon the tree, and he says, "This will not come to much"—he wrenches the poor, unpromising piece of fruit off the twig and throws it down as useless. In our march we leave the sick and wounded behind. That is the great little, the majestic, insignificant, the human contradiction. We go in for things that are fittest, strongest, most promising, healthy, self-complete, and therein we think we are wise. God says, "Not a lamb must be left out—bring it up; not a sick man must be omitted; not a poor publican sobbing his 'God be merciful to me a sinner' must be omitted from the great host. Bring them all in, sick, weary, wounded, feeble, young, illiterate, poor, insignificant, without name, fame, station; force—all in; gather up the fragments that nothing be lost." I will go to that Shepherd—He will spare me and love me. When my poor strength gives out, He will not set His cruel heel upon my neck and kill me; He will gather me up in His arms, and make the whole flock stand still till He has saved His weakest one.

Oh! poor worn heart, didst thou but know the name for thy pain, thou wouldst call it sin. What dost thou need, then, but Christ the Son of God, the Heart of God, the love of God. He will in every deed give thee rest. He will not add to the great weight which bows down thy poor strength; He will give thee grace, and in His power all thy faintness shall be thought of no more. Poor soul, I can well feel for thee, for I know how dark it is when the full shadow of our sin falls upon our life, and I know how all the help of earth and time and man does but mock the pain it cannot reach. Say not that Christ will not go so low down as to find one so base and vile as thou; I heard Him calling for thee; I heard His sweet voice lift itself up in the wild wind and ask whither thou hadst fled, that He might save thee from death and bring thee home. My yearning, silent one, I see thine upstarting tear, and I know what it means, for I too, have had baptism of that same dew. My life, for it, if it be not every whit the very truth of God, that Christ wants thee, and will save thee. I will go with thee, step by step, as far as man may go, for I have been there before and know the way of Christ with men. There is no wrath in His face or voice, no sword is swung by His hand as in cruel joy, saying, "Now at last I have my chance with you." His eyes gleam with love; His voice melts in pity; His words are gospels, every one. Let Him but see thee sad for sin, full of grief because of the wrong thou hast done, and He will raise thee out of the deep pit and set thy feet upon the rock. I wait for thee, poor, poor soul, that we may go hand and hand to Christ this night. Thou knowest that I am no fierce preacher of malediction and curse upon the poor trembling penitent. I search my heart for tender speech, for gentle word, and I ask heaven to bless me with the gift of the persuasive tone, that I may call thee by name, sweetly as a mother might call a runaway child back to her side. Say, poor black soul, with stains upon thee like wounds, say, "I will arise and go to my Father." I cannot try. How can I? Try: the saying of it will do thee good. Oh, if I could get some throats so to open as to express this prayer, "God be merciful to me a sinner," the very opening of the throat, the very opening of the lips would do that soul good. The saying of it will be like the first breath of the spring wind, melting the bands of frost and bringing up flowers and birds—flowers that cannot die, birds that bring their own light with them.

Many a time I should have sunk right down without hope of rising again but for this sweet couplet—

> "Christ is strong to deliver and good to redeem
> The weakest believer that hangs upon Him."

I am not triumphant always, sometimes much broken, and the darkness is round about me like three-fold, seven-fold night. God I have none, nor Christ, nor hope, nor heaven—nothing but a memory black as the darkest night. What can I do, then, but remember that the Bible was made for the weary, and the poor, and the sick, and

the lame, and the halt and the blind, and the maimed—for the infirm, for those that have no friend and no helper; a book for the wilderness, not for the garden. You know you will fall back again if you do come? Well, still come. Do we not all fall back?

"Prone to wander, Lord I feel it,
Prone to leave the God I love;
Take my heart, Lord, take and seal it,
Seal it for thy courts above."

What said He? He said, "If my brother turn again, saying, I repent, forgive him, even until seventy times seven." If He laid down that measure for us, what must be the measure of His own pardoning mercy? I want victory tonight, surrender on the part of human hearts. If I could take thee, sinner, with me now, I should feel like a king who has won his last battle, and thou wouldst feel like a slave breathing the first breath of the living air of liberty.

[Joseph Parker, D. D., was born at Hexham-on-Tyne, April 9, 1830. He was educated at private schools and University College, London. He was Independent minister at Banbury, Oxford, 1853-58; Cavendish Chapel, Manchester, 1858-69; and City Temple, London, from 1869 to present. His literary work is prodigious; his People's Bible and Pulpit Bible alone would have been a great life work, but his other volumes represent as much more.

This sermon is from the Complete Preacher, and it was preached in the City Temple, London, in 1877.]

EVERY ONE THAT LOVETH.

CHARLES H. PARKHURST, D. D.

"Every one that loveth is born of God."—I John 4: 7.

In the midst of all the preaching that is being done, and all the efforts along that and kindred lines that are being put forth, we cannot keep too distinctly shaped before our mind the object toward which we are laboring, the particular result we are attempting to see realized. Now what is that result? Here is a church: what does it stand for? What is the meaning of it? You are a Christian. If so you are trying to make your Christianity tell; tell in what way? Tell upon yourself in what way? Tell upon others in what way? What is Christianity for? Paul says that the Gospel is the power of God; power exercised for what purpose? We should know how to answer such a question as that. Even the children ought to know how to answer it.

And it is not enough to be able to answer it, unless at the same time the answer means so much to us and is such a present factor in our Christian doing, as to give shape and direction to our doing. You stand before a manufactory and see printed upon its front in large showy letters, "Carpet Manufactory." But suppose that after you have gotten through the door and into the midst of the operatives you ask one of them, "What are you weaving here?" and the hesitant reply should come back to you, "Well, I don't know as I could tell you exactly what I am weaving." A phenomenal grade of tapestry such operatives would turn out, and every bale of product delivered at the rear door would probably give the lie to the sign emblazoned over the front door. There would probably not a great deal come out of the rear door anyway, and what did come it would be difficult to tag in a way to make it intelligible to the general market.

Now the Church, a church is, or is presumably, a kind of manufactory, that is, it exists for the purpose of yielding some form of product. And it is as evident as it needs to be that only a few people, comparatively, have any simple and distinct idea what that product is. That is shown in the fact that so many, who are as good Christians as any here, do not care to associate themselves with the Church. The meaning of Church is not so clearly felt by its members and therefore is not made so apparent by its members, as to lead outsiders to care to become identified with it or be made responsible for it. You do not need to have it pointed out to you what a contrast there is between that and the agencies that are operating to turn out material products. And if you see an ordinary manufacturing corporation that knows what it is doing and that is turning out a first rate article of its kind, and an article that lists well in the market, you are glad to invest in its stock and become part of the concern.

That is why so many have disposed of the stock that they held a few years ago in the Presbyterian Church. While some were doing their best to make it comfortable and profitable for Christians to come into the Presbyterian Church, others were working a good deal harder to make it uncomfortable and unprofitable for them to stay there, and between the two sets of performance an impression of miscellaneousness was left upon the mind that has been a great godsend to the Episcopal Church and that has established for it a sort of position of ecclesiastical retreat.

But Presbyterianism has by no means the monopoly of this kind of thing, for in the old days, at least, Anglicanism used to be a hundred times worse than American

or even New York Presbyterianism has ever been. And in your reading of Church History generally, the thing that is bound to impress you is the absence of anything like an acute and intelligible purpose toward which the aims of the Church at large were directed. Sometimes one part of the Church would be doing one thing and another part another and a contradictory thing; and sometimes no part would be doing anything to speak of. At one date one branch of the Church would be making saints, and another would be boiling and broiling them. One bishop spending his life translating the Bible, another tinkering creeds, a third hoarding ducats, a fourth working the rack and kindling the fires at Smithfield. And it is this working at cross-purposes and this constant production of contradictory results (that cancel each other) that accounts for the slow gains that the Church makes in the world. The Church grew fast enough so long as it could be said of its members what is related in the fourth of Acts, that "the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul."

Coming back to our question, we might say that the commodity that Christianity is intended to produce in the world is character. "Character," however, is an uninteresting word, too abstract to impress the mind, too juiceless to saturate the mind, and it is not a Bible word, at least I do not find it in my concordance. It is a little singular, at first thought, that such a teacher as Jesus or as Paul should not have had occasion to use the word. But there is a certain warmth about Bible terms, and there is none of that about the word "character," any more than there is about that phrase "ethical culture." To talk to a child about character would probably produce upon him about the same degree and grade of effect as to lecture him on the binomial theorem or logarithms. It is one of those terms that mean so much and in such an unparticularized way that the intelligence does not take kindly to it nor the heart snuggle up to it.

We might well substitute, then, by saying that Christianity aims to make human hearts as much like God's heart as possible, and when I say "God's heart" I mean Christ, for it is in Him that we see what God's heart is. It is sufficiently orthodox for all practical purposes to say that Christ is God's heart uncovered to us. Christ did not come to let us understand all that God knows, but to let us understand as far as possible what God feels, and the heart is the place in man or God where the feelings subsist and move.

It will be proper then to say that the thing Christianity is here to do is to make men right in their feelings. It may not always make people wise; it may not give them correct understanding of things, nor attempt to. That quality of heart that Christianity aims to induce is something that correct understanding has almost nothing to do with. You know how much a child can love his mother without understanding his mother, without having ever in any way thought nicely and accurately about her. Indeed it is his love for her that helps him to understand her a great deal more than it is his understanding of her that makes him love her.

But all I wanted to say just now was that Christianity does its work for us in that part of us where we keep our feelings, our sentiments, our loves. We want to be God-like, and we are if our loves are like God's loves. It is important that we realize just what that is in us that Christianity is concerned with. Bible and Holy Spirit are concerned only to have us feel right. It is not mind that needs to be converted, nor body, nor actions, nor pocket. We sometimes say of a man that his pocket is converted, meaning by it that he has become generous. Such expressions are well enough in a way, but they do not mean a great deal and what little they seem to mean is not quite true. The only thing that can be converted is the heart, that part of us where the impulses spring, the place where we keep our affections and hatreds, loyalties and jealousies; in a word, our feelings. So we might, in rather a random way, say of a man who was an atheist and has become a Christian, that his mind, his brain, is con-

verted. Probably it is a suspicion that something of that kind takes place that leads us so often to try by some argumentative process or other to change the workings of a man's brain and to create a little revival of religion all on the inside of his cranium. We have all done that, and then after reasoning with our man for half a day, have been surprised to find that he is just where he was to commence with. Christianity does not work directly upon a man's brain to change the character of its conclusions any more than it will work directly upon a man's body to correct its temperature or improve its digestion. If a man's heart is right, that is, if its impulses are like the impulses of Jesus Christ, his purse will be right and his thinking will be correct, so far as there is any religious necessity for its being correct.

My intent in all this is to keep our thoughts upon that one place in us upon which everything else depends. We have got to be agreed as to the spot at which our work is to be put. I am not authorized to say that a certain amount of Bible truth judiciously presented may not be necessary in order that the heart itself may be reached and Christlike impulses started, but that is not for the sake of the truth or of the Bible in itself considered. Considered in its purely religious and Christian references, Bible truth, though it come directly from God, is worth only what it will do in making the heart right, in making our loves like Christ's love, in making us have the feelings that God has. If we feel as He does we shall do as He does, that is, to the extent that our finiteness admits of our doing. A man does not act according to his opinions, but he does act according to his loves. Knowing that a thing is the right thing to do will not make a man do it. We act counter to our best judgment and distinct conscience every day we live. But loving the thing that is right will guarantee our doing it. "The issues of life are from the heart." That is the fundamental fact in the matter and was understood by candid and wise men thousands of years ago.

If there were any other way by which a man could become perfect in his feelings and absolutely Christlike in his loves besides using the Gospel and preaching Jesus Christ, then we might throw away the Bible and dispense with Jesus Christ. I do not know of any other way; and certainly, if the question be subjected to the test of history, it is something to which we should all agree, I am sure that the sweetness and Christlikeness that were in men before Christ came is hardly to be mentioned by the side of the like qualities evinced since He came. At the same time it wants to be understood that Christ's Gospel is for the sake of man and not man for the sake of Christ's Gospel. The importance of the Gospel in its relations to us is not in what it is, but in what it can do, in what it can do for us, and in what it can do for us in the way of making our feelings right and our loves like Christ's loves. It is like the medical appliances employed by the physician. Those appliances exist respectively for the producing of specific results. The only real meaning they have for us is their ability to produce those results. So it is with the Bible, for instance. Revealed truth is a means chosen by God to cure our hearts of the malady of bad impulse, and to make us Godlike—Godlike in what concerns our affections and passions.

So that the amount of truth, even Christian truth, that you have succeeded in lodging in your child's mind, is no indication in itself that you have Christianized your child. Your child is a Christian child if he is a Christlike child, and likes and loves the things Christ likes and loves; and the Gospel truth you have been able to acquaint him with is not something that you can reckon in as a part of his Christianity any more than the tonic that a patient swallows is to be counted as part of the patient's recuperation. It all turns in the last case on whether the tonic has made the patient alive again, and in the first case on whether the Christian truth you have administered has made the child's heart a beautiful heart, bubbling up with holy impulses, passionate with the sort of affection that Christ's heart was impassioned with.

In the old days, as we saw a few minutes ago, men did not keep these things distinct. Wicked men, men with coarse lives, foul hearts, beastly affections, were not hindered thereby from becoming accredited bishops and distinguished cardinals. A man's heart didn't count. To be a Christian meant to assent to certain propositions, such as the authority of the Pope, the doctrine of Transubstantiation, acceptance of "The Six Articles," etc. If a man, woman, lad or girl wouldn't make such subscription, the Church would burn them and commit them to eternal damnation. The fact that a lad was as holy as a young St. John or a girl as sweet as an angel didn't signify.

And that has been the character of the Church, off and on, ever since a time not long subsequent to the departure of Jesus Christ; that is, it has not centered its first thought on a beautiful heart, but on something else. The first question it has asked about a man is not, Has he got a heart like the heart of Jesus? but, What does he believe? Does he subscribe to the Creed? Is he orthodox? I am not making light of creeds nor belittling orthodoxy, but all that creeds and orthodoxy are worth is what they can do toward making a man to be in his heart what Christ was in his heart, and, if they are that, I don't care whether they get it by being orthodox or by being heterodox, by being Lutherans or Wesleyans, by being Calvinists or heretics. The best doctrine is that which does most to make men Godlike, and the best denomination is the one that will graduate the finest saints and the most of them.

Now, this idea that Bible truth or Christian doctrine has an importance of its own independently of what it can do in the way of making the heart sweet and beautiful, is an idea that almost all of us have become unconsciously impregnated with. When I commence examining a candidate with reference to uniting with the Church, I start in by asking him what opinion he holds as to this or that point of Christian doctrine. I do not believe in proceeding in that order, but I do all the same. The emphasis of the Church has settled down so heavily, and for so long a time, upon the thought side, the brain side, of the thing, that almost in spite of ourselves we are swept off our feet by the current of usage and tradition. I ought to begin by questioning a candidate about his heart, what kind of a heart he has gotten, whether it is a pure one, a tender and forgiving one: whether it is like what the Bible tells us God's heart is. Perhaps he can tell me a good deal about the Trinity, but I ought to want more to know about his loves, whether he loves others as well as he does himself, and whether those beatitudes that Christ laid down as fundamental in commencing His ministry have become in him experimentally a part of his own tone and temper of heart.

In the last chapter of John is an account of Christ's examining Peter for the ministry. That, of course, was long prior to the adoption of the Thirty-nine Articles, so the Lord could not have questioned the candidate upon them. It also antedated the sessions of the Westminster Assembly, which relieved Peter from the necessity of being quizzed upon any one of the hundred and seven questions of the Catechism. There was no New Testament at that time, so that no inquiries could be put to him touching its plenary inspiration. There was the Old Testament, though, but even so, Christ asked him nothing as to his views of it, whether the days of creation were twenty-four hours long, whether Moses wrote the Pentateuch, how many Isaiahs there were, and whether the Jonah story was historical or mythical. It is along that line that examining bodies regularly interrogate their candidates. I am not denying that some questions are put to them touching their religious experience, etc., but it is understood by ministerial councils in the Congregational Church and by presbyteries in our Church, that the examination proper has not really begun till the questioners have commenced to grill the candidate on the conundrums of the Bible, and to dislocate his intellectual joints upon the rack of dogmatic theology; and it is the simple fact in the case that a man need not in such circumstances be greatly concerned about the haziness of his Christian experience and the general condition of his heart, if he

can unstammeringly confess to a distinct and certified theology, and is prompt to answer his interrogators in the way that they want him to answer them.

Nor any more did the Lord admit Peter to the ministerial office without an examination, and an examination more searching than I ever heard conducted before a Congregational council or a New York presbytery. As recorded in the last chapter of John he asked Peter three questions. The first was, "Peter, do you love me?" Peter answered, "Yes." And the Lord said, "Feed my lambs;" go to preaching. But the Lord questioned him again, put the second question, but the second question was simply the first question over again, "Peter, do you love me?" Peter said, "Yes." The Lord said, "Feed my sheep;" go to preaching. But the divine examiner was not through with His candidate yet. And so He asks him a third question, which, however, was only the first question again repeated. "Peter, do you love me?" And Peter said, "Yes." And the Lord added, "Feed my sheep;" go to preaching. And the candidate was licensed. That is the way Jesus Christ conducted the examination of a candidate for the ministry; and it is no more like the way in which most contemporary bodies conduct examinations than heaven is like—almost any other place.

It is as though the Lord had said, "Peter, I want to know what kind of a heart you have got. I want to know the passions that it is filled up with, the intense loyalties with which it is supremely actuated. I want to know whether your heart is knitted to mine with those ties of a wholesale devotion such that no peril you may be exposed to will operate to relax those ties; and not only that, but whether the love that is between us makes us so one with each other that you are become entered into the mysteries of my being and so can preach me in a way to make people hear and listen and respond."

Now I beg of you to be just enough to what has been spoken not to go away and say that I have made light of orthodoxy. Orthodoxy means sound thinking, and to make light of sound thinking is to make fun of intelligence and to mutiny against our own brain; but the thing that makes a man a Christian is the love that is in his heart, not the phosphorus that is in his head, and the consummating qualification for the Christian ministry is Christ-begotten and not school-begotten.

The trouble is that we have taken the same two elements that existed in Christ's day, love and wit, but we have reversed them. We are saying that out of the mind are the issues of life. We do not ask, "Do you love?" but "What do you think?" Christianity ought to be in some measure intelligent, but intelligence isn't Christianity, even intelligence about Christian things isn't Christianity. The supreme fact about being a Christian is to have a heart that is full of love to God and man. That is the point upon which the grand emphasis of the Bible falls all the way through. Luther had a great, big, warm, loving heart toward God and man, but he never could have been ordained as pastor of this church, for he tore out of the Bible the whole Book of James. But Calvin could have come here, bony, eagle eyed, unlovely and unloving Calvin could have come here, even if he were the occasion of sending Servetus to heaven on a chariot of fire kindled at Champel, a couple of miles out from Geneva.

Now I have said these things because the Christian Church cannot progress till it comes out distinctly on the higher and sweeter ground. Why, in the old apostolic days the common people loved the Church and flocked into it. People are not changed, the Church is changed. They would love the Church now if they thought the Church was lovely. If hearts were trumps we would win. In Christ's day love was the determining qualification both for the Church and for the ministry. Everything was fitted up with a lot of doors and they were all open. Now the Church keeps in its employ men whose distinct function it is to nail up doors. Your heart is all right, they say, and we love you and all that sort of thing, and shall be glad to

meet you in heaven, but we are a little more particular than the Lord is and must bid you "au revoir" till we meet on the other shore.

I am not rebelling against orthodoxy, I am not rebelling against Calvinism, although I dislike the word, but I am rebelling against any system that calls itself Christian but that makes the principal part of the matter to turn on a hinge that the Lord never contrived but that He distinctly reprobated both by word and example. Lay all the stress that we properly can upon indoctrination, the final proof and fruit of it all is a pure heart and a loving spirit and living sympathy with the mind of Jesus. And if the Church has lost the confidence of the people, as it certainly has, by setting up tests upon which the Lord never insisted, it will just as certainly recover that confidence when it comes back distinctly on to Christ's ground, when it becomes pure as Christ is pure, tender as Christ is tender, and when Church life is understood to consist in the inbreathing of God's Spirit of holiness and loving kindness in order that we may breathe it forth again into the atmosphere of a world that needs not so much to be enlightened as to be loved.

[Charles Henry Parkhurst was born at Framingham, Mass., April 17, 1842, and graduated from Amherst in 1866. He studied theology at Halle and Leipzig for four years. He was pastor of the Congregational church at Lennox, Mass., 1874 to 1880, and since then pastor of Madison Square Presbyterian church. He became president of the society for prevention of crime, and his efforts led to an investigation of the police by the New York legislature. He has published a number of volumes of sermons, The Blind Man's Creed, Three Gates on a Side, etc.

This sermon was preached in the Madison Square Presbyterian Church, Feb. 3, 1901, and was revised by the author for The Christian Work.]

"BE STRONG."

THEOPHILUS PARR, M. A.

Deut. 31: 6, 7, 23; Joshua 1; 6, 7, 9, 18; Haggai 2: 4; Zech. 8: 9, 13; Acts 1: 8; Eph. 6: 10.

There is no foolish tautology in the Bible. The repetition of this phrase has a significance to which we shall do well to take heed. Observe the places where the repetitions of this phrase occur and you see that they group themselves at three epochs in the history of God's people, namely, the conquest of Canaan, the return from the Exile, and the establishment of the Christian Church.

It is this fact that makes the exhortation of special fitness for the present occasion. We are on the eve of the twentieth century, a century which you young Christian Endeavorers may specially call your own. To some of us the greater part of life is behind. But life is before you in all its possibilities of usefulness and blessing; yours is the grand inheritance. We venture to say that the twentieth century marks an epoch in the history of the Church and the world.

In the world the nations have been brought more closely together. The advent of steam and electricity in railways, steamships, and telegraphs has wrought wonders in this century. Then the development of the power of the press has brought the thought of the world together.

With this there has been the remarkable growth of the sentiment of humanity. We say this notwithstanding the painful fact of war now being waged, for never has the misery of war been so vividly realized by the community as in this one. In our social life the better treatment of the sick, the weak, and the poor indicates the progress in the minds of men of the principles of Christ.

Inside the Church the signs are clearer still. By the Church we mean the great company of followers of Christ, in every denomination and of every nation, who are in living union with their living Lord. These are coming together and manifesting the real unity of their common life in Him. To change the metaphor, the great army of the Church of God at the bidding of this Commander-in-Chief is being mobilized. The units are brought together, the regiments are wheeling into line, and the vast army has been brought into readiness for action.

As surely as the providence of God prepared the way for the people of Israel to take possession of Canaan, as surely as the hand of God prepared the way for the re-possession of Palestine by the Jews returning from the Exile, as surely as the world was prepared for the advent of Christianity, and the Church of God was fitted by the baptism of Pentecost to take possession of the world for Christ, so surely this nineteenth century has been one of preparation, and the call of God comes to the Church to set up the Kingdom of God amongst men. For this the exhortation is given with renewed force—"Be strong in the Lord."

Not the least of the signs is that there is a clearer perception amongst us of the real work of the Church.

THE CHURCH NOT AN EMIGRATION SOCIETY.

The old idea largely prevailing years ago was that we were a great emigration society, whose mission was to proclaim the glories of the heavenly world, and by the grace of God to prepare men for it.

We do not minimize the value of the hope of heaven. It cheers us along the path of life. It sheds a glory on the struggle and the toil. But our real work is here. The purpose of our Christ is to set up His kingdom on earth, and to rid the world of that evil that makes its misery. Our great thought, therefore, must be, not how quickly we can emigrate to a happier sphere, but to labor and to strive to make the devil emigrate to his own place, and let Christ have His own.

We do not shut our eyes to the greatness of the task before us. It means largely the transformation of the government of the world. How powerful are the vested interests of evil, and how governments may be influenced by them, is seen continually. When the statesmen at the helm of a great empire like Britain can lend themselves to oppose so small a measure of reform as the protection of young children from part of the temptations of the drink traffic, Christian men may well take heed. We may do a little by our votes, but our great work is to change the voters of the community. Society must be transformed, which means in the ultimate that human nature is to be transformed. There are giants to be conquered, great walled cities to be taken. Well may He say, "Be strong." From anyone else the command would be a mockery, for our natural strength is small. But He who gives the order gives the power to execute it. He is the Creator, the Regenerator, the Inspirer of the souls of men.

WHERE SCIENCE IS IMPOTENT.

The work is pre-eminently one for spiritual power. Mere intellectual strength by itself is as helpless as physical. Place the mightiest of our men of intellect, the most learned of our men of science, before a poor outcast of the slums, and bid them transform that poor creature into a man and make him what God would have him to be, and they would be as helpless as the cleverest doctor by the side of a corpse. It is a spiritual change that is to be wrought, and this requires spiritual power. The strength, then, by which we are to work is that of spiritual life—life that has its origin in Christ, and that He promises to give to us. The keywords of physical strength in its origin and development are health, diet, exercise and judgment. So in the spiritual realm the first requirement is health.

PURITY IS POWER.

The athlete knows well that heart disease is fatal to any prospect of strength. So in religion, the heart must be clear of sin. We must commence right here. The first work of the Holy Spirit, whose power is vouchsafed to us by the promise of the Lord, is to renew the soul in holiness. For this there must be on our part a full surrender to Him. Many here can testify with abounding thankfulness that we have some measure of the Spirit, we have realized somewhat of His blessed influence, but we want more, we earnestly desire the fulness of power. That fulness is promised unto us. Let go everything of self and sin, and by faith do ye receive the Holy Ghost. The word "receive" might even be better rendered "take." The Spirit of the mighty Lord is present with us this morning, and the word to us is, Take ye the Holy Ghost.

Oh, fill me with Thy fulness, Lord,
Until my very heart o'erflow.

Oh, blessed strength that comes of full surrender and full endowment of the Spirit of God! The peace of God so possesses the soul that poverty and pain alike fail to disturb it. Sammy Hick, the consecrated blacksmith, coming home from church on a Sunday morning, was urged by his neighbors to work as some of them were doing, and get in his crop of flax to save it from being spoiled by the rain. His answer was, "I have no flax; it is God's flax, and if He likes to wet it He can." Frances Ridley Havergal smiled in her sufferings, saying: "I take my pain, dear Lord, from Thee," and her soul was strong in peace. The drudgery of arduous toil becomes transfigured by the abiding glory of the Lord.

CONSECRATED CULTURE.

The development of strength is on the lines of rightful diet and exercise. But let us never lose sight of the main principle of spiritual power by living union with Christ. "Be strong in the Lord." If the channel of life is to grow there must be attention to these simple elements: to feed on the Word of God and to do the work of God. Caramels and sweets may be very nice in their way as an occasional luxury, but the strong man knows that a diet of these would be fatal to his strength. So let us be careful of our spiritual food. A little wholesome fiction or light reading may be useful as a recreation, but if we would grow strong we must have the wholesome diet of the daily study of the Bible and of books that make us think.

What we could desire in our Christian Endeavor Societies is a development of consecrated culture. The world will never be converted by twaddle and inanity, however well-intentioned. We want the highest possible learning and mental power, but all filled with the Spirit of God—all bred in humble dependence upon Him.

BE A SPIRITUAL ATHLETE.

Then, further, be strong by using your strength. As the athlete in his training seeks to bring out the strength of all his muscles, and so adopts a variety of exercises, so let us not be content always with the work to which we have been accustomed. Let us attempt unusual things. The phrase "I can't" is often but an excuse that really means "I don't want to try." Paul said to his son in the gospel, "Exercise thyself to godliness," the word exercise being exactly the word we use in athletics, gymnastize. In all these things we shall realize the value of true fellowship. In our efforts in the outside world for the bettering of humanity we may be ready to co-operate with any and all that will work with us. In the Church we have a circle somewhat narrower, but the fellowship is closer. We may become stronger by union with all those who love the Lord Jesus in sincerity and truth.

Again, in an inner circle, still in fellowship with the members of our own society, we may greatly help one another. But there is a fellowship closer still, the fellowship, say, of two kindred souls that enter fully into each other's deepest longings and desires. The memorable example of the friendship of David and Jonathan will be in your mind. It is said of Jonathan with his friend that "he strengthened his hand in God."

THE POWER OF UNITY.

Surely it was in view of such fellowship that Jesus gave the promise "That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them by My Father which is in heaven." There is power in unity. The closer the unity the greater the spiritual power. What glorious achievements have been wrought by the united earnest prayers of twos and threes! In the early days of our Church, when open-air preaching was not so common as now, two of our missionaries were engaged in evangelistic work in Berkshire, working in separate districts. They met with opposition in every place. They preached the gospel in the streets of the villages and towns, and were pelted and persecuted in every place. One night they met together for consultation; the prospects were dark indeed. At the close of their talk one said, "Let us have a turn of prayer before we go." They went into a field, and there poured out their souls to God. As the night wore on they became desperate in their pleadings, until one rose to his feet in the holy victory of faith, exclaiming, "Brother, Berkshire's taken! Berkshire's taken!" They parted. But from that hour the tide turned in their favor, and success attended their efforts. Oh, for the strength of mighty faith!

CONSECRATED COMMON SENSE.

In the application of this strength let us not forget that we must use wisdom and prudence. We need first of all spiritual power, but we need also consecrated common sense to direct it. As illustrations of this see the work of Mr. Moody, the social work

of the Salvation Army, and now, most vividly before us today, the great Christian Endeavor movement, a splendid example of the right use of means to ends.

Let us learn a lesson of the politician who strives to capture an election, or the commercial man who strives to capture business. Our work is to win the election for Christ, to capture the custom of men's hearts and lives for Christ, and for this we need strength of mind and heart. There is no room in the Christian Endeavor movement or in the Church for dudes and dolls (Lord save them!); we want strong men and women: the *mens sana in corpore sano.*

Look up this morning to your King and Lord. He, the Great Captain, is calling us in the advent of this new century to take the world for Him.

In the dark days of Italy's struggle for freedom the patriot leader Garibaldi gathered together a multitude of the people and addressed them: "Men of Italy, I call you to follow me to the fight. It may be to hardships, poverty, rags, wounds and death; but it is for Italy, for freedom!" And they responded: "Viva l'Italia!" They did follow him, they did find poverty and hardships, many of them found wounds and death; but Italy was free!

So our Captain calls us today; not to ease and luxury, but to follow Him. It may be to hardships and to suffering; yea, to some it may be even to death itself, but it is for liberty! Liberty for the world! It is for Christ, for His eternal kingdom. What shall we say? O Lord, we will follow Thee now—and forever!

[This sermon by Theophilus Parr is said by a London newspaper to have been such that Hugh Latimer might have delivered it at St. Paul's Cross. Mr. Parr is of new South Wales.]

THE GOD THAT ANSWERETH BY FIRE.

MARK GUY PEARSE.

"The God that answereth by fire."—I Kings 18: 24.

It was Elijah himself who proposed the test. The people readily accepted it. On the summit of Carmel, withered and scorched in that long drought, there gathered the host—in front the robed priests of Baal and behind them the men of Israel. And up against the sky that never a cloud had dimmed for so long there rose the stern prophet; lifting his arm appealingly to heaven his summons rang out upon the stillness —"How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God follow Him; but if Baal, then follow him."

Not a voice made answer from the other side. Then again Elijah speaks and challenges the people to take a bullock and lay it upon an altar and put no fire under, and he will take another—and the Lord that answereth by fire let Him be God. From priests and people came the ready response accepting the challenge. "It is well spoken," they shouted, and began at once to make ready.

Here are some lessons suited to all times, certainly not least to our time. The God that answereth by fire.

I. The religion of God must bring the proofs of its Divine origin.

Elijah stands as the very type and emblem of the religion of God; it is always in the world as a daring intruder; a stern reformer; a troubler and a disquieter of Israel; crashing unsparingly upon sin everywhere, however rich or respectable; the plague of the easygoing. Such a disturber of the peace must carry his credentials with him. This religion is a hurler of lightnings and a protest of thunder against dead forms, however beautiful; against dead creeds, however orthodox; against dead Churches, however old. It cannot live without being met with the angry question, "Who made thee a Judge and a Ruler over us?" It comes like its Master, overthrowing the tables of the moneychangers and scattering the seats of the dovesellers, and driving out the sheep and the oxen. Then up start the stalwart defenders of the faith, alarmed about their vested interests, and demanding, "By what authority doest Thou these things?"

Look at the very nature of this holy religion. It comes with a demand so lofty, so searching, and yet so humiliating. It tells the man in all the pride of his intellect that he has no power to see the kingdom of God, much less to enter into it, until he is born again. It makes light of all his round of outside-ism—the meats and drinks, the robes and services—and tells him that his heart is full of murder and adultery and lies, and that no toiling agony of his own can make it clean. It heeds not the costliest and most splendid services, and tells him if ever he is to be saved it must be by the merit of Another. Its language is so imperative,—thou shalt. It demands the innermost will of man,—thou shalt love. It claims every faculty and power of the man,—thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart and mind and soul and strength. It claims the man in every relationship and round of life,—and thy neighbor as thyself. This religion is so pure and spiritual. No beauty of service, no kind of worship, no profession of faith avail anything unless the spirit worship Him, the heart love Him, the life glorify Him. Its demand for faith is so peculiar and apart from all our ways of seeing and suspecting. Perhaps every

utterance of the Lord Jesus as we dwell upon it opens and unfolds an infinite treasure of wisdom and truth and tenderness; but none is more amazing than those strange words spoken when the Baptist had sent to enquire whether He were indeed the Christ. Jesus healed many of their plagues and infirmities and cast out many evil spirits, and then He bade the messengers go again and show John the things which they had seen and heard. Then He Whom the angels worship, Who upholdeth all things by the word of His power, looked forth upon the crowd and added, Blessed is he whosoever is not offended in Me.

Further, Christianity by her very triumphs gives the challenge of the world a greater force and urgency. These are two blessings which Christianity has brought to many lands and is surely bringing to all—liberty and light. The more perfectly men are brought into freedom the more naturally will they ask the ground of claims like these. And as the light of education spreads the more thoughtfully will they ask it and the more intelligently must they be answered. Let no one be so utterly foolish as to sigh over this, confounding enquiry with doubt. Because the slave is trained to an unquestioning obedience, is liberty therefore a peril? Because light sets men thinking for themselves, is light therefore an evil? Do not let us talk as if it were in any degree possible. Thank God for light; it is the wise men who when they find the young Child shall lay at His feet the costly gifts of gold and myrrh and frankincense. It is the freest men who can render the most worthy because the most willing service. Christianity is lost when it takes to coercion. But let us be well assured that light and liberty do make it more than ever needful that the Church of God should carry in the forefront the unmistakable proof of her Divine origin. Rome, ever quick to discern the signs of the times, sought to meet the growing demand with a growing proof of authority by voting the Pope infallible. The need is as real for us as for Rome, the need of a manifest authority. Science happily does not necessitate doubt, but science does beget and must beget a spirit of investigation. And that Christianity must ever be the first to welcome and rightly satisfy. The gracious Master's invitation to be the first disciples is still the Church's invitation to all,—Come and see. And that which satisfied the first disciples shall satisfy the simple seekers of every age,—the living Christ.

Every age must have its own proof. The Church cannot inherit the evidences, she must create them. The prophet does not stand and tell the people of the wonders that God had wrought for their fathers in Egypt and the Red Sea. He does not remind them of the wilderness and the manna, of Jordan and Jericho. The past is dead and buried, and knows no resurrection. All that might only swell the triumph of the enemy. "Where is the God of Israel now?" they might have asked in derision,—"What can you show in these enlightened days?" For every age claims a monopoly of wisdom; they were the dark ages until we came upon the scene. We live now; in former times there were only other people. The early triumphs of Christianity do not greatly concern the mass of men and women now. They were ignorant people, easily imposed upon. There were ghosts then, and witches, and no gaslight. But now the schoolmaster is abroad, where is your power? In these intellectual and scientific days your poor superstitions have lost their charm; their spell is broken; your words fail to cast out the devils.

And the world is right, quite right. If the Gospel cannot do today what it did aforetime it is a failure. What is it to tell me of Bethesda's ancient fame, if I come and find no expectant crowd, and no sign of the angel, and no cripples healed, and none laughing in the gladness of new life? I conclude naturally enough that Bethesda is a failure: that it may do for an ornamental fish-pond, but the less it is talked about the bettter. The only evidence of Christianity that can satisfy me is that it does as much for me as it has ever done for others. If the Church of God lives

at all, she lives by the breath of the Almighty. If that inspire her she can do as great wonders as ever. If that be not in her then in spite of tradition she is dead, dead —a corpse only, a thing to be got rid of as speedily as possible, a thing of which God and man alike may say,—Bury the dead out of my sight,—and the sooner the better.

II. The appointed proof.

Now the priests of Baal make ready their sacrifice. The bullock is slain and stretched upon the altar. This, too, was all that Elijah was to have. Until the fire came the religion of Baal and the religion of Jehovah were alike. The religion of God has nothing but the fire to mark her off from the false religions of the world.

And of the two all the advantage is on the side of Baal. The royal patronage and the popular favor, the priests of Baal, and the glittering attractions are with the false god. Let the religion of God lack the fire from heaven, and she is but a poor thing and can be beaten at every point. She must call in the State to prop her up with purse and power and Acts of Parliament, or she will faint and die. When early Christianity lost her fire she borrowed from heathenism her altars and priests, her festivals and some of her foremost doctrines. She was born in the fire, and in the fire only can she live and thrive.

The priests of Baal had all the further conditions of success. Theirs is the passionate earnestness, the furious persistent prayer, the fierce self-denial, the agony of entreaty. "O Baal, hear us!" rings their cry; and they cut themselves with knives and leap frenzied on the sacrifice. In these matters, too, heathenism may often put the worshippers of God to the blush. So poor a thing is our religion without the fire—alike in pomp and imposing array, in earnestness and self-sacrifice. Are not the three Hebrew children a picture of the Church of God in all ages? Three of them amongst the thousands of assembled idolaters; the air filled with the cries of the heralds and roll of drums and blare of trumpets. Above all towers the glittering image of gold and all the hosts of people are prostrate before it. Then the three, bound hand and foot, stand before the angry king. Is this the religion of Jehovah, with but three helpless representatives,—and they strangers in a strange land? But look again, they are in the fire. The flames play about them; now the cords are consumed and they are free and walk triumphantly. And lo! in their midst is a Presence more radiant than the furnace glare: there walks with them One like unto the Son of God. The king gazes with awe; the people are fixed in wonder. The image of gold is a forgotten idol, and every heart yields its homage to Jehovah. He is supreme. And the heralds ring out the new decree,—There is none like unto the God of Israel.

But now comes the time of the man of God. Baal's priests have spent themselves. The prophet stoops to repair the altar of the Lord. One man repairing with rough stones a ruined altar. Ah, look again. See what the religion of our God can do without. She can do without numbers. Kingly favor, princely patronage, troops of followers—her strength is not in these. One consecrated heart is more than the hundreds of robed priests and the thousands of noisy worshippers. Wealth? All that was on the side of Baal; silver and gold went for little that day. The wealth of Ahab and the lavish hand of Jezebel were worth less than one poor prophet whom the ravens fed or who had to beg a cake of a poverty stricken widow. No good work of God ever yet stood still for the want of money when the Church had the baptism of fire. And what a plain service it was! No ritual and stately ceremony. Architecture and sublime music and lofty intellectualism and impassioned oratory—the victory of that day depended no jot or tittle upon these. It depends no jot or tittle on them now.

Then out rang the bold words of the prophet—"Fill four barrels with water, and pour it upon the sacrifice and upon the wood." And up from the sea they bring the barrels toilfully and splash the water forth upon the altar, drenching it and filling all the trench. It is good to look upon this prophet, to see his sublime faith in his God.

Brother, fear not, the religion of our God can stand any amount of cold water. The devil always keeps those four barrels full, and there are always ready hands to fling it over sacrifice and altar. There is the contempt of the haughty, there is the scorn of the worldling, there is the indifference of the ignorant, there are the sharp criticisms and attacks of the clever people. Let them pour on. Why, timid soul, art thou scared, fearing that all hope of the fire from heaven is gone forever! Surely thou knowest not what the fire from heaven is like.

But hark! It is the time of evening sacrifice. The great sun goes down to the sea, reddening all the earth and sky. And now the man of God prays, "Lord God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou art God in Israel and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word. Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that Thou art the Lord God and that Thou hast turned their hearts back again." Then forth from the reddened sky there fell the fire of the Lord and consumed the burnt sacrifice and the wood and the stones, and licked up the water that was in the trench. And when all the people saw it they fell on their faces, and they said, "The Lord, He is the God,—The Lord, He is the God."

This is ever the proof appointed by God, and this is ever the proof accepted by men—The God that answereth by fire.

Look at the sacrifice stretched on the altar. It is dead and beyond all power of life;—a thing blood-stained and repulsive. What can you do with it? Bring your robed priests with chanted hymns and mystic sign—and what shall that avail? Bring the orator and let him declaim about it—what difference shall that make? Bring your arguments and strong reasons, collect the opinions of the greatest intellects of the ages,—shall that check for a moment the corruption to which it is hastening? Bring your groups in agony of earnestness, frenzied and leaping,—yet it is all unchanged. But there comes the fire,—then all is transformed. As if a thing of life, it goes leaping heavenward. Purged and purified, now is it upborne as on wings. No longer hushed in death, it sings with a hundred tongues of flame. Helpless no more, now is it inspired with a force that is resistless, and the stones melt, and the water that would quench it is "licked up." There is no withstanding a proof like that,—the force that transforms from death to life, the power that unlooses the hold of earth and bears the earthy heavenward; men everywhere believe in that religion, and it is the only religion that men do believe in. Find a force that can make bad men good and drunken men sober and greedy men generous,—that brings into the vain and frivolous a sense of life's tremendous import; a power that makes the proud brotherly, and teaches even the grumbler to sing: you may be sure that such a religion will do its own arguing and will carry its own conviction everywhere. Mr. Wesley tells us that at Epworth on one occasion a wagon-load of Methodists were brought before the magistrate. "What have they done?" asked the magistrate. That was a point which the prosecution had not considered. Then said one, "Please, sir, they converted my wife. Before she went amongst them she had such a tongue! But now she is as quiet as a lamb." "Take them back," said the magistrate, "take them back and let them convert all the scolds of the parish." Forms of worship, arguments on the evidences of religion, oratorical disquisitions,—what are they beside a woman whose ill-temper has been cured.

Look at the sacrifice and see when the fire comes the completion of the work. There is not just a bit touched here and there, so that with many it should be a doubtful matter if the fire had fallen at all. There was not only a fancied smell of something burning, and the singeing of a hair. It fell upon the sacrifice, and it consumed the dust and the stones and it licked up the water of the trench. We must have the fire that not only lays hold of the man, but of all about him; the transforming fire that not only goes to the innermost heart of the man, but that reaches the outer-

most doings and relations of his life. The religion that fails to transform the whole life is sure to be suspected, perhaps even scorned. Whatever theories the churches may hold, the world has for the Christian but one standard and that is entire sanctification. It trips and stumbles over the defects of Christian people and makes no allowance for them. The world's conviction and the world's conversion depend upon the holy lives of religious people. And here the world is one with the Word of God, —"Thus saith the Lord, Then shall the heathen that are left round about you know that I am the Lord when I am sanctified in you before their eyes." We want the fire that comes upon the man to reach to the stones and dust of his house, and to the stones and dust of his office, and to the stones and dust of his workshop. The fire must purify all his dealings And not a consuming only is it,—we want a fire that will be available for the shivering world, to warm and bless and gladden it. The church needs above everything else and the world demands this completeness and thoroughness—that alike in business and in home, in master and in workman, in mistress and maid, in pleasure and politics, all shall be true and pure and honest and faithful.

Do not mistake warmth for fire. There may be a glowing enjoyment of religious services; a delight in some Christian enterprise and service; an earnestness that manifests itself in many forms, but warmth cannot take the place of fire. Warm feelings and warm desires are a poor substitute for the fire from heaven. Warmth does not master; it does not transform and consume. Warmth gives no light; warmth has no power to create new sources of heat and light. Our warmth may be carried up to blazing point, yet without the fire from heaven it shall avail nothing.

Preaching cannot secure this. All religions and irreligions can preach. It is not even preaching the Gospel. Are we not sometimes beaten down with the sense of the feeble instrument that is placed in our hands for such a great work? The foolishness of preaching—what is it? What are the words that any man can utter against the forces of evil? What are words against the might of evil begotten in the blood, wrought into the nature, holding men captive as with chains of iron? How can our words cast out the devils of selfishness and pride, or cleanse the foul leprosy of lust, or raise those who are dead and buried in sin? Do not think only of the great masses of people that lie outside our reach, but of the men and women who come and listen to us Sunday after Sunday, who believe all that we can tell them and yet are not transformed! What can we do against this mysterious lethargy? How arouse these from their sleepy indifference? Thunder at them and blaze in your fierceness,—and they thank you for your earnestness, praise the sermon and go comfortably home to dinner, and tomorrow are as they were yesterday, with no new aspiration, no new vision, no fresh girding of themselves for God. What is lacking? Everything, if preaching be all. We must have the fire from Heaven. The Gospel is the truth applied by the Holy Ghost. The truth on fire alone can burn its way into the heart, glaring in upon the unconcerned and making him horribly afraid; wrapping about the place of the sinner's false security and leaving it a blackened mass; falling upon him who thinks himself in need of nothing,—rich, robed, respectable—and lo, he is poor and naked and miserable and blind, groping his way shivering to the Lord of heaven, crying for the white robe and the gift of sight. Our preaching a dreary failure without the fire from heaven.

How may we get the fire? This is surely the great question which concerns every disciple of the Lord Jesus Christ. For this to be within our reach and yet not to be secured is an awful responsibility, and awful condemnation. The want of the world is this,—men and women who will be God's lightning-conductors, lifting their heads above the clouds and bringing down the fire that can set earth ablaze. There is a fable of one of old who stole from the altar of the gods the sacred flame and brought it down to earth. That fable is to be the simple and sober reality for all disciples of

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

Jesus Christ. Do let us rouse ourselves, every one, and make this the matter of our most eager thought and deepest longing,—how can I get this fire of God?

The incident teaches us the power of one man. It was no time of great and general revival such as the Church of God has known—a time when all the tides and currents of men's thoughts seem to set heavenward; when spiritual influences seem to pervade the air and meet us everywhere. Far otherwise was the condition of things. All was dead, utterly dead. We have seen how that Ahab and Jezebel had set themselves to make the worship of Baal the national religion. On every side the people had yielded to this abomination. Here was one man, thinking himself the only one left on the Lord's side, yet this is he who brings down the fire. One man—we cannot transfer our responsibility. The church with which we are connected may be very dead; the people about us may be swallowed up in money-making or luxurious living; or they may be utterly dispirited; those who could help us may be our greatest hindrances. Well, that may sadden us,—yet may we not find in these very circumstances that which brings us into a kinship with the prophet? If we have something like Elijah's opportunity, let us seek Elijah's victory. Of this be quite sure—no circumstances can excuse us. Do you complain further that you have no influence, that you are not rich, that you have no gift of organization, that nobody takes any notice of your suggestions, and nobody takes any interest in what you try to do? Well, Elijah was poor, poorer than most of us probably, since he had to beg a crust of bread from a widow woman. "But alas," you sigh, "I am not an Elijah." Perhaps we might ask ourselves honestly whose fault that is. But the question is this—what are you going to do? Putting your circumstances at the worst, and putting yourself at the weakest—what are you going to do? Give up in despair? Let things drift in the hope that somebody may come to mend matters?

Why should you not be that somebody?

Is not this God of Elijah yours—the God that answereth by fire, is He not within your reach? The blackest form of atheism is to believe in God and yet to despair of doing any good. Things are never at such pass but that one man with God to help him can do a great deal to mend them. Accept your position and put the matter to the test. The God of Elijah can do as much for you as for the prophet of old and is as glad to help you. Seeking as Elijah sought we shall surely find what Elijah found.

See further that this power does not depend upon office. Not as a prophet nor as a priest does Elijah stand that day. As a matter of fact he was neither prophet nor priest. It does not seem that he was ever anointed with holy oil or ordained to any office. The word of the Lord came to him,—that was all. He heard the word of God and uttered it. He brought no new revelation of God nor any great prediction concerning Israel. No poetry filled his soul like that of David and Isaiah and Ezekiel; no visions of the future glowed before him. Nor was he a born leader of men like Moses and David and Gideon. He stands before us a man with one gift that made him what he was—the power to pray. This privilege is ours as much as his. It is not limited to the prophet's office nor to the priest's anointing; this is the gift that all alike may claim. This is the holy calling wherewith we all are called; the one thing with regard to which we do all stand on the same ground; wise and simple, high and low, have here a like position and an equal responsibility. When on the day of Pentecost the fire fell from heaven it fell alike on each of them. Not just on St. Peter, and then as he might choose to bestow it in orderly succession and according to exact priority, the grace flowing in its appointed channels. Water is easily led, but fire has very little regard for appointed channels and is no respecter of persons. Here office is nothing. Let us everyone take it to himself, layman as much as minister,

poor as much as rich, low as much as high,—I am responsible—as responsible as any living man—for this fire from heaven. As surely as I am a disciple of Jesus Christ, so surely is every promise of this power made to me; and every condition of receiving it is one that can be fulfilled by me as much as by any. Here office counts for nothing.

It is one man given up wholly to God. There is a phrase that is almost peculiar to Elijah and his successor Elisha. It leaps from their lips as their watchword. As the Lord liveth before whom I stand,—that was the secret of this man's strength. It is with these words that Elijah comes, startling Ahab at his first appearing at the gate of Naboth's vineyard. This man lived in the presence of God. He stood waiting, hearkening unto the voice of the Lord, then went forth girt with the might of the Most High to fulfil it. This made Elijah the man he was—this waiting to know and this resolute going forth to obey. The man belonged to God, and his life-service was to do to the letter what God bade him. That is ever the man who brings down the fire from heaven.

Do we turn from it lightly, certain that such a life is impossible in a condition like ours: that it would quite unfit us for business and the thousand claims of daily life? How could we attend to the trivial things of earth and yet live a life of such high communion with heaven? Well; if it be so, and we are disciples of Jesus Christ, why such a hasty decision on that side? If one of these must be given up, why should the voice of the world instantly prevail? Is the Most High God to be so easily set aside? Can we find any place for Him other than this,—that He be supreme and always first: that His will be always considered and His word always obeyed. Shall we dare to set a limit to His claims and say, Thus far will we yield to God, but no further? But there is no conflict here. Be quite sure that nothing but this innermost surrender of ourselves to God can put us in our right place towards Him. And nothing but being in our right place towards God can put us in our right place towards anything else. The work of the world will be undone or overdone: we shall be slaves or tyrants in the world except as God Himself do hold the very throne of the heart and sway us by His will. The only true life possible for us is a life of absolute surrender to Him. God can do great wonders with any man who is given up wholly to Him. But what can God do with less than this? What grace can flow through channels that are choked; or what is it that we dutifully keep this end clear if the other end fall short of the river of God which is full of water? There are thousands of Christians who might each one be as an Elijah of God, and they are drifting indolently through life muttering idle excuses and bitter complaints.

Here was a man with a great faith in God. How marked is the contrast between the calm confidence of the prophet and the fierce desperation of the priests of Baal. "And they took the bullock that was given them and they dressed it and they called on the name of Baal from morning until noon saying, O Baal, hear us. And they leaped upon the altar which was made. . . . . And they cried aloud and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets till the blood gushed out upon them." "And it came to pass at the time of the evening sacrifice that Elijah the prophet drew near and said, Lord God of Abraham, of Isaac and of Israel, let it be known this day that Thou art God in Israel." How restful is this confidence! It is the quiet trust of one who talked to God face to face as a man talketh to his friend. Only in a life of communion with God is this placid faith found. He rests in the God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Israel. All that God has ever been to any, all that He is to us. His resources are available for us today. We too have a great God, the Almighty. Nothing is too much to ask of Him; nothing is too much to expect from Him. The great miracles of the past are not written to mock us. The wonders that He did in our fathers' days and in the old time before them are put within our reach.

And this faith was seen in the further plea,—"Let it be seen that I am Thy servant and that I have done all these things at Thy word." Obedience is the outcome of faith, yet it is also true that faith is rooted in obedience. The man has faith in the great law of seed-time and harvest, therefore he goes forth with the plough expecting a harvest. But he expects a harvest also because he has complied with the conditions. If I go forth and do what God bids me in a simple dependence upon His help I may come back without the shadow of a doubt that God's purpose shall be accomplished. The Gospel of the blessed Lord is entrusted to a human ministry, and from the first has been entrusted to the ministry of very simple people. It needs no subtlety, no splendid skill. It asks only whole-hearted obedience and the blessing of God must come. "I am Thy servant," said Elijah. "This is no experiment of mine. If it were I might be very doubtful. But, O God, this is Thy bidding and it cannot fail." The Gospel is no experiment. It is God's infallible remedy for the sins and sorrows of the world. And if we set forth that Gospel in the strength of God, be sure that signs and wonders must follow in the name of the Holy Child Jesus.

The fire comes when the sacrifice is laid on the altar. So was it of old and so is it still. The live coal that purged the lips of Isaiah was taken with the tongs from off the altar. It was when Christ had died and risen and ascended to the Father that there came the gift of the Holy Ghost. Our resting-place and standing-ground is beside the cross of Jesus Christ. There is the great manifestation of God's love; the measure of His desire for the world's salvation is there. There is the power of God for the salvation of men. There is the awful proof of the world's sin; there is the great declaration of the righteousness of God for our forgiveness. It is only when we preach Christ and Him crucified that we can claim the convincing power of the Holy Ghost. "He shall testify of Me," saith Christ. So was it in the days of the apostles; while they testified of Christ the fire of God fell upon the people. Here let us take our stand with a new resoluteness beneath the cross of the Lord Jesus Christ. Let us give up our whole being, our soul and mind and strength to this, making it our ambition and our passion, by the utter surrender of ourselves to God, by the life of communion with Him, by earnest prayer and by restful faith to claim for our own this gift of the fire of God, the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven.

Let us dwell upon the greater assurance of triumph which is ours.

The appeal of the prophet is to the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. For Abraham's sake God would hear the petition and deliver the people. They lay within the holy covenant which had been established by God with His servant, and the God of Abraham bends to bless the children of Abraham. But ours it is to plead an infinitely greater name. Not the servant but the Son, the Well-beloved and Only-begotten is our plea. We draw near to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Much more shall we for His sake expect and claim the fire from heaven. Have you seen where the Lord Jesus Christ has set the Church, His bride, for its keeping? At His cross there stood the mother, watching through her tears His dreadful agony; her own heart pierced and torn. And looking on her pitifully, Jesus saith to John, "Behold thy mother," and to her He saith, "Behold thy son!" But for the Church, His bride, no human eye is watchful enough; no human arm is strong enough; no human love and wisdom can suffice. St. Peter cannot be to the Church what St. John is to the mother. Therefore He saith, "Holy Father, keep through Thine own name those whom thou hast given me. . . . Neither pray I for these alone, but for all of them that shall believe on me through their word." So hath He entrusted the Church to the sacred keeping of the Almighty Father. Little wonder now that the pledge should be ours: "Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name it shall be done unto you." If of old, when Elijah prayed to the God of Abraham, there fell the fire, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him.

Lord, we believe to us and ours
The apostolic promise given;
We wait the Pentecostal powers,
The Holy Ghost sent down from heaven.

Behold, to Thee our souls aspire,
And languish Thy descent to meet:
Kindle in each the living fire,
And fix in every heart Thy seat.

[Mark Guy Pearse was born at Camborne, Cornwall, educated privately and at Wesley and Dodsbury colleges; also studied medicine. He entered Wesleyan ministry in 1863, serving a number of churches, until ten years ago he became missioner at St. James Hall, in connection with the West London Mission. He has written a dozen or more novels of religious life, and several volumes of his sermons have been published.]

8-30-50

GOD'S CHILD, THE CRIMINAL.

W. B. PICKARD.

"Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear Him. For He knoweth our frame; He remembereth that we are dust."—Psa. 103: 13, 14.

"Our Father which art in heaven.....thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven."—Matt. 6: 9.

It is not difficult to conceive of the race in its infancy, as incapable of any knowledge of God. In stages, the measure of which cannot be taken, man under the brooding of the Spirit slowly progressed to a point where God became a fact in his conscious life. Of necessity, man's vision of the Deity is colored by the media through which the light falls upon his eyes. The God of primitive man was a primitive God, for man can see only so much of the Infinite as he is capable of seeing, for the same reason that a child can know only so much of his mother as his own growing mind is capable of knowing. "For the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness to him; neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned." Beginning at zero the human thought of God rose by slow and oft hindered degrees till it reaches the high level of the Old Testament song, "Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear Him." The distance is immeasurable that separates such a view of the Almighty from the one in which He appears as a powerful tribal Deity, a passionate, revengeful, and irresponsible Oriental monarch, who elects without reason to exalt some to the place of highest honor, and decrees without justice, to debase others to lowest serfdom. High as is the thought of the Hebrew singer, God's child is capable of still loftier ascent. The Psalmist in his "Like as a Father," gives an early glimpse of the sublime revelation made to man, the Fatherhood of God. From the lips of the Son falls the prayer that floods the human heart with that highest and last conception, "Our Father." This vision is not qualified. He is not "like as a Father," for Jesus bids you think of Him and speak to Him as "your Father." He teaches men that God thinks of them as His children. "Your heavenly Father" is the Master's designation of God. This is no empty figure of speech but a term that sets forth a relationship actual and vital. Humanity turns its face to the skies and with filial spirit cries "Abba Father," and from the opening heavens comes the answer of divine parenthood, "My Child." Great as is this truth it is but half the truth. The brotherhood of the race is the eternal corollary of the Fatherhood of God. "All we be brethren" is the golden hemisphere that added to "Our Father" completes the circle of revelation.

Clear as seems the meaning of the Gospel message, it has required ages of retarded growth for the followers of Christ to understand its fullness. Like children learning to read we have skipped the hard words and misunderstood the easy ones. Surely the Christian world, with a blaze of light falling upon the page, will never dare to rise in judgment against our pagan brothers who have tried to decipher the mystery of being, standing through the ages in the dim light of earliest dawn. Nor will we forget, while we think of the debased and desolate creatures about us, the Master's command, "Judge not, that ye be not judged."

In opening the direct discussion of the theme, God's Child, the Criminal, we need to remind ourselves that fatherhood is not dependent upon the character of the

child. The good boy has no monopoly of relationship. The bad boy is his father's son, and may even bear in striking degree his father's likeness. He may resist, rebel, and run away, he may dishonor the family name which he bears, he may cut himself off from his home and heritage, but he is still a son. He may be born deaf, dumb and blind, or idiotic, or he may be crippled in life's struggle, or bear in his body some loathsome disease, he may never have known that he had a father, but none of these things annul relationship. Herein is the supreme message of Jesus to the world. All men, in all ages, of all conditions, of all colors, are to be taught to pray, "Our Father." God has never disowned any child of His. No headstrong prodigal has ever gone so far into the far country that the Father's love has not pursued him. He may be shut within prison walls and bear the stigma of crime, but God is his Father and Jesus Christ his elder brother. The most dangerous character, the most hardened "repeater" is God's child, the criminal. To deny this is to cut ourselves off from all hope.

Fatherhood involves obligation. The common law recognizes the responsibility of the parent to his child and of the child to his parent. But always the obligation of parenthood precedes the obligation of childhood. The fact that we are in the world carries with it our right to a share in our Father's care and love. By no theological fiction can a good God be excused for hating any child of His. God is under eternal obligations to be a Father to every earthly child. To prove this Jesus Christ lived and served and died and lives again. God's child, the criminal, is no exception to this universal rule. Prison walls cannot be made thick enough to shut out God's care for His own. He loves men not because they are good but because they are His children.

It is a function of fatherhood to sympathize with the weakness, ignorance and sufferings of childhood. No child has ever lived who did not need the compassionate care of parental love. The poet of the Psalms tells us that God is like a human father because He pities us. What child of grace is so favored, so good, that he has not felt the need of this divine compassion? What foolishness, what blundering, what wickedness have we not been guilty of? How near we have come to crossing that invisible line that separates the criminal from his brother and yet have escaped. "We ourselves were sometimes foolish, disobedient and deceived," is the confession of Paul, a confession the best of us need to make. Surely we cannot deny to our less fortunate brothers the pity of divine Fatherhood. God pitieth His criminal children, "for He knoweth their frame, He remembereth that they are dust." Man is only taking his first lessons in the great volume of heredity and environment. God reads the book from the beginning. He knows, He never forgets, the influence of birth and early training on His child the criminal. Adelaide Proctor sings the sad story of multitudes of earth's children when she says:

"God gave to earth a gift; a child,
Weak, innocent, and undefiled,—
Opened its ignorant eyes and smiled.

It lay so helpless, so forlorn,
Earth took it coldly and in scorn,
Cursing the day when it was born.

She gave it first a tarnished name,
For heritage a tainted fame,
Then cradled it in want and shame."

Had you been born amidst the squalor, hunger, blasphemy and drunkenness of the slums would you be in God's house today? If your only lessons in ethics had

been disregard of law, human and divine, would you now be a reputable citizen? If you had begun your career where was printed upon your pinched and hardened features the official notice that you had been "mortgaged to the devil before you were born," would intelligence and purity now beam from your face? Let each one in this presence say to his own heart, "Who maketh thee to differ from another and what hast thou that thou didst not receive?" God knows that all of His criminal children do not come from the slums and He remembers that a home of luxury without discipline is a dangerous place in which to be born. God pities the poor children of rich parents who give to their offspring nothing but gold, the very spending of which lays the foundation for future criminality.

One of the darkest and most pathetic stories in the history of the world is the treatment accorded those who go astray. The criminal treatment of criminals is a topic that can never be discussed except in barest outline. Society, by its theological notions, its false standards, its cruel practices, its penal laws and methods, has made it easy for men to do wrong and hard for them to do right, and when once they have gone astray, impossible for them to reform. Society licenses schools of crime in greatest numbers where the people are least able to resist; it calls the victims of its own institutions into a court room where hover criminals who feed on crime; the guilty one is thrown into jail, often a moral pest house, from which none ever emerge without a contagion of crime he did not take with him. At last society turns God's child out again, branded as a felon, the only place open to him, the saloon, and the only company willing to receive him, men who like himself are passing through the grades of the school of crime. Letourman utters a stern denunciation, but one whose truthfulness we dare not challenge, when he says: "The criminal would not exist, or at least very rarely, if he were not produced by society itself." God knows that the wonder is not that criminals exist but that the number is not far greater than it is.

God could not be a true Father to His earthly children if He were not interested in their recovery from sin and its consequences. Hence we have a right to look for the inauguration of movements, the ultimate end of which is the restoration of the wanderer to the character and privileges of sonship. There must be born in him from above a new desire, a new purpose, a new hope. He must have a chance to make a new beginning. Jesus commenced His ministry by preaching, "Repent ye, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." The repentance of the Gospel is a very different thing from the penance of the theologian. It is not a call to suffer self-inflicted pain that we may render an equivalent for our sin and thus escape torment, but rather it is a call to re-think—to change our minds concerning sin, as a preparation for promotion into the kingdom of Christ. Forgiveness is not a way to keep out of hell but an open door into a higher life. The foundation of the appeal is in the fact that no man is either so bad or so good that he may not improve. Jesus taught the same doctrine to the man of lofty character and to the woman of degraded habits. Science restates this old Gospel when Fiske declares that the improvableness of man is his distinguishing characteristic. The kingdom of heaven is always at hand. Here is inspiration for the highest and hope for the lowest. Shall we accept this opportunity for ourselves, but deny it to those less favored? Is God's child, the criminal, to have no chance to repent that he too may enter the heavenly kingdom of honesty, purity, faith and the service of his fellow men? Is the old dogma of despair, "Once a criminal, always a criminal," to hang like the pall of night over the 750,000 persons annually convicted of crime in the United States? Are the 100,000 persons, largely young men, now within our prison walls, beyond all hope? Surely no lover of his God and of his brother will accept a notion so destructive of the foundations of the Gospel.

For two thousand years men have prayed "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven." That the answer has been long delayed is only seeming.

The path of progress is one of evolution rather than of revolution. Those who look for an answer to that prayer in some cataclysmic catastrophe have been and are sure to be disappointed. But to those who read aright the great movements of God in history there have appeared proofs indubitable that the kingdom of the Father has come upon the earth. Such an organization as the Prison Reform Association is a specific answer to the Lord's prayer. It is evidence of the establishment of the kingdom of our Father's love among men, for man's pity for his fallen brother is proof of man's likeness to his divine Father. Such an institution is an expression of remedial grace that shows the coming of the heavenly kingdom. All who are prepared enter joyfully therein.

The principles of prison reform are not new. It is the application of them that is a novelty. In fact the divine order of procedure is followed so exactly that one wonders why it has not always prevailed. Today, enlightened society deals with its ward, the criminal, as God deals with His child, the sinner. To some of these striking analogies we now direct attention.

The beginnings of the criminal instincts are early seen. The first offense occurs during youth. The criminal is a child in years, in judgment, in self-control and in moral sense. He is not the powerful brute of popular tradition, whose very grossness is the occasion of his crimes, tabulations of anthropological statistics show him to be under-sized and under-vitalized. He became a criminal, not because of strength but because of weakness. It is a defect and not an excess, arrested development and not over-development, that are the occasions of criminous outbreakings. Crime, like insanity, is associated with certain well-defined, abnormal physical conditions. In the light of modern science the criminal is a sick child. He is a patient and the reformatory is a hospital for the cure of his malady.

How like the old teachings of Scripture do these new findings sound! The sinner is sick. His rebellion is the delirium of sin, for when he comes to himself he comes to his Father. "Forgive them, they know not what they do," is the prayer of profound insight and compassion which the dying Savior offers for His guilty murderers. God pities His sick children. With increasing emphasis we read the Gospel of wholeness preached by the Master. There is new meaning in the fact that Jesus paid so much attention to the mental and physical conditions of men. With some, healing preceded forgiveness; with others, forgiveness came first in order. In either case healing and pardon were granted that sin might be conquered Jesus laid startling emphasis upon the duty of His followers to minister to the bodies of men. The hungry must be fed, the naked clothed, the sick healed and the insane restored to reason; and all this in the interests of the higher life of humanity. The power to do this was a part of the "greater works" He prophesied for His followers. Thus the work of the Great Physician was but the forerunner of the modern scientific movements which are helping men to holiness by helping them to health and sanity. It is an established fact that certain abnormal physical conditions tend to certain types of crime. It is equally true that by careful attention to hygiene, nutrition, exercise and mental occupation, structural changes take place which, by restoring the physical to normality, reform the criminal and cure the patient. Every soul begins in and is shaped by a human body. Why should it be thought a thing incredible to re-shape the moral nature by obedience to the laws of God? Prison reform is but a concrete expression of the Father's love, who in pity seeks to heal His sick child, the criminal, and thus restore him to his place in the divine family. "Arise and walk," "Go, sin no more," is still the message of Christ to a palsied humanity.

The old idea in punishment was retaliation and vengeance. It was an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. This primitive notion is fast giving way to the saner and more divine conception that sees in all penalty a method for the protection of society

and the reformation of the wrong-doer. It is inconceivable that the pitying Father of the Psalm and the loving Father of the Gospels could punish sin with any other end in view than the good of His children. Love seeks not her own. To administer penalty as a vindication of the majesty of government is unrelieved barbarism. A good government does not need such vindication, nor do such methods produce the expected results. God is not seeking to save His dignity but His children. He is not willing that any should perish.

On the other hand this idea of the ends of disciplinary justice has nothing in common with that sickly sentimentality that coddles the sinner and insults God by calling Him an indulgent parent. This is gush and not Gospel. God's pity is not an exhibition of weakness but an expression of the saving strength of the Holy Father, whose pity for the sinner is but the other side of His righteous wrath against sin. The discipline of life is real. The way of the transgressor is hard. He that will not work neither shall he eat. The wages of sin is death. All this is a definite expression of a divinely ordained disciplinary process, the object of which is to teach every child of God to pray, "Father, thy will be done." Punishment may be administered in implacable anger; discipline is the specific effort of love to transform the ignorant child into the likeness of the Father. Of Jesus Himself it was said that "He was made perfect through suffering." It is enough that the servant be as his Lord.

Here again is a striking picture of the motives and methods of modern criminologists. For the state to administer punishment as vengeance is a barbarian phase. To carpet with velvet the cell and spray with rose water the idle and unrepentant criminal, while he leisurely dines upon the luxuries of the season, is a morbid sentimentality, akin to the criminality it encourages. Human justice is nearest the divine when it seeks to protect the innocent and reform the vicious. Society must be saved from the contagion of its sick members, hence it builds a reformatory, a hospital, in which they may be detained while a cure is taking place. The vicious need protection from society to whose errors so much of the world's wrong doing is primarily traceable. Many a drunkard seeks relief from the saloon by voluntarily taking refuge behind prison walls. The criminal often needs protection from his friends, whose mistaken treatment and false ethics make a cure impossible. The criminal, like the delirious patient, needs protection from himself. The insane left to themselves and their friends, seldom recover, but placed in charge of experts in a hospital, their chances for restoration greatly increase. Yet no judge who commits a patient to the care of such an institution ever thinks of vengeance or feels that the majesty of an offended law has been vindicated. The only thought possible is the true one in dealing with crime, the desire to protect society and cure the criminal. The universal prevalence of this spirit, which is the spirit of the Lord's prayer, is that for which the prison reformer ever prays.

In dealing with His child, the sinner, God makes use of time as a factor in the process of salvation. No child who has lived long in the far country can develop instantly the ability to appreciate the full privileges of sonship. It requires something more than quick repentance to make a saintly character out of a riotous sinner. The hungry prodigal may appreciate the fatted calf but it will take a life time to teach him to appreciate the Father's love. Men may be converted instantly but transformation is a process limited only by the duration of the immortal life. Continuous liberty is the fruitage of continuous obedience. The divine Father cannot give His child a character, for character is a growth in which choice is a permanent factor. "As many as receive Him, to them gave He the right to become children of God." There is no man so good that he has not had reason to say, "Before I was disciplined I went astray but now have I kept thy law." On the other hand the unthinking and rebellious child may hear love's entreaties, and see love's sacrifices and suffer love's discipline

without being in the slightest danger of repenting. No plan has ever been revealed by which God proposes to make bad people good without their own consent; and who shall assume to measure the utmost depths of the abyss of human resistance to divine grace? "Ye will not come unto me that ye might have life" is a solemn judgment that will be true so long as the child prefers swine-herding to sonship.

The central point in the present day movements for prison reform is the determinate sentence. In the ideal plan criminals are committed not for some specific term of months or years, but until they are genuinely reformed. This method rests upon the broad foundation that the ends of justice and the protection of society are fully met when the criminal so changes his mind that he becomes a self-respecting and self-supporting citizen. Society's first duty to the insane patient and his friends is to place him in a hospital. Its second duty is to adopt those methods of treatment which experience has shown to be most likely to cure. A third and equally imperative obligation is to release the patient as soon as he is cured, but never till then. This is the divine method of discipline that underlies the modern methods of dealing with the vicious classes. The convicted criminal should be imprisoned; while in prison, every effort should be made to cure him; when his record gives evidence of a disposition sufficiently reformed so that he can be trusted with liberty, parole him; if the cure proves permanent, forgive and release him; if he prove incapable and incorrigible, after long and patient efforts to save him, detain him for life, no matter how slight his first offense. Our right to keep a man in prison stops when he ceases to be a criminal, and while he remains a criminal we have no right to turn him loose to prey upon society and insure his own destruction. The practical workings of this system have revealed the startling fact that the average criminal dreads the indeterminate sentence. He revolts against any plan that suggests reformation. By years of training in wrong-doing his heart is fully set in him to do evil. He refuses, at first, to join in a campaign against himself. He does not want to be good. But the indeterminate sentence sets before him an open door. He sees everywhere the inspiring promise, This do and thou shalt live. The majority beginning to do, slowly begin to live. They come to themselves at last. After discouraging failures and inspiring victories they walk forth, free men, ready to testify, "All chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous, but grievous; yet afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, even the fruit of righteousness." But some are incapable and incorrigible. No motive appeals to them. They wax worse and worse. Deliberately and repeatedly they condemn themselves to a hell of life imprisonment at hard labor, their only companions, rebellious spirits like themselves. The statistics of the reformatories that are being operated upon this scientific and therefore divine order, show conclusively that as high as eighty per cent of the persons so treated do really reform and go out into the world honorable and useful members of society. In many ways the old ideals and methods involve a criminal treatment of crime, actually hindering reformation rather than helping it, and increasing crime rather than decreasing it. That only is a method worth saving which saves.

Ideas must become incarnate to influence humanity. Abstract notions of goodness are impotent to save. The Word must become flesh and dwell among us. Fatherhood can only be revealed through sonship. He that hath seen the Son hath seen the Father. God's revelation of Himself finds its consummate expression in the man Christ Jesus. God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself. When God would teach His children a great truth He first pours it into a great heart. Voltaire says, "When God wished an idea to make the circuit of the world he first kindled it in the heart of a Frenchman." The secret of every reform is an incarnation.

Again, the movement we study bears the imprint of the divine. From every side comes the testimony that the success of prison reform is in the embodiment of its high

ideals in a strong, pure and sweet personality. A theory of reform is as futile to save men as a theory of nutrition is to feed them. The machinery of a model reformatory, with corrupt political henchmen to manage it, will be a source of peril. Every reformatory that does not need reforming, must have at its head and among its workers, persons qualified by spirit and special training to exemplify the essential elements of a redeemed manhood. God's child, the criminal, can only be saved by the transforming power of direct contact with God's child, the righteous. Prisoners, like children and animals, read character at sight. They feel goodness and reality and detect cant and hypocrisy with intuitive swiftness. Alas, when persons with base hearts are set to make good men out of the weak and wicked. Mrs. Ellen C. Johnson, for many years the devoted and successful superintendent of the Sherborn reformatory for convict women in Massachusetts, relates an incident in her experience that teaches its own lesson. A woman was committed to her care who resisted all the influences brought to bear upon her to induce her to obey the rules of the institution. She remained obdurate and indifferent. Mrs. Johnson had had painted for the chapel a life-sized picture of Jesus forgiving the sinful woman. It was a striking work of art, and when properly placed and lighted, its figures stood out with realistic effect. On the evening that the picture was to be unveiled, she had the rebellious creature seated in a position where she would have the best possible view of the painting, and then seated herself near the patient that she might watch the result. After briefly telling the story, the lights were turned on and the veil gently drawn aside, revealing the figures of the kneeling penitent and the strong, but tender Savior in the act of saying, "Neither do I condemn thee; go thy way; from henceforth sin no more." The effect was magical. A subdued applause burst from the audience which quickly subsided into a profound hush. The leaden face of the incorrigible woman suddenly flushed and lighted up as though a flame had been kindled within the depths of her being. With eyes suffused with tears and with gaze fixed upon the scene, she did not heed the signal for retiring, but remained riveted to her place by that vision of the forgiving love of the Master. A new era had dawned in her life. There was begun in her that hour a reformation that broadened into a transformation. Under the sweet spell of a vision of love her deprived and depraved heart was changed until later she was discharged, cured. Blessed is the one who so incarnates his Heavenly Father's saving and health-giving grace that his criminal brothers and sisters may be won thereby to a life of virtue, purity and service.

We come to the crowning fact in the program of Fatherly grace. God's remedial love is primarily preventive. It is no part of the divine plan that men should be thrown into the fire that the goodness of God may be displayed in their rescue. We are not to sin that grace may abound. Nay, rather, grace most abounds in the life that has been saved from the necessity for such salvation. It is no part of our ritual to worship the prodigal son, even though we rejoice with heaven over his return. The occasion for rejoicing would have been greater had he never gone astray. Christianity sets a child in the midst and says, "Of such is the kingdom of heaven." There are those who have never been conscious of living in any other than filial relations with God. This is the highest point of Christian experience. When this experience becomes universal the will of the eternal Father will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

All advocates of prison reform plead for such modifications of our present social conditions as will make it impossible for God's children to become criminals. Divine as is the work of restoration, the work of prevention is more divine. The father who with criminal carelessness permits his children to contract a contagious malady has poor claim to paternal love because he succeeds in nursing back to life one of the stricken group. We are praying with new emphasis the old prayer, "Lead us not into

temptation." This prayer will be fully answered when every child born into the world has an even chance to be good. It is the teachableness of the young that makes the perpetuation of the criminal possible. It is the teachableness of childhood that makes the salvation of the criminal classes a possibility. Here is a bit of carbon. Which shall it be, soot blacking the white walls of the city, or, diamond, sparkling with brilliancy upon the finger of the king? The elements are the same. Charcoal, educated and disciplined, becomes diamond. Charcoal, neglected and untrained, is common soot. Our Father pities His children for He remembers that they are dust; and pitying He seeks to inspire us to give every lump of common carbon a chance to become a diamond of dazzling purity. The children born in the slums do not become criminals because they were born there, but because they live there. The startling statement is made that not ten per cent of the criminals now in a large penal institution are the children of criminals. Environment is far more potent in shaping character than heredity. The duty of society is not simply to rescue occasionally one from the slums but to save the slums by making them impossible.

A slum district in an American city is as unpardonable as would be an undrained area of malaria-breeding swamp in the center of its territory. Let an enlightened Christian conscience put homes in place of hovels; plant schools where the saloons thrive; train the children in kindergartens instead of back alleys; endow social settlements where now the social evil festers; do this, and the work of prison reform will be half done. Then offer to young people the same protection and training outside the reformatory walls that are given within, and the work will be finished. Alas, as it now is, the number of criminals is daily increasing. Prisons can scarcely be built fast enough to receive the recruiting army of the vicious; and all this, not because the world grows worse but because we are not wise enough to follow the divine order of prevention and cure. If one half the annual expenditure entailed by crime in the United States could be spent in scientific methods of prevention, a sweeping stride in the forward movement would be taken. Let us pray for grace to do our duty.

The great Howard, good as he was great, dying in 1789, said: "Lay me quietly in the earth, place a sun-dial over my grave and let me be forgotten." But such lives can never be forgotten. No good life is ever lost. It lives again in the larger movements of the next generation. Let us thank God that the shadows on the old dial above Howard's grave announce that the day is hastening forward. There is no power that can halt its onward march. The world's golden age is in the path of the rising sun. The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Let us by Christ-like devotion to our God and our brother, hasten forward the slow-moving hours. Brothers, be not impatient. The sun-dial has no message for us save as the shadows fall upon its silent figures. Shadows are children of the sun. Therefore, for sunshine and shadow we devoutly give thanks as we hopefully await the coming of high noon, when in God's family there will be no criminal children.

[Ward Beecher Pickard, D. D., pastor Epworth Memorial Church, Cleveland, was born in Rochester, N. Y., June 1, 1853. His ambition for a college education was not realized, and began work in a printing office. Several years later he was called to the ministry, as is evidenced by his having given up a good position for a circuit paying $300. He was given degree of D. D. by Mount Union College.

This sermon was delivered before the National Prison Congress, and created a great deal of attention among a large audience of men who have to do with criminals.]

THE BELIEVER'S UNION WITH THE LORD.

ARTHUR T. PIERSON, D. D. I Cor. 6:16

Daniel Webster, when asked what was the greatest thought that ever impressed his mind, replied, "The greatest thought that ever took possession of my intellect is my personal responsibility to God." If I were asked what is the greatest thought that ever took possession of my own mind I think I should say, that it is my personal union with Jesus Christ. The thought that possessed Webster was the thought of duty and of danger. But the thought that most overwhelms me is one of transcendent privilege and delight—heaven on earth.

We talk a great deal of consecration. But, in the highest sense, there is not a living man or woman that can consecrate himself or herself. There is just one thing we can do: We can separate ourselves unto God, but His must be the work of consecration. And I would, by God's grace, bring to you a refreshing word of God that may be an antidote to wounded spirits that winced under the sharp sword thrusts of the morning, an uplifting and healthy thought—one thought that may assist you in your own separation, and give you increased faith to count on God to add the consecration.

In the first Epistle to the Corinthians, sixth chapter and the seventeenth verse, are these words: "He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit," that is, one spirit with God. The analogy is drawn from the marriage relation. He that is joined unto his wife is one flesh; but he that is joined to the Lord is one spirit. That text possesses to my mind a very great importance and beauty for two great reasons. In the first place, because it is the key to both of the two Epistles to the Corinthians. It introduces every thought of any consequence from the opening verse of the first chapter to the closing verse of the last chapter. And the second charm that this text has is, that, in those ten words, "He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit" (eight words in Greek), there is more sublimity, of magnificent and inspiring truth, than in almost any other equal number of words in the New Testament, and, especially, the climax of all representations of the unity of the believer with Christ. May God help us to follow the lead of the Holy Ghost for a little time, in considering this text.

It is a great thing to get hold of the key that unlocks one of God's inspired books. For each one of these books is itself a House of the Interpreter, and, if you can get the Interpreter Himself to go with you through His house and unlock all the various apartments of it, and show you the beauties that are in them, there is perhaps no more transcendent privilege given to the sons of men.

I. Take this conception, "He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit," and consider it as, first, an expression of our unity with the Lord. There are seven forms of figure which, in the New Testament, set forth this union of Christ with the believer, and they run through the whole range of possible figures of speech. There is one that is drawn from the purely animal kingdom,—the sheep and the shepherd (John 10). There is one that is drawn from the vegetable kingdom,—the vine and the branches (John 15). There is one drawn from the mineral kingdom,—the building and the living stone (Ephesians 2). There is one that is drawn from the human form,—the body and its members (Ephesians 4). There is one that is drawn from the family relation,—the family and its members, or the state or commonwealth and its citizens

(Ephesians 2:3). There is one that is drawn from the marriage relation,—the bride and the bridegroom (Ephesians 5). But you go through all these representations, and touch the climax only when you get to this sixth chapter and seventeenth verse of the first Epistle to the Corinthians, "He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit." You will see that all the other figures of speech suggest a union of which it is at least conceivable that such union may be broken. The sheep may be separated from the shepherd, the branches may be cut off from the vine, the stones may be taken out of the temple, the family may be scattered and its members alienated, the members of the body may be severed from the body, even the bride and the bridegroom may be divorced, but how are you to separate spirit? Where is the line of cleavage where you are to part or divide spirit? In Paul's Epistle to the Romans, when we reach that climax of the argument in the end of the eighth chapter, we meet the same thought: "Who shall separate us from the love of God?" Paul declares there can be no separation,—he has brought into that eighth chapter of Romans the Holy Spirit, who is scarce mentioned in the seven chapters preceding. And when in that eighth chapter he shows the Holy Spirit penetrating a believer's life, teaching the believer to talk to God, and say, "Abba Father," teaching him to walk with God, and breathe out his prayers to God, teaching him he is one with God in the holy harmony of God's eternal plan and purpose, then he ends by saying, "Who shall separate us from the love of God? For, if the Holy Ghost abides in me, I am the Lord's, and we two are one spirit. Who, then, is going to separate us?" This sixth chapter, seventeenth verse; of first Corinthians, is a commentary on the eighth chapter of Romans.

II. Now look at this text as a key to these two epistles. The train of thought is profoundly beautiful and yet divinely simple, and the references in these two epistles are so scattered at regular intervals that they may be easily remembered by the slightest effort,—for example: There are seven great points of light in these two epistles and they all have to do with this one central text. The first is in the second chapter of the first epistle, the next is in the sixth chapter, the next is in the twelfth chapter, and the next is in the fifteenth chapter,—you see they are separated by convenient distances through the body of the epistle, as though it were not safe to mass all these magnificent truths in one place, or concentrated light. You have got quite a little space to get over the impression of the first great blessed truth before you come under the power of the next. When you come into the second epistle you find three more of these points of light: the first in the third chapter, the second in the sixth, the third in the twelfth, so that the location is easy to remember without even taking a note.

These seven great blazing points of light all are reflections of the glory of the one saying: "He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit;" and all that I shall try to do is to give an outline of this thought as the Lord has opened it to my mind. It has been so great a blessing to me, the greatest blessing I think I ever got out of the New Testament, that I yearn to impart the blessing to others. "He that is joined to the Lord is one spirit."

Observe, first of all, that this is literally true. There is a fashion that people have, of saying, "such and such statements are only figures of speech." But do you know that, when the Holy Ghost uses figures, the figurative means more than the literal? It is because the literal terms do not grasp or convey the grandeur of God's thought, that He resorts to figures which appeal to the imagination and bring in a whole world of suggestions in order to give us some more adequate idea of what God means. He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit, is literally true. When the Holy Spirit comes into the believer and takes possession of him, the Spirit of God and the spirit of the believer are wedded, joined in eternal union, in an inseparable union,—wedded, so that, in the sight of God, the two are henceforth one. That is the precise

thought. And well may we ask God for the grace to consider and apprehend any thought so awful in its glory and grandeur. Now let us trace, one by one, the seven stages of development of this thought, the seven conspicuous points of light in these two epistles. The basal thought of the whole is, that, if the Spirit of God and the spirit of man are united by faith in Christ, then of course there must be upon the spirit of the Christian a mighty impression of the Spirit of God. And moreover we can all see that something of the attributes that belong to the Spirit of God must reproduce or, at least, reflect themselves in the experience of the believer. If, for instance, it were possible tonight that the spirit of Isaac Newton, or of Mendelssohn, or of Michael Angelo should take possession of men, and should, by some mysterious divine decree, wed my spirit in inseparable union, the proof and fruit of that would be found in the fact that I would think philosophically as Newton did, that I would compose musically and perform instrumentally as Mendelssohn did, and would become skillful with pencil and chisel as Michael Angelo was. And it is inconceivable, if the spirit of any one of these great men should be wedded to my spirit, that the effect of that wedlock would not appear in my character and in the life that I lead. That is the great thought of both these two epistles,—the believer's spirit and the Holy Spirit of God unite in holy wedlock and become one, and the Spirit of God in and through the spirit of man manifests godlike attributes and qualities.

For instance, in the second chapter of the first Epistle, we are taught that the Spirit of God reveals to the spirit of man divine knowledge. In the sixth chapter we are taught that the Spirit of God puts the impress of God's patent right of ownership on the spirit of man that He thus unites to Himself, and even on his body. In the twelfth chapter we are taught that the Spirit of God working through the spirit of man uses man's spirit and body for His purposes, conferring upon the human disciple divine endowments. And so the first verse of the twelfth chapter is this: "Concerning spiritual gifts I would not ye should be ignorant." Then in the fifteenth chapter we are taught that the Spirit of God leaves His impression even upon the body that He makes His temple, so that, though that temple now has in it carnal elements and is going to be pulled down and dissolved in the grave, it is to be reconstructed entirely out of the spiritual elements in the resurrection, as God's holy temple. That is the doctrine of the resurrection.

If we go on, into the second Epistle, in the third chapter, we are taught that the power of the Spirit of God is seen in that mightiest exhibition of power,—transformation. Beholding as in glass the glory of the Lord, we are changed into the same image. Then in the sixth chapter we are taught that the fact that the Holy Spirit weds our spirit, insures the holiness of the human spirit, which must reflect the holiness of the Spirit of God. In the twelfth chapter we are taught that, as the Spirit of God weds the spirit of man He imparts the bliss of God, so that one may hope for some such experience even on earth as Paul had, when he was caught up to the third heaven and while yet in the body saw and experienced unutterable things. Such is the line of thought, simple enough to be easily remembered, and yet unlocking all the grand apartments of the Holy Spirit in these two epistles. I will add that I have tried that key on every verse in the two letters to the Corinthians, and I have never experienced such an unlocking of any two books to my own mind as in daily studying those two epistles with that key in hand.

Consulting brevity and simplicity, let us cast ourselves on the Spirit's help and for a little time look closely at what all this means. First of all let us remember that spiritual does not mean intellectual, pertaining to a man's spiritual nature in contrast to his physical being, but in the Epistles to the Corinthians spiritual always means that which is possessed of, controlled and molded by, the Holy Spirit. A spiritual man is a Spirit possessed man, the spiritual body is a Spirit controlled body,

a spiritual life is a life thrilled with the Spirit of God, a spiritual mind is a mind that responds to the thoughts and aims of the Holy Spirit. This is the force of the word spiritual, which occurs in the two Epistles to the Corinthians sixteen times out of twenty-six, or more than half the times of its use, in the entire New Testament.

1. Now what is the doctrine of the first Epistle, second chapter? That a man of this world, the natural man, though he may be a prince of this world, who has been trained in the best of its colleges, though he may have the greatest endowments by nature, and the greatest attainments by culture, is still a fool as to the true knowledge of God. Eye hath not seen, ear hath not heard, and the thought of man hath not conceived,—notice,—not one eye, or ear, or heart, but, if you take them all together, all that the eyes of men have seen, or the ears of men have heard, or that the thoughts of men have conceived, from Adam until now,—if you put all results of human observation and imagination together,—that would not represent the equivalent of one drop of the essence of the true knowledge of God which the Spirit can impart.

On the other hand, take a little babe in Christ, that knows nothing about human learning, has been through no schools of human culture, and that little child, taught by the Holy Ghost, will penetrate the deep things of God,—for, what the eye or ear or heart hath never known, God reveals unto the disciple by his indwelling Spirit. The whole of the second chapter is occupied with this thought; in that chapter we are told that the spiritual man discerneth these things, but he himself is discerned of no man. If you are a spiritual man or woman, you are a stranger to every worldly man or woman; they do not understand your nature, or character, or motives, or purposes. The very people to whom you come to bring a blessing from God will turn from you, because they do not discern or understand you or your message. The natural man is as insensible to the higher truths of God as a blind man is to the glory of a sunset, or as a deaf man is to the music of the cathedral; and the first need of all is to acknowledge that I can know nothing definitely of the mysteries of God until I am taught by the Holy Spirit; but, if my spirit and the Spirit of God are wedded in eternal and inseparable union, the first proof and fruit of it will be that the Spirit will take the things of God and show them to me. "I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent and hast revealed them unto babes." I remembered that Dr. Doddridge said, that when he came to any passage of scripture that he did not understand, and on which he found no light in commentaries, he used to go to one of the humblest men of his congregation, entirely unlearned in schools of men, but taught in the school of God, and he would say, "What do you think of that passage?" and he never once failed to get light on the obscurest mysteries of the Word of God. Therefore, if you want to understand the Bible, get on your knees and read it on your knees, or, if you do not literally search it on your knees, let your soul be bowed down before God, and you will learn more in one hour of prayerful communion with the Spirit than in all the schools of human culture in a thousand years.

One of the mistakes of modern criticism is this: that men are taking up the Bible as though they could understand the mysteries of it as readily as they could understand Homer, or Milton, or Virgil, or Shakespeare,—that is a fundamental misconception, and leads to fundamental mistakes.

2. The second great lesson we are taught in this first Epistle is in the sixth chapter, namely, that the Holy Spirit abiding in us leaves on us the stamp of God's proprietorship. We are here reminded that our body becomes, by the Spirit's indwelling, His temple. There are two things which pertain to the ownership of a house: The first is the purchasing of it, and the second is the inhabiting of it. In this case, the owner is God, and He has paid His price for the house, and then

He moves into the house, and claims it as the occupant, so that there is no disputing His ownership. These two thoughts are what the Epistle presents in chapter six, "Ye are bought with a price," etc. The body of the believer is the house of God, for first He purchased the believer's body and soul, and then the Holy Ghost moved in and took possesion. And you are to think, not of your soul, mind, heart, will, and conscience only, as God's house, but of your body as His temple. There never was a grander, a more awe-inspiring thought that ever took possession of me, than that, while I am speaking to you, this body is actually the occupied habitation of the Holy Spirit. If I say a word that is wise and spiritual, the Spirit speaks in me,—through these eyes He sees, through these ears He hears, through these hands He works, and through these feet He walks. How can a man give his body to the purposes of sensuality and sin, when he feels it to be the actual residence of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit's consecrated temple?

There are some beauties of the Word of God that only Greek students can see, and it is a pity, perhaps, that there is no translation that brings out the difference between certain Greek words. There are two words which mean temple (ἱερὸν and ναός), and the latter means the Holy of Holies. And when the Spirit says your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, He uses not the former, but the latter and more sacred of those words. He calls your body His Holy of Holies. In the second chapter of the Gospel of John, when the Son of God says, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up," the word is the same (ναόν). The Holy Spirit calls the body of a believer the Holy of Holies, as Christ called His own body, because the Holy Spirit is within the believer as He was in Christ. The sacristan (or sexton) of such a temple must be careful to keep the dust from accumulating there, and permit nothing to enter that defileth or worketh abomination, or maketh a lie, anything that will dishonor that unseen and divine Spirit who inhabits that body as His temple. If you can find any more sanctifying thought than that, I know not where.

3. What is the third of these great conceptions? Look at the twelfth chapter and read about spiritual gifts. There the ruling thought is that the Spirit abiding in every disciple distributes spiritual gifts and spheres of service. You are to look upon every gift you possess as of God, and as bestowed for His uses and glory. In the seventh chapter the kindred thought is presented with regard to the secular callings of life, as here, of spiritual service. If a man is a master or servant he is to regard himself as so placed of God in his worldly calling, and to be content where he is, and as the Lord hath distributed to every man, so let him walk, and in whatsoever calling he is found, therein abide with God. Taking the two chapters together (7, 12), we learn that both our worldly and spiritual spheres of life represent divine vocations and imply divine gifts or qualifications. Those who see that truth in the light of such teaching will never more call anything about their life "secular" and, by the grace of God, I for one never henceforth will. If this body is taken possession of by the Holy Ghost, whatsoever I touch is thereby sacred. When you sit down to a meal, it ought to be a sort of sacramental meal. For what are you eating, but to keep this house in vigor and strength for the Holy Spirit's uses? If you write a letter what business have you to write a letter in which you cannot honor God? Is not the Holy Ghost moving the hand that pens the letter? If I expect the Spirit to anoint and use this tongue for the proclamation of the message of salvation, how can I use this tongue for any purpose dishonorable to that message, or to Him that inspired it? How can I pervert any member of Christ to the service of Satan or sin? Such a conception of the Spirit's distribution of work and spheres and tools of service makes all toil sacred.

A friend went one morning into Sir Robert Peel's apartments when he was prime minister, and found him with the great despatch box of Parliament before

him, bowed over it in prayer. He apologized, begging pardon for intruding upon his private devotions. Sir Robert said, "These are not my private devotions, they are my public devotions. I was just giving the affairs of state over into the hands of God, for I couldn't manage them alone." There was a man who in the highest office of state abode therein with God.

A friend of mine went into a hardware store in Philadelphia, to get a coal shovel, and said, as he tried the temper of one, "Is this a first-class shovel?" The proprietor said, "You would better look at it. I do not think you know much about shovels. Notice whose name is on that shovel—it is his make. He is a first-class Christian man and he makes a first-class Christian shovel." That maker of shovels is also superintendent of a large Sunday-school in Philadelphia, and an elder in a Presbyterian church, but he prays about the quality of wares that go out of his factory, as well as about the quality of the words that go out of his lips, in teaching a Sunday-school. He abides in his calling with God.

I believe we have not begun to know what the deep meaning of the Spirit of God is, in such teaching. In the book of Zechariah we read that the poets in the Lord's house shall be as sacred as the bowls that receive the blood of the victims offered on the altar, and that every pot in every house in Jerusalem shall be as sacred as the pots or bowls around about the Lord's altar. This means simply this: That you as inhabited by the Holy Spirit, to whose spirit the Spirit of God is joined in eternal wedlock, shall regard everything you touch as sacred,—shall no more leave out the duties of the kitchen from the circle of holy toil, than the duties of the pulpit, and shall regard nothing to which God calls you as menial drudgery, as unworthy the child of God. When we get that conception, everything we touch will be sacred, and we shall "practice the presence of God," which Jeremy Taylor calls the "third instrument of holy living."

4. In the fifteenth chapter we have another conception connected with this union with the Lord, namely, that the Spirit leaves His stamp of proprietorship on this body. The other day, in conversation with Dr. W. G. Moorehead, I heard him say that there was no place in the Bible where it teaches that the Spirit of God, having once taken possession of a believer's body, ever leaves it; and he suggested that even when that body is lowered into the grave the Spirit of God still possesses it, and that is the secret of its glorious destiny, when, leaving corruptible elements behind, it shall come forth a spiritual body, perfectly fitted for the Holy Spirit's residence. And he adds that, if anybody is disposed to dispute this theory, he will still maintain that the Spirit at least hovers over that grave, until that day when suddenly at the voice of the archangel he shall instantly bring that temple out of its apparent ruins in the beauty and glory of resurrection life and power.

When the great Dr. John M. Mason buried his son from the hall of Lafayette College, and the young men went to carry the body out through the aisle of the church, he said, "Young men, walk softly; you bear the temple of the Holy Ghost." My brother, the Holy Spirit having once left on your body the stamp of God's proprietorship and ownership, that body forevermore belongs to God. It is the temple of God that He is going to look after and bring forth in beauty when the refining process is complete, whereby all carnal elements are purged away.

5. We now come to the fifth of these great lessons, as found in the second Epistle, third chapter: God's Spirit abiding in Me assures My transformation into God's image. We read that "where the Spirit of God is there is liberty," liberty not for us to do as we please, but liberty for Him to accomplish the things that He will. Take the figure of a camera as an illustration of the transforming process. How do you get a picture? You put a sensitive plate in the camera, with a cloth thrown over the front, then you place before it the object you would photograph and let in the

light. You must have four things in order to take a photograph: the sensitive plate, the camera, the object to be photographed, and light to assure an impression. So, if you are to be changed into the image of God by the Spirit of God, you must have a divine object or image—the Christ; you must have the light—the Spirit; and the sensitive plate—the receptive human spirit made sensitive by the Spirit of God to divine impressions; and then the camera of the Word, the medium between the divine image and the human soul. Thus beholding and reflecting that image more and more you take the impression of the image until by and by you represent permanently that image in your own spiritual character. The spirit of man brought thus into contact with the likeness of Jesus Christ as seen through the Word is impressed by it, until, by and by, the spirit of man incorporates that likeness to Christ into itself. Let me say right here that there can be no real growth in grace except so far as the Word of God is used. You may just as well try to get a photograph without a camera. You might have your sensitive plate, the light, the object, you cannot get your picture without that camera. There is a neglect of two things in these days which is very alarming: prayer that makes and keeps the soul sensitive, the study of the Word of God, that transmits the image of God into the soul.

Nothing shows power like transformation of worthless material into beautiful and valuable products. Take the Stradivarius violin. He went out in the forests around about him and selected more than forty different kinds of woods; he had trained himself by the eye and touch so that he could detect the density of the wood, its age, and fiber, and estimate its resonant faculty, so that he knew just where to put each of those different kinds of wood in the violin. The belly and back, the sides, the bridge, the bottom, the neck and head, the keys, all made of different kinds of wood, so that the proper equilibrium might be maintained in all parts of the violin, and the most perfect harmony and responsiveness. I have no hesitation in saying that the violin is the most perfect instrument ever made, upon which there never probably will be any further advance in the matter of perfection, as for a hundred years there has not been a change made in its construction by way of essential improvement. The glory of Stradivarius was that he could take ordinary common woods and make them into an instrument that most perfectly resembles the human voice and responds most sympathetically to all the moods of the human soul. So God takes human beings with their drunkenness and sensuality, and blasphemies and lying, and all forms of wickedness, and makes them without blame or blemish in His sight, unreprovable even in His sight, responsive to His Spirit.

6. Now in the sixth chapter of the second Epistle, we are brought to that central, all-controlling thought, Separation unto God. How is this thought brought before us? Look at the last part of that sixth chapter. "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers; for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? What part hath he that believeth with an infidel?" and so on. Be not unequally yoked together with unbelievers. Paul uses five words from the Greek tongue to express the one idea of separation: what fellowship; what communion; what concord; what part; what agreement. All these words he uses. There are five questions, and their one answer is the same: there can be no possible union between such contraries. And what is the grand conclusion? "Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be My sons and My daughters, saith the Lord Almighty." And now look at the opening of the seventh chapter. Is there a grander exhortation in the New Testament? "Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God." He bids us

to separate ourselves so completely unto God, that there shall be no filthiness of the flesh (outward), or of the spirit (inward), and that holiness shall be complete.

How searching are these words! Think, for instance, of the filthiness of the spirit—how the memory, which should be a storehouse for the honey of the Word, is a treasure house of evil, polluted with the unholy relics of the past; how the imagination, which should be God's own artist, aiding faith by the representation of divine realities, is perverted to be the tool of Satan; how the conscience itself, God's court on earth, is bribed and silenced in the interests of sin, and the will weakened and paralyzed by habits of evil. How sublime is the truth, that the Spirit, dwelling in us, makes spirit, soul, and body His own, so that the body is a house of God with God's name on the door-plate, and being God's we are to be separate unto God in everything, and touch no unhallowed thing, but be cleansed from all filthiness of outward and inward life.

7. The twelfth chapter presents the closing lesson of the seven; the Holy Spirit's indwelling makes the believer capable of heavenly bliss even on earth.

Paul, because united to the Lord by the Holy Spirit, had even while on earth an actual foretaste of heaven, a vision of Paradise. And so far as we can discover, reckoning back "fourteen years ago," that ecstatic trance seems to locate itself at the time of the stoning at Lystra (Acts 16.) What a thought! that, just at the time when he virtually suffered martyrdom for Christ, and was stoned and left for dead, he was caught up to the third heaven!

This whole question of getting possession of the Holy One is just as simple as A, B, C, to the man or woman who actually wants to be holy. If you are ready to be indwelt and separated unto God, as the temple of the Holy Spirit, in everything you do to ask what the will of the Holy Spirit is, to look upon your eyes as too sacred to be appropriated to the unholy look, to look upon your ears as too sacred for unholy hearing, and to look on your hands and feet as too sacred to be appropriated for any purposes of the devil; and if you will constantly hold yourself before this blessed image of Christ, and commune with Him through the Word of God, God will bless you with Himself—you may even know somewhat of the experience of Paul during his celestial visions, when he was exalted to the third heaven. Are you willing to be stoned for Christ? It may be that in that stoning comes your translation to that third heaven. Are you willing to be reviled, and revile not again? Are you willing to have your own friends turn against you, and even traduce and defame you—are you willing to accept this for Christ's sake? The Spirit is willing to make you holy—the image of holiness is before you for contemplation, the camera by which holiness is to be reproduced in your life is in your very hands. But you must have silence alone with God. And he who submits to the separation unto God, which is our part, will find God faithful. He will accomplish the consecration, which is His part, and perfect us in holiness.

[Arthur T. Pierson was born in New York March 6, 1837; graduated Hamilton College. He served churches at Binghamton, Detroit, Indianapolis; Bethany Church, Philadelphia, and Metropolitan Tabernacle, London, and it was thought that he would succeed Spurgeon. He is editor of Missionary Review of the World and is considered the leading authority on missions. Among his published works are the Life of George Muller, numerous volumes on missions, Many Infalliable Proofs, etc.

This sermon was reported for The Northfield Echoes and is reproduced here by permission.]

THE INDIVIDUAL AND THE STATE.

HENRY C. POTTER, D. D.

"And the Lord came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth."—1st Samuel 3: 10.

"Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God. The powers that be are ordained of God."—Romans 13: 1.

The antithesis here, as you will see, is between the individual and what I suppose we must call society, or the state. And this is one eminent value of the volume in which we find it. The earlier pages of that volume, however archaic their style, can never be outlawed, for they are the eternally impressive story, in many guises and under many forms, of the way in which the soul awakes to consciousness. A countryman of your own, to whom I am glad, here, to own my indebtedness, has said in his Essays on The Limits of Individual Liberty, that: "The dawn of conscious life in society, as in the man, is the beginning of a new era. To some societies, as to some men, this dawn never comes. Continuing to be merely physical organisms they develop passively and blindly. In some societies, as in some men, conscious life never seems to pass certain bounds. Of the one class we have examples in nations which have never been civilized; of the other in those oriental nations whose brilliant civilizations have never emerged from childhood. But in no instance does either the man or the society become fully conscious."* Now the verse which I have read from the book which bears his name, brings us to the moment when the youth Samuel became fully conscious. It is not hard to imagine what his life must have been until that moment. He was, by birth and lineage, an inheritor of that thing which often, singularly enough, seems to have a subtle power to stifle the spiritual instinct and consciousness—an ecclesiastical routine. Day by day this boy, dedicated to the ministry, as we should say, returned to the sacred place, was busied about the holy furniture and paraphernalia of religion—trimmed the lamp, doubtless, in the temple and wondered why it was kept burning—followed the footsteps of his aged master, the priest, Eli, and marvelled, as he saw the feebleness and senility of the old man—marvelled, with that fine and instinctive acuteness which is so often the unsuspected gift of youth—whether the functionary and his august duties had any vital relation—yes, and wondered more—what it all meant—what God was like, whether He ever really spoke to men—whether He would, some day, speak to him?—wondered and strained his soul to catch some note out of the all-encompassing silence—wondered and waited, and hearkened, until he heard!

There can be no more supreme moment in any human history than such a moment. The things with which most of us are ordinarily concerned are, essentially, so secondary and secular, that I suppose there are few of us here who, amid the dryness and the drudgery of it all, have not ached for the hour when to us, as to Samuel, there might come the Voice that singled us out of all the world, calling us by name and making us sensible of that paramount, solitary, august relation which binds together the parent and his child!

It was the office of the religion of Israel, first of all, to reveal that relation—to emphasize, and to illustrate it. The august and solitary figures of Abraham, of Moses,

*The Limits of Individual Liberty: Montague, p. 90-91.

of Joshua, of the great teachers and preachers whose clear note of warning or of command rings through the pages of Isaiah and his compeers; these are what arrest us first in that story of how a race of bondmen found their way to be the rulers of their time. These men, with Samuel, had heard God speak to them. Alone, as Samuel was alone, they had waited for his fuller disclosure of Himself—alone they had discovered the evils of their time, confronted them, denounced them, and predicted for them their sure and inevitable result. They were men who, in one sense, stood much apart from, and above their time; and whose power, doubtless, resided largely in a certain lofty isolation from their generation, which was itself a unique element in the influence which they exerted.

And at the first thought, nothing could be in more perplexing contrast with their attitude than those other words which I have just read and which St. Paul sent in his letter to the infant Church in Rome. Contrasted with earlier and scarcely less imperial states, the Empire of Rome presented much the same forms of evil that had threatened them and which had ultimately destroyed them. There were infamies assembled in that city of the seven hills which rivalled, if they did not exceed, any that had gone before them from Sodom onward. And worst of all, the throne, the visible authority, the scepter and the armies of a king, stood sometimes for cruelties as monstrous and for wickedness as rank and wide-spread as any that had stained the histories of Ninevah and Babylon. "And yet," writes one to whom all this evil and corruption must have been as much more revolting than to any prophet of the older time, as his vision was clearer and more unerring, "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. There is no power but of God. The powers that be are ordained of God."

Of course, the primary explanation of such words is to be found in the immediate situation that provoked them. The men to whom they were written, we must remember, were Israelites mainly, to whom the Roman yoke was doubly hateful and abhorrent. They were no brutal pagan captives, of servile lineage, and of godless nurture. They were already the subjects of a sovereignty at once supreme and all-encompassing. Because Israel was a democracy they could not be, save in a limited and secondary way, the subjects of any other than God. And when the next religion came, and the Messiah, long promised and long waited for, dawned at last upon the world, when the new message of hope and spiritual emancipation broke upon their souls, it was no wonder that the chain, the oath, the allegiance that bound them to a Caesar's throne, galled and chafed them almost beyond endurance.

"But no matter," says the apostle, "you may not break or disown it. Here you are, after all, in Caesar's territory. Here you live, surrounded by Caesar's government; honor and obey it. Government there must be—the governing powers there must be—recognize and respect them, "For there is no power but of God. The powers that be are ordained of God." Or in other words, the alternative of civic order, just as it is with the alternative of any other order, is chaos. Society steps up out of barbarism into the realm of social, municipal, imperial law, by an instinct so sure and unerring that it reveals its divine origin. The peoples that hate law, and that irk against rule and order, are the peoples that stay savages. You are to have and enjoy your spiritual liberty, but you are to have it under those external restrictions of individualism which, even in their most harsh and corrupt forms, have not quite lost the lineaments of that divine source from which finally all authority comes.

The subject thus stated sets before us the relations of the individual and of society, in all our life of today, to authority. Apparently, the question of those relations, under the different forms of rule or of authority which prevail in our time, is a various one, but essentially, it is identical. No despotism has ever been so absolute—

and it is certain that it never will be—as to extinguish that longing for the freedom of the individual, the story of the struggles for which makes up at once the pathos and the tragedy of history. We have come, indeed, upon days when the continuance of that struggle, in view of all that has been conceded to men in the way of personal rights and individual liberty, seems to be hardly any longer necessary.

But the question still remains whether the constitution of our modern society, as most of us here today, whether living on one side or the other of the line that divides you and me know it, has, by all this various progress and emancipation, attained to its highest and best development.

It is this question of which I wish to speak for a few moments this evening. Here is one who cries with Samuel, "God has spoken unto me." In silence, in visions of the night, as to one chosen and singled out; God has shown to me his mind,—concerning my own duty, concerning the social order, concerning great evils and injustices; and I must be free to own His voice and to do His will, as I understand them. That is the passionate note of the social reformer ever since the world began. Yes, and as of old, here, over against such an one is the civic authority, the inherited order, the slow-moving custom and tradition of the state. It is the problem of our generation, I venture to think, to strive to reconcile these two.

But first let us strive to understand the problem. I have endeavored to set it before you in the person of the solitary Samuel hearkening for a voice which comes to him as the voice of God; and in the person of the apostle St. Paul, bidding his Christian converts be obedient to the law of a heathen state. We may approach more nearly to the substance of the question which here challenges us, if we recognize the antithesis in the men. The first of them stood, undoubtedly, for a society, a state, a national life in almost its most elementary form. The other stood, on his human side, for that marvellous development of civic order which we know as the Roman empire. But what had made that empire was the coherence of rule, the sovereignty of authority, the triumph of law. And St. Paul, statesman as well as apostle, was able to recognize that such a result could have been achieved in no other way. He, too, had heard a voice. He, too, had owned a call,—solitary, singular, sovereign—which had chosen him out and bidden him away, as personally and as wonderfully as Samuel had been called. But it had not bidden him to break with his time. It had not summoned him to renounce his Roman citizenship. Still less had it bidden him to raise his hand against its social order. He came to his generation, rather to breathe into it a new spirit, to transform it by a new life; but not to disown its organized forces and powers, nor to destroy them. He came, in one word, to reveal to men, by all his life and ministry, the harmony of the individual freedom with the triumph of a righteous civic-authority.

It is that great struggle and endeavor, men and brethren, in your England and in my America, which has been the glorious story of these later centuries of the race to which we both belong. If there are countrymen of my own within the sound of my voice this evening they will not need to have me remind them that this fourth day of July is an anniversary in our American history which no one of us can ever be willing to forget. If I speak of it in this place, hallowed to us by love and precious memorials of our greatest and best, and in this presence, I venture to believe that I do so with the entire approval of the venerable and venerated scholar and divine, as whose guest, and by whose invitation, I stand in this pulpit this evening. He would not have me to forget, nor to hesitate to recall to your memories, that on this day, one hundred and twenty-one years ago, a young nation sprang out of your English lives, which, though she wrenched herself resolutely away from her mother's controlling hands, had, nevertheless, already learned at the knees of that mother the great and enduring traditions which have made of her a free people. The right of popular

representation;—the concept of an authority tempered and informed by a common consent;—the unity of liberty of action with oneness of allegiance to the chief executive of the people, whether he be king, or prince or president,—all these were things which she did not invent;—they stood for ideas which she did not discover, but for principles which had their root in free England and took their rise among your free people. But what now was the one great problem with which, whether in your methods of illustrating these principles, or in ours, that young nation was confronted? It was, I maintain, the problem of reconciling the instinct of individualism and that of the need of a common subordination. Believe me, it is the problem which concerns us both today. Human society in its best estate, whether here, in England, or elsewhere, but supremely, I think, in your land and mine, divides itself into two classes. First there are those who, in the phrase of one of your own teachers to whom I have already referred, *"have reproduced the brilliant paradox of the French Revolution, that the individual is very good;—that society is very bad. Leave man, they said, to the monitions of his own unprejudiced reason, of his own warm and kindly instincts. These will guide him aright, while states and churches will only lead him astray. . . . . Society exists in order to make the individual free. Once the individual finds himself free, he will develop everything that civilization requires. His unsatisfied desires will constrain to industry; the multitude of workers will involve competition, and competition will stimulate to their growth all the virtues and all the faculties of man."

It must be owned that by this time we have had sufficient experience of the effects of such a theory of life, and that it can hardly be contended that it has vindicated itself. On the contrary, there is a large, and I am not sure that there is not a growing body, both with us and with you, that believes, often passionately, that the world is suffering from too much individual liberty. The artisan and the laborer believe it; and organize to prevent freedom of action by their brother workmen. The capitalist believes it, and combines with his brother capitalist to freeze out his smaller competitor; and all along the line of human interests and activities it seems, sometimes, as though the dominant note were coming to be "You must not have your own way, and choose your own talk, and determine your own wage, nor seek to be free of your neighbors."

Well, in a very high and real sense, you must not. Our modern improvements upon earlier forms of organized civic life—whether they take on monarchial or republican characteristics, is of only secondary consequence—must not frame themselves for the good of the individual separately or independently of the good of the whole. And just here it is that the words of our apostle run up into their loftiest meaning. "Let every soul be subject unto the higher power." Ah, yes, O, man, O, woman, but what are the highest powers—whether above you or in you? For what does the scepter of the ruler—whether governor, president, king—in the last analysis of its force, stand, but for the voice of God—forever the highest power of all, speaking in His law, speaking in His word, speaking in all human history, and most of all speaking in the person of His Son. And what is its message in Him but eternal proclamation of His human brotherhood with all mankind, and yours and mine in Him. But what are the laws of human brotherhood but these: "As free and not using your liberty as the cloak of maliciousness." "If the truth therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." "Look not every man on his own things, but every man on the things of others." "Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ." These are the laws of the new era which, when men will both own them and live them, are destined to re-create human society by harmonizing individual freedom and a beneficent social order, and so to usher in the kingdom that is yet to be—the kingdom of God the Father and the dominion and republic of Jesus Christ.

* Montague. Individual Liberty. Int. 3.

In hastening the day of that millennial joy, men of Britain and men of America may surely be glad to strive together and to prepare the way for it. It is not legislation, remember, on your side of the Atlantic or mine, that is needed so much as the growth of the fraternal temper. That temper, I maintain, is the temper of mutual gentleness and fairness, and what I may call, for want of a better word, hospitable-mindedness. Not contempt on your side, nor jealous resentment on ours,—not studied indifference with you or studied misrepresentation with us, will build the better civilization that is to be, but that temper of mutual right-mindedness which, going forward hand in hand, has in its keeping far more than any human force or forces, realm or realms in all the world today, the better destinies of the race. Has it ever occurred to any of those to whom I speak tonight that there is a certain large and prophetic significance in a recent incident in our common literary history? The best account of you empire as a sea power has been written, I believe it is admitted, by an American. * The best history of Democracy in America has been written by an Englishman. † These, surely, are triumphs in a mutual strife for excellence of which we can not have too many.

May the spirit that has wrought in them prevail in all our future. There are some who would have it take form in more explicit alliance. But forms are, in such a case, of very secondary consequence. Said a great statesman of your own, the other day, when I spoke to him of the recent marvellous exhibition in connection with the Queen's Jubilee, of your colonial peoples and their achievements: "You ask me if it will not draw us more closely together? Yes, I trust so, in many ways. But not too closely, I hope. Large ships need to be anchored by long cables." Who can tell whether there would have been any such day as we Americans are keeping on this fourth of July, if you had been willing to hold us with a little longer cable? But what is written is written; and ours, now, may well be one common concern for our common future. May God teach us how to make it really great and glorious, and that we may, may He inspire us both, to weave anew the three-fold cable of a common faith, and law, and love, for all mankind, into a bond that nothing shall destroy. In such a hope let me borrow the words of your own poet, as he bids England sing them to her more immediate children:

> "Draw now the three-fold knot upon the nine-fold bands,
> And the law that ye make shall be law for the rule of your lands.
> This for the waxen Heath, and that for the wattle bloom,
> This for the maple leaf, and that for the southern broom.
>
> Now must ye speak to your kinsmen and they must speak to you,
> After the use of the English in straight-flung words and few.
> Go to your work and be strong, halting not in your ways,
> Baulking the end half-won for an instant dole of praise.
> Stand to your work, and be wise—certain of sword and pen,
> Who are neither children nor gods, but men in a world of men."‡

[Henry Codman Potter was born at Schenectady, N. Y., May 25, 1835. His father was Bishop Alonzo Potter, of Pennsylvania. He was educated at the Episcopal Academy, Philadelphia; Theological Seminary, Virginia, and has taken degrees at Union, Harvard and Trinity, also Oxford and Cambridge, serving churches at Greensburg, Pa., Troy, N. Y. and Boston; secretary to the House of Bishops for twenty years and for four years coadjutor to his uncle, Horatio Potter, Bishop of New York. He is author of a number of works and his interest in municipal government and civic righteousness makes him the leading ecclesiastic in the east.

This sermon was preached in Westminster Abbey, July 4, 1897, and is reproduced here from manuscript.]

* Mahan. †Bryce. ‡ Rudyard Kipling. The Seven Seas. p. 17.

THE HEALING WATERS.

WILLIAM MORLEY PUNSHON, D. D.

"And it shall come to pass, that everything that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and everything shall live whither the river cometh."—Ezekiel 47: 9.

The last clause of the verse is that to which I especially direct your attention: "And everything shall live whither the river cometh."

I have somewhere seen a picture which, in brief words and from dim memories only, I will endeavor to describe. The scene is in the far East, the hour just when the earth is lighted up with that rare Oriental sunrise which we Westerns love to see; the time, the sultry August, when the fierce sun has it all his own way, and when the earth has a sickly cast upon it, as if it fainted almost beneath the intensity of the glare; the plain is scorched and arid, the river pressing within its sedgy banks seems to have hardly strength enough to propel its sluggish stream. There, on an eminence, beneath a group of ancestral palms, is a knot of Egyptian peasants, swarthy and muscular, their eyes strained wildly towards the south, in which quarter there seems to be an indescribable haze, forecasting the shadow of some atmospheric or other change. Why wait they there so eagerly? Why is their gaze fastened distinctly upon the point where the river glimmers faintly on the horizon's dusky forehead? Because they are conscious from the experience of years, that the time has come for the inundation of the Nile. They do not know how it will be swelled; they are not able to tell the source from which the tribute is distilled, how in the far Abyssinia it gathers its volume of waters; but as certainly as if their knowledge was profound and scientific, they calculate upon the coming flood. And they know, too, that when the flood does come, that arid plain shall wave with ripening grain; there shall be corn in Egypt, and those blackened pastures will be gay with such fertile plenty that the whole land shall eat and be satisfied, "for everything shall live whither the river cometh." So marvellous shall be the transformation that the Turkish description of the Egyptian climate shall almost hold good; that for three months it is white like pearl, for three months brown like musk, for three months green like emerald, for three months yellow like gold.

This picture has struck me as furnishing us with a very graphic representation of Ezekiel's vision embodied in the experience of Eastern life. Nothing certainly can better image the moral barrenness of the world and the wilderness of sin than that plain upon which the consuming heat has alighted, withering the green herb and inducing the dread of famine. Nothing can better set forth the life and healing of the Gospel of Christ than the flow of that blessed life-giving river; and nothing can better show the attitude befitting all earnest Christian men than the attitude of these peasants, eager and earnest, watching the first murmurings of the quiescent waters that they might catch and spread the joy.

There is, of course, a spiritual application of the vision, which appears to have been intended in the glowing language of Ezekiel, and that spiritual application is in the Gospel of Jesus Christ, made effectual by the Holy Ghost for the healing and for the salvation of men. You remember that, under the same similitude, the Gospel is frequently presented to us in the pages of the Word. After the similitude of living

water, its blessings were promised to the Samaritan woman; the stranger who lifted up his voice in the feast said that in the heart of each believer there should be a fountain springing up into everlasting life; and in identity between the seer of the Old Testament and the evangelist of the New, John saw a river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb. We do not err, therefore, if we present to you these holy waters as emblematic of the scheme of perfected atonement, made vital by the Spirit of God, and adapted for the salvation of men. In this aspect of it, meditation for a few moments upon the source, the progress, and the efficacy of the healing waters, will not be out of place today.

There is said to have been a copious fountain upon the west side of the city of Jerusalem. At this fountain, which was called Gihon, Zadok and Abiathar, priests of the Lord, stood by the side of the youthful Solomon, and, with many holy solemnities, proclaimed him king. The prudent Hezekiah, foreseeing that in time of war its waters might be cut off by an enemy, conducted them by a secret aqueduct into the city. David found in the purifying virtues of the fountain one of his choicest inspirations when he struck his harp and sang, "There is a river the streams whereof make glad the city of God, the holy place, the tabernacle of the Most High." Now, it may be that there was some subtle connection of thought between this fountain and the vision which floated before the senses of Ezekiel, as the stream was from the foundations of the temple, and from the foundations of the holy house in the vision the prophet saw the healing waters spring. Be this as it may, the truth is significant to us that through the temple come to us the tidings of blessing, that the tidings do not originate in the temple, but have their source and origin that is invisible and afar.

In God's provision for the restoration of the fallen race there are both instrumentalities and efficient agencies. He has appointed means, and although there is no innate power in means as God's appointed channels of blessing, they are not to be despised. There is not now, as in the Jewish dispensation, any central spot where the holy oracles exclusively speak and where religion preserves its most precious and hallowed memories; the prestige and the sacredness of the old Jerusalem have passed away for ever, but the means of grace are invested with a sacredness that is peculiarly their own. There are special promises of favor yet for those who wait upon God and for those who call upon His name. They deprive themselves of a large inheritance of blessing, and are deeply criminal withal, who forsake the assembling of themselves together in the place where the ordinance of preaching is celebrated, where the sacraments are duly administered, and where prayer is wont to be made. The ordinances of religion may be, and very often are, observed only with external decorum. The song may be the formal verse, the prayer may be lip-service merely, and the whole service may be a Sabbath compromise with conscience and for a week's indulgence in sin, but to the true-hearted and to the contrite it is from the temple that the healing waters flow.

The heart, ignorant of God and of its own duty, dimly conscious that the reconciliation for which it pants must come to it through the merits of another, hears of Him in the temple, and is glad. The contrite one, loathing his former practices of iniquity, bows tearfully in the temple as he says, "The foolish shall not stand in thy sight, and thou hatest all the workers of iniquity; but as for me, I will worship toward thy holy temple." Here, as in a spiritual laver sea, the polluted soul is cleansed by the washing of water and the word. Here the poor children of sin smile through their tears as they are satisfied with the goodness of His house, and the lame halts no longer as he emerges from this Bethesda of the paralyzed whose waters have been sent from on high. It is between the cherubim that God especially shines; it is among the golden candlesticks that God walks to bless His people. Here, as in a gorgeous and well-furnished hall of banqueting, believers eat of the fatness of

Ps. 5:5

His house and drink of the river of His pleasure; in the temple is at once the highest instruction, the sweetest comfort, the closest fellowship with God, and the amplest preparation for heaven.

Brethren, your presence in the temple this morning proves that the way to it is a familiar road to you—but do you love its courts? are they homes to you—homes of endearment and of blessing? "The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than the dwellings of Jacob." A gate more than a house—that is the Lord's arithmetic in reference to the temples of His presence. "The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob." Are your likes like His? or like His servant's—the holy psalmist—"that you may dwell in the house of the Lord, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in His temple," as the oracle where your eager minds may discover the perfection of truth, as a shrine where your enamored hearts may behold the perfection of beauty? Oh! they who love the temple are the likeliest, standing on its banks, to trace the source of it as it issues from the throne. So much for the instrumental agency.

While we appreciate the advantages of the temple, while we rejoice in the flow of the healing waters, we must remember always that they issue from the foundations of the house, and that their springs are in the everlasting hills. In other words, that God is the only source of life, and that means, unless He vitalizes them, are but the letter that killeth—the shadow of good things to come. You are sufficiently instructed in the things of God to know that He has confided the great work of human redemption to no agency that is less powerful than His own; for, while the atheist cannot find God, while the deist is deaf to His revelation, and while the pantheist reduces Him to an abstraction, the heart of a good woman leaps up within her at remembering that all around her there is God—a living, personal, omnipotent, gracious God.

One of the glorious beliefs which fence round our own individual faith, as with a rampart of impregnable strength, is this: that ever since the revelation of Christianity, this tear-stricken world of ours has been not many days orphaned of a present God. In olden time, God spake to the world in symbol, in vision, by thunder and by fire; but even amid the comparative dimness of the Mosaic economy, the Son of God, as if impatient to begin His great work of redemption, paid preliminary visits to the scene of His future incarnation, and took upon Him the form of an angel, while yet the fullness of time had not come for Him to take upon Him the form of a man. In the days of His flesh He perfected the work of atonement by one offering for sins for ever, needing no repetition, losing none of its rich crimson through the lapse of years. By one offering for ever, He gave the world at once its sublimest morality and its most spotless example; vanquished death by dying, and gave the proof of the victory by the resurrection out of a baffled tomb, and then, having furnished the instrument of propagation, and having promised the agent of propagation, He ascended up on high.

Through the interval, heavy and trying to the expectant twelve, but not many days according to the calendar, the promise of the Father bridged over the chasm between the ascent of the Son and the descent of the Spirit. It was a solemn hush, like the stern silence that reigns along the line of battle between the hoarse word of command and the fierce onslaught upon the foe. The Savior had said upon the cross, "It is finished," and, as a token that it was finished—a token that neither men nor devils could gainsay—He snatched up the thief by His side, and took him with Him as the first fruits of the Pentecost; and then, when He had chosen His disciples, and furnished them with every qualification for their great work, what was His language? Strange scene! "Go! but tarry. Do not march undisciplined and without a leader. Wait until, like the mysterious stranger that appeared before the camp of Gideon, the Captain of the Lord's host shall come. Tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem until ye be endued with power from on high." And suddenly and richly that baptism of fire

came—fell upon the anointed ones in the upper room, was kindled by their instrumentality in many hearts in Jerusalem, and has gone burning on until now. Oh! do you not see the fullness and the richness of the provision? The world could not be trusted without a God in it, and so, not many days after, God the Son went up, and God the Spirit came down. The issues pending were so solemn, the results of failure would have been so appalling to the universe of God, that there must be a present Deity in order to carry on the great work in the world; and so, while the atheist cannot find God, while the deist is deaf to His revelation, and while the pantheist deprives Him of His personality, here is God, the Holy Ghost, as the Christian's living representative of God, as the great Inspirer, not of the ancient seers only, but of the modern truth, and as the great, constant, living Agent in the conviction and in the conversion of souls.

Brethren, so soon as Christ had ascended up on high, the fullness of the Spirit came down. Is it not a comforting truth: "We believe in the Holy Ghost?" Is there any one who would wish us to blot that article out of our creed? Was there ever a time when it was more necessary for us to affirm it to the teeth of men, and in the face of hostile confederacies of error and of scorn? "We believe in the Holy Ghost." What else would assure our confidence amid the insolence of error and the haughtiness of scorn, amid the craft of demon hate and hostile conspiracies of evil, amid the audacious wickedness of our own hearts, amid earth's fickle people and earth's banded kings? What else would fortify our trust in the Word, which has within it every element of opposition to ungodliness, but no element of triumph over evil?

Men say that truth is power. It is not: alone, it is as feeble as the pliant osier or as the bruised reed against the banded malignity of men; but let the Spirit come into it, and then it overcomes speedily, is brave, and is mighty to prevail. Brethren, that Spirit is in the truth which I preach in your hearing today. He has promised to apply the truth to every conscience and to every heart. Let us honor Him by asking for His presence. Prayer will be a profitless litany, praise will be a foolish tinkling of cymbals, and our whole devotional service will be a bootless trouble unless He come down in the midst of us with His inspiration and with His blessing. We shall still dishonor God, we shall still be greedy to do evil, we shall still follow in the trail of the serpent, we shall still fall into a recompense of doom, unless the Holy Spirit inspire us. The prayer of the stammerer will be eloquent, the most tuneless strain a doxology, and the meanest offering an acceptable sacrifice, if only He inspire them; the darkness of the ignorant shall be enlightened, the distress of the contrite shall be soothed, the way of the perplexed shall be straightened, the wound of the apostate shall be healed, and visions of brightness shall break upon the dulled eyes of the dying, if only the Divine Spirit—God the Holy Ghost—be there. Here, then, are the instrumental and efficient agencies for the propagation of the Gospel of Christ—the flowing river, and the source of the river. "Everything shall live whither the river cometh." It issues out of the temple; but its springs are away from the foundation of the house, far off in the everlasting hills.

II. Let us notice, secondly, for a moment or two, the progress of the healing waters. You notice that in the vision the progress of it is presented to us as gradual and constant. The prophet saw the waters flowing first to the ankles, then to the knees, then to the loins, and then it was a river that could not be passed over; even a river for a man to swim in. The progress was gradual and constant. There was no ceasing of the flow; there was no ebbing of the waters; they gradually and constantly flowed in an ever-deepening stream. This is a description of the Gospel of Christ, small and feeble in its beginnings. Trembling but earnest fishermen were its first preachers; wealth, rank, patronage, and power were all arrayed against it; Cæsars conspired to strangle it, and armies marched out against its fugitive sons.

How marvellous was its triumph! Think of the rapidity of its original spread! Jerusalem filled with the doctrine; Antioch, Corinth, Ephesus, Thessalonica, Athens, Rome, all trembling beneath its denunciations of their vices within a century of its Founder's death. "We are but of yesterday," says Tertullian in his apology, "and we have filled your cities, islands, towns, and boroughs; the camp, the senate, and the forum." Writers of the second century speak of the whole world of the Roman Empire as filled with the doctrine of Christ, and it is known that Constantine placed the cross upon the imperial banners, establishing Christianity as the religion of the state, and at the close of the fourth century, when Julian gasped out his celebrated dying cry, it was not the apostate only, it was the world that the Galilean had overcome; and although after the establishment of Christianity there came an eclipse of faith, and blemishes disfigured somewhat the comeliness of the bride of Christ, yet its gradual progress among the nations did not cease. One after another they heard its tidings and submitted to its sway; insensibly it moulded the institutions of society and stamped upon them its own beauteous image; sanguinary codes were relaxed, unholy traffic was terminated, cruelty had its arm paralyzed and its sword blunted; fraud, lust, and drunkenness became no longer things of glorying, but things of shame; and there was a gradual uplifting in the moral health, as if men felt the bracing air-waves of a new atmosphere, and they wondered whence the healing came.

Oh! it was the river that did it all, flowing on, now in the gurgling brook, and now on the open plain, now fertilizing the swards upon its banks, and now rejoicing in the depths of its own channel, imperceptible almost in the increasing volume of its waters to those who gazed upon it every day, but to those who gazed upon it only at intervals, seeming to be widening and deepening every hour that it has rolled. And it is rolling still. Perhaps there never was an age of such quickened activity and privilege as the age in which we live. Here and there and yonder there have been manifestations of the healing power of the Gospel. You see the cloud rising and bursting over this and over that hill of Zion, in plenteous showers of blessing. Is it not so? Churches that for years have been languid have been quickened into a warmth of life which has astonished them, and the heart of old formalities has been smitten like the rock of Horeb, and the crystal waters have flowed forth even in the wilderness to rejoice the hearts of men. Ministers who have toiled disheartened, for years and years sowing the seed, as they fancied, upon the rock where it baffled the skill of the husbandman, have been bringing their sheaves with the reaper's bursting gladness, and everything has told that the moral summer of the world has been coming. And what is it all? Oh! just the flowing of the ancient river coming past our homesteads, its waters sparkling in the healing sun, and the melody of the daughters of music on its banks making glad the city of our God.

Now, brethren, if this be so, there are two solemn thoughts here. Do not rejoice in the progress and forget the application: the one encourages our trust, the other reminds us of our responsibility. If it be really so that God has appointed that this Gospel should spread and progress in the world, and if we get fastened into our spirits a conviction that this Gospel shall and must triumph, the only thing for us to mind is that we are in the partnership, in order that, as workers together with God, we may be sure and have our share in the recompense when the sowers and the reapers shall rejoice together. Oh! if we could only get this thought fastened into our spirits, we should be preserved from unusual elation in the time of apparent prosperity, and from unusual depression in times of apparent languor. Opposition may crumble into dust, or, like mountains of ice, may melt before the warmth of the sun, while public opinion, changeful ever and always, may applaud the heroism or laugh at the fanaticism of the Church; legislation may benefit or may brand godliness (it has done both, and it will do both again with equal heartiness and with equal facility); the choicest of the

Church's youth may press into the ranks of the ministry, with a holy emulation to be baptized for the dead, or it may leave the ministry to be recruited from the ranks of the comparatively mean and unlettered, themselves preferring opulence and lettered ease; the spirit of revival may spread like a beacon blaze from hill to hill, or it may be thwarted by indifference, or thwarted equally by the excesses of fanaticism of its votaries; good men may fall in quick succession out of Zion—but the Gospel goes on through all vicissitudes; it wins its widening way; it is never languid, although its advocates fail; it marches with the ages, or they wonder at finding it ahead of them in the great course of civilization, progress, freedom, and heavenly endeavor. Its doctrines never become antiquated, its face never shrivels up, and just as it was in the beginning, it is today. Time writes no wrinkle on its azure brow; there is immortal youth about it, and a fitness for the world of the nineteenth, as for the third, century. There is no modern error that can set itself up insolently without meeting the fate of Dagon before the ancient Ark.

Christianity can be trusted by the world today as by the world of the early apostolic age; there is nothing can master it; there is nothing can retard or overcome it. It can gather its triumphs still, just as it was wont to do, from the very dregs and refuse of society; and if it wants its choicest apostle, it can take hold of the blasphemer, the persecutor, and the injurious man, and lift him up into an apostleship, higher than they all. It saves sinners still; it comforts believers now; it shines with sweetest lustre in the chamber of affliction, and its praises are gasped from pale beds of death. Oh! you can trust the Gospel! If you believe that it is destined to prevail, and that the power of the Holy Ghost within it shall never suffer it to die, then, calm and free from tumult, catch somewhat of the spirit of the Master. All the troubles of the world do not affect Him. This man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down." Men do not sit when their work is going on; they are standing as long as there is anxiety about that. But "this man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down, expecting."

O the sublimity of that imperial quiet! "The heathen rage down below; it does not move Him." He sits "expecting." "The kings of the earth take counsel together against the Lord and against His anointed." Not a muscle of His face moves; He sits "expecting." "The people" (worse than all external opposition), the people themselves, "imagine a vain thing." He that sits in the heaven still sits expecting until His enemies be made His footstool. He knows that the end will come; He has done His work, and He is satisfied; already He sees before Him of the travail of His soul, and the duty of imperial quiet which the Master has assumed should be the attitude, so far as the anticipation of the future triumph of the Gospel is concerned, of the Master's people too. You will not be discouraged if your faith is strong, and if, with a living personality of consciousness, you believe in the Holy Ghost.

Well, then, the second thought reminds you of your responsibility. How impressively it comes upon you! Being heirs of such a heritage as this, born in such a day of privilege, around which so many solemn associations and beliefs gather, surely there must be responsibility devolving upon us; for it is a law of God's government that wherever there is power, there is a use and a mission for that power. Oh! it is a great thing to live in times like these, but it is a greater thing to be fit to live in times like these. It is impossible to live in such an age, an age when no ordinary privileges are enjoyed, when there is a special unction attending the ministration of the Word, where there are large and manifest workings of the Holy Ghost, without entailing an added responsibility to do anything which our fathers have done. We are the Chorazins and the Bethsaidas of the present in whom all God's mighty works are done, and if the ancient Capernaum has a successor at all it will be surely in the

nations where the light of Gospel truth has long been shining, and where the country spreads her ægis over the worshippers, that none may dare to make them afraid.

The question, then, presses itself upon all: Am I holier, am I more spiritually-minded, do I get heavenlier by my privilege day by day? The waters have been flowing past my homestead for years and years; am I perishing or thirsting by their side? Have I never stooped to drink them yet? Brethren, the waters wear the stones (that is a wonderful passage); but they are stones still, although worn. The waters do not change their nature, and what water cannot change it petrifies. Have you never heard of the dropping wells that have been outpouring continually for years, converting the mosses upon the shelvy rock into the richest emerald that your eyes gazed upon? But what is the ground underneath? Cold, hard stone. And there are some consciences that have sat so long under the sound of the Gospel, that they shall never be broken, not even by the hammer of the Word. May God save us from such a doom! These thoughts have come, almost when I did not reck of them, in reference to the efficacy of these healing waters. It is not necessary, therefore, for me at any length to enlarge. It has been almost impossible to avoid allusion to them in a former part of the discourse. The places, however, into which the waters flowed are very striking. They did not direct their course into spots that were very slightly defective, and, therefore, very readily healed; they did not impart a partial and temporary life under very favorable circumstances. They flowed into the desert and into the sea; into the desert where no stream had flowed before; into the Dead Sea in whose sad, sluggish waters nothing which had breath could live. Thus their mission was to supply all that was lacking, and to purify all that was impure.

How complete and effectual the healing! "Everything shall live whither the river cometh." And this is true of the Gospel of Christ. There is no desert of worldliness anywhere which the Gospel cannot turn into a garden; there is no Dead Sea of error which the Gospel cannot purge from its pollution and transform into a receptacle of life. The completeness of the healing is one of the most agreeable of its characteristics, and furnishes to those who rejoice in it their loftiest materials of praise. The world is a vast valley—a valley of the dead, without motion, without strength, without hope; but there is not one of those unburied corpses that may not be quickened into life. "Everything"—am I bold to affirm it?—"everything may live whither the river cometh!" The Gospel has life in it for all. Its voice can reach to the furthest wards of the sepulchre, and there is no catacomb that is too remote, too crowded, or too loathsome to be visited and to be emptied; however long death may have had sway, the Gospel can chase it from the heart—ay, though time may have resolved the dust into dust again, and though the soul, like a mummy of the Pharaohs, may be swathed in its embalmment for many centuries of years, everything shall live whither the river cometh.

Not only may each man be brought under the influence, but each part of each man may be redeemed: light for the understanding, that it may no longer be darkened by the clouds of speculative error; light for the imagination, that it may quench its strange fires in the blood of the Lamb and snatch from the altar of His cross a brighter and more hallowed flame; light for the memory, that it may be haunted no longer by the ghostly scenes and spectral thoughts of evil, but that it may hoard with miser's care every fraction of knowledge and transform it into an argument for God; life for the affections, that they may spend the bloom of their intensity of love on an object upon which they can expatiate without fear of idolatry, and without fear either of treachery or change; life for the whole nature, that it may rise from the death of sin into the better life of God; life for the soul, that it may not be sullied even by the shadow of death, but that, in the pure white light of the Redeemer's presence, it may go upward and upward into the sacred, high, eternal noon of heaven. "Everything

shall live whither the river cometh." It shall flow into the desert, the life of God shall be implanted in the wilderness, and the whole nature shall be so turned about, that the barrenness shall become a bloom. "Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree, and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign which shall not be cut off." It shall flow into the sea, and though the proud waters resist its influence, it shall overcome their frantic billows, and in spite of them shall heal it of its plague.

Some of you may have seen what I conceive to be an illustration of this, as I have seen, in nature's bounteous kingdom. I stood some years ago, on a bright summer's day, at the meeting of the waters near the city of Geneva, where two rivers meet, but do not mingle, the Aar and the Rhone. One with its beautiful water of heavenly blue, which it is almost worth a pilgrimage to see, and the other muddy, partly from the glaciers, of which it is largely composed, and partly from the clay soil which it upheaves, come meeting together from two several points. For miles and miles they go, with no barrier between them except their own innate repulsions; they meet, but do not mingle. Now and then one makes a slight encroachment into the province of the other, but is speedily beaten back again; like mighty rival forces of good and evil do they seem, and for a long while the struggle is doubtful; but if you will look far down the valley, into a quiet little nook, you find the Rhone has mastered, and covered the whole surface of the river with its own emblematic and beautiful blue. I thought, as I stood there and gazed, and there was a grand illustration of the ultimate triumph of truth over error; and in meditating upon this vision of Ezekiel, and reading that those healing waters shall flow into the sea and heal it, the scene rose up before me fresh and vivid, as if I had seen it yesterday, and as my own faith was confirmed, and my own apprehension quickened by the memory, I have sought in these few words to impart some of the vividness of the apprehension to you. "Everything!"—oh! it is a beautiful thought, and I can rest in it because God has spoken it, otherwise the plague of my own heart would weigh me down; otherwise the great, the giant temptations that impart to my soul a struggling bitterness which no stranger may know, might well cause me to despond—"everything shall live whither the river cometh." No impurity, no leprosy, no death which cannot be healed by the flowing of this life-giving river.

There is hope for every one of you. Perhaps there has straggled into this room this morning some one whose life has been a treason and an outrage upon all the traits of humanity; some one who is looked upon even by society around him as a very Pariah, whom a high-caste Brahmin would hardly stoop to look upon, and would gather up the fringes of his robes as he passed him by, but to whom, as I speak this morning, the Holy Spirit has come, and has impressed upon him a strange, strong agony of desire to repent and reform. My brother, there is hope for thee, though thou hast far gone in evil; though thou hast blasphemed thy Maker, and trampled under foot the blood of the covenant, counting it an unholy thing; though thou hast gone so far that thou art almost standing upon the verge of the bottomless pit; though the ground is unsteady as if an earthquake slumbered beneath it; though the yell of demon voices sounds hoarsely in the distance, and the tramp of demon feet appears to be coming nearer and nearer, exultingly to claim thee as their prey—now in this crisis of your fate, one cry, one upward glance of penitence and faith, the silent whisper of prayer, and He who gives the penitence and imparts that faith will lift thee up out of the horrible pit, and out of the miry clay; He will set thy feet upon the rock of ages; will lift thee up higher that thou mayest sit in heavenly places in Christ, so that all the world, looking at thee and the Savior who has delivered thee, may say: "Is not this a brand plucked from the burning?" Who of you will accept this salvation now? "Everything shall live whither the river cometh."

Some of you have already rejoiced in the life and healing of the waters. You know that they issue from the foundation of the house, and that it is in the temple you are to find some of their channels. By God's blessing, those of you who love the Lord, and have taken upon you the vows of discipleship, are here this morning to receive the tokens of a Father's love, in the Father's house, at the Father's table. He blesses and sustains you at home; He consecrates the frugal board, and makes it often a banquet; and what is there that He will refuse to you in His own house, and on His own day, and at His own table? You are coming into His house now—His banqueting hall—and His banner over you is love.

The communion that you are to celebrate this morning is not a test of membership in the Church; it is the feast of the faithful, when the Father spreads the board, and all the sons and daughters come round, and feel the pleasure of His countenance. "They joy before thee according to the joy of harvest, as men rejoice when they divide the spoil." Come and renew your faith again; come and pay your vows again! When David, in the olden time, was bewildered with the multitude of God's mercies, and said, "What shall I render unto the Lord for all His benefits toward me?" how soon he came to the answer: "I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all His people." May He descend in the fullness of His real presence, and let us feel that the world is not today orphaned of a God! Amen.

[William Morley Punshon, D. D., was born at Doncaster, in Yorkshire, May 29th, 1824, and spent his youth as clerk in a counting-house. At eighteen he exhorted spiritedly as a local preacher, and soon received a pastoral charge. In 1851 he was called to Sheffield, and a few years later his fame secured him a London pastorate. His discourses are carefully thought out and elaborated in all details, committed exactly to memory, and are delivered with a vim and magnetic power which captivate the feelings and entrance the wills of his hearers. He accepted the presidency of the Conference of the Canadian Wesleyan Church, and of the University at Toronto, Canada, in 1868. This sermon was delivered in St. Paul's M. E. Church, New York, the following year.]

THE LONELINESS OF CHRIST.

FREDERICK WILLIAM ROBERTSON.

"Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone; and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me."—John 16: 31, 32.

There are two kinds of solitude: the first consisting of insulation in space; the other, of isolation of the spirit. The first is simply separation by distance. When we are seen, touched, heard by none, we are said to be alone. And all hearts respond to the truth of that saying, This is not solitude; for sympathy can people our solitude with a crowd. The fisherman on the ocean alone at night is not alone, when he remembers the earnest longings which are rising up to heaven at home for his safety. The traveler is not alone, when the faces which will greet him on his arrival seem to beam upon him as he trudges on. The solitary student is not alone, when he feels that human hearts will respond to the truths which he is preparing to address to them.

The other is loneliness of soul. There are times when hands touch ours, but only send an icy chill of unsympathizing indifference to the heart; when eyes gaze into ours, but with a glazed look which cannot read into the bottom of our souls; when words pass from our lips, but only come back as an echo reverberated without reply through a dreary solitude; when the multitude throng and press us, and we cannot say, as Christ said, "Somebody hath touched me;" for the contact has been not between soul and soul, but only between form and form.

And there are two kinds of men, who feel this last solitude in different ways. The first are the men of self-reliance—self-dependent—who ask no counsel, and crave no sympathy; who act and resolve alone, who can go sternly through duty, and scarcely shrink, let what will be crushed in them. Such men command respect: for whoever respects himself constrains the respect of others. They are invaluable in all those professions of life in which sensitive feeling would be a superfluity; they make iron commanders, surgeons who do not shrink, and statesmen who do not flinch from their purpose for the dread of unpopularity. But mere self-dependence is weakness; and the conflict is terrible when a human sense of weakness is felt by such men. Jacob was alone when he slept on his way to Padan Aram, the first night that he was away from his father's roof, with the world before him, and all the old broken up; and Elijah was alone in the wilderness when the court had deserted him, and he said, "They have digged down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I, only am left, and they seek my life to take it away." But the loneliness of the tender Jacob was very different from that of the stern Elijah. To Jacob the sympathy he yearned for was realized in the form of a gentle dream. A ladder raised from earth to heaven figured the possibility of communion between the spirit of man and the Spirit of God. In Elijah's case, the storm, and the earthquake, and the fire, did their convulsing work in the soul, before a still, small voice told him that he was not alone. In such a spirit the sense of weakness comes with a burst of agony, and the dreadful conviction of being alone manifests itself with a rending of the heart of rock. It is only so that such souls can be taught that the Father is with them, and that they are not alone.

There is another class of men, who live in sympathy. These are affectionate

minds, which tremble at the thought of being alone: not from want of courage nor from weakness of intellect comes their dependence upon others, but from the intensity of their affections. It is the trembling spirit of humanity in them. They want not aid, nor even countenance, but only sympathy. And the trial comes to them not in the shape of fierce struggle, but of chill and utter loneliness, when they are called upon to perform a duty on which the world looks coldly, or to embrace a truth which has not found lodgment yet in the breasts of others.

It is to this latter and not to the former class that we must look, if we would understand the spirit in which the words of the text were pronounced. The deep Humanity of the Soul of Christ was gifted with those finer sensibilities of affectionate nature which stand in need of sympathy. He not only gave sympathy, but wanted it, too, from others. He who selected the gentle John to be His friend—who found solace in female sympathy, attended by the women who ministered to Him out of their substance—who in the Trial hour could not bear even to pray without the human presence, which is the pledge and reminder of God's presence, had nothing in Him of the hard, merely self-dependent character. Even this verse testifies to the same fact. A stern spirit never could have said, "I am not alone: the Father is with me;" never would have felt the loneliness which needed the balancing truth. These words tell of a struggle, an inward reasoning, a difficulty and a reply, a sense of solitude—"I shall be alone;" and an immediate correction of that: "Not alone: the Father is with me."

There is no thought connected with the Life of Christ more touching, none that seems so peculiarly to characterize His Spirit, as the solitariness in which he lived. Those who understood Him best only understood Him half. Those who knew Him best scarcely could be said to know Him. On this occasion the disciples thought, Now we do understand, now we do believe. The lonely Spirit answered, "Do ye now believe? Behold the hour cometh that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone."

Very impressive is that trait in His history. He was in this world alone.

I. First, then, we meditate on the loneliness of Christ.

II. On the temper of His solitude.

1. The loneliness of Christ was caused by the Divine elevation of His character. His infinite superiority severed Him from sympathy; His exquisite affectionateness made that want of sympathy a keen trial.

There is a second-rate greatness which the world can comprehend. If we take two who are brought into direct contrast by Christ Himself, the one the type of human, the other that of Divine excellence, the Son of Man and John the Baptist, this becomes clearly manifest. John's life had a certain rude, rugged goodness, on which was written, in characters which required no magnifying-glass to read, spiritual excellence. The world, on the whole, accepted him. Pharisees and Sadducees went to his baptism. The people idolized him as a prophet; and, if he had not chanced to cross the path of a weak prince and a revengeful woman, we can see no reason why John might not have finished his course with joy, recognized as irreproachable. If we inquire why it was that the world accepted John and rejected Christ, one reply appears to be, that the life of the one was finitely simple and one-sided, that of the other divinely complex. In physical nature, the naturalist finds no difficulty in comprehending the simple structure of the lowest organizations of animal life, where one uniform texture, and one organ performing the office of brain and heart and lungs, at once, leave little to perplex. But when he comes to study the complex anatomy of man, he has the labor of a lifetime before him. It is not difficult to master the constitution of a single country; but when you try to understand the universe, you find infinite appearances of contradiction: law opposed by law; motion balanced by motion; happiness blended with misery; and the power to elicit a divine order and unity out of this complex

variety is given to only a few of the gifted of the race. That which the structure of man is to the structure of the limpet, that which the universe is to a single country, the complex and boundless soul of Christ was to the souls of other men. Therefore, to the superficial observer, His life was a mass of inconsistencies and contradictions. All thought themselves qualified to point out the discrepancies. The Pharisees could not comprehend how a holy Teacher could eat with publicans and sinners. His own brethren could not reconcile His assumption of a public office with the privacy which He aimed at keeping. "If thou doest these things, show thyself to the world." Some thought He was "a good man;" others said, "Nay, but He deceiveth the people." And hence it was that He lived to see all that acceptance which had marked the earlier stage of His career—as, for instance, at Capernaum—melt away. First, the Pharisees took the alarm; then the Sadducees; then the political party of the Herodians; then the people. That was the most terrible of all: for the enmity of the upper classes is impotent; but when that cry of brute force is stirred from the deeps of society, as deaf to the voice of reason as the ocean in its strength churned into raving foam by the winds, the heart of mere earthly oak quails before that. The apostles, at all events, did quail. One denied; another betrayed; all deserted. They "were scattered, each to his own:" and the Truth Himself was left alone in Pilate's judgment-hall.

Now learn from this a very important distinction. To feel solitary is no uncommon thing. To complain of being alone, without sympathy, and misunderstood, is general enough. In every place, in many a family, these victims of diseased sensibility are to be found, and they might find a weakening satisfaction in observing a parallel between their own feelings and those of Jesus. But before that parallel is assumed, be very sure that it is, as in His case, the elevation of your character which severs you from your species. The world has small sympathy for Divine goodness; but it also has little for a great many other qualities which are disagreeable to it. You meet with no response; you are passed by; find yourself unpopular; meet with little communion. Well! Is that because you are above the world—nobler, devising and executing grand plans, which they cannot comprehend; vindicating the wronged; proclaiming and living on great principles; offending it by the saintliness of your purity, and the unworldliness of your aspirations? Then yours is the loneliness of Christ. Or is it that you are wrapped up in self—cold, disobliging, sentimental, indifferent about the welfare of others, and very much astonished that they are not deeply interested in you? You must not use these words of Christ. They have nothing to do with you.

Let us look at one or two of the occasions on which this loneliness was felt.

The first time was when He was but twelve years old, when His parents found Him in the temple, hearing the Doctors and asking them questions. High thoughts were in the Child's soul: expanding views of life; larger views of duty, and His own destiny.

There is a moment in every true life—to some it comes very early—when the old routine of duty is not large enough; when the parental roof seems too low, because the Infinite above is arching over the soul; when the old formulas, in creeds, catechisms, and articles, seem to be narrow, and they must either be thrown aside, or else transformed into living and breathing realities; when the earthly father's authority is being superseded by the claims of a Father in heaven.

That is a lonely, lonely moment, when the young soul first feels God—when this earth is recognized as an "awful place, yea, the very gate of heaven;" when the dream-ladder is seen planted against the skies, and we wake, and the dream haunts us as a sublime reality.

You may detect the approach of that moment in the young man or the young woman by the awakened spirit of inquiry; by a certain restlessness of look, and an eager earnestness of tone; by the devouring study of all kinds of books; by the waning

of your own influence, while the inquirer is asking the truth of the Doctors and Teachers in the vast Temple of the world; by a certain opinionativeness, which is austere and disagreeable enough; but the austerest moment of the fruit's taste is that in which it is passing from greenness into ripeness. If you wait in patience, the sour will become sweet. Rightly looked at, that opinionativeness is more truly anguish; the fearful solitude of feeling the insecurity of all that is human; the discovery that life is real, and forms of social and religious existence hollow. The old moorings are torn away, and the soul is drifting, drifting, drifting, very often without compass, except the guidance of an unseen hand, into the vast infinite of God. Then come the lonely words, and no wonder, "How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"

2. That solitude was felt by Christ in trial. In the desert, in Pilate's judgment-hall, in the garden, He was alone; and alone must every son of man meet his trial-hour. The individuality of the soul necessitates that. Each man is a new soul in this world: untried, with a boundless Possible before him. No one can predict what he may become, prescribe his duties, or mark out his obligations. Each man's own nature has its own peculiar rules; and he must take up his life-plan alone, and persevere in it in a perfect privacy with which no stranger intermeddleth. Each man's temptations are made up of a host of peculiarities, internal and external, which no other mind can measure. You are tried alone; alone you pass into the desert; alone you must bear and conquer in the Agony; alone you must be sifted by the world. There are moments known only to a man's own self, when he sits by the poisoned springs of existence, "yearning for a morrow which shall free him from the strife." And there are trials more terrible than that. Not when vicious inclinations are opposed to holy, but when virtue conflicts with virtue, is the real rending of the soul in twain. A temptation, in which the lower nature struggles for mastery, can be met by the whole united force of the spirit. But it is when obedience to a heavenly Father can be only paid by disobedience to an earthly one; or fidelity to duty can be only kept by infidelity to some entangling engagement; or the straight path must be taken over the misery of others; or the counsel of the affectionate friend must be met with a "Get thee behind me, Satan:"—O! it is then, when human advice is unavailable, that the soul feels what it is to be alone.

3. Once more: the Redeemer's soul was alone in dying. The hour had come—they were all gone, and He was, as He predicted, left alone. All that is human drops from us in that hour. Human faces flit and fade, and the sounds of the world become confused. "I shall die alone"—yes, and alone you live. The philosopher tells us that no atom in creation touches another atom; they all approach within a certain distance; then the attraction ceases, and an invisible something repels—they only seem to touch. No soul touches another soul except at one or two points, and those chiefly external—a fearful and lonely thought, but one of the truest of life. Death only realizes that which has been fact all along. In the central deeps of our being we are alone.

II. The spirit or temper of that solitude.

1. Observe its grandeur. I am alone, yet not alone. This is a feeble and sentimental way in which we speak of the Man of sorrows. We turn to the Cross, and the Agony, and the Loneliness, to touch the softer feelings—to arouse compassion. You degrade that loneliness by your compassion. Compassion! compassion for Him! Adore if you will—respect and reverence that sublime solitariness with which none but the Father was—but no pity; let it draw out the firmer and manlier graces of the soul. Even tender sympathy seems out of place.

For even in human things, the strength that is in a man can be only learnt when he is thrown upon his own resources and left alone. What a man can do in conjunction with others does not test the man. Tell us what he can do alone. It is one thing

to defend the truth when you know that your audience are already prepossessed, and that every argument will meet a willing response; and it is another thing to hold the truth when truth must be supported, if at all, alone—met by cold looks and unsympathizing suspicion. It is one thing to rush on to danger with the shouts and the sympathy of numbers; it is another thing when the lonely chieftain of the sinking ship sees the last boat-full disengage itself, and folds his arms to go down into the majesty of darkness, crushed, but not subdued.

Such and greater far was the strength and majesty of the Savior's solitariness. It was not the trial of the lonely hermit. There is a certain gentle and pleasing melancholy in the life which is lived alone. But there are the forms of nature to speak to him; and he has not the positive opposition of mankind, if he has the absence of actual sympathy. It is a solemn thing, doubtless, to be apart from men, and to feel eternity rushing by like an arrowy river. But the solitude of Christ was the solitude of a crowd. In that single Human bosom dwelt the Thought which was to be the germ of the world's life—a thought unshared, misunderstood, or rejected. Can you not feel the grandeur of those words, when the Man, reposing on His solitary strength, felt the last shadow of perfect isolation pass across His soul:—"My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?"

Next, learn from these words self-reliance. "Ye shall leave me alone." Alone, then, the Son of Man was content to be. He threw Himself on His own solitary thought: did not go down to meet the world; but waited, though it might be for ages, till the world should come round to Him. He appealed to the Future, did not aim at seeming consistent, left His contradictions unexplained:—I came from the Father:—I leave the world, and go to the Father. "Now," said they, "thou speakest no proverb:" that is, enigma. But many a hard and enigmatical saying before He had spoken, and He left them all. A thread runs through all true acts, stringing them together into one harmonious chain: but it is not for the Son of God to be anxious to prove their consistency with each other.

This is self-reliance—to repose calmly on the thought which is deepest in our bosoms, and be unmoved if the world will not accept it yet. To live on your own convictions against the world, is to overcome the world—to believe that what is truest in you is true for all: to abide by that, and not be over-anxious to be heard or understood, or sympathized with, certain that at last all must acknowledge the same, and that, while you stand firm, the world will come round to you—that is independence. It is not difficult to get away into retirement, and there live upon your own convictions; nor is it difficult to mix with men, and follow their convictions; but to enter into the world, and there live out firmly and fearlessly according to your own conscience—that is Christian greatness.

There is a cowardice in this age which is not Christian. We shrink from the consequences of truth. We look round and cling dependently. We ask what men will think; what others will say; whether they will not stare in astonishment. Perhaps they will; but he who is calculating that will accomplish nothing in this life. The Father—the Father which is with us and in us—what does He think? God's work cannot be done without a spirit of independence. A man is got some way in the Christian life when he has learned to say humbly, and yet majestically, "I dare to be alone."

Lastly, remark the humility of this loneliness. Had the Son of Man simply said, I can be alone, He would have said no more than any proud, self-relying man can say; but when He added, "because the Father is with me," that independence assumed another character, and self-reliance became only another form of reliance upon God. Distinguish between genuine and spurious humility. There is a false humility which says, "It is my own poor thought, and I must not trust it. I must distrust my own reason and judgment, because they are my own. I must not accept the dictates of

my own conscience; for is it not my own, and is not trust in self the great fault of our fallen nature?"

Very well. Now, remember something else. There is a Spirit which beareth witness in our spirits; there is a God who "is not far from any one of us;" there is a "Light which lighteth every man which cometh into the world." Do not be unnaturally humble. The thought of your own mind perchance is the Thought of God. To refuse to follow that may be to disown God. To take the judgment and conscience of other men to live by, where is the humility of that? From whence did their conscience and judgment come? Was the fountain from which they drew exhausted or you? If they refused like you to rely on their own conscience, and you rely upon it, how are you sure that it is more the Mind of God than your own which you have refused to hear?

Look at it in another way. The charm of the words of great men—those grand sayings which are recognized as true as soon as heard—is this, that you recognize them as wisdom which passed across your own mind. You feel that they are your own thoughts come back to you, else you would not at once admit them: "All that floated across me before, only I could not say it, and did not feel confident enough to assert it, or had not conviction enough to put into words." Yes, God spoke to you what He did to them: only they believed it, said it, trusted the Word within them, and you did not. Be sure that often when you say, "It is only my own poor thought, and I am alone," the real correcting thought is this, "Alone, but the Father is with me,"—therefore I can live by that lonely conviction.

There is no danger in this, whatever timid minds may think—no danger of mistake, if the character be a true one. For we are not in uncertainty in this matter. It has been given us to know our base from our noble hours: to distinguish between the voice which is from above, and that which speaks from below, out of the abyss of our animal and selfish nature. Samuel could distinguish between the impulse—quite a human one—which would have made him select Eliab out of Jesse's sons, and the deeper judgment by which "the Lord said, Look not on his countenance, nor on the height of his stature, for I have refused him." Doubtless deep truth of character is required for this: for the whispering voices get mixed together, and we dare not abide by our own thoughts, because we think them our own, and not God's: and this because we only now and then endeavor to know in earnest. It is only given to the habitually true to know the difference. He knew it, because all His blessed life long He could say, "My judgment is just, because I seek not my own will, but the will of Him which sent me."

The practical result and inference of all this is a very simple, but a very deep one: the deepest of existence. Let life be a life of faith. Do not go timorously about, inquiring what others think, and what others believe, and what others say. It seems the easiest, it is the most difficult thing in life to do this—believe in God. God is near you. Throw yourself fearlessly upon Him. Trembling mortal, there is an unknown might within your soul, which will wake when you command it. The day may come when all that is human—man and woman—will fall off from you, as they did from Him. Let His strength be yours. Be independent of them all now. The Father is with you. Look to Him, and He will save you.

[Frederick William Robertson was naturally permeated with the spirit of fearlessness, manliness and ardor, having been the son and grandson of English military officers. He was emphatically a Christian soldier—brave, impulsive, chivalrous, and wholly unselfish. To these characteristics were added the gifts of great grasp of thought, keen intellectual incisiveness, rare independence of character, acute sensibility

to the beautiful, child-like purity of soul, and a tongue nerved with spiritual fire. Born in London, February 3, 1816; educated at Oxford; at first seeking, but afterwards declining, an army commission; repeatedly battling against a keenly sensitive, overwrought nervous temperament; a curate for four years in Cheltenham; a six years' incumbency in Trinity Chapel, Brighton, ending with his death at the early age of thirty-seven, August 15, 1853. Such is his biography, in brief.]

MONEY.

A. F. SCHAUFFLER, D. D.

My theme this morning is summed up in one word; and that is "Money." The wise man says, "Money answereth all things," and he never said a wiser thing than that.

I am not going to speak to you this morning about bimetallism, nor am I going to give any definitions with regard to what money is from the standpoint of the political economist. I have got a definition of my own that helps me, and perhaps may help you, to understand a little of the importance and the blessedness of money. My definition of money for my purposes this morning is simply this: Money is myself. I am a laboring man, we will say, and can handle a pickaxe, and I hire myself out for a week at $2 per day. At the close of the week I get $12 and I put it in my pocket. What is that $12.00? It's a week's worth of my muscle put into greenbacks and pocketed; that is, I have got a week's worth of myself in my pocket. Or, I am a clerk and hire myself out, being an intelligent clerk, at $20.00 a week. Saturday comes and I get my pay, and, when I put that in my pocket, I pocket a week's worth of myself as clerk. Or, I am a merchant, and I have larger affairs; I have the handling of many clerks and require a higher brain power than that of the ordinary man. At the end of the week I strike my balance-sheet and find I am to the good $1,000. That is a week's worth of the merchant, a high grade of intelligence. But, my name is Edison and I toil with a brain of extraordinary power, and I complete an invention, and at the end of the week I sell the invention for $50,000.00 and pocket the check. That is a week's worth of the highest inventive brain that there is. But it is all the same anyway. The muscle man, the mind man, the genius, when he gets his money, is really getting the result of his own labor in the shape of cash.

Now, the moment you understand this you begin to understand that money in your pocket is not merely silver and gold, but is something human, something that is instinct with power, because it represents power expended. (If you are not earning any money of your own, and your father is supporting you, then you are carrying that much of your father around in your pocket.) Now, money is like electricity; it is stored power, and it is only a question as to where that power is to be loosed. I have got my tremendous batteries with storage power, and say to myself, "Here is this enormous potentiality stored up, doing nothing, but capable of marvels. What shall I do with it?" I want to illuminate my house, and so make my attachments, turn on the buttons, and the house is lighted. That is not what I want, perhaps; I want to run a sewing machine or a pump. I change my attachments again, and from the same storage battery run my little machinery in my house. That is not what I want; my desire now is changed, and I want intercommunication. I change the attachments and have my telegraph and my telephone. But that is not what I want, perhaps. I have got a tremendous crick in the neck, and the doctor says electricity will cure it. I change my attachments again, get my wet sponge and rub the cords of my neck, and electricity is imparted and the pain disappears. But that is not what I want. Here is a man guilty of murder and has been tried, convicted and sentenced to death, and I want to kill him. I set him in the chair, put on the bands, touch the button and he is dead. What a marvel, what a marvel, I say, is this storage battery for

illumination, for intercommunication, for therapeutics, for death! That button governs the whole because it is the governor of a storage power.

Money is stored power. It can do nothing simply as stored power; it is stored that it may be loosed again. How shall it be loosed? That is the only question! Now, the young clerk who has got $20.00 as the result of his week's wages, if he has heard an address similiar to this, so that he is instructed, says, "I have got a week's worth of myself in my pocket; how shall I loose it?" One young man, being rather of an intellectual type of mind, goes up to the Y. M. C. A., buys a season ticket and looses that much of himself into the educational courses of the Y. M. C. A., that is, he is pouring his power back into his brain. That is good.

Another young man has a mother up in the country, who has toiled for him while he was a boy, and she is now a widow and poor. Saturday night he writes to her and says, "I remember how you toiled and sacrificed for me when I was a boy. Enclosed you will find a ten-dollar bill. Please use it for some extra comforts for yourself." He is pouring a half-week's worth of himself back into his mother's lap. Blessed be that boy who looses himself on the hills of New England while he is toiling on the Bowery in New York! Another young man hears of the tremendous reduction in foreign missionary work, by reason of the decreased liberality of the Church at home, and he hears of some teacher in India or colporteur in China who can be kept up in his work by a moderate gift. He makes up his mind that he would like to loose a week's worth of himself in China. He will never go to China, but by this use of money he can transplant a week's or a year's worth of himself to China and loose it there for the Kingdom of God. So he sends his money to the missionary board. And another young man comes home with a week's worth of himself in his pocket, and he goes out on the Bowery, and Saturday night, in drinking and gambling and pool-playing, looses a week's worth of himself to kill himself. He is committing suicide with the stored power that he has got. Aye! there are more suicides than those who use pistols, poison and knife. There are those who are morally committing suicide, and they do it because they have stored power, self-power behind them, directed against their own heart, conscience and life.

Now, if what I have said be true, you begin to see what a change comes over our view of money as we put our hands in our pockets and feel what there is there. My brother, it is power there is there; it is your power. And where are you going to loose that power? That is the only question. It is a very serious question indeed, because with the Divine blessing on this power that we store and then loose, there may come results as shall cause us to marvel here and to praise God through all eternity. There are ways and ways of loosing financial force. It is startling sometimes to go behind the surface of things.

The first man in New York State who was executed by electricity was a man by the name of Kemmler. He had murdered his wife. The state tracked him and tried him. The case went up finally to the Court of Appeals, and at last the end came. Kemmler was condemned, sentenced, and sat in the chair; the button was pressed and Kemmler was dead. I had investigations made to find out what the cost was to New York State from the beginning of that business until the day the button was pressed. All told, figuring carefully, the cost was $100,000.00. At the beginning of that business a dead woman, Kemmler's wife; at the other end, a dead man. Two coffins, one at the beginning and one at the end, and between those two, $100,000.00 of state money spent—my money, your money, the taxpayer's money—and at the inception and the completion of it two coffins! Pretty expensive is justice! It is the most expensive thing I know of—pure unmitigated justice! It is terrific!

Some years ago there came on to New York City a young man, who shall be nameless, but I personally know him. His sister had been ruined in California by a

young fellow, and on her deathbed she said to her brother, "He ruined me. You follow him; you kill him;" and she died. He came on to New York ready to kill the betrayer of his sister. One of our missionaries was preaching on the corner of the Bowery and Broome street, and this young man came along in that great Mississippi River of human flotsam and jetsam and stood and listened. He was touched by God's grace, through the words of the missionary. He followed the missionary down to the church and, to make a long story short, he was converted from the crown of his head to the sole of his foot. I never tell a story of a conversion, my brothers, until years have proved it; I never tell about a man converted yesterday. Let him run a year and then I will talk about him. This was some seven years ago. When the missionary at first began to talk to him he said, "It is no use. Dear me! there is the pistol, and I will do it." That pistol never went off, and the betrayer of that man's sister never was killed. There was not a coffin at the beginning of this transaction. As soon as he was converted he went over to Germany to complete his education, because he was not a bum, but an intelligent and well-to-do young man. From Germany he wrote that he had in Berlin started a little mission where, he said, "I am trying to do for others what was done for me at the corner of the Bowery and Broome street." Last spring this man came back to New York and came into the office. I said, "How are you?" He said, "All right." "Is your flag high still?" "Yes," he said, "it is still high." "Well," I said, "as you go out west, to the Pacific coast, nail it, and never let that flag come down."

I made a little examination to see how much it cost to convert that man. I don't mean of Divine grace, for that cost Calvary, and I cannot figure that. I was dealing with my little arithmetic of dollars and cents. Five dollars would abundantly cover all the proportion of expense for the conversion of my friend. Supposing that the gospel of the grace of God had not been preached on Broome street and the Bowery that day? Supposing my friend that night had met the betrayer of his sister and the bullet had flown and the man dropped? Then the state would have gone at its business of detectives, courts, juries, appeals, and then finally the electric chair; then a corpse at the beginning, a corpse at the end, $100,000.00 between, and hell fuller. That is what would have taken place, and that would have cost $100,000.00 to the state. But, by God's alchemy, on five dollars given, and a consecrated man's preaching, the state has saved $100,000.00, one man has saved his life, and another is converted and becomes a missionary at the close—and all because someone gave $5.00 and God's blessing rested on that. Heaven alone can tell, and eternity only is long enough for the story of what the loosing of somebody's individuality through a five-dollar note did for my brother on the Bowery!

I tell you, my brothers, it makes me feel tremendously serious when I understand what potency there is in a five-dollar bill with God's blessing, and how the Church of God, sending out its gifts, and adding to its gifts its prayers, can do miracles for the salvation of the world. When I understand that, then I begin to say, "O Lord, what a blessed thing is money! I will not call it trash; I will not call it sordid, or filthy lucre. I will call it the gold and silver that belongs to Almighty God which, with the blessing of Almighty God, can work the works of righteousness." And I tremble when I think of this matter of a million. I don't ask God to give me a million. If He should give me a million I should feel more sober than I do today, because the longer I live the more I see it requires, not ordinary wisdom to handle your money right, but divine wisdom. If I had a million I don't know what I should do with it. Without God's blessing I should work ruin with it, though I gave every last penny of it away; because I haven't wisdom enough to direct the channels into which one million or even half a million should go. What I am coming to is this—that this matter of the stored potentiality of myself in my pocket is so very serious that I need God's Holy Spirit to

guide me in it. See, I cannot loose a week's worth of myself in one minute here in personal effort. I have got to give minute by minute of personal effort. But when it comes to the matter of loosing my stored power in money I can loose my stored power of a year in one minute. That is a tremendous force, and I need, therefore, Divine guidance in the loosing of that which belongs to me.

Now, when I went in the ministry, as soon as I had any money of my own I said, "O Lord! one-tenth shall be Thine," and I thought I was doing all that I ought to do when I said that. I preached that, and I have practiced that all my life, but, dear me! that is a small thing. One-tenth is what Jacob gave, and are we not better than Jacob? However, I met a consecrated Christian woman once in New York and asked her about this matter of money. She said, "I used to give one-tenth, but I have got beyond that, and now I ask the Lord, for every dollar that I have got, 'Lord, what shall I do with that dollar?'" That is better than my tenth. I dropped my tenth like a hot iron that day, and I will never again take it up. Again, there is a larger liberty than that of one-tenth, and that is the liberty of all that God calls for. Sometimes He will call for a fifth. Give it. Sometimes He will call for a quarter. Give it. Whatever He calls for, give it, brother. The gold and the silver is not mine; it is His. When He who is the owner of it calls for it, give it; don't hold it. Oh, we need a change of view in this matter of money. We need to realize honestly and truly that it is more blessed to give than to receive, that it is sweeter to say, "Lord, here it is," than to say, "I will hold it."

The average idea of giving is expressed by what a New England deacon once said to me. He said, "Fred, why do they always play the organ while the collection is being taken?" I said, "I don't know." He said, "I have thought of it a good deal I think it is to soothe the feelings of the people." That used to strike me as rather funny; it doesn't any more. Soothe my feelings when I am giving my stored-up wealth to my Jesus? No, I thank you, they don't need any soothing when I am giving to Christ what Christ gave to me. Soothe my feelings when I am giving money here to be loosed in China, to be loosed in New York on the Bowery. to be used in Cleveland in the Friendly Inn, to be used anywhere for the glory of God? No, thank you! I don't need any music, unless you put on the full power of your organ to play a triumphal march that will give vent to my feelings. They need no soothing when I am giving to Jesus.

Do you see what a blessed, what a solemn thing this giving is, this giving of my stored self to my Master? Surely we need, in the matter of giving, consecrated thought as to where to loose ourselves, earnest prayer in the guidance of the choice of where to loose our stored power, and earnest prayer to God to add His blessing to the loosed personality in this money that I have sent abroad, that there may come a tenfold increase of my personal power that I have sent. When we think of money that way, and pray about it that way, and give in that way, and tell others of it, then we will have the Church of God saying, "Hasten the collection in the church, quick, let the ushers pass down that we may loose ourselves for Jesus' sake, and send our stored power the world around for the sake of Him who gave Himself for us." That is consecrated use of money.

[A. F. Schauffler was born in Constantinople, Turkey, November 7, 1845, receiving his early education there, graduating from Williams College in 1867; degree of D. D. from University New York. For some years superintendent of New York City Missions.

This address is from the Student Volunteer Appeal, embodying addresses delivered at the conference in Cleveland six years since. It attracted as much attention as any address at that great gathering, and is reproduced here by permission of the Student Volunteer.]

JUL 9 - 1940

THE CHRISTIAN DISCIPLESHIP.

CHARLES M. SHELDON.

"If any man would serve Me, let him follow Me."—Jesus Christ.

What is it to be a Christian? Paul says it is to be a new man. "If any man be in Christ he is a new creature. Old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new." Perhaps we cannot improve on that definition. Jesus himself taught that obedience to His commandments would result in the transformation of a human life so great, that nothing could designate it except the term Regeneration, or being born again. "Ye must be born again, or from above," He said. If this definition of a Christian is right, namely, a new man in Christ, or a follower of Christ, it is well for us to ask what we mean by that. To say that a man must be Christlike in order to be a Christian meets with no denial. To say that a man must follow Christ in order to be a Christian does not meet with any opposition. But still a man has not defined for himself what a Christian ought to be or do simply by saying: "I must be Christlike, I must follow Christ, I must be a new man." What is Christlike? What is it to follow Christ? What is it to be a new man? These questions require an answer. And it will be our attempt to declare something of the law of Christian discipleship. What constitutes a Christian? We look into the law of Christian discipleship to see if we can truly add to the definition of Christian a definite and true conception of what it means to be a disciple of Jesus.

I. We will begin with this statement:

Christian discipleship means no less today than it did in Christ's own lifetime. The discovery of electricity, the building of railroads, steamships, ocean cables, telegraph and telephone lines, the invention of gunpowder, printing presses and type-setting machines, the modern life of humanity, with its daily papers, its wonderful machinery, its high buildings, its gigantic fortunes, its scientific energy—all has not changed in any smallest particular the relation between Jesus and a human being. The world is not necessarily better spiritually because a railroad runs around it. A man is not necessarily any nearer doing God's will because he talks through a telephone or over an ocean cable. It is possible for a man who lives in a house lighted by electricity and warmed with gas and supplied with illustrated daily papers to be just as much in need of forgiveness of sins as Nero was. There is no magic in the fact of material progress, inventions, or the power of civilization that can in itself do anything whatever to change the conditions by which alone a man must enter the Kingdom of God. If the President of the United States enters the Kingdom he must enter as a little child. If Mr. Edison has eternal life, he must have it on the same conditions that the most ignorant colored in the Black Belt has it. If the discoverer of the X-rays of light follows Jesus, he must follow Him as Paul and Peter did, or as you and I must do if we become Christians.

There is no change in the terms of Christian discipleship, therefore. "If any man would serve Me, let him follow Me," Jesus said two thousand years ago. He would say the same today. It is just as necessary now to follow Jesus if we serve Him. It is just as necessary now to take up the cross to be His disciple. "He is the same, yesterday and today—yea, and forever."

Once in Jesus' lifetime a young man came to Him, asking what he must do to gain eternal life. Jesus told him to sell everything he had and give it to the poor and

come and follow Him. It was a test case. I have no doubt Jesus today would say the same thing to any man who was loving his money more than his Savior. It would be the test of discipleship now as then. That called for the willingness to surrender everything to the Master's service. And if Jesus today found a man or woman loving anything more than Him, he would tell them they could not be His disciples until they were willing to surrender all to Him. If the young man had said cheerfully, "Lord, I am ready to obey," and had at once begun to do as Jesus said, I think it is highly probable that Jesus would have told him to use his money for the world's good as a steward. He might not have demanded of him a literal giving away of all he had if he was entirely willing to do it. Jesus was testing the man's heart. He was applying a universal test of discipleship just as far as it covered a man's willingness to give everything to God. Jesus did not command every rich man he talked with to give up all his possessions to the poor. But He would have done it in every case if every case required it. So today the same test of discipleship remains. The years have not changed it. "If any man renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be My disciple," said Jesus. He would say it just the same today. That is, if any one puts any possesion, any love and desire before his love or desire for Jesus, he cannot be His disciple. Unless he is willing to give up all he has, even if he does not do it literally, and go out into the world a beggar, like St. Francis of Assisi, even if he does not do that exactly and literally; if he would not be willing to do it in case Jesus demanded it, such a one cannot be His disciple. "And there went great multitudes with Him, and He turned and said unto them, 'If any man come to Me and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.' And whosoever doth not bear his cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple." That is, Jesus first; all other affections secondary. Jesus will not take second place in a man's affections. He must have first or none. The closest earthly ties, the most sacred human loves—father's, mother's, wife's, children's loves—must be less than the love we bear Him who makes all these other loves worth having because of His redemptive and regenerative work for the world.

Now we are apt to think in a rather vague, undefined way that the disciples in Jesus' lifetime were subjected to severer test of discipleship than we are. And also that the test ought not to be as severe for us as for them, or at least not the same. We have perhaps come to think that to be a Christian means to have faith in Christ as a Savior from sin, become a member of a church, teach a Sunday-school class, contribute to the expense of a church society and the needs of benevolent boards, and live a very comfortable, filled-up life, waiting for heaven to come after death. But the fact is that the test of discipleship is the same test in every age. If anything, it ought to grow more severe, more exacting as time goes on. We ought perhaps to expect Jesus to demand more of us than He did of Peter or Paul. We have more advantages. We look back on two thousand years of Christianity; they looked into its first century. We have greater opportunities to reach humanity with our railroads, electricity and printing presses. We can live more in a month than Paul could in a year. If Jesus said to the first disciple right out of paganism, "You must give up everything for Me," He certainly will say no less to us to whom so much has been given. It is impossible to imagine Jesus announcing a new test as a new law of discipleship.

What made a man a Christian in the times of Tiberius Cæsar makes him one in the times of President McKinley. "If any man would serve Me let him follow Me," is a statement of a condition to discipleship that is capable of no change. A man cannot be a disciple unless he follows Jesus. He cannot enter the Kingdom except as a little child. He cannot be a Christian without placing Jesus in the foremost place of his affections and his service.

What is the test of discipleship, then? It is Jesus on the throne of a man's life. If to put him on there means martyrdom, as it did mean in Paul's time, there is nothing in the times in which we live to shield a disciple from that result. If to put Jesus into first place demands loss of money, or friends, or position, it is no different from the result of that discipleship in Jesus' time. I do not mean to say that every disciple must be a martyr, every disciple must be a loser of property, in order to follow Him, I say only that if the test of discipleship results in martyrdom or earthly loss, we are not to resent such a result and say that we are not under the same law of discipleship as Peter and Paul and John and Stephen. The nominal Christianity of the world says that it is not necessary to do as the early disciples did. The nominal Christianity of the world rejects the suffering, or the self-denial, or the service at the point where following Jesus demands martyrdom of any sort. But the discipleship of Jesus now is bound by the same law that bound the first Christians. There is no Christianity in the world today that is worth anything except the same kind that Jesus taught. He did not teach one kind of His own times and another of ours. And I do not think He asked His own immediate disciples to do any more, really, than He asks every disciple to do. Certainly we must conclude that the centuries have added to, instead of lessened, the obligations of the Christian follower.

Hark! the voice of Jesus calling
  Follow me, follow me;
As of old He called the fishers,
  By the sea of Galilee,
Still I hear His sweet voice sounding,
  Follow me, follow me.

II. While the test of discipleship means no less today than it meant in Jesus' time, the imitation of Jesus today calls for interpretation of Christian discipleship that takes into account the age in which we live. If we take for our standard of conduct, "What would Jesus do?" we ask more than, "What would He do in Palestine two thousand years ago?" We ask what would He do in the United States now? That is, we ask, "what would He do in our places?"

For example, Jesus in Palestine said nothing directly about the sin of intoxicating drink. At least we have no record of anything He said. Indeed, it seems altogether probable that Jesus Himself, according to the universal custom of the times, drank wine with His friends, and the very first miracle recorded is the miracle of turning water into wine at the marriage feast so that the guests might not be disappointed. Now bring Jesus down to our age. Let Him live and speak in the United States, and it is impossible to conceive of Him drinking wine or approving its use at a marriage feast. Why? The conditions have altogether changed. Jesus would undoubtedly be regarded by the liquor men as opposed in every way to their business, and it is not possible to imagine Him saying nothing about the saloons in His public speech. If He delivered another sermon on the Mount, it would contain some things not found in the sermon on the Mount delivered in Palestine. It would be adapted to the present-day conditions and present-day people; and Jesus alive today would arouse the church and encourage all lovers of home and good government by preaching against lawlessness and drunkenness and the greed that seeks to make hellish gain by the saloon as a business. Imagine a sermon by Jesus Christ on the enforcement of the law in Kansas at the present time in its history. Would it consist of glittering generalities, or large general principles alone? To my mind it would contain as direct and searching a denunciation against particular offenders as the woes pronounced on the Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. The Scribes and the Pharisees of our time are the law-breakers, the property holders who get rentals from whiskey business, the city officers who plead the need of revenue from the illegal saloon, the men who in order to gratify their greed or their selfish passions defy the will of God

and the people. And before the Scribes and Pharisees Jesus would not hold His peace. It is the spirit of Jesus we need to follow. It is not enough that we slavishly imitate His Palestine example. It is right for us to say that in one sense Jesus was limited by the age into which He was born. This is what I mean when I say, "In one sense we have more reason to follow Jesus further than Peter or Paul." "Greater things than these shall ye do," said Jesus to His disciples. Every age acts somewhat up to the definition of Christlike. What was Christlike in Jesus' lifetime may not be Christlike now, as His drinking or making wine. But it is not a difficult or perplexing thing to adapt Jesus' spirit to our own age and follow Him as He would be in our time. What we need to do is first to want to do God's will; have a perfect passion to do it. Then we need to grow familiar with Jesus' character and motives by a personal study of Him and His actions. We need to grow in a knowledge of Him before we can imitate or follow Him. And in addition, we need to love our fellow men with all our might. If any one of us will be guided by these three great passions: a passion as strong as life to do the will of God; a passion as deep as love to know the character of Jesus; and a passion as high as heaven to love our fellow men, we shall follow Christ very closely. We shall not make very many mistakes.

Take again, for example, the action of Jesus while living in Palestine on the subject of slavery. He said nothing against it in any definite way. But Jesus in our age would undoubtedly put Himself on record as opposed to the slave trade in Africa, and if He had lived fifty years ago it is impossible to imagine Him preaching in behalf of negro slavery or keeping silent about it, or not meeting it except in general terms. Or take Christ's attitude toward the evils in government in His own time. He never talked to the Jews about the outrageous taxes imposed by the Roman government, He knew that a direct attack on the evils in government at that time would have led to a physical revolution, and it was not His purpose to bring in the Kingdom in that way. Now, in our age, we can direct the people to certain well-known evils in government, and to do it in such a way that reform is brought about instead of revolution, and in doing this we may satisfy ourselves that we are acting as Jesus might if He were in our places, even if He did not so act or speak while on earth. In other words, when we ask what would Jesus do, in any particular case, we are not to be guided alone by what Jesus actually did or did not do in Palestine, but we are to try to bring Jesus down to our own times and adapt His spirit to the action that we are called upon to do. Ian Maclaren says ("Mind of the Master," page 330): "If Jesus had asked of the world to accept of the emancipation of the slave and equality of woman, and civil rights, and religious liberty, Christianity would have been crushed at its birth. It would have spelled anarchy. What to our fathers would have seemed a revolution will seem to our children a regeneration. A century ago a slave owner would have defended himself from God's Word, today he would be cast out of the church."

This leads me to speak of what has been urged as an objection by some who say, "How can we act as Jesus would do when He was so much greater than we, so much more divine, so much more powerful?" But Jesus identified Himself with humanity in such a way that any one of us has a right to feel that He might have lived the life we have to live. Suppose I am obliged to work on a farm. I say to myself, "Jesus was never a farmer. How can I tell what He would do in my place?" But Jesus knows that I have to be a farmer. I cannot be a teacher or a preacher, as He was. Can Jesus sympathize with no one unless he is a teacher or a preacher? Is it possible for me to suppose that His identification with humanity stops with carpenters, teachers, preachers, and martyrs? No matter who I am, if I am doing a human being's necessary work, the work that I have to do, I have a right to ask, "How would Jesus act? What would He do? What must I do to follow Him?" For if He could not be

a farmer, and a journalist, and a railroad man, and an office clerk, and a college student, nevertheless He was the Son of Man; He understood what each human life had to do; He was tempted at all points like as we are.

And right here we need to remember that Jesus did not use a diviner power than we possess in order to do right or live a Christian life. If we say that Jesus would do certain things in a certain way that we cannot do because He was divine and we are human, then we accuse Him of cruelty and injustice when He says, "Follow Me." "Lord," we say, "how can we follow Thee? Thou art Divine. We are human. We cannot follow Thee." Still He answers, "If any man would serve Me, let him follow Me." Then I begin to realize that He does not command impossibilities. He is not acting as Divine, while I must act as human. He is like one of us. He is human. He is doing things by means of no more power than I myself have a right to possess. That makes Jesus very human. And He was very human. He was Divine on the side of forgiveness, of sin, and of atonement. But He was human on the side of conduct, He was the constant hope of what any man might be. And I believe it is solemnly and joyfully true that any one of us in any place, doing any work, in any circumstances, can ask the question, "What would Jesus do?" with supreme confidence that Jesus in our place would act no differently from the way we may act, and with no advantage over us because of a diviner power than we may also have.

There is another question which those who are trying to follow Jesus ask, and it is also a vital question. Many persons say, "If the standard is, 'What would Jesus do?' who is going to be the authority for what He would do? Am I to decide myself, or how? What is the source of my interpretation of His conduct?" Well, this is very largely a matter of personal interpretation of what is Christlike. I will say, "I want to serve Jesus. I want to follow Him. I want to do as He would do. How shall I know?" No matter what sources I may go to for help, I am finally going to act as an individual, interpreting Jesus as I believe He would act in my place. I must get help in every way I can. My sources of interpreting Jesus are: those who have been with Him and lingered in His presence; the Gospels, where I study the early life of the Lord; most of all, the Holy Spirit who talks of the things of Jesus and shows them unto me. And when I have drawn from these sources of interpretation I must act as it seems most probable that Jesus would act. Under any other standard of conduct, I do the same. Suppose I say, "I will do right simply because it is right." Or, "I will do that which is for the greatest good to the greatest number." Then, who is going to decide in every case what is right, or what is for the greatest good? Either I must accept the dogmatic statement of some one else as to what is right, or I must make my own definition and then act on it. If I ask, "What would Jesus do?" I am less likely to make mistakes in my conduct than if I ask, "What is right?" And this leaves me at perfect liberty to choose. Always there must be a constant, loving, unselfish appeal to the Holy Spirit for His guidance which, in course of time, will become as easy as breathing when we are well, and as little thought of so far as any great conscious effort is concerned.

"If any man would serve Me, let him follow Me." What does following Jesus mean? Is that the reason the world hesitates to serve Him—because it means that it must follow Him? A Christian is very different from a good man. You cannot define a Christian by saying he is a good man. He is a follower of Jesus, and there will come times in that following when the world will say of the follower, "Behold a fool!" or, "a fanatic!" The test of the Christian discipleship is the conduct of Jesus. The sayings of Jesus are of no value apart from His doings. One of the great sins of the world He Himself pointed out when He said to a certain class of men, "They say, but do not." "Ye are My disciples," He said, "if ye do things that I command you." There is no Christianity without conduct, unless it is based on the conduct of Jesus.

The imitation of Jesus in the world becomes a mockery, unless it is an imitation based on what Jesus would do in any life under any circumstances and regardless of personal results. I believe the ultimate standard of conduct leaves us kneeling at the feet of the Son of Man. "Lord, where shall we go?" we ask, and in the same breath we make answer, "Thou hast the words of eternal life." The standard of what is right, the standard of utility, the standard of greatest good to the greatest number, all these standards are subordinate to the ultimate standard of "What would Jesus do?" "If any man would serve Me, let him follow Me." A Christian is a follower of Jesus. The test of His discipleship, of His service, is found in the following: If we sing, "I'll go with Him, with Him all the way," we sing what is not true, unless we mean Christlike action founded on the actual physical life of the Son of Man. Over the door of a model kindergarten is found inscribed Froebel's favorite saying, "Come, let us live with our children!" It would not be without its great and eternal value, if over every church door in the world could be inscribed the words, "Come, let us follow Jesus." And it is only when these words are actually written upon the tablet of the disciple's heart and obeyed in every act of his daily conduct that the Kingdom of God is established and Jesus sits where He alone has the divine right, upon the throne of a human life.

[Charles M. Sheldon was ordained to the Congregational ministry in 1886, and since 1889 has been pastor of Central Congregational Church, Topeka. "In His Steps," delivered as Sunday evening sermons to that church, has reached a greater circulation than any novel of the century.]

4-8-50

THE RESURRECTION OF OUR LORD.

MATTHEW SIMPSON, D. D., LL.D.

"But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept."—1 Cor. 15: 20.

A little more than eighteen hundred years ago, as the light of the morning was breaking around the walls of Jerusalem, there was a guard placed about a sepulchre in a small garden near the walls of the city. They were guarding a grave. Some strange scenes had occurred on the Friday before. While a man whom they had taken from the hills of Gallilee and around the little lake of Capernaum had been hanging on the cross crucified as a malefactor, strange signs appeared in the heavens, and on the earth, and in the temple. It was rumored that He had said He would rise the third morning. The third morning was coming, and, as the light began to break in the East, there came two women silently and sadly wending their way among the tents that were pitched all around the city of Jerusalem; they had sojourned all night in the tents, for as yet the gates of the city had not been opened. They came to see the sepulchre, and were bringing spices in their hands. They loved the Man who had been crucified as a malefactor, because of His goodness, His purity, and His compassion. They seemed to be almost the only hearts on earth that did love Him deeply, save the small circle of friends who had gathered around Him. There had been curses upon His head as He hung on the cross—curses from the bystanders, curses from the soldiers, curses from the people. They cried: "Away with Him; His blood be on us and on our children!" and on that morning there were none but a few feeble, obscure, heart-broken friends that dared to come near His grave.

A little more than eighteen hundred years have passed away, and on the anniversary of that day, the morning of the first day of the week, the first Sabbath after the full moon and the vernal equinox, at the same season, the whole world comes to visit that grave. The eyes of princes and of statesmen, the eyes of the poor and the humble, in all parts of the earth, are turned toward that sepulchre. All through Europe, men and women are thinking of that grave, and of Him who lay in it. All over western lands, from ocean to ocean, on mountain top and in valley, over broad prairies and deep ravines, the eyes and hearts of people are gathered round that grave. In the darkness of Africa, here and there, we see them stretching out their hands towards it. Along from the coasts of India and the heights of the Himalayas, they have heard of that grave, and are bending toward it. The Chinese, laying aside their prejudices, have turned their eyes westward, and are looking toward that sepulchre. Along the shores of the seas, over the mountain tops and in the valleys, the hearts of the people hav not only been gathering around the grave, but they have caught a glimpse of the rising inmate, who ascended in His glory toward heaven. The song of jubilee has gone forth, and the old men are saying, "The Lord is risen from the dead." The young men and matrons catch up the glowing theme, and the little children around our festive boards, scarcely comprehending the source of their joy, with glad hearts are now joyful, because Jesus has risen from the dead. All over the earth tidings of joy have gone forth, and as the valleys have been ringing out their praises on this bright Sabbath morning how many hearts have been singing,

"Our Jesus is gone up on high!"

Why this change? What hath produced such a wonderful difference in public feeling? The malefactor once cursed, now honored; the obscure and despised, now sought for; the rising Redeemer, not then regarded by men, now universally worshipped. What is the cause of this great change?—how brought about? The subject of this morning, taken from the associations of this day, call us to consider, as briefly as we may, the fact of the resurrection of Christ from the dead, and some of the consequences which flow to us from that resurrection.

It is important for us to fix clearly in our mind the fact that this is one reason why such days are remembered in the annals of the Church, as well as in the annals of nations; for our faith rests on facts, and the mind should clearly embrace the facts that we may feel that we are standing on firm ground. This fact of the resurrection of Christ is the foundation of the Christian system; for the Apostle says: "And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins; then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ will perish." If Christ be not risen, we shall never see the fathers and the mothers who have fallen asleep in Jesus; we shall never see the little ones which have gone up to be, as we believe, angels before the throne of God. If Christ be not raised, we are of all men the most miserable, because we are fancying future enjoyment which never can be realized; but if Christ be raised, then shall we also rise, and them that sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him. And that our minds may rest as to the fact of Christ's resurrection, let us notice how God hath arranged the evidences to secure the knowledge of this fact clearly to man.

The first point to which our attention is invited is the fact of Christ's death. Were not this fact clearly established, it would be in vain to try to prove His resurrection from the dead. Christ might have suffered for man in some obscure place; He might have laid down His life as a ransom, and yet there would have been no legal evidence of it. God allowed the wrath of man to become the instrument of praising Him, in that He suffered Christ to be taken under what was then the legal process—arrested first by the great council of the Jews, and then by the authority of the Roman governor, so that the matter became a matter of public record—a legal transaction. The highest power, both of the Jewish and Roman governments, united in this fact of His arrest, His trial, and His condemnation to death. Not only was this permitted, but the time of the occurrence was wisely arranged. It was at the feast of the Jews, the Passover, when all the Jews came up to keep the Passover. They came, not only from Egypt, but from all the country through which they were scattered. Jerusalem could not hold the people that came together; they pitched their tents all around the city, on the hills and in the valleys. It was the time of full moon, when there was brightness all night, and they came together with safety and security. The multitude, then, was there to witness the scene, so that it might be attested by people from all parts of Judea, and from all countries round about Judea.

Then, again, the form of the death was such as to be not a sudden one, but one of torture, passing through many hours. Had the execution been a very sudden one, as it might have been, the death would have been equally efficacious, yet it would not have been witnessed by so many; but as He hung those dreadful hours, from nine until three, the sun being darkened, what an opportunity was given to the people passing by to be impressed with the scene! The crucifixion was near the city; the crowd was there; the temple worship was in process; the strangers were there; and as one great stream passes on some festive day through the great thoroughfare of your city, so passed the stream of men, women and children by that cross on which the Savior hung. They wagged their heads and reviled as they passed by. The very ones whom Jesus had healed, whose fathers had been cured of leprosy or fever, whose mothers' eyes had been opened; the ones who had been raised up from beds of sickness by the touch of that Savior, passed by and reviled, and said: "He saved others, Him-

self He cannot save." The mutitude saw Him as He hung suffering on the cross. Then, again, the circumstances attending His death were such as to invite universal attention. It was not designed that the death should be a private one; not merely a legal transaction, a matter soon over, but a protracted and agonizing spectacle—one to be seen and known by the multitude; but, in addition, that man's attention should be drawn to something to be connected with that wonderful scene; hence God called upon the heavens and the earth, the air and the graves, and the temple itself for testimony. It is said that before the coronation of a Prince in olden time in Europe, and in some kingdoms the custom is still observed, there is sent forth a herald, sometimes three days in advance, at different periods according to the custom, to issue a challenge to any one that dares to claim the kingdom to come and prove his right, and to announce that the coronation of his prince is to take place. Methinks it was such a challenge God gave to all the powers of humanity and to all the powers of darkness. There hung suffering on the cross He who died for human woe, and as He hung God was about to crown Him King of kings and Lord of lords on the morning of the third day, He sends forth His voice of challenge, and as He speaks the earth rocks to its center; that ground, shaking and convulsing, was a call to man to witness what was about to occur. Not only is there a voice of earth. Yonder the sun clothed himself in sackcloth for three hours, as much as to say: "There may be gloom for three days; the great source of Light hath veiled Himself, as in a mantle of night, for three days. As, for three hours, this darkness hangs, but as out of the darkness the Light shines forth, so, at the end of the three days, shall the Sun of Righteousness shine out again, the great center of glory, with that glory which He had with the Father from the foundation of the world." It was the herald's voice that passed through the heavens, and that spoke through all the orbs of light, "Give attention, ye created beings, to what is to happen!" But it was not alone in the earth, which is the great center, nor in the heavens, which is the great source of light, that the tidings were proclaimed.

Look in yonder valley. The tombs are there; the prophets have been buried there. Yon hill-side is full of the resting places of the dead; generations on generations have been buried there; friends are walking in it, and they are saying, "Yonder is a mighty Judge in Israel; there is the tomb of a prophet." They were passing to and fro through that valley of death, when the earthquake's tread was heard, and behold! the tombs were opened, the graves displayed the dead within, and there was a voice that seemed to call from the very depths of the graves, "Hear, O sons of men!" What feelings must have thrilled through the hearts of those who stood by those monuments, and bended over those graves, when, thrown wide open, the doors bursting and the rocks giving way, they saw the forms of death come forth, and recognized friends that once they had known. What was to occur? What could all this mean? Then the great sacrifice was offered. It was at three o'clock in the afternoon when Christ was to give up the ghost. Yonder the multitude of pious people were gathered toward the temple. The outer court was full; the doors and gates which led into the sanctuary were crowded; the lamb was before the altar; the priest in his vestments had taken the sacrificial knife; the blood was to be shed at the hour of three; the multitude were looking. Yonder hangs a veil; it hides that inner sanctuary; there are cherubim in yonder, with their wings spread over the mercy-seat; the shekinah once dwelt there; God Himself in His glory was there, and the people are bending to look in. No one enters into that veil save the high priest, and he, with blood and in the midst of incense, but once a year; but it was the mercy-seat, and the eye of every pious Jew was directed toward that veil, thinking of the greater glory which lay beyond it. As the hour of three came, and as the priest was taking the sacrificial knife from the altar and was about to slay the lamb, behold! an unseen hand takes hold of that veil and

tears it apart from top to bottom, and has thrown open the mercy-seat, not before seen by men. The cherubim are there; the altar, with its covering of blood, is there; the resting place of the ark is there; it is the holiest of holies. Methinks the priest drops the knife, the lamb goes free, for the Lamb that was slain from the foundation of the world is suffering for man. The way to the holy of holies is open—a new and a living way, which man may not close, which priest alone cannot enter; but a way is open whereby humanity, oppressed and downtrodden, from all parts of the earth, may find its way to the mercy-seat of God. There was a call to the pious worshipper by voices which seemed to say: "An end to all the sacrifices, an end to all the suffering victims, an end to all the sprinkled hyssop that is used in purification, for One has come to do the will of God on whom the burden of man had been laid."

Now here were all these calls to humanity from all parts, as if to announce the great transaction. While all this was occurring, Christ was on the cros suffering the agony of the crucifixion. How deep that agony, we need not attempt to tell you; it was fearful; and yet no complaint escaped His lips; no murmuring was there. He bore the sins of many in His flesh on the tree. He heard the multitudes revile Him; He saw them wag their heads; He remembered that the disciples had fled from Him—one followed afar off, but the rest had gone; and yet He complained not. Friends and kindred had all left Him, and He trod the wine-press alone. He drank the cup in all its bitterness, and no complaint escaped from Him. One left Him that had never forsaken Him before. "The world is gone, the disciples I have fed and taught have all fled and passed away—all have forsaken Me." But there was no time until that moment of fearful darkness came, when all the load of guilt was upon Him and for our sins He was smitten, that His spirit was crushed, and He called out, "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?" All else might go—it were little; "Why hast Thou forsaken Me?" But it is over; the darkness is past; the load is borne; and I hear Him say, "It is finished;" He bows His head and dies.

Now there is publicity for the transaction. It demanded public investigation, it received it. There was not only the mental agony united with the agony of crucifixion, but there was the voluntary giving up of His life; yet, lest there might be some suspicion, to all this was added the proof of the fact of His death. When the limbs of the others were broken, and He was perceived to be dead, the soldier thrust the spear into His side, and there came out of that side both water and blood. There is a peculiarity in the sacred writings. A little incident, that seems to be mentioned without care, becomes the strongest possible proof, not only of the fact of Christ's death, but of the nature of His death. When that sentence was written, the human frame was not understood, the circulation of the blood was not understood. Anatomists had not then, as they have now, unveiled the human system; the great science of pathology had not yet been clearly taught to man; and yet, in that sentence we have almost a world of meaning. For it is well attested now that where persons die from violent mental emotion, by what is termed a broken heart, a crushed spirit, there is always formed a watery secretion around the heart. It was not known then to the soldier who lifted up that spear and pierced the body; but so much of that water had secreted around the heart that he saw it issuing forth from the pierced side, unstained by blood, which showed that that great heart had been crushed by agony within.

When taken from the cross He was put in the sepulchre. His friends had given Him up, His disciples had forsaken Him; some of them saw Him die; they knew that He was crucified, and they abandoned Him. They were returning to their former employments; but His enemies remembered He had said He would rise the third day, and they put a guard around Him. The Roman soldiers were there; the king's seal was on the stone rolled over the mouth of the sepulchre; they made everything secure. Here again God ordered that we should have abundant proof of Christ's crucifixion.

Were enemies more conscious of promises of Xs than were his friends?

He was crucified on Friday, which was to them the last day of the week, resting in the grave on our Saturday, which is their Sabbath, and then comes the first day of the week, our Sabbath morning, made our Sabbath because of Christ's resurrection from the dead. There came an humble visitant to the tomb, Mary Magdalene; she had been healed of much, forgiven much, and she loved much. Mary, the mother of James, came also and beheld the scenes that occurred; but there had been strange commotions elsewhere. Heaven had been gathering around that grave. Angels had been watching there; they had seen the Roman guard; they had seen the shining spear and the polished shield; they had seen that Christ was held a prisoner by the greatest powers on earth. Methinks I see the angelic host as they gathered around the throne of God and looked up into the face of Omnipotence, and if ever there was a time when there was silence in heaven for half an hour, it was before the morning light of the third day dawned. I hear them say, "How long shall man triumph? How long shall human power exalt itself? How long shall the powers of darkness hold jubilee? Let us away and roll away the stone; let us away and frighten yonder Roman guard and drive them from the sepulchre." They waited until permission was given. I see the angel coming down from the opening doors of glory; He hastens outside the walls of Jerusalem and down to the sepulchre; when they saw Him coming the keepers shook, they became like dead men; He rolls away the stone and sets Himself by the mouth of the sepulchre. Christ, girding Himself with all the power of His divinity, rises from the grave. He leads captivity captive, tears the crown from the head of death, and makes light the darkness of the grave. Behold Him as He rises just preparatory to His rising up to glory. Oh, what a moment was that! Hell was preparing for its jubilee; the powers of earth were preparing for a triumph; but as the grave yields its prey, Christ, charged with being an impostor, is proved to be the Son of God with power; it is the power of His resurrection from the dead.

There was Christ's resurrection from the dead. He became the first fruits of them that slept. But to give the amplest proofs of His resurrection He lingered on earth to be seen of men, and to be seen in such a manner as to show that He was still the Savior Christ. In my younger days I used often to wonder why was it that Mary Magdalene came first to the sepulchre, and the mother of James that stood there—why He should appear to them; but in later days I have said it was to show that He was the Savior still; that the same nature was there which had made Him stoop to the lowliest of the low—the power that enabled Him to heal the guiltiest of the guilty; that that power, that compassion, were with Him still. Though now raised beyond death and triumphing over hell, He still had within Him the Savior's heart. Methinks I see when Peter had run in anxiety to tell the news, Mary remained there; she could not fully comprehend it; the grave was open, the napkins were there; it was said He was not there, but He was risen. And yet, there was a darkness upon her; she could not fully conceive, it seems to me, the resurrection of the dead. She stood wondering, when she heard a voice behind her which said, "Woman, why weepest thou?" Bathed in tears as she was, she turned round and saw the man standing, and taking Him to be the gardener, and supposing that He had taken the body and carried it away as not fit to lie in that tomb or be in that garden, she said: "If thou hast taken Him away, tell me where thou hast laid Him, and I will take Him away. If He must not lie in this tomb, if He cannot lie in the garden, if as a malefactor He must be cast out from man, tell me where the body is, and I will take it away." It was a proof of her affection. A Voice said, "Mary, Mary." Oh, she recognized it, and her heart cried out: "Rabboni, my Lord and my God!" and then she would have thrown herself at His feet and bathed those feet again with her tears, but He said: "Touch Me not, I am not ascended to My Father; go and tell the disciples and Peter that I am risen from the dead." See the compassion of the Savior! and then that message! "Tell the

disciples, and Peter." Why send a message to him? Because he cursed and swore and denied the Master. The other disciples might have said, if Christ is risen, He may receive and bless us all, but Peter is gone, hopelessly and irretrievably gone; he that forsook his Master and denied Him, there is no hope for him. And yet, said Jesus, "Go and tell the disciples and Peter"—poor backslidden Peter. Jesus knew his sorrow and anguish, and almost felt the throbbings of his broken heart, and He sent a message to Peter. He may be a disciple still—may come back and be saved through the boundless love of Christ. Oh, the compassion of the Son of God! Thank God that Peter's Savior is on the throne this morning. Not only was He seen by these, but He met with the disciples journeying by the way and explained the Scriptures to them; and as they met in the upper room He was there. When the doors were unopened He came in their midst and said, "Peace!" breathed on them and said, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost." Thus He met with them, and said to Thomas, "Reach hither thy fingers, and be not faithless but believing." Then afterward He was seen by five hundred, and from the Mount of Olives, while the disciples were gathered around Him, He was received up into glory. They saw Him, and as He went He blessed them. The last vision that ever humanity had of the Son of God ere He ascended to heaven was that of spreading out His hands in blessing. Oh, My Savior hath thus gone up, and He dropped from those outstretched hands a blessing which falls today like the gentle dew all over the earth; it reaches heart after heart. It hath reached patriarchs, apostles, martyrs, fathers, and mothers and little children, and, thank God, the heavenly dew, as from those outstretched hands, is coming down on our assembly this very morning. On this glad day blessings are dropping from the throne of God upon us from this risen Savior. He hath ascended up on high, the gates have opened for Him, and He hath gone to His throne in glory.

Let us look at a few of the results that flow to us from these facts thus sustained of His death and resurrection from the dead!

1 In the first place, it establishes all Bible declarations. It had been predicted that He should not stay in the grave, and when He arose it put the seal to the Old Testament as the Word of God. The prophecy in Him fulfilled gave glorious proof that the other parts of it should be also fulfilled as the word of an unchanging God.

2 Again, in His resurrection we see a proof of His divine power. No man hath been raised from the dead by his own power. All died, from Adam to Moses, with the exception of Enoch and Elijah, who, because of their devotion and acknowledgment of the Divine head, themselves became prophets of a coming Savior. He rose by His own power. He conquered death itself, the grave, and the whole powers of humanity.

Jupiter is represented by an old classic writer as saying to the lesser gods that if all of them combined together and should endeavor to throw down his throne—if all power was arrayed against him—he, by his own might, would be able to overcome them all. What was fiction with the ancients becomes gloriously realized in Christ. Take all the powers of humanity—the Jewish power, the Roman power; the power of learning, of art, of public opinion; take all the powers of earth and hell, death and the grave, and combine them all against the Savior, and, without one effort, without one single apparent movement—the sleeper lies in death, His eyes are sealed, and, as if all unconscious, for the warning had not been given before—in an instant those eyes were opened, that frame rises, the grave yields up its prey, death retires conquered, and Christ demonstrates Himself to be the ruler of the whole universe. He made the earth to tremble, the sun to put on sackcloth, the very air to grow dark, the graves to open, the dead to come forth, and proclaimed Himself to be the conqueror of death and hell. So we have the proof of His being the Son of God with power.

3 In that resurrection from the dead we have a pledge of our own resurrection. Christ has become the first fruits of them that slept. You know the figure of the first

fruits as understood by the Jews. Their religion was connected with the seasons of the year—with the harvest crops; one of their feasts was called the feast of the first fruits, and was on this wise: When the first heads of grain began to ripen in the field, and there was thus a pledge of harvest, they cut off those first ripened heads and went up to Jerusalem. Before that the grain was not crushed, no bread was baked out of it, and nothing was done to appropriate that crop to man's use until first those ripened heads of grain were brought up to Jerusalem and presented to the Lord as a thank offering. He was acknowledged as Lord of the harvest, and they were laid up as a kind of thank offering before God. They were the first fruits. Then they went away to the fields, and all through Judea the sickle was thrust in, the grain was reaped and gathered into sheaves, and when the harvest was secured they baked the bread for their children out of this first grain. They came up to the temple, where the first fruits had been laid, and they held a feast of thanksgiving, and shouted harvest home. The old harvest feast seems to be descended from this ancient custom. Christ rose as the first fruits, and there is to be a glorious resurrection. Christ came, the first man to rise in this respect, by His own power, from the grave, having snatched the crown from death, having thrown light into the grave, having Himself ascended up toward glory. He goes up in the midst of the shouts of angels; the heavens open before Him; yonder is the altar; there is the throne, and around it stand the seraphim and the cherubim; and Christ enters the victor and sits down upon the throne, from henceforth expecting until His enemies be made His footstool. He is the first fruits of the harvest, but the angels are to be sent out like the reapers, and by and by humanity is coming. As Christ, the first fruits, passed through the grave and went up to glory, so there shall come from their sleeping dust in Asia, in Africa, in Europe and in America, from every mountain top, from the depths of the sea, from deep ravines, and from plains outspread—Oh there shall come, in the time of the glorious harvest—the uprising of humanity. When all the nations, waking from their long sleep, shall rise and shall shout the harvest home! Thank God! at that time none shall be wanting. Oh, they come, they come, from the nations of the past and from the generations yet unborn! I see the crowd gathering there. Behold, the angels are waiting, and, as the hosts rise from the dead, they gather round the throne. Christ invites His followers to overcome and sit down with Him on His throne, as He overcame and sat down with the Father on His throne. In that is the pledge of our resurrection from the dead. Can I not suffer, since Christ suffered? Can I not die, since Christ died? Let the grave be my resting place, for Christ rested there. Is it cold? The warmth of His animation is in it. Is it lonely? He shall be beside me in all His spirit's power. Does the load of earth above me, and beneath which I am placed, press upon me? Christ hath power to burst the tomb; He shall burst the tomb, though deep it be, and I shall rise through His almighty power. Yes, let the malice of men be directed against me; let me be taken, if it must be, as a martyr, and be bound to the stake; let the faggots be kindled, let the flame ascend, let my body be burned; gather my ashes, grind my bones to powder, scatter them on the ocean's surface; or carry those ashes to the top of yonder volcano and throw them within its consuming fire—let them be given to the dust—and yet I can sing:

"God, my Redeemer, lives,
And ever from the skies
Looks down and watches all my dust,
Till He shall bid it rise."

Thank God! it may be scattered on the wings of the wind—Christ is everywhere present; He has marked every particle, and it shall rise again by His own almighty power. And what is it to sleep awhile, if I am Christ's? To die, if I am like Christ in

dying? and be buried, if I am like Christ in being buried? I trust I shall be like Him when He comes forth in His glory. I shall be like Him, for the Apostle says, We shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is; we shall be changed from glory into glory, into the same image as by the Spirit of God. It would be a great change to be changed from glory to glory, from saints to angels, from angels to cherubim, from cherubim to seraphim, from glory to glory; but, thank God! we shall not stop being changed; for the change shall go on from glory to glory until we shall be transformed into the likeness of the Son of God, brighter than angels ever shone, more glorious than were ever cherubim. We shall be near the throne; we shall sit beside Him, for He hath made room for us there. Then if we can calmly look at death and face him, because his strength has been overcome, it reconciles us to parting a little while with friends. A father or a mother may be taken from us, but we shall see them again; they shall not sleep for ever. The little ones that drop from our arms, we can almost see them this morning; some of us can almost see them this morning; some of us can almost feel them in our arms—can see the glance of that beautiful eye, and hear the sound of that little prattling lip; they seem to be with us now, as a little while ago they dropped from out of our arms. We followed them to the grave, and we left them there, where the winter's storm has been howling around them. Sometimes loneliness like that terrible storm has swept over our hearts and left them almost in despair; but through Christ's resurrection we see our children yonder in glory, safe in the Savior's arms. Their little forms shall rise all-glorious from the tomb in the morning of the resurrection; we shall find them, for Jesus is the resurrection and the life. All this comes to us from the resurrection of Christ from the dead. He died once; He dies no more; the condemnation of death is for ever gone; He sits on the throne of everlasting dominion; His kingdom is an eternal kingdom; and as He died once and has risen to die no more, so when we have died once and gone to the grave, and entered the dark valley and shadow of death, and we come up safely on the other side, thank God! death is passed for ever; we shall then put our feet on the neck of the monster, and shall be able to say:

"Oh death, where is thy sting?
Oh grave, where is thy victory?"

Looking at the resurrection of Christ we exclaim, Thanks be unto God, who hath given us the victory! Such is the eternity of glory and blessedness that awaits us. Thank God for a spiritual body! Here some of us long to triumph over nature. We would grasp, if we could, angelic wisdom; but our brows will ache with pain, our frames decay, our eyes grow dim, our hearing fail. This flesh of ours will not stand hours of painful study and seasons of protracted labor; but, thank God! when the body that now oppresses us is laid in the grave, a spiritual body will be given to us, pure, ethereal, and holy. Oh, what an extent of knowledge shall flash upon us! what light and glory! what spirituality and power! Then we shall not need to ask an angel anything. We shall know as we are known. Jesus will be our teacher; the Everlasting God, the Man whose name is Wonderful, the Counsellor, the Prince of Peace. He Himself shall be our Leader. We shall know then as also we are known.

Then rejoice in God. Dry up those tears. Cast away that downcast look. Child of the dust, you are an heir of glory. There is a crown all burnished for you; there is a mansion all ready for you; there is a white robe prepared for you; there is eternal glory for you; angels are to be your servants, and you are to reign with the King of kings for ever. But while you wait on earth, be witnesses for God; attest the glory of your Master; rise in the greatness of His strength; bind sin captive to your chariot wheels; go onward in your heavenly career, and be as pure as your ascended Head is pure. Be active in works of mercy; be angels of light, be flames of fire; go on your

mission of mercy, and convert the world unto God before you go up higher. When you go, not only go forward to present yourselves, but may every one of you be able to say: "Here am I, and those which thou hast given me."

[Matthew Simpson, D. D., LL.D., Bishop and the incomparable orator, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born in Cadiz, Ohio, June 21, 1810. From childhood a diligent student, he mastered the German language, so as to read Luther's version of the Bible, in his ninth year. He graduated from Allegheny College, Meadville, Pennsylvania, and in 1833 received a medical diploma. The following year he became a minister in the Pittsburg Conference. In 1839 he was elected president of Asbury University, Greencastle, Indiana. Nine years later the General Conference appointed him editor of the Western Christian Advocate, and in 1852 he was called to the episcopate.

The above unedited discourse, reported as delivered on Easter Sunday, 1866, is given here through the courtesy of Porter & Coates.]

MAR 27 1940

THE FALSE PEACE OF RITUAL.

BY GEORGE ADAM SMITH.

Amos 4: 4-6.

The next four groups of oracles—4: 4-13, 5: 1-17, 5: 17-27, and 6—treat of many different details, and each of them has its own emphasis; but all are alike in this, that they vehemently attack the national worship and the sense of political security which it has engendered. Let us at once make clear that this worship is the worship of Jehovah. It is true that it is mixed with idolatry, but except possibly in one obscure verse, Amos does not concern himself with the idols. What he strikes at, what he would sweep away, is his people's form of devotion to their own God. The cult of the national God, at the national sanctuaries, in the national interest and by the whole body of the people, who practice it with a zeal unparalleled by their forefathers—this is what Amos condemns. And he does so absolutely. He has nothing but scorn for the temples and the feasts. The assiduity of attendance, the liberality of gifts, the employment of wealth and art and patriotism in worship—he tells his generation that God loathes it all. Like Jeremiah, he even seems to imply that God never instituted in Israel any sacrifice or offering. It is all this which gives these oracles their interest for us; and that interest is not merely historical.

It is indeed historical to begin with. When we find, not idolatry, but all religious ceremonial—temples, public worship, tithes, sacrifice, the praise of God by music, in fact every material form in which man has ever been wont to express his devotion to God—scorned and condemned with the same uncompromising passion as idolatry itself, we receive a needed lesson in the history of religion. For when one is asked, What is the distinguishing characteristic of heathenism? one is always ready to say Idolatry, which is not true. The distinguishing characteristic of heathenism is the stress which it lays upon ceremonial. To the pagan religions, both of the ancient and modern world, rites were the indispensable element in religion. The gifts of the gods, the abundance of fruits, the security of the state, depended upon the full and accurate performance of ritual. In Greek literature we have innumerable illustrations of this: the "Iliad" itself starts from a god's anger, roused by an insult to his priest, whose prayers for vengeance he hears because sacrifices have been assiduously offered to him. And so too with the systems of paganism from which the faith of Israel, though at first it had so much in common with them, broke away to its supreme religious distinction. The Semites laid the stress of their obedience to the gods upon traditional ceremonies; and no sin was held so heinous by them as the neglect or infringement of a religious rite. By the side of it offences against one's fellowmen or one's own character were deemed mere misdemeanors. In the day of Amos this pagan superstition thoroughly penetrated the religion of Jehovah, and so absorbed the attention of men, that without the indignant and complete repudiation of it prophecy could not have started on her task of identifying morality with religion, and of teaching men more spiritual views of God. But even when we are thus aware of ceremonialism as the characteristic quality of the pagan religions, we have not measured the full reason of that uncompromising attack on it, which is the chief feature of this part of the permanent canon of our religion. For idolatries die everywhere; but everywhere a superstitious ritualism survives. It continues with philosophies that have ceased to believe

in the gods who enforced it. Upon ethical movements which have gained their freedom by breaking away from it, in the course of time it makes up, and lays its paralyzing weight. With offers of help it flatters religions the most spiritual in theory and intention. The Pharisees, than whom few parties had at first purer ideals of morality, tithed mint, anise, and cummin, to the neglect of the essence of the Law; and even sound Christians, who have assimilated the Gospel of St. John, find it hard and sometimes impossible to believe in salvation apart from their own sacraments, or outside their own denominational forms. Now this is because ritual is a thing which appeals both to the baser and to the nobler instincts of man. To the baser it offers itself as a mechanical atonement for sin, and a substitute for all moral and intellectual effort in connection with faith; to the nobler it insists on a man's need in religion of order and routine, of sacrament and picture. Plainly then the words of Amos have significance for more than the immediate problems of his day. And if it seem to some that Amos goes too far with his cry to sweep away all ceremonial, let them remember, besides the crisis of his times, that the temper he exposes and seeks to dissipate is a rank and obdurate error of the human heart. Our Lord, who recognized the place of ritual in worship, who said, "Thus it behooveth us to fulfil all righteousness," which righteousness in the dialect of His day was not the moral law, but man's due of rite, sacrifice, tithe, and alms, said also, "I will have mercy and not sacrifice." There is an irreducible minimum of rite and routine in worship; there is an invaluable loyalty to traditional habits; there are holy and spiritual uses in symbol and sacrament. But these are all dispensable; and because they are all constantly abused, the voice of the prophet is ever needed which tells us that God will have none of them; but let justice roll on like water, and righteousness like an unfailing stream.

For the superstition that ritual is the indispensable bond between God and man, Amos substitutes two other aspects of religion. They are history as God's discipline of man: and civic justice as man's duty to God. The first of them he contrasts with religious ceremonialism in chap. 4: 4-13, and the second in chap. 5; while in chap. 6 he assaults once more the false political peace which the ceremonialism engenders.

I. FOR WORSHIP, CHASTISEMENT.

Amos. 4: 4-13.

In chap. 2 Amos contrasted the popular conception of religion as worship with God's conception of it as history. He placed a picture of the sanctuary, hot with religious zeal, but hot, too, with passion and the fumes of wine, side by side with a great prospect of the national history: God's guidance of Israel from Egypt onwards. That is, as we said at the time, he placed an indoors picture of religion side by side with an open-air one. He repeats that arrangement here. The religious services he sketches are more pure, and the history he takes from his own day; but the contrast is the same. Again we have on the one side the temple worship—artificial, exaggerated, indoors, smoky; but on the other a few movements of God in Nature, which, though they all be calamities, have a great moral majesty upon them. The first opens with a scornful call to worship, which the prophet, letting out his whole heart at the beginning, shows to be equivalent to sin. Note the next impossible caricature of their exaggerated zeal: sacrifices every morning instead of once a year, tithes every three days instead of every three years. To offer leavened bread was a departure from the older fashion of unleavened. To publish their liberality was like the later Pharisees, who were not dissimilarly mocked by our Lord: "When thou doest alms, cause not a trumpet to be sounded before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have the glory of men." There is a certain rhythm in the taunt; but the prose style seems to be resumed with fitness when the prophet describes the solemn approach of God in deeds of doom.

Come away to Bethel and transgress,
At Gilgal exaggerate your transgression!
And bring every morning your sacrifices,
Every three days your tithes!
And send up the savour of leavened bread as a thank-offering,
And call out your liberalities—make them to be heard!
For so ye love to do, O children of Israel:
Oracle of Jehovah.

"But I on My side have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places—yet ye did not return to Me: Oracle of Jehovah.

"But I on My side withheld from you the winter rain, while it was still three months to the harvest: and I let it rain repeatedly on one city, and upon one city I did not let it rain: one lot was rained upon, and the lot that was not rained upon withered; and two or three cities kept straggling to one city to drink water, and were not satisfied—yet ye did not return to Me: oracle of Jehovah.

"I smote you with blasting and with mildew: many of your gardens and your vineyards and your figs and your olives the locust devoured—yet ye did not return to Me: oracle of Jehovah.

"I sent among you a pestilence by way of Egypt: I slew with the sword your youths—besides the capture of your horses—and I brought up the stench of your camps to your nostrils—yet ye did not return to Me: oracle of Jehovah.

"I overturned among you, like God's own overturning of Sodom and Gomorrah, till ye became as a brand plucked from the burning—yet ye did not return to Me: oracle of Jehovah."

This recalls a passage in that English poem of which we are again and again reminded by the Book of Amos, "The Vision of Piers Plowman." It is the sermon of Reason in Passus V. (Skeat's edition):—

"He preved that thise pestilences were for pure synne,
And the southwest wynde in saterday et evene
Was pertliche for pure pride and for no poynt elles.
Piries and plomtrees were puffed to the erthe,
In ensample ze segges ze shulden do the bettere.
Beches and brode okes were blowen to the grounde.
Torned upward her tailles in tokenynge of drede,
That dedly synne at domesday shal fordon hem alle."

In the ancient world it was a settled belief that natural calamities like these were the effects of the deity's wrath. When Israel suffers from them the prophets take for granted that they are for the people's punishment. I have elsewhere shown how the climate of Palestine lent itself to these convictions; in this respect the Book of Deuteronomy contrasts it with the climate of Egypt. And although some, perhaps rightly, have scoffed at the exaggerated form of the belief, that God is angry with the sons of men every time drought or floods happen, yet the instinct is sound which in all ages has led religious people to feel that such things are inflicted for moral purposes. In the economy of the universe there may be ends of a purely physical kind served by such disasters, apart altogether from their meaning to man. But man at least learns from them that nature does not exist solely for feeding, clothing, and keeping him wealthy; nor is it anything else than his monotheism, his faith in God as the Lord both of his moral life and of nature, which moves him to believe, as Hebrew prophets taught and as our early English seer heard Reason herself preach. Amos had the more need to explain those disasters as the work of the God of righteousness, because his contemporaries, while willing to grant Jehovah leadership in war, were tempted to attribute to the Canaanite gods of the land all power over the seasons.

What, however, more immediately concerns us in this passage is its very effective contrast between men's treatment of God and God's treatment of men. They lavish upon Him gifts and sacrifices. He—"on His side"—sends them cleanness of teeth, drought, blasting of their fruits, pestilence, war, and earthquake. That is to say, they regard Him as a being only to be flattered and fed. He regards them as creatures with characters to discipline, even at the expense of their material welfare. Their views of him, if religious, are sensuous and gross; His views of them, if austere, are moral and ennobling. All this may be grim, but it is exceeding grand; and short as the efforts of Amos are, we begin to perceive in him something already of the greatness of an Isaiah.

And have not those who have believed as Amos believed ever been the strong spirits of our race, making the very disasters which crushed them to the earth the tokens that God has great views about them? Laugh not at the simple peoples, who have their days of humiliation, and their fast-days after floods and stunted harvests. For they take these, not like other men, as the signs of their frailty and helplessness; but as measures of the greatness God sees in them, His provocation of their souls to the infinite possibilities which He has prepared for them.

Israel, however, did not turn even at the fifth call to penitence, and so there remained nothing for her but a fearful looking forward to judgment, all the more terrible that the prophet does not define what the judgment shall be.

"Therefore thus shall I do to thee, O Israel: because I am going to do this to thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel. For, lo, He that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth to man what His thought is, that maketh morning darkness, and marcheth on the high places of earth, Jehovah, God of Hosts, is His Name."

II. FOR WORSHIP, JUSTICE.

Amos 5.

In the next of these groups of oracles Amos continues his attack on the national ritual, and now contrasts it with the service of God in public life—the relief of the poor, the discharge of justice. But he does not begin with this. The group opens with an elegy, which bewails the nation as already fallen. It is always difficult to mark where the style of a prophet passes from rhythmical prose into what we may justly call a metrical form. But in this short wail, we catch the well-known measure of the Hebrew dirge; not so artistic as in later poems, yet with at least the characteristic couplet of a long and a short line.

"Hear this word which I lift up against you—a Dirge, O house of Israel—

> "Fallen, no more shall she rise,
> Virgin of Israel!
> Flung down on her own ground,
> No one to raise her!"

The "Virgin," which with Isaiah is a standing title for Jerusalem and occasionally used of other cities, is here probably the whole nation of Northern Israel. The explanation follows. It is War. "For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: The city that goeth forth a thousand shall have an hundred left; and she that goeth forth an hundred shall have left ten for the house of Israel."

But judgment is not yet irrevocable. There break forthwith the only two promises which lighten the lowering darkness of the book. Let the people turn to Jehovah Himself—and that means let them turn from the ritual, and instead of it purge their civic life, restore justice in their courts, and help the poor. For God and moral good are one. It is "seek Me and ye shall live," and "seek good and ye shall live." Omitting for the present all argument as to whether the interruption of praise to the power of Jehovah be from Amos or another, we read the whole oracle as follows:

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

"Thus saith Jehovah to the house of Israel: Seek Me and live. But seek not Bethel, and come not to Gilgal, and to Beersheba pass not over"—to come to Beersheba one had to cross all Judah. "For Gilgal shall taste the gall of exile"—it is not possible except in this clumsy way to echo the prophet's play upon words, "Ha-Gilgal galoh yigleh"—"and Bethel," God's house, "shall become an idolatry." This rendering, however, scarcely gives the rude force of the original; for the word rendered idolatry, Aven, means also falsehood and perdition, so that we should not exaggerate the antithesis if we employed a phrase which once was not vulgar: "And Bethel, house of God, shall go to the devil!" The epigram was the more natural that near Bethel, on a site now uncertain, but close to the edge of the desert to which it gave its name, there lay from ancient times a village actually called Beth-Aven, however the form may have arisen. And we shall find Hosea stereotyping this epigram of Amos, and calling the sanctuary Beth-Aven oftener than he calls it Beth-el. "Seek ye Jehovah and live," he begins again, "lest He break forth like fire, O house of Joseph, and it consume and there be none to quench at Bethel. . . He that made the Seven Stars and Orion, that turneth the murk into morning, and day He darkeneth to night, that calleth for the waters of the sea and poureth them out on the face of the earth—Jehovah His Name. He it is that flasheth out ruin on strength, and bringeth down destruction on the fortified." This rendering of the last verse is uncertain, and rightly suspected, but there is no alternative so probable, and it returns to the keynote from which the passage started, that God should break forth like fire.

Ah, "they that turn justice to wormwood, and abase righteousness to the earth! They hate him that reproveth in the gate"—in an Eastern city both the law-court and the place of the popular council—"and him that speaketh sincerely they abhor." So in the English mystic's Vision Peace complains of Wrong:

"I dar noughte for fere of hym fyghte ne chyde."

"Wherefore, because ye trample on the weak and take from him a present of corn, ye have built houses of ashlar, but ye shall not dwell in them; vineyards for pleasure have ye planted, but ye shall not drink of their wine. For I know how many are your crimes, and how forceful your sins—ye that browbeat the righteous, take bribes, and bring down the poor in the gate! Therefore the prudent in such a time is dumb, for an evil time is it" indeed.

"Seek good and not evil, that ye may live, and Jehovah God of Hosts be with you, as ye say" He is. "Hate evil and love good; and in the gate set justice on her feet again—peradventure Jehovah God of Hosts may have pity on the remnant of Joseph." If in the book of Amos there be any passages, which, to say the least, do not now lie in their proper places, this is one of them. For, firstly, while it regards the nation as still responsible for the duties of government, it recognizes them as reduced to a remnant. To find such a state of affairs we have to come down to the years subsequent to 734, when Tiglath-Pileser swept into captivity all Gilead and Galilee—that is, two-thirds, in bulk, of the territory of Northern Israel—but left Ephraim untouched. In answer to this, it may, of course, be pointed out that in thus calling the people to repentance, so that a remnant might be saved, Amos may have been contemplating a disaster still future, from which, though it was inevitable, God might be moved to spare a remnant. That is very true. But it does not meet this further difficulty, that the verses (14, 15) plainly make interruption between the end of verse 13 and the beginning of verse 16; and that the initial "therefore" of the latter verse, while it has no meaning in its present sequence, becomes natural and appropriate when made to follow immediately on verse 13. For all these reasons, then, I take verses 14 and 15 as a parenthesis, whether from Amos himself or from a later writer who can tell? But it ought to be kept in mind that in other prophetic writings, where judgment is very

severe, we have some proof of the later insertion of calls to repentance, by way of mitigation.

Verse 13 had said the time was so evil that the prudent man kept silence. All the more must the Lord Himself speak, as verse 16 now proclaims. "Therefore thus saith Jehovah, God of Hosts, Lord: On all open ways lamentation, and in all streets they shall be saying, Ah woe! Ah woe! And in all vineyards lamentation, and they shall call the ploughman to wailing and to lamentation them that are skilful in dirges"—town and country, rustic and artist alike—"for I shall pass through thy midst, saith Jehovah." It is the solemn formula of the Greek Passover, when Egypt was filled with wailing and there were dead in every house.

The next verse starts another, but a kindred, theme. As blind as was Israel's confidence in ritual, so blind was their confidence in dogma, and the popular dogma was that of the "Day of Jehovah."

All popular hopes expect their victory to come in a single sharp crisis—a day. And again, the day of any one means either the day he was appointed, or the day of his display and triumph. So Jehovah's day meant to the people the day of His judgment, or of His triumph: His triumph in war over their enemies, His judgment upon the heathen. But Amos, whose keynote has been that judgment begins at home, cries woe upon such hopes, and tells his people that for them the day of Jehovah is not victory, but rather insidious, importunate, inevitable death. And this he describes as a man who has lived, alone with wild beasts, from the jungles of the Jordan, where the lions lurk, to the huts of the desert infested by snakes.

"Woe unto them that long for the day of Jehovah! What have you to do with the day of Jehovah? It is darkness, and not light. As when a man fleeth from the face of a lion, and a bear falls upon him; and he comes into his home, and," breathless, "leans his hand upon the wall, and a serpent bites him." And then, as if appealing to heaven for confirmation: Is it not so? "Is it not darkness, the day of Jehovah, and not light? storm darkness, and not a ray of light upon it?"

Then Amos returns to the worship, that nurse of their vain hopes, that false prophet of peace, and he hears God speak more strongly than ever of its futility and hatefulness.

"I hate, I loathe your feasts, and I will not smell the savour of your gatherings to sacrifice." For with pagan folly they still believed that the smoke of their burnt offerings went up to heaven and flattered the nostrils of Deity. How ingrained was this belief may be judged by us from the fact that the terms of it had to be adopted by the apostles of a spiritual religion, if they would make themselves understood, and are now the metaphors of the sacrifices of the Christian heart. "Though ye bring to Me burnt-offerings and your meal-offerings I will not be pleased, or your thank-offerings of fatted calves, I will not look at them. Let cease from Me the voice of thy songs; to the playing of thy viols I will not listen. But let justice roll on like water, and righteousness like an unfailing stream."

Then follows the remarkable appeal from the habits of this age to those of the times of Israel's simplicity. "Was it flesh—or meal-offerings that ye brought Me in the wilderness, forty years, O house of Israel?" That is to say, at the very time when God made Israel His people, and led them safely to the promised land—the time when of all others He did most for them—He was not moved to such love and deliverance by the propitiatory bribes, which this generation imagine to be so availing and indispensable. Nay, those still shall not avail, for exile from the land shall now as surely come in spite of them, as the possession of the land in old times came without them. This at least seems to be the drift of the very obscure verse which follows, and is the unmistakable statement of the close of the oracle. "But ye shall lift up . . .

your king and . . . your god, images which you have made for yourselves; and I will carry you away into exile far beyond Damascus, saith Jehovah—God of Hosts is His Name!" So this chapter closes like the previous, with the marshalling of God's armies. But as there His hosts were the movements of Nature and the Great Stars, so here they are the nations of the world. By His rule of both He is the God of Hosts.

III. AT EASE IN ZION.
Amos 6.

The evil of the national worship was the false political confidence which it engendered. Leaving the ritual alone, Amos now proceeds to assault this confidence. We are taken from the public worship of the people to the private banquets of the rich, but again only in order to have their security and extravagance contrasted with the pestilence, the war, and the captivity that are rapidly approaching.

"Woe unto them that are at ease in Zion"—it is a proud and overweening ease which the word expresses—"and that trust in the mount of Samaria! Men of mark of the first of the peoples"—ironically, for that is Israel's opinion of itself—"and to them do the house of Israel resort! . . . Ye that put off the day of calamity and draw near the sessions of injustice"—an epigram and proverb, for it is the universal way of men to wish and fancy far away the very crisis that their sins are hastening on. Isaiah described this same generation as drawing iniquity with cords of hypocrisy, and sin as it were with a cart-rope! "That lie on ivory divans and sprawl on their couches" —another luxurious custom, which filled this rude shepherd with contempt—"and eat lambs from the flock and calves from the midst of the stall"—that is, only the most delicate of meats—"who prate" or "purr" or "babble to the sound of the viol, as if they were David" himself "invent for them instruments of song; who drink wine by ewerfuls—waterpotfuls—and anoint with the finest of oil—yet never do they grieve at the havoc of Joseph!" The havoc is the moral havoc, for the social structure of Israel is obviously still secure. The rich are indifferent to it; they have wealth, art, patriotism, religion, but neither heart for the poverty nor conscience for the sin of their people. We know their kind! They are always with us, who live well and imagine they are proportionately clever and refined. They have their political zeal, will rally to an election when the interests of their class or their trade is in danger. They have a robust and exuberant patriotism, talk grandly of commerce, empire, and the national destiny; but for the real woes and sores of the people, the poverty, the overwork, the drunkenness, the dissoluteness, which more affect a nation's life than anything else, they have no pity and no care. N.B.

"Therefore now"—the double initial of judgment—"shall they go into exile at the head of the exiles, and stilled shall be the revelry of the dissolute"—literally "the sprawlers," as in verse 4, but used here rather in the moral than in the physical sense. "Sworn hath the Lord Jehovah by Himself—'tis the oracle of Jehovah God of Hosts: I am loathing the pride of Jacob, and his palaces do I hate, and I will pack up a city and its fulness. . . . For, behold, Jehovah is commanding, and He will smite the great house into ruins and the small house into splinters." The collapse must come, postpone it as their fancy will, for it has been worked for and is inevitable. How could it be otherwise? "Shall horses run on a cliff, or the sea be ploughed by oxen—that ye should turn justice to poison and the fruit of righteousness to wormwood! Ye that exult in Lo-Debar and say, By our own strength have we taken to ourselves Karnaim." So Grätz rightly reads the verse. The Hebrew text and all the versions take these names as if they were common nouns—Lo-Debar, "a thing of naught"; Karnaim, "a pair of horns"—and doubtless it was just because of this possible play upon their names, that Amos selected these two out of all the recent conquests of Israel. Karnaim, in full Ashteroth Karnaim, "Astarte of Horns," was that immemorial fortress and sanctuary which lay out upon the great plateau of Bashan towards

Damascus; so obvious and cardinal a site that it appears in the sacred history both in the earliest recorded campaign in Abraham's time and in one of the latest under the Maccabees. Lo-Debar was of Gilead, and probably lay on that last rampart of the province northward, overlooking the Yarmuk, a strategical point which must have often been contested by Israel and Aram, and with which no other Old Testament name has been identified. These two fortresses, with many others, Israel had lately taken from Aram; but not as they boasted, "by their own strength." It was only Aram's preoccupation with Assyria, now surgent on the northern flank, which allowed Israel these easy victories. And this same northern foe would soon overwhelm themselves. "For, behold, I am to raise up against you, O house of Israel—'tis the oracle of Jehovah God of the Hosts—a Nation, and they shall oppress you from the entrance of Hamath to the Torrent of the 'Arabah." Every one knows the former, the pass between the Lebanons, at whose mouth stands Dan, northern limit of Israel; but it is hard to identify the latter. If Amos means to include Judah, we should have expected the Torrent of Egypt, the present Wady el 'Arish; but the Wady of the 'Arabah may be a corresponding valley in the eastern watershed issuing in the 'Arabah. If Amos threatens only the northern kingdom, he intends some wady running down to that Sea of the 'Arabah, the Dead Sea, which is elsewhere given as the limit of Israel.

The Assyrian flood, then, was about to break, and the oracles close with the hopeless prospect of the whole land submerged beneath it.

IV. A FRAGMENT FROM THE PLAGUE.

In the above exposition we have omitted two very curious verses, 9 and 10, which are held by some critics to interrupt the current of the chapter, and to reflect an entirely different kind of calamity from that which it predicts. I do not think these critics right, for reasons I am about to give; but the verses are so remarkable that it is most convenient to treat them by themselves apart from the rest of the chapter. Here they are, with the verse immediately in front of them.

"I am loathing the pride of Jacob, and his palaces I hate. And I will give up a city and its fulness" to . . . (perhaps "siege" or "pestilence"?). "And it shall come to pass, if there be left ten men in one house, they shall die, . . . that his cousin and the man to burn him shall lift him and bring the body out of the house, and they shall say to one who is in the recesses of the house, Are there any more with thee? And he shall say, Not one . . . And they shall say, Hush! (for one must not mention the name of Jehovah)."

This grim fragment is obscure in its relation to the context. But the death of even so large a household as ten—the funeral left to a distant relation—the disposal of the bodies by burning instead of the burial customary among the Hebrews—sufficiently reflect the kind of calamity. It is a weird little bit of memory, and recollection of an eye-witness, from one of those great pestilences which, during the first half of the eighth century, happened not seldom in western Asia. But what does it do here? Wellhausen says that there is nothing to lead up to the incident; that before it the chapter speaks, not of pestilence, but only of political destruction by an enemy. This is not accurate. The phrase immediately preceding may mean either "I will shut up the city and its fulness," in which case a siege is meant, and a siege was the possibility both of famine and pestilence; or "I will give up the city and its fulness . . ." in which case a word or two may have been dropped, as words have undoubtedly been dropped at the end of the next verse, and one ought perhaps to add "to the pestilence." The latter alternative is the more probable, and this may be one of the passages, already alluded to, in which the want of connection with the preceding verses is to be explained, not upon the favorite theory that there has been a violent intrusion into the text, but upon the too much neglected hypothesis that some words have been lost.

The uncertainty of the text, however, does not weaken the impression of its

ghastly realism: the unclean and haunted house; the kinsman and the body-burner afraid to search through the infected rooms, and calling in muffled voice to the single survivor crouching in some far corner of them, "Are there any more with thee?" his reply, "None"—himself the next! Yet these details are not the most weird. Over all hangs a terror darker than the pestilence. "Shall there be evil in a city and Jehovah not have done it?" Such, as we have heard from Amos, was the settled faith of the age. But in times of woe it was held with an awful and a craven superstition. The whole of life was believed to be overhung with loose accumulations of Divine anger. And as in some fatal hollow in the high Alps, where any noise may bring down the impending masses of snow, and the fearful traveler hurries along in silence, so the men of that superstitious age feared, when an evil like the plague was imminent, even to utter the Deity's name, lest it should loosen some avalanche of His wrath. "And he said, Hush! for," adds the comment, one "must not make mention of the name of Jehovah."

This reveals another side of the popular religion which Amos has been attacking. We have seen it as the sheer superstition of routine; but we now know that it was a routine broken by panic. The God who in times of peace was propitiated by regular supplies of savory sacrifice and flattery, is conceived, when His wrath is roused and imminent, as kept quiet only by the silence of its miserable objects. The false piece of ritual is tempered by panic.

[The request came from Rev. Ward B. Pickard, pastor of Epworth Memorial church, Cleveland, to include without fail George Adam Smith in this work, and suggested some of his expository work. From The Expositor's Bible was chosen this chapter on Amos. Mr. Smith says, "The book of Amos opens one of the greatest stages in the religious development of mankind." He quotes Cornill as follows: "Amos is one of the most wonderful appearances in the history of the human spirit."

George Adam Smith, M. A., D. D., LL. D., was born in Calcutta, Oct. 19, 1856, educated at New College, Edinburgh, and Universities of Tubingen and Leipzig. He became assistant to Rev. John Fraser, Free West Church, Brechin, 1880, minister of Queen's Cross Free Church, 1890-2, and after travel in Syria and east of Jordan became professor of Hebrew and Old Testament exegesis, Free Church College, Glasgow. His chief literary works are The Book of Isaiah, The Life of Henry Drummond, The Preaching of the Old Testament to the Age, and The Twelve Prophets.]

NOT ASHAMED OF THE GOSPEL.

S. P. SPRENG.

Text: Rom. 1: 16: "For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek."

When Paul wrote his letter to the Church at Rome, that city was the metropolis of the world, and the seat of universal empire. In imperial splendor she "sat upon her seven hills, and from her throne of beauty ruled the world." She had been enriched by the spoils of war, and the tributes of oriental monarchies had greatly swelled her revenues. Luxury and ease were the lot of her citizens who lived in marble palaces and regaled themselves in private parks. Her hillsides were adorned with ample villas, their summits crowned with temples, theatres, and museums of art. Above them all was Nero's "golden house," that surpassed all other residences in ancient and modern times.

The streets of the city swarmed with slaves, swarthy with toil, and homesick in their cruel exile.

To all outward appearance, the empire was still at the zenith of its glory. Militarism was triumphant, and the apotheosis of the Cæsars went on despite the terrible degeneracy which marked the chasm between the noble Augustus and the despicable Nero. In reality, the empire was already declining. Around it were gathering, even then, thick and fast the sunset shadows of the golden age. The introduction of Greek culture exerted an enervating influence upon the sturdy Romans. With Greek culture came oriental voluptuousness. The Greek religion, transplanted to the soil of Italy, degenerated into the deification of the sensuous. While the Roman soldier, with his imperial eagles, was triumphant to the utmost bounds of civilization abroad, Roman citizens gradually lost their moral strength in their voluptuous habits. The grossest vices were openly tolerated. Family life was destroyed. Domestic virtue became a byword. Commercial honesty was unknown. Political integrity was inconceivable. Here heathenism had done its utmost and plunged humanity into abysmal depths of infamy. Depravity wrought its masterpiece in the monster Nero, then on the throne, whose wanton cruelty, whose unspeakable degradation personified the spirit of the age and consummated the ripened fruit of a world left to its own devices. (Rom. 1: 18-32.)

With all this vice and shame, the Roman citizen was the proudest man on earth. Despairing at heart, he was purse proud, and egotistical to the last degree. Entrenched in barricades of false philosophy and false religion, glorying in a freedom that gave unbridled rein to lust and passion, he asked contemptuously, "What is truth?" and went his way, feeling that there is nothing better than to eat, drink and be merry. A deadly fatalism had blighted all hopefulness of aspiration, a frivolous materialism had destroyed all concern for or belief in a future life.

To this terrible Rome St. Paul proposed to carry the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Not that it never had been preached there, for there were Christians there to whom he wrote. But Paul, the Jew, born in Asia, but born a Roman citizen, wanted to preach the Gospel in Rome. He would inject Christianity into the heart of the world, and storm with batteries of divine truth the citadel of world-power. He would

plant the banner of the cross over the very walls of Nero's house of gold, and proposed to conquer Rome in the name of One whom Rome had slain.*

This was the high resolve that animated the breast of the greatest man that ever lived. Paul was not ignorant of the meaning of such an undertaking. His was an imperial intellect, trained in the severest discipline of the time. He was a true cosmopolitan. In him were combined Jewish blood and faith with Greek culture and Roman citizenship. None knew better than he the power and weakness of heathenism. He fully understood the haughty pride of Roman institutions. But he also knew the power of the Gospel. He knew what an invincible weapon was his. Therefore he uttered the noble language of the text.

"I am not ashamed of the Gospel!" What, then, is the Gospel? Where shall we learn what it is? I answer, go to the word of God. Jesus himself said: "Ye search the Scriptures, for they are they which testify of me."

I. Let us note that the Gospel is Christo-centric. Christ is not only its author and founder; He is not only its great authoritative Teacher, but He is the Gospel. He is the substance and content of the Gospel. Christianity is in reality but an expansion of the Christ. His person stands out in sublime supremacy not only in the historical sense, but in the dogmatic sense as well. Christ is at once transcendent and immanent in religion. He is the organ of revelation and at the same time its highest theme, yea, more, in Him is the entire residuum of redemptive energy. His glorious presence fills all the books of the Bible. Revelation is a burning bush glowing with the light of Immanuel. He is "the seed of the woman that shall bruise the serpent's head." He is foreshadowed in type and symbol. Every sacrifice slain on patriarchal or Jewish altars represented Him, the Lamb of God. Every priest, mitred and robed, stood for the One Great High Priest of the world. Every prophet was a light kindled by the Light of the world.

In the four evangelists His portrait is given us in wondrous lines of beauty and perfection. In the Epistles His person and work forms the theme of argument, analysis, appeal, exhortation and legislation. And so in all true gospel preaching, Jesus forms the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

1. But note that the Christ of the Gospel is Divine. He is at once the Creator of worlds and the Savior of sinners. Divine honors are attributed to Him. Divine attributes are ascribed to Him. Divine names are given to Him. Divine power is predicated of Him.

2. He is also human. Human in form and nature. Human in wants and limitations. Human in modes of thought and forms of expression. Human in feelings, in sufferings and in toils, the Son of Man. He was the normal man, God's ideal realized by His own incarnation. In His humanity we have the unity of human brotherhood. Men prate of the brotherhood of man, who deny the essential truths of Christianity. The bond of human brotherhood is to be sought and found in this one perfect universal man. So the Fatherhood of God is revealed only in the consciousness of Sonship which Jesus possessed. In Him God is not only the Creator but the Father of the race.

3. He was the God-man, God manifest in the flesh. In Him, as the prototype of man's creation, God restored the close relation which was to exist from the beginning. Thus we see that in Jesus Christ, the great doctrine of Christian theism is revealed and demonstrated. This Bible doctrine takes a middle ground between Deism on the one hand and Pantheism on the other. Deism says God is supreme, transcendent, but not immanent. He sustains no vital relation to the universe He has made, but as a watchmaker abandons the watch to its fate, so God abandons His creative work, leaving it under the stern reign of law forever. Pantheism, on the other hand, makes God identical with Nature, neither able to exist without the other, thus denying the

supreme sovereignty of God as well as His spirituality, and emphasizing only His immanence. Christian theism treats each of these as a half-truth, brings them together, and makes them the whole truth. I am not now speaking of theism as a philosophical system, but as a doctrine of religion. Theism says God is not only supreme and transcendent, but also immanent. He is not only Creator but Upholder. The transcendency of God is revealed in creation—the immanency of God in Providence, and both are revealed in Christ. For creation was in, by and for Christ, and Providence is redemptional.

All this is abundantly proven in the Word of God. God hath spoken to us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds. Who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on High. God says to Him: Thou Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thy hands. For it became Him for whom are all things and by whom are all things. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works. And He is before all things, and by Him all things consist.

The specific world in which He lives and moves is this human, sinful world of ours. This earth is the arena of redemption. Mankind is the object of the Divine passion of solicitude.

II. Let us note next that in the Gospel thus conceived, there are revealed also the two great primary facts, Sin and Redemption.

1. The fact and force of sin—that foul blot on the fair universe of God. On the subject of sin, let me say only this here. Men ask: "If God is an Almighty Sovereign, how did sin come into the world?" It is wrong to answer that question by saying, as some do, that God in His wisdom permitted it. He did not permit it. Sin came without permission. That is its very essence. Sin is lawlessness. Sin is the great anarchist in the moral universe. Sin is, because man chose to resist the will of God. That is sin. But why did God create a being that could resist His will? Because only thus could He create a being capable of obeying. Ability to do right involves ability to do wrong.

2. The great fact is, sin is here. But the greater fact is that redemption met sin on the very threshold of human history as an antidote to counteract it. Redemption was not an after thought, but one of the eternal thoughts and purposes of God, for He hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world, according to His own purpose and grace in Christ Jesus before the world began, according to the eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord.

This eternal purpose of redemption was wrought out by our Lord Jesus Christ, and consummated by His atoning death. In whom we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness of sins, who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature: for by Him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth . . . all things were created by and for Him. And He is the Head of the body, the Church; in Him dwells all fulness, and having made peace by the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things to Himself.

3. O what a wonderful reach there is in the death of Christ! How vast the bearings of the cross!

That death revealed the righteousness of God. God will save the transgressor, but He will do it right. Much is said of the love of God as the prompting motive. But even the love of God is supremely a love of righteousness. But now the righteousness of God, without the law, is manifested through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus, whom God hath set forth (put forward) to be a propitiation (atoning sacrifice) through faith in His blood, to declare His righteousness; that He might be

just, and the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus. For He is our peace and hath broken down the middle wall of partition, having abolished in His flesh the enmity and reconciled both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby.

This is the central truth of the Gospel. I have said that the Gospel is Christo-centric. But the Christ of the Gospel, is Christ crucified. Every thing in Christ, as Redeemer, stands related to the Cross. Christ died for our offences. Christ died for us. Christ died for the ungodly. Here is the heart of Christianity. Blood is the mightiest thing in the universe—and blood comes from the heart; the blood of atonement comes from the heart of God. It did what everything else failed to do. It atoned for sin. It made pardon possible, on a basis of eternal justice. The blood of His cross is the open sesame of the kingdom of heaven. Without shedding of blood is no remission. But the blood of Jesus Christ, God's Son, cleanseth us from all sin. God says, When I see the blood I will pass over you. Thank God for the blood shed on Calvary. Thank God for "blood theology." May we never be ashamed of it, as Paul was not. May we always boldly declare the atonement as the crowning truth of the Gospel, as the only scheme that offers a satisfactory solution of the problem of sin.

But it required something beyond the death of Jesus to redeem us by the completed atonement. If it was necessary for Him to die, it was also necessary for Him to rise again from the dead. He was delivered for our offences and rose again for our justification. We were dead in sin, but God, whose Son died for our sins, hath quickened us together with Christ and raised us up together. He blotted out the handwriting of ordinances which was against us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross, and having spoiled principalities and powers, He made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

More: Having risen from the dead, He ascended on high and led captivity captive, receiving gifts for men. Our High Priest went into the holiest with His own blood where He offered himself without spot to God. By one oblation or offering He perfected forever them that are sanctified. And having made atonement, reconciling mercy with justice and God with man, He sat down at the right hand of God, thenceforth waiting until His enemies be made His footstool. He was received up into glory, where He ever liveth to make intercession for us. He has been made both Lord and Christ.

And this Christ, who is God manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory, is the Christ of the Gospel. This Christ we are to set forth before the eyes of men, Christ the power of God and the wisdom, declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead. By whom also we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for His name. This Christ we are to proclaim to all men. For He died for all, and rose again for all, and prepared salvation for all, who will believe and receive it.

III. Such, in brief, is the Gospel of Christ, of which Paul is not ashamed. His reason for this is, that it is the power of God unto salvation.

Power was the pride and boast of Rome. She was proud of her imperial authority, proud of her victorious legions, proud of her world-wide dominion, proud of her wealth. Power, not virtue, was the goal of her ambition. Her whole history culminated in an apotheosis of power, personified in the Cæsar. But Paul would introduce a new power into Rome herself. He would set over against Roman militarism, and the brute force of Cæsardom, the power of the gospel, with full confidence in the result.

"Power." The word in the original here and in other places rendered power, is,

as you know, the Greek word, *dunamis*, from which we have our words, dynamics, dynamo, dynamite. It implies causal energy, force, capacity, effectiveness. It is not material energy or mechanical force of which we speak. It is not intellectual, social or political power. What a sad mistake has been made in looking to any of these carnal weapons for success. When the Church has depended upon intellectual supremacy, she has become top-heavy and lost herself in philosophical mazes. If she sought to win by social power she has become worldly minded. If she sought political power, as did the Roman Catholic Church, she has become corrupt.

It is the power of God. Not merely supernatural power in a vague philosophical sense, but spiritual power, Divine power—power of the highest order, power according to the measure of Divine infinity—power to the highest ends. There is in the gospel the invincible power of truth. "Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." There is in it the power of a great moral force, the love of God that moves ever forward toward its goal, the regeneration of man. It is the power of God unto salvation. It is therefore not destructive energy, but causal energy actuated by the motive of love, moving toward its object, which is the restoration, the elevation of men from the dominion of sin. The power of God is persuasive. It deals with moral reason, with the argument of facts, and aims to influence the moral choice of men. It is the power which moves the stubborn will of free agents in right directions.

And all this upon the simple condition of faith . . . "to every one that believeth." Faith is the vinculum by which the atonement and salvation are connected, the force that brings the sinner and his Savior together, the medium through which the power of the Gospel is brought into the soul. With the heart man believeth unto righteousness. He that believeth shall be saved, and he that believeth not shall be damned. Faith accepts Christ, unbelief rejects Him; faith connects the soul vitally with Him, unbelief separates from Him; faith quickens into life, unbelief destroys life. Faith enters like a strong man armed into the Holy Place, whither our Fore-runner has gone, and brings forth the treasures of eternal life, as the trophies of its holy adventure. Faith is the conducting medium through which the power of God flashes like an electrical shock into the soul. Without faith there is no salvation, after all. But the provisions of the Gospel in all their fulness are for him that believeth. The believer has all things, the unbeliever has nothing. And this faith is simple confidence in Jesus and His meritorious death, the personal appropriation of that merit unto conscious salvation.

The power of God unto salvation. Salvation! What a word! Its meaning sweeps through the whole gamut of human need and human possibilities in the infinite grace of God. Salvation from the depths of depravity and the gates of hell up to the presence of God and the thrones of the redeemed. Salvation that overleaps the boundaries of time and sense, and opens to the soul the gates of eternal life.

Salvation from the guilt of sin by justification, salvation from the life of sin by regeneration, salvation from the inbeing of sin by sanctification, salvation from the effects of sin by eternal glorification. Such is its scope, its purpose, its achievement, for which we give glory to God, and for which we glory in the Cross.

[Samuel P. Spreng was born in Wayne County, O., February 11, 1853. He enjoyed only the meager advantage of a country district school. In August, 1875, he began preaching, and at Bellevue, Ohio, in a pastorate of only eight months over fifty persons were saved, and a new congregation established. The next three years were spent in a successful pastorate in Cleveland. In 1887 the General Conference of his Church elected him editor of the Evangelical Messenger, the official organ of the Church, a place he continues to fill. He is also the president of the Young People's Alliance, the author of The Life of Bishop John Seybert and Rays of Light on the Highway to Success, and several other books of wide circulation.]

PAUL THE READY.

C. H. SPURGEON.

"I am ready."—Rom. 1: 15.

I think Paul might have used these words as his motto. We had once a Saxon king called Ethelred the Unready; here we have an apostle who might be called Paul the Ready. The Lord Jesus no sooner called to him out of heaven, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" than he answered, "Who art Thou, Lord?" Almost directly after, his question was, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" He was no sooner converted, than he was ready for holy service; and "straightway he preached Christ" in the synagogues at Damascus. All through his life, whatever happened to him, he was always ready. If he had to speak to crowds in the street, he had the fitting word; or if, to the elite on Mars' hill, he was ready for the philosophers. If he talked to the Pharisees, he knew how to address them; and when he was brought before the Sanhedrim, and perceived the Pharisaic and Sadducean elements in it, he knew how to avail himself of their mutual jealousies to help his own escape. See him before Felix, before Festus, before Agrippa, he is always ready; and when he came to stand before Nero, God was with him, and delivered him out of the mouth of the lion. If you find him on board ship he is ready to comfort men in the storm; and when he gets on shore, a shipwrecked prisoner, he is ready to gather sticks to help make the fires. At all points he is an all-round man, and an all-ready man; always ready to go wherever his Master sends him, and to do whatever his Lord appoints him.

1. Here we have Paul's readiness to work. "So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also." He had preached the gospel in a great part of Asia, he had crossed over into Europe, he had proclaimed the Word through Greece; and if ever an opportunity should occur for him to get to the capital of the world, whatever might be the danger to which he would be exposed, he was prepared to go. He was ready to go anywhere for Jesus, anywhere to preach the gospel, anywhere to win a soul, anywhere to comfort the people of God. "I am ready." There is no place to which Paul was not ready to go. He was ready to make a journey into Spain; and if he did not come to this island of ours, which is a matter of question, undoubtedly he was ready to have gone to the utmost isles of the sea, and to lands and rivers unknown, to carry his Master's mighty Word. Are we as ready as Paul was to go anywhere for Jesus, or do we feel that we could only work for Christ at home, and that we should not dare to go to the United States, or to Australia, or into some heathen land? Oh, may God keep us always on tiptoe, ready to move if the cloud moves, and equally ready to stay where we are if the cloud moveth not!

2. If you will kindly turn to Acts 21: 13, you will read, in the second place, of Paul's readiness to suffer. He says, "I am ready not to be bound only but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus." This is perhaps a greater thing than the former one; to be ready to suffer is more than to be ready to serve. To some of us it has become a habit to be ready to preach the Gospel; but here was a man who was ready to suffer for the name of the Lord Jesus; so ready that he could not be dissuaded from it. He must preach the Gospel; but why must he go to Jerusalem? All the world was before him; why must he go to that persecuting city? Everybody told him he would have bonds and imprisonment, and perhaps death; but he cared nothing about all that; he said, "I am ready, I am ready."

Beloved friends, are we ready to be scoffed at, to be thought idiots, to be put down amongst old-fashioned fossils? Perhaps so. Are we ready, if we should be required to do so, to lose friends for Christ's sake, to have the cold shoulder for Christ's sake? Perhaps so. Are we also ready, if it be the Lord's will, to go home, to be carried upstairs, and to lie there for the next three months? Are we ready as that poor woman, who said, "The Lord said to me, 'Betty, mind the house, look after the children,' and I did it. By-and-by, he said, 'Betty, go upstairs and cough twelve months.' Shall I not do that also, and not complain, for it is all that I can do?" "I am ready." You remember what is on the seal of the American Baptist Missionary Society, an ox with a plough on one side and a halter on the other, ready for either, ready to serve, or ready to suffer. You have not come to the highest style of readiness till you are ready for whatever the will of God may appoint for you. Unreadiness for this point of view is very common; but it shows unsubdued human nature.

3. The third passage I must now quote is not exactly the same in words; but it means the same as the others. It tells us of Paul's readiness to do unpleasant work. I am afraid many of God's servants fall short here. The passage is in 2 Cor. 10:6, "And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled." The church at Corinth had sunk into a very sad condition. It was a church that did not have any minister; it had an open ministry, and nobody knows what mischief comes of that kind of thing. Paul recommended what a minister could do for them; for he said, "I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints), that you submit yourselves unto such." They were too gifted for that, and everybody wanted to speak. When a church is all mouth what becomes of the body? If it were all mouth it would simply become a vacuum, nothing more; and the church in Corinth became very much that. It was nobody's business to administer discipline, for it was everybody's business; and what is everybody's business is nobody's business, as we well know; so no discipline was administered, and the church became what we call "all sixes and sevens." It stands in the Scriptures forever as a warning against that method of church government, or, rather of no church government at all.

Paul, when he went among these people, determined to administer discipline, and to try to put things right. He was not going to Corinth with a sword, or with any carnal weapon, or with anything of unkindness or hasty temper; but he was going with the Word of God. He wrote, "The weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds;" and he meant to go among the Corinthian professors and pull down the stronghold of heathen vice that had entered the church to such an extent that even at the Lord's table some of them were drunken. Paul meant to deal honestly with all who were dishonoring the name of Christ. Now, dear friends, I speak especially to brethren whom God has put into the ministry, or put into office in the church, are you ready for this unpleasant duty? Oh, it costs some of us a great deal to say a strong thing! Perhaps we cannot say it at all without getting into a temper; and we had better not say it at all. It is not easy to have firmness in the language combined with sweetness in the manner of uttering it. It is easy to congratulate friends, it is not difficult to condemn them in the gross; but it is another thing to speak personally and faithfully to each erring one, and to be assured in our own souls that, as far as we have any responsibility in the matter, we will not tolerate an Achan in the camp, and will not have evil done knowingly in the house of God. It should be our endeavor, as God has made us overseers, not to overlook things that are evil, but really to oversee everything that is committed to our charge, and to try to set right whatever is wrong.

Now, once more, will you kindly turn to 2 Timothy 4:6, where you have a verse well known to you all, "For I am now ready to be offered and the time of my depar-

ture is at hand." Paul was ready to die; he was ready to loose his cable from earth, and to sail away to the haven of the blessed; and well he might be, for he could add, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith, henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing." Beloved friends, we cannot be ready to die unless we have been taught how to live. We who are active, and have talents to use, and health and strength with which to use those talents, must go on with "the greatest fight in the world" till we can say, "I have fought a good fight." We must go on running the Christian race till we can say, "I have finished my course." We must go on guarding the Word of God, and holding fast the truth of God, till we can say, "I have kept the faith." It will be hard work to lie dying if we have been unfaithful. God's infinite mercy may come in and forgive and help us; and we may be "saved; yet so as by fire;" but if we would look forward to death with perfect readiness, having no dread or fear about it, but being as ready to die as we are to go to our beds tonight, then we must be kept faithful to God by His Almighty grace. The faith must keep us, and we must keep the faith.

Thus, you see, Paul was ready for service, ready for suffering, ready for unpleasant duty and ready to die. If I were to go round this tabernacle and ask of every one, "My friend, are you ready in these four ways?" how many would have to shake their heads and say, "I do not know what to say; I am doing my best in some style, but I cannot say that I have the readiness which the apostle claimed."

II. Let me show you now that Paul's readiness arose from excellent principles.

As for Paul's readiness to preach, I should trace that to his solemn conviction of the truth of the gospel. If a man only thinks it is true, he will not care whether he preaches it or does not preach it; but if he knows it is true, then he must preach it. I do not think we need find much fault with people now-a-days for being too positive and dogmatic about the truth of God; the present current runs in quite another direction. A feeble faith, which might also be mistaken for unbelief, is the common thing; and hence there is no great readiness to speak. Paul wrote to the Corinthians, "As it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak." If I get a grip of a thing, and know it is true, then I must tell it to others. The backbone of the preaching of Christ is a conviction of the truth of Christ.

Paul also had a dauntless courage in this matter. He said, "Woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel!" Whatever happened to him if he did preach it, he had counted the cost, and he was quite ready for all the consequences of his action. He had a holy self-denial; so that he put himself out of the question. "I am ready for anything; I am ready to preach this gospel, if I am stoned, if I am thrown out of the city as dead, if I am imprisoned, if I am sent into the den of Cæsar at Rome." Paul was ready because his courage had been given him of God.

Paul had, besides, such love for men, whether they were Jews or Romans or any other people, that he was ready to go anywhere to save them. He had also such zeal for God that it was a happiness to him to think of going to the furthest region if he might but preach Christ where he was not known; not building on another man's foundation, but laying the first stone of the edifice himself. This, then, accounted for his readiness to preach, and of the need of preaching it.

But how ever did Paul screw himself up to be ready to exercise discipline? That is, to me, the ugliest point of all. How could he bring himself to be able to do that? I think it was because he had not received his gospel of men, nor by men; and he had learned not to depend upon men, nor to look for their approval as the support of his life. He was able to lean on the Savior and to walk alone with his Lord. So long as he had Christ with him he wanted nobody else. Paul had learned the fear of God, which casteth out the fear of man. "Who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of

a man that shall die, and the son of man which shall be made as grass; and forgettest the Lord thy Maker?" Remembering man leads to the forgetting of God. If we learn to speak very plainly, yet very lovingly, habitually cultivating frankness towards all Christian people, and even towards the ungodly, and do not know what it is to ask of any man leave to speak the truth, how much better it will be all round! May the Holy Spirit deepen in us the fear of God, and so take away from us the fear of man! Then, with Paul, each of us will be ready to say even concerning the most unpleasant duty, "I am ready."

But how came he to be able to say that he was ready to die? I will not dwell upon that. I have already told you that he felt ready to die because he could say that, as far as he had gone, he had finished the work God gave him to do, and he had kept the faith. Ah, dear friends, it is nothing but keeping faithful to God that will enable you to treat death as a friend! One dereliction of duty will be sufficient to rob you of comfort. When a traveler is walking a very small stone in his shoe will lame him; and a very small offense against the integrity that God requires of His servants may do us great mischief. Did you ever notice in Gideon's life that he had seventy sons, his own legitimate sons, and that he had one son who was the child of a harlot, and that one, Abimelech, killed his father's seventy sons? So it may be that a good man has seventy virtues, but if he tolerates one wrong thing it will be enough to rob him of the comfort of all the good things of this life, so when he comes to die he may go limping and lame. Ay, and all his life long he may go, like David did, halting even to the grave. May the Lord in mercy and love keep us right! If He teaches us how to live we shall know how to die.

It is not dying that is the great difficulty; it is living. If we are but helped to fight the good fight of faith, to finish our course, and to keep the faith, we shall die right enough. As Mr. Wesley said when the good woman asked him, "Do you not sometimes feel an awe at the thought of dying?" "No," he replied, "if I knew for certain that I was going to die tomorrow night I should do just exactly what I am going to do. I am going to preach (I think it was) at Gloucester this afternoon and this evening; and I shall go to lodge with friend So-and-so, I shall stay up with him till 10 o'clock, and then I shall go to bed; and I shall be up at 5, and ride over to Tewkesbury, and I shall preach there, and shall go to friend So-and-so's for the night, and I shall go to bed at 10 o'clock, and whether I live or die, it does not matter at all to me, for if I die I shall wake up in glory. That is what I am going to do, whether I live or die." It was said of Mr. Whitefield that he never went to bed at night leaving even a pair of gloves out of its place. He used to say that he would like to have everything ready in case he might be taken away. I think I see that good man standing with a bed-room candle in his hand, at the top of the staircase, preaching Christ the last night of his life to the people sitting on the stairs and then going inside the room and commending himself to God, and going straightway to heaven. That is the way to die; but if you do not live like Wesley and Whitefield lived you cannot die like Wesley and Whitefield died. May God grant us grace that we may be perfectly ready to die when the time for our departure is at hand!

[Charles Haddon Spurgeon was born in 1834 at Essex and died in 1892. He went to London in 1853, opening the Metropolitan Tabernacle in 1861. His sermons were published weekly and had a large sale from the beginning. He is generally agreed to have been the greatest preacher of the century. The general facts of his life are so well known that they are not included here.]

2/27/41

HEAVEN---A FUNERAL SERMON.

JAMES STALKER, D. D.

"I go to prepare a place for you."—John 14: 2.

A great many people, and even some Christian people, would, I imagine, confess that they are little affected by the thought of heaven. They do not disbelieve in it by any means, but it does not lay hold of them. In comparison with this solid world, on which our homes are built and in which our business lies, it is a land of shadows or a city in the clouds; and, although they know that they ought to desire to go there, in reality they would prefer, if it were possible, to stay here.

There may be different reasons for this state of feeling.

(1) The explanation of it may in some cases be the simple one that we have never reflected on the subject. When we wish any great secular subject to lay hold of the mind and the heart, we exercise our faculties about it; we give it long and ample entertainment within us, till it has had time to make a deep impression; we should never expect to be impressed and inspired with it if we gave it only a careless and hasty glance. But we sometimes forget to carry these commonsense principles into religion; and we complain that the thought of heaven has not taken hold of us, though we have never given it a chance of doing so.

(2) But in other cases the explanation may be different. The inability to be affected by the thought of heaven may be due not to the lack of meditation on the subject, but to the lack of experience. It is doubtful if anyone can thoroughly realize the other world till someone very dear to him has entered it. It is true that every Christian has One very dear there, for Christ is there; and for some this may be enough to surround the subject with all the glowing colors of reality. But to the average mind it seems to be necessary to have someone there whom we have seen and touched and walked beside in this visible world; and it is only as heaven fills up with our dear ones that it becomes to us a familiar place, drawing to itself our thoughts and desires.

But I must mention a third reason why the thought of heaven fails to impress. Some would, I imagine, complain that for them this subject has been spoilt. It has (3) often been handled in a childish and unnatural way. Pictures of heaven have been painted which do not appeal to any craving in our nature, and which, therefore, cannot stir our interest or awaken any desire. Now, I would lay it down as the foundation for all speculation on this subject, that our ideas on it must be natural: we must take it for granted that we shall continue to be ourselves in the future state, and that the provisions made for our reception there will correspond to real human wants, and to the qualities and capacities of human nature. It is from this point of view that I will ask you to think for a little of the place which the Savior has gone to prepare for His own, while I point out a few of its more prominent characteristics.

I. It will be a Place of Rest for the Body.

Heaven has a physical side. This may sometimes have been too much dwelt upon. It is naturally the aspect of it first presented to children; for they require to have everything represented to them in physical images. The Bible has stooped to this necessity, and supplied glowing pictures of a paradise full of fair meadows and crystal rivers and fruit-laden trees, of golden streets and splendid mansions, of white-robed multitudes and glorious music. But our minds, when they reach maturity,

cannot think of heaven in this way; and I believe the reason why the whole subject sounds unreal to many of us is because we have never taken the trouble to translate these material splendors into their spiritual equivalents. Yet there must not be too much spiritualizing. Monks in their cells and recluses in their studies have fashioned pictures of heaven so highly pitched as to be altogether alien from the desires and sympathies of common-place mortals. A heaven in which the sole employment is one eternal gaze on divine beauty or one eternal rapture of song is too ghostly for ordinary minds.

The certainty of there being a physical side to the heavenly state is given in the promise of the resurrection of the body; for, where the body is, there must be an environment to suit it. The doctrine of the resurrection of the body presents, indeed, many difficulties to the reason; yet perhaps it would not be so difficult if we did not conceive of it too grossly. The common notion, that God is at the last day to gather the minute particles of the dissolved clay from all the corners whither chance may have dispersed them, seems to be discountenanced by Scripture, which, while comparing the body which is buried to the grain of seed as it is cast into the ground, and the risen body to the crop which grows from it, distinctly draws attention to the fact that the seed-grain is not the same in substance with the stalk, topped with its golden crown, which has been produced out of it. There is a certain identity between them, but it is not such an identity as favors the notion that the atoms of the glorified body will correspond exactly with those of the body which has decayed. Even in our bodies we shall be ourselves when we rise, the very men and women who have walked this solid earth; but how God will preserve the identity we cannot tell.

We need not care to know. It is far more important to be assured that the bodies of the saints at the resurrection will be like the glorified body of Christ, and that they will be totally free from the weaknesses and vices which mar our bodily constitution here. Ours is at present, as it is well called in Scripture, a body of humiliation. What ugliness and blemishes, what aches and tortures, what a thousandfold variety of disease it is subject to. I suppose there is scarcely a man in whose constitution there is not some weak spot; and multitudes live in a moving prison, which is a loathing to both themselves and others. But in heaven the body, as well as the soul, will be without spot or wrinkle or any such thing. Can you remember any day in your life when you were absolutely healthy—say a spring morning, when you awoke with the sweet pulse of the awakening year in your blood, with strength going up every sinew, and when the steady hand executed with perfect freedom the suggestions of the clear brain? That is perhaps the best hint you can obtain of what the bodily state in heaven will be.

II. It will be a Place of Occupation for the Mind.

This aspect of the heavenly state has also been very fully brought out, those who have written most about heaven being men of mind, whose principal pleasures were intellectual. It may not appeal much to the majority, yet it is an aspect of the subject well worth dwelling on; for the pleasures of the intellect are among the highest our nature is capable of. The greatest men of our species have been men great in intellect; and we acknowledge that this is one of the standards of greatness, even if it dwarfs ourselves.

The very fact that intellectual pleasures are accessible only to the few is a sad feature of this earthly state. Many have no share in them not because nature has withheld from them the necessary endowments, but because circumstances have prevented their talents from being developed by education. You remember the pathetic lines in which one of our poets, musing in a country church-yard, suggests that among the unmarked mounds there may be the graves of mute Miltons and inglorious Cromwells:

"But knowledge to their eyes her ample page,
Rich with the spoils of time, did ne'er unroll;
Chill penury suppressed their noble rage,
And froze the genial current of their soul."

Other forms of obstruction may also stunt the mind's growth. The intellects of many fail to grow to their natural size and to shine with their natural radiance, because associated with a diseased body; and the dislocation of the delicate organism of the brain may at any moment quench the light of the most refulgent genius.

But how little it is which even the greatest intellect can know here! This has been acknowledged by the foremost of mankind. Everyone remembers the touching saying of Sir Isaac Newton, after he had made some of the most brilliant discoveries of modern times: I seem to myself but as a child picking up a few pebbles on the shore, whilst the great ocean of truth stretches unexplored before me. And a greater than he, who enjoyed the light of inspiration as well as that of a massive intellect, said, "Now we see through a glass darkly."

It is precisely in regard to the most important subjects, too, that we are most in the dark. How many mysteries there are in Providence! Why does God allow children to be born who are to die before life has well begun? Why has He imparted the knowledge of Himself to so few of His creatures? If He has foreordained whatsoever comes to pass, how can we be held responsible for our actions? There are a hundred such riddles to perplex the mind. The certainty of unimportant things is easily demonstrated; but the most vital things are hard to grasp and harder still to retain.

It will be different above. "Now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face; now we know in part, but then we shall know even as also we are known." I do not suppose that the intellects of all will be on the same level there any more than they are here. But the pleasures of intellect will be inaccessible to none, either on account of lack of endowment or lack of education. As much may be learned there in a day as can be learned here in a lifetime; the child may there know as much as is known here by the wisest man; the thinker will have unlimited realms of knowledge opened out before him, and he will have a whole eternity in which to prosecute his successful investigations.

III. It will be a Place of Fellowship for the Heart.

Most people are stronger in the heart than in the head, and derive their happiness more through the channels of the affections than along the avenues of the intellect. The charm of friendship, the glow of love, the sweet charities of home—these are the sources of our keenest and amplest enjoyments here. But the blemish of imperfection is on this part of our earthly life also; and, if our best joys spring from the heart, it is in the same spot that we are stabbed with the bitterest disappointments and the keenest sorrows.

Many a heart full of affection gets no opportunity on earth of lavishing its full wealth and reaping the usury of mutual love. Behind our calm faces there is often raging from day to day a storm of unsatisfied longing, and the heart is bleeding in secret when the eyes are dry. We all begin life with boundless desires, confident that the world is full enough and life long enough to fulfill them all. But before life is half done we have to dig the grave of many an impossible ambition and many a hopeless hope. The good and the beautiful are torn from us by the cruel hand of death, and we have to put up with those between whom and us there can be little sympathy and no understanding. The pure and pious have to dwell in the same home with souls that are godless and lips that blaspheme, and the gentle heart, sighing for peace, has to sojourn in the tents of the children of strife. Even the followers of Christ are often at war among themselves; one church persecuting another and parties anathe-

matizing each other within the same church. Who does not sometimes sigh: "Oh, that I had wings like a dove, for then would I fly away and be at rest?"

One of the very greatest attractions of heaven will be its company. There the wicked cease from troubling; for all are holy. What a world ours would be if there were none but godly people in it, even with the imperfections of the present state! But there will be none but the children of God there; and everyone of them will be better than the best are here. If we have ever enjoyed the company of our fellow-believers on earth, when our lips have been unsealed to speak out what lies nearest the heart, what will our enjoyment of their fellowship be when both they and we are perfect? What will it be to see and converse with Abel and Enoch and Abraham, with David about his psalms and Isaiah about his prophecies, with Paul about the hard things of his epistles and with John about the mysteries of Revelation; with Polycarp and Athanasius and Augustine; with Luther and Milton and Wesley! and it will be a greater joy still to see again those whose names are not written on the page of history, but on the page of memory which we have wetted with many a secret tear.

When Luther was dying, someone asked him if he thought that we should recognize our friends in heaven. His reply was as profound as it was unexpected. "What happened to Adam," he answered, "when he awoke and saw Eve? He had never seen her before, but they recognized each other perfectly in an instant, because both were full of the Holy Ghost."

IV. It will be a place of Purity for the Spirit.

This is the very heart and center of the whole—it will be a place of total rest from sin, where the spirit will be equipped with ability for all goodness.

No ungodly man can conceive or believe what a source of pain sin is to the people of God. Let any child of God look back over twenty years of a Christian life and consider what untold misery this has caused him—what remorse for sins past, what loathing of himself for the vile body of death which clings to us, what self-scorn at his weakness in presence of favorite temptations and besetting sins! If it were not for this, the Christian life on earth would be a kind of heaven, but this often makes it a kind of hell; for Christians get all their hell in this world. The pain does not increase as life goes on; for, although sin becomes less, the sensitiveness of conscience becomes more acute the longer it has been in the school of Christ. Some of you, I dare say, know nothing of this: you know nothing of the daily crucifixion your godly neighbors are undergoing for acts which you would consider mere peccadilloes and for motions of the mind which you encourage instead of checking in yourselves. These are the heaviest part of the burden of life to them, causing them such grief as you could feel only for some calamity, such as the loss of your fortune or the death of one you love.

It is the weakness of faith which permits sin thus to prevail against us. Sometimes when the sense of Divine things is strong and the presence of Christ vividly realized, we feel a strength which subdues sin completely under our feet; temptation has no attraction for us; and it seems as if the final victory were won. But soon the blessed mood passes away; spiritual things become dim and uncertain again; it is a marvel to ourselves how little the most solemn or sublime truths move us; and even in the house of God or during the still hour of prayer the vilest forms of sin will be buzzing like wasps about our heads.

Still these moments of clear vision and of spiritual strength are a prophecy. There is a time coming when the weakness of faith will no longer leave us in the lurch, but spiritual things will constantly exert on us their full and legitimate influence; for faith will have given place to sight, and the Savior in His glory will be before our eyes. In heaven there will be no temptations; but, I think, if there were ten thousand of them, they would not have the weight of a feather as long as we were looking on our Savior's face. The sight of Him will fill our whole being with purity in a moment; for it will

flood it with a river of love in whose current no impure thing will be able to stand. The best of heaven is that it is a place which Jesus is preparing for us. It is being prepared according to His taste; He is putting out His thought and His love upon it; and it will be a place for Him as well as for us.

I have not said the half I should like to say on this great theme, but, if I said as much again, there would still be as much more to say. Mortal tongue cannot express it. If it be given us to tread the heavenly court, we shall say what the Queen of Sheba said when she saw the court of Solomon, "The half was not told me." But shall we be there? How we toil and moil to prepare a place for ourselves on earth! What an amount of thought we give to the comfort of our earthly homes, and how much anxiety and forethought men expend upon the provision for their old age! But what preparation have you made for yourselves in the long ages of eternity? A father of the church, meeting a bright and brilliant boy, asked him what he was going to do. "I am going to college to prepare for the work of life," he answered. And what was he going to do then? "Then I am going into a bank to learn business before going into partnership with my father." And what then? "Then I am going to become my father's partner and be a rich man." And what then? "Then I am going to marry and have a home of my own." And what then? "Why, I suppose my father will die sometime, and I shall be head of the house." Well, what then? "When I have amassed a large enough fortune, I am going to retire and spend a happy old age in a country mansion." And what then? "Oh!" he said, dropping his voice, "I suppose I must die myself at last." Yes, and what then? But the young man was silent.

My hearers, what then? There are many mansions in the Father's house; but is there one for you? How can I tell that? you may ask. We can tell it in this way: Heaven is a prepared place for a prepared people; if Christ is preparing a place for you there, then He will be preparing you here for the place. Have you believed in Him? Do you love Him? Are you becoming like Him? Are you growing holy and heavenly-minded? These are the only guarantees by which we can assure ourselves that Jesus is preparing a place for us.

[James Stalker is widely known as the author of the Life of Christ, and as pastor of St. Matthew's Free Church, Glasgow, Scotland.]

JESUS OF NAZARETH.

ARTHUR PENRHYN STANLEY, D. D.

"Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, 'Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews.' "—John 19: 19.

What are the lessons of Good Friday? especially of Good Friday in Palestine and in this place? In the words of the text, in the title written on the Cross, the name of Jesus Christ is at that supreme moment of His Last Passion brought together with the recollection of His early years at Nazareth. What are the lessons which they both teach in common?

I. Everywhere the event of Good Friday speaks to us of the universal love of God to His creatures. That is why it is so truly called Good Friday. It has its good news as much as Christmas Day or Easter Day. It tells us not only that God is Love, but that He bears love to every one on earth, however far they may seem to be removed from Him. It was for this that He sent His Son into the world—it was for this that Christ died. It was by His death, more even than by His life, that He showed how His sympathy extended far beyond His own nation, His own friends, His own family. "I, if I be lifted up" on the Cross, "will draw all men unto me." It is this which the Collects of this day bring before us. They speak, in fact, of hardly anything else. They tell us how He died that "all estates," not one estate only, but "all estates in His Holy Church,"—that "every member of the Church" in its widest sense, not the clergy or the religious only, but every one, in his "several vocation and ministry," might "truly and godly serve Him." They pray for God's mercy to visit not Christians merely, but all religions, however separate from ours—"Jews, Turks, Heretics, and Infidels,"—in the hope that they may all at last, here or hereafter, be "one fold under one shepherd," the One Good Shepherd who laid down His life not for the flock of one single fold only, but for the countless sheep scattered on the hills, not of the fold of the Jewish people, or of the Christian Church only, but of all mankind.

This is a truth which comes home to us with peculiar force in Palestine. What is it that has made this small country so famous? What is it that has carried the names of Jerusalem and of Nazareth to the uttermost parts of the earth? It is in one word, "the death of Christ." Had He not died as He did, His religion—His name—His country—the places of His birth and education and life—would never have broken through all the bonds of time and place as they have. That we are here at all on this day, is a proof of the effect which His death has had even on the outward fortunes of the world.

This universal love of God in Christ's death is specially impressed upon us in Nazareth. What Christ was in His death, He was in His life. What He was in His life, He was in His death. And if we wish to know the spirit which pervades both, we cannot do so better than by seeing what we may call the text of His first sermon at Nazareth. He was in the synagogue. The roll of the Hebrew Scriptures was handed to Him. He unrolled it. His former friends and acquaintance fixed their eyes upon Him to see what He would say. And what were the words which He chose? They are these: "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to

set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord." What He said on this text is not described; we are only told that they "marvelled at the gracious words that proceeded out of His mouth." But what those gracious words were we can well see from the words of the passage itself. "The Spirit of the Lord was upon Him," first, "to preach the gospel to the poor," the glad tidings of God's love to the poor, the humble classes, the neglected classes, the dangerous classes, the friendless, the oppressed, the unthought-for, the uncared-for. The Spirit of God was upon Him, secondly, "to heal the broken-hearted:" to heal as a good physician heals, not with one medicine, but with all the various medicines and remedies which Infinite Wisdom possesses, all the fractures and diseases and infirmities of our poor human hearts. There is not a weakness, there is not a sorrow, there is not a grievance, for which the love of God, as seen in the life and death of Christ, does not offer some remedy. He has not overlooked us. He is with us. He remembers us. The Spirit of God was upon Him, thirdly, "to preach deliverance to the captive." Whatever be the evil habit, or the inveterate prejudice, or the master passion, or the long indulgence, which weighs upon us like a bondage, He feels for us, and will do His utmost to set us free—to set at liberty those that are cramped and bruised and confined by the chain of their sins, their weakness, their misfortunes, their condition in life, their difficulties, their responsibilities, their want of responsibilities, their employments, their want of employments. And, fourthly, "The Spirit of God was upon Him," to "give sight to the blind." How few of us there are who know our own failings, who see into our own hearts, who know what is really good for us! That is the knowledge which the thought of Christ's death is likely to give us. That is the truth, which, above all other truths, is likely to set us free. "Lord, that I may receive my sight," is the prayer which each of us may offer up for our spiritual state, as the poor man whom He met at Jericho did for his bodily eyesight.

For every one of these conditions He died. Not for those only who are professedly religious, but for those who are the least so—to them the message of Good Friday and of Nazareth is especially addressed. Christianity is, one may almost say, the only religion, of which the Teacher addressed Himself, not to the religious, not to the ecclesiastical, not to the learned world, but to the irreligious, or the non-religious, to those who thought little of themselves and were thought little of by others, to the careless, to the thoughtless, to the rough publican, to the wild prodigal, to the heretical Samaritan, to the heathen soldier, to the thankless peasants of Nazareth, to the swarming populations of Galilee. He addresses Himself now, to each of us, however lowly we may be in our own eyes, however little we think that we have a religious call, however encompassed we are with infirmities; His love is ready to receive, to encourage, to cherish, to save us.

II. I pass to the other lesson which Good Friday teaches us here. It is that, whatever good is to be done in the world, even though it is God Himself who does it, cannot be done without an effort—a preparation—a sacrifice. So it was especially in the death of Christ—so it was in His whole life. His whole life from the time when He grew up, "as a tender plant" in the seclusion of this valley, to the hour when He died at Jerusalem, was one long effort—one long struggle against misunderstanding, opposition, scorn, hatred, hardship, pain. He had doubtless His happier and gentler hours; we must not forget them: His friends at Bethany, His apostles who hung upon His lips, His mother who followed Him in thought and mind wherever He went. But here, amongst His own people, He met with angry opposition and jealousy. He had to bear the hardships of toil and labor, like any other Nazarene artisan. He had here, by a silent preparation of thirty years, to make Himself ready for the work which lay before Him. He had to endure the heat and the cold, the burning sun and the stormy rain, of these hills and valleys. "The foxes" of the plain of Esdraelon "have holes,"

"the birds" of the Galilean forests "have their nests," but "He had" often "not where to lay His head." And in Jerusalem, though there were momentary bursts of enthusiasm in His behalf, yet He came so directly across the interests, the fears, the pleasures, and the prejudices of those who there ruled and taught, that at last it cost Him His life. By no less a sacrifice could the world be redeemed, by no less a struggle could His work be finished.

In that work, in one sense, none but He can take part. "He trod the wine-press alone." But in another sense, often urged upon us in the Bible, we must all take part in it, if we would wish to do good to ourselves or to others. We cannot improve ourselves, we cannot assist others, we cannot do our duty in the world, except by exertion, except by unpopularity, except with annoyance, except with care and difficulty. We must, each of us, bear our cross with Him. When we bear it, it is lightened by thinking of Him. When we bear it, each day makes it easier to us. Once the name of "Christian," of "Nazarene," was an offence in the eyes of the world; now, it is a glory. But we cannot have the glory without the labor which it involves. To "hear His words, and to do them," to hear of His death, and to follow in the path of His sufferings, this, and this only, as He himself has told us, is to build our house, the house of our life, of our faith, of our happiness, upon a rock; a rock which will grow firmer and stronger the more we build upon it, and the more we have to bear. "The rains may descend, and the floods may come, and the winds may blow and may beat upon that house;" but the house will not fall, "for it will have been founded upon the rock."

[Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, D. D., son of the Bishop of Norwich, was born at Alderley, England, December 13, 1815. A pupil of Dr. Arnold at Rugby, he wrote a worthy biography of that lamented schoolmaster. While regius professor of ecclesiastical history, Oxford, and honorary chaplain in ordinary to the Queen, he was made Dean of Westminster in 1864, having declined the honorary appointment of Archbishop of Dublin.

This sermon was preached on Good Friday, 1862, in the encampment by the Spring of Nazareth, when he was chaplain to the Prince of Wales, during his trip to the Holy Land. This extract is from "Sermons in the East."]

GLORY TO GOD.

THOMAS HEWLINGS STOCKTON, D. D.

"Glory to God."—Luke 2: 14.

I divest myself of sensation. I withdraw myself even from the organs of intellect, sentiment, and affection. I abstract myself entirely from my physical constitution. I throw myself as a pure spirit into the original condition of immensity and eternity. God alone is there. I commune with Him—spirit with spirit. I learn that He desires to share His infinite felicity with other consciousness than His own; and that His perfections have composed a theory of creation. What that theory is, I am not informed; but am satisfied that whenever it shall be disclosed it will glitter with all the insignia of His own sovereign distinctions.

Resuming my natural sympathies with the universe, I hold it in contemplation. I see its throne. God is on it. A heaven-full of cherubim and seraphim shine and sing around it. Beyond heaven, innumerable and magnificent systems of suns, comets, planets, and satellites, map off the darkness with golden lines of silent glory, and fill up the vacuum with the pulse, and thought, and action of life everlasting. The genius of the Mind of minds has made itself creative; the theory of eternity is embodied in time; and while God withholds not a smile at the faithfulness of the mirror before Him, the mirror kindles with still more glowing beauty, reflecting His smile and the bliss by which it is brightened.

I look again. The pavilion of God is closed, and His throne is shaded within its folds. At the sight the multitude of worshippers suspend their praise. There is silence in heaven. The fellowship of anxiety prevails. Soon they decry afar off a returning host. As they come nearer, they are seen to consist of two orders. In one, every brow is crowned, and every crown adorned with a single star. In the other, a royal breast-plate gleams on every purple robe. They are the morning stars and the sons of God. They went out to witness the creation of a world. As it rose, they welcomed it with ecstatic music. They saw it perfected; saw it filled with living things; saw its paradise planted and burst into bloom; saw the manly majesty and womanly beauty of its wedded rulers; spent the first Sabbath with them, and exulted in its holiness and bliss. But now they come, sad that they went. As they alight upon their native landscape, and fold their plumes among the myriads that gather around them, they tell the story of sin and death! The whole multitude turn toward the throne and wonder no more that the folds of the pavilion are drawn closely around it.

Touched with a desire to behold the scene of guilt, and the parties involved in it, I leave the center of creation and tend toward its circumference. I find a new system, and less magnificent than many I have passed. I alight upon its sun, and survey its comets, planets, and satellites. The planets are divided into three classes. Those in the first and remotest class are comparatively of great size, and beautifully adorned—one with belts, another with rings; one with four moons, another with six, another with seven. Those in the second and middle class are very small. The four in the third and nearest class are larger than the latter, but not one of them is even a tenth part as large as the largest of the first class. In this nearest class I find the one I seek. It is the third from the sun, and moves along its orbit attended by a single moon. I descend upon it, and stand on a hill overlooking Paradise. The garden of the Lord

has not yet lost its loveliness, though its sinful tenants, ashamed and sorrowful, hide themselves in its deepest shadows.

I commune with my own thoughts. What is such a world as this, and who are these its occupants, that for anything done here, the hallelujahs of heaven should be hushed, and the throne of the universe be darkened? I am overwhelmed by the realization of the infinite holiness and sensibility of the Divine law. There is no point in immensity where the finger of sin can touch it, without that touch being felt by Him who ordained it. But why is it not avenged? Even as a bubble on one of its own streams, so might such a world dissolve and vanish. Why does it not? Ah me! I feel the cause. Those timid criminals, trembling in the shade, have been quickened into immortality by the breath of God; and there is not an archangel in heaven whose spirit shall not fail with age as soon as theirs. Nor only so; but those same fugitives are the representatives of innumerable millions of immortalities like themselves—enough, if they should be finally translated to heaven, to make it necessary to employ ages in preparing mansions to receive them. What now? Who shall terminate this awful suspense—and how shall it close?

I return whence I came. The cherubim and seraphim still stand, in adoring silence, in the strange twilight. But lo! the pavilion opens—and all is glory! A feeling of intenser love comes with it, exciting a rarer rapture. The angel of the Lord appears at the right hand of the Divine Presence. He announces the adoption of a plan of redemption—the necessity of sacrifice to the accomplishment of the plan—the inability of any less than Himself to make the sacrifice—and His own assumption of the obligation, to be discharged in due time. He summons the morning stars and the sons of God to attend Him again; commands the resumption of worship by the multitude left before the throne, and comes away on His mission of mercy to this far-off sphere of sin. With the noblest burst of music that heaven ever heard still seeming to follow, I come with them, and hover in the midst of the holy train, while the angel of the Lord Himself descends to the garden, calls the sinners before Him, gives law to their changed estate, intimates the scheme of salvation, and sends them forth from their forfeited inheritance, to engage in toil, endure pain, and hopefully await the performance of His promise.

The angel and His retinue re-ascend. I remain to see the influence of the first death. Men multiply. Sins multiply. Sorrows multiply. All the good of the former estate perishes. As some noble tree, in the autumn, feels its life returning to the soil from which it rose in the spring, and sees its foliage withering and falling from its branches, till, one by one, they are all stripped and bare, so the spiritual life of man returns to its source in the Godhead, and all his beauty and glory fades and dies. The tree is not hopeless. Another spring may warm its life up again, through every branch, and into every twig, and cover it all over with leaves and blossoms, and fruit. And so, man is not hopeless. Redemption may hereafter invest him with fairer and richer felicities than he knew at first. But, for all the present, he perishes. Intellect dies: reason, judgment, memory, imagination, knowledge, wisdom, truth, all die. Sentiment dies: gratitude, benevolence. Honor, courage, virtue, conscience, all die. Affection dies: love, friendship, joy, peace, all die. Ignorance, like that of the brute, prevails. All notion of the magnificence of the universe is lost. Even the magnitude of the earth is not suspected. Men deem it a small plain; the sky above it a solid dome; and sun, moon, and stars a set of interchanging lamps. But not only is all proper notion of the works of God lost: God Himself is not in all their thoughts. They have a dreamy remembrance of something Divine; but know not whether it is one or many, little or great, or where or how it is to be found. They seek it in the objects around them, even inferior to themselves. They think they see it in the eye of a beast, in the coil of a reptile, in the wing of a bird, in the color of a plant—and so worship these.

Meantime, the passions of the brute awake to confirm and aggravate this ignorance. Gluttony, lust, jealousy, murder; and, with these, vices of which brutes know nothing—drunkenness, cursing, lying, covetousness, fraud, slavery, war, and a thousand others. In the midst of all, a little spiritual life is preserved—like an evergreen, with a waste of wintry snow around it. I see a venerable patriarch, here and there, who builds an altar to the true God, and lays his offering on it. An angel descends, stands by the altar, blesses the worshipper, touches the offering with heavenly fire, and ascends with the flame. The patriarch learns much of God—His will, ways, works, and designs; but still all is confined within the apparent littleness of the circle of the senses. To him the sky is simply God's palace; there is His throne; thence He looks to the ends of the earth, or, from horizon to horizon; the lightning is the glance of His eye, the thunder is the utterance of His voice, the cloud is His chariot, and the winds are His steeds. So near is He, at all times, that He not only sees every sacrifice that is made to Him, but smells the savor of it, as it rises from the altar. Therefore, too, He so easily hears and answers prayer.

Time passes. All the life left on earth is enclosed in an ark. There it burns, brightly but gently, with a world of wild waters around it, striving to quench it. But God dries the top of a mountain, sanctifies it as an altar, puts the living fire on it, hangs the rainbow over it, and smiles to see how the waters rush away from its kindling and spreading glory, and gather their waves for ever within impassable bounds.

Other ages pass. Men multiply again. Sins multiply again. Sorrows multiply again. Intellect, sentiment, affection, die again. Yet, here and there, in the withered wilderness, a true altar is raised, and the fire from heaven again descends upon it. Ere long a nation of slaves, whose chains melted from their forms at the flash of an angel's eye, and who marched over a path of pearl through the valley of the sea, between mountains shining all through like crystal, pitch their camp in the shadow of a desert cliff, and see that same pavilion which was folded round the throne of the universe, in the hour of heaven's strange twilight and hushed hallelujahs, borne by the morning stars and sons of God, and rested, with its fullness of inner glory, amidst the trumpetings and shoutings of the whole host, on the trembling summit. They see their leader enter the pavilion with the pale face of a man, and come out again with a countenance glowing like a God. He bears in his hand a law written by the fingers of Him who dwells within those sacred folds. They make a tabernacle, according to the pattern shown in the mount, and the priests bear it from station to station, for forty years, under the angel's watching, till Jordan pauses to let it pass; and Zion rises up to receive it, and Lebanon bows in homage from afar; and the great sea turning its billows and foam into gold, in the smile of the setting sun, rolls its tribute along the coast from Syria to Egypt, and kneels and kisses the soil which is hallowed from shore to shore by the presence of the Shekinah and the tribes of the chosen.

Other ages pass. The temple shines on Moriah. The sky above it gleams with prophetic visions. The land around it blooms with symbolic blessings and smokes with symbolic curses. The rocks, groves, and streams; the palaces, cottages and tents, are all alive with the bugles of faith, the harps of hope, the lutes of love, and the timbrels of salvation. The thrill is felt in other lands. A gush of expectation is felt at the heart, and pulsates to the extremities of the world.

Four thousand years have rolled away. Many generations of millions on millions have led an animal life, and fallen, with the beasts, into the grave. Some spiritual life has kept the world from growing quite cold; and, beside this, there is hope of redemption. The promise given in Eden is on record yet. But why is it not fulfilled?

Again, I leave this little, lower world. I pass Venus, pass Mercury, pass the Sun, pass the orbit of Mercury again and of Venus, and of the Earth, and of Mars, and of the Asteroids, and of Jupiter, and Saturn, and Uranus; pass other systems thousands

on thousands, still tending to the center and balance of the universe. I reach Heaven. I see the angel of the Lord again, with a farewell suffusion in His eyes, but a smile of joy on His lips. Though in the form of God, and thinking it not robbery to be equal with God, and with the whole host of glory in adoring homage before Him, there is something nearer and dearer to His heart than all the grandeur of His filial estate. His promise is the brightest jewel in His breast-plate; and is only excelled by the love which burns behind it. He sees from the throne what no other vision can discern, the humble dwelling-place of man. And the appointed time is near for advent and sacrifice. Solemnity, such as was never felt before, oppresses heaven. In the universal stillness, if a single harp-string should snap, the sound would jar the throne. He alone may break such silence. I hear His voice divine. All orders are permitted to attend Him. When they approach the earth, order after order is to descend and ascend, offering Him worship—but quietly and unseen. One company only, the sons of God, with Michael, the archangel of power, at their head, may announce His coming to a few shepherds. Another, the morning stars, with Gabriel, the archangel of wisdom, at their head, may lead a few sages to His presence by the light of a single star.

I wait not to witness the solitude of heaven, but rather leave the procession to complete its arrangements, and hasten again to the earth.

The world is at peace. The decree of a Roman prince is abroad in Judea. The people are gathering together in the cities to which they belong. I repair to Bethlehem. Though the least of the cities of Judah, it is honored as the birth-place of David, and cherished as the chosen of David's greater son. Already it is crowded. Every street, and court, and roof, and the hill-side around is thronged. I look upon its multitude, and think—Oh how will they feel when the coming Messiah, advancing beyond His invisible host, shall shine on their towers, and alight in their midst! The sun sets. The cool of the evening causes the throng to retire to their shelter. The twilight lingers about the gates.

I pass through. I seek a rest at the inn. It is full. I hear of two strangers who have spent several days in the stable. If good enough for them, it is good enough for me. I enter the same retreat. I find it full of parental solicitude. The noble countenance of the man is softened with a heart full of tenderness. The pale face of the young mother is inexpressibly serene, with a holy and wonderful beauty. Her bed is but straw; and in a manger, laid close beside her, sleeps her Babe, but a few hours old. Young as it is, that Babe has a heavenly smile; but the mother is still the most attractive. There is a dignity in her mien that awes me, and a spirit which it seems as if nothing could surprise or overcome. Yet, as she bends her calm eyes on her smiling Son, she wears a look of devotion and praise.

I soon learn their story. They have come from Nazareth, from the hills of Galilee, overlooking the plain of Esdrelon; by Tabor and Gilboa, and the mountains of Samaria; between Ebal and Gerizim; by Jacob's well; and by Jerusalem—a long and weary way. And now, though both of the lineage of David, and in the city of their renowned ancestor, and under circumstances of so much interest, they are happy to find a refuge from the careless crowd around them among the beasts of the stall.

But who are these? Shepherds! whence do ye come? They answer not; but kneel by the manger, and worship the Babe! They rise with His heavenly smile reflected in their own. They tell of a visit of angels; first one, then many, with visions of glory and chantings of praise and peace. I tremble with fear. Where, then, is the angel of the Lord? While yet the night lingers, other footsteps draw near. Sages! who and whence are ye? They answer not. Like Moses, they shake off their sandals, breathing only—this is holy ground! They, too, kneel by the manger, and worship the

Babe. With tears in their eyes they spread their gifts before Him—gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. They, also, rise, with their tears turned into smiles. They tell how a star brought them from their far-off homes. I tremble more and more. What means this worship of the stranger's Babe, and where yet is the angel of the Lord? I step forth from the stable. I listen. All is still. The inn is hushed. The halls around are all hushed. I look up. I see the new star sparkling in the middle air, right over the stable. My natural vision seems clear as ever; but my spiritual vision has been dim ever since I saw the suffused countenance of the angel of the Lord, preparing to leave the throne of the universe. To think that He should make such a sacrifice as to stoop to the earth for a kingdom, and resign the government of angels for the redemption of men, was more than my spirit could bear. But still less can I bear the burden of this mystery. Has He come? Where, then, does He hide the greatness of His power? God of the servant, of thy servant Elisha, open thou mine eyes!

My vision returns. That light! See! Why it shines on the forehead of Gabriel, standing on his watch as he stood erewhile at the throne! Lo! The morning stars are arrayed beside him, and extend their train far behind him. Lo! Michael stands opposite, with all the sons of God in their purple robes and royal breast-plates. Behold! how, between their ranks, order after order of the whole heavenly host descend and ascend, to worship the Babe. I tremble still; but doubt no more. I sink by the manger, and thrill while I see that the same suffused light, and the same glad smile that were blended in the countenance of the angel of the Lord, gleams in the eye and glows on the lips of the infant Jesus!

"Sweetest name on mortal's tongue,
Sweetest note in angel's song,
Sweetest carol ever sung,
Jesus! Jesus!"

Yet, was it not sacrifice enough to exchange the throne of heaven for the throne of earth? Why this deeper humiliation? How shall He rise now? Earthly sovereignty is divided. A thousand petty princes sway their scepters here. How shall He reach even the palace of Zion? And if this be hard, how shall He displace Cæsar, and win the supremacy of the world?

I see Him as a boy; wise indeed, and pure, but self-abased and gentle.

I see Him as a man; wonderful in word and mighty in miracle, but still meek and lowly in heart, the companion of fishermen and publicans, outcast and poor; a citizen, but without a penny for tribute; weary, but without a spot to lay His head; hungry, and without a morsel of food. I see Him opposed by demons; assailed by jealous and bloodthirsty men; betrayed by one of His cherished friends; conducted, with every method of insult, through a mock trial; condemned, without the shadow of guilt, to the vilest and most painful of all modes of execution; and led forth, without a murmur of complaint or an effort of resistance, bearing His cross, through a jeering mob, to the place of skulls.

Again, I am confounded. What means this strange submission? Will there be a change presently, like that between the throne whence He came, and the manger where He lay? Will Calvary, as soon as His feet touch it, tower above Zion and Moriah? Will the cross be turned into a shining seat of imperial power? Will the patriarchs and prophets be summoned from their graves, that He may reign in the midst of His ancients gloriously? Will His enemies wither in His glance, and shrivel in the wrath of His frown? Will all cities throw open their gates, and all princes come down from their thrones, and all nations send ambassadors in haste to conciliate His Majesty with homage and praise?

I see Him step on Calvary, and not an atom trembles. I see Him nailed to the wood. I see His upward look of pitying love, and hear His prayer—"Father, forgive them, they know not what they do!" I see Him hanging, faint, in the noon-day darkness. I hear His last cry—"It is finished!"—and see His head fall upon His bosom in death!

Sudden as the shock of the earthquake, my soul thrills with the truth. Quick as the rending of the veil of the temple, the veil upon my mind is parted, and the glory of God shines in upon it.

I see that there was one sacrifice too great for Christ to make! He was willing to leave the throne of the universe for the manger of Bethlehem; willing to grow up as the son of a poor carpenter; willing to be called the friend of publicans and sinners; willing to be watched with jealous eyes, and slandered by lying tongues, and hated by murderous hearts, and betrayed by friendly hands, and denied by pledged lips, and rejected by apostate priests, and a deluded populace, and cowardly princes; willing to be sentenced to the cross, and to carry the cross, and be nailed to the cross, and bleed, and groan, and thirst, and die on the cross. But He was not willing to wear an earthly crown, or robe, or wield an earthly sceptre, or exercise earthly rule. That would have been too great a sacrifice! He did, indeed, endure the crown of thorns, and the cast-off purple, and the reed, and the cry—"Hail! King of the Jews!" But this was merely because He preferred the mockery to the reality; so pouring infinite contempt on the one, not only by rejecting it in the beginning of His ministry, but, also, by accepting the other at its close.

A Godlike sacrifice! I see it. I see it. The blood of Christ was an atonement for the sins of the world! "He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and by His stripes we are healed!"

I see it. His burial hallowed the tomb; the breaking of the seal on His sepulchre was the breaking of the seal on every sepulchre; the ascension of His humanity to heaven is the warrant of our own ascension; and its entire and eternal perfection, exalted as it is, "far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come," is the assurance of our perfection, in all the honors of joint-heirship with Him, in the many-mansioned house of His Father, where He has gone "to prepare a place" for us.

I look on heaven again. Instead of the angel of the Lord, I see by the throne of the universe, Jesus, the Babe of Bethlehem, the Boy of Nazareth, the Man of Calvary!

> "While, long returned, the angels round Him sing,
> And saints, yet coming, shout to see their King!"

The saints! Who are they? "The spirits of the just made perfect"—redeemed from the earth! They who have "come up through much tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." They who, in imitation of their Lord and Master, quickened into spiritual life, have cherished and manifested a readiness to sacrifice fame, rank, office, power, wealth, pleasure, ease, time, health, life—everything but righteousness—for the one great cause of man's redemption!

Patriarchs! Prophets! Apostles! Martyrs! Confessors! Reformers! and millions of humble names scarce ever heard on earth beyond the hearth-stone of love, the threshold of home, and the courts of the house of the Lord, there unite with the first-born sons of glory in giving praise "to Him that sitteth upon the throne and to the Lamb for ever!"

I see an immense multitude preparing around me, for the same transit:

> "They all of sin were dupes and slaves,
> And rushing blind toward hopeless graves.

Then blew the trumpet of God's word!
Then flashed the Spirit's two-edged sword!
They burst their bonds, their freedom won,
And now toward heaven are marching on!"

We are enrolled with them. We are pledged to the whole campaign! What though our foes are many? What though they are mighty? "Greater is He that is in us, than he that is in the world!" "Through Christ we can do all things." This is the victory that overcometh the world—even our faith! "All things are possible to him that believeth!" We can run through a troop, we can leap over a wall. "One shall chase a thousand, and two shall put ten thousand to flight!" Let the mightiest array be marshalled against us that ever was mustered by the Prince of Darkness, we fear not to meet them. Our friends are beyond them. Our kindred are beyond them. The saints are all beyond them. The angels are all beyond them. Christ is beyond them. God is beyond them. Heaven and eternal life are beyond them. And we will break through them. Shoulder to shoulder, foot to foot, heart with heart, hand with hand, with our shields lapped and our swords ready, we will press and cut our way to glory!

The spirit of Abraham is in us. The spirit of Moses is in us. The spirit of Elijah is in us. The spirit of Paul is in us. The spirit of Luther is in us. The spirit of Wesley is in us. Like them, we are ready to give up all for Christ. Nay, the spirit of Christ is in us, and like Him, we are ready even to be crucified for the cause!

It is well, brethren and friends, to be confident in the Lord—to be able to say, "I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

But, it is still better to be actually "faithful unto death," and then to be able to say—"I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing."

"Glory to God!"

[Thomas Hewlings Stockton, D. D., was born at Mount Holly, New Jersey, in 1808, and entered the ministry in his twenty-first year. He was elected chaplain to the United States House of Representatives three times, and once to the Senate. His pastoral life was consecrated to the aim—noble, but now unattainable—of uniting "all who love the Lord Jesus Christ" on the pure and catholic basis of faith implicit in the Holy Bible. He died in Philadelphia, October 9, 1868.]

MAR. 27 1940

THE PERMANENT MOTIVE IN MISSIONARY WORK.

R. S. STORRS, D.D., LL.D.

No one, I am sure, can more profoundly regret than I do the removal by death from this scene and this service of our honored and beloved brother, Dr. Lamson, president of our oldest and largest missionary society. His work in the world-wide interest of missions was finished when it seemed to us to have hardly begun. The star went down when it had scarcely crossed the meridian; and we are left, as so often we have before been left, to bow before an inscrutable wisdom, and to say, "Thy ways, O Lord, are past finding out; nevertheless, not our will but thine be done." It must strike one with a sense of unnaturalness, that the older tree should stand when the younger and more vigorous has been suddenly broken; and that I, who have been retired from every occasion of this kind for many months, should be suddenly called upon to take his place for the service which he would far more suitably have performed. But we have to face facts as they meet us in life and adjust ourselves to them, and to do as courageously as we may the duty which seems plainly to fall to us.

Standing for the hour in his place, I can only suggest some thoughts, which may or may not be coincident with those which Dr. Lamson would have presented if he were here, but which were borne in upon my own mind, constantly, while I occupied the office in which he succeeded me, and to which I am sure he would give his cordial assent.

The Permanent Motive in Missionary Work: that was the theme which he had selected, and which we had hoped to hear treated by him with his customary and characteristic eloquence, impressing upon us his matured thought, and his earnest and inspiring feeling, on the great subject. It is a catholic and comprehensive, even a cosmopolitan theme. It does not concern itself simply with the interest of foreign missions, technically, so-called, although it may be that that interest was prominent before his mind as he chose and announced the theme. But, if you think of it, it concerns not Congregationalists only, but those in every Christian communion who are trying to further the cause and kingdom of our Lord on the earth. It concerns not the missionary fields alone, as they are popularly called, in other lands, but every field in which Christian service is sought to be rendered, from the obscurest slum in this town of Boston to the ragged edges of the circumference, the outmost circumference, of the world of mankind. The Permanent Motive in Missionary or Christian Work: that is what we are to look for.

We are familiar, of course, with the temporary, local, changing motives of missionary enterprise, which meet us at times, impress us forcibly for the moment, and pass away; the influence of great and signal occasions, when sympathies are almost tumultuously excited; the impulse which comes with a sweeping eloquence, which lifts us from the common levels of earth, and bears us as on wings toward issues and actions which we had not anticipated; perhaps the impulse which comes with personal interest in missionaries whom we have known, or mission fields which we have traversed. Great successes on certain fields move our enthusiasm; or tragic and terrible experiences in others, as recently among the Armenians, stir the deep fountains of our feelings. No one of these impulses is to be disregarded. Each one in its place has a power of its own, and all are to be valued and welcomed for their effect. But what we

are to look for is the motive more deep, permanent, governing, which will be beneath and behind all these; as the tide-motive is beneath and behind the advancing and retreating waves which rise and flash, and break upon the beach; and this will be a motive not simple and single, but no doubt combined of several, distinguishable from each other, as a powerful current is made up of different uniting affluents. We must separate them in thought, that we may afterward combine them.

I think, first, then, we shall all recognize this as essential to the missionary motive: a clear and profound recognition of the evilness and misery of the actual condition of mankind, certainly as compared with the powers which are instinctive in every human soul. It makes no difference really, or very little, at this point, whether we accept the Scriptural declaration that man has fallen from a higher estate to his present level, or conceive, with some modern theorizers, that man is just now partially emerging from the conditions of his brute-ancestry, stumbling up, through sin and error and manifold tremendous mistakes, toward wisdom and virtue, and the blessedness which they bring. In either case, the present condition of mankind is one of imperfection, weakness, unsatisfied desire, unrealized promise, and manifold peril. It is not the missionary that tells us this, principally or alone. Every observant foreign traveler repeats the same. Every one who has resided abroad, and then has come back to testify with an unprejudiced mind to that which he has observed, relates the same. The supreme difficulty here is in the want of the recognition of God, and of the great Immortality.

It used to be a reproach against Christian scholars made by skeptics that they investigated the ethnic religions in the spirit of suspicious hostility, by which their processes were diverted from true lines, by which their conclusions were colored. I am not concerned to argue the case of the Christian scholars of fifty years ago, or more, but I can certainly affirm that the Christian scholars of our own time investigate these religions carefully, patiently, sympathetically, with an eager desire to find everything in them that is of beautiful worth; and they do find many things of truth and beauty, many things which excite their admiration, as illustrating the attainment of the higher aspiration of the human mind, reaching after the Unseen if haply it might find it. But they find nowhere the discovery of one personal God, eternal in authority, immaculate in character, creating man in His own image and opening before him the ageless immensities beyond the grave; and in the absence of such recognition of God, and such recognition of the Immortality, man is left to grope where he cannot fly, to clutch the earth where he misses heaven. So it is that industrially, politically, commercially, socially, intellectually, he is on the lower level, until some exterior power reaches and ennobles him. So it is that crime such as is unknown in Christian communities is familiar and tolerated in the world. In fact, we need not fix our thought, prominently, on the more devilish crimes which still exist in parts and portions of the earth—cannibalism, infanticide, human sacrifices, self-torture, the slavery that would destroy body and soul together in its own hell. Commoner vices have told us the story sufficiently—drunkenness, licentiousness, the gambling passion, the opium habit, the fierce self-will that rushes to its end, regardless of anything sacred, in order to attain its pleasures.

All these we know. How familiar they are to the mind, and in the life, of the world at large. And there seems no power arising within the circle not reached by Christian influence to relieve the gloom, to elevate those who are oppressed by these sore burdens. There is no power. Property asserts its right to oppress, and to enjoy; poverty accepts its function, however unwillingly, of suffering in silence; the degradation of woman strikes a vicious stab at the heart and conscience of immense communities, while the oppression of childhood blights life in its germ; and, with the prospect of nothing better to come, suicide becomes a common refuge from the unbearable misery.

There is nothing overstated in this description of the world at large; and you know how it is in your city slums, even in this city of refinement and culture I have no doubt, certainly in the city in which I live; in the London and Birmingham of the other side, where the little girl twelve years old had never heard the name of Christ, where the boy of about the same age only knew the nature of an oath by having been his lordship's caddy. These are what we are to reach and lift, if we can do it. These are they to whom we are to bring blessings from the most high. Certainly, every heart in which there is a spark of Christian sympathy must feel the power of this motive, pressing to the utmost and instant exertion of every force to relieve the suffering, to enlighten the darkened, and to lift the oppressed.

No one need exaggerate; every one should recognize the weakness and wretchedness, the exposure and the peril of human society. When we remember that in this universe of ours destiny clings closely to character, has never anything mechanical or arbitrary about it, but follows the spirit which enters into it, then those tremendous words of our Lord in the twenty-fifth of Matthew have upon them an appalling sharpness and reach, as addressed to great classes and companies of mankind; and we must recognize it, and hear the solemn bell of the universe ringing through His Word, and telling us of what is to be looked for in the hereafter.

But then with this recognition of the exposure and peril of human society, of mankind at large, we must associate the recognition of the recoverableness to truth, to virtue and God, of persons and of peoples who are now involved in these calamities and pains; to whom now unrest and apprehension are as natural as speech or sight; the recoverableness of men as persons, and of communities as well as persons.

Here, of course, we come into direct antagonism with the pessimist, who says: "It is all nonsense! you can't possibly do the work; you can't take these ragged and soiled remnants of humanity in your city streets and weave them into purple and golden garments for the Master; you cannot accomplish the effect which you contemplate in the cities, in your own land, among the frontier, or in other lands. It is as impossible to make the unchaste pure, to make the mean noble, as it is to make crystal lenses out of mud, or the delicate elastic watch-spring out of the iron slag! That is the world's view, a common and hateful view. Our answer to it is that the thing can be done, and has been done, and done in such multitudes of instances that there is no use whatever in arguing against the fact. Christ came from the heavens to the earth on an errand. He knew what was in man; and He did not come from the celestial seats on an errand seen and known beforehand to be fruitless and futile. He came because He knew the interior, central, divine element in human nature, to which He could appeal and by which He could lift men toward things transcendent. We have seen the examples of success how many times! hundreds, yea, even thousands of times, in our own communities, as missionaries have seen them in the lands abroad: where the woman, intemperate, in harlotry, in despair, has been lifted to restored womanhood, as the pearl oyster is brought up with its precious contents with the slimy ooze; where the man whose lips had been charged with foulest blasphemies has become the preacher of the gospel of light and love, of hope and peace, to others, his former comrades; where the feet that were swift to do evil have become beautiful on the mountains in publishing salvation. We have seen these things in individuals and in communities; in the roughest frontier mining-camp, where every door opened on a saloon or a brothel or a gambling table, and where, by the power coming from on high, it has been transformed into the peaceful Christian village, with the home, with the school, with the church, with the asylum, with the holy song, where the former customary music had been the crack of revolvers. We have seen the same thing on a larger scale in the coral islands, scenes of savage massacre and of cannibal riot and ferocity,

where the church has been planted, and Christian fellowships have been established and maintained. We have seen these things, and why argue against facts?

Arguing against fact, as men ultimately find out, is like trying to stop with articulate breath the march of the stately battleship Olympia, as she sweeps onward to her anchorage. An argument may not meet a contrary argument; no argument can overwhelm a fact. And these facts in experience are as sure, as difficult of belief perhaps, but as compulsive of belief, as are the scientific demonstrations of the liquid air, of the wireless telegraphy. We do not question the reality of what we see; and we know that these effects have been produced, on the smaller scale and on the larger. I suppose that every one who has ever stood on the heights above Naples, at the church of St. Martino, on the way to St. Elmo, has noticed, as I remember to have noticed, that all the sounds coming up from that gay, populous, brilliant, fascinating city, as they reached the upper air, met and mingled on the minor key. There were the voices of traffic and the voices of command, the voices of affection and the voices of rebuke, the shouts of sailors, and the cries of itinerant venders in the street, with the chatter and the laugh of childhood; but they all came into this incessant moan in the air. That is the voice of the world in the upper air, where there are spirits to hear it. That is the cry of the world for help. And here is the answer to that cry: a song of triumph and glorious expectation, taking the place of the moan, in the village, in the city, in the great community; men and women out of whom multitudes of devils have been cast, as out of him of old, sitting clothed and in their right minds, at the feet of Jesus.

You cannot tell me that it is impossible to produce these effects, for mine own eyes have seen them, mine own hands have touched them. I know their reality, and that every human soul which has not committed the final sin and passed the judgement is recoverable to God, if the right remedy be definitely applied; and that every people, however weak, however sinful, however wanting in hope and expectation, has within it the possibility and above it the promise of the millennium. God's power is adequate to all that. We want to associate this idea of the recoverableness of persons and of peoples to the highest ideal and to God Himself; we want to combine this with the idea of man's present misery and hopelessness in his condition, to constitute the true and powerful missionary motive; and then we want to recognize the fact that the Gospel of Christ is the one force which, being used, secures this result in the most unpromising conditions.

Here, again, we encounter the opposition of multitudes. How often men have laughed, how loudly they have laughed, at the idea that the story of the crucified Nazarene could inspire a despondent soul to hope, could purify the vicious soul unto virtue, could bring any soul nearer to God! Perhaps somewhere they are laughing at it now; possibly even in this city of Boston, the home of culture and refinement, of fine and wide thought—I don't know, I don't live here; but I know that in the country at large there are always those who are disposed to say, "It is perfectly puerile to try to reach human sorrow and human sin with the power of the Gospel, lodged in the little book which the child may carry in her hand!" As if the inconspicuous forces in the world's development were not always those deadliest on the one hand or most benign on the other; as if wafts of air did not kill multitudes more than all the batteries of artillery; as if the unseen forces, hardly manifesting themselves at all, were not those which society seizes by which to advance itself most rapidly and grandly—that little spark, vanishing instantaneously but revealing the unseen force which drives machineries, draws carriages, illuminates cities, and enables you and me to talk as if face to face with friends and correspondents at the distance of a thousand miles; that fleecy vapor, vanishing silently into the air but representing the gigantic servant of modern civilization, which tunnels mountains, scoops out mines, and links the conti-

ments together in iron bands. These unseen powers are the ones that man craves and uses, or that, on the other hand, he dreads and repels; and the power of the Gospel, however men may smile at the idea of that power, has vindicated itself too many times to be assailed by argument, certainly too many times to be encountered with ridicule.

The Gospel is able to reconstitute society by reconstructing the character of individuals; through its effect on persons it opens the way for vast national advances. It touches not merely the higher themes, but all the themes that are associated with those, and immediately pertinent to the interest of mankind. It teaches frugality and industry and honesty, by express command, and by the divine example of Him who brought it to us. It turns men, as has been forcibly said, "out of the trails of blood and plunder into the path of honest toil." It is a gospel for every creature, that is, for every created thing; and gardens bloom in a lovelier beauty under its influence, and harvest-festivals, of which the country is full today, are only its natural and beautiful fruit and trophy. It exalts womanhood, and by the honor it puts on childhood, it inaugurates the new family-life in the world. It honors, as no other religion does or ever did, the essential worth of the immortal spirit in man; and it forces him, pushes him, crowds him, into thoughtfulness and educational discipline, since it will not allow him to be manipulated into paradise by any priestly hand, but comes to him in a Book, and sets him to work to investigate its contents, to inquire concerning it, to look out widely around it, and to inform himself by careful thought of what it is and what it means.

There is the basis of colleges and theological seminaries, and I hope there will be no quarrel between them! There is the basis of all the educational institutions and influences that are worthy in the world. Christianty brings them. It generates by degrees a new social conscience. It unites communities, on which it has operated, in new relationships to each other. International alliances become possible, become vital. International law becomes a reality and a power; beneficence is stimulated, and law becomes ethical. As we have seen recently, in the prodigious excitement of feeling throughout civilized countries in consequence of the apparent gross injustice done to a single French officer by a military court, the time is coming, though it has not yet fully come, when mankind shall be one in spirit, and an

> . . . instinct bear along,
> Round the earth's electric circle,
> One swift flash of right or wrong.

It is not commerce which does this, it is Christianity. We are witnesses to it. Our ancestors, not many centuries ago, were mere rapacious savages, robbers in the forest, pirates on the sea; it was Christianity, brought to them, that lifted them into gladness, serenity, great purpose, great expectation and hope; and the new civilization in which we rejoice on either side, I will not say of the separating, of the uniting, ocean, was founded on that New Testament, the folios of which, I believe, are still preserved in Corpus Christi College in Cambridge, and in the Bodleian Library in Oxford. Here is the basis of what has been grandest, most illustrious, and most prophetic, in the recent history of mankind. Give the gospel freedom and it will everywhere show the power. Among the children and youth to whom it goes, among the mature and strong, wheresoever it goes, it grapples conscience, it stimulates the heart. That one sentence, "The blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all sin," is the profoundest truth, is the most persuasive and commanding appeal ever addressed by an inspired apostle to the children of mankind; and wherever that is heard, sin is lost in penitence, and hope is lost in triumphant vision, and the glory of the world disappears before the glory immutable of the Son of God!

Then we are to remember, certainly never is this to be forgotten, that the great imperishable motive, surpassing and dominating every other in missionary effort, is

adoring love toward Christ, as central in the Scripture, glorified in history. No student of history, no observer of human experience, can fail to see that there is the sovereign passion possible to human nature; beside which the passion of love for a friend, for a country, for a business, for studies, may be auxiliary, but must be subordinate. There is the passion which has done the grandest things the world has ever known. There is the passion, the vision of which interprets to us the strangest, sublimest pages of history. We have all felt it, I am sure, if we are Christian, in our measure, and at times; at the sacrament, perhaps; in those sabbaths of the soul of which Coleridge speaks, when the mind eddies round instead of flowing onward; when we have been moved to a great effort for Him whom we love; most keenly, perhaps, when we have been in keenest sorrow, when the earth was as iron under our feet and the heavens as brass above our head, and we were all alone, yet not alone, for there stood beside us One in the form of the Son of Man, making luminous the dark! We have felt this love toward Christ; and when we have felt it we have known that no power could surpass or approach it in the intensity of its moving force, to every enterprise, great, difficult howsoever it might be, by which He would be honored.

Love has been the sovereign power in all the churches. Judgment may be generous; love is lavish. Judgment may be steadfast in its conclusions; love is heroic in its affirmations. It was love that garnished the house, and poured out the spikenard, and spiced the sepulcher. It was love that faced the flame, as in Felicitas and Perpetua, fronting the dungeon and not shrinking, fronting the sword and not blanching. It was love that said, "The nearer the sword, the nearer to God." You cannot conquer that power, indestructible, full of divine energy.

And with the experience of this comes the vivid vision of the Divine Providence working for the gospel in human history. How wonderful it is! Look at the progress of the last ninety years, since missionary work began in this country! The changes, except as they are matters of public record and of universal personal observation, would be simply unthinkable—the vast new machineries of travel and of commerce; the incalculable additions to the wealth of civilized lands; the ever-increasing prosperity and power of Protestant nations, in which the gospel is honored; the equally ever-reduced power and lessening fame of nations, ancient and famous, in which the gospel is refused free movement with a home among the people; the continually closer approaches of civilized and Protestant nations to each other, as of Great Britain and this country. Many years ago Lord Brougham said, I remember, "Not an axe falls in the American forest but it sets in motion a shuttle in Manchester." That has been true ever since, and is more true today than ever before. Not a mine is opened, not an industry established, not a mechanism invented in the one country, which is not recognized and the power of which is not felt in the other; and more and more their policies are weaving together, not necessarily in form, but in fundamental, underlying sympathy. All these things are going forward with the opening of regions and realms formerly inaccessible to Christianity; so, that now the Christianity which seemed buried in the catacombs, which seemed burned up in the martyr fires, has the freedom of the world, and may everywhere be preached in its purity and its power. Here are the plans of God going forward; and we ought to feel in ourselves that in every hardest work we do we are only keeping step with the march of Omnipotence.

I know that there are many who fear that the prosperity of our times, the love of pleasure, the desire for ease and enjoyment, are to interfere with and stay these plans of the Divine Providence for the furtherance of Christ's church and of His cause in the world. I do not wonder at the fear, though I do not share it. Unquestionably the secular spirit is more intense and widely distributed at this time than it ever was before; and the opportunities for its gratification, in the acquirement of wealth and in the enjoyment of every luxury, are greater than ever before. Undoubtedly, it is true

that Sunday observances are far less strict, and family discipline and training far less careful, than they were, perhaps, in the days of our own childhood. Sunday newspapers make almost all American ministers wish they were Englishmen; and Sunday observance among ourselves reminds one too often of that colloquy between Joshua and Moses as they were coming down from the mount during the idol-feast, when the younger said, "There is a noise of war in the camp." "No," said the elder, and more discerning, "it is not the voice of them that shout for the mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome, but it is the voice of them that sing that I hear." Some times in our congregations I think it is not the shout for the mastery of the truth, pushing it upon men, it is not the voice of them that cry in penitence and humble obedience because they are overcome, but it is the voice of them that sing that we hear; and the singing is too often in operatic measures, and done by quartets, not by congregations. Talleyrand was right in saying years ago that Americans take their pleasures sadly. I think that we are right also, and more nearly right, when we say that Americans take their religion too lightly, too gaily, as if it were a varnish upon life instead of a fire and power within it. We need to meditate much more than we do on those great words that were written fifty years ago and more, on "The Earnest Church," written by the predecessor of our beloved and honored Dr. Dale of Birmingham: a man of such singular excellence, I once heard Dr. Cox say, that it required an angel hyphenated between the two apostles to make a name worthy of him—John Angell James. We need to meditate upon that, and to gird ourselves for more energetic service in the cause of the Master.

But the human soul is still beating, and full of life, in the heart of every one whom we address; and God's gospel has its grip on that human soul whenever it reaches it through our ministry and lifts it nearer the things supernal, and nearer God Himself. While I see many things to make us solicitous, I see nothing to make us timid, concerning these mighty advancing plans of God. If persecution could not stay them, if prelacy could not finally thwart them, I do not believe that bicycles are going to override them, in the end, or that they are to find their grave in the fascinating golf-links. No! There is One who sitteth above the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; and His plans go forth, soundless, silent, except as they come into operation. But they never are broken; they never are drawn back; and the world has to learn more and more clearly, every century, that the banners of God are those which never go down in any struggle, and that whoever walks and works with God is sure of the triumph.

Then do not let us ever forget that this is the sublime interval in history between the ascension of the Master and His second coming in power and glory to judge the world! "In a grand and awful time," the hymn says—and I repeat it:

> "We are living, we are dwelling,
> In a grand and awful time,"

when the heavens have been luminous with the splendor of the Ascension, and are destined to be luminous again with the awful glory of the coming for judgment; and now is our time for work—work with the energy of the Divine Spirit whose dispensation this is. That Spirit wrote His Gospel by the inspiration of human minds, and by the instruments of human hands, on leaves of parchment and papyrus. He is writing His Gospel now, at large, through His inspiration of human minds and guidance of human hands over the expanses of the continents. But it is the same gospel—the gospel of sin, the gospel of atonement, the gospel of regeneration, the gospel of future judgment, and of future glory for the believing. That is the gospel; and we are to go with Him in extending the knowledge of that and in writing it ourselves. Where-

soever we have the opportunity, that is our work; a work greater, more momentous, wider in its relations, than any other done upon the earth.

Let us not forget then the meanness, the misery, and evilness, of human society, where the gospel does not enter and pervade it. Let us not forget the recoverableness to God of every person and every people, if the divine energies are rightly used. Let us not forget that the gospel of Christ is the power at which men laugh and say, "You are trying to quarry mountains with sunbeams; you are trying to lift masses of masonry with aerial or, at best, with silken threads." It is the gospel of Christ which is to be the power to lift mankind and glorify God on all the continents, in all the earth. The passion of love for Christ, stimulated by everything that we read or hear, quickened by the Spirit in our hearts, is the power that is to loosen amassed wealth and make it fluent, that is to vitalize dead wealth and make it active, that is to enter into every languid heart and inspire it for service. And then the view of the Divine Providence working in history toward one result, steadily steering toward one haven and port—the earth renewed in righteousness and beautiful before God; and then this dispensation of the Spirit, in which we have our time. After the resurrection, a disciple said, "I go a-fishing." Likewise said they all. It seems strange that even after that miracle, which has shot its radiance everywhere upon the history of the world, any disciple should have yielded to such an impulse. But now shall we, after the ascension and when the skies are still glowing with it, after Pentecost has opened heavenly principalities and powers to our view and our experience, under the shadow of the great white throne that is to be set in heaven—shall we go to building and bargaining, to mining and merchandizing, as our chief aim in life, and omit this sublimest service which angels, it seems to me, must bend above the battlements of heaven to see in its progress, and to make their hearts and harps jubilant in its vitality and success?

Oh, my friends, let us remember, wheresoever we labor, that our errand is to make this complex, complete, energetic missionary motive more clear to every mind, more thoroughly vigorous and energetic in every heart. Everything else must be postponed! Do not let us spend our strength in picking the gospel to pieces, to see if we can't put it together again in a better fashion. Do not let us spend our strength in any denominational controversies or collisions. Let us give ourselves, with all our power, to make this immense missionary motive operative throughout all the churches, throughout and in all Christian hearts; till He shall come whose right it is to reign, and to take unto Himself His great power, and rule King of Nations as well as King of Saints. Let us recognize this as the only truly magnificent errand for man on the earth. Let us be filled with the Divine Spirit, that we may accomplish it the more perfectly. Let us never intermit the service. And if, as we grow older, we grow weary with cares and labors, and it may be with sorrows, and are disposed sometimes to think we may now rest, let us remember the word of Arnauld, the illustrious Port Royalist, whom even his passionate enemies, the Jesuits, admitted to be great, of whom it is recorded that when some one said to him, "You have labored long, now is your time to rest!" his reply was, "Rest? Why rest, here and now, when I have a whole Eternity to rest in?" God in His grace open that tranquil and luminous Eternity to each of us, where we may rest in nobler praise and grander work, forevermore; and unto Him be all the praise!

[Richard Salter Storrs was born at Braintree, Mass., August 21, 1821, graduating from Amherst College in 1839, receiving degrees from Union College, Harvard, Princeton and Columbia. Taught in Monson Academy and Welleston Seminary, and studied law under Rufus Choate, but chose theology instead, graduating from Andover Theological Seminary in 1845, ordained the same year, serving the Harvard Congregational Church one year, and from 1846 to 1900, the year of his death, pastor of the

Church of the Pilgrims, one of the largest pastorates known. He was for thirteen years one of the editors of The Independent, and for ten years president of American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. His literary work includes such books as Bernard of Clairvaux, The First English Bible, Preaching Without Notes, etc.

This address by Dr. Storrs was delivered at the Second International Congregational Council September 20-29, 1899. It was to have been delivered by Dr. Lamson, whose sudden death is mentioned in the first paragraph. Dr. Storrs was called upon suddenly to fill the place. Not long after he passed to his reward. He delivered a number of missionary addresses while president of the American Board. Joseph Cook, shortly before his death, suggested that one of Dr. Storrs' missionary addresses be included in the book, and his suggestion is followed.]

3-12-50

CHRIST OVER ALL.

T. DE WITT TALMAGE.

"Christ Over All Forever."—Romans 9: 5.

For four thousand years the world had been waiting for a deliverer—waiting while empires rose and fell. Conquerors came and made the world worse instead of making it better; still the centuries watched and waited. They looked for Him on thrones, looked for Him in palaces, looked for Him in imperial robes, looked for Him at the head of armies. At last they found Him in a barn. The cattle stood nearer to Him than the angel, for the former were in the adjoining stall, while the latter were in the clouds. A parentage of peasantry. No room for Him in the inn, because there was no one to pay the hotel expense. Yet the pointing star and the angelic cantata showed that heaven made up in appreciation of His worth what the world lacked. "Christ came, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen."

But who is this Christ who came? As to the difference between different denominations of evangelical Christians I have no concern. If I could, by the turning over of my hand, decide whether all the world shall at last be Baptist, or Methodist, or Congregational, or Episcopalian, or Presbyterian, I would not turn my hand. But there are doctrines which are vital to the soul. If Christ be not a God, we are idolaters. To this Christological question I devote myself this morning and pray God that we may think aright and do aright in regard to a question in which mistake is infinite.

I suppose that the majority of those here today assembled, believe the Bible. It requires as much faith to be an infidel as to be a Christian. It is faith in a different direction. The Christian has faith in the teachings of Matthew, Luke, John, Paul, Isaiah, Moses. The infidel has faith in the free thinkers. We have faith in one class of men. They have faith in another class of men. But as the majority of those—perhaps all of those here assembled—are willing to take the Bible for a standard in morals and in faith, I make this book my starting point.

I suppose you are aware that the two generals who have marshaled the great armies against the deity of Jesus Christ are Strauss and Renan. The number of their slain will not be counted until the trumpet of the archangel sounds the roll call of the resurrection. Those men and their sympathizers say that if they could destroy the fortress of the miracles they could destroy Christianity, and they were right. Surrender the miracles, and you surrender Christianity. The great German exegete says that all the miracles were myths. The great French exegete says that all the miracles were legends. They propose to take everything supernatural from the life of Christ and everything supernatural from the Bible. They prefer the miracles of human nonsense to the glorious miracles of Jesus Christ.

They say there was no miraculous birth in Bethlehem, but that it is all a fanciful story, just like the story of Romulus said to have been born of Rhea Silvia and the god Mars. They say no star pointed to the manger, it was only the flash of a passing lantern. They say there was no miraculous making of bread, but that it is the corruption of the story that Elisha gave twenty loaves of bread to a hundred men. They say the water never turned into wine, but that it is the corruption of the story that the Egyptian plague turned the water into blood. They say it is no wonder that Christ sweat great drops of blood; He had been out in the night air and was taken suddenly

ill. They say there were no tongues of fire on the heads of the disciples at the Pentecost; that there was only a great thunderstorm, and the air was full of electricity which snapped and flew all around about the heads of the disciples.

They say that Mary and Martha and Christ felt it important to get up an excitement for the forwarding of their religion, and so they dramatized a funeral, and Lazarus played the corpse, and Mary and Martha played the weepers, and Christ was the tragedian. I put it in my own words, but this is the exact meaning of their statements. They say the Bible is a spurious book, written by superstitious or lying men, backed up by men who died for that which they did not believe.

Now, I take back the limited statement which I made a few moments ago, when I said it requires as much faith to be an infidel as to be a Christian. It requires a thousandfold more faith to be an infidel than to be a Christian, for if Christianity demand that the whale swallowed Jonah, then skepticism demands that Jonah swallowed the whale. I can prove to you that Christ was God not only by the supernatural appearances on that Christmas night, but by what inspired men said of Him, by what He says of Himself and by His wonderful achievements. "Christ came, who is over all." Ah, does not that prove too much? Not over the Cæsars, not over the Frederick, not over Alexander the Great, not over the Henrys, not over the Louises? Yes. Pile all the thrones of all the ages together, and my text overspans them as easily as a rainbow overspans a mountain top. "Christ came, who is over all." Then He must be a God.

The Bible says that all things were made by Him. Does not that prove too much? Could it be that He made the Mediterranean, that He made the Black Sea, that He made the Atlantic, the Pacific, that He made Mount Lebanon, that He made the Alps, the Sierra Nevadas, that He made the Hemispheres, that He made the Universe? Yes. The Bible says so, and lest we be too stupid to understand, John winds up with a magnificent reiteration and says, "Without Him was not anything made that was made." Then He was a God.

The Bible says at the name of Jesus every knee shall bow. All heaven must come down on its knees. Martyrs on their knees, apostles on their knees, confessors on their knees, the archangel on his knees. Before whom—a man? No. He is God? The Bible says every tongue shall confess—Bornesian, Malayan, Mexican, Italian, Spanish, Persian, English. Every tongue shall confess. To whom? God. The Bible says, Christ the same yesterday, today, and forever. Is that characteristic of humanity? Do we not change? Does not the body entirely change in seven years? Does not the mind change? Christ the same yesterday, today, and forever. He must be a God.

Philosophers say that the law of gravitation decides everything, and that the centripetal and centrifugal forces keep the world from clashing and from demolition. But Paul says that Christ's arm is the axle on which everything turns, and that Christ's hand is the socket in which everything is set. Mark the words, "Upholding—upholding all things by the word of His power." Then He must be a God.

Then look at what Christ says of Himself. Now, certainly every one must understand himself better than any one else can understand him. If I ask you where you were born, and you tell me, "I was born in Chester, England," or "I was born in Glasgow, Scotland," or "I was born in Dublin, Ireland," or "I was born in New Orleans, the United States," you being a man of integrity, I should believe you. If I asked you how many pounds you could lift and you should say you could lift one hundred pounds, or two hundred pounds, or three hundred pounds, I should believe you. It is a matter personal to yourself. You know better than anyone else can tell you.

If I ask you how much estate you are worth and you say $10,000, or $100,000, or $500,000, I believe what you say. You know better than any one else. Now, Christ

must know better than any one else who He is and what He is. When I ask Him how old He is, He says "Before Abraham was, I am." Abraham had been dead 2,028 years. Was Christ 2,028 years old? Yes, He says He is older than that. "Before Abraham was, I am." Then Christ says, "I am the Alpha." Alpha is the first letter of the Greek alphabet, and Christ in that utterance declared, "I am the A of the alphabet of the centuries." Then He must be a God.

Can a man be in a thousand places at once? Christ says He is in a thousand places at once. "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." This everywhereativeness, is it characteristic of a man or of a God? And lest we might think this everywhereativeness would cease He goes on and He intimates that He will be in all the cities of the earth—He will be in Europe, Asia, Africa, North and South America the day before the world burns up. "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." Why, then, He must be a God.

Besides that He takes divine honors. He declares Himself Lord of men, angels and devils. Is He? If He is, He is a God. If He is not, He is an impostor. A man comes into your store tomorrow morning. He says: "I am the great shipbuilder of Liverpool. I have built hundreds of ships." He goes on as a man of a large experience and great possessions. But the next day you find out that he is not the great shipbuilder of Liverpool; that he never built a ship; that he never built anything. What is he then? An impostor. Christ says He built the world; He built all things. Did He build them? If He did, He is a God. If He did not, He is an impostor.

A man comes into your place of business, with a Jewish countenance and a German accent, and says: "I am Rothschild, the banker of London. I have the wealth of nations in my pocket. I loaned that large amount to Italy and Austria in their perplexity." But after awhile you find that he never loaned any money to Italy or Austria; that he never had a large estate; that he is no banker at all; that he owns nothing. What is he? An impostor. Christ says He owns the cattle on a thousand hills; He owns this world; He owns the next world; He owns the universe; He is the banker of all nations. Is He? If He is, He is a God. Is He not? Then He is an impostor.

A man enters the White House at Washington. He says: "I am Emperor William of Germany. I am traveling incognito. I have come over here for recreation and pleasure. I own castles in Dresden and Berlin." But the President finds out the next day that he is not Emperor William; that he owns no castles at Berlin or Dresden; that he has no authority. What is he? An impostor. Christ says He is the King over all, the King Immortal, Invisible. If He is, He is a God. If He is not, He is an impostor.

Strauss saw that alternative, and he tries to get out of it by saying that Christ was sinful in accepting adoration and worship. Renan tries to get out of it by saying that Christ—not through any fault of His own, but through the fault of others—lost His purity of conscience, and he slyly intimates that dishonorable women had damaged His soul. Anything but believe that Christ is God. Now, you believe the Bible to be true. If you do not, you would hardly have appeared in this church. You would have gone over and joined the Broadway Infidel Club, or you would go to Boston and kiss the foot of the statue of Thomas Paine. You would hardly come into this church, where the most of us are the deluded souls who believe in a whole Bible and take it all down as easily as you swallow a ripe strawberry.

I have shown you what inspired men said of Christ. I have shown you what Christ said of Himself. Now, if you believe the Bible, let us go out and see His wonderful achievements—surgical, alimentary, marine, mortuary.

Surgical achievements. Where is the medical journal that gives any account of such exploits as Christ wrought? He used no knife. He carried no splints He

employed no compress. He made no patient squirm under cauterization. He tied no artery. Yet behold Him! With a word He stuck fast Malchus' amputated ear. He stirred a little dust and spittle into salve, and with it caused a man who was born blind and without optic nerve or cornea, or crystalline lens, to open his eyes on the sunlight. He beat music on the drum of a deaf ear. He straightened a woman who through contraction of muscle had been bent almost double for well nigh two decades. He made a man who had no use of his limbs for thirty-eight years shoulder his mattress and walk off.

Sir Astley Cooper, Abernethy, Valentine Mott stood powerless before a withered arm; but this Doctor of Omnipotent Surgery comes in and sees the paralytic arm useless and lifeless at the man's side, and Christ says to him, "Stretch forth thine hand," and he stretched it forth whole as the other. He was a God.

Alimentary achievements! He found a lad who had come out of the wilderness with five loaves of bread for speculation. Perhaps the lad had paid five pennies for the five loaves and expected to sell them for ten pennies, and so he would double his money. Christ took those loaves of bread and performed a miracle by which He fed seven thousand famishing people, and I warrant you the lad lost nothing, for there were twelve baskets of fragments taken up, and if the boy had five loaves at the start, I warrant you he had at least ten at the close.

The Savior's mother goes into a neighbor's house to help get up a wedding party. By calculation she finds out that the amount of wine is not sufficient for the guests. She calls in Christ for help, and Christ, not by any slow decay of fermentation, but by a word, makes one hundred and thirty gallons of pure wine.

Marine achievements! He turns a whole school of fish into the net of men who were mourning over their poor luck until the boat is so full they have to halloo to other boats, and the other boats came up, and they are laden to the water's edge with the game, so that the sailors have to be cautious in going from larboard to starboard lest they upset the ship.

Then there comes a squall down through the mountain gorge, and Gennesaret, with long locks of white foam, rises up to battle it, and the boat drops into a trough and ships a sea, and the loosened sails crack in the tornado, and Christ rises from the back part of the boat and comes walking across the staggering ship until He comes to the prow, and there He wipes the spray from His brow and hushes the crying storm on the knee of His omnipotence. Who wrestled down that euroclydon? Whose feet trampled the rough Galilee into a smooth floor?

Let philosophers and anatomists go to Westminster Abbey and try to wake up Queen Elizabeth or Henry VIII. No human power ever wakened the dead. There is a dead girl in Capernaum. What does Christ do? Alas, that she should have died so young and when the world was so fair! Only twelve years of age. Feel her cold brow and cold hands. Dead, dead! The house is full of weeping. Christ comes, and He takes hold of the hand of the dead girl, and instanly her eyes open, her heart starts. The white lily of death blushes into the rose of life and health. She rushes into the arms of her rejoicing kindred. Who woke up that death? Who restored her to life? A man? Tell that to the lunatics in Bloomingdale asylum. It was Christ the God.

But there comes a test which more than anything else will show whether He was God or man. You remember that great passage which says, "We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ." The earth will be stunned by a blow that will make it stagger in mid-heaven, the stars will circle like dry leaves in an equinox, the earth will unroll the bodies, and the sky will unroll the spirits, and soul and flesh will come into incorruptible conjunction. Day of smoke, and fire, and darkness, and triumph. On one side, piled up in galleries of light, the one hundred and forty

thousand—yea, the quintillions—of the saved. On the other side, piled up in galleries of darkness, the frowning, the glaring multitude of those who rejected God.

Between these two piled up galleries a throne, a high throne, a throne standing on two burnished pillars—justice, mercy—a throne so bright you had better hide your eye lest it be extinguished with excess of vision. But it is an empty throne. Who will come up and take it? Will you?

"Ah, no!" you say. "I am but a child of dust. I would not dare to climb that throne." Would Gabriel climb it? He dare not. Who will ascend it? Here comes one. His back is to us. He goes up step above step, height above height, until He reaches the apex. Then He turns around and faces all nations, and we all see who it is. It is Christ the God, and all earth, and all heaven, and all hell kneel, crying: "It is a God! It is a God!" We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ.

Oh, I am so glad that it is a Divine Being who comes to pardon all our sins, to comfort all our sorrows. Sometimes our griefs are so great they are beyond any human sympathy, and we want Almighty sympathy. Oh, ye who cried all last night because of bereavement or loneliness, I want to tell you it is an omnipotent Christ who is come.

When children are in the house and the mother is dead, the father has to be more gentle in the home, and he has to take the office of father and mother, and it seems to me Christ looks out upon your helplessness, and He proposes to be Father and Mother to your soul. He comes in the strength of the one, in the tenderness of the other. He says with one breath, "As a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear Him," and then with the next breath He says, "As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you." Do you not feel the hush of the Divine lullaby?

Oh, put your tired head down on the heaving bosom of Divine compassion while He puts His arms around you and says: "O widowed soul, I will be thy God. O orphaned soul, I will be thy protector. Do not cry." Then He touches your eyelids with His fingers and sweeps His fingers down your cheek and wipes away all the tears of loneliness and bereavement. Oh, what a tender and sympathetic God has come for us! I do not ask you to lay hold of Him. Perhaps you are not strong enough for that. I do not ask you to pray. Perhaps you are too bewildered for that. I only ask you to let go and fall back into the arms of everlasting love.

Soon you and I will hear the click of the latch of the door of the sepulchre. Strong men will take us in their arms and carry us down and lay us in the dust, and they cannot bring us back again. I should be scared with infinite fright if I thought I must stay in the grave, if even the body were to stay in the grave. But Christ will come with glorious iconoclasm and split and grind up the rocks and let us come forth. The Christ of the manger is the Christ of the throne.

[T. DeWitt Talmage was born at Bound Brook, N. J., January 7, 1832, and educated at University City of New York; graduated New Brunswick, N. J., Theological Seminary, 1856. He was ordained in 1856 and served churches at Belleville, N. J., Syracuse, N. Y., and Philadelphia until 1869; from 1869 to 1894, Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn, and since in Washington. He edited a number of papers at different times, but is most widely known as the editor of the Christian Herald. His sermons have been published weekly for twenty-nine years, without a single omission, and now appear in 3,600 papers, with a circulation of 30,000,000 or more. He has written a number of books in addition to his published sermons.

This sermon is the one Dr. Talmage delivered at the World's Fair, April 30, 1893, and is from the volume of "World's Fair Sermons," published by Rhodes & McClure, and is reproduced by their permission.]

Psalm 1

BLESSED PROSPERITY AND ADVERSITY.

HUDSON TAYLOR.

MEDITATIONS ON THE FIRST PSALM.

There is a prosperity which is not blessed: it comes not from above but from beneath, and it leads away from, not towards heaven. This prosperity of the wicked is often a sore perplexity to the servants of God; they need to be reminded of the exhortation, "Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass." Many besides the Psalmist have been envious at the foolish when seeing the prosperity of the wicked, and have been tempted to ask, "Is there knowledge in the Most High?" While Satan remains the god of this world, and has it in his power to prosper his votaries, this source of perplexity will always continue to those who do not enter into the sanctuary and consider the latter end of the worldling.

Nor is it the godless only who are tempted by the offer of a prosperity which comes from beneath. Our Savior Himself was tempted by the arch-enemy in this way. Christ was told that all that He desired to accomplish for the kingdoms of this world might be effected by an easier path than the cross—a little compromise with him who held the power and was able to bestow the kingdoms, and all should be His own. The lying wiles of the seducer were instantly rejected by our Lord; not so ineffective are such wiles to many of His people; a little policy rather than the course for which conscience pleads; a little want of integrity in business dealings; a little compromise with the ways of the world, followed by a prosperity which brings no blessing—these prove often that the enemy's arts are still the same.

But, thank God! there is a true prosperity which comes from Him and leads towards Him. It is not only consistent with perfect integrity and uncompromising holiness of heart and life, but it cannot be attained without them, and its enjoyment tends to deepen them. This divine prosperity is God's purpose for every believer, in all that he undertakes; in things temporal and in things spiritual, in all the relations and affairs of this life, as well as in all work for Christ and for eternity, it is God's will for each child of His that "whatsoever he doeth shall prosper."

Yet many of His children evidently do not enjoy this uniform blessing; some find failure rather than success the rule of their life: while others sometimes prospered and sometimes discouraged, live lives of uncertainty, in which anxiety and even fear are not infrequent. Shall we not each one at the outset ask, How is it with me? Is this blessed prosperity my experience? Am I so led by the Spirit in my doings, and so prospered by God in their issues, that as His witness I can bear testimony to His faithfulness to this promise? If it be not so with me, what is the reason? Which of the necessary conditions have I failed to fulfill? May our meditations on the First Psalm make these conditions more clear to our minds, and may faith be enabled to claim definitely all that is included in this wonderful promise!

THE NEGATIVE CONDITIONS OF BLESSING.

"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly."

More literally, O the blessings, the manifold happiness of the man whose character is described in the first and second verses of this Psalm! he is happy in what he escapes or avoids, and happy and prospered in what he undertakes.

The first characteristic given us is that he walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, the wicked. Notice, it does not merely say that he walks not in wicked counsel: a man of God clearly would not do this; but what is said is that he "walketh not in the counsel of the wicked." Now the wicked have often much worldly wisdom, and become noted for their prosperity and their prudence, but the child of God should always be on his guard against their counsel; however good it may appear, it is full of danger.

One of the principal characteristics of the wicked is that God is not in all his thoughts; he sees everything from the standpoint of self, or, at the highest, from the standpoint of humanity. His maxim, "Take care of number one," would be very good if it were meant that God is first, and should always be put first; but he means it not so; self and not God is number one to the ungodly. The wicked will often counsel to honesty, not on the ground that honesty is pleasing to God, but that it is the best policy; if in any particular business transaction a more profitable policy appears quite safe, those who have simply been honest because it pays best, will be very apt to cease to be so.

The child of God has no need of the counsel of the ungodly; if he love and study God's Word it will make him wiser than all such counsellors. If he seek for and observe all the counsel of God, through the guidance of the Holy Spirit, he will not walk in darkness even as to worldly things. The directions of God's Word may often seem strange and impolitic, but in the measure in which he has faith to obey the directions he finds in the Scripture, turning not to the right hand nor to the left, will he make his way prosperous, will he find good success.

The history of the early Friends in America, who would not take a weapon to protect themselves against the savage Indian tribes, shows how safe it is to follow the Word of God and not resist evil. And their later experience in the recent civil war, in which no one of them lost his life, though exposed to the greatest dangers and hardships because they would not fight, further confirms the wisdom as well as blessedness of literally obeying the Scripture. The eyes of the Lord still run to and fro throughout the whole earth to show Himself strong in behalf of those who put their trust in Him before the sons of men. The enlightened believer has so much better counsel that he no more needs than condescends to accept the counsel of the ungodly.

And, more than this, the wise child of God will carefully ascertain the standpoint of a fellow-believer before he will value his counsel; for he learns from Scripture and experience that Satan too frequently makes handles of the people of God, as, for instance, in Peter's case. Little did the astonished Peter know whence his exhortation to the Lord to pity himself came; "Get thee behind me, Satan," showed that our Lord had traced this counsel, which did not seek first the Kingdom of God, to its true source. Alas, the counsel of worldly-minded Christians does far more harm than that of the openly wicked. Whenever the supposed interests of self, or family, or country, or even of church or mission come first, we may be quite sure of the true source of that counsel; it is at least earthly or sensual, if not devilish.

Further, the truly blessed man

STANDETH NOT IN THE WAY OF SINNERS.

Birds of a feather flock together; the way of a sinner no more suits a true believer than the way of the believer suits the sinner. As a witness for his Master in the hope of saving the lost, he may go to them; but he will not, like Lot, pitch his tent towards Sodom; lest he be ensnared as Lot was, who only escaped himself, losing all those he loved best, and all his possessions. Ah, how many parents who have fluttered moth-like near the flame, have seen their children destroyed by it, while they themselves have not escaped unscathed! How many churches and Christian institutions, in the attempt to attract the unconverted by worldly inducements or amusements, have themselves

forfeited the blessing of God; and have so lost spiritual power, that those whom they have thus attracted have been nothing benefited! Instead of seeing the dead quickened, a state of torpor and death has crept over themselves.

There is no need of, nor room for, any other attraction than that which Christ Himself gave, when He said, "I, if I be lifted up . . . will draw all men unto Me." Our Master was ever "separate from sinners," and the Holy Spirit speaks unmistakably in 2 Cor. 6: "What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? . . . for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate . . . and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."

"NOR SITTETH IN THE SEAT OF THE SCORNFUL."

The seat of the scornful is one of the special dangers of this age. Pride, presumption, and scorn are closely linked together, and are far indeed from the mind which was in Christ Jesus. This spirit often shows itself in the present day in the form of irreverent criticism. Those who are spiritually least qualified for it are to be found sitting in the seat of judgment, rather than taking the place of the inquirer and the learner. The Bereans of old did not scornfully reject the, to them, strange teachings of the Apostle Paul, but searched the Scriptures daily to see whether these things were so. Now, forsooth, the Scriptures themselves are called in question, and the very foundations of Christian faith are abandoned by men who would fain be looked upon as the apostles of modern thought. May God preserve His people from abandoning the faith once for all delivered to the saints, for the baseless ephemeral fancies of the present day!

THE POSITIVE CONDITIONS OF BLESSING.

We have considered the things which are avoided by the truly blessed man. O, the miseries and the losses of those who fail to avoid them! We have now to dwell upon the special characteristics of the man of God, those which are at once the source of his strength and his shield of protection.

"His delight is in the law of the Lord;
And in His law doth he meditate day and night."

The unregenerate cannot delight in the Law of God. They may be very religious, and may read the Bible as one of their religious duties. They may admire much that is in the Bible, and be loud in its praise—for as a mere book it is the most wonderful in the world. Nay, they may go much further than this; and may imagine, as did Saul the persecutor, that their life is ordered by its teachings, while still they are far from God. But when such become converted, they discover that they have been blind; among the "all things" that become new, they find that they have got a new Bible; and as new-born babes they desire the unadulterated milk of the Word that they may grow thereby. Well is it when young Christians are properly fed from the Word of God, and have not their taste corrupted, and their spiritual constitution destroyed, by feeding on the imaginations of men rather than on the verities of God.

It is not difficult to discover what a man delights in. "Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh." The mother delights to speak of her babe, the politician loves to talk of politics, the scientific man of his favorite science, and the athlete of his sport. In the same way the earnest, happy Christian manifests his delight in the Word of God; it is his food and comfort; it is his study and his guide; and as the Holy Spirit throws fresh light on its precious truths he finds in it a joy and pleasure beyond compare. Naturally and spontaneously he will often speak of that which is so precious to his heart.

By regeneration the believer, having become the child of God, finds new interest and instruction in all the works of God. His Father designed and created them, upholds and uses them, and for His glory they exist. But this is peculiarly true of the Word of God. Possessing the mind of Christ, instructed by the Spirit of Christ, he finds in every part of God's Word testimony to the person and work of his adorable Master and Friend. The Bible in a thousand ways endears itself to him, while unfolding the mind and ways of God, His past dealings with His people, and His wonderful revelations of the future.

While thus studying God's Word the believer becomes conscious of a new source of delight; not only is that which is revealed precious, but the beauty and perfection of the revelation itself grows upon him. He has now no need of external evidence to prove its inspiration; it everywhere bears the impress of Divinity. And as the microscope which reveals the coarseness and blemishes of the works of man only shows more fully the perfectness of God's works, and brings to light new and unimagined beauties, so it is with the Word of God when closely scanned.

In what remarkable contrast does this Book stand to the works of men! The science of yesterday is worthless today; but history and the discoveries of our own times only confirm the reliability of these ancient sacred records. The stronger our faith in the plenary, verbal inspiration of God's Holy Word, the more fully we make it our guide, and the more implicitly we follow its teachings, the deeper will be our peace and the more fruitful our service. "Great peace have they which love Thy law; and nothing shall offend them." Becoming more and more convinced of the divine wisdom of the directions and commands of Scripture, and of the reliability of the promises, the life of the believer will become increasingly one of obedience and trust; and thus he will prove for himself how good, acceptable, and perfect is the will of God, and that Bible which reveals it.

The words, "the Law of the Lord," which we understand to mean the whole Word of God, are very suggestive. They indicate that the Bible is intended to teach us what God would have us to do; that we should not merely seek for the promises, and try to get all we can from God; but should much more earnestly desire to know what He wants us to be and to do for Him. It is recorded of Ezra, that he prepared his heart to seek the Law of the Lord, in order that he might do it, and teach in Israel statutes and judgments. The result was that the hand of his God was upon him for good, the desires of his heart were largely granted, and he became the channel of blessing to his whole people. Every one who searches the Scriptures in the same spirit will receive and communicate the blessing of God: he will find in it the guidance he needs for his own service, and oft-times a word in season for those with whom he is associated.

But not only will the Bible become the Law of the Lord to him as teaching and illustrating what God would have him to be and to do, but still more as revealing what God Himself is and does. As the law of gravitation gives us to know how a power on which we may ever depend, will act under given circumstances, so the Law of the Lord gives us to know Him, and the principles of His government, on which we may rely with implicit confidence.

The man of God will also delight to trace God in the Word as the great Worker, and rejoice in the privilege of being a fellow-worker with Him—a glad, voluntary agent in doing the will of God, yet rejoicing in the grace that has made him willing, and in the mighty, divine power that works through him. The Bible will also teach him how to view himself as but an atom, as it were, in God's great universe; and to see God's great work as a magnificent whole, carried on by ten thousand agencies; carried on through all spheres, in all time, and without possibility of ultimate failure—a glorious manifestation of the perfections of the great Worker! He himself, and a

thousand more of his fellow-servants, may pass away; but this thought will not paralyze his efforts, for he knows that whatever has been wrought in God will abide, and that whatever is incomplete when his work is done the great Worker will in His own time and way bring to completion.

He does not expect to understand all about the grand work in which he is privileged to take a blessed but infinitesimal part; he can afford to await its completion, and can already by faith rejoice in the certainty that the whole will be found in every respect worthy of the great Designer and Executor. Well may his delight be in the Law of the Lord, and well may he meditate in it day and night.

THE OUTCOME IN BLESSING.

We next proceed to notice the remarkable promises in the third verse of this Psalm—one of the most remarkable and inclusive contained in the Scriptures:

"And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water,
That bringeth forth his fruit in his season;
His leaf also shall not wither;
And whatsoever he doeth shall prosper."

If we could offer to the ungodly a worldly plan which would ensure their prospering in all that they undertake, how eagerly they would embrace it! And yet when God Himself reveals an effectual plan to His people how few avail themselves of it! Many fail on the negative side and do not come clearly out from the world; many fail on the positive side and allow other duties or indulgencies to take the time that should be given to reading and meditation on God's Word. To some it is not at all easy to secure time for the morning watch, but nothing can make up for the loss of it. But is there not yet a third class of Christians whose failure lies largely in their not embracing the promise and claiming it by faith? In each of these three ways failure may come in and covenant blessings may be lost.

Let us now consider what are the blessings, the manifold happinesses which faith is to claim when the conditions are fulfilled.

I. Stability.—He shall be like a tree (not a mere annual plant), of steady progressive growth and increasing fruitfulness. A tree planted, and always to be found in its place, not blown about, the sport of circumstances. The flowers may bloom and pass away, but the tree abides.

II. Independent Supplies.—Planted by the rivers of water. The ordinary supplies of rain and dew may fail: his deep and hidden supplies cannot. He shall not be careful in the year of drought, and in the days of famine he shall be satisfied. His supply is the living water—the Spirit of God—the same yesterday, today, and for ever: hence he depends on no intermitting spring.

III. Seasonable Fruitfulness.—The careful student of Scripture will notice the parallelism between the teaching of the First Psalm and that of our Lord in the Gospel of John, where in the sixth chapter we are taught that he who feeds on Christ abides in Him, and in the fifteenth that he who abides brings forth much fruit. We feed upon Christ the incarnate Word through the written Word. So in this Psalm he who delights in the Law of the Lord, and meditates upon it day and night, brings forth his fruit in his season.

There is something very beautiful in this. A word spoken in season how good it is; how even a seasonable look will encourage or restrain, reprove or comfort! The promise reminds one of those in John about the living water thirsty ones drink, and are not only refreshed, but become channels through which rivers of living water are always flowing, so that other thirsty ones in their hour of need may find seasonable refreshment. But the figure in the Psalm is not that of water flowing through us as through a channel; but that of fruit, the very outcome of our own transformed life—a life of union with Christ.

It is so gracious of our God not to work through us in a mere mechanical way, but to make us branches of the True Vine, the very organs by which its fruit is produced. We are not, therefore, independent workers, for there is a fundamental difference between fruit and work. Work is the outcome of effort; fruit, of life. A bad man may do good work, but a bad tree cannot bear good fruit. The result of work is not reproductive, but fruit has its seed in itself. The workman has to seek his material and his tools, and often to set himself with painful perseverance to his task. The fruit of the Vine is the glad, free, spontaneous outcome of the life within; and it forms and grows and ripens in its proper season.

And what is the fruit which the believer should bear? May it not be expressed by one word—Christliness? It is interesting to notice that the Scripture does not speak of the fruits of the Spirit, in the plural, as though we might take our choice among the graces named, but of the fruit, in the singular, which is a rich cluster composed of love, joy, peace, long-suffering, etc. How blessed to bring forth such fruit in its season!

IV. Continuous Vigor.—"His leaf also shall not wither." In our own climate many trees are able to maintain their life through the winter, but unable to retain their leaves. The hardy evergreen, however, not only lives, but manifests its life, and all the more conspicuously because of the naked branches around. The life within is too strong to fear the shortened day, the cold blast, or the falling snow. So with the man of God whose life is maintained by hidden communion through the Word; adversity only brings out the strength and the reality of the life within.

The leaf of the tree is no mere adornment. If the root suggests to us receptive power in that it draws from the soil the stimulating sap, without which life could not be maintained, the leaves no less remind us of the grace of giving, and of purifying. They impart to the atmosphere a grateful moisture; they provide for the traveler a refreshing shade, and they purify the air poisoned by the breathings of animal life.

Well, too, is the tree repaid for all that it gives out through its leaves. The thin stimulating sap that comes from the root, which could not of itself build up the tree, thickens in giving out its moisture, and through the leaves possesses itself of carbon from the atmosphere. Thus enriched, the sap goes back through the tree, building it up until the tiniest rootlets are as much nourished by the leaves as the latter are fed by the roots. Keep a tree despoiled of its leaves sufficiently long and it will surely die. So unless the believer is giving as well as receiving, purifying by his life and influence, he cannot grow nor properly maintain his own vitality. But he who delights in the Law of the Lord, and meditates in it day and night—his leaf shall not wither.

V. Uniform Prosperity.—"Whatsoever He doeth shall prosper." Could any promise go beyond this? It is the privilege of a child of God to see the hand of God in all his circumstances and surroundings, and to serve God in all his avocations and duties. Whether he eat or drink, work or rest, speak or be silent; in all his occupations, spiritual, domestic, or secular, he is alike the servant of God. Nothing lawful to him is too small to afford an opportunity of glorifying God; duties in themselves trivial or wearisome, become exalted and glorified when the believer recognizes his power through them to gladden and satisfy the loving heart of his ever-observant Master. And he who in all things recognizes himself as the servant of God may count on a sufficiency from God for all manner of need, and look with confident expectation to God to really prosper him in whatever he does.

But this prosperity will not always be apparent, except to the eye of faith. When Chorazin and Bethsaida rejected our Lord's message, it needed the eye of faith to rejoice in spirit and say, "Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in Thy sight." Doubtless the legions of hell rejoiced when they saw the Lord of Glory nailed to the accursed tree, yet we know that never was our blessed Lord more prospered than

when, as our High Priest, He offered Himself as our atoning sacrifice, and bore our sins in His own body on the tree. As then, so now, the path of real prosperity will often lie through deepest suffering; followers of Christ may well be content with the path which He trod.

But though this prosperity may not always be immediately apparent, it will always be real, and should always be claimed by faith. The minister in his church, the missionary among the heathen, the merchant at his desk, the mother in her home, the workman in his labor, each may alike claim it. Not in vain is it written, "Whatsoever he doeth shall prosper."

VI. Finally, let us notice that these promises are all in the indicative mood, and, provided the conditions are fulfilled are absolute. There is no "may be" about them. And further, they are made to individual believers. If other believers fail, he who accepts them will not; the Word is, "Whatsoever he doeth shall prosper."

THE CONTRAST.

"The ungodly are not so."

It is not necessary to dwell at any length upon the contrast. The ungodly cannot enjoy the happiness of the child of God, for they cannot carry out the conditions. They neither can, nor desire to, avoid the counsel, the society, or the ways of their own fellows; and they lack that spiritual insight which is essential to delighting in God's Word. Instead of being full of life, like the tender grain, they become hard and dry; and the same sun that ripens the one prepares the other for destruction. Instead of being "planted," the wind drives them away; and He who delights in the way of His people, causes the way of the ungodly to perish.

BLESSED ADVERSITY.

In our meditations on the First Psalm we have dwelt on "Blessed Prosperity." But all God's dealings are full of blessing: He is good, and doeth good; good only, and continually. The believer who has taken the Lord as his Shepherd, can assuredly say in the words of the twenty-third Psalm, "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever;" or, taking the marginal reading of the Revised Version, "Only goodness and mercy shall follow me." Hence, we may be sure that days of adversity are still days of prosperity also, and are full of blessing.

The believer does not need to wait until he sees the reason of God's afflictive dealings with him ere he is satisfied; he knows that all things work together for good to them that love God; that all God's dealings are those of a loving Father, who only permits that which for the time being is grievous, in order to accomplish results that cannot be achieved in any less painful way. The wise and trustful child of God rejoices in tribulation, "knowing that tribulation worketh patience," experience, hope—a hope that "maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."

The history of Job is full of instruction, and should teach us many lessons of deep interest and great profit. The veil is taken away from the unseen world and we learn much of the power of our great adversity; but also of his powerlessness apart from the permission of God our Father.

GOD'S TESTIMONY AND CHALLENGE.

"The Lord God gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the Name of the Lord."—Job 1: 21.

In the eighth verse of the first chapter, God Himself bears testimony to His servant: that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one

that feareth God, and escheweth evil;" and in the second chapter and third verse, He repeats the same testimony, adding: "still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst Me against him, to destroy him without cause." Stronger testimony to the life which God's grace enabled Job to live can scarcely be imagined. The chastisement that came upon him is declared to have been without cause so far as his life and spirit were concerned. Let us thank God that the same grace which enabled Job, so long ago, to live a life that pleased God, and received His repeated commendation, is unchanged; and that by it we may also live lives that will be well-pleasing to Him with whom we have to do.

Satan would very frequently harass the believer in times of sorrow and trial by leading him to think that God is angry with him—that this is a punishment for some unknown offence, and many of the comforts and consolations that might otherwise be enjoyed may thus be clouded. Do we not rather see from the Word of God that He is like a glad father, delighting to be able to encourage a strong, healthy son to undertake some athletic feat which will entail arduous effort and careful training, or to stimulate him to prepare for a difficult literary examination by a prolonged and toilsome course of study, knowing he will obtain honors and permanent advantage from his attainments? So, our Heavenly Father delights to trust a trustworthy child with a trial in which he can bring great glory to God, and through which he will receive permanent enlargement of heart, and blessing for himself and others.

Take the case of Abraham: God so thoroughly trusted him, that He was not afraid to call upon His servant to offer up his well-beloved son. And here, in the case of Job, it was not Satan who challenged God about Job, but God who challenged the arch-enemy, the accuser of the brethren, to find any flaw in his character, or failure in his character, or failure in his life. In each case grace triumphed, and in each case patience and fidelity were abundantly rewarded; but more of this anon.

THE UNSEEN HEDGE.

The reply of Satan is noteworthy. He does not need to ask, "Which Job?" or, "Where does he live?" He had considered God's servant, and evidently knew all about him. How came it that he was so well acquainted with this faithful man of God? It may have come about in this way: those subordinate spirits of evil who are evidently under the control of Satan had in vain tried ordinary means of temptation with the patriarch. Probably reporting their want of success to some of the principalities and powers of evil, these likewise had essayed their diabolical arts, but had not succeeded in leading Job to swerve from his integrity. Last of all, the great arch-enemy himself had found all his own efforts ineffectual to harass and lead astray God's beloved servant. He found a hedge around him, and about his servants, and about his house, and about all that he had, on every side—an entrenchment so strong that he had been unable to break through, so high that, going about as a roaring lion, he had been unable to leap over, or to bring disaster within the God-protected circle.

How blessed it must have been to dwell so protected! The work of Job's hands was prospered—his substance increased in the land, and he became the greatest as well as the best of all the men of the East, for in that day God manifested His approval largely, though not solely, by the bestowal of temporal blessings.

Is there no analogous spiritual blessing to be enjoyed now-a-days? Thank God there is. Every believer may be as safely kept and as fully blessed, though, perhaps, not in the same way, as Job—may be delivered from the power of the enemy, and preserved in a charmed circle of perfect peace. The conditions are simple, and are given us by the Apostle Paul in the fourth chapter of Philippians, v. 4-7, "Rejoice in the Lord alway. . . . Let your moderation [your gentleness, or yieldingness] be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand." Not your power of resistance of evil, and of "maintaining your own rights;" but your spirit of yieldingness, believing that the Lord

will maintain for you all that is really for your good; and that in any case He is at hand, and will soon abundantly reward fidelity to His command. And lastly, "Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus."

How is it that believers so often fail to enjoy this promised blessing? Is it not that we fail to be anxious for nothing, and to bring everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving before God? We may bring nine difficulties out of ten to Him, and try to manage the tenth ourselves, and that one little difficulty, like a small leak that runs the vessel dry, is fatal to the whole; like a small breach in a city wall, it gives entrance to the power of the foe. But if we fulfill the conditions, He is certainly faithful, and instead of our having to keep our hearts and minds—our affections and thoughts—we shall find them kept for us. The peace which we can neither make nor keep, will itself, as a garrison, keep and protect us; and the cares and worries will strive to enter in vain.

THE TESTING OF JOB.

Reverting to the history of Job: the great accuser, having no fault to find with his character or life, insinuates that it is all the result of selfishness. "Doth Job fear God for nought." Indeed, he did not, as Satan well knew! Nor has anyone, before or since, ever feared God for nought. There is no service which pays so well as the service of our Heavenly Master; there is none so royally rewarded. Satan was making a true assertion, but the insinuation he connected with it, that it was for the sake of this reward that Job served God, was not true.

To vindicate the character of Job himself in the sight of the angels of God, as well as of the evil spirits, Satan is permitted to test Job, and take away all those treasures for the sake of which alone Satan imagined, or pretended to imagine, that Job was serving God. "All that he hath," said God, "is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand."

SATAN'S MALIGNITY.

And soon Satan showed the malignity of his character by bringing disaster after disaster upon the devoted man. By his emissaries he incited the Sabeans, and they fell upon the oxen and the asses feeding beside them, slaying the servants with the edge of the sword, suffering one only to escape—and this, not in any pity or sympathy, but that he might bear the message to his unhappy master, telling of the destruction of his property and servants. The evil one appears, also, to have had power to bring the lightning from heaven—by which the sheep, and the servants caring for them, were destroyed. Here, again, one servant only was left, by his message to increase the distress of the afflicted man of God.

Working in another direction, the Chaldeans were led to come in three bands and carry off Job's camels, slaying all the servants with the edge of the sword, save the one left to convey the evil tidings. And, as if this were not sufficient, even the very children of Job, his seven sons and three daughters—children of so many prayers—were swept away at one blow, by a terrible hurricane from the wilderness, which smote the four corners of the house so that it fell upon them, leaving only one servant to bear witness of the calamity. One only of all his family—his wife—seems to have been left to Job. But so far from being a spiritual help to him in this hour of sorrow and trial, she lost faith in God; and when further calamity came upon him, and he was in sore bodily suffering and affliction, his trial was added to by the words of his despairing wife: "Curse God, and die." We see from this, that even she was left to Job through no mercy on the part of the great enemy, but simply to fill the cup of affliction to the full in the hour of his extremity.

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

GRACE SUFFICIENT.

But He who sent the trial gave also the needful grace, and in the words which we have already quoted, Job replied: "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the Name of the Lord."

Was not Job mistaken? Should he not have said: "The Lord gave, and Satan hath taken away?" No, there was no mistake. The same grace which had enabled him unharmed to receive blessing from the hand of God, enabled him also to discern the hand of God in the calamities which had befallen him. Even Satan did not presume to ask of God to be allowed himself to afflict Job. In the first chapter and the eleventh verse he says: "Put forth Thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse Thee to Thy face;" and in the second chapter and the fifth verse: "Put forth Thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse Thee to Thy face." Satan knew that none but God could touch Job; and when Satan was permitted to afflict him, Job was quite right in recognizing the Lord Himself as the doer of those things which He permitted to be done.

Oftentimes shall we be helped and blessed if we bear this in mind—that Satan is servant, and not master, and that he and wicked men incited by him are only permitted to do that which God by His determinate counsel and foreknowledge has before determined shall be done. Come joy, or come sorrow, we may always take it from the hand of God.

Judas betrayed his Master with a kiss. Our Lord did not stop short at Judas, nor did He even stop at the great enemy who filled the heart of Judas to do this thing; but He said: "The cup which My Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?" How the tendency to resentment and a wrong feeling would be removed, could we take an injury from the hand of a loving Father, instead of looking chiefly at the agent through whom it comes to us! It matters not who is the postman—it is with the writer of the letter that we are concerned: it matters not who is the messenger—it is with God that His children have to do.

We conclude, therefore, that Job was not mistaken, and that we shall not be mistaken if we follow his example, in accepting all God's providential dealings as from Himself. We may be sure that they will issue in ultimate blessing; because God is God, and, therefore, "all things work together for good" to them that love Him.

DEEPER TRIALS.

Job's trial, however, was not completed, as we have seen, when his property was removed. When the Lord challenged Satan a second time: "Hast thou considered my servant Job . . . ?" Satan has no word of commendation, but a further insinuation: "Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life . . . touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse Thee to Thy face." Receiving further permission to afflict him bodily, but with the charge withal to save his life, Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot to his crown.

The pain of his disease, the loathsomeness of his appearance, must have been very great; when his friends came to see him they knew him not. His skin was broken and had become loathsome; his flesh was clothed with worms and clods of dust. Days of vanity and wearisome nights followed in sad succession; his rest at night was scared by dreams and terrified through visions; so that, without ease or respite, strangling would have been a relief to him, and death chosen rather than life. But of death there was no danger, for Satan had been charged not to touch his life.

His kinsfolk failed him, and his familiar friends seem to have forgotten him. Those who dwelt in his house counted him as a stranger, and his servant gave no answer to his call when he entreated help from him. Nay, worse than all, his own wife turned from him, and in his grief he exclaimed: "My breath is strange to my

wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of mine own body." No wonder that those who looked on thought that God Himself had become his enemy.

Yet it was not so. With a tender Father's love, God was watching all the time; and when the testing had lasted long enough to vindicate the power of God's grace, and to prepare Job himself for fuller blessing, then the afflictions were taken away; and in place of the temporary trial, songs of deliverance were vouchsafed to him.

THE LOVING KINDNESS OF THE LORD.

Nor was the blessing God gave to His servant a small one. During this time of affliction, which, perhaps, was not very prolonged, Job learned lessons, which all his life of prosperity had been unable to teach him. The mistakes he made in the hastiness of his spirit were corrected; his knowledge of God was deepened and increased; he had learned to know Him better than he could have done in any other way. He exclaimed that he had heard of Him previously by the hearing of the ear, and knew God by hearsay only; but that now his eye saw Him, and that his acquaintance with God had become that which was the result of personal knowledge, and not of mere report. All his self-righteousness was gone: he abhorred himself in dust and ashes.

Then, when he prayed for his friends, the Lord removed the sorrow, restored to him the love and friendship of those who previously were for the time alienated, and blessed the latter end of Job more than the beginning. His sheep, his camels, his oxen, and his asses, were doubled. Again seven sons and three daughters were granted to him, and thus the number of his children also was doubled; for those who were dead were not lost, they had only gone before. And after all this, Job lived 140 years, and saw his children, and grandchildren, to the fourth generation; and finally died, being old and full of days.

May we not well say that if Job's prosperity was blessed prosperity, his adversity, likewise, was blessed adversity? "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning;" and the night of weeping will bear a fruit more rich and permanent than any day of rejoicing could produce. "The evening and the morning were the first day." Light out of darkness is God's order, and if sometimes our Heavenly Father can trust us with a trial, it is a sure presage that, if by grace the trial is accepted, He will ere long trust us with a blessing.

In this day, when material causes are so much dwelt upon that there is danger of forgetting the unseen agencies, let us not lose sight of the existence and reality of our unseen spiritual foes. Many a child of God knows what it is to have sore conflict with flesh and blood; and yet, as says the Apostle, "we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against . . . wicked spirits in heavenly places" (margin.) It would be comparatively easy to deal with our visible foes, if the invisible foes were not behind them. With foes so mighty and, apart from God's protecting care, so utterly irresistible, we should be helpless indeed if unprotected and unarmed.

We need to put on the whole armor of God, and to be not ignorant of Satan's devices. Let us not, on the other hand, lose sight of the precious truth that God alone is Almighty; that God is our Helper, our Protector, and our Shield, as well as our exceeding great Reward. "If God be for us, who can be against us?" Let us always be on His side, seeking to carry out His purposes; then the power of God will always be with us, and we shall be made more than conquerors through Him that loved us.

JESUS IN GETHSEMANE.

FREDERICK A. G. THOLUCK.

Beloved in the Lord! Christmas and New Year's day are gone, and already I call upon you to "go up with me unto Jerusalem." We shall begin today our Good Friday and Easter meditations. There are not many texts suitable for Christmas in the New Testament—but for Easter and for Good Friday there are many—so many, that it is impossible to exhaust them. We have, on a previous occasion, considered together the revelation of the human heart, as it is exhibited beneath the cross of Christ. And in this respect we have contemplated the heart of a Caiphas, a Peter, a Thomas, and a Mary. We saw that the heart of man is only rightly revealed, when it is brought beneath the cross of Christ. It is true, the Christian congregation stands in need of moral sermons, and the preacher must descend, with the word of Christ in his hand, into the heart of man; but it is ever to him most rejoicing and refreshing, when he can look into the heart of Christ Himself. The difference is, as when one, standing high in the mountain air, sees the spring rise out of the rocky mountain-side, and when, standing in the valley below, he beholds the copious stream, which, as it flows, spreads blessing and fertility all around. And may God grant that you may know in your deep experience, that a power goes forth from the word which testifies of Jesus, which makes men whole.

We shall view the heart of Jesus in Gethsemane, on the way to Golgotha, on the cross. Arise, and let us go this day in spirit to Gethsemane, and there behold the heart of our Savior, in order that we may thereby learn how we may drink the cup of sorrow, when it shall be handed to us. Listen to the words of the Holy Scripture, as we find it in Matthew 26: 36-46: . . . "Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith He unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me. And He went a little farther, and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. And He cometh unto the disciples and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What! could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, Thy will be done. And He came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. And He left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then cometh He to His disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on, now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us be going: behold, He is at hand that doth betray me."

It may not have been half an hour before, that the Lord had uttered so solemnly the intercessory prayer. That was not like the prayer of a dying man, but rather as of one already glorified. And behold! around that sacred head, where but a little time before the light of glory shone, ah! what heavy clouds are gathering now! And yet this contrast, this change of light and darkness, is not unintelligible. The man who has not, in an unnatural way, repressed his feelings, will always find in those hours

when he has some heavy trial to bear, that with whatever strength and decision he may have surrendered his own will to the will of God, and however clearly and distinctly his eye may perceive the real tints of approaching morn looking out from behind the night-clouds of sorrow, nevertheless, when he really enters into the cloud, a cold chill passes over his soul, and the convulsions of sorrow overpower him.

These will be moments, isolated indeed, but just on that very account all the more severe: in every case suffering demands its due. When once this tribute has been rendered, it is enough. Thus how often, even after the sky has cleared up, do we see a single storm-cloud discharge its burden of thunder, lightning, and rain, and it is not till the last drop has fallen, and the last thunder has pealed, that serenity and calm are restored. This natural feeling of pain resembles the heat of summer and the cold of winter. There are cold summers and there are warm winters; but, at least for some days in the season, winter and summer must assert their right, and when they have once done so, it is enough.

The Savior, too, has in this hour to pay His tribute to suffering. He will do it now when unseen by any but His disciples, that He may stand as a hero, when He must front His enemies. So may it be with us also, brethren, when the clouds of sorrow gather round us with all their terrors. Sorrow must have its due, but let it be paid in solitude, where no human eye, or at least none but a friendly one, is by to see. And then let the tears be quietly dried, when we go out again before men, that we cause not any offence to the Savior's name.

"Like a flower whose root's unseen
While the bloom appears,
A smile beams on the Christian life
Which springs from hidden tears."

If we look into the Savior's heart we shall see how a yes and a no are in conflict there: the no is human, the yes divine, and divine is the final decision. There is a human no in His heart as he realizes the hour when His own extremest suffering and His people's extremest guilt shall be brought awfully near to each other, nay, shall consume one another. "O Christ! the leaders of thy people, of the people of thy choice, will let their enmity against thee rise to the highest pitch of fury; ay, they will even lay hands on thee, on thee, the center and seal of all their promises." His heart cries No! "One of thy chosen will betray thee, another of them will deny, all of them will forsake thee." His heart cries No! "The guilt of the people and of mankind, which they have committed against thee, will weigh down thy heart and bow thy head, as if it were thy righteous doom." No! cries His heart with abhorrence. And indeed how could He then have answered otherwise? Had any other than this been His answer, could He then have loved mankind? Could He even have felt as a man feels, if, in view of this final catastrophe, He had not with all His might answered No! But perhaps you are thinking of Him of world-renown, that greatest among the heathen, of Socrates—before whose death-struggle there lay no Gethsemane. Do you ask why that man whom no fainting of spirit, no bloody sweat awaits, why, with such a calm smile of irony, he takes the cup of poison which his accusers, in the bitterness of their hate, present to him? He was great indeed, that greatest among the heathen that know not God; but in that cold smile on the very verge of that last, that most momentous step which man can take, I find not his greatness. It does indeed appear great that he did not tremble at the step he was taking into a land which to him was really a land unknown, which was disclosed to him only by the faint and feeble light of a presentiment of the heart. But had he not been greater still, if, even in him, who with all his wisdom was after all but a sinful child of man, the thought that he must soon stand before his Judge, had driven the blood quicker and hotter

through his veins? Had he not been greater if a feeling of pitying sympathy for the guilt which his accusers were incurring, and for the blindness of his fellow-countrymen, had crimsoned his cheek and darkened his brow with sorrow? But the man who, in the days of his life, instead of pitying the sinners, has ironically laughed at the fools, such a one will find something to smile at even in the deepest blindness of his people. O! the guilt of such is indeed not once to be measured with the guilt of the chosen people, that people who outraged Him on whom all their promises hung, the holy Lamb of God; and yet, had there been in the heart of the Grecian sage but a spark of the holy sympathy of Jesus with sinful humanity, surely then a shade of sorrow must have passed over the smiling countenance! No! the Savior could not have been so holy, so loving, and so great, and the guilt of His murderers could not have been so enormous as it was, had He thought on that hour without the sweat of agony, or had He gone to meet it with only that horror of death which all other children of men experience. But was it really sorrow on account of His own suffering only, that so afflicted and prostrated His soul? Were this the case, for whom, I ask you, had the tears which He shed on His last entrance into the city, when He cried, "O! that thou hadst known the things which belong to thy peace!" for whom would those tears have flowed? Can you doubt that He who then wept at the thought of the guilt His own people were so soon to incur, did now in Gethsemane feel the weight of this sorrow also? And when on the way to the cross the women of Jerusalem, in their sympathy, mourned for Him, was it his own sorrow that engrossed His thoughts and filled His soul when He cried, "Weep not for me, weep rather for yourselves?" No, believe me. On every occasion when He is seen to shudder at the thought of His sufferings, it is because He is looking down into the abyss of His people's guilt, which these sufferings disclose. Thus it was too on that occasion, when long before the wings of death began to flutter around Him, He cried, "I am come to kindle a fire on the earth, but I have yet a baptism to be baptized with, and how do I long for it to be accomplished!" If then it cannot be denied that the horror with which the Redeemer contemplates death is at the same time a horror at the thought of the guilt of humanity, then was His answer all the more on that account a real human no, when He prayed, "If it be possible, let this cup pass!"

But along with this human No, there was also, from the very first, as we must believe, a Divine deep-seated Yes, in His heart. What I mean is, that from the beginning He knew to what end He was in the world, He acknowledged a Divine necessity which determined every step He took. Must not Christ have suffered those things, that He might enter into His glory?" such is the question which He put to His disciples after the resurrection, as He opened up to them the Scriptures. From this we see that He had read with His enlightened eye His own history in the prophecies of the Old Testament from the first. You know the prophecies of Isaiah, that gospel-book of the Old Testament, and there you have learned to recognize the noble form of the true suffering servant of God. "He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him. Surely He hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted." How often in its musings must the spirit of our Lord have been absorbed in these verses! He did not require to ask, like that chamberlain of whom we read, "I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this?" In this crape-covered mirror the Savior beheld the reflection of Himself, and saw, long before they arrived, the days of His sorrow. They had ever, from the very first, been before His eyes. Does He not, already, at the first passover in Jerusalem, speak to Nicodemus of the Divine necessity, according to which He is to be raised upon the cross: "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up." And in how

many sayings does this must recur? "Except a grain of corn fall into the earth and die, it abideth alone." "And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." "The Son of Man came to give His life a ransom for many." Yea, He even prays in the passage before us, "If it be possible, let this cup pass;" a saying hard to understand, when we remember that it was but a few hours before that He had actually instituted the memorial of His death, when He appointed the sacrament of the Supper, that He had actually preached of the blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. Then the Divine necessity was full before His soul, and now He speaks of a possibility: "My Father! if it be possible, let this cup pass from me!"

And yet he to whom it has been assigned to experience to the uttermost the fire of trial, to whom his God has seen meet, at one period or other in the course of his life, to allot such tests as Abraham had, and such hours of affliction as Job knew, such a man will be able to understand this, which to others appears so mysterious. He will remember how, at such seasons, all that a man has known and experienced retires into the background, and not a single idea or emotion remains before the soul save that one, all-absorbing thought of pain, which in its insuperable greatness fills the eye of the soul, and shuts out all other thoughts from its memory and regard. One may know ever so certainly and distinctly that the cup, bitter cup, must be drunk, and yet the soul will cry, "Lord, is it possible; Lord, is it possible?" And even if the decree of God was graven in stone before the soul: "Soul, thou must!" still the soul would cry, "Lord, is it possible!" It is indeed only those among you, who are no longer apprentices in the school of affliction, that know this kind of wrestling with God; but you also will be able to bear testimony to its truth. With us, indeed, it is only for a few hours, or perhaps half-hours, that the inner eye of the soul is so covered with tears, that it can indeed see nothing else but those tears. With our Lord, however, this state did not last for hours; with Him it is scarcely a minute in duration, for see how He gives expression in almost the same breath to both—both to the wish of His heart, bound with anguish, and to His consciousness of the divine, holy necessity of the case: "If it be possible, let this cup pass;" but in the same sentence He adds, "Nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." These two points of view come separately before His mind, in His contemplation, only; in reality, they are ever united; and they are viewed apart only to be instantly united once more. And also in our Savior's view you see how clearly the two are brought together, when, the second time, returning from His disciples, He says, "O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done." The cup is bitter, and, in view of its bitterness, purely human feeling can never do otherwise than refuse or be unwilling to drink it. But He lets a little drop fall into the cup, which is sufficient to make its contents sweet, and that drop is the short phrase, "God wills it." When He comes back from His disciples the first time, that little drop is not as yet thoroughly mixed with the other contents of the cup; and the very point of conflict is to make the divine sweetness transfuse the human bitterness. And so when Christ says, "Rise, let us be going," the bitterness has been swallowed up by the sweetness, and made wholly to disappear; and, as the sun, which in the morning a stormy cloud had covered, rises in majesty in the heavens, serene and unclouded, the Savior advances from beneath the darkness of that cloud of woe, and accosts His enemies with the question, "Whom seek ye?"

The decision cost our Lord a struggle. O brethren, it does cost man something to find that the cup which God holds out to him, and which in itself is so bitter, is notwithstanding sweet, just because it is the will of God. The decision cost our Lord a struggle. O how bitter must that cup have been to Him at the thought of which He could be so faint and disheartened! Can you estimate what a weight must have

lain upon His heart when from His brow the sweat of agony fell in great drops of blood? But what most strikes the reader of this touching narrative is, the longing of the Savior for human sympathy. He is in need of loving men to watch with Him. "What, could ye not watch with me one hour?" Here may we also, brethren, draw something for our hours of suffering. Yes, it is human to be unwilling to watch through the hot and parching hours of life without the solace of sympathy and love. Human too is it, not to withdraw one's self when the children of affliction invite us to weep through their nights of tears along with them. Our friends, too, will grow weary and sleepy when called on to watch with us through long nights of sorrow—for O! it is easier to rejoice with those that rejoice than it is to weep with those that weep. The friends of the Lord were overcome with sleep, although they were required to watch only one single hour with their Master! How bitter must the cup have been to Him, for He is now so disheartened: He had fought this very fight already, long before the bitter reality, in His foreknowledge of the future. The conflict in Gethsemane had been fought through even in the wilderness of Jordan, in the days of His temptation. Was there not, then, already at the outset, the whole of the way of the cross stretching before the eye of His soul, that way which, according to God's appointment, He had to go; and already at the outset did He make His decision; although He might have chosen joy, He chose the cross. And when, at the feast at Jerusalem the first rays of the glory which was to follow from His sufferings should around Him, on the occasion when the Greeks desired to see Him, as the thought of the inexpressible joy which His sufferings were to bring to the whole human race came before Him, then, along with the vision of His glory, the thought of what He must first endure seized His soul. "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it dies, it bringeth forth much fruit. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? "Father, save me from this hour?" But for this cause came I unto this hour." You see, it is the same conflict: "Now is my soul troubled, shall I say, 'Save me from this hour?'—but for this cause came I unto this hour!" It is the same human No, the same divine Yes, and the same divine-human decision. Thus more than once did the Savior fight this fight, more than once did He wring from Himself this decision. It is written of Him, "My meat is to do the will of my Father." Again, it is written of Him that "He learned obedience by the things which He suffered." The will of God was indeed meat to Him; but to find that meat so distasteful to His humanity to be pleasant, was no easy matter. Only by exercise, only by suffering, only in repeated fights, in repeated decisions, was it possible that the Son of God could learn to do this. And none of you, my brethren, who have not learned obedience to the will of God, and the joy of that obedience in the school of affliction, have ever learned it. The fact that you wonder at these fierce conflicts, at these repeated decisions of the Lord, may testify to you, either that you have not yet an idea, even the faintest, of the load that lay upon the holy soul of Jesus, because you are not yourselves holy enough; or, that you have not yet felt how great the lesson is which has been given you to learn; to be able in everything, even in what to the natural man is distasteful and unpleasant, to say, not in the spirit of a servant, but of a child, "Thy will be done!" "How sweet are thy words unto my taste."

Ah! most men do not understand even what sort of a decision is required of them in their hours of suffering. There are some who, without ever imagining that every affliction is sent by God charged with the teaching of a moral lesson, regard their endurance of those afflictions in the light of a meritorious work. But do not err: it was not by the crown of thorns alone that Jesus became the Christ; it is not, it never can be so. Others there are who look upon themselves as heroes, when they can forget their sufferings. That is, to say the least, unnatural. Is it not unnatural in an old man

to act as if he were young, or when a lame man would leap as if he were whole? Thus, too, it is unnatural to wish to ignore and deny a burden under which we lie, by the decree of God. Nay, more, it is ungodly; for why has thy God been pleased to smite thee with the rod, if thou art not to feel its smart; why has He poured out for thee the bitter draught, if thou art not to taste its bitterness? But thou wouldst escape from the school where God would teach thee, and because thou art ashamed of the bitter draught, thou wouldst drink it with blinded eyes. Thou fool! is not the cup there, and must it not be drunk whether thou drink it with thine eyes open or closed? But we are not to take blindly, but as seeing men, all that God holds out to us. And to take it with open eyes means, to acknowledge the end for which it is given. Now, it is given us in order that we may learn the art of tasting what is sweet in the will of God, even when that will involves what is in itself bitter. This is what we are intended to learn. To pour the little drop "God wills it" into the bitter cup, and to mingle that little drop with the bitter contents, until the taste of the whole is sweetened. At present the most of you suffer, only because you must, and therefore as servants; but you should suffer as children, who suffer because it is the will of their Father that they should, and who, because it is His will, make it also theirs. When one learns to view sorrow in this light, what a multitude of moral lessons open up to Him! Then one need not wait for extraordinary seasons of affliction. Each little daily sorrow, every misunderstanding we experience on the part of our fellow-men, every little disappointed hope, every cross, every care, if only viewed in this light, becomes a great lesson to every Christian soul; he must not bear it as a servant, he must bear it as a son! O! ye who know not yet the school of affliction, and the lesson that is there taught, go, learn it at Gethsemane! Learn it in contemplating the conflict which the holy heart of Jesus knew there, and let the thought of Him be your consolation and your strength when the cup is passed to you! There you may once and again have to bend the knee, before your breast is unburdened, and your brow again unclouded. The struggle may be so severe that in it the physical man may be quite shaken and shattered, and you may have to fight every inch of the way. And if one decision be not sufficient, another and another must be forced from you. O! in all these experiences your Savior has gone before you, for He, even He had to learn obedience by the things which He suffered. Remember that with every new conflict this obedience becomes more and more our own, becomes more and more the law of our new life. Hence it is that the conflict recurs so often. If even with the Savior the struggle had to be fought, and the decision to be made repeatedly over again, think what a very difficult task it must be to sweeten the bitter cup with the consideration that it is God who sends it. And even when the fight is over, and the victory won, above the shout of triumph may still be heard the groan of suffering nature. Do you not hear after the decision of Gethsemane, and before the final "It is finished," the words, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" May the soul-conflict of our Savior in Gethsemane teach us that it is one of the highest works of our Christian life at all times so to permeate and transfuse the human No with the divine Yes, that the final decision shall be divine!

"The Christian lives, but lives to fight,
He struggles on his way.
Christ's people are His soldiers too,
Christ leads them by His Spirit through,
From strife to victory.

"'Tis not the skirmish of an hour;
Sin yields not at a blow:
For pride of heart is ill to slay,
And what seemed overcome today
Will be tomorrow's foe."

O Lord! Thou who in all points didst become like unto us, yet without sin. O Lord! Thou who in the days of thy flesh didst offer strong crying and tears, in order that thy Heavenly Father's will might be found sweet unto thee, grant unto us thy Spirit, that we may understand the lesson that is daily, in every sorrow, given us to

learn. Grant us thy Spirit, that we may fight a good fight, and may never by succumbing enfeeble our spirit. O Lord! how beautiful is the crown which awaits us at the goal, do thou hold it ever before our soul! Amen.

[Friedrich August Gottreu Tholuck, D. D., a Protestant theologian of Germany, eminent for his evangelical works and eloquence, was born at Breslau, March 30, 1799. At the University of Berlin, where he completed his studies, he became engrossed in oriental literature, and confessed that he then esteemed Mohammedanism as nearly equal to Christianity. Neander did much to lead him to repentance and godliness of soul. In 1826 Dr. Tholuck was appointed professor of theology at Halle. This pious scholar had to endure many annoyances from rationalists in that theological faculty; but his calm faith has been rewarded by seeing the University become a consistent defender of Christian truth. Among his chief works are Commentaries on Romans, John and Hebrews, besides a "History of Rationalism," several parts of which have appeared. This sermon is from "Light from the Cross."]

CHRISTIAN WARFARE.

FLOYD D. TOMKINS, S.T.D.

"And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns."—St. John 19: 2.

In the old Court Church at Innsbruck, amongst the bronze figures which surround the imposing cenotaph of Maximilian I, stands most prominently that of Godfrey de Bouillon, the grand old crusader of the eleventh century. He wears his helmet, and on the helmet rests a crown of thorns. The strange contrast brings back the hero's response, when, standing victorious in the streets of Jerusalem, his followers wished to make him emperor of the Christian Kingdom: "I will not wear a crown of gold," he cried, "where my Master wore a crown of thorns." But the union of emblems has a deeper truth, to which it points, than the historical reference. It recalls at once the heroic meaning which that transition period of history ever attached to warfare and to soldiery. The power of principle, which the prosaic and hard contests of the Reformation era emphasized, had an extensive bearing; and art and poetry made that principle as beautiful as the æsthetic can ever make the painful struggle. When the holy wars were undertaken to deliver the dear Judæan city from the Saracens, it was the union of devotion with bravery which inspired the Crusaders; a union not less real a few centuries later when the sword was upheld by earnest men who craved a blessing from heaven that their worship might be free. And the unceasing struggle for advancement which humanity was making at the same time, as she hungered for knowledge and began to find it in her own discoveries and inventions, was again the old lesson of Godfrey—the helmet and the crown of thorns. Indeed, the three contests which stand as the lights in an otherwise dark and dreadful age, the contests at Jerusalem which were the first risings towards emancipation of men who were as yet children in understanding, the contests at the Reformation when soul grappled with mediæval force of arms, and the lasting battle of mind with the powers of ignorance which all the while was going on in the economic life of men—these were all illustrations of that which the old German court painter, Sesselschreiber, had in mind when he caused the crown of thorns to rest on the helmet of the brave Godfrey of Boulogne. For the battles were for principle, and they demanded daring and self-sacrifice; and the men who fought and gained the glorious victories have, all of them, as the memorials which are imperishable, the bright helmets of heroic success, surmounted by the thorny crowns of pain. May it not well have been prophetic of all these long years, eighteen hundred and more, of marvelous growth, that the soldiers, as they faced the King of Kings in Pilate's judgment hall, wove in and out the circle of an acanthine crown and pressed it on Jesus' head? Let pass their cruelty, and forget the horrible sarcasm of the occasion; think only of them as Roman soldiers, types, in no way inferior, of the grand heroes whose exploits we have always honored; and see them telling their own destiny, weaving a symbolic emblem which should henceforth mark out for soldier-men greater contests and methods of contest than had ever been known in Rome, or Greece or Alexandria—contests for right, and methods having the success of the many, rather than the glory of the one, as a noble aim. I have taken, for our study, this thought, brothers, a thought not of gloom, nor yet of scintillating and fading light, but of honest and brave import—the thought of battle for a principle, of victory with thorns surmounting its helmet.

I think we are surprised, when we stop to think of it, how this truth unconsciously

grows upon us as we pass from boyhood to manhood. The pleasure of flag-flying and shouting, the delight in bright glitter and tinsel, deepens not into a somber despite of these outward adornings, but into a recognition of the glory and honor which they represent. The buttons and the epaulettes are no longer the pretty sights, but the tokens of standing earned, and earned by struggle. The sword and bayonet are no longer kept bright to reflect the sun-rays on a parade, but they mean contest, and bear imaged in their polished depths the story told so often on the battle-field, but never told in human individuality of contest, a story of wounds and pain. The boy soon learns to place on the helmet a crown of thorns. Indeed, in his own life the same experience is written. How "all before Him" seemed the possibilities as He looked out on the dew-touched way! "The glory and good of life, the onward and upward of all the way, the victory through the strife"—these were easy certainties. So the boy wore the naked helmet. But in later years, as he nursed the wounds of disappointment, as he learned how hard the higher steps up the mount of experience are, as he found that only watching and quick dangerous fighting could make him master of his passions, then the helmet found an acanthine crown as part of its glory. So might many a student tell us of his post-graduate years passed in that great alumni school of life. How limited the sphere of knowledge was at first, when the neophyte selected his list of studies. How easy a thing to master the forces of science, to make the law a household god, to learn all the idosyncrasies of theology! But the bachelor of science or arts, I wot, has found it hard to woo the maiden of necessitous experience, and harder to win her. The knowledge once lying neatly folded in the napkin of a college curriculum now has leaped out as vapor from a broken cylinder, and to grasp a part is only to find how many parts yet remain unmastered. The pleasure is mingled with anxiety, the seeker is baffled, and for one success he finds himself struck by ten insoluble mysteries. Upon his helmet slowly grows a crown, but of thorns. So, too, is it with the Reformer in any sphere. He sees an evil. He makes no doubt but that others must see it too; at least they will when he points it out to them. So he goes to work at what he deems a fifteen minutes' battle. The recital of his experiences would be diverting, were they not so tinctured with sadness. As he finds out that even Godfrey's old Jerusalem is still unchristian, and that Luther's Christian world is still in the throes of reformation, and that war is not ended for all the innumerable declarations of peace which have been signed and filed away, his sham fight grows suddenly real, and the minutes become years. Men's opinions differ. Men's passions and prejudices fight hard, and die harder; and the old tree of wrong, against which he has contended, even if he succeeds in uprooting it, will not grow after he has turned it upside down, but sticks its straggling roots up in the air as a ghostly menace to any man who dares to do any more reform work. If the reformer stands true, we see him in later years as earnest as ever, but wiser, his faith ripened into assurance, and his helmet of salvation from the wrong he hates surmounted by thorns as a crown. There is something intensely invigorating in all this. For no true soldier cares to take a victory by default. It is not in the ease of life that men find a deep satisfaction, nor is there any inspiration in the good which comes unearned and undeserved. The very fire of struggle is, just in proportion to a man's manliness, an eminent part of his aim; not that the wounding is pleasing, but that it speaks the worth of the object. Not the man rejoicing in glitter and show, but sending a substitute in the hour of necessity to meet the enemy's guns—not he is our type of manhood; but the hero who has rushed to beat down that which he esteemed wrong, and who comes staggering from the fight with all the glitter gone, but having still his soldier garments sanctified by blood-stains—he is our man. Not the teacher who can glibly speak generalities, and weave in and out in pleasing fashion, in hours of life's dalliance, the threads of theories which he has never tested—not he is our hero of knowledge; but the beaten yet unconquered master

who has stood by his systems and plans and marked their working, who has known truth by use, not by name, and who has his heart throbbing for the advance of that for which he has endured something—he is the teacher. Show me the man who counts the money he has not earned, the man who rejoices over the fall of a wrong against which he has never lifted voice or finger, who basks in the sunshine of a good he has had no interest in bringing, who knows only one side of things, and though he wear a helmet, he can be no soldier, for he has neither platted nor worn a crown of thorns. But let the man stand forth, the untitled nobleman of humanity's best blood, who has brought success by work, who has a story to tell of his contest with the evil which lies gasping at his feet, who knows the make-up of the morality which has grown in some particular through his touch, who knows something of the ups and downs, the back and front, the inner and outer side of life, "who has dared for a high cause to suffer, resist, fight, if need be, to die," and higher and brighter than all of success or applause or glory, rests the crown which has been woven by his own hand, which his soldier spirit has made out of long battles and weary nights and days of self-struggle, which tells, perhaps, of something lost of strength and youth, but lost only to be jewelled in the character of a manhood which can never lose save to regain.

"The longer one lives the more one has to feel that our Lord will have no half-measures in our surrender of self," said that great modern hero, General Gordon. The words come fitly from him who, in his brave self-offering, would never enter a battle armed save with a cane or a wand. For the self which gives is the self which finds, and the heroism which is fired by a worthy cause to cast itself into the fray is the heroism which shall endure "when all that seems shall suffer shock."

It is when we come to apply our truth to the parts of a soldier-manhood that we see most plainly its meaning. I say soldier-manhood, because I think no one of us can ever pass from that instinctive recognition of martial valor which generations have pressed into our nature. Since contest has been made the password in all work—religious, economic, intellectual, political—men will always borrow their synonyms and their methods from the military dictionary, always arouse waning enthusiasm by a rehearsal of military feats, always measure order by lines of military discipline. Soldier-manhood, in the person of Him who is the Captain of our salvation, will always be the norm of manhood.

I. Of these parts we must place bravery first. And there is nothing which has suffered so complete a revolution as men's conception of bravery. At first in the savage mind it was simply brutal. The bully and the brave were one, and the biggest and most deadly blow, without any regard to provocation or method, was the key to the hero's castle. Now, the mere matter of brute force is the last consideration. The cultivated mind recoils from the great physical muscle reigning in a brainless body and nerved by the beatings of a bad, fleshy heart. Courage founded on principle—that is our modern measure. We do not fill our regiments with great children of Anak to overawe the enemy like the Philistine giant, but with gentlemen, in the true meaning of that misused name, men who have brains enough to know what is right, and character enough to hold to it. And yet, brothers, even now, I wonder how many are possessed with the courage of their convictions. Do we not all know how easy it is to believe what we will not confess? To be heroic in private, and silent with cowardice in public? To wish for that which we are afraid to demand? We have passed beyond the ideal of brutal contact with any man who may oppose, but have we risen to the limit of honest assertion and endeavor as asked for by our educated sense of right? It is easy to wear the helmet—but what of the crown? As of old, so now, it costs something to be a man. Principles are not taken into corporate life readily. The man begins to question (and you know that hesitation against a call to duty is deadly): "Why should this be my care, and why should I assume to dictate? A storm of words,

abuse, false judgment—these will be the rewards for espousing a forlorn cause." And with this soliloquy comes the consciousness that modern courage binds itself, indeed, by its very culture. It cannot strike against its accusers, nor give word for word, nor return the blow of spiteful criticism. It must just work on and wait, and that seems like cowardice! Work in a line of conscience, work where the world says there is nothing to work for. But I tell you, my friends, that is the only kind of courage worth having; bravery which has principle rather than guns to back it; which trusts not in flags or fusillades, but in the slow growth of justice and the sure establishment of right. In the midst of our nation's darkest hour, when no word was too venomous, no assertion too false, Abraham Lincoln is said to have laid aside a paper in which he was reading a shameless attack upon himself, while he spoke to himself: "Well, Abraham Lincoln, are you a man, or are you a dog?" Will not all generations admire the heroic steadfastness which held, under such circumstances, calmly, silently, to principle? You cannot be brave and keep your armor bright, but what means the armor save as it is a token of the fixedness of principle within? You cannot be brave, and yet have men at once praise you; the soldier in battle is shot at and his death sought by enemies long before his praises are sung. Upon the helmet must be woven the crown of thorns which shall prove his sufferings as more glorious than his sword. The question is now, and has been ever since the Christ was upon earth, "What are you willing to suffer for the truth's sake?"

II. If this be true of bravery, much more must it stand in the case of loyalty. I do not think love of country has died or can die amongst Americans. Its growth is too highly fostered, its roots too deeply and seriously laid. The word "country" means something to every son of America. Yet citizenship is with us what it is not and never has been with any other nation. There is no sycophancy here. Nor is there any blind bowing to authority. The law is the common judgment, and its enforcement is the action of the people through their chosen representative. And the loyal man is not he who shouts the loudest, but he who has most of self-respect. Ah, and there is our danger. For men read self-respect as if it were self-advancement, forgetting how the principle of our land is not "self-seeking," but "sought." We think of office more than duty, and of advancement more than growth; we would leap, rather than walk. But loyalty—what is that? At the very word does not your soldierly blood begin to move more rapidly? For we know what American loyalty is: truth not to a man but to a principle. And principle sets aside the individual, makes him a part of the type, and, like nature, forgets, or seems to forget him in the good of the whole people. Principle asks for a struggle in her advancement. She sets up a lofty standard, and to it the good citizens turn, ready to forget, sacrifice, themselves if only they can establish it. I need not, on such an occasion, point you to a past of which we are justly proud, to prove this. The wars for independence and for freedom were but expressions of the spirit which true loyalty everywhere asks and has found, a giving of all, if necessary, for the common establishment of right. Oh, it is an inspiration! Upon the helmet of his daring each loyal man carries the perpetual emblem of his sacrifice for the general welfare. And the measure of his patriotism is found not in the number of offices he has holden, nor in the zeal with which he prosecutes this or that political dogma, but in the clear, fearless, honest way in which he demonstrates that he is servant of all. His losses are for the gain of his country. His wisdom is the offspring he makes upon the altar of his devotion to the land he loves. And the perpetual glory of his rule is the thorny crown which tells how much he gives of self for the nation, or the town, or the State. Is that a high picture of loyalty? Yet, however far short of it we fall, we cannot deny its truth. Alas, if we are seeking each his own advance and profit! Alas for us, if we are finding the old principles worn out in practice, and only fit for the archives where rest the stories of our enshrined forefathers!

I will not believe it. Still, I am sure, the soldier spirit is strong in manly patriotism, and the exceptions but make the heroes who love God and right better than self and gain stand out as proofs that the old fire is not dead!

III. One word as to the third element in manhood, purity, and I use the word in its broadest sense as freedom from stain, or self-mastery. For he only can be strong who knows what it is to keep check upon himself. If the old passions do with him as they will, if they bid him to a ready obedience, surely he can be no true hero. It is an inspiration just to think of the old soldiers of past ages. Distance may halo them, and yet their characters tell a simple history. They were men of honor, men of fortitude, men who learned endurance by placing an iron hand upon the idle self of weakness and emotion, by saying to luxury, to vice, to shame, "begone." And it could have been no easy task. For the temptations are ever great, and the cry is specious and constant: "It can be but harmless to do as others do." Nor does the man readily account even his passions as evil. But, brothers, the mystery of the earthly hero is that he grows by pruning, in common with lower forms of life. Less a man he may seem because he has cut off this or that pleasure or license to obtain purer and clearer force. Less a man because he has taken a solitary way towards some mount of perfection which bids to singleness of aim. "It were better," say the men of one talent, "to use, and abuse not, all these things." And yet when for a grand purpose they are left, when the man drops the unnecessary in his eager seeking for the noble and the divine, then I can see upon his helmet a crown which tells of mastery, though its thorns reveal the old age-lasting struggle. I have never known purity save as this crown was found. Men cannot be stainless, men cannot have mastery save through blood! And the victor comes from the fight not in the fullness of perfection as he entered, but maimed, and battle-torn, and bleeding; yet we know he is a man by the things he has suffered. Upon his helmet rests the crown of thorns; his loss, his self-control, glorifies his manhood.

It would be strange for me to end without a higher application of our truth. And yet I am sure I have been preaching the truest Christianity to you all the time. For our lot now, however it may be in the future, for whose calls we must ever be prepared, is in the passive yet terribly real warfare of day and hour amongst men and in our own hearts. To be brave, to be loyal, to be pure and strong after the principles of right and soldierly manhood, what is that but to follow Him who long before the days of Godfrey, the crusader, wore the crown of thorns? He is our bravest and best example. He has Himself lived the life and fought the battle. Oh, brother-men, He was a Man!—I am sadly conscious that my text may have another interpretation. Soldiers may plat a crown of thorns for another and not for themselves. By cowardice, by disloyalty, by dishonor, we too may press into the aching body of a long-suffering humanity, which is the body of Christ, thorns of misery. We may be false, traitors to our trusts, losing the world we were sent to save. But I am sure that as we crown ourselves we shall be safe. To be manly, to set upon our helmets the thorny proof of our adherence to principle, regardless of suffering, that is to bring the glorious day of emancipation from sin. And that day is coming. Through all the ages it has been approaching. A little longer, brothers, a few more battles, and we shall have peace.

"Say not, the struggle nought availeth,
The labor and the wounds are vain,
The enemy faints not, nôr faileth,
And as things have been, they remain.

"If hopes were dupes, fears may be liars,
It may be in yon smoke concealed,
Your comrades chased e'en now the fliers,
And, but for you possess the field.

"For while the tired waves, vainly breaking,
Seem here no painful inch to gain,
Far back, through creeks and inlets making,
Comes silent, flooding in, the main.

"And not by eastern windows only,
When daylight comes, comes in the light:
In front the sun climbs slow—how slowly!
But westward, look, the land is bright!"

CHRIST CRUCIFIED;

THE CENTRAL THEME OF THE CHRISTIAN MINISTRY.

KERR BOYCE TUPPER, D. D., LL. D.

"I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified."—1 Cor. 2: 2.

It is a thoughtful and suggestive saying of the distinguished Pascal, whose Thoughts on Religion has invested his name with an immortal glory, that there are three different orbits in which great men move and shine—the orbit of heroism, of intellectuality and of personal moral worth. "There are those first," says he, "who, as heroes, have filled the world with their exploits. They are greeted by the acclamations of the multitudes. They are ennobled, whilst living, and their names descend with lustre to all posterity. Others there are, who, by the brilliancy of their imagination, or the vigor of their intellect, attain to the honor of a purer and a higher kind. The fame of these is confined to a more select number, for all have not a discriminating sense of their merit. A third description remains, distinct from each of these and far more exalted than either. It is those whose chief excellence consists in a renunciation of self and a compassionate love of mankind. In this role the Savior was pleased to appear, and those persons obtain the highest rank in it, who, by His grace, are enabled most closely to imitate His example." In consonance with this sentiment the poet sings:

> To honor God, to benefit mankind,
> To serve with lowly gifts the lowly needs
> Of the poor race, for which the God-man died,
> And do it all for love—oh! this is great!
> And he who does this will achieve a name
> Not only great, but good.

Now, it is in this last orbit—to use the figure of our Christian philosopher—that the author of our evening's text, the Apostle Paul, seems to move and shine in conspicuous splendor. Though a magnificent hero, whom the world strove in vain to bend or conquer, revealing elements of will and courage such as have been exhibited by few, whose deeds of daring have been told in classic story or on the more sober pages of prosaic history—though a superb intellectual potentate whose thoughts and words, from the day of his speech on Mars' Hill, even to the present hour, have stirred mankind as the teachings of Greek and Roman philosophers have had no power to do, still neither heroism, in the popular sense of that word, nor mere intellectuality, is the distinguishing mark of Paul's character and life, after the one has become renewed and the other remodelled by the spirit of God. His is a loftier differentiating characteristic. Self-renunciation, self-sacrifice, self-immolation even—and this illustrated, not as in Marcus Curtius at the Roman Forum or Arnold Winkelried in the presence of a serried line of antagonistic spearmen, but as in the self-denying Lord of Light and Glory, who, though He was rich for our sakes, became poor—self-renunciation and self-immolation for God's highest glory and humanity's highest good—this, than which there can be revealed in human character nothing nobler, nothing more God-like,

stands out in bold relief as the master impulse and the sublimest motive power of our noble Apostle. It is this man, who surpassing Wilberforce or Howard in the depth and extent, and beneficience of his philanthropy, could look out upon his nation, and exclaim, "I could wish myself accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen, according to the flesh," and then look up to heaven, and with ecstacy declare, "I count all things loss for the excellency of the knowledge of God which is in Christ Jesus my Lord." The difference between Paul and many others of his day who approached him most nearly in the vigor and supremacy of their powers, and in the faculty for apprehending and communicating truths was not, as another has said, so much a difference of degree as of kind—not simply the difference "between fluent water and crystal ice—between the small mountain and the mighty Matterhorn—between the circumscribed lake and the boundless ocean, but the more essential, intrinsic, remarkable difference of personal moral elements"—the difference between the star and the lighthouse, nay, between light itself and the darkness which contrasts it. The fact is, Paul stood on a higher pedestal, breathed a purer atmosphere, was inspired by a holier, diviner spirit than any of his competitors or coadjutors. In a peculiar, unique sense, for him to live was Christ.

This line of thought suggests itself, fathers and brethren, in the presence of the text which this hour demands our thought. "I determined not to know anything among you save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified." Where find you a more beautiful exhibition, a more attractive illustration of pure, absolute, self-forgetfulness, linked with a consuming devotion to Jesus Christ and His redemptive cross than is furnished in this weighty expression of deep conviction and intense religious fervor? And the circumstances amid which it is uttered, invest it with singular force. Paul is here addressing the Corinthian Church, extraordinarily heterogenous and painfully divided—a people craving an exhibition on his part of worldly wisdom and philosophical speculation—nay, a people among many of whom the Gospel in its purity was an unwelcome evangel and Golgotha's brow a rock of offence. And yet his message among these surroundings is—what? An appeal to intellectual, social or æsthetic taste? A proclamation looking towards self-exaltation or self-interest? A word shaped to please rather than probe a people proud with philosophy? Far from it. His attitude is diametrically opposite. Commissioned of God to preach the Gospel in the fullness and supremacy of its truth and power, Paul seems to sink self out of sight, and standing on the high levels of divine life, with mind and spirit quickened and eyes drinking in with delight inexpressible, the infinite glories of Calvary, proclaims the unsearchable riches of grace centered in, and flowing out of, an ever-blessed Redeemer. Brethren, the picture is magnificent. Jesus Christ and Him crucified was to the proud, ritualistic Jew a stumbling-block, and to the scholarly cultured Greek the very consummation of foolishness; but here in Corinth—great, refined, wicked Corinth, made up of Jews and Greeks—the man of God plants his banner and points to its inscription, emblazoned in letters of gold—aye, of blood: "Jesus Christ and Him crucified." "God forbid that I should glory save in the cross of our Lord, Jesus Christ."

Analyzing these words of the text as expressive of Paul's great purpose and motive power in life, certain features impress us and impress us deeply. Let us examine this hour into three of them.

I. In the first place, it is a single purpose, an all-absorbing determination which here thrills and moves our devoted apostle. "I determined not to know anything save Jesus Christ and Him crucified." It is said of Wordsworth that, when engaged in writing his Excursion, one thing covered the whole range of his thought. More may be said of Paul: one thing covers the whole range of his being—thoughts, words, acts—and that is Jesus Christ and Him crucified. This great, ennobling truth of the Cross fills his very consciousness, stirs the very depths of his inmost soul, constrains

him, drives to the proclamation ever of that grandest and most marvellous fact in all divine and human history. God in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself—not through a strange, mysterious incarnation, though Christ was "God manifest in the flesh"—nor through the illumination of matchless doctrine, though of Christ it was said, "Never man spake like this man," nor through the glory of spotless character, though Christ "knew no sin neither was guile found in his mouth," nor through the majesty of miraculous deeds, though Christ cured the sick and healed the blind and raised the dead, but God in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself through the blood of a transcendent, an all-sufficient, an unrepeatable atonement for human redemption—Jesus Christ and Him crucified.

This, I say was the key-note of Paul's preaching, and its power too. Much of the preaching in our day, even in evangelical pulpits, is struck to a lower key. It is Christ to be sure, but not Christ crucified. It deals much with the life of Christ, in its tender human sympathies—the Christ whose face was sculptured benevolence, whose hand was friendship's symbol, whose eye was liquid sympathy for all human burdens and woes; much with the works of Christ as the pattern and inspiration of all helpful doing; much with the words of Christ as a divine philosophy, with heights to which no human imagination has ascended, depths which no human plummet has fathomed and breadths which no human mind has compassed. Now, these are well enough, brethren, in their place, but they are not central and fundamental. They are incidental rather than essential, ephemeral rather than eternal, facts rather than truths, mere chippings, as it were, from the grand corner-stone on which is reared the everlasting and ever-glorious superstructure of divine glory and human redemption. The Cross is the center-truth of the Gospel; Paul recognizes it, and hence Jesus Christ and Him crucified becomes the single, all-absorbing, all-animating theme of his heart and life, that which satisfies his own soul and thrills with the ecstatic delight, the longing multitudes that hear his words of life, becoming unto them, believing, the power of God unto salvation. To him as never to Constantine had the vision appeared: "By this sign thou shalt conquer."

It is interesting to study the recorded history of Paul with a view to how Jesus Christ pervades his whole thought and being. From the moment of his conversion till that of his death, writes a biographer, one increasing purpose ran through his career, gathering force and volume as it ran: this, namely, that he might serve Christ, know Christ, become like Christ. The Apostle John is full of love, the Apostle James, of good works; the Apostle Peter, of faith; the Apostle Paul, of him for whom should be all human love and faith and works—Jesus, the crucified. You must have noted this in reading the Book of Acts and the matchless Pauline epistles—how all Paul's preaching, all his discussions, all his defences, all his writings, all his conduct—even his denunciations and exorcisms, point directly to Christ. Indeed it passed into a proverb, so that the vagabond Jewish exorcists said to the evil spirits, "We adjure you by the Jesus that Paul preacheth." The disciples were first called Christians, where? at Antioch, where Paul preached. "Not at the holy city that reclined on the slopes of Mt. Zion, but in the pagan town that lay on the northern side of Mt. Sylphius; not by the Jordan which had parted its waters at the pressure of the ark, but by the Orontes, the banks of which were disgraced by heathen legends and practices; not on the spot where three thousand on one day were added to the church, but where luxury and dissipation held perpetual sway." Here men were first called Christians, where Paul preached Jesus Christ and Him crucified. This is wonderful. The ambitious student of Gamaliel, the cruel witness of Stephen's shameless and shameful martyrdom, the fiery and self-righteous zealot of Phariseeism, who in the past, had breathed out threatenings and slaughter against defenceless disciples and made havoc of the Church of Jesus, has been conquered and won over by this same

Jesus and He alone can be the God of his life. Marvelous change! He has entirely changed front! Henceforth his face is toward, not Jerusalem, but Calvary—not the stifling synagogue but the empty tomb!

Do you ask the reason of the change, so radical, so deeply-wrought? Go back in our apostolic history a few years. In an earlier time a strange thing has happened to this man. On his way to Damascus one day he saw a vision, he heard a voice, he beheld a light, and that vision, voice and light—outward seals of an inward revelation encased in his spirit—were more than stamped on his memory; they were burned into the very core of his existence, and their influence pervaded his whole being as light and heat pervade the surroundings of fire. For three days he saw nothing, heard nothing, tasted nothing but the Lord Jesus. For three years, immediately succeeding, during a period of which time he retired into Arabia, without conferring with the flesh and blood, he was doubtless wrapped up in the study and adoration of this new God of his life. And now, henceforth, wherever he goes, whatever he does, that name is the inspiration of his powers. Whether in the great center of religious truth, Jerusalem, or in the extreme limits of his missionary field among the heathen; whether in the synagogue of the Jews or in the school-house of the Greeks; whether locked up in prison or tossed about on the sea; whether beaten with stripes or extolled as a god; whether in barbarous Lystra, or elegant Athens, or cultured Corinth; whether in the flood-tide of success or offered a victim on the altar of martyrdom—everywhere the Cross shines before him in resplendent glory—his light in darkness, solace in perplexity, peace in death.

> The light not vainly glowed
> On that Damascus road;
> O! not for naught that Voice Divine was heard;
> The foeman was o'erthrown,
> The champion made thine own
> When right against thee in hot haste he spurred;
> Then streamed forth the world to win
> The mighty burning flame of love which hate had been.

Henceforth, Saul of Tarsus takes his stand, not at Bethlehem, though there became incarnate the Ancient of Days, nor at Bethany, though there omnific power raised the dead, nor at Capernaum, though in its synagogue taught the great Teacher of the Ages, but by the Cross of Calvary where was shed once for all the redemptive blood of the Son of God! Christ and Him crucified becomes now and forever the theme of his preaching, the burden of his service, the ground of his boast, the source of his inspiration, the foundation of his hopes, the occupant of his heart and the law of his life. "Two things," once exclaimed Goethe, "two things awaken sublimity within me—the starry heavens and man's moral nature." "Two things," Paul might have exclaimed, "two things awaken enthusiasm within me—the Cross of Jesus and men's moral nature redeemed and elevated by its divine influence and power."

II. Again it is a bold, heroic purpose set forth in the text. Sometimes, when in search for examples of heroism, we bring before our minds such scenes as Chrysostom before Eudoxia, or Athanasius before Constantine in the streets of Constantinople, or Ambrose before Theodosius in the porch of Milan cathedral or Luther at Worms, but, to my mind, the annals of human history present us few grander pictures of boldness of purpose, stability of character, moral heroism than the one in the text: such a man as Paul at such a time as this, declaring such words as these—a man, almost friendless and alone, behind him Athens and its scepticism and Philippi and its prison and scourgings; before him martyrdom for the sake of truth; about him a city where human wisdom is exalted, the Cross despised and its victim hated, and yet, bold as a lion,

his face turns still towards Calvary and his voice lifts up the cry: "I determined to know nothing among you save Jesus Christ and Him crucified." How grandly does he actualize, in his superb attitude, the poet's conception:

> As some tall cliff that lifts its awful form,
> Swells from the vale and mid way leaves the storm,
> Though round its head the rolling clouds are spread
> Eternal sunshine settles on its head.

Ah! this is the man that for the Gospel of the Cross can sacrifice the pride of birth and position and learning and religion to join himself to a despised sect, be stoned at Lystra, assaulted at Lykonia, attacked at Ephesus, can reprove the ruler who holds his life in his hands, pronounce terrible anathemas against the corrupters of the Gospel, preach the truth in the household of brutal Nero, and, at last await the martyr's death with the calm, brave words: "I am ready to be offered." Heroic soul! Well deservest thou the crown which now thou dost wear in glory amid the ineffable splendors of the New Jerusalem!

III. In the third place, not only is the purpose of the text single, all-absorbing and heroic, it is also rational, well grounded and divinely-guided. Our apostle was always intelligent in his utterances. His emotions never ran away with his judgment, his knowledge and zeal kept equal pace. His naturally superb powers were quickened by grace in all their parts. His intellect was too vast to be cramped in any narrow view of truth, any restricted range of sentiment, any circumscribed conception of Christianity. And when, in the text, he speaks as he does, he utters no language of fanaticism or ignorance, but speaks the words of soberness and truth, of intelligence and wisdom. "Jesus Christ and Him crucified," is the central, fundamental, energizing truth of the Christian system—not Christ the perfect man, nor Christ the elevating teacher, nor Christ the self-sacrificing philanthropist, but Christ "mighty to save" through the unlimited power of His redeeming blood.

As another has said, "the heart of the gospel is redemption, and the essence of redemption is the substitutionary sacrifice of Jesus Christ, our Lord." Christianity's center is the Cross. From this scene of shame and glory, anguish and victory, all the radia of the Gospel go out in lines of living light. Redemption is the grand principle into which all our religion—doctrinal, experimental and practical—may be generalized. There is no truth in revelation that does not point to the atoning Son of God; no right desire of human nature that does not meet in Him; no duty in life of which He is not either the perfect fulfillment or the most cogent incentive.

In the Cross, says Spurgeon truly, man may behold the concentration of eternal thought, the focus of infinite purpose, the center of divine and illimitable wisdom; for Christ Crucified is the corner-stone of all Christian creed and practice, worship and discipline, union and extension.

From this great center-truth—therefore, Paul expands his intellect in every direction, compassing the whole circumference of divine revelation from the eternal decrees of Jehovah to the eternal destiny of the human soul.

The epistle to the Romans is one of the most comprehensive, the epistle to the Galatians one of the most complete, the epistle to the Hebrews one of the most wonderful emanations of the Divine Spirit, through the human mind; and the center of each, the inspiration of each is "Jesus Christ and Him crucified." The wisdom of Corinth might esteem our author a contracted bigot, and Herod himself and Festus sneer at him as "mad," but his was the most expansive philosophy, the most elevated morality, the most God-like philanthropy and the most genuine piety the world had ever known, as taught and illustrated by a mere man, and all, all had its source and

power in the simple, yet sublime, the contemptible, yet glorious, the repulsive, yet attractive doctrine of an Incarnate Christ and His redemptive cross.

Let us look more carefully and minutely into the intelligence of Paul's position in the text. Among the many thoughts connected with the cross in its relation to Christianity, three stand out in bold relief:

1. Jesus Christ and Him crucified is pre-eminently and gloriously a Bible theme. Note I do not say, New Testament, but Bible, theme. The whole word of God finds its central doctrine and reaches its most glorious culmination in the person and work of an atoning Redeemer.

It is a noted saying of the great French preacher Massillon, that all the lines of past human history converge in Jesus, and all the lines of history to come diverge from Him.

With equal truth we may say that all the revelation of God gathers in and about the crucified Christ. All the older revelation points to Him and centers in Him; all the newer revelation proceeds from Him. The lines of God's eternal truth cross and recross in Him. Here emphatically

> The Old Testament is the New Testament concealed,
> The New Testament is the Old Testament revealed.

In arguing this proposition, we need, I think, devote no time to proving that the Cross is the center of the New Testament teaching, for it is but an axiom to say that Christ crucified is the heart of Christianity. But we would emphasize—because the fact is not sufficiently realized—that so also is it in the Old Testament. He reads this grand old Book amiss, who fails to see running, like a thread of gold, through all its warp and woof—through genealogy, type, prophecy, psalm and history, both national and individual—the glorious doctrine of redemption through a future Messiah, slain from the foundation of the world. The former revelation is the shadow of that of which the latter is the substance, the illustration of that of which it is the reality. At the heart of the Old dwells the glory of the New, "as a rich jewel may flash from the center of a curious, antique setting." We mistake when we calculate our Christian era as only 2,000 years old. Christ, the eternal Son, lived in our world before He was born into our world. Nineteen hundred and four years ago He was born of Mary, but six thousand years ago He was born of human hearts, the basis and center of human hopes. As Robertson so beautifully and forcefully puts it: "The eternal Word whispered in the souls of men before it spoke articulately aloud in the Incarnation. It was a divine thought before it became a divine expression. It was the light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world before it blazed into the day-spring from on high which visited us. The mind of Christ—the spirit of the years yet future—blended itself with life before He came, for His words were the eternal verities of our humanity." Eternally Jesus existed. Abraham saw His day and rejoiced. The dying Jacob hailed Him as Shiloh. He was the Star of Balaam's prophecy. Job beheld Him as the divine daysman, laying His hand on both God and man. He was the branch of Isaiah, consumed for human salvation. He was Micah's being of Pre-existence and Malachi's Angel of the Covenant. Yea, from that glad day when Jehovah whispered in the ear of Eve: "The seed of the woman shall bruise the serpent's head," even down to the hour when angels chanted the cradle hymn over the New Born Babe of Bethlehem, Christ had lived on earth, a mighty, though invisible power, inspiring patriarchs to rejoice in His coming, psalmists to sing His praises, and prophets to ring out clarion notes in honor of His name. And the grand climax of this Christ-teaching in the older Revelation is contained in the magnificent and wondrous language of the fifth evangelist: "He was wounded for our transgressions. He was bruised for our iniquities. The chastisement of our peace was upon Him and by His

stripes we are healed." Christ the Redeemer not in the Old Testament! As well tear out this heart from my breast and call my body a living being as extract Jesus crucified from the pages of this old writing, and call it the Word of God. Beautifully has Bushnell said, Christ is the "Sun to hold all the minor orbs of revelation in their places and power—a sovereign, self-evidencing light into all religion."

To proclaim, then, "Jesus Christ and Him Crucified," is to proclaim Bible truth in its most exalted heights, its most magnificent breadths, its most unfathomable depths. For this reason, if for no other, Paul was intelligent in the position he takes before the Corinthians—for this reason, if for no other, the Cross may well be what a great mind has urged that it be, the perpetual text of all preaching, the perpetual theme of all religionists, the perpetual object of all devout scholarship.

In the Cross of Christ I glory,
Towering o'er the wrecks of time,
All the light of sacred story,
Gathers round its head sublime.

2. In the second place, "Jesus Christ and Him Crucified," presents the truest, most authoritative and most consoling revelation of God—the only perfect mirror of the moral and affectionate nature of the Eternal Father. Instinctively the human heart yearns to know God. "Shew us the Father and it suffices us," is as truly the cry of universal humanity, as of the ancient disciple, Philip. And yet when men try to grasp God in the abstract, as a purely spiritual, invisible, intangible being, the conception is altogether unsatisfactory. The idea is too sublime and awful, if not too vague. We recall the oft-quoted passage from Macaulay, "Logicians may reason about abstractions, but the great mass of mankind never feel the least interest in them. They must have images. God, the uncreated, the invisible, the incomprehensible, attracted few worshippers. It was before Deity embodied in human form, walking among men, partaking of their infirmities, leaning on their bosoms, weeping over their graves, slumbering in their manger, bleeding on the Cross, that the prejudices of the synagogue and the doubts of the academy and the pride of the portico and the fasces of the victors and the swords of thirty legions were humbled in the dust." Nothing is truer. To awaken and keep in exercise greatest energy and deepest affection, of human nature, there must be something real and tangible before the heart. The merely ideal cannot long sustain enthusiasm and devotion.

And men, in going out after images or revelations of God, have been disappointed in every direction, except in Jesus Christ—"God manifest in the flesh"—disappointed as they sought Him in Nature—this great gorgeous material universe of sun, and star and planet, of land and air, and ocean—in providence, the daily movement of individual and national history, with its strange intermixture of joy and sorrow, perplexity and adversity, or even in the Old Testament, that early revelation of God through patriarch, psalmist and prophet, with their yearning soul and anticipatory song and future hope. No one of these media presents God in that fullness and glory of His moral affectionate attributes which cause the tired human heart to lean upon Him as Father. In each He is Jehovah, far-off, inaccessible, awful. Though nature is the living garment in which the Invisible One has robed His mysterious loveliness, yet within all her domain there is no revelation of moral attributes. Though the Old Testament speaks of God as "a great rock in a weary land" and "a sun and shield," still something more is needed. "To see the sun," says Emerson, "a man must have a sunny eye." So to understand a personal God requires a Personal Revealer. The Boundless One must be limited. The Spiritual One must be incarnated. The Invisible One must be seen. The intangible One must be felt. "No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten hath revealed Him," or better, led Him forth. Christ is represented as the

brightness of the Father's glory and the express image of His person—more literally, the outflashing of His being and the character of His essence. In other words, He is for humanity Deity's expression, actualization, without which no man hath ever seen God, nay more hath ever felt the perfect joy of His glorious presence. We sympathize with the poet's lines:

Till God in human flesh I see,
My thoughts no comfort find;
The sacred, just and awful Three
Are terrors to my mind.

But when Immanuel's face appears,
My hopes, my joys begin,
His grace relieves my slavish fears,
His blood doth cleanse my sin.

Let Jews on their own law rely,
And Greek of wisdom boast,
I love the Incarnate mystery,
And there I fix my trust.

And nowhere has our Lord and Master revealed God in all the beauty and glory of His moral attributes, as on the Cross. Divinity's reflection is here complete. Is God a God of love? See Him here yielding up His life for the world's redemption—love in its illimitableness and in its far-reaching aim. Is God a God of forgiveness? Gaze upon Jesus as throwing the arms of divine sympathy around hardened soldier and mocking Pharisee, He intercedes for their pardon. Is God a God of salvation? Hear the words of eternal life which Jesus here speaks to the dying robber. O! brethren and friends, is it too much to declare that in the amplitude of the infinite love of "Jesus Christ and Him Crucified" every other element and characteristic of divinity has been manifested to the world. If poor Carlyle had seen God thus, he would never have been overheard saying, just before his death, "I can believe in a God only that does something, God has done nothing." His was the intuitive belief of mind, a belief drawn from nature and history. Had he laid hold by faith on the historic Christ he would never have exclaimed: "God has done nothing," but would have beheld Jehovah as a God who had rent the veil of heaven and come forth Incarnate—a God with whom every soul may have personal, conscious, responsible relations in duty—a God to fear, a God to love, a God to adore, a God to serve—a God who in the infinitude of His compassion has given His only begotten Son as a sacrifice for sin. O! blessed Christ, He that hath seen Thee hath seen the Father in all the might of His power, the magnificence of His glory, the tenderness of His compassion!

3. Finally, Jesus Christ and Him crucified is the only propitiation for human sin and the divinely-wrought magnet to draw human hearts to God. From the earliest day of man's existence on earth, the supreme question of his immortal being has been the vexed old question that puzzled even the "perfect and upright" patriarch of Uz, How shall man be just with God? "It may be," says an eminent writer, "an offering of first-fruits or the shedding of blood of rams or bullocks; it may be the sacrifice of the fairest of the captives; it may be sprinkling of human blood upon an idol; it may be a father burning his children on the brazen knees of Moloch or a mother throwing her babe in the Ganges, or a devotee submitting his own person to torture on an iron hook, or lying down on a bed of spikes, or living year by year tormented by sackcloth and flagellations, fastings and vigils," yet everywhere there is the same heart-moving cry: How shall man be just with God? And it is not within the province of science or philosophy or ethics to answer. None of these can bind together the sinless and

the sinful, the Infinite and the finite, the creator and the creature—none can bridge the deep and awful chasm that yawns between heaven and earth, God and man. Nor does natural religion hold out any hope here. Buddhism, Brahminism, Confucianism—the cry of each of these systems is but the echo of Lady Macbeth's exclamation of anguish:

> Will all great Neptune's ocean wash this blood
> Clean from my hand?

"Plato, Plato," said Socrates, "it may be that the gods can forgive deliberate sin, but how, I can never tell."

Now before the bowed head and bleeding heart of impotent humanity steps forth Christianity with its crucified Christ, and declares, as it points to the world's Redeemer, "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us." "He tasted death for every man." "He is the propitiation for the sin of the whole world." "His own self bare our sins in His own body on the tree." And then that magnificent declaration that seems to sum up all, "If the blood of bulls and goats and ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh, how much more shall the blood of Christ, who, through the Eternal Spirit, offered Himself without spot to God, purge your consciences from dead works to serve the living God." And in that Christ, and Him alone, find we a personal revelation and a satisfactory demonstration of an atoning sacrifice for sin.

To use Krummacher's beautiful figure, the Cross is the condition which carries off the destroying flash from our race by Christ attracting it to Himself. "I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men to me," that is the divine decree, the eternal fiat. "Lifted up." Not through physical force. Mohammed and the Picardian hermit may trust to the sword. Not through merely intellectual supremacy. Plato and Socrates excelled in that. Not simply through moral teaching. Seneca is conspicuous as a moralist. Not through any nor through all of these would the Son of Man lift the universe to the throne of God, but through the reconciliation of man to God and God to man by the all-efficacious blood of an everlasting Covenant. "Sacrifice," says Baron Bronson, "is the fundemental mystery of all religion, whether considered as worship or life," and the death is the glorious revelation of what before was concealed, or as Luthardt so beautifully expresses it, "Heathenism was the seeking religion and Judaism the hoping religion. Christianity is the reality of all that heathenism sought and Judaism hoped for." "Only this I know," writes DeWette in closing his commentary, "in no other is there salvation save in Jesus Christ and Him crucified."

Let me today, Fathers and brethren, emphasize that truth, with all the fervor and power of deep, ineradicable conviction. This doctrine is in danger, I am convinced, of at least partial eclipse in our day. Opening a book lately, I read these words: "According to the doctrines of the old-school men, we are condemned for a sin not our own and rescued by a righteousness equally not our own. But intelligent men are casting away that superstition today, and holding that man stands before his Creator for what he and not another, is." And again, "Jesus is a Savior, not because He died, but because He lived. There was no magic power in His death. The cross plays no part in human redemption." What? No part in human redemption! "I, if I be lifted up"—"this," adds the evangelist, "said he, signifying what death He should die." If language means anything, if words have any force, here is projected the glorious, magnificent, heaven-born conception of the cross as the power of God unto salvation to all believing spirits.

Believe me, friends, there is no peradventure here. The cross is no experiment. As sure as Jesus was crucified and as sure as the oath of God is true, so true is there redemption on Calvary. The wisdom which conceived the plan of the satisfaction of the divine government by the sacrifice of the Son of God Himself in the place of the

sinner is unerring wisdom. The authority which commanded the execution and promised redemption is as unquestioned as the right of the Almighty to the throne of the universe. The power which is arranged for the accomplishment of the purpose is the power able to bring under contribution to this end the whole machinery of nature and grace—even the power of the Lord God Omnipotent. And the love which inspired the wisdom to conceive and the authority to command and the power to execute is the unchangeable nature of Jehovah himself.

O glorious cross! Faith trusts the day to see
When hope shall turn all eyes, love draw all hearts to thee!

Two practical lessons from the truth of the text may be briefly stated in conclusion:

(1.) Jesus Christ and Him Crucified, should be the central theme of the Christian ministry. Dr. Payson realized this when, in addressing a body of ministers, he earnestly said, "I beseech you, brethren, paint Jesus upon your canvas, and then hold it up for the applause of an admiring world." The great French preacher, Bourdalone, realized this, when told by Louis XIV that all the world was moved by his eloquence and learning, he humbly expressed the wish that all the human praise which his eloquence and learning evoked might be hung as a garland on the Cross of Calvary. The consecrated Father of the early Christian Church realized this, when, full of the Spirit of God, he exclaimed, "Were the highest heaven my pulpit and the whole host of the redeemed my audience and eternity my day, Jesus alone would be my theme." Ah! well do they speak thus. The message of the pulpit should be characteristically and invariably Christo-centric—Christ the God, Christ the man, Christ the God man, the dying Christ, the risen Christ, the reigning Christ, Christ the end of the law to every one that believeth. Of all the themes that inspire human hearts and fire human lips, this alone is sufficient to magnify the name of God, exalt the divine Son, convict and convert human souls and transform a Paradise Lost with all its blight and woe into a Paradise Regained with all its celestial songs and eternal triumphs; and prompted by this conviction—nay, held by it as yon planet is held in its orbit by the law of gravity—each ambassador of Christ should, with his face turned to his Master, lift the prayer—

In offering thy salvation free
Let all absorbing thought of thee
My mind and soul engross;
And when all hearts are moved and stirred
Beneath the influence of thy Word,
Hide me behind Thy cross!

Christ! Christ! Not ethics, nor moral philosophy, not astronomy, nor geology, not history, nor political economy, but Christ on Calvary's summit, the center of humanity's highest hopes, noblest aspirations and divinest life. As Fra Angelico, the saintly Italian painter, would never go to his palette and brush to do work on the figure of Jesus without first partaking of the communion, so let us, brethren of the ministry, precede our pulpit duties by a prayerful visit to Calvary and its cross.

(2.) Jesus Christ and Him crucified should be our grandest inspiration in all church work and missionary enterprise. "Wherever," writes the author of Christianity's Challenge, "wherever Christ crucified has been expunged from the creed and the life, there has been no aggressive force, no regenerative influence, no transforming power." This may seem to some the language of exaggeration, if not fanaticism, but it is a great, solemn fact—a fact taught in God's Word, confirmed by observation and verified by experience: "Without me ye can do nothing." "I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men to me." Eradicate the cross and faith fails, hope dies, love grows cold

and the whole Christian profession becomes as sounding brass or a clanging cymbal; emphasize the cross, and all Christians develop in beauty and strength, and under the ennobling influence the believer is inspired to exclaim, "The love of Christ constrains us, because He died for all, that they who live should not henceforth live unto themselves but unto Him who died for them and rose again." The Cross is Christianity's hope as well as its center. Already the mightiest currents of feeling flowing through the world have their source in the crucified Son of God, and under His triumphant banner the Church of the Living God is marching forth, bright as the sun, fair as the moon, terrible as an army against every opposing element hastening

"The one far off, divine event
To which the whole creation moves"—

the subduing of the Kingdom of this world by the Kingdom of our Lord and His Christ!

For lo! the days are hastening on,
By prophet-bards foretold,
When with the ever-rolling years
Comes back the age of gold
When peace shall over all the earth
Her final splendors sing
And the whole world send back the song
Which now the angels sing.

God give each of us some humble part in this glad consummation for His Name's sake! Amen.

[Kerr Boyce Tupper was born at Washington, Ga., February 2, 1854, graduating from Mercer University in 1871, receiving degree of D. D. from Central University and LL. D. from his Alma mater, Mercer University, in 1899. For some years has been pastor of the First Baptist Church, Philadelphia, Pa. Among his published works are Gladstone and other Addresses, Seven Great Lights, Popular Treatise on Baptism, English Synonyms etc.]

SALT.

HENRY VAN DYKE, D. D., LL. D.

"Ye are the salt of the earth."—St. Matthew 5: 13.

One of the books which used to be considered indispensable to the library of a well-furnished clergyman in the last century was called "The Complete Duty of Man." It is an excellent, large volume, of many pages. But the Divine Master has put the essence of it into this one word—Salt.

The figure of speech is plain and pungent. Salt is savory, purifying, preservative. It is one of those superfluities which the great French wit defined as "things that are very necessary." From the very beginning of human history men have set a high value upon it and sought for it in caves and by the sea-shore. The nation that had a good supply of it was counted rich. A bag of salt, among the barbarous tribes, was worth more than a man. The Jews prized it especially, because they lived in a warm climate where food was difficult to keep, and because their religion laid particular emphasis on cleanliness, and because salt was largely used in their sacrifices.

Christ chose an image which was familiar, when He said to His disciples, "Ye are the salt of the earth." This was His conception of their mission, their influence. They were to cleanse and sweeten the world in which they lived, to keep it from decay, to give a new and more wholesome flavor to human existence. Their character was not to be passive but active. The sphere of its action was to be this present life. There is no use in saving salt for heaven. It will not be needed there. Its mission is to permeate, season and purify things on earth.

Now, from one point of view, it was an immense compliment for the disciples to be spoken to in this way. Their Master showed great confidence in them. He set a high value upon them. The historian Livy could find nothing better to express his admiration for the people of ancient Greece than this very phrase. He called them *sal gentium* "the salt of the nations."

But it was not from this point of view that Christ was speaking. He was not paying compliments. He was giving a clear and powerful call to duty. His thought was not that His disciples should congratulate themselves on being better than other men. He wished them to ask themselves whether they actually had in them the purpose and the power to make other men better. Did they intend to exercise a purifying, seasoning, saving influence in the world? Were they going to make their presence felt on earth, and felt for good? If not, they would be failures and frauds. The Savior would be out of them. They would be like lumps of rock-salt which has lain too long in a damp storehouse; good for nothing but to be thrown away and trodden under foot; worth less than common rock or common clay, because it would not even make good roads. Men of privilege without power waste material. Men of enlightenment without influence are the poorest kind of rubbish. Men of intellectual and moral and religious culture, who are not active forces for good in society, are not worth what it costs to produce and keep them. If they pass for Christians they are guilty of obtaining respect under false pretences. They were meant to be the salt of the earth. And the first duty of salt is to be salty.

This is the subject on which I want to speak to you today. The saltiness of salt is the symbol of a noble, powerful, truly religious life. You college students are men

of privilege. It costs ten times as much, in labor and care and money, to bring you out where you are today, as it costs to educate the average man, and a hundred times as much as it costs to raise a boy without any education. This fact brings you face to face with a question: Are you going to be worth your salt?

You have had mental training, and plenty of instruction in various branches of learning. You ought to be full of intelligence. You have had moral discipline, and the influences of good example have been steadily brought to bear upon you. You ought to be full of principle. You have had religious advantages and abundant inducements to choose the better part. You ought to be full of faith. What are you going to do with your intelligence, your principle, your faith? It is your duty to make active use of them for the seasoning, the cleansing, the saving of the world. Don't be sponges. Be the salt of the earth.

I. Think, first, of the influence for good which men of intelligence may exercise in the world, if they will only put their culture to the right use. Half the troubles of mankind come from ignorance—ignorance which is systematically organized with societies for its support and newspapers for its dissemination—ignorance which consists less in not knowing things, than in wilfully ignoring the things that are already known. There are certain physical diseases which would go out of existence in ten years if people would only remember what has been learned. There are certain political and social plagues which are propagated only in the atmosphere of shallow self-confidence and vulgar thoughtlessness. There is a yellow fever of literature specially adapted and prepared for the spread of shameless curiosity, incorrect information, and complacent idiocy among all classes of the population. Persons who fall under the influence of this pest become so triumphantly ignorant that they cannot distinguish between news and knowledge. They develop a morbid thirst for printed matter, and the more they read the less they learn. They are fit soil for the bacteria of folly and fanaticism.

Now the men of thought, of cultivation, of reason, in the community ought to be an antidote to these dangerous influences. Having been instructed in the lessons of history and science and philosophy, they are bound to contribute their knowledge to the service of society. As a rule they are willing enough to do this for pay, in the professions of law and medicine and teaching and divinity. What I plead for today is the wider, nobler, unpaid service which an educated man renders to society simply by being thoughtful and by helping other men to think.

The college men of a country ought to be its most conservative men; that is to say, the men who do most to conserve it. They ought to be the men whom demagogues cannot inflame, nor political bosses pervert. They ought to bring wild theories to the test of reason, and withstand rash experiments with obstinate prudence. When it is proposed, for example, to enrich the whole nation by debasing its currency, they should be the men who demand time to think whether real wealth can be created by artificial legislation. And if they succeed in winning time to think, the danger will pass—or rather it will be transformed into some other danger, requiring a new application of the salt of intelligence. For the fermenting activity of ignorance is incessant, and perpetual thoughtfulness is the price of social safety.

But it is not ignorance alone that works harm in the body of society. Passion is equally dangerous. Take, for instance, a time when war is imminent. How easily and how wildly the passions of men are aroused by the mere talk of fighting. How ready they are to plunge into a fierce conflict for an unknown motive, for a base motive, or for no motive at all. Educated men should be the steadiest opponents of war while it is avoidable. But when it becomes inevitable save at cost of a failure in duty and a loss of honor, then they should be the most vigorous advocates of carrying it to a swift, triumphant, and noble end. No man ought to be too much educated to love his country and, if need be, to die for it. The culture which leaves a man without a

flag is only one degree less miserable than that which leaves him without a God. To be empty of enthusiasms, and overflowing with criticisms, is not a sign of cultivation, but enervation. The best learning is that which intensifies a man's patriotism as well as clarifies it. The finest education is that which puts a man in closest touch with his fellow-men. The true intelligence is that which acts, not as cayenne pepper to sting the world, but as salt to cleanse and conserve it.

II. Think, in the second place, of the duty which men of moral principle owe to society in regard to the evils which corrupt and degrade it. Of the existence of these evils we need to be reminded again and again, just because we are comparatively clean and decent and upright people. Men who live an orderly life are in great danger of doing nothing else. We wrap our virtue up in little bags of respectability and keep it in the storehouse of a safe reputation. But if it is genuine virtue it is worthy of a better purpose than that. It is fit, nay it is designed and demanded, to be used as salt, for the purifying of human life.

There are multitudes of our fellow-men whose existence is dark, confused, and bitter. Some of them are groaning under the burden of want; partly because of their own idleness or incapacity, no doubt, but partly also because of the rapacity, greed, and injustice of other men. Some of them are tortured in bondage to vice, partly by their own false choice no doubt, but partly also for want of guidance and good counsel and human sympathy. Every great city contains centers of moral decay which an honest man cannot think of without horror, pity and dread. The trouble is that many honest folk dislike these emotions so much that they shut their eyes, and walk through the world with their heads in the air, breathing a little atmosphere of their own, and congratulating themselves that the world goes very well now. But is it well that the things which eat the heart out of manhood and womanhood should go on in all our great towns?

> "Is it well that while we range with Science, glorying in the Time,
> City children soak and blacken soul and sense in city slime?
>
> "There, among the glooming alleys, Progress halts on palsied feet;
> Crime and hunger cast our maidens by the thousand on the street.
>
> "There the smouldering fire of fever creeps across the rotted floor,
> And the crowded couch of incest, in the warrens of the poor."

Even in what we call respectable society, forces of corruption are at work. Are there no unrighteous practices in business, no false standards in social life, no licensed frauds and falsehoods in politics, no vile and vulgar tendencies in art and literature and journalism, in this sunny and self-complacent modern world of which we are a part? All these things are signs of decay. The question for us as men of salt is: What are we going to do to arrest and counteract these tendencies? It is not enough for us to take a negative position in regard to them. If our influence is to be real it must be positive. It is not enough to say "Touch not the unclean thing." On the contrary, we must touch it, as salt touches decay to check and overcome it. Good men are not meant to be simply like trees planted by rivers of waters, flourishing in their own pride and for their own sake. They ought to be like the Eucalyptus trees which have been set out in the marshes of the Campagna, from which a healthful, tonic influence is said to be diffused to countervail the malaria They ought to be like the Tree of Paradise, "whose leaves are for the healing of nations."

Where good men are in business, lying and cheating and gambling should be more difficult, truth and candor and fair dealing should be easier and more popular, just because of their presence. Where good men are in society grossness of thought and speech ought to stand rebuked, high ideals and courtliness and chivalrous actions

and the desire of fame and all that makes a man, ought to seem at once more desirable and more attainable to every one who comes into contact with them.

There have been men of this quality in the world. It is recorded of Bernardino of Siena that when he came in to the room his gentleness and purity were so evident that all that was base and silly in the talk of his companions was abashed and fell into silence. Artists like Fra Angelico have made their pictures like prayers. Warriors like the Chevalier Bayard and Sir Philip Sidney and Henry Havelock and Chinese Gordon have dwelt amid camps and conflicts as knights of the Holy Ghost. Philosophers like John Locke and George Berkeley, men of science like Newton and Herschel, poets like Wordsworth and Tennyson and Browning, have taught virtue by their lives as well as wisdom by their works. Humanitarians like Howard and Wilberforce and Raikes and Charles Brace have given themselves to noble causes. Every man who will, has it in his power to make his life count for something positive in the redemption of society. And this is what every man of moral principle is bound to do if he wants to belong to the salt of the earth.

There is a loftier ambition than merely to stand high in the world. It is to stoop down and lift mankind a little higher. There is a nobler character than that which is merely incorruptible. It is the character which acts as an antidote and preventive of corruption. Fearlessly to speak the words which bear witness to righteousness and truth and purity; patiently to do the deeds which strengthen virtue and kindle hope in your fellow-men; generously to lend a hand to those who are trying to climb upward; faithfully to give your support and your personal help to the efforts which are making to elevate and purify the social life of the world—that is what it means to have salt in your character. And that is the way to make your life interesting and savory and powerful. The men that have been happiest, and the men that are best remembered, are the men that have done good.

What the world needs today is not a new system of ethics. It is simply a larger number of people who will make a steady effort to live up to the system that we have already. There is plenty of room for heroism in the plainest kind of duty. The greatest of all wars has been going on for centuries. It is the ceaseless, glorious conflict against the evil that is in the world. Every warrior who will enter that age-long battle may find a place in the army, and win his spurs, and achieve honor, and obtain favor with the great Captain of the Host, if he will but do his best to make life purer and finer for every one that lives it.

It is one of the burning questions of today whether university life and training really fit men for taking their share in this supreme conflict. There is no abstract answer; but every college class that graduates is a part of the concrete answer. Therein lies your responsibility, gentlemen. It lies with you to illustrate the meanness of an education which produces learned shirks and refined skulkers; or to illuminate the perfection of an unselfish culture with the light of devotion to humanity. It lies with you to confess that you have not been strong enough to assimilate your privileges; or to prove that you are able to use all that you have learned for the end for which it was intended. I believe the difference in the results depends very much less upon the educational system than it does upon the personal quality of the teachers and the men. Richard Porson was a university man, and he seemed to live chiefly to drink port and read Greek. Thomas Guthrie was a university man, and he proved that he meant what he said in his earnest verse:

"I live for those who love me,
For those who know me true,
For the heaven that bends above me,
And the good that I can do;
For the wrongs that need resistance,
For the cause that lacks assistance,
For the future in the distance,
And the good that I can do."

III. It remains only to speak briefly, in the third place, of the part which religion ought to play in the purifying, preserving and sweetening of society. Hitherto I have spoken to you simply as men of intelligence and men of principle. But the loftiest reach of reason and the strongest inspiration or morality is religious faith. I know there are some thoughtful men, upright men, unselfish and useful men, who say that they have no such faith. But they are very few. And the reason of their rarity is because it is immensely difficult to be unselfish and useful and thoughtful, without a conscious faith in God, and the divine law, and the gospel of salvation, and the future life. I trust that none of you are going to try that desperate experiment. I trust that all of you have religion to guide and sustain you in life's hard and perilous adventure. If you have, I beg you to make sure that it is the right kind of religion. The name makes little difference. The outward form makes little difference. The test of its reality is its power to cleanse life and make it worth living; to save the things that are most precious in our existence from corruption and decay; to lend a new luster to our ideals and to feed our hopes with inextinguishable light; to produce characters which shall fulfill Christ's word and be "the salt of the earth."

Religion is something which a man cannot invent for himself, nor keep to himself. If it does not show in his conduct, it does not exist in his heart. If he has just barely enough of it to save himself alone, it is doubtful whether he has even enough for that. Religion ought to bring out and intensify the flavor of all that is best in manhood, and make it fit, to use Wordsworth's noble phrase—

"For human nature's daily food."

Good citizens, honest workmen, cheerful comrades, true friends, gentle men—that is what the product of religion should be. And the power that produces such men is the great antiseptic of society, to preserve it from decay.

Decay begins in discord. It is the loss of balance in an organism. One part of the system gets too much nourishment, another part too little. Morbid processes are established. Tissues break down. In their debris all sorts of malignant growths take root. Ruin follows.

Now this is precisely the danger to which the social organism is exposed. From this danger, religion is meant to preserve us. Certainly there can be no true Christianity which does not aim at this result. It should be a balancing, compensating, regulating power. It should keep the relations between man and man, between class and class, normal and healthful and mutually beneficient. It should humble the pride of the rich and moderate the envy of the poor. It should soften and ameliorate the unavoidable inequalities of life, and transform them from causes of jealous hatred into opportunities of loving and generous service. If it fails to do this, it is salt without savor, and when a social revolution comes, as the consequence of social corruption, men will cast out the unsalted religion and tread it under foot.

Was not that what happened in the French Revolution? What did men care for the religion that had failed to curb sensuality and pride and cruelty under the oppression of the old regime, the religion, that had forgotten to deal bread to the hungry, to comfort the afflicted, to break every yoke, and let the oppressed go free? What did they care for the religion that had done little or nothing to make men understand and love and help one another? Nothing. It was the first thing that they threw away in the madness of their revolt and trampled in the mire of their contempt.

But was the world any better off without that false kind of religion than with it? Did the revolution really accomplish anything for the purification and preservation of society? No, it only turned things upside down, and brought the elements that had been at the bottom, to the top. It did not really change the elements, or sweeten life, or arrest the processes of decay. The only thing that can do this is the true kind of religion, which brings men closer to one another by bringing them all nearer to God.

Some people say that another revolution is coming in our own age and our own country. It is possible. There are signs of it. There has been a tremendous increase of luxury among the rich in the present generation. There has been a great increase of suffering among the poor in certain sections of our country. It was a startling fact that nearly six millions of people in 1896 cast a vote of practical discontent with the present social and commercial order. It may be that we are on the eve of a great overturning. I do not know. I am not a prophet, nor the son of a prophet. But I know that there is one thing that can make a revolution needless, one thing that is infinitely better than any revolution; and that is a real revival of religion—the religion that has already founded the hospital and the asylum and the free school, the religion that has broken the fetters of the slave and lifted womanhood out of bondage and degradation, and put the arm of its protection around the helplessness and innocence of childhood, the religion that proves its faith by its works, and links the preaching of the fatherhood of God to the practice of the brotherhood of man. That religion is true Christianity, with plenty of salt in it which has not lost its savor.

I believe that we are even now in the beginning of a renaissance of such religion, greater than the world has seen since the days of the Reformation. I believe that there is a rising tide of desire to find the true meaning of Christ's teaching, to feel the true power of Christ's life to interpret the true significance of Christ's sacrifice, for the redemption of mankind. I believe that never before were there so many young men of culture, of intelligence, of character, passionately in earnest to find the way of making their religion speak, not in word only, but in power. I call you today, my brethren, to take your part, not with the idle, the frivolous, the faithless, the selfish, the gilded youth, but with the earnest, the manly, the devout, the devoted, the golden youth. I summon you to do your share in the renaissance of religion, for your own sake, for your fellow-men's sake, for your country's sake. On this fair Sunday, when all around us tells of bright hope and glorious promise, let the vision of our country, with her perils, with her opportunities, with her temptations, with her splendid powers, with her threatening sins, rise before our souls. What needs she more in this hour, than the cleansing, saving, conserving influence of right religion? What better service could we render her than to set our lives to the tune of these words of Christ, and be indeed the salt of our country, and through her growing power, of the whole earth? Ah, bright will be the day, and full of glory, when the bells of every church, of every school-house, of every college, of every university, ring with the music of this message, and find their echo in the hearts of the youth of America. That will be the chime of a new age.

"Ring in the valiant man and free,
The larger heart, the kindlier hand;
Ring out the darkness of the land,
Ring in the Christ that is to be."

[Henry Van Dyke was born at Germantown, Pa., November 10, 1852; graduate Brooklyn Poytechnic 1869, Princeton College 1873, Princeton Theological Seminary 1877, Berlin University 1879. He received degrees from Princeton, Harvard, Yale and Union. His first pastorate was at the United Congregational Church, Newport, R. I., 1878, and from 1882 to 1900 was pastor of Brick Presbyterian Church, New York. He was preacher to Harvard, and is trustee of Princeton. He is said to have attained the highest literary reputation of any preacher in America, his short stories for magazines commanding as high compensation as is paid to any one. His Little Rivers is the Izaak Walton complete angler of the nineteenth century, and his Gospel for an Age of Doubt is one of the strongest contributions to Christian literature. Since 1900 he has occupied a chair at Princeton.

This was the baccalaureate sermon delivered at Columbia University in 1898.]

GOD CALLING TO MAN.

CHARLES JOHN VAUGHAN, D. D.

"And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?"—Genesis 3: 9.

"I wish," said a great man of our day, "that some one would preach under the dome of St. Paul's, on the text, 'Where art thou, Adam?'" A noble subject, my brethren, when we think of it! But who is equal to the task of handling it? The word of God is quick and powerful—may it be so now, He Himself using it, and prospering it in the thing whereto He sent it.

I shall ask you to look very closely into the text itself. I need not tell any one whence it comes; from the midst of that awful story which tells us of the first sin, and of its immediate consequences. That same story is in substance acted over and over again in every marked sin that is ever done by any man: the same mode of temptation; first the inward question, "Yea, hath God said? is this thing which I wish to do really forbidden?" and then the thought of the hardship; "God doth know that this which He has forbidden is something desirable, something delightful; it is hard that it should be denied me;" and then the growing confidence, "I shall not surely die for it;" and then the last review of all the advantages, "good for food—pleasant to the eyes—to be desired to make me wise, or to make me happy, or to make me independent;" and then the act itself—the taking and the eating; and then the sense of leanness entering into the very soul. But that is not all which sin brings after it. The text tells us of a summons, and after the context of an arraigning, and an examination, and at first a self-excusing, and then of a conviction, and a silencing, and a judgment: only one little word of comfort, one little streak of light, amidst all the sorrow, and all the curse, and all the gloom.

But I intend to sever the text now somewhat from its context, and to look into it, with you, by itself alone. "The Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?" There is the speaker—God, the Lord God. There is the person spoken to—Adam, the first man; Adam, from whom we all sprang; the father, and the likeness, and the representative of us all. There is the nature of the address—a call, a summons, decisive, authoritative, majestic. There are, at last, the words uttered: few and plain, yet, when looked into, big with meaning—"Where art thou?" And we shall not end without appealing to all of you, to each one of you separately, to answer that question; to answer it truly, as we shall all have to answer it one day.

1. Now I shall not occupy your time, or use many words, about the speaker. There are those who profess to doubt the being of God; and there are those, on the other hand, who profess to prove it. I shall not suspect you of the one, and I shall not endeavor to do the other. I am quite sure that in your inmost hearts you do not doubt His being; and I am quite certain that, if you do, I cannot prove it to you. The being of God is not a matter of argument, it is a matter of instinct. The doubt or denial of it may pass muster with scoffing men in robust health and prosperous circumstances; but nine out of ten of those same men, finding themselves in sudden danger, by land or sea, from accident or disease, will be heard praying: they may conceal it, they may disown it, they may be ashamed of it afterwards—but they did it: and that prayer was a witness, an unimpeachable witness, that down in the depths of their

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

heart there was a belief in God all the time; in their works alike and in their words they deny Him, but in their inmost souls, like the very spirits of evil, they believe and tremble. God, then, speaks here. I tell you not who He is: you know it; you know that there is such a person, your Creator, your Ruler, your Judge: happy if you know also that He is the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ!

2. Now, to whom does He here speak? I will say two things of His call as here described. First, that it is an individual call; and, secondly, that it is a universal call. We try to make God's call a vague one. It is for some one, no doubt; but every natural man tries to put it away from himself. In hearing a sermon, every one thinks how suitable this reproof or that warning is to his neighbor; he goes away to wish that such a person had heard it, to hope that such a person listened to it; but the person who thus hopes, and, probably too, the person thus hoped about, never thought of taking it home—never said to himself, though he was but too ready to say to another, "Thou art the man." Nevertheless, God's call is an individual one. The only use of it is to be so. O that we could hear it in that spirit! O that we could practice ourselves in so hearing it! Where art thou? not, where is He? still less, generally, where are they? Read the Bible thus, my brethren, as written for you, for your learning, for your reproof, for your comfort—yours individually and personally—and you will never read it in vain.

But this individual call is also universal. Let us not flatter ourselves that we are more to God than others are: it is a very common, though a well disguised notion. We think that our souls are more important than any others; and that is the least form of the error: but we go on to think our faults are more excusable, our sins more venial, than those of others; we go on to think that God will spare us when He does not spare others; we go on to think that our virtues are greater, our self-denials more meritorious, than those of others; and by this time we have got farther away from the truth and the gospel, than the poor self-accusing, self-condemning sinner who feels, and denies it not, that he is yet in the gall of bitterness, in the very bond of iniquity.

The call of God, like the care of God, is universal. It is to the race. It is to His creatures. Hear the word—"The Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him." If it had been, God called to Abraham, or to Moses, or to David, there would have been some particularity, perhaps some limitation, in the summons; but none of us can say he is not included when Adam is spoken to: he is, indeed, the father of us all: of him we all come. What God says to him, He certainly says to us—to us all, as to each of us.

3. But we ask, perhaps, thirdly, How does God call to us? I will say, in three ways. He calls within—in conscience. Can you tell me what that thing is in each of us which seems at once so intimate with us, yet so independent of us, that it knows everything we do, or say, or even think, and yet sits in judgment upon us for everything? Is it not a strange thing? We should expect that the whole man would move together; that, if we did a thing, if we said a thing, if we thought a thing, we should go along with it, we should approve of that thing: but is it so? No; we carry about within us a whole machinery of judicature; a witness, a jury, a judge, yes, an executioner, too; and, strange to say, it is in early life that the process is most perceptible, just while we are most ignorant, least reflecting, least logical in our judgments. It is the work of many men through life to stifle the voice within, and at last they almost succeed: but do not tell me that you have no such voice within—certainly you will not say that you never had it; and I will tell you what that voice is, or was. It was the voice of the Lord God within, calling to Adam, and saying, "Where art thou?" He calls also without—in providence. I really know not whether this be not the most persuasive of all His modes of calling to us; certainly it is the most authoritative of all. Conscience may be stifled, but providence grasps us very tightly—we cannot escape

from it. Tell me, who caused you to be born where and what you were? who settled that you should be born in this country and not in that? who decided that you were to have poor parents or rich, Christian parents or unchristian? who has managed your circumstances for you since you had a being? who gave you, who has continued to you, your vigor of mind and body, your power of enjoyment, or your experience of kindness, or your principles of judgment, or your instincts of affection? who took away from you that friend for whom you are now mourning—that parent, that brother, that sister, that wife, that child? Yes, we may forget it, or we may fret under it, but in the hands of a Providence we all are; we are utterly powerless in that grasp: and whether we will believe it or no, that power is a voice too—a call from God without, even as conscience is His voice and His call within. Once more, God calls from above also—in revelation. My friend, believest thou the Scriptures? I know that thou believest. Your presence here seems to say that you do. And yet in this multitude how many must there be who do not in their hearts believe! let me rather say, who do not in their lives believe; for in your hearts I think you do: sure I am that there are some parts of the Bible which you cannot read and disbelieve; of course you may leave them unread, that is always possible—easier than to read them—but I do not think you can read the fifty-third chapter of Isaiah, for example, in the Old Testament, and I do not think you can read one chapter of St. John's gospel in the New Testament, and shut the book, saying, "There is nothing in it." I suspect that is why we so often leave the Bible unread—just because we believe it; we feel, when we do read it, that it is God's voice, and we do not want to hear that voice. The Bible is more its own witness than we like oftentimes to admit.

"Who that has felt its glance of dread
Thrill through his heart's remotest cells,
About his path, about his bed,
Can doubt what spirit in it dwells?"

4. God speaks; and speaks to us—to each of us and to all of us; and speaks, chiefly, in three ways—in conscience, in providence, in revelation: and now, fourthly, what is His call? how is it here briefly expressed? It might have been put, it is put in the Bible, in different forms—but how is it here expressed? "The Lord called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?" This is a call, first, to attention. As though God had said, Listen to me. That is the first step in all religion. What we want first is a spirit of attention. It is the great art of our enemy to keep our thoughts off religion. That is the meaning of the overwhelming cares of life. The devil would occupy our whole time and thoughts with something which is not, and has nothing (as he persuades us) to do with God. That is the meaning of the excessive amusements of life. The cares of life are not enough to engross the attention of all men always; and therefore the enemy provides something which shall alternate with them for some men, and take the place of them for others. It is this art which God, in His mercy, in His long-suffering, in His desire that we should not perish, has to counteract by His divine skill. He takes a man aside now and then, from time to time—blessed be His name for it!—and makes him listen. He interposes by some chastisement, some sickness, some bereavement, and constrains him to hearken what He, the Lord God, has to say concerning him and to him. This is the first point gained. Behold, he listens! better still, Behold, he prayeth! It is a call, next, to the recognition of God's being, and of our responsibility to Him. "Where art thou?" It is as if He had said, I am, and thou art mine. As if He had said, I have a right to know about thee, and thou canst not evade me. As if He had said, I am about, now, to enter into judgment with thee: give an account of thy stewardship. Yes, my brethren, it is an awful moment, when a man first becomes distinctly conscious that God is, and is something

to him. He may have talked of God before: he may have fancied that he knew all about Him: he may even have prayed before, and confessed himself before, and asked grace and help before: but now, for the first time, he sees how much more there is in all this than he has yet dreamed of; and the only words which he can find at all to express his new feeling, are those of the patriarch of old—"I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear, but now mine eye seeth thee: wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes."

It is a call, once more, and yet more particularly, to reflect upon our place or our position. I know not how else to express the force of the inquiry, "Where art thou?" It may be read literally—of place. May not some one of those here assembled have been, ere now, perhaps often, perhaps quite recently, in some place in which the question, "Where art thou?" would have had a startling and condemning sound?—some place where he was sinning? some place where he had gone to sin? some place where he would not for the world have been seen by any human eye, and where he gladly forgot that there was yet one eye which did see him? Oh, if God stood this night upon the earth, and called aloud to the "Adam" of this generation—to the men and the women who form now the sum of the living human creation; if He should call them suddenly from the east and from the west to avow exactly where they were, and to come forth from that place as they were, without an instant allowed them to cover up and disguise themselves; oh, what a revelation would it be of action and of character; oh, who might abide the scrutiny of that question? oh, who could stand when that inquirer appeared? But, even if the literal local question could be well answered, there would remain yet another behind applicable to all men. "Where art thou?" is an inquiry as to position no less than place. It says, "What is thy present place as a man with a soul, as an immortal being? What is thy present standing, thy present state? Art thou safe? art thou happy? art thou useful? art thou doing the work I gave thee to do? Is it well with thee in the present? is it well with thee in the future? Say not, I cannot answer, I know not. I have taught thee how to judge of thyself; now therefore advise, and see what answer thou wilt return to Him that made thee."

5. My brethren, I propose, in the last place, that we all answer this question. It is a very serious thing to do; and it is what no man can do for his brother. Each one of us has one secret place, one sanctuary within the veil, into which, not even once a year, not even in the character of a High-priest, can earthly foot ever enter. Yet in that secret place shines forth the light of God's presence; a light never put out altogether in any man, so far at least, as its disclosing and revealing character is concerned, until sin and perverseness have done their perfect work, and the awful words are at length fulfilled, "If the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!" At present, we will humbly hope, this last ruin has not been wrought in any one who hears me. And if not, I repeat it, we can all, if we will, answer God's question, when He calls to each of us, as He does this night, and says, "Where art thou?"

One of us, perhaps, answers, if he speaks truly, I am wandering. I have left my Father's home; I took my portion of his goods, and carried them away into a far country. Yes, He was very generous to me; He grudged me nothing; life and health, food and clothing, even success in the world, even human friendship and human love, He gave me all these, and upbraided not: He warned me that I should be sorry one day if I left Him; He cautioned me against the perils of my way; He told me that I should not find happiness; He bade me, if I wished for that, to stay; He bade me, if I should ever be sorry that I had gone, to arise instantly and return. My heart was young then, and I thought I knew best; I left Him, with little feeling, with much expectation; His last look was one of regretful love that I left Him and I am a wanderer still. Sometimes I have arisen to go to my Father, but I went not: I was

ashamed, I was afraid, I thought I was too sinful, I felt myself unstable, I feared that I might relapse, I dreaded reproach, I dreaded ridicule, I dreaded, above all, the sight of that face:—and thus stayed where I was, in the far country—I am a wanderer, an outcast still. And another answers, like him to whom the question in the text was first put, I am hiding. I have sinned and I have not repented. I have eaten of the tree of which God said to me, "Thou shalt not eat of it, neither shalt thou touch it, lest thou die." I believed the creature more than the Creator—the tempter more than the Savior. I went to the edge of temptation; I desired forbidden knowledge first, and then I could not rest until I knew by experience also; and now my heart is defiled, my conscience is defiled, my life is defiled; I have lost all right to the beatific vision, for I am no longer pure in heart; now, when I hear the voice of the Lord God, I hide myself, because I know myself sinful, and because I know that He is of purer eyes than to look upon or tolerate iniquity. And another answers, I am resting. Earth is very pleasant to me; I have toiled and I have reaped; I have gathered myself a competence, I have found the happiness of lawful love; I have built myself a nest here, I have fenced it against the blasts of fortune, I am warm and tranquil within: let me alone a little while; it is not long that I can enjoy it; soon calamity may come, loss, sickness, death, into my peaceful home; then I will turn and seek Thee—not yet, O not just yet! And another says, I am working. Am I not doing Thy work? Am I not discharging the duties of my station? Am I not setting an example of diligence and sobriety? Am I not availing myself of the faculties which thou hast given to make myself respectable, and useful, and exemplary in my generation? How can I do all this, and yet be religious? How can I find time for both worlds at once? But yet, indeed, am I not providing for that other world in making a proper use of this? Let me alone a little while; when I have a convenient season, I will call for Thee. And another says, honestly, I am trifling. The world is so gay, so amusing, so exciting: hast Thou not made it so for our enjoyment? Oh, grudge me not my brief time of mirth and forgetfulness; I shall be serious enough one day. And another says, I am coming. Yes, I am on my way. This is no world, I see it, of rest for me. There is no peace but in God: I sought it once elsewhere, and found it not: now I know my error: yes, I am coming, I am coming, I am on my way: but give me time: so great a change cannot be wrought all at once: heaven cannot be won in a day: give me time, and I will reach Thee. I am now using the means: I pray, I read the Bible, I go to Thy house, I partake in Christ's supper: surely this is the way to Thee!

Yes, my brother, but why this delay? Why this postponement of the desired result? Wilt thou be any fitter tomorrow than today for that step across the barrier which now seems so premature, so presumptuous? The word is very nigh thee: it is in thy mouth, it is in thy heart—thou knowest it well, even the word of faith—"Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ," at once, "and thou shalt be saved. Come unto me"—not to-morrow, but to-day—"all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Are there any here present—God grant that they be many!—who have yet one other answer to return to the question on which we have dwelt? Thou sayest to me, O Lord, "Where art Thou?" Lord, I am a sinner in a world of danger: and I have learned that danger in myself; for I have fallen, and I have sinned against Thee, times without number; yet by Thy grace I have risen, and I have returned to Thee, and Thou hast accepted me in Thy Son, and hast endued me, according to my need, with Thy Holy Spirit. And now, Lord, my life is hid with Christ in Thee: He is my trust, He is my life, He is my hope; and the life that I now live upon earth, I live by faith in Him. Under Thy care, doing Thy work, thankful for Thy mercies, trusting in Thy strength, even now I am Thine, and hereafter I shall see Thee. Guide Thou my steps, make Thy way plain before me, in the days that remain to me, and at last receive me to

Thyself, disciplined, humbled, sanctified, that I may rest in Thee forever, and forever see Thy glory!

My brethren the work of God in each of us would be almost accomplished, if this one call were heard within. Once let us know that God is speaking to us, and that He waits an answer; once let us feel that He is, and that He has a right in us, and that He cares for us, and that He is seeking us, and that He will have us to be saved, and all the rest will follow. May it be so now! May some wanderer this night, return to his Father; some hiding soul, this night, come forth from its lurking-place; some builder upon the sand lay, this night, his foundation upon the rock; some trifler be made serious; some worldly man turned heavenward—so that all may have cause to bless God for His word here spoken, and ascribe to Him, through eternal ages, thanksgiving, and blessing, and praise!

[Charles John Vaughan, D. D., was born in 1816, was senior classic 1838, head-master of Harrow 1844-59, vicar of Doncaster 1860-69, master of the Temple 1869, and dean of Llandoff in 1879, refusing further promotion. His notes on the Epistles are highly valued, and his sermons are said by Dean —— of Denver to be the best examples of the spiritual and effectual of the century. He was at one time chaplain in ordinary to the Queen.

The sermon was delivered at the cathedral church of St. Paul's, London, the evening of January 22, 1860.]

THE GOSPEL INVITATION.

W. F. WARREN, D. D.

"The Spirit and the Bride say, Come."—Rev. 22: 17.

This little word, Come, is the keynote of the Bible, the call and catchword of all dispensations. Ever since man fell away from God, God has been calling him back. Five and twenty centuries ago it was by the lips of the venerable Isaiah. The then loud accents have grown soft and faint in the distance, but they are still distinct and musical: "Ho, everyone that thirsteth, come ye, ... come, ... yea, come." Eighteen centuries ago it was by the lips of His Son: "Ho, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, come." Here in our text, the last living apostle, closing the last book of Divine Revelation, projects the same word forward into the coming ages, as the one thing never to be forgotten: "Come, and let him that heareth say, come, and whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely." That sweet voice of invitation is ringing on and on to-day. We all hear it. The Spirit is saying, Come. The Bride, which is the Church, is saying, Come. Everyone that heareth—to purpose—becomes transformed into a new herald and cries, Come. The athirst do come, and thus this glorious Gospel of the Kingdom is getting preached in all the world for a witness to all nations.

Beloved, I stand here simply to vocalize once again this gracious call of the Spirit and Bride. Not to speculate, not to argue, not to rhapsodize,—simply to say out loud what God so often whispers in your hearts, to add the cords of a man to the drawings of the Father. I view myself simply as one more of the servants sent out by the Master of the Feast, to cry in the highways and hedges, "All things are ready. Come!"

And first of all, I fain would catch the ear of any in my audience who may be very far from the kingdom of heaven, who in heeding the call will have far to come. And who is farthest from the kingdom? Our thoughts are apt to turn to the thief, the drunkard, the harlot, to descend to those dens of crime and infamy which have been fitly termed the breathing-holes of perdition. But are these people, after all, the most hopeless subjects for God's invitation? Has not Christ rebuked such judgments in those scathing words which he addressed to the moral and highly respectable Pharisees of his time: "Behold, the publicans and harlots enter into the kingdom before you." I am inclined to think that in our land and time no class of men are farther from the kingdom than that small, intelligent, moral, and highly respected class of persons who aspire to be religious connoisseurs. They manifest not the least shyness in speaking of religious subjects, only this is noticeable, they are more apt to speak of religions than of religion. You, friend, yonder, are one of them. You think the religions are a most interesting study. You love to read what philologists and philanthropists have written about their origin, their laws of development, their comparative merits. You are fond of philosophizing yourself in a modest way on these lofty subjects. Christianity, you deign to say, is a very good religion, but your trouble is that it is only one of many systems, any one of which is about as good as another, and no two of which can possibly be true.

Very good. Let me ask you a question in this interesting field of research. Have you, in all your studies, ever found any other religion than the Christian which says, Come?

Allah does not say, "Come;" Allah says, rather, "Go, do this, do that, abstain from this, abstain from that." Allah is a repellant sovereign, a domineering autocrat; not a Father, bowing the heavens and beckoning his children to come to him.

Then there is Buddha. Buddha never says, "Come." Buddha never says anything. According to his own followers he is dead; worse than that, the flame of his being has been "blown out;" Nirvana swallowed him up more than two thousand years ago. Out of that abyss of non-being no word of invitation can ever come Even if there could, its "come" would only signify annihilation.

Here are the pantheistic religions. How is it here? Pantheism is even muter than Buddhism. Buddha did have a voice the fourscore years he lived, and did say to men, Come, but the pantheist's god never had either voice or consciousness. He is an eternal deaf-mute, hopelessly such; no deaf and dumb asylum in the world would attempt his cure. The pantheistic god is the sum total of being, and sum totals are not given to speech. When pantheism gets a god who is alive and can speak, we shall be glad to hear what he has to say; that moment, however, it will cease to be pantheism.

There was classic heathenism. Did Jupiter ever say to men, Come? Did he ever plead with them to lay off the earthly and put on the heavenly? Did he yearn to lift them into fellowship with himself, to make them sharers of his divine nature, co-occupants of the heavenly Olympus? You know he never did. You know he never sought to draw humanity to his bosom and bless it. On the contrary, he was from the beginning the sworn foe of humanity. He was jealous of human happiness, and grudged men the simplest blessings. Take their own story of him. Our infant race was shivering in the frigid earth, perishing. Prometheus in pity brought us fire. Did Jupiter send him? Did he thank him? No. You know what he did. He seized our generous benefactor, bound him with massy chains to a desolate cliff, blasted him with thunderbolts, and stationed an immortal vulture to prey unscared forever upon his wasteless vitals. That was a fair exponent of Jupiter's love for men.

Take modern heathenism. Its gods are numbered by the million, but none of them ever ask men to come and share their higher state. They don't want men in their abodes. Even if they did, who would wish to enter? Who could dwell with such horrid monstrosities as crowd the pantheons of India, Africa and the Feejee isles? The bare sight of their dead images, dragon-mouthed, serpent-girdled, gore-bespattered, haunts one for months with visions of horror. Their worshippers only fear them. They want no invitation to go to them, they only wish deliverance from their fiendish plagues.

And so you may go through the catalogue of all religions that now are or ever have been, and only in Christianity will you find a God who wants to draw men to himself, to bless them, to make them share his own eternal felicity. Now, is there not something very singular about this? Does it not show that in one thing, at least, and a most important thing, too, Christianity differs from all other religions? Does it not show that its God is infinitely above all other gods? that He alone is love—alone God?

But, my friend, there is another thing I want you to note. Singular as is this peculiarity of Christianity, there is another yet more singular. Did you ever notice that while the gospel sets before us a higher and more blessed heaven than any other religion, its hell is also deeper and darker than any other? That, my friend, is the wonderful thing. Not so much that Christianity says, "God is love," though compared with other religions this would be much; it is rather that right over against this declaration it affirms, "Our God is a consuming fire." What does that mean?

Think of it a moment. Did Zeus ever send men messengers to warn them of the judgments which would overtake them if they persisted in their sins? Did any

heathen divinity ever do it? Where is the instance? Not one of them ever loved men enough to warn them of the fruits of sin. On the contrary, many of them are represented by their worshippers as seducing men into crime that they might have a pretext for tormenting them. How different the attitude of our God, standing with hands outstretched to even the most rebellious of the race, and crying, as only infinite tenderness can cry, "Turn ye, turn ye, for why will ye die?"

Look at the hells of your other religions. Pantheism has neither hell nor heaven. Denying personal immortality it necessarily denies both. Brahminism and Buddhism have no other hell than transmigration, and in that we are already. The old Zoroastrian heli was only a temporary purgatory, issuing in universal and everlasting blessedness. Classic heathenism had a Tartarus, but it was no hell. As a residence it was far preferable to some of the lower dens of sin in this world. Even the Old Testament is almost utterly silent on this dread theme. Christ is the first to plainly disclose to the world the awful reality. Possibly he was the first through whom God could make it known without repelling the race forever from Him. In Him love so offset divine justice that men could look upon its most appalling exhibition and adore.

I have heard of a strange class of people who claim that Jesus Christ was father and founder of the doctrine that there is no hell. You may have met such. They are scattered all through our Christian New England. Their only mistake is that Jesus Christ, instead of being the first denier of eternal punishment, was the first to teach it. Christ a denier that there is a hell! Let me read you a single passage from one of his discourses, just one consecutive paragraph. "And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched."

Does that sound like a leaf from the gospel of John Murray? Take another of His solemn warnings. "Fear not them that kill the body and after that have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear. Fear him which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, fear him."

Is this the first, the original denier of an eternal hell? I need not tell you, who are students of ancient religions, that these people who attempt to father this denial upon Christ are wofully mistaken. Instead of being the first repudiator of eternal punishment, he was the first great religious teacher of the world, who ever clearly, unfalteringly and authoritatively taught it. You may search through the sacred books of every nation anterior to Christ, and I challenge you to find in any of them such appalling language as that I have just read. Christ was the first to use it; and to this day no religious teacher has been able to state in stronger terms or to paint in darker shades the doom of a lost soul. The "outer darkness," the "weeping," the "gnashing of teeth," the "unquenchable fire," the "undying worm," the "binding," the "torments," the "devil and his angels," the interminable duration, all these dread elements and emblems of eternal perdition enter into Christ's own original picture of the final state of the impenitent.

But I wander. I was saying that the wonderful thing about Christianity is that it presents two such opposite peculiarities. Of all religions it alone sets before us

a perfect heaven and a perfect hell. The mightiest imagination can never conceive a higher bliss or a deeper woe. Its invitations are the richest, but its warnings the dreadest ever brought home to the human mind. It is as peculiar in its awfulness as in its winningness. It excels all other religions as much in the one direction as in the other.

My friend, think a moment of this astonishing phenomenon. You are accustomed to philosophize on these things. What does it mean? There must be some reason for it. Can you explain it? Perhaps you would like to hear my explanation.

Well, my explanation is a very simple one. It is that Christianity is the one absolutely true religion. Other religions, containing only certain fragmentary elements of truth, are all included, swallowed up as it were, in the more comprehensive truth of Christianity? They have the conception of sin and of holiness, but their conception of sin can never go so deep, their conception of holiness can never rise so high as the Christian conception. Created by man's weak imagination, their gods can never be so strict as absolute justice, never so high as infinite love, hence, Christianity at once underlies and overtops all other religions. What a proof is this that it is the only true religion!

Ah, yes! Good friend, connoisseur of religions, Christianity is true. In all its great foundation doctrines, you know it to be true. You know, for instance, that you have sinned against your Maker. You know you have no fellowship with Him. The thought of standing before His judgment-seat fills you with alarm. There are times when in view of that great white throne you could wish you had never been born. And then when you think of your treatment of the blessed Savior's invitation, you feel that God ought to withdraw His oft-grieved Spirit and cast you off forever. Oh! the burden that has sometimes rested upon your heart. What a realization of guilt and worthlessness! What self-reproach and condemnation! What a fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation! How are the very localities of some of these experiences branded, as it were, into your inmost memory. As the lightning stroke sometimes leaves upon the human body pictures of adjacent objects, so these memorable flashes of God's convicting Spirit have photographed upon your very soul, as if for eternal preservation, the very spots where God sought you out only to be spurned. That village chapel, that woody nook, that midnight chamber, that lonely field where God said, son, daughter, give me thine heart, and you refused—you never can forget them. If lost, they will forever silence your every murmur against God. Oh, are not some of these convictions agitating your heart to-day? Is not the Spirit saying with me, "Come?" Oh, heed the call. Rouse from this fatal lethargy! Come to Jesus. By the mercies of God, I adjure you; by the love of Christ, by the patience of the Spirit, by the uncertainty of life, by the certainty of death, by the terrors of the judgment, by the bliss of the saved, by the woes of the lost, by every motive which can be drawn from heaven, or earth, or hell, come out from the doomed world of transgressors, and come to Jesus.

This is the first form of God's invitation to lost men. It is the call which seeks to wake the spiritually dead, and bids the sleeper rise.

But the Gospel has another "Come" a summons for another class. We must not forget the secret seekers after God, who are found in almost every Christian congregation; souls not far from the kingdom, weary ones, who are sick of sin, who timorously sigh for a Savior, saying, "Oh, that I knew where I might find Him, that I might come even unto His seat." I fear we preachers too often overlook these precious ones over whom Christ's heart yearns so tenderly. You were afraid I was about to forget you, this time? No, no! I love too well to bring the Gospel invitation to such as you. Oh, it is such a different "Come" from that which is needed to awaken the slumbering sinner. Both are prompted by love, but this is so much gentler,

tenderer, how can you hesitate to act upon it? Could any other invitation be so welcome to your burdened heart? Does He not offer all you sigh for? If you will but come to Him and confess your sins, is He not faithful and just to forgive you your sins, and to cleanse you from all unrighteousness.

"Oh, yes," you say, "I believe it all; but somehow when it comes to the point of casting myself upon Him as my perfect and everlasting Savior, I lack the needed confidence and fall back."

That is it exactly. You lack confidence; in other words, faith. How are you going to get it? May I tell you how? If you cannot go, you can at least look to Him. Behold Him surrendering His pristine glory and assuming your lowly nature, that here in pain and sorrow he might work out your redemption. Is He not worthy of your confidence? Open another sense and listen, as in tones which have hushed the world He tells you His errand: "The Son of Man is come to seek and to save that which is lost." That means you; you know it does. Listen again, as He breathes over the ages the sweetest invitation of heaven: "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." That is what I call the second "Come" of the Gospel. It is Christ's "Come" to the penitent and broken-hearted. It is meant precisely for you. And to give you the greater confidence, He has said in words which shall live till time's last hour, "Him that cometh unto Me I will in no wise cast out." Mark that pledge. Red-letter it in your Bibles. Inscribe it on the walls of your closet. "Him"—no matter who you are, young or old, rich or poor, black or white—"Him that Cometh unto Me I will in no wise cast out." And lest you should not believe Christ, the prophet declares that in His day He was a "mighty Savior." And lest you should not believe the prophet, the evangelist says that "to as many as receive Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God." And lest you should not believe this evangelist, Paul declares that He was the chief of sinners, and yet that even he obtained mercy. And lest you should fail to believe Paul, Peter tells even the murderers of his Lord, "Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." And lest you should fail to believe Peter, John cries out, "The blood of Jesus Christ, His son, cleanseth us from all sin." And lest you should slight the testimony of former ages, the whole church militant rolls round the world the ceaseless confession:

He breaks the power of canceled sin,
He sets the prisoner free;
His blood can make the foulest clean,
His blood avails for me!

And lest you should fail to believe the Church militant the Church triumphant chants in your very hearing, "Thou art worthy to take the book and to open the seals thereof; for thou wast slain and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred and tongue and people and nation." And the number of these witnesses of Christ's saving power is ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands. And as they behold in heaven's light from what they were saved, and Him who saved them, they shout with a loud voice, "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and blessing."

O timorous seeker, do you need any further testimony? Are you not ashamed in the face of such witnesses to doubt? Is not this High Priest able to save to the uttermost all who will come to God through Him? O come then, and test His power, test His willingness, that then you may chime in with the chorus of earth and heaven. Do not tarry to make up any presentation robes or speeches. Come just as your predecessors have come. Come, timing your hasting footstep to the utterance:

"Just as I am without one plea,
But that thy blood was shed for me,
And that thou bid'st me come to thee,
O Lamb of God, I come."

But the Gospel has a third Come. It is Christ's call to the disciples. Do you remember how it runs? "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me." It is not a coming to a stationary Christ, but a coming after a forerunning one.

In a memorable battle of history an army of patriots were sore bestead. They were yielding their ground at every point. Vainly the captains shouted "forward." Vainly the colonels smote the retreating with their swords, yelled, "Back, ye cowards! Charge the foe!" Ever backward fell the staggering squadrons, until at length retreat was giving place to wildest rout and panic. Just at this critical moment, when all seemed lost, the commanding general flashed through their broken ranks, waving a sword which had never known dishonor, and shouting, "Follow me, boys!" At that word every nerve tingled, every pulse leaped, every heart bounded, every backward step was turned, and an invincible army charged under that leadership to victory.

That, brethren, is Christ's style of command. He never stands in the rear crying, "There's the enemy; up and at them!" O, no. The Captain of our salvation is a leader, and the hardest command He lays upon His soldiery is that oft-repeated "Follow me." No private in His army can ever complain that his general exposes him more than he does himself. What a blessed and cheering thought is this. How it inspires the weary and fainting. How it stops the mouth of complaint, and makes petulance ashamed of itself. O, disconsolate brother! Does your way seem rough and thorny? Your Lord has trodden it with bleeding feet before you. Does His service necessitate great sacrifice? It may be, but tell me, is it equal to His sacrifice for you, who though He was rich yet for your sake became poor, that you through His poverty might be rich? Have you for His sake surrendered such riches, or welcomed such poverty? You find His commandments hard, do you? Mention one which He did not Himself obey before laying it upon you. Is much prayer irksome? How many whole nights have you spent praying in lonely mountains apart? Is fasting grievous to the flesh? When did you try it for forty days and forty nights in succession? O! I love to march under such a leader, one who never says, "Go" on, but always "Come" on.

Yes brethren, we are soldiers. We are on hostile soil. But when I survey my own soldiering for Christ, and that of most of my comrades, I am astonished that with such an army he has ever won a single skirmish. What blundering, what sloth, what mutinies have characterized our service! How many of our number have been play soldiers, delighted, it may be, with the evolutions of the drill-room, but always stacking arms at the close of the exercise with no thought of resuming them again until the next appointed drill. Do you recognize the class? These are they who are always found with clock-like regularity at church and in the social meeting, who are perchance foremost in prayer and exhortation, but who can go home and work all the week with a swearing neighbor without ever venturing to rebuke his sin or invite him to Christ. Then how many on the other hand neglect and trample on Christ's army discipline, in a fanatical zeal to do more fighting. These you all know. They are the men and women, who, without self-restraint, or system, or consistent piety, are always pitching into everybody and everything, anxious only for a fight. Many of them mean well, and at first dash forth to battle more brilliantly than the regulars, but when the long marches and steady actions come on, when vigils and fastings, and

sleeping upon arms become necessary, Oh, how worse than useless, how demoralizing they are. Again how many forget both discipline and fighting, and not only impede the movements of the army, but also dampen its ardor and destroy its esprit. These are the backsliders, the greatest of all curses to the army of Christ. Were they only open mutineers or deserters, they could at least be shot. That would at once relieve the service of their cumbrance and heighten the discipline of the body. But these cowardly, moping, stupid laggards, who neither love their general nor hate the foe, to what earthly purpose can they be put? I wonder not that Christ has said of them, "They are henceforth good for nothing but to be cast out and to be trodden under foot of men." Then again how many whole divisions of the army have wavered, revolted, and gone over to the enemy. How many more are fighting amongst themselves just because of a different banner or uniform. How few are the good soldiers, the undemoralized regiments, the victorious divisions!

But let us not be disheartened. There never was less reason for being so. Our leader can never be defeated. Each season is chronicling stupendous victories. The last great heathen powers are crumbling, and the outposts of Christ's kingdom already encircle the world. With each new victory the spirit of the army rises. Many of the lukewarm are catching inspiration, many of the faint-hearted are waxing valiant, many of the quarrelsome are making peace, many of the divided, union. Long stationary regiments are wheeling into line, long-lost divisions are coming into view. The whole magnificent array, many-tinted, many-tongued, is getting into action. Immanuel's "Come" echoes from the far front to farthest rear. All burn to share in the common victory. Thank God it is so. God speed each separate company and corps.

But I hear a voice, feeble and broken, and it asks, "Is there not one other Come, for such as I? I once heard the first Come and the second. I obeyed. I came to the blessed Jesus, and since that time I have been coming after Him. I have loved to hear His voice in the van, and to fight under His banner. I have been His soldier these thirty, forty, fifty years. But now I am old and feeble. My eyes are dim, and I halt upon my staff. I can no more go forth to battle. Is there no different Come for me?"

Oh, yes, aged comrade. Or ever you are aware, a new, delightful call shall reach you, a voice from heaven, saying, "Come up higher." And these ears, now dull of hearing, shall be unstopped, and ravishing music shall flow in. These fading eyes shall be relighted, and you shall see angels waiting to translate you to your Lord. Oh, to come thus convoyed into His presence! Oh, to see Him face to face! And before you half explore that wondrous Paradise, there'll be another coming, grander than ever angel dreamed. And they shall come from the east and from the west, and from the north and from the south. And all nations shall be gathered together. And the great white throne shall be set up and Christ shall sit upon it. And he shall separate them one from another, even as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats. Then, white-haired brother, then shalt thou hear the final "Come" of history. Oh, what joy will there be upon the right hand. How lustrous will beam those angel faces! What light will fill the eyes of ancient king and prophet—eyes that longed to see Christ's day, but died without the sight. What exultation will swell the heart of holy martyrs and apostles. Yea, what sweet suspenseful blessedness shall fill and sway and agitate thy heart, my time-bowed brother, as there, replenished with immortal youth, star-crowned and robed and palmed, thou, too, shalt wait with all the saints that final, promised utterance. And when at length over that hushed sea of being the voice of the King shall send forth His last concluding invitation, that concluding invitation shall be like the first: "Come! Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world!"

Such, my brethren, is the outcome of this gospel invitation. Redemption from

all sorrow and all sin, likeness to the white and holy Christ, eternal life with God in heaven. To this we call you to-day. The Spirit and the Bride say, Come. Oh, ye that hear, say Come. Oh, ye that are in any wise athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take this water of life freely. Blessed word, "whosoever will." As one has said, that "whosoever" is the great bell of God's eternal and impartial love. It rings all home alike. Its mighty boom of promise drowns each doubt and cavil.

Come, thou swearer; come, thou that has trifled with gracious convictions; come, backslider; come, thou that hast deemed thyself a reprobate; come, thou that fearest to have quenched the Spirit evermore: "whosoever," "whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely."

JUL 22 1940

PETER, A BACKSLIDER.

JOHN WATSON, D.D. ("Ian Maclaren.")

(Copyrighted, 1900, by Dodd, Mead & Company, and reproduced by their permission.)

The second appearance of our Lord on Easter Day is veiled in a certain mystery of circumstances, for there is no record of where it took place or of what passed between the two. Few words may, however, record a chief fact, and their very brevity is invested with significane; and it is with marked emphasis that St. Luke reports the joyful greeting of the disciples on the evening of the great day, when they said to the friends returning from Emmaus, "The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon." And in St. Paul's chapter of immortal hope, when he declares the doctrine of the resurrection to the Corinthian church, he writes, "He was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve."

The understanding of the disciples on that day of spiritual intensity was quick, and their hearts were tender; and one gathers that they entered into the singular grace of our Lord's revelation to Simon Peter. Before the chief day in human history—a day more charged with hope and strength than all other days put together—had come to an end, the Master would show Himself unto the body of His disciples, but it was His will for reasons of His goodness to meet in private with certain of His friends. First He showed Himself to Mary Magdalene in the morning because she loved so much, and forever in the experience of the soul love will have the earliest vision and the gentlest, though it may see through tears. The second was at noontide of the day, and it was to an apostle, because he had sinned so much and was so utterly broken-hearted, and repentance will never fail to secure the Lord's presence and the showing of His face. First to Mary Magdalene (and to other women also.) Next to St. Peter, earliest witness from among the apostles.

Were merit the rule of our Lord's dealing with His disciples, then it would fare differently with many of us, and He had not appeared after this fashion to Simon Peter. If this honor had gone by deserts, then one apostle might have claimed it for his own, and he had received it by consent, both of his Lord and of his brethren. They were not lifted above petty jealousies, those twelve apostles of the Lord, nor were they overwilling to honor one another, but yet they did acknowledge that one was nearest to the Master. They gave John his place where he could lay his head on the Master's breast; through him they put their questions to the Master; he had followed the Master to the high priest's palace; he had stood beside the Master's cross; into his hands Jesus had intrusted His mother, and this apostle had in his home the dearest treasure of the Lord. It might have been expected that, as John had been the last apostle with whom Jesus spake before He laid down His life, he would have been the first whom Jesus would greet after He had taken up His life again. There would have been a fitness in the words, "The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared unto John;" and none of the apostles would have had the heart to grudge.

It is like the Lord to be guided not by His personal liking, but by that spirit of service which He ever preached; and so He went not first to John, because He loved him most, but to Peter, because Peter needed Him most. One dares to believe in justice to the apostles that, if the Lord had asked them to choose that one from among their number to whom they desired Him to go without delay, they would have mentioned Simon Peter; for none of them, not even Thomas, was in such a strait, and none of them, not even John, was in his heart more loyal. It was like the Lord to do

this thing, and made the Lord dearer to them than ever, and it was a sure evidence that He had risen from the dead, that, out of the eleven, He had appeared first to Simon Peter.

It had been St. Peter's fault that he ever wished to be first, and first he had been, but not in honor, nor in service, but first, without any rivalry, in treachery. There is a competition in sin, and sins have their comparative value of demerit, and there can be no question that St. Peter outdistanced all his brethren, when one looks at the pathetic and intimate circumstances of his sin. The other disciples had boasted what they would do for their Lord; but they were only Peter's chorus, compelled to keep tune with him when he declared his valiant loyalty. The other disciples had also slept in the garden, but they had not promised to be the Lord's body-guard. They all fled and left their Lord; but none of them, except this man, had gone into the high priest's palace, and thrust himself among the guards of Christ, as if on very purpose to put the Lord to shame, and do Him greater insult than when His enemies spat upon His face and pressed the jagged thorns upon His brow.

Judas Iscariot had plotted against the Lord, and betrayed Him to the priests, and sold Him for money, and kissed Him on the mouth. It was a hideous and incredible crime, and—taken simply in itself as a bare, black fact—that is the master crime of the human race. But Judas had always been a man of mean, lean soul, hedged round and blinded by this present world, and incapable of spiritual vision. He had never been the friend of Jesus, and never had been touched by the divine fascination of the Master; he had never entered into the Master's mind, or had a glimpse of the glory of the kingdom of God.

Simon Peter was one of the Lord's first disciples, who had been prepared by the Baptist for Christ, and had thrown himself into the Master's cause with generous, uncalculating enthusiasm. He had hung upon the Master's lips, he had laid himself at the Master's feet, he had loved the Master with all his heart, and had been willing, as he believed, to die for the Master's sake. This man had made the chief confession of the New Testament, and this man had received the Lord's chief promise. And it was he who had gone out of his way to deny the Lord, and invested his denial with every circumstance of offence. Choosing the time when the Lord needed friends most, taking for his witnesses the ignoble rabble of the high priest's servants, trampling upon his flag at the invitation of a serving girl, asserting that not only was he not a friend of Jesus, but that he did not even know Him, and crowning all this falsehood and ignominy by curses which he had learned at his fishing trade, but had forgotten for a while in Jesus' company. If in the world Judas must have the place of chief sinner, within the church it belongs to Simon Peter, to whom the Lord revealed Himself alone on Easter Day.

According to Simon Peter's sin was the keenness of his remorse, and among the disciples there was none, and could be none, with a heart so sore on Easter Day. They all mourned because they had lost their Lord, but between their regret and his there was a great gulf fixed, since they had only lost, but he had also denied. They had seen the Lord last in the moonlight of Gethsemane, sad enough sight; he had seen Him last in the firelight of the high priest's palace, far sadder sight. In the garden Jesus had interceded for the eleven that they might go free; but in the courtyard He had looked on him, and he had gone bound with sorrow into the darkness.

They all longed to see their Lord again, but none of them had reason so keen, for the ten only desired to satisfy themselves with His visible presence, who had been the light of their lives, but he had to ask His forgiving mercy for the last outrage on friendship. If only he could have one minute alone with his Lord, although he never saw Him again, to explain himself, and to beseech forgiveness! He could not even now tell how he had come to do so cruel and wicked an action, but he could entreat

the Lord to believe that his heart was not utterly that of a traitor, and that he was not whatever it might appear, the same as Judas. What he had done he had done, and there was no one to blame but himself, his pride, his boasting, and his cowardice; but still he loved, and in the depths of his heart was true.

He lashed himself with scorn and bitter self-upbraiding, more cruel than the thongs which lacerated the shoulders of the Master, but Jesus did not know. He cried aloud, and broke the night air with his weeping, but Jesus could not see. All Jesus had seen was His apostle keeping company with the high priest's servants, and swearing aloud that he had never known his Lord. Too late now to repent, too late now to ask forgiveness; it mattered nothing to the Lord now who denied Him or who insulted Him, for He had passed beyond all earthly words, and was at rest, but Peter never more could be at rest. O that the dead could be brought back for the briefest time that we might tell them that we had not intended so to wound them, or so to neglect them! But they sleep in peace; it is for us there cannot be peace forever.

It was like the Lord that His pity should rest upon this man, and others like him, beyond all who have sinned and sorrowed; for Jesus ever counted the agony of the heart greater than the agony of the life. He had compassion on the widow who lost her only son, and on the ruler who lost his little girl, because He loved children and they loved Him; but the chief sorrow of the world is not the death of friends. He wept over Jerusalem, which knew not the day of her visitation and had rejected the anointed of the Lord; He was cast down by Judas's betrayal, and was in pain till Judas left; but even unbelief and treachery of evil hearts are not the chief sorrow. The cruelest of all spiritual agonies is that of the backslider who has been received into the Father's house with mercy and with joy, and has gone again into the far country; who has been decked with the robe and with the ring, and has sold them for riotous living; who has abused the very love of God and made His grace an opportunity for sin. When he cometh to himself, it is with weeping and with trembling, and with the sorrow of his heart none can meddle. Therefore is it that there are no promises in Scripture so appealing and so tender as those which are sent after the backslider by the voice of the prophets, as if God, who had been Himself so deeply wounded, alone could estimate the broken heart of them who wounded Him. None understood Simon Peter like the Master, and none could enter so entirely into his remorse. While Peter thought of Jesus, his Master was thinking of him, and one of the first errands of the risen Lord was to bind up the broken heart of His penitent apostle.

Where they met we are not told, but we may allow ourselves to guess. It was not in the upper room, for Peter could not appear among the disciples till he had been restored by the Lord; it would not be in John's kindly house, nor could it be in any public place, for this meeting must be in secret. It is not likely that on that day which had opened with the message of Mary Magdalene and the sight of the empty grave, that agitated heart could contain itself within any walls, however friendly, and we may assume that St. Peter went out and sought for some place where he could spend the time surrounded by the memory of his Lord. Was it not probable that he turned to that garden whither he had gone with the Lord from the upper room, and where he had been afforded so great an intimacy, so that where the Lord's own soul had been wrung till He sweated as it were great drops of blood, he might also suffer and there—who knows?—might be remembered of the Lord? Did he seek out the very spot where he had seen Jesus lie, and there cast himself?

What passed between them, when of a sudden the Lord with the marks of the passion upon Him, but the cup of the Father's will now filled with joy, stood beside His prostrate apostle, no evangelist has recorded, because neither Peter nor the Lord ever told. There was to be a public conversation between them, full of beautiful emotions which would be recorded for our instruction, but that was to come later.

There are secrets of religion which cannot be put in words, and which it were a spiritual indecency to breathe. There are revelations of God given to the soul which belong to the third heavens and not to earth. There are convictions which are surer than anything which can be seen, but of which we can give no proof to our fellow men. "I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord," so wrote the penitent backslider of the Old Testament, "and Thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin." Here were the prayer and the answer, but in between came that moment where there can be no witness, of which there can be no description.

He could not trust his melting soul
  But in his Maker's sight;—
Then why should gentle hearts and true
Bare to the rude world's withering view
  Their treasure of delight?

Within that hour St. Peter was again converted and came forth a new man. Never again would he exalt himself above his brethren, save in his willingness to suffer; never again would he talk of himself, save of his own unworthiness. He would be tried in days to come as he had never been before, and he who had denied the Lord at the word of a girl would confess the same Lord before the rulers of the people, and he who had shrunk from the contempt of serving men would take a scourging for the Lord's sake joyfully. Boldly would he preach the gospel, bravely would he lead the church, and humbly at last would he die.

[John Watson ("Ian Maclaren"), minister Sefton Park Presbyterian Church, Liverpool, from 1880, was born at Manningtree, Essex, November 3, 1850. He received his education at Stirling Grammar School, the University and New College, Edinburgh, and Tubingen, Germany. Licensed to preach in 1874 by the Free Church of Scotland, serving Logiealmond Free Church, and Free St. Matthew's, Glasgow. He is best known as the author of "The Bonnie Brier Bush." He was Lyman Beecher lecturer at Yale in 1896.

This sermon is from the volume Children of the Resurrection, and is reproduced by permission of Dodd, Mead & Co., by whom it is copyrighted and published in book form.]

A DAY IN THE LIFE OF JESUS OF NAZARETH

FRANCIS WAYLAND.

Luke 9: 10-17.

It was the sagacious opinion of, I think, the late Professor Porson, that he would rather see a single copy of a daily newspaper of ancient Athens, than read all the commentaries upon the Grecian tragedies that have ever been written. The reason for this preference is obvious. A single sheet, similar to our daily newspapers, published in the time of Pericles, would admit us at once to a knowledge of the habits, manners, modes of opinion, political relations, social condition, and moral attainments of the people, such as we never could gain from the study of all the writers that have ever attempted to illustrate the nature of Grecian civilization.

The same remark is true in respect to our knowledge of the character of individuals who have lived in a former age. What would we not, at the present day, give for a few pages of the private diary of Julius Cæsar, or Cicero, or Brutus, or Augustus; or for the minute reminiscences of any one who had spent a few days in the company of either of these distinguished men? What a flood of light would the discovery of such a manuscript throw upon Roman life, but especially upon the private opinions, the motives, the aspirations, the moral estimates, of men whose names have become household words throughout the world! A few such pages might, perchance, dissipate the authority of many a bulky folio on which we now rely with implicit confidence. Not only would the characters of these heroes of antiquity stand out in bolder relief than they have ever done before, but the individuals themselves would be brought within the range of our personal sympathy; and we should seem to commune with them as we do with an intimate acquaintance.

It is worthy of remark, that we are favored with a larger portion of this kind of information, respecting Jesus of Nazareth, than almost any other distinguished person that has ever lived. He left no writings Himself; hence all that we know of Him has been written by others. The narrators, however, were the personal attendants, and not the mere auditors or pupils of their Master. The apostles were members of the family of Jesus; they traveled with Him, on foot, throughout the length and breadth of Palestine; they partook with Him of His frugal meals, and bore with Him the trial of hunger, weariness, and want of shelter; they followed Him through the lonely wilderness and the crowded street; they saw His miracles in every variety of form, and listened to His discourses in public as well as to His explanations in private. Hence their whole narrative is instinct with life; a vivid picture of Jewish manners and customs, rendered more definite and characteristic by the moral light which then, for the first time, shone upon it. Hence it is that these few pages are replete with moral lessons that never weary us in the perusal, and which have been the source of unfailing illumination to all succeeding ages.

The verses which I have read, as the text of this discourse, may well be taken as an illustration of all that I have here said. They may, without impropriety, be styled a day of the life of Jesus of Nazareth. By observing the manner in which our blessed Lord spent a single day, we may form some conception of the kind of life which He ordinarily led; and we may, perchance, treasure up some lessons which it were well if we should exemplify in our daily practice.

The place at which these events occurred was near the head of the Sea of Galilee, where it receives the waters of the upper Jordan. This was one of the Savior's favorite places of resort. Capernaum, Chorasin, and Bethsaida, all in this immediate vicinity, are always spoken of in the Gospels as towns which enjoyed the largest share of His ministerial labors, and were distinguished most frequently with the honor of His personal presence. The scenery of the neighborhood is wild and romantic. To the north and west, the eye rests on the lofty summits of Lebanon and Hermon. To the south, there opens upon the view the blue expanse of the lake, enclosed by frowning rocks, which here and there jut over far into the waters, and then again retire towards the land, leaving a level beach to invite the labors of the fisherman. The people, removed at a considerable distance from the metropolis of Judea, cultivated those rural habits with which the simple tastes of the Savior would most readily harmonize. Near this spot was also one of the most frequented fords of the Jordan, on the road from Damascus to Jerusalem; and thus, while residing here, He enjoyed unusual facilities for disseminating throughout this whole region a knowledge of those truths which He came on earth to promulgate.

Some weeks previously to the time in which the events spoken of in the text occurred, our Lord had sent His disciples to announce the approach of the kingdom of heaven, in all the cities and villages which He Himself proposed to visit. He conferred on them the power to work miracles, in attestation of their authority, and of the divine character of Him by whom they were sent. He imposed upon them strict rules of conduct, and directed them to make known to every one who would hear them the good news of the coming dispensation. As soon as He sent them forth, He Himself went immediately abroad to teach and to preach in their cities. As their Master and Lord, He might reasonably have claimed exemption from the personal toil and the rigid self-denials to which they were by necessity subjected. But He laid claim to no such exemption. He commenced without delay the performance of the very duties which He had imposed upon them. He felt Himself under obligation to set an example of obedience to His own rules. "The Son of Man," said He, "came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give His life a ransom for many." "Which," said He, "is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? but I am among you as He that serveth." Would it not be well, if, in this respect, we copied more minutely the example of our Lord, and held ourselves responsible for the performance of the very same duties which we so willingly impose upon our brethren? We best prove that we believe an act obligatory, when we commence the performance of it ourselves. Many zealous Christians employ themselves in no other labor than that of urging their brethren to effort. Our Savior acted otherwise. In this respect, His example is specially to be imitated by His ministers. When they urge upon others a moral duty, they must be the first to perform it. When they inculcate an act of self-denial, they themselves must make the noblest sacrifice. Can we conceive of anything which would so much increase the moral power of the ministry, and rouse to a flame the dormant energy of the churches, as obedience to this teaching of Christ by the preachers of His gospel?

It seems that the Savior had selected a well-known spot, at the head of the lake, for the place of meeting for His apostles, after this their first missionary tour had been completed. "The apostles gathered themselves unto Jesus, and told Him all the things, both what they had done, and what they had taught." There is something delightful in this filial confidence which these simple-hearted men reposed in their Almighty Redeemer. They told Him of their success and their failure, of their wisdom and their folly, of their reliance and their unbelief. We can almost imagine ourselves spectators of this meeting between Christ and them, after this their first separation from each other. The place appointed was most probably some well-known

locality on the shore of the lake, under the shadow of its overhanging rocks, where the cool air from the bosom of the water refreshed each returning laborer, as he came back beaten out with the fatigues of travel, under the burning sun of Syria. You can imagine the joy with which each drew near to the Master, after this temporary absence; and the honest greetings with which every new comer was welcomed by those who had chanced to arrive before him. We can seem to perceive the Savior of men listening with affectionate earnestness to the recital of their various adventures; and interposing, from time to time, a word either of encouragement or of caution, as the character and circumstances of each narrator required it. The bosom of each was unveiled before the Searcher of hearts, and the consolation which each one needed was bestowed upon him abundantly. The toilsomeness of their journey was no longer remembered, as each one received from the Son of God the smile of His approbation. This was truly a joyful meeting. Of all that company there is not one who has forgotten that day; nor will he forget it ever. With unreserved frankness they told Jesus of all that they had done, and what they had taught; of all their acts, and all their conversations. Would it not be better for us, if we cultivated more assiduously this habit of intimate intercourse with the Savior? Were we every day to tell Jesus of all that we have done and said; did we spread before Him our joys and our sorrows, our faults and our infirmities, our successes and our failures, we should be saved from many an error and many a sin. Setting "the Lord always before us, he would be on our right hand, and we should not be moved." "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty."

The Savior perceived that the apostles needed much instruction which could not be communicated in a place where both He and they were so well known. They had committed many errors, which He preferred to correct in private. By doing His will, they had learned to repose greater confidence in His wisdom, and were prepared to receive from Him more important instruction. But these lessons could not be delivered in the hearing of a promiscuous audience. Nor was this all. He perceived that the apostles were worn out with their labors, and needed repose. Surrounded as they were by the multitude, which had already begun to collect about them, rest and retirement were equally impossible. "There were many coming and going, and they had no leisure, even so much as to eat." He therefore said to them, "Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while." For this purpose, He "took ship, and crossed over with His disciples alone, and went into a desert place belonging to Bethsaida."

The religion of Christ imposes upon us duties of retirement, as well as duties of publicity. The apostles had been for some time past before the eyes of all men, preaching and working miracles. Their souls needed retirement. "Solitude," said Cecil, "is my great ordinance." They would be greatly improved by private communion both with Him and with each other. It was for the purpose of affording them such a season of moral recreation, that our Lord withdrew them from the public gaze into a desert place. Nor was this all. Their labor for some weeks past had been severe. They had traveled on foot under a tropical sun, reasoning with unbelievers, instructing the ignorant, and comforting the cast-down. Called upon, at all hours, both of the day and night, to work cures on those that were oppressed with diseases, their bodies, no less than their spirits, needed rest. Our Lord saw this, and He made provision for it. He withdrew them from labor, that they might find, though it were but for a day, the repose which their exhausted natures demanded. The religion of Christ is ever merciful, and ever consistent in its benevolence. It is thoughtful of the benefactor as well as of the recipient. It requires of us all, labor and self-sacrifice, but to these it affixes a limit. It never commands us to ruin our health and enfeeble our minds by unnatural exhaustion. It teaches us to obey the laws of our physical organization,

and to prepare ourselves for the labors of tomorrow by the judiciously conducted labors of today. It was on this principle that our Lord conducteth His intercourse with His disciples. "He knew their frame, and remembered that they were dust."

May we not from this incident derive a lesson of practical instruction? I well know that there are persons who are always sparing themselves, who, while it is difficult to tell what they do, are always complaining of the crushing weight of their labors, and who are rather exhausted with the dread of what they shall do, than with the experience of what they have actually done. It is not of these that we speak. Those who do not labor have no need of rest. It is to the honest, the painstaking, the laborious, that we address the example in the text. We sometimes meet with the industrious, self-denying servant of Christ, in feeble health, and with an exhausted nature, bemoaning his condition, and condemning himself because he can accomplish no more, while so much yet remains to be done. To such a one we may safely present the example of the blessed Savior. When His apostles had done to the utmost of their strength, although the harvest was great, and the laborers few, He did not urge upon them additional labor, nor tell them that because there was so much to be done they must never cease from doing. No: He tells them to turn aside and rest for a while. It is as though He had said, "Your strength is exhausted; you cannot be qualified for subsequent duty until you be refreshed. Economize, then, your power, that you may accomplish the more." The Savior addresses the same language to us now. When we are worn down in His service, as in any other, He would have us rest, not for the sake of self-indulgence, but that we may be better prepared for future effort. We do nothing at variance with His will, when we, with a good conscience, use that liberty which He has conceded to us.

Jesus, with His disciples, crossed the water, and entered the desert; that is, the sparsely inhabited country of Bethsaida. Desert, or wilderness, in the New Testament, does not mean an arid waste, but pasture land, forest, or any district to which one could retire for seclusion. Here, in the cool and tranquil neighborhood of the lake, He began to instruct His disciples, and, without interruption, made known to them the mysteries of the kingdom. It was one of those seasons that the Savior Himself rarely enjoyed. Everything tended to repose: the rustling leaves, the rippling waves, the song of the birds, heard more distinctly in this rural solitude, all served to calm the spirit ruffled by the agitations of the world, and prepare it to listen to the truths which unveil to us eternity. Here our Lord could unbosom Himself, without reserve, to His chosen few, and hold with them that communion which He was rarely permitted to enjoy during His ministry on earth.

Soon, however, the whole scene is changed. The multitude, whom He had so recently left, having observed the direction in which He had gone, have discovered the place of His retreat. An immense crowd approaches, and the little company is surrounded by a dense mass of human beings pressing upon them on every side. These are, however, only the pioneers. At last, five thousand men, besides women and children, are beheld thronging around them.

Some of these suitors present most importunate claims. They are in search of cure for diseases which have baffled the skill of the medical profession, and, as a last resort, they have come to the Messiah for aid. Here was a parent bringing a consumptive child. There were children bearing on a couch a paralytic parent. Here was a sister leading a brother blind from his birth, while her supplications were drowned by the shout of a frenzied lunatic who was standing by her side. Every one, believing his own claim to be the most urgent, pressed forward with selfish importunity. Each one, caring for no other than himself, was striving to attain the front rank, while those behind, disappointed, and fearing to lose this important opportunity,

were eager to occupy the places of those more fortunate than themselves. The necessary tumult and disorder of such a scene you can better imagine than I can describe.

This was, doubtless, by no means a welcome interruption. The apostles needed the time for rest; for they were worn out in the public service. They wanted it for instruction; for such opportunities of intercourse with Christ were rare. But what did they do? Did our Lord inform the multitude that this day was set apart for their own refreshment and improvement, and that they could not be interrupted? As He beheld them approaching, did He quietly take to His boat, and leave them to go home disappointed? Did He plead His own convenience, or His need of repose, as any reason for not attending to the pressing necessities of His fellow-men?

No, my brethren, very far from it. The providence of God had brought these multitudes before Him, and that same providence forbade Him to send them away unblessed. He at once broke up the conference with His disciples, and addressed Himself to the work before Him. His instructions were of inestimable importance; but I doubt if even they were as important as the example of deep humility, exhaustless kindness, and affecting compassion which He here exhibited. When the Master places work before us which can be done at no other time, our convenience must yield to other men's necessities. "The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister." You can imagine to yourself the Savior rising from His seat, in the midst of His disciples, and presenting Himself to the approaching multitudes. His calm dignity awes into silence this tumultuous gathering of the people. Those who came out to witness the tricks of an empiric, or listen to the ravings of a fanatic, find themselves, unexpectedly, in a presence that repels every emotion but that of profound veneration. The light-hearted and frivolous are awe-struck by the unearthly majesty that seems to clothe the Messiah as with a garment. And yet it was a majesty that shone forth conspicuous, most of all, by the manifestation of unparalleled goodness. Every eye that met the eye of the Savior quailed before Him; for it looked into a soul that had never sinned; and the spirit of the sinner felt, for the first time, the full power of immaculate virtue.

Thus the Savior passed among the crowd, and "healed all that had need of healing." The lame walked, the lepers were cleansed, the blind received their sight, the paralytic were restored to soundness, and the bloom of health revisited the cheeks of those that but just now were sick unto death.

The work to be done for the bodies of men was accomplished, and there yet remained some hours of the summer's day unconsumed. The power and goodness displayed in this miraculous healing would naturally predispose the people to listen to the instructions of the Savior. This was too valuable an opportunity to be lost. Our Lord therefore proceeded to speak to them of the things concerning the kingdom of God. We can seem to perceive the Savior seeking an eminence from whence He could the more conveniently address this vast assembly. You hear Him unfold the laws of God's moral government. He unmasks the hypocrisy of the Pharisees; He rebukes the infidelity of the Sadducees; He exposes the folly of the frivolous, as well as of the selfish worldling; He speaks peaceably to the humble penitent; He encourages the meek, and comforts those that be cast down. The intellect and the conscience of this vast assembly are swayed at His will. The soul of man bows down in reverence in the presence of its Creator. "He stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people." As He closes His address, every eye is moistened with compunction for sin. Every soul cherishes the hope of amendment. Every one is conscious that a new light has dawned upon his soul, and that a new moral universe has been unveiled to his spiritual vision. As the closing words of the Savior fell upon their ears, the whole multitude stood for a while unmoved, as though trans-

fixed to the earth by some mighty spell; until, at last, the murmur is heard from thousands of voices, "Never man spake like this man."

But the shades of evening are gathering around them. The multitudes have nothing to eat. To send them away fasting would be inhuman, for divers of them came from far, and many were women and children, who could not perform their journey homeward without previous refreshment. To purchase food in the surrounding towns and villages would be difficult; but even were this possible, whence could the necessary funds be provided? A famishing multitude was thus unexpectedly cast upon the bounty of our Lord. He had not tempted God by leading them into the wilderness. They came to Him of themselves, to hear His words and to be healed of their infirmities. He could not "send them away fasting, lest they should faint by the way." In this dilemma, what was to be done? He puts this question to His disciples, and they can suggest no means of relief. The little stock of provisions which they had brought with them was barely sufficient for themselves. They can perceive no means whatever by which the multitude can be fed, and they at once confess it.

The Savior, however, commands the twelve to give them to eat. They produce their slender store of provisions, amounting to five loaves and two small fishes. He commands the multitude to sit down by companies on the grass. As soon as silence is obtained, He lifts up His eyes to heaven, and supplicates the blessing of God upon their scanty meal. He begins to break the loaves and fishes, and distribute them to His disciples, and His disciples distribute them to the multitude. He continues to break and distribute. Basket after basket is filled and emptied, yet the supply is undiminished. Food is carried in abundance to the famishing thousands. Company after company is supplied with food, but the five loaves and the two fishes remain unexhausted. At last, the baskets are returned full, and it is announced that the wants of the multitude are supplied. The miracle then ceases, and the multiplication of food is at an end.

But even here the provident care of the Savior is manifested. Although this food has been so easily provided, it is not right that it be lightly suffered to perish. Christ wrought no miracles for the sake of teaching men wastefulness. That food, by what means soever provided, was a creature of God, and it were sin to allow it to decay without accomplishing the purposes for which it was created. "Gather up the fragments," said the Master of the feast, "that nothing be lost." "And they gathered up the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full."

Dissimilar as are our circumstances to those of our Lord, we may learn from this latter incident a lesson of instruction.

In the first place, as I have remarked, the Savior did not lead the multitude into the wilderness without making provision for their sustenance. This would have been presumption. They followed Him without His command, and He found Himself with them in this necessity. He had provided for His own wants, but they had not provided for theirs. The providence of God had, however, placed Him in His present circumstances, and He might therefore properly look to Providence for deliverance. This even, then, furnishes the rule by which we are to be governed. When we plunge ourselves into difficulty, by a neglect of the means or by a misuse of the faculties which God has bestowed upon us, it is to be expected that He will leave us to our own devices. But when, in the honest discharge of our duties, we find ourselves in circumstances beyond the reach of human aid, we then may confidently look up to God for deliverance. He will always take care of us while we are in the spot where He has placed us. When He appoints for us trials, He also appoints for us the means of escape. The path of duty, though it may seem arduous, is ever the path of safety. We can more easily maintain ourselves in the most difficult position, God being our helper, than in apparent security relying on our own strength.

The Savior, in full reliance upon God, with only five loaves and two fishes, commenced the distribution of food amongst this vast multitude. Though His whole store was barely sufficient to supply the wants of His immediate family, He began to share it with the thousands who surrounded Him. Small as was His provision at the commencement, it remained unconsumed until the deed of mercy was done, and the wants of the famishing host were supplied. Nor were the disciples losers by this act of charity. After the multitude had eaten and were satisfied, twelve baskets full of fragments remained, a reward for their deed of benevolence.

From this portion of the narrative, we may, I think, learn that if we act in faith, and in the spirit of Christian love, we may frequently be justified in commencing the most important good work, even when in possession of apparently inadequate means. If the work be of God, He will furnish us with helpers as fast as they are needed. In all ages God has rewarded abundantly simple trust in Him, and has bestowed upon it the highest honor. We must, however, remember the conditions upon which alone we may expect His aid, lest we be led into fanaticism. The service which we undertake must be such as God has commanded, and His providence must either designate us for the work, or, at least, open the door by which we shall enter upon it. It must be God's work, and not our own; for the good of others, and not for the gratification of our own passions; and, in the doing of it, we must, first of all, make sacrifice of ourselves, and not of others. Under such circumstances, there is hardly a good design which we may not undertake with cheerful hopes of success, for God has promised us His assistance. "If God be for us, who can be against us?" The calculations of the men of this world are of small account in such a matter. It would have provoked the smile of an infidel to behold the Savior commencing the work of feeding five thousand men with a handful of provisions. But the supply increased as fast as it was needed, and it ceased not until all that He had prayed for was accomplished.

Perhaps, also, we may learn from this incident another lesson. If I mistake not, it suggests to us that in works of benevolence we are accustomed to rely too much on human, and too little on divine, aid. When we attempt to do good, we commence by forming large associations, and suppose that our success depends upon the number of men whom we can unite in the promotion of our undertaking. Every one is apt thus to forget his own personal duty, and rely upon the labor of others, and it is well if he does not put his organization in the place of God Himself. Would it not be better if we made benevolence much more a matter between God and our own souls, each one doing with his own hands, in firm reliance on divine aid, the work which Providence has placed directly before him? Our Lord did not send to the villages round about to organize a general effort to relieve the famishing. In reliance upon God, He set about the work Himself, with just such means as God had afforded Him. All the miracles of benevolence have, if I mistake not, been wrought in the same manner. The little band of disciples in Jerusalem accomplished more for the conversion of the world than all the Christians of the present day united. And why? Because every individual Christian felt that the conversion of the world was a work for which he himself, and not an abstraction that he called the Church, was responsible. Instead of relying on man for aid, every one looked up directly to God, and went forth to the work. God was thus exalted, the power was confessed to be His own, and, in a few years, the standard of the cross was carried to the remotest extremities of the then known world.

Such has, I think, been the case ever since. Every great moral reformation has proceeded upon principles analogous to these. It was Luther, standing up alone in simple reliance upon God, that smote the Papal hierarchy; and the effects of that blow are now agitating the nations of Europe. Roger Williams, amid persecution and banishment, held forth that doctrine of soul-liberty which, in its onward march, is

disenthralling a world. Howard, alone, undertook the work of showing mercy to the prisoner, and his example is now enlisting the choicest minds in Christendom in this labor of benevolence. Clarkson, unaided, a young man, and without influence, consecrated himself to the work of abolishing the slave trade; and, before he rested from his labors, his country had repented of and forsaken this atrocious sin. Raikes saw the children of Gloucester profaning the Sabbath day; he set on foot a Sabbath school on his own account, and now millions of children are reaping the benefit of his labors, and his example has turned the attention of the whole world to the religious instruction of the young. With such facts before us, we surely should be encouraged to attempt individually the accomplishment of some good design, relying in humility and faith upon Him who is able to grant prosperity to the feeblest effort put forth in earnest reliance on His almightiness.

Such were the occupations that filled up a day in the life of Jesus of Nazareth. There was not an act done for Himself; all was done for others. Every hour was employed in the labor which that hour set before Him. Private kindness, the relief of distress, public teaching, and ministration to the wants of the famishing, filled up the entire day. Let His disciples learn to follow His example. Let us, like Him, forget ourselves, our own wants, and our own weariness, that we may, as He did, scatter blessings on every side, as we move onward in the pathway of our daily life. If such were the occupations of the Son of God, can we do more wisely than to imitate His example? Every disciple would then be as a city set upon a hill, and men, seeing our good works, would glorify our Father who is in heaven. "Then would our righteousness go forth as brightness, and our salvation as a lamp that burneth."

[Francis Wayland, D.D., LL.D., as eminent a philosopher as divine, was born in New York, March 11, 1796. He studied at Union College and Andover Theological Seminary. After a five years' pastorate in the First Baptist Church, Boston, he was appointed president of Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island, and retained that office twenty-eight years. From 1857-9 he was pastor of the First Baptist Church, Providence. He died September 30, 1865. The sermon entitled "The Moral Dignity of Missions," preached by him in early manhood, wonderfully strengthened the missionary cause at home and abroad. His "Elements of Moral Science," and "Elements of Political Economy," have wisely trained thousands of American students. This discourse is extracted from his "University Sermons."]

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.

A MAN UNDER AUTHORITY.

H. W. WEBB-PEPLOE.

"The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me . . . When Jesus heard it, He marveled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel."—Matthew 8: 8-10.

Great truths have often been expressed in very simple language, and have proceeded from most untutored minds when instructed by God. Very probably the speakers have had at the time but little consciousness of the marvelous truths to which they were giving expression; but this demonstrates the more clearly that God can take the weak things of this world to confound the mighty, the things that are not to bring to naught the things that are. So the Lord is pleased at times to speak by the Holy Ghost through men who themselves have no conception of the depth of their utterances, which are afterward elucidated by the Holy Ghost for the benefit of God's people.

When the centurion spoke these words to the Lord Jesus it would seem that there was nothing more present to his mind than the thought that as a Roman soldier he had learned the great law of obedience—to obey and to be obeyed—and that in his sphere the power to command was absolute just so far as it could be enforced by man. He recognized in Christ the presence of One infinitely superior to any one with whom he had ever dealt, One who apparently had command in the sphere of the unseen and the spiritual. He thought that what he himself understood as the great law of his life should be applied in the case of Jesus. He argues from the less to the greater, from the seen to the unseen, from the temporal to the spiritual, and says to himself, "As I have been accustomed to obey and to be obeyed in the army to which I belong, so this great Commander, whoever He is, certainly has power to enforce His commands in the spheres of sickness, sorrow, and suffering, over which He holds sway." Consequently he says, "Speak the word only, Lord; speak the word only." Every Christian must expect this same absolute obedience to the word of the Lord which that soldier expected when he bowed as a poor humble suppliant at the feet of Jesus of Nazareth, who he knew had power to enforce His commands. He therefore believed that the Lord Jesus would speak that word which would set his home at rest, and would leave him and all his family at liberty to enjoy the blessings which the Lord provided.

Life is not only a matter of great difficulty to many, but, owing to our peculiar circumstances, life is an abstruse question, a riddle of a very peculiar kind. Men see that if the Bible is a divine revelation it offers a standard of living which is infinitely above that which is ordinarily lived by men. They see, on the other hand, that, with the strained activity of the present generation, a man must be very earnestly devoted to his own business if he would keep pace with the requirements of the age. The consequence is that they think that there is a divergence between the spiritual and the temporal, between the doctrinal and the practical, and that it is impossible to reconcile the two. Thus we hear it said that a man or a woman engaged in the struggles of this life cannot be expected to have perfect and uninterrupted rest and joy and communion with God in the midst of the turmoil and distress of business life.

Such a statement, my brethren, distinctly contradicts all the purposes of God; for while life is a riddle to the creature, it is a riddle only because men have either never been taught, or fail to recognize and acknowledge, the wonderful unity which pervades the true life. There may be manifold manifestations of life, but throughout all these manifestations there should run one great unifying principle, one purpose; and unless that unifying principle pervades our every act, it is no wonder that we lack communion and fellowship with God, no wonder that religion is divorced from business; no wonder that what men call the privileges of the gospel are in their minds disassociated from the duties and the demands of a daily existence. We affirm—and I trust that God may confirm it by the power of the Holy Ghost—that the divine unity which pervades the Godhead, coupled with the trinity of manifestation, is intended to be a pattern to us of what should pervade the life of every human being on earth. As life is one, and yet may have manifold representations, so there should be in each of us a oneness of life and of thought, a oneness of purpose and of power, if the original revelation of God in man is to be carried out. Adam had this unity of life, for he was one with God; but Adam lost it because he turned from God. Adam's representative, Jesus Christ, came to bring to us that which Adam the first had lost; the second Adam regains for man exactly what was lost through sin. Before discord was introduced into their life by sin, Adam and Eve lived for God; they ate for God, they drank for God, they walked for God, they worked for God, they were gardeners for God; their life was one in which God was the all-pervading principle, the all-pervading power; there was for them no severance between the secular and the religious, no difference between the temporal and the spiritual, between the earthly and the heavenly; all was of God, all was for God. But the moment that sin entered into man's being it corrupted and terribly transformed and severed one part of man from his God so completely that all his other faculties became tainted and marred by the disunion. Henceforth man lived a divided life, so utterly divided that it seemed impossible that there could be such perfect reconciliation as ever again to induce absolute unity of power in the sons of men. As long as men and women think that secular life must be a separate existence from the spiritual, that earthly engagements cannot be reconciled with uninterrupted communion with God, just so long are they living outside the purposes of God, contradicting the majesty of their true human nature, and denying the efficacy of the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The Son of God has been revealed to the sons of men not only to exhibit a perfect pattern of One who lived in perfect communion with God the Father, so that He could say that His words, His thoughts, and His works were not His own, but the Father's which sent Him; but Christ also came to produce in the sons of men who accept Him as their Savior the very same existence in connection with the divine, only modified by our human capacity and by the root of sin, which never existed in our Lord, but will hinder and hamper us to the last moment of our mortal existence.

We may find one solution of the riddle of life which puzzles men strikingly brought out in the centurion's words, even though he may not have understood their full import at the time when he gave expression to them, and though from the natural he argued as to the spiritual sphere.

In Christ things which to the unenlightened eye seem to be severed are united. All the perplexity and painful distress, the dark difficulties that may dominate one's whole existence, would disappear if we would only learn that in Christ Jesus our eating and drinking, our sleeping and clothing of the body, are as much spiritual matters as falling upon our knees in prayer, or reading God's holy Word, or partaking of the holy communion at the table of the Lord. In Christ Jesus life is one, and there

ought to be no division between things secular and things spiritual, things bodily and things heavenly; they must be one, absolutely one.

This truth is illustrated in the twofold life of this centurion. Not until we have carefully studied the military history of Rome shall we fully understand the mighty force of the words to which this man gives utterance: "I am a man under authority." This one idea pervaded his entire existence; this one law—the law of obedience—governed his whole life; for the instant a man was called to join the Roman army he gave himself over to one law of life; henceforth he must not know the possession of property or the possession of relatives, he must not know the possession of a will, or even the possession of hope, in one sense; he was simply a vessel, an instrument, taken possession of by the state, to be absolutely, ceaselessly, under the control of that great power which had called him into its service. The Roman imperium overshadowed the man and absorbed him and all that he had into itself. But while the imperium took him into its power, at the same time it transmitted its power to him; he, therefore, became possessed of the whole power of that state to carry out its will, so far as that will could be carried out in one individual. The Roman soldier was the representative of a domination that overruled him, and that overruled the world, and that through him carried out its purpose and pleasure. It was possible for that soldier to embody the whole Roman authority, the whole Roman force, in his person; he might say, "In all these things I am more than conqueror through the power that has taken possession of me and deigns to make me its medium of revelation." Therefore in the centurion, as in every other Roman soldier, there was a double life. There was, first, a life in which the principle of the domination of the state took possession of him, so as to make him feel that he had not an instinct, not a plan or a purpose, that was not the property of the state. But, second, he could also feel that, as he was taken possession of by the state for its use, so the state, with all its imperium behind him, enabled him to step out with the assurance that it would deliver him from evil, that it would avenge his cause at every point and take his part in the presence of his foes, and that it would empower him for whatsoever it desired. Therefore, so far as Rome was omnipotent, and so far as one man could carry out Rome's purposes, just so far each individual soldier became omnipotent, and could say, "I can do all things through Rome which strengthens me." In those days the Romans deified power, and actually worshiped their own emperors while living, and glorified them as gods when dead, looking upon them as the earthly representatives of power.

When this soldier stood before Christ he said, "My experience has been that as I obey I am also obeyed. I can see that thou hast authority in the unknown spiritual domain; therefore the unseen powers will obey thee exactly as I have learned to obey Rome and to be obeyed by those under me. I appeal to thee, therefore, O Master, to speak the word only, and all will be well." Because of these words our blessed Lord was pleased to say that He had never seen such faith in man. In return for this evidence of faith Jesus gave him all that he desired; "Go thy way; thy servant is healed;" and our Lord actually deigned to marvel.

Now this incident brings out a very magnificent truth. It teaches us first of all that here is true faith. Faith is not the glib utterance of any form of words or any principle of doctrine, but faith is the submission of the whole being to the will of the Holy One, who stands before us as the true representative of authority and government. When our souls, our bodies, and our whole being and property are brought into absolute submission to His will, then, and then only, are we men of faith. Here, of course, we have to do with a different sphere. There the man was only a slave; he was bodily a representative of obedience; in our case it comes to the inner life first. As Christians our spirits must first be submitted, then the will, and the body will follow as an instrument subject to the will and ready to carry out its behests. For

this faith Christ praised the centurion, and this alone Christ accepts of us, this only will be the means of introducing us into that blessed life of liberty, peace, rest, and power which we so strongly desire. You will never enter into the life of rest and victory, you will never know what it is to be one with the Father in Christ Jesus through the Spirit, until you have learned the divine law that life is one, that you cannot sever the secular from the spiritual. The one great means by which this unity of life is to be manifested in your business and in your pleasures is by your taking this position and saying, "I am a man under authority."

The unifying principle of life has been exhibited in the temporal sphere in the case of the centurion, but it is also permissible to apply this to the spiritual sphere. Our Lord commends the centurion's faith, but no man has true faith who does not act on the great principle of submission to the Lord Jesus as the supreme representative of authority. From the moment that a man is born into the world he is inclined to evil; the very instincts of his nature lead him astray; and yet we can see that no human being is altogether and hopelessly evil unless he wilfully allies himself to the devil and his ways. That is why Christ, when He condemns the lost to everlasting fire, says, "Go into the fire prepared for the devil and his angels." No man goes to hell, thank God, except the man who sets his face to be like the devil, and therefore becomes a demon and loses every instinct of good. But in human beings, as long as they remain in this world, there is always the possibility of salvation, for there is still in man, no matter how depraved, the possible instinct of turning to God; there is still a desire toward good in what we call his better moments. All who are not converted to God, however, go down, down, down, and are finally completely overcome by Satan; if they are not servants of God, they end by being slaves of the devil. What is their condition? Is it restful, is it a life that flows on in endless song even if worldly blessing fail? No; there is always unrest. "The wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked" (Isa. 57: 20, 21). A wicked man may call himself happy, but he always seeks to avoid God, and is ever restless and wretched. But bring that man under the power of the gospel and what happens? He is convicted of sin and realizes immediately that he ought to live a better life, that God requires a holy life. He usually sets about to try to please God by his own efforts. He begins to turn over a new leaf and struggles hard to obey God's law, but the consequence is that there is ten times as much unrest as before his conviction. He becomes so agonized that his soul cannot be still for a moment; he has no pleasure either in heavenly or in earthly things; he is living in bitter distress. But now let that man learn that Christ has made peace with God through His precious blood, and that the cross brings perfect acceptance to any man who believes in Jesus. What happiness follows! He accepts the truth that he is pardoned for Christ's sake. But is he simply pardoned because he believes that Christ died for him? Nay, God forbid; you know the power, I hope, of 2 Cor. 5: 17: "If any man be in Christ, there is a new creation: old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new." Why is that not true experimentally? Because we do not recognize the force of the truth which I wish to impress. When a man truly believes, there has come into that man's very being a new life from God, which is the God-life. This is not given him simply that he may say, "I am saved and am going to heaven;" but Christ has come in to dominate his whole being, to take possession of him forever. How we have slandered our Lord when we have dared to stand before the world and to say, "I am Christ's, because I believe that Christ died for me!" That does not satisfy God. He wants man to be living the divine life in all the power and blessedness of that unity which pervades the divine life in all with manifold representations. Each of us has but one life; whose is it to be? The moment I am regenerated Christ has entered my heart, and henceforth I am His.

Now I stand before the world a saved soul, to say but one thing: "I am a man under authority." If I am Christ's, then His divine life must be poured into my heart, into my soul, into my life, into my body, into my property, into my home, into my business, and into my pleasures. In baptism I became a servant, a soldier of Christ, like the soldier under the Roman imperium, dominated absolutely by His will and His power, so that not a moment or a faculty or a possession is my own.

Brethren, you may hurl my words from you, but you cannot hurl God from you. If you have heard God's Word you must one day answer for it. Do you desire to learn the secret of a restful life, to learn how you can be a man or woman of Christly power? You can only become such in so far as Christ has power over you and takes possession of you, as Rome took possession of her soldiers to make use of them for the glory and the honor of the state. Rome rewarded her soldiers, and do you suppose the Lord will not reward you? He will reward you abundantly when the time comes, but do not think of that at the outset. Think first, "For what am I enrolled; who has taken me into His service, and what life am I now to live?" You are to live a life of obedience to authority; a life in which there is but one dominating power—the omnipotent imperium of the Godhead. To think that He is willing to take us, and to permit us to represent Him before men! We feel that we are unworthy of it, as a man might think, "Am I worthy to be a general, to represent Rome and the grand embodiment of authority that is found in the emperor? Can I stand before the world as the representative of the great Cæsar?" He can do it only as Cæsar gives him power, but Cæsar may do as he will. "We have no king but Cæsar," says the recreant Jew. "We have one king," says the Christian who is living a half-and-half life, "and it is the world's opinion." The Lord Jesus Christ says, "My kingdom is not of this world; it is of heaven." Christian brethren, we have no other king than the Lord's Anointed. "The government shall be upon His shoulders, and of the advance of His authority there shall be no end." Each of us must show that to be true in our own life.

What a lie it is to say that Christ is put in possession of authority by His Father, being seated at God's right hand; that we give Him the kingdom, while we are yet bowing before Cæsar—the Cæsar that reigns in the daily life of fashion for the women, the Cæsar that reigns in daily business life for the men, and in the daily life of authority for the clergymen! A man said to me not long ago, "How can the clergy live above their daily bread? You cannot expect it from them. They hang upon the wills of their congregations." Brethren, we have no right before God or man to care what men may say. We are under the authority of Christ, and we must speak His truth. To mince words because men's money is at stake is to deny the authority of the true Emperor; it is to be cowards to our Lord. You would never again be influenced by such sordid motives if you conceived of the Christ-power you ought. It must pain any Christian to think that any child of God could say, "I cannot live above my daily bread; if I offend my people they will turn to Rev. Mr. So-and-So." Will they? What matters that? You are a man under authority. And, you, my business brother, take up your banker's book and balance-sheets, take up your great accounts of all your home and foreign trade; look over them, item by item, and say, "Will they stand the scrutiny of the great Auditor of heaven?" The Auditor of heaven does more than the auditor of earth. The heavenly Auditor looks into the motive back of every transaction and memorandum. We all need to be commercial Christians, but we are only at liberty to act according to the law of God; to refuse to do so is to deny the power of Jesus.

If we could only get this principle before us it would set at rest all our present troubled condition of soul. You who are exercised about your duties to society, have you ever thought that if Christ were really in authority, and there were no divided life

due to the setting up of two principles, all this quibbling about social duties and pleasures would disappear? You must not depend on man's advice or limitations. God is your judge. "Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth." (Rom. 14: 22.) Apply that to your daily life and you will soon settle the questions about this or that partnership or pleasure or business transaction. Can a Christian go into partnership with one who serves man and the devil and never submits his affairs to Christ? How can Christ have fellowship with Belial? Settle it with God, and do not deceive yourself with the idea that you will do good. If you make yourself one with the world on the plea of raising the world to God you will have to pay for it in the day of the Lord's settlement. In these days there is much talk about a longing for power. Christians exclaim, "I want the baptism for power; would to God I had power!" See how Christ has solved the whole thing for us through this centurion. This Roman soldier said, "I am a man under authority, and have soldiers under me." He had learned the art of obeying, and therefore the state could trust him to command and to be obeyed. Learn to obey and you will soon be in command. Christ "learned obedience by the things which He suffered;" therefore "hath God highly exalted Him." Beloved, why play the fool about this matter? You would like to feel, as one said to me. He wanted a physical manifestation of the Holy Ghost, and so he would go through a night of prayer like a Roman Catholic, or perform some great ascetic act in hope of getting power for self. A man will go to an all-night prayer-meeting to get the power of the Holy Ghost. Prayers will do much, but they will do nothing while there is contrariety to God. When you put yourself under authority let the representative of authority say of you, "That man is to be trusted." Why is one man more used than another today? Because he obeys; he is not to be flattered, he is not anxious for the opinion of man. Let a man overcome self in the law of obedience, and the Holy Ghost will take him and use him as a vessel fit for the Master's use. All this talk about yearning for power is so much empty breath, so much vanity and conceit, until men have learned this lesson. Put this law into practice. Brethren, I know but one life of joy—I wish I knew it better—it is a life of obedience to Christ's authority.

PAUL AS A PASTOR.

ALEXANDER WHYTE.

"From house to house for the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears."—Acts 20: 31.

In his painstaking industry for Theophilus and for us, Luke has here provided us with an extract-minute, so to call it, copied out of the session-books of Ephesus. Paul had been the minister and the moderator of the kirk-session of Ephesus for three never-to-be-forgotten years. But he has now for some time past been away preaching the Gospel and planting churches elsewhere, and another elder of experience and of authority has all that time sat in the Ephesian chair that the Apostle used to occupy with such authority and acceptance. But Paul is now coming near the end of his life. He knows that, and he has a great longing, and a most natural longing it is, to see his old colleagues in Ephesus once more before he goes to be with Christ. And thus it is that at his special request an "in hunc effectum" meeting of kirk-session has been called, an extract-minute of which is to be read by the curious to this day in the twentieth chapter of the Acts of the Apostles. Now from this priceless little paper of Luke's we learn that, the session being constituted, Paul immediately took occasion to review those long past three years that he had spent in their city, and had sat at the head of their court. Paul had given three of the best years of his life to Ephesus, and it was only natural that he should take occasion to go over those three years and look at some of the lessons that those three years had left behind them, both for himself and for his successors in the eldership of Ephesus. And it is just those fine lessons that this first of Church-historians, with such an admirable literary instinct, and with such sanctified industry, has here supplied us with. Paul never spoke better. Paul simply excels himself. There is all that stateliness that never forsakes Paul. There is all that majesty that Paul bears about with him at all times and into all places. All united to a humility, and an intimacy, and a confidingness, that always carry captive to Paul all men's hearts who have hearts. Paul is simply unapproachable in a scene like this. Paul has no equal and no second in the matters and the manners of the heart. Paul is almost his Master over again in these matters and manners of the heart, so much so, that when it was all over, we do not wonder that they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. In no other single passage in all Paul's life by Luke, or in all his own Epistles even, do we see the finished friend and the perfect pastor as in this sederunt, so to call it, of the kirk-session of Ephesus. This sederunt, and this extract-minute of it, is a very glass in which every minister and every elder may to this day see themselves, and what manner of minister and what manner of elder they are, and are not.

1. "Serving the Lord," says Paul to begin with, about those three years. And Paul always begins with that same thing. He begins every sermon of his, and every Epistle of his with serving the Lord. I, Paul, the servant of the Lord, is his salutation and seal in every Epistle of his. And hence his stateliness, and hence his high seriousness, and hence his unparalleled humility, and hence his overpowering authority, and hence his whole, otherwise unaccountable, life pastoral and all. No: the elders of Ephesus did not need to be reminded that Paul had not spent those three years serving

and satisfying them. They got splendid service out of Paul, both for themselves and for their families, but all that was because Paul did not think of them at all, but only of his Master. There was a colossal pride in Paul, and at the same time a prostrate humility, such that they had never seen anything like it in any other man; a submissiveness and a self-surrender to all men, such that, as those three years went on, taught to all the teachable men among them far more for their own character and conduct than all his inspired preaching. If Paul had both forgiven and forgotten those unfortunate misunderstandings and self-assertions that will come up among the very best ministers and elders, they had not forgiven or forgotten themselves for those days, and for their part in them. And thus it was that when Paul said these words: "Serving the Lord," those who had known Paul best were the first to say that it was true. Now that it was all long past, they all saw and admitted to themselves, and to one another, how in this disputed matter, and in that, Paul had neither served himself, nor them, but the Lord only.

2. We do not at first sight exactly see why Paul should be so sore, and so sensitive, and so full of all scrupulosity about money matters. But he had only too good cause to say all he said and do all he did, in that root-of-all-evil matter. It was one of the many most abominable slanders that his sordid-hearted enemies circulated against Paul, that all the time he was feathering his own nest. He is collecting money, they said, from all his so-called churches, and is stealthily laying up a fortune for himself and for his family in Tarsus and Jerusalem. You all know how certain scandals follow eminent and successful men as its shadow follows a solid substance. We are ashamed, down to this day, to see Paul compelled to defend his apostleship and himself from such tongues and such pens; from such whisperers and such backbiters. And, yet, no. We would not have lost such outbursts as this for anything. We would never have known Paul, or have loved him, or have believed in him and in his gospel as we do, had we not been present at that table beside those men who had seen Paul with all their eyes, day and night for three years. I defy you! he exclaimed, as he stood up in indignation, and held out his callous hands—I defy you to deny it. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, ye yourselves know that these hands—and as he held them up, the assembled elders saw a tongue of truth in every seam and scar that covered them—these hands have ministered to all my own necessities, and to them that were with me! Noble hands of a noble heart!

3. Had his apostolic stipend been in their power to reduce it or to increase it; had a fund for his old age, or a legacy for his sister and her son been at all in Paul's mind, then, in that case he might have been tempted to keep back some things in his preaching, and to put some other things forward. At the same time, though considerations of money had nothing at all to do with it, some other matters undoubtedly had to do with it. To me it is as clear as anything can be, that the apostle was tempted and was even commanded, by those very men sitting there, to keep back some things out of his preaching that he was wont to bring forward into it. Paul would never have said what he did say at that heart-melting moment, and he would never have said it with the heart-melting emphasis he did say it, unless he had been speaking straight to the point. It was all long past now. He would never again either please or displease any of those elders, or any of their wives or children any more. And thus it is that he so returns upon his past temptations, and, with a good conscience toward the truth, tells them that they may safely take all he has ever taught them, and build upon it; for he had neither kept back anything that had been committed to his ministry among them, nor, on the other hand, had he added anything of his own to it. I kept back nothing that was profitable to you. I shunned not to declare to you the whole counsel of God. In that also there is a glass held up for all ministers and all congrega-

tions in which to see and to examine both themselves, and all their past and fast-passing relations to one another, both in the pulpit and in the pew.

4. "And, with all humility of mind." Evangelical humility, as Jonathan Edwards so splendidly treats it, lay deep down like a foundation-stone under all Paul's attainments as a saint of God and as an apostle of Jesus Christ. Paul's Master had taken the proper precautions at the beginning of Paul's apostleship that he should be all through it, and down to the end of it, the humblest man in all the world. By that terrible thorn in his flesh; by a conscience of the most remorseful memories; as well as by incessant trials and persecutions and sufferings of all conceivable kinds, Paul was made and was kept the humblest of all humble men. As all our preachers and pastors still are, or ought to be. For they, too, have each their own thorn in their own flesh; their own crook in their own lot; their own sword of God in their own heart and conscience. If it were nothing else, their daily work is the most humiliating and heart-breaking work in all the world. All other callings may be accomplished and laid down; may reward and may bring pride to those who follow them with all their might; but never in this world the Christian ministry. And, not his defeats and disappointments among his people only; but, still more, the things in a minister himself that account for and justify all those defeats and disappointments—all that makes his whole ministry to collapse, and to fall in on his heart continually, like the house that he has built on the sand. Till, whatever other gifts and graces a minister may be lacking in, it is impossible for him to lack humility. With all humility of mind, says Paul, to the assembled elders of Ephesus. Humility of all kinds, he means; and drawn out of all experiences; and shown to all sorts of people. Till, both for a garment of office, and for a grace of character, a minister is clothed from head to foot with spiritual and evangelical humility.

5. "And from house to house" warning every one night and day with tears. The whole of Ephesus was Paul's parish. And, not once in a whole year, like the most diligent of us, but every day, and back again every night, Paul was in every house. Paul was never in his bed. He did not take time so much as to eat. As his people in Anworth said about Samuel Rutherford, Paul was always working with his hands, always working with his mind, always preaching, always visiting. "At all seasons" are Paul's own enviable words. At marriages, at baptisms, at feasts, at funerals, at the baths and in the market places. Now down in an old woman's cellar, and now up in a poor student's garret. Some men find time for everything. They seem to be able to manufacture time just as they need it. The sun and the moon and the stars all stand still in order that some men may get sufficient time to finish their work. It is for such men that sun and stars are created, and are kept in their places; they take their ordinances from such men, and from the Taskmaster of such men. Paul, I suppose, is the only minister that ever lived who could have read Richard Baxter's "Reformed Pastor" without going mad with remorse, and with a fearful looking for of judgment. "Another part is to have a special care of each member of our flock. We must labor to be acquainted with all our people. To know all their inclinations and conversation: for if we know not the temperament or the disease, we are likely to prove but unsuccessful physicians. A minister is not only for public preaching. One word of seasonable and prudent advice will do that good that many sermons will not do. See that they have some profitable moving book besides the Bible in each family; and if they have not, persuade them to buy some small piece of great use. If they be not able to buy them, give them some. If you cannot, get some gentleman, or other rich man that are willing to do good, to do it. Another part lieth in visiting the sick, and in helping them to prepare either for a more fruitful life, or for a happy death." There are few things in ministerial history that makes my heart bleed like the tragedy of Jonathan Edwards' breach with his congregation, and then his banishment from his

congregation. And I never can get over it that, in spite of all else, had Edwards been a pastor like Paul that terrible shipwreck could never have taken place. And, yet, I must frankly confess, that explanation does not satisfy every case, even in my own experience. For some of the best pastors I have ever known, have been the victims of the cruellest and most heartless treachery and ingratitude, and that from some of their most pampered people.

6. Even the Apostle Peter makes the confession that he had found some things in Paul's Epistles hard to be understood. And so have I. And not in the Romans and the Colossians only, but almost more in this kirk-session speech of his. I can understand him, even if I cannot compete with him, in his incomparable pulpit and pastoral work. I myself go about, in a way, preaching repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. But after I am like to drop with my work; and most of all with the arrears of it; Paul absolutely prostrates me and tramples me to death when he stands up among his elders and deacons and says: "I take you to record this day that I am pure from the blood of all men!" I do not find his rapture into the third heavens hard to be understood, nor his revelations and inspirations, nor his thorn in the flesh, nor any of his doctrines of Adam, or of Christ, or of election, or of justification, or of sanctification, or of the final perseverance of the saints. It is none of all these things that I am tempted to wrest. But it absolutely passes my imagination how a horny-handed tent-maker, with twelve hours in his day, or make it eighteen, and with seven days in his week; a mortal man, and, as yet an unglorified, and indeed, far from sanctified man, could look all his elders, and all their wives, and all their sons and daughters in the face, and could say those terrible words about their blood. Jesus Christ, who finished the work given Him to do, never said more than that. The only thing that ever I heard to come near that, was when a Highland minister was leaving his parish, and said from the pulpit in his farewell sermon, that he took all his people to witness that he had spoken, not only from the pulpit, but personally, and in private, to every single one of his people about the state of their souls. Altogether, Paul was such a preacher, and such a pastor, and such a saint, that I cannot blame them for thinking in those days that he must be nothing less than the Holy Ghost Himself, who had been promised by Christ for to come. Such was Paul's character, and such was his work, and such was his success both as a preacher and as a pastor.

With all that, and after all that is said, I am still dazzled and absolutely fascinated with Paul's pastoral work. I cannot get Paul's pastoral work out of my mind. I cannot get it out of my imagination. I cannot get it out of my conscience. I cannot get it out of my heart. Above all his discoveries, when Professor Ramsay goes east to dig for Paul in Ephesus, I would like him to be able to disinter Paul's pastoral-visitation book. And with it the key to those cipher and shorthand entries about what he said and what he did in this house and in that, and day and night with tears. The hours he gave to it, his division of the day and of the night, the Psalms he read and opened up from house to house, the houses that made him weep, and the houses that sent him back to his tent-making singing. Did Paul make it a rule to read, and expound, each visit? Did he send word by the deacon of the district that he was coming? Or did he just, in our disorderly way, start off and drop in here and there as this case and that came up into his over-crowded mind? Till the learned professor comes upon Paul's private note-book, for myself I will continue to interpret Paul's farewell address to the kirk-session of Ephesus with some liberality. Paul does not really mean me to understand that he was always weeping, and always catechising, and always expounding, and always on his knees in the houses of Ephesus. No: Paul was Paul in all parts of his pastoral work, as well as in everything else. Paul is the last speaker to interpret in a wooden way, far less

in a cast-iron way. Paul, you may depend upon it, was quite content some days just to have waved his hand in at that window, and to have saluted this and that man in the street, and to have been saluted in return by this and that gentlemanly little schoolboy with his satchel on his back. Paul would often drop in, as we say, not indeed to curse the weather, and to canvass the approaching marriages, like William Law's minister, but all the same to rejoice with the bridegroom and the bride, and to set down their exact date in his diary, so as to be sure to be on the spot in good time, and in his best attire. If you are a pastor, and if your visits up and down among your people help to keep your and their friendships in repair; to rekindle and to fan the smoking flax of brotherly love; if your visits operate to the cementing and the stability of the congregation; then, that is already more than one-half of the whole end of your ministry, both pulpit and pastoral, accomplished. And, with all your preaching, and with all your pastoral work performed like Paul's, in intention and in industry at least, you also will surely be able, with great humility and with great assurance of faith, to bid your people good-bye, and your kirk-session, saying—And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

[Alexander Whyte, D. D., was born at Kirriemuir (Thrums), January 13, 1837, receiving his education at Aberdeen University and New College, Edinburgh; served as colleague at St. John's Church, Glasgow, 1866, then as colleague and successor to Dr. Candlish, Edinburgh, in 1870, where he remains the senior minister. He has written a number of biographical works, his Bible Characters being published in 1897.

This sermon is from notes on a continuation of his Bible character series of sermons, this one being delivered Saturday evening at Free St. George's, Edinburgh.]

BACCALAUREATE SERMON.

LYMAN ABBOTT.

"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be."—1 John 3: 2.

The world is God's workshop, and men and women are the products of His industry. The chips are all about us, and the products are far from finished—some perhaps never will be; we cannot tell. But we are in the world to be made: this is the end of life—the development of true men and true women, worthy to be called children of God. The process begins at the cradle; so far as this life is concerned, it ends when we drop the body into the grave, at what we call our day of death, but should call our day of resurrection, and rise up and go out from the school of earthly life to some other life, for some other preparation or for some possible achievements, we cannot tell what.

In this process we have to develop what we call our intellectual powers. We must understand something of this outer world in which we live. We must know how to interrogate our own consciousness and understand something of the inward world, the world of thought and feeling. And we must learn how, by our reason, to draw conclusions from the things which we have learned from observation and from self-consciousness. This triple process, studying the outer world, studying the inner world, and deducing conclusions from what we have observed in both worlds, gives us what we call knowledge. And this which we call knowledge is acquaintance with God. It is acquaintance with the works which he has made and with the life which he has inspired. Our creeds are not too long; they are too short. They do not contain too much; they contain too little. They are not too complicated; they are too simple. We cannot depend on the theologian alone to tell us about God. We must go to the artist to tell us what is beauty, and to the musician to tell us what is harmony, and to the poet to tell us what is imagination, and to the father and the mother and the friend to tell us what is love; and all these are revelations of God. The difficulty with the creed is that it contains too little. Too few men have been working at it. It is made up of crystals; but all our beliefs should be seeds that are ever growing larger and bursting the shell within which they are placed. For we shall not begin to understand what knowledge is until we understand something of what God is, and we shall not begin to understand what God is so long as we confine our notions of divinity to those which are given to us by philosophers.

But we are not only thinking creatures; we are emotive. We have appetites and passions, desires and aspirations. Appetite, passion, acquisitiveness, approbativeness, self-esteem, ambition, as well as faith and hope and love—these are all impelling us in one direction or another. To be educated is not merely to know how to see the outer world, is not merely to deduce right conclusions from what we have observed: it is to know how to regulate this ill-regulated, passionate life within us; it is to understand how to be full of passion and yet keep it controlled, as the engineer keeps the fire controlled that makes the steam. A passionless creature is a poor, useless, ineffective creature. It is to know how to have the self-esteem that shall protect us, and yet that shall not make us hard and careless of others; how to have the love of approbation that shall make us care for the opinions of others and yet not make us a reed that is

shaken with the wind; it is to know how to have the faith that shall see the invisible, and yet not to look so absorbedly at it as to overlook the world in which we live, a faith that shall never degenerate into fanaticism or superstition; it is to know how to have the hope that shall not so look into the life beyond as to allow us to scorn the life that is; and to have a love that shall never be mere sentimentalism.

And this education which gives us knowledge and which trains our moral powers gives us, if it be a true education, strong, resolute will. I have heard sometimes of fathers resolved to break the will of their children—they might better break their backs. The will is the very citadel of life. I have heard of men who think that strong wills are needed for men, but weak and pliable ones for women. No! The strong will is the essence of a strong character. This will is often compared to the helm of a ship. If one could only set the helm when he starts out from New York, and steer a straight course to Liverpool, navigation would be an easy matter. But that we cannot do. The helmsman must stand with his hand on the helm and must turn it to meet the deviation of the compass, the shifting currents, and baffling winds. It is not possible to steer an undeviating course, but only a steady one, and one must be always shifting his helm in order to keep a steady course. An obstinate man is one who ties the helm and goes to sleep. The strong-willed man is he who holds the helm and knows when to change it, in order to meet the changing currents of life.

This is education; to get knowledge, to get regulated passions and appetites and desires, and to get the strong will that gives us power over ourselves and masterful control in life. And all life is educative, for every stage in life is only preparation for another stage, and every problem in life is achieved only to have a more difficult problem given to us. The question came to the American colonies, Will you be free? Then you must fight for freedom. For seven years we fight and win our freedom, and then we say, Now we shall have peace. Again the question comes, Do you love freedom for yourselves only and not for others? For a score of years the question is presented; finally comes the Civil War; slavery is abolished, and again we say, Now we shall have peace. Then God straightway opens other territories, and says, You have won freedom for yourselves, now make other peoples free. The boy brings the solution of his problem on the slate to his teacher, and asks, is the answer right? The teacher says yes, rubs the figures off, hands the slate back, and says, Now you can take a harder problem. So in life; every task is the preparation for a harder task, every achievement opens the way for greater achievement, every epoch is but the beginning of a new epoch.

The whole history of life shows that education is itself the end of life. The little child lies in the cradle; the mother cares for it, the father provides for it, they try to educate it, they send it to school and to college, and then their child goes out into the world ready to take up life himself, and presently he is married, and a second home begins, and little children are given to him, and he trains them in turn, and the parents wait a little while to have as grandparents the joy of children without the care of children, and then their work is done, and they depart to enter upon some other work, in some other sphere, we know not where.

We are not in life for purposes of probation; we are not here to be tried to see whether we are fit for heaven. There is probation, but probation is not the end of life. As in college there are examinations, not to show how much we know, but to ascertain whether we know enough to enter the next class, so in life our trials are to ascertain whether today we are ready for a new lesson tomorrow. We are not here for achievement. We are not here to do things, we are here to grow by the doing of things. We are in the workshop to learn industry. For life is an industrial school, and the purpose of its industry is to make us men and women. The end of life is not achievement, but life itself.

Now let me tell you why I have said this. A friend not long since read to me a very pathetic letter which he had received from a Christian woman, which ran something like this: "My husband has but a narrow income. We are not able to keep a servant unless we spend all his income, and I think now is the time to lay by a little for our old age. My boys are at school, and I want to spend a little time with them, entering into their duties, giving them what little help I can, assuring them at least of my sympathy. When my husband comes home at night, he is tired out, and I really do not see what better thing I can do then than to read to him, for his eyes are rather weak. And so with the housekeeping and the children and the husband, I have no time left to serve the Lord."

I think there are many such women and a few such men—more women than men, for the simple reason that women are more conscientious. You have gone through your college course. You are going out into life, and the temptation is to say to yourself, Now I must do something to justify the expenditure which has been put upon my education; I must find some mission to accomplish, some place to fill, some deed to do, else the time and money spent in school and college will have been spent in vain. This is an honorable feeling, but it is a mistaken one. We are not put into life for a mission; we are not put into life to do great things. We are put into life to be made men and women, and to do the things which God has put into our hands to do, be they great or be they little.

No person can do a great work who says to herself, Go to, I will do a great work. Great work is not done in that way. All great work is spontaneous. I was standing before a picture last week with an art critic, who said, She paints better than she used to; she has gotten through worrying about details. She had lost self-consciousness, and the loss improved her as an artist. The other day a literary critic said to me, No man can write a moral novel purposely; if he is a moral man, his novel will be moral; if he is an immoral man, his novel will be immoral, and that is the end of it. Out of our character grows our life; we do as we are. This is the reason of the popular feeling against the professional reformer. The man who says, I will be a reformer, generally lacks common sense; the man who says, I will be a prophet, is apt to lack common morality. Columbus starts to sail across the ocean that he may find a passage to the East Indies, and he stumbles on America. Luther is a monk, never purposing to revolutionize Europe, only determined that he will follow his conscience wherever it may lead him. Morse is an artist, and while on shipboard the idea of the telegraph comes to him, and he works it out. Lincoln is a politician in Illinois, with no thought of emancipating the slave, but he resolves that he will be true to himself, whether he wins or loses a Senatorial contest. All truly great men are spontaneously great. More than that, great men are not great merely because they succeed. A great man may fail. We revere the man who endeavors to do a mistaken thing, if he carries into his endeavors a noble character. We honor Robert E. Lee, though had he succeeded in what he wished to do, he would have inflicted incalculable injury on the human race. We honor him for what he was, not for what he did or tried to do.

But did not Jesus Christ have a great mission? And did not Jesus Christ tell us to follow Him in this great mission? Can we be following Him if we do not ourselves take up some great mission of our own? Look and see. In His first sermon He says practically this: I have come to give sight to the blind, hearing to the deaf, speech to the dumb, solace to the suffering, emancipation to the slave. I have come to make the world a purer world and a better world. And then all His biography is written in the one sentence, "He went about doing good." Did he do great things? Forget your preconceived ideas and read the story of His life, and answer what one great thing this man did, as men count greatness. He wrote no great book, led no great army, founded no great State, organized no great Church, made no great oration. He

talked to the Twelve about Him at the supper with quite as much eloquence as He talked to the thousands in the Sermon on the Mount. He healed, but not so many as in one single year are healed in the Massachusetts General Hospital. He preached to a few hundreds, but not to as many as Whitefield or Wesley or Beecher or Phillips Brooks preached to in their lifetime. We love Him, we revere Him, we follow Him, not for the great things He did, but for what He was.

And after His death He gave His disciples their mission, and He gives it to you; let me read it to you: "Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when He had said this He breathed on them and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit." What does that mean? What is the Holy Spirit? "The fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance." What Christ tells us is this: This spirit was in me. I give it to you. Do you want it? Now go, and so live as to manifest it. The fruit of the spirit is love; what kind of love? every kind of love; be truer to your friends, love with a wider and a more catholic sympathy, be merciful and helpful to all who are in need. Joy! What kind of joy? Every kind of joy. The merriment that maketh glad like a medicine; the soberer joy of maturer life in actice living; and, most sacred of all, the joy that illuminates sorrow and gives us a song in our night. Peace! Not merely the deliberate effort of a self-conscious peacemaker, who sees people quarreling and says, I must set these people right, and generally succeeds in setting them more at variance than before; but the spirit of peace which carries benediction in the presence of its possessor, the peaceful spirit of a loving heart. Meekness; the spirit that does not grasp; gentleness; the spirit that we call tact; goodness, that is serviceableness, the impulse to help wherever opportunity to help is given; temperance, or the power of self-control, the hand on the helm. Christ says, Take this spirit of life and then live your life naturally, spontaneously, unconsciously. Be, and the doing will come.

As Christ did His work, so God does His. We may learn something even from the agnostic, though I am no agnostic. God works—if I may so express myself—anonymously. He hides Himself. He is not in the tempest, He is not in the earthquake, He is not in the fire, He is in the still, small voice. Ten thousand times ten thousand are those that feel some impulse to higher life, some aspiration to something better, some impulse to love, gentleness, mercy, some spiritual perception which comes they know not how, and which they think is from their own spontaneous life, but which comes from Him; they are led and lighted by Him and know it not. To go through life incognito as Christ went, unknown as God goes, and yet everywhere to carry this high, inspiring, quickening presence, this is supreme; this is best of all.

You are going out into the world, some of you into law, some into medicine, more into teaching, many of you back to your homes, to father and mother and your village. And perhaps sometimes you will say, Was it really worth while? I am not winning a great name, nor accomplishing a great mission, nor achieving any great result. Yes; it is most of all worth while to live in a home, the home that is made for you by another, or the home that you make for yourself, and on every branch of the home tree to hang the fruits of the indwelling spirit, love, joy, peace, long-suffering, meekness, gentleness, goodness, temperance.

When the orchestra is getting ready, and every artist is tuning his instrument by letting it down or bringing it up to the right key, and they are all consciously trying to get their instruments into tune, it is not an enjoyable sound which they make in the process. By and by the tuning is over and the conductor stands before them, and raises the baton and gives his signal, and they begin their work, and each one plays the score that is set before him, and out of all these several scores arises a harmony that entrances us. Go out into life and play the score that is set before you. If God gives

you a kettledrum and bids you beat it, beat it and make a noise, and endure what people call fame. If God gives you the first violin and makes you a leader, do not fear, but lead as well as you can. But if He sets you at the harp and says, Play one score of chords and that is all, play your score of chords and do it well, and be satisfied. For to be is more than to do. She is greatest who is most full of the Spirit of God, who "lets" the mind be in her which was in Christ Jesus, and then goes her way, and does her work, and lives her life in sweet unconsciousness.

[Lyman Abbott, successor to Henry Ward Beecher, Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, and editor The Outlook, was born at Roxbury, Mass., December 18, 1835; graduated College City of New York, and has degree of D. D. from Harvard. Practiced law and ordained Congregational minister in 1860, filling pastorates at Terre Haute, Ind., and New York City, becoming secretary American Freedman's Union Commission, resigning in 1869 to devote himself to literature. After serving Plymouth Church ten years he again resigned to give his whole attention to The Outlook, where the sermon used appeared, and from which it is reproduced by Dr. Abbott's permission. It was preached at Wellesley College, Sunday, June 23, 1901.]

CHRIST, THE CENTER OF CHRISTIANITY.

AMORY H. BRADFORD, D. D.

"And ourselves as your servants for Jesus sake."—II Cor. 4: 5.

The Apostles were possessed by enthusiasm for Christ. While they were with Him they were so attracted by Him that they left all to follow Him. When their eyes were opened to His spiritual ministry and mission, they were bound to Him still more closely. Peter, who had denied Him, was proud to die for Him; John, who had not understood Him when He was in the flesh, wrote of Him as "One who was in the beginning with God;" while Paul, who was as one born out of due time, with passionate earnestness, cried, "What shall separate us from the love of Christ?" appealing to all the powers of earth, heaven and hell as inadequate for a task so stupendous. In the early days of its history, Christianity might have been described as devotion to Jesus Christ. And now, after 1900 years, and more, it may be defined in the same terms; for when any preacher or teacher escapes from traditional doctrine, and speaks the simple teachings of Jesus with something of His humanity and simplicity, he wakens such enthusiasm as can be aroused by no other subject. The most popular fiction has to do with the life and times of Jesus; the books with the largest circulation are variations on His teachings. Even the theater has turned to early Christian history for subjects, and no dramas are received with more applause than those which deal with loyalty to Christ, or which attempt to interpret His words. What does it all mean? I may speak about deep themes of philosophy and all but the few who are ever seeking something new will go to sleep; but when I speak of Jesus moving men, a brother and a friend, making brighter and better this weary world of ours, when I point men to His cross as the fullest revelation of love human and divine, their ears become attentive, and their eyes show sympathy. This is true not only in the churches, but in all sorts of assemblies. Speak to a crowd of striking laborers about political economy and they will hoot you; threaten them and they will defy you; but show those rough men how "the man of Calvary" would deal with current social problems and they will break into cheers. Christianity is still enthusiasm for Jesus Christ—not because He was a unique man who lived in Judea 1900 years ago, but because He presents in human form principles which are universal and deathless.

The identification of Christianity with Christ is nothing new in principle. The tendency to identify a faith with its Master is found in nearly all religions. Have you observed how the various religions are related to their founders? Hindooism is vague, impalpable, impersonal, a system of thought in the sky, much like the piles of clouds which on a summer day lie near the sunset, touched with splendor, but soon to dissolve into darkness. Hindooism is about the only religion which has not improved the condition of those who hold its doctrines, and it is the only one which has no great teacher. But the moment we get beyond Hindooism, all is changed. Shall we go to Persia, the home of the Fire Worshippers? They are sometimes called by that name, and sometimes Parsees, but more frequently Zoroastrians, which means that they are the followers of Zoroaster, the pre-eminent prophet of those who worship the hosts of the heavens.

When some centuries before Christ, there was a wide-spread religious reformation in India, what was the new faith called? By the name of its doctrines? No! by the

name of the man who was its teacher; out of whose patient meditation it sprang into being. Buddhism which is next to Christianity in its good works is almost as closely related to Buddha as Christianity is to Jesus.

In China the same fact is observed. The system of ancestral worship which turns the eyes of hundreds of millions in China towards the past is called Confucianism, from the man who was, I believe, providentially used to teach the world that, however much men may look toward the future for the golden age, they must never forget that they should honor the land of their birth, and their parents. In a later time we find in the East, another teacher who was to preach sublime truths about the unity and spirituality of God, and his followers also were not to be known by the names of their doctrines, but by the names of their master, Mohamed. There seems to be something in the religious instinct which seeks a person for its manifestation and illustration. There are said to be three living and growing types of religion in the world—Buddhism, Mohamedanism, and Christianity, and all are identified with the names of the men who gave them power in the world. A Hindoo teacher once said to me in effect—Christians speak of a man, but we speak of truth, therefore we are nearer to universal religion. He overlooked the immense fact that all truth which possesses vitality and endurance may be embodied; that the world may misunderstand that which is interpreted by speculation, but that it will never long misunderstand that which is lived. One of the fundamental truths of the New Testament is in the text—"The life was the light of men"—and we may add: The life always has been and always must be the light of men. The world has never been lifted one step upward by speculation; but it has followed truth incarnate in its great teachers with leaps and bounds.

The same tendency has been illustrated in a lesser degree both in Romanism and Protestantism. What may be called the chief sects in the Roman Catholic Church are known by the men who first opened the new paths. Who are the Francescans? followers of St. Francis. Who are the Benedictines? followers of St. Benedict. Who are the Jesuits? Those who have tried to identify themselves with Jesus, but whose patron saint will always be Ignatius Loyola.

Among Protestants—who are the Lutherans? Who are the Calvinists? Who are the Wesleyans? The names of Luther, Calvin, Wesley, tell the story.

Religion which is embodied has vitality. A faith which is in the air has little attraction for men who are struggling against hunger, cold, sickness, sin, death. They want to know what can reach to their conditions, and lift them out of their depths.

Let us never be surprised at the identification of Christianity with Jesus Christ. It was the condition of its growth and it is necessary to the continuance of its influence. If the teachings were separated from the man, the moment of separation would be the beginning of decadence. We are not peculiar in this respect. We differ from others only in the One whose name we bear.

Observe now how closely, yet how unassumingly, how positively, yet how modestly, our Lord kept Himself at the front. This is the marvel of His teaching. Without egotism that great "I" was ever conspicuous. Words sound appropriate when spoken by Him which would hardly have been tolerated if they had been uttered by another. "I am come that ye might have life." "I am the way, the truth, and the life." "I am the light of the world." "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy ladened and I will give you rest." "Follow me and I will make you fishers of men." "This do in remembrance of me." Thus the first personal pronoun appears again and again in the pages of the Gospels. Yet when Peter called Him "good Master," He refused the implied compliment, and said, "there is none good but God;" and when men would worship Him, He declined to allow it, and said, "Worship God." At last when those about Him were giving Him so much attention that they were overlooking the spirituality of His mission, He said, "It is expedient for you that I go away." In

other words, you are thinking so much of me personally that I must get out of sight in order that you may discern the truth for which I stand.

You read the life of Napoleon and feel that you are dealing with an enormous egotist; when Jesus speaks of Himself He seems like the humblest of men. What made the difference? In the case of Napoleon, self was the end of endeavor, but with Jesus, attention was attracted to Himself only that men might the better understand God. Jesus never allowed others to think of Him as an end—He was only the means to the end. It was as if He had said, "I am a mirror, but the light reflected is God." "I am a telescope; you must use me, but only that you may look into the deeps of the glory of God." He drew the attention of men to Himself just long enough to get their eyes in the right direction and then stepped aside, that they might see God and their relation to Him.

He who lifts himself into prominence and stays there is an egoist. He who makes himself conspicuous for a moment and then gets out of the way and leaves men looking upon truth and love is great enough to be the world's Savior. It has been said, "Nothing is easier than to create a religion; one needs only confidence and foolscap paper." But what kind of a religion would that be? It might satisfy the curiosity of a few manish women and womanish men, but it would inspire no enthusiasm, work no miracles, transform no characters, lift no burdens of sin and sorrow. What is needed is not only something to stimulate, but something great enough to take hold of a sinner, lift him out of himself, fire him with a passion for something sublime and deathless, something which will make him glad to spend his money and willing even to die that the welfare of his fellow-men may be advanced. Such enthusiasm requires a person. Never once in history, that I know, have men been thus inspired by an abstract truth; but when the truth which before had been powerless has been incarnate it has swept all before it like a mighty wind. There is a fine illustration of this fact in India. The old Hindoo religion was decadent and dying. It was a philosophy, and philosophy never gives life. But Buddhism, which was born in India, is one of the mightiest religious forces on the earth. Both forms of faith have substantially the same speculative doctrines; both teach transmigration, both hold to Karma, both look toward Nirvana as the final goal; but Hindooism has little influence on the people and has never done much for them; it is a splendid corpse, while Buddhism, with a man to illustrate and impersonate its teaching, is one of the three missionary religions of the world.

Those have read history to little purpose who sneeringly describe Christianity as the religion of one man. They are right, but they fail to see that any truth must be incarnate in at least one before it can be the creed of all. Jesus gathers up the enthusiasm of humanity into Himself—and then disappears, and we wonderingly begin to realize that while we have been following a man, we have also been led into the presence of God.

This is what gives Jesus His power. While He was the most human of men; while He makes us feel that He is with us in all that we do and think, in all our labors and our sufferings; that we walk no path that is not familiar to Him; while our hearts burn within us as we converse with Him; yet no one can follow Him without quickly finding that He has been brought by the shortest and most direct path to know himself as related to God, to think of duty as the will of God, to live in the strength of God.

It has often seemed to me that the most wonderful thing about Jesus Christ is the fact that to every one He seems to be living today. Other men aroused enthusiasm, Jesus still fires thousands with a willingness to die for Him. Other men live in history; Jesus lives in the hearts of consecrated followers. The story of Christianity is the story of enthusiasm for Christ. Paul represented himself as taken hold of by the love of Christ. The early martyrs competed for the honor of being burned to

death in His name. The motto of the beautiful St. Francis, who was the friend of both man and beast, was "the love of Christ." The art of the world for centuries has found its sublimest subjects in the Gospel story. It is a revelation to go through the world's great galleries of art. Listen! the most beautiful picture in the National Gallery in London is Murillo's Holy Family; in Paris, Murillo's Assumption of the Virgin; in Antwerp, Rubens' Descent from the Cross; in Florence, The Madonna de la Sedia; in Venice, Titian's Assumption of the Virgin; in Milan, Leonardo's Last Supper; in Berlin, Guido's Ecce Homo; in Rome, the Crucifixion; and in Madrid, The Ascension of Raphael; in Dresden, the crown of all the world's art, The Sistine Madonna.

The place of Jesus in poetry is not less significant. It is illustrated in Dante's Vision, Tennyson's Holy Grail, Browning's Christmas Eve, Easter Day, and Death in the Desert, Whittier's Our Master, Lanier's Christ. These are only two or three flowers hurriedly picked in the world's great garden of song. The motto of Harvard University has always been "Christo et Ecclesiæ"—"Christ and the Church."

I have not referred to these facts to eulogize Jesus. That seems to me to be the cheapest kind of preaching—like the tinsel hung on the crucifix in old world churches. Let us have done with compliments for Jesus. You might as well eulogize the sun and the stars. He has His place of power because "all men have desired a human God;" because, as has been well said, "Humanity does not need morals, it needs motives; it is sick of speculation; it longs for action." Those who want action require a worthy leader; that leader must be a man.

The Puritan Revolution was an abortion until Cromwell rose, condensed its principles into life and fused them in the fire of an imperial personality. Principles never have power until they are incarnate. "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity," did not lead the French Revolution, but Danton, Marat, Robespiere did.

It is sometimes said that cities are states, that London is England, Berlin Germany, Rome Italy, and Paris France. That is doubtful; but who can doubt that principles become powers where they are incarnate in persons? Is brotherhood a dream? The magic name of Joseph Mazzini breaks the dream. Is sacrificial service only an ideal? The mention of Florence Nightingale shows that it has reality. Is the missionary enterprise folly? Listen! I speak two words—David Livingstone. The insinuation is repelled. Is love for God and man impossible except in thought? Jesus Christ lived—we have our example.

Three points now remain to be emphasized.

Christians are disciples of the living Christ. I have already remarked that in a unique way He seems to all who think of Him to be living, and as vital today as when He walked the earth. The common feeling is not mistaken. Jesus said that when He went away He would come again; and He has come, in the spirit. Spirit is like wind, it can be felt, but it cannot be seen. The world is conscious of His spiritual presence, but it sees neither His face nor His form. We are sure of the west wind when it blows over a field of wheat. We feel its pressure; we see the golden heads go down before it. In like manner we feel spiritual inspirations, impulses toward love and service; and we see men transformed when they are in touch with Christ. Our Master is not simply one who lived nineteen hundred years ago in a corner of the world, but one who is abreast of the centuries in all the lands. Remember this: we are disciples of Him who said to John, "I was dead, but am alive forevermore." No dead hand rules our thinking; but a living spirit is the inspiration of our thought, endeavor, and love.

The second point is equally important. We believe that God and man, time and eternity, the universe seen and unseen, can be interpreted only by some one who, belonging to all spheres, is yet, in the truest sense, a human being. Some religions are

only philosophies. Jesus shows that the ideal human life is the life of God. If we ever know anything about God it must be through some one who brings Him so near, and makes Him so real, that we shall feel toward Him the same kind of enthusiasm that we feel toward the noblest and most inspiring men. No one would sacrifice for a proposition, but many a mother would die for her child; many a patriot will give his life for his country; and thousands who have seen God in the face of Jesus Christ have followed Him to His cross. Jesus is God revealing Himself in terms in which He can be loved—that is in the terms of humanity. Renan was right; millions would die for Jesus; but it is not because it is Jesus, but because He shows in the every day life of humanity the glory of God and of the unseen universe.

Instead of making less of Christ, the world will make more of Him as it better understand that all knowledge of the divine, before it can have any influence on man, must be conveyed in forms that men can understand.

Christianity is not a philosophy of religion; it is not a theory of God, or the way in which man is to be saved; it is not a set of propositions about the Old, or the New Testaments, or even uniformity of opinion concerning their contents; it is not any doctrine of the church, or the sacraments. Christianity is in all churches and outside of all. It is everywhere that men loyally accept the fact that God and duty, time and eternity, are sufficiently revealed in terms of humanity, and that the man in whom that revelation is complete is Jesus Christ.

Finally: One of the most encouraging signs of the times is what is called "the return to Christ." That does not mean that all knowledge comes through Him, but it does mean that men are getting back to the grand simple fundamentals which He taught, viz: That the sum of duty is right relations to God and man; that He made known in life the way to realize those relations; that to trust as He trusted is to be right with God; that to love with His love is to be right with man; that His Father is our Father, and that from Him nothing but blessing can come, in time or eternity. Explain it as you may, those who are fullest of the spirits of Christ, who are most like Him in all His simplicity, fidelity, and brotherliness are the ones whom this world most desires and most honors today. In spite of armies, parliaments, obstructive selfishness, political corruption, and violations of moral law, Jesus holds the future, and no question of politics, or individual conduct, or of the relation of man to man will be settled aright until it is settled in His way.

Let us read again and again the story of His life, let us be willing to follow Him as He moves along His pathway in the midst of suffering and sorrow, sin and death, saving men today; let us get all the knowledge we can, but let us never forget that the highest knowledge, that which alone makes existence endurable, is that which will tell us of Him in whose hands we are held, and to what we are tending. He who can best help the race to that knowledge will be the Master of the future as He should be our Master. Does any one really doubt that His name is Jesus Christ? If you and I do not, then let us give to His cause the influence of our faith, our intelligence, our allegiance, our example, our enthusiasm, and our undying devotion. Do not try to define Him, but follow Him. Like men let us stand under His banner; and under His leadership go wherever duty calls, to relieve suffering, inspire hope, and to save from sin, thus helping to fill this world of ours with the sway of love, which is the Kingdom of God.

[Amory Howe Bradford was born at Granby, Oswego County, New York, April 14, 1846, graduating from Hamilton College in 1867, Andover Theological Seminary 1870, taking post-graduate course at Oxford University, England. For years pastor First Congregational Church, Montclair, N. J., and associate editor of The Outlook. Sent by American Board of Foreign Missions in 1895 to inspect missions in Japan. He is author of a number of well-known books, Thought for Today, etc.]

CHRIST, THE RESTORER. Psalm 23

THEODORE L. CUYLER, D. D.

"He restoreth my soul."—Psalms 23: 3.

The twenty-third is everybody's favorite among the Psalms. There are certain chapters in God's Word that seem to link themselves to almost every human heart, having an adaptation to every line of life and every description of circumstances. So it is that from childhood, on even to gray hairs, there is no one Psalm so often read, so often prayed, so often sung, as this shepherd's Psalm of David. Nay, it is a sort of nightingale among the minstrels of the Psalter; for, as it is the habit of that bird to sing amidst the silence and darkness of the night, so it seems as if this exquisite little psalm makes itself heard in the gloom of the Valley of Death, and makes its nest, as it were, in these deep gorges of life, so that those called to walk there not only have the rod and the staff, but the sweet note of heaven's love sounding in their ears. One of the sweetest, one of the richest, of these God-given songs in the night is the twenty-third Psalm, the pastoral chant of the shepherd David. And have you not observed that it comes right after the twenty-second, which I am inclined to think is something more than a mere coincidence? The twenty-second is the Psalm of the Cross and of Redemption. In the twenty-second we have Christ crucified; then, when the way is prepared by this Messianic revelation, then it is that we are brought into this beautiful study and enjoyment of Him as the Shepherd and the Restorer of the soul. For I shall speak this morning of Jesus as the Restorer; not vaguely of the restoring love of God, but specifically of Jesus Christ as a Restorer, bearing in mind all the while that Jesus appears to us as the Shepherd, for that was His own description of Himself. "I am the Good Shepherd; I lay down my life for the sheep." All that chapter in the book of John, in which Jesus Christ describes Himself as the Good Shepherd, flows right out of this twenty-third Psalm as the natural New Testament sequel; so that today let us think of Jesus as the Shepherd who restores the wanderer, as the Shepherd who puts back in the fold what has gone astray, as the Shepherd who guards and feeds, as the Shepherd who will finally bring home His own flock into glory.

Then, in the first place, let us talk and think of Jesus as the home-bringer of the wandering sheep—for the original meaning of the Hebrew word is to bring back. "He is bringing back my soul" is the Saxon translation, and the closest, probably, to the original. Bringing back implies wandering, a far astray condition of the heart, a dwelling in the "far country" of sin, so that Christ goes out to seek and to save the wandering soul. Oh! how beautifully comes in here that passage, "All we like sheep have gone astray; every one of us had turned to his own or her own ways," and then God laid on the Shepherd, the Restorer, "the iniquities of us all."

Three features appear conspicuous here under this head. The alliteration will help you remember them. These are, Ruin, Redemption, Restoration. Every one of us was ruined through wandering; every one of us was in a state of guilt hereditarily and afterwards by actual transgression. That state of guilt in which you and I were by nature was a state of alienation from God—a state in which there is an entire loss of original righteousness—a state in which the whole head is sick and the whole heart faint by corruption—a state of exposure to the justice and wrath of God here, and to the pains of perdition hereafter and forever. That is the state of ruin—just such

ruin as a voluntary transgression brings. It is a ruin from which no one ever yet recovered himself any more than the fallen pillars of Balbec could by their own power put themselves on their vacant pedestals tomorrow morning—nay, any more than you would expect a resurrection in Greenwood Cemetery this hour. Bear in mind, in the first place, that the ruin by sin is complete.

The next point is redemption through Christ. It is purchasing by Calvary's blood salvation for the wandering sheep—making it not only possible that the wandering soul may be saved, but certain that the wandering soul will be saved when it is once in the hands of Christ. Oh, I have no patience in preaching an atonement which barely makes salvation possible! If redemption by the blood of Calvary means anything, it means the positive and everlasting recovery and security of all those for whom Jesus shed His blood; and all those that accept that blood and put themselves in the Shepherd's hands for restoration are forever safe. And now this doctrine gushes out with tenderness! Full of sweetness is it, like a honey-comb; how it drips with love! It is redemption, not for angels, seraphim and cherubim, but for beggars, outlaws, and wilful, disobedient, ungrateful rebels. That is what redemption means. It means that the worse a man is, the more God pities him. The very murderers that put Jesus to death had the very first offer of His love; as if Christ had said to them: "Go to Jerusalem and tell them they can get at my heart in a better way than with a spear. They need but to come with the prayer of faith and they shall be saved." This love is lavished even upon the wanderer. I have heard the story of a father whose son, having had too much to spend at home for his own good, ran away, after the fashion of the Prodigal Son, and led a wild, reckless career in California. Report came to his father from time to time of bad things, of worse things, and of still worse; letters were sent to the erring boy, which remained unanswered, until, finally, the father, meeting a man who was going to San Francisco, gave him his son's address, and said: "Look him up and just tell him that his father has never ceased to love him as much as ever, in spite of his sinful course." The man hunted San Francisco through, until he found the young man one evening in a gambling-house. He beckoned him out, and in the street he told him his name, when he had left his father, and why he had sought him. "Your father," said the gentleman, "said I should look you up here, and should tell you from him that he loves you yet!" The young man dropped his head and the tears started. "Oh, my God!" said he, "did my father say he loved me yet?" How many an one has laid his broken heart upon the mercy-seat and cried, "Oh God! canst Thou love me again?—me, the sinner—me, the rejecter of Thy grace—me, the trampler on the blood of Thy Son—me, who have done despite to Thy Holy Spirit—canst Thou love me yet?" Yes, Christ, the Restorer, does love and redeems by love, and recovers such by the power of His love.

That is the third "R"—Ruin first; Redemption, by the blood of Christ, second; and, third, Recovery. Restoration is the word more in line of our text; and this restoration, by Jesus Christ, restores to God's favor one who has wandered from Him. It restores what was lost in Adam's fall—righteousness; it restores what we never could regain but through Christ. It restores hope, spiritual life, the heirship of heaven.

Now, then, if such be Christ's work as a Restorer, who are these that He restores? "He restoreth my soul." Oh, how much turns on the word "my" in this passage! How different this would read "He restoreth souls," or "everybody's soul"! He restoreth my soul. When Spurgeon went down one day into his Orphan House, where he found from day to day the friends of the orphan children sending them money and giving them cake and contributing to their pleasure, one little fellow came up to him and said: "Mr. Spurgeon, suppose you were a poor boy here, and hadn't any uncles, nor aunties, nor sisters, nor friends ever to send you any spending money or candy, or even to remember you through the year? Because that's me!" Spurgeon

says, "I handed out the silver in my pocket very soon to that lad." "That's me!" If you cannot read of redemption and say, "That's me! I am the needy one; I am the guilty one; the blessing is offered to me," this gospel is practically to you a mere abstraction. It is when you can put the personal pronoun into your religion and into God's promises and into redeeming love that it becomes to you a power and a joy.

The next point I would present is, that Christ is a Restorer to health. That touches all the diseases of Christians in this congregation. Let me feel your pulse this morning, brother! I am afraid it beats low. There are too many whose pulses beat low. The first inquiry of the physician when he comes in the sick-room is made at the wrist. He always explores the wrist for the pulse. He wants to know how the "regulator" beats. Christ is putting His hand often at thy wrist, brother, to see how the pulse moves—how many strokes to the minute there are. Is it so slow that He shakes His head sadly? How is thy appetite for the Bible? What was thy appetite for prayer last week? What is thy hunger for spiritual blessings? The pulse is one indicator; the appetite is another; the strength of the limbs is another. How nimble art thou, brother, in the path of obedience? How large is thy activity for the Master? All spiritual diseases come from the heart's wandering from God; for the source of the back-slider's disease is from the heart. Christ can heal that, but He never will until you come to Him and ask Him. Haven't you observed how Christ, when He was upon earth, went hither and thither, according as He was invited or beckoned? Christ goes when He is sent for. If thou longest for the Master's coming to thee to restore thee He will do so, but there must be a prayer on thy part and a deep desire. You have got to desire this, and to lament your backsliding, or you will never be delivered from it. But as soon as you ask Christ's love to come in, and Christ's power to be extended, then you will feel the quickening at once. For another meaning of the text—(and it is the meaning that Albert Barnes gave to it)—is that Christ re-invigorates the life. He restores tone and vitality to the blood, imparts strength to the muscles and vigor to the footsteps—a re-invigorating process. That is a very legitimate meaning of the text spiritually—whatever may be the original meaning of it in Hebrew. But you must come back to Christ as the first thing. You must return to Him to be restored to your former condition as a Christian. Do not stop with only the restoration to a former condition. Try after something better than that. This is the mistake with many a backslider. He says, "Oh, if I could only go back where I was! If I could only put myself in the condition I was in ten years ago—or even last year!" That is not the point. It is to get closer to Christ, with a new experience of that love and a new abhorrence of sin and a new diligence in duty; not comparing yourself with a former self, but praying to be better than you ever were before, even in your best days. That prodigal son could not be restored to his father's love and the vacant seat until he set his footsteps towards home. There was no blessing for him in the "far country." Nothing could possibly be done for him while he was in the swine-yards, or holding in his filthy hands the wretched husks. He was a swinish creature while he was there. First it is, "I will arise; I will go;" then restoring love meets him outside the gate and brings him in to the fatted calf, the ring and the table. That parable of the Prodigal Son has a world of sound theology in it. No restoration to the prodigal until he himself comes back, and no recovery to the backslider until he comes to pray for mercy and sets his face towards Christ, and with tears begs to be restored again to the love of Him whom he has betrayed!

I might dwell for a moment (as a third illustration) upon the office of a picture-restorer. He takes an old painting, which might have been quite a masterly production, which may have been a masterpiece of Guido or Correggio or Raphael, and which has been cast aside. The colors had lost their brightness and had grown dim, and the painting seemed to have lost all its comeliness. The restorer sets to work

and removes the over-laying dust and accumulation of dirt, and he brings out the colors vividly again—a delicate process, and one by which sometimes a valuable picture starts into new life and beauty. Oh, brother! does not the canvas of thy heart and daily conduct need that kind of restoration? Are not the hues getting dim, the colors losing their brightness? Is not the resemblance to Christ overlaid, and to a great degree hidden out of view so that it is not distinguishable? Oh, if Jesus Christ would come in as a restorer, bringing out again the lineaments of holiness, there would be a great many of you that would need to "sit to Him!"

The sin of backsliding is an awful sin. It figures so prominently in the Word, that, turning to a Bible text-book recently, I was startled almost to see the large number of cases recited, and the maledictions pronounced upon it. Then, too, in studying the narratives of backsliding in the Bible, I discover this, that men often break just where they seemed strongest. For instance, Noah was a Puritan; yet Noah lies on his back drunk. Moses is the synonym of meekness and patience; Moses grows enraged, and smites the rock too often. Solomon is the synonym of wisdom; yet he plays the fool with women and the wine-cup! John is the representative of love; and John it was that asked Christ to bring down a shower of fire on the little Samaritan village! Peter is the brave, heroic disciple; but Peter turns coward at the sneer of a servant-girl. All these men broke right where they thought themselves strong. Christians sometimes do the same thing. Where they think themselves strong the enemy breaks through. All those men I have spoken of were restored. I hope poor old Solomon was. I think he must have written the book of Ecclesiastes after he was restored. But for this restoration the Master goes out on errands of kindness, as the father sent the man to California to seek his son, almost as one would go to a morgue to see if a certain one was alive or dead! It must have been hard for Christ to go out after such lost, sinning children as He did—but He still does it! He goes straight after them and restores them; and if backsliding is a terrible thing, it is a glorious thing that there is a backsliders' Restorer in Christ Jesus.

Well, to what does Christ restore the backslider when he is penitent and seeks recovery? He restores him to his true place, which was vacant. He restores him to usefulness. The man is ready again for duty, and feels like living a life of some value to himself and to others. He restores to him peace of conscience. No inconsistent church member ever had any peace of conscience. I tell you, young people, you may run away from a prayer meeting to a ball if you choose; there will be a sting and a prick the next morning when you wake up and think, "Last night I deliberately denied my Lord and Master, and did what He disapproved." When the sound of the revel has died out, another sound—that of conscience—will come in and say, "You know you did wrong, and Christ knows it." Peace of conscience never comes to a man out of the path of duty. Those fallen men that have been lately brought to the tribunal of civil justice had been tried and punished fifty times before in the court of conscience. That was the only external pronunciamento from the tribunal which conscience had already brought in a hundred times. There is no peace in wickedness to the wicked-doer, whether he be a church member or not; but peace of conscience comes through pardon and a voluntary return to the place once forsaken. Oh, what joy there is in coming back to health when we have lain a long time on the sick bed, until we pitied our own poor thin fingers and pale lips! The street was strange to us, and our deserted place in the counting-room or at the fireside was like a foreign country. The first time we come out in the air what a tingle it has! and when we meet our friends again for the first time we feel as if just introduced to them. We are restored. Would that every backslider that has come to this church this morning sick, sick, sick, would feel so sick of himself that he would put out his hand to Christ and go home again in the first stages of restoration! "Restore unto me the joys of

Thy salvation." That is the fourth point I speak of. The restored backslider goes back to his peace of conscience and to his old place of duty, and once more has the joys of salvation. And he has no power for good while in a state of backsliding. He is of no use while in that state. He not only has no inward peace, but no external influence. The result is that a church full of backsliders is just as inefficient as ten thousand invalids in a campaign. The general may call the muster-roll; he may send orders to "advance"; but if half his men have deserted and the other half are in the hospital, what chance has he in the field? Just so the Master may be calling His people to a life of activity, but if a part have deserted and a part are on their backs in a spiritual decline, there is no response and no outcoming. First of all, there must be restoration. The deserter must come back to his post, and the invalid must stalk out of the hospital; then the army is fit for service. How many deserters are there here this morning? How many that feel the whole head and the whole heart sick with sin? Jesus alone can restore you.

Now, then, I would address a word to those yet unconverted. I have said so much in reference to backsliding members of Christ's Church, because I feel how vital it is that they should realize their need of restoration, and how important that they should be directed to Christ as a Restorer. They should feel also a longing to be restored, which must be bred from deep disgust and dissatisfaction with themselves. If we would direct half the censure which we pass upon the frailty of others toward our own weaknesses and besetting sins, and our own cowardice and neglect of duty, you may depend upon it we should be the healthier and the happier. I want to turn you in upon yourselves this morning in the attitude of self-condemnation, that you may be ready to say, "Oh, blessed Jesus, come today and recover my soul." The only hope for every unconverted person here for restoration from the ruin of sin and for recovery from the guilt of sin is in Christ. Again and again I proclaim this. If you want to try another method, you will try it to your sorrow. You will come back to it finally; and you may as well start with this idea, that Christ only can forgive your sins; that Christ only can give you power to resist sin; that Christ only can save you. And if you are ever restored, it must be in this world. The very word may suggest this idea to you, "May not Christ restore all or any in eternity to heaven? Does not that word have a squinting towards a restoration in eternity?" No! I do not see the faintest grounds for it. A perversion of this text in the direction of that error has, rather more than usual, thrust itself towards the front lately. I know nothing about eternity, and you can know nothing about eternity, but what is revealed in this divine Book. I find the Lord Jesus Christ presented from beginning to end as a Restorer of human souls in this world on the two occasions of repentance and faith. I find not a hint of any restoration from the realm of darkness to the realm of everlasting glory. Probation is in the fore-front of God's Word for this world. I find no hint of a probationary state in the world to come. If I do not find the doctrines of future probation here, it is of no account to me, that any speculative theologian may evolve it out of his own brain. If it is not in God's Word, that is enough. Now, on the other hand, I open this Book and find some very sharply distinct assertions that when death leaves us judgment finds us, and probation is ended. I discover when I look at these pages—(and I think we ought to read them tremblingly as God's loving utterances of warning)—I discover that future punishment is spoken of invariably as without end. I am not going to speculate this morning on what it is or what its character is, but it is spoken of in the Word as a penalty laid down upon the transgressor as a banishment from God,, as the suffering due to the sinner. It is declared that "the wicked shall go away into everlasting punishment"; and there are several other passages of the same solemn purport. Not one of them gives any hint that after the banishment cometh a restoration to final blessedness. Nay, more, I find a direct condemnation

of that modern theory in God's Word, where our Savior drew that most pathetic and powerful picture of the wrath of the world to come, and described Lazarus uplifted into the bosom of the Patriarch Abraham, and the man that had the good things of this world (and grew worse by means of them) crying out in torment. The poor rich man is asking that he may be restored to some small comfort. He puts the doctrine of "restoration" there to practical test; but the answer is, "A great gulf is fixed, so that they who would go from you to us cannot cross." If Jesus Christ knew everything (as He did) He must certainly have known such a tremendous truth as that that "gulf" would yet be bridged, and that He was to bridge it! If this Book is so full of salvation for this world, why is there not one line revealing salvation from hell in the world to come? Can it be possible that a doctrine on which thousands hang their hopes of eternity has not a single line here hinting it, when the Bible is so full of rich offers of restoration and salvation in this life?

But imagine a man restored from hell after he had been punished for centuries according to this theory. He is ushered into heaven. They are chanting the song of redemption. He hears them sing, "Worthy of the Lamb that is slain." He has no word of praise for Christ. Jesus has done nothing for him. He has "served out his time" down there, and Satan has been purifying him for hundreds of years, until he has got him in a fit state for heaven. What does that soul owe to Christ? He owes all rather to him who has been putting him through this purifying process in hell, and making him fit for the "better country, even the heavenly."

Charles G. Finney, in one of those tremendous philippics of his against error, used sometimes to describe a "jail delivery" from the world of woe, when a multitude of spirits blasted and blackened came up to the gate of heaven and clamored for admission! The archangel, looking over the gate, inquires, "Who is there? Why is this uproar?" And they reply, "We are from hell! We have served out our time! Let us in!" That is the doctrine of restoration! Who here expects to hang his hopes of eternity on that? Who will take the cross of Christ that is put right before him, trample on it in his folly and his madness, and then risk salvation in eternity? Oh, brethren, there is a Restorer here! There is a Restorer here! But I know of no restorer beyond the grave.

I sometimes take up and read in that beautiful book of my friend Kennan that description of a scene away off in Kamschatka, where a portion of their company had been lost in the snow for weeks. He and a few others set out on a journey of two hundred miles to find them. Mr. Kennan tells us that the very feet of the dogs left blood prints on the snow. They pushed on two hundred miles toward the Anadyr River, by the light only of the aurora borealis, hoping to find them. He was seeking to save the lost. He tells us, in an Arctic midnight, when the thermometer was 40 degrees below zero, when they had endeavored to get a little warmth around the fire of a few roots gathered by the way, he heard a sharp halloo across the waste of snow. "We quitted the little fire and hastened in the direction of the sound, and we found one of our guides standing by a little iron pipe thrust out of a snow-bank. I hurried up to it, leaned over it and shouted down that pipe. Listen! Up from beneath the snow I heard, in my familiar native tongue, the words, 'Who's there!' Then," adds Kennan, "when he told us how to find our way into that temporary place in which they were hidden under the snow, and we entered the cavern and saw my companions gathered around the fire in that spot, so near to perishing (where they would have perished if I had not reached them), my nerves had got strung up to such a state of tension during the long journey that in fifteen minutes I was as powerless as a child, and sank back unable to speak or move." The tide of joy broke him down. There is many a soul whom Jesus has rescued from death, and in his first glimpse of glory he has broken down like my friend Kennan. Why, if you would not think me irreverent, I

would say there must be a time when the Lord Jesus Himself would be ready to "break down with joy!" May there be such a breaking in our hearts this morning when we beckon for our loving Lord, until we can exclaim, "Oh, the Restorer is come!" Then each one of us can say, "He restoreth my soul! He leadeth me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake." To Him, and to Him alone, be all the glory!

[Theodore Ledyard Cuyler was born at Aurora, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1822. He graduated from Princeton college 1841 and from Princeton Theological Seminary 1846, being ordained to the Presbyterian ministry two years later. After three pastorates became pastor of Lafayette Avenue Presbyterian Church, Brooklyn, where he remained from 1860 to 1890, when he resigned to give his attention to temperance, philanthropic and literary work. He is the author of numerous books, and his influence upon the reading public may be imagined, when it is known that he has published over 4,000 religious articles in periodicals.]

THE MASTICATED WORD.

ROBERT STUART MACARTHUR.

Text:—"Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts."—Jer. 15: 16.

Jeremiah was called when young to be a prophet; at Anathoth, the place of his birth, he first exercised his prophetic office. He soon became the subject of persecution, both from his townsmen and kinsmen. Later, in Jerusalem, he experienced similar trials. While the pious king Josiah ruled, Jeremiah received constant aid in his efforts to abolish idolatry and to establish true religion. But under Jehoahaz a great change was experienced by Jeremiah, and an entirely different spirit pervaded the city and country. Idolatry was revived, and Jeremiah's warning prophecies were disregarded, and he himself was bitterly persecuted. He foretold the captivity in Babylon and the fall of Babylon itself. But all his warnings were unheeded, and his fidelity even endangered his life. When Nebuchadnezzar captured Jerusalem, Jeremiah was a prisoner because of his loyalty to the truth. Finally he was carried to Egypt with the remnant of the Jews, B. C., 586.

His mildness, sensitiveness, and modesty made his trying duties the more severe, but he feared no danger and braved every form of opposition when duty called him into rough paths. His bitter warnings were often more painful to himself than to the people whom he addressed. Nothing could stay the downward tendency of his infatuated countrymen. In a spirit of loyalty to God and of patriotism to his country and people he himself shared in the sorrows which his earnest appeals and solemn warnings could not avert. One element of his strength in the performance of his trying duties was his personal experience of the preciousness of the Word of God. He could not but declare to others the truth which had been so blessed to his own soul. No man can really preach above his own experience. No man can powerfully move others by the Word of God who has not been himself powerfully moved by that same Word. The minister who is cold and official can never subdue and constrain the hearts of the hearers. Only he who has known God as a personal friend and Savior can recommend Him as such to others. Jeremiah received the Word into his own heart, and out of the fullness of his own heart his lips spoke. The heart must unite with the head if the pulpit is to be a throne of power. Heartless preaching of the Word of God can quickly be discovered even by those who are themselves heartless in the service of God. The mastication of the Word is the very heart of the text; but it gives other helpful truths and suggestive hints in our relation to the discovery and declaration of the word of God.

I. We have, in the first place, in the study of this text, the Word Discovered—"Thy word was found." In Jeremiah's case, the finding of the Word was his conviction that the message which he received was truly from God. It was of the utmost value to him to know that the voice which he heard was the voice of God. He had to try the voices, as we are instructed to try the spirits. He seemed to have had divine discrimination enabling him to distinguish between the voice of his own heart, the voice of false prophets, and the voice of God. The man who lives near to God will be likely to know his Father's voice. The heart that is responsive to the call of God will quickly distinguish between the call of man and the call of God. Only he

who has mountains in his brain can rightly appreciate the everlasting hills, only he who has oceans in his soul can fully enjoy the waves and music of the shoreless sea. So, rightly to see and to hear God, we must have the appropriate faculty. The pure in heart see God here and now, the obedient in soul hear God's voice, and immediately recognize it as the voice of God and not of man. Jeremiah lived in an atmosphere charged with the presence of God; he therefore readily, spontaneously, and joyously, "found" the Word of God.

In the sense in which he found God's Word we are not to make that discovery. He had to distinguish between the voice of man and the voice of God. We have the inspired volume in our hands, but there is still a real sense in which we also are to discover God's Word. The Bible is never truly God's message to us until it comes to us as if addressed to us alone. God's book of revelation, like His book of creation, is spread out before us, but both books must be studied before they will give up their deep secrets. God's thoughts are written on rocks and trees, in rivers and flowers, but only the attentive student interprets the divine thought in these manifold revelations. Not otherwise is it in the higher, fuller, and diviner revelation which we call the Bible. There is no contradiction between God's thoughts in the volume of nature, and in the books of inspiration; both are from His mighty hand and His loving heart. Nowhere does the Bible oppose or even depreciate the teaching of God in creation. Science and revelation cannot be opposed to each other; all true science is revelation within its own realm of thought. The Word of God gives its deepest meaning only to careful and prayerful students. We must be in sympathy with its thought in order to master its thought. The student of music must be musical in taste and studious of purpose. We ask no more of the student of the Bible in this respect than we do of all students of any science or art. The Bible is God's fullest revelation to the children of men. We too often read it in a fragmentary manner; detached texts often lose the meaning which they possess in their original position. Our study of the Bible has too often violated all laws of careful interpretation. No man could understand a play of Shakespeare simply by studying a few lines out of their connection. In this way texts of any author could be made to mean almost anything except what the author intended them to mean. No man can understand Milton's "Paradise Lost" except he read the magnificent epic from beginning to end. No man can understand one of Daniel Webster's orations except he be familiar with its beginning, middle, and end, except he know its purpose. Tennyson's poems could not stand the test of the fragmentary and torturing manner in which the poems of the Bible are often treated. Macaulay's histories would be meaningless oftentimes if subjected to the processes of study and interpretation too often applied to the historical portions of the Bible. If any Bible student will read the book of Job through at a single sitting he will get such a conception of that book in its dramatic, its poetic and its didactic elements as he never before experienced. But recently I made a test of the method I am now commending, by reading this book from beginning to end at a sitting. As a result of that personal experience, I am ready to apply to the book of Job the strong and eloquent words of Carlyle, when, apart from all theories about it, he calls it one of the grandest things ever written with pen, and then adds: "Sublime sorrow, sublime reconciliation, oldest choral melody as of the heart of mankind; so soft and great as the summer midnight, as the world with its seas and stars! There is nothing written, I think, in the Bible, or out of it, of equal literary merit."

Let the same method be applied to an Epistle, as for example, the Epistle to the Philippians, and I venture to say that it will be a new chapter in this matchless volume, ever after it has been so studied. Mr. Moody recommended the topical study of the Bible; he would have had us take such a topic as faith, hope, joy, peace, light, love, and study it in different books, carefully discovering its meaning in its varied relations.

This method has its advantages, but it is not without its disadvantages as well. The constant effort should be to get the writer's thought as it is revealed in any portion of the inspired volume.

The Bible is not one volume, but it is a whole library; in it are contained all the treasures of wisdom and learning, as they were not found in the library of Alexandria in the olden time, nor are found in the libraries of Germany, France, England, and America, in our time. The Word of God is a torch in our dark night and a lamp in our life journey. It is the book of books; it has survived the literature of many centuries and climes, in harmony with the law of the survival of the fittest. It is a book of greater antiquity than any other. It is the oldest history of the oldest events; it comes to us with the loftiest pretentions and demands for its message an absolute acceptance.

There is no kind of history so difficult to write as biography. Had the Bible been written by uninspired men it would have denied, or at least minimized, the vices of its heroes; it would have magnified, or created, their virtues. But it dares to tell the truth. In this respect it differs from all other books; it nothing conceals, it nothing exaggerates, it sets down naught in malice. There is then a true sense in which we, as well as Jeremiah, may discover the Word of God. I urge you to study most diligently its inspired pages; read the seraphic prophecies of Isaiah until your own soul shall glow with their heavenly ardor, the glowing lyrics of David until heavenly poetry shall sing itself in your own hearts, and the rugged histories of the olden time until the events narrated shall live again in your own experience; and thus shall you discover God's Word, and know that you have truly found God's Word because God's Word has found you in the deepest experiences of your own souls.

II. We have, in the second place, the Word Appropriated—"I did eat them." The Word of God will do us but little good except it become a part of our own souls; a hungry man may make a chemical analysis of bread and starve carrying on this chemical process. Bread cannot impart nutrition, except it be eaten and thus become a part of bone, sinew, and blood. Jeremiah might have rejected the Word of God; many reject it this day. Many wish to obey it only so far as its truths harmonize with their own desires. They practically make themselves superior to the fullest revelation of God.

The Bible asks no favors from the critics; it simply demands fair treatment at their hands. It is willing to be subjected to every form of just criticism. It has passed through the fires of criticism when they were heated seven times hotter than they have ever been heated for testing any other book, and it has come out of the trial without the smell of fire upon its pages. Moses will live when all his critics are utterly forgotten, and the same is true likewise of others among the writers of the sacred Book whose works have been discredited. Man may tilt against the stars, but they shine on undisturbed in their inaccessible heights and in their unapproachable beauty.

But even the literary endorsement of the Bible will not give us the best results which it is intended to impart. The assimilative process suggested by the text must take place, else the heavenly manna will not fully cheer our fainting spirits. The divine Word is to be eaten, its spirit is to be taken into our inner life; we must masticate, digest, and incorporate the heavenly truth before it will bring forth its appropriate fruits in our daily life. This is a remarkable expression here employed to set forth the completeness of its assimilative process. We must actually, spiritually, experimentally, chew, masticate, and digest the living bread, that it may truly nourish our living souls. In the large and divine sense, Jesus Christ is the true Word of God and the true Bread of Heaven. He Himself taught us that in this figurative and spiritual sense He was to be eaten by us, that He might impart to us true spiritual life. In our hurried lives we do not meditate sufficiently upon the Word of God. If it would

become dear to us as it was to the psalmist, as he has detailed his experience in the one hundred and nineteenth Psalm, if it would become our meat and our drink, as it was to many of our fathers when other books were not so numerous, then we might expect to see the stalwart believers and heroic soldiers in the service of God whose noble services made the Church illustrious in the past. Then would the Church be "clear as the sun, fair as the moon, and terrible as an army with banners."

III. We notice, in the third place, God's Word Enjoyed—"And Thy Word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart." When so appropriated the Word of God never fails to give joy; it illumines the mind, it purifies the heart, it ennobles the life, and it appeals to all that is grandest in human experience. The Bible has given us all that is most enduring in painting, in sculpture, in music, and in poetry. It has developed the highest genius in every department of human endeavor. Take out of the great galleries of painting, the halls of sculpture, and the libraries of the world, the paintings, sculptures, and books, whose existence depended upon the intellectual inspiration and æsthetic culture of the Bible, and you make these galleries and halls and libraries poor indeed. The Bible has inspired the noblest music as well as the loftiest poetry; it has filled the world with the finest productions of human genius; it meets the deepest wants of the soul; it stimulates intellect, imagination, reason, and inspiration. The Psalms mirror the moods of the soul, as a placid lake mirrors the rocks and the trees on its banks. Never did any merely human harp give forth such lyric sweetness as came from the harp of David and filled the glens of Judah with their undying echoes. Nowhere else can nobler specimens of history, biography, poetry, and logic be found than are within the lids of the Bible. Some of the chapters of the Apostle Paul in his Epistles to the Romans have been studied by students of law as models of syllogistic reasoning.

The day will come, and that before long, when the Bible will be a text-book in all the colleges of America. Its literary merits alone entitle it to this recognition. Why should we study Herodotus and not Moses, who is the true father of history? Why should we study Homer and not Isaiah, who surpasses the epic poets of Greece? Why should we study Aristotle and neglect the noble Paul?

God's Word brings God and the soul into a wonderful nearness; coming from God, the Bible leads to God its divine Author. It is the ripe product of ripe minds under divine inspiration. Its bards stood with uncovered head in the presence of God and sang to the world the songs taught them by heaven. They were conscious of the immediate presence of God, giving inspiration to their thoughts and eloquence to their words. They lived over again the thoughts of the eternal. As we appropriate God's word, we also may cherish these thoughts until they become a part of our mental and moral nature. We may hold large portions of the Word of God in solution in our minds. No one could hear the prayers of the late Mr. Spurgeon without appreciating the fact that the thoughts of God colored all his own thoughts as he drew near to God in prayer. The atmosphere of God was diffused from his pulpit, especially as he approached the throne of the heavenly grace. The same remark will apply to the sermons and prayers of both his sons. We may so live with certain writers as to catch their spirit and largely re-live their lives.

Alexander the Great made the Homeric heroes his ideals; he carried a copy of the "Iliad" with him on his marches and into his battles, and incarnated the poet's heroic conceptions in his own daring life. It is possible for a man to sit in his library and hold communion with the mighty dead whose thoughts still breathe and burn in the volumes on his shelves. It is marvelous that a man can thus live with the spirits of the immortals who have long passed from time to eternity. He can master their thoughts, breathe in their atmosphere, and in a measure reproduce their lives. He may thus enjoy their fellowship as if he lived in their time and walked in their com-

pany. You can sometimes discover by the man himself what books he reads, what ideals he imitates, and whose inspirations are his aspirations. A man's life is the reproduction and interblending of the many lives whose streams flow into his own soul. How much more of God as He is revealed in His Word we might enjoy! One scarcely dares say how much of God it is possible for a human life to possess. If we are born of God, we are, as the Apostle Paul affirms, "partakers of the divine nature." We are to be filled with God; we are to share in His divine fullness of life and love. This is the beatification of human experience; it is a foretaste of our divine glorification, when we shall see Jesus as He is and be satisfied when we awake in His likeness.

IV. We notice, in the last place, God's Word Acknowledge—"For I am called by Thy name, O Lord God of hosts." Jeremiah came, in some measure, to possess and to manifest the character of God. We are told that Scipio Africanus was hardly ever without a copy of Xenophon's writings. He came to possess and to manifest much of the character of the author so studied and lived. It is said that Bishop Jewell could recite all of the poems of Horace, and that those poems greatly shaped his thought and speech. It is also affirmed that Beza, when over eighty, could repeat all of the Epistles of Paul in the original Greek, and all of the Psalms in the original Hebrew. That fact alone would explain much in his own life as to his clearness of thinking and correctness of writing. On coming into this close relation with the revealed, and especially with the incarnate Word of God, we shall so partake of the character of God, that we may be known by the world as men of God. In this way it came to pass that those who knew Jeremiah recognized the godly character which he possessed, and they gave him God's name.

The beloved missionary, Judson, was known as "Jesus Christ's man." Every Christian is a "Christ man." There ought to be as little difference between a Christian and a Christ-man as there is between spelling of the two words. If we live with Christ we shall gain His image; if we live with Him, men will surely take knowledge of us, that we so live, and that we possess and manifest His character. Men who thus feed upon God and His Word, come to possess the characteristics of both, so that the world must recognize the divine lineaments even in their faces. Homely men, when ungodly, become divinely beautiful when they have long lived godly lives. Pure thoughts reveal themselves in pure faces; the grasp of the hand, the tone of the voice, and the glance of the eye, will often manifest the indwelling of Jesus Christ in a man's soul. Today some men hesitate to acknowledge God and His Word; but the day is coming when such an acknowledgment will be the highest honor that men can desire or possess. Today I offer you Jesus Christ as the incarnate Word of God. Have you found Him? Do you know Him? Do you live with Him? Do you know Him as the Bread of Heaven? Have you appropriated, masticated, incorporated that heavenly food? If so, you can live the heavenly life; if so, you have meat to eat of which the world knows nothing. Have you enjoyed this heavenly Word? If not, your highest enjoyment thus far has been but a child's experience compared with the fuller enjoyment which awaits you. Have you acknowledged this heavenly Word by the public profession of your faith in Jesus Christ? With the heart we are to believe unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Blessed are they who have tasted that the Lord is gracious, who are even now living the heavenly life while they are upon the earth! They at last shall see Jesus face to face, and shall be satisfied by awaking in His glorious character, His heavenly beauty, and His perfect likeness.

[Robert Stuart MacArthur was born at Dalesville, Quebec, July 31, 1841; graduate of Rochester Theological Seminary; LL. D., Columbian University, Washington. Pastor of Calvary Baptist Church, New York, since 1870; connected with Christian Inquirer for a number of years, and well-known lecturer. He is author of a number of books, Quick Truths and Quaint Texts, The Attractive Christ, etc.]

Pacific Bible Seminary
4835 East Anaheim Street
Long Beach 4, Calif.